



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

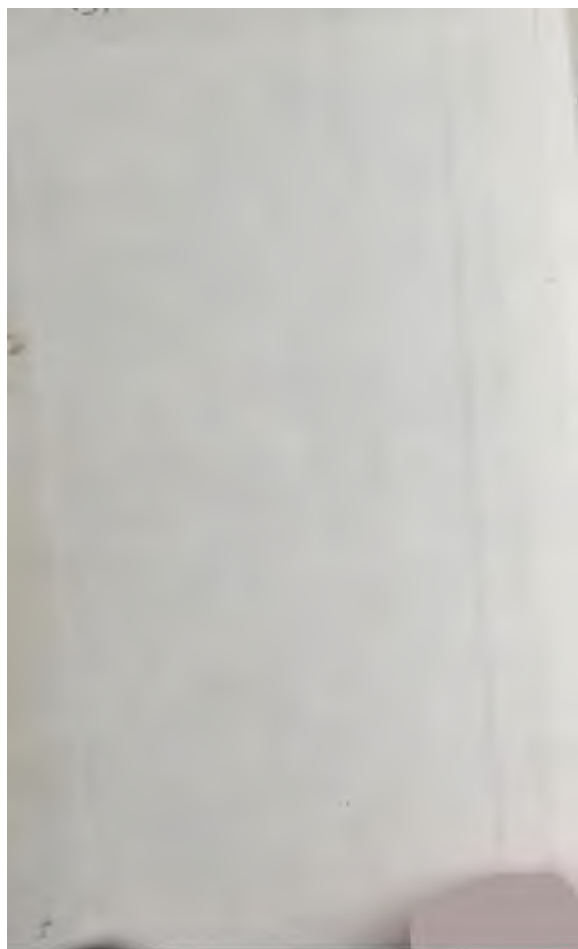
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

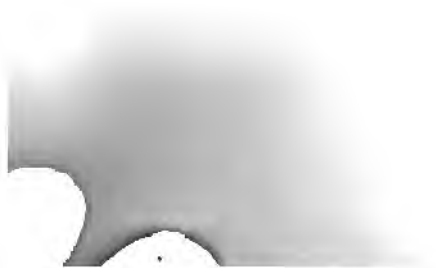
















HOLY BIBLE.



WANDERS SACRIFICE.

Judges XII 19 20

PHILADELPHIA:



Wm. Kneller

SAMUEL.

Speak Lord! For thy servant

THE



AND
PUBLISHED



HOLY BIBLE.



MANOAH'S SACRIFICE.

Judges XIII 18 70

PHILADELPHIA:

Bible

THE
 ENGLISH VERSION
 OF THE
 POLYGLOTT BIBLE,
 CONTAINING THE

Old and New Testaments;

WITH

THE MARGINAL READINGS;

TOGETHER WITH

A COPIOUS AND ORIGINAL SELECTION OF REFERENCES TO
 PARALLEL AND ILLUSTRATIVE PASSAGES,
 EXHIBITED IN A MANNER HITHERTO
 UNATTEMPTED.

ILLUSTRATED WITH MAPS AND ENGRAVINGS.

PHILADELPHIA:
 SORIN & BALL, 42 NORTH FOURTH STREET.
Stereotyped by J. C. D. Christman & Co.

1847.

Bi 65.847

177117 FEB 19 1915

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

BEQUEST OF

WILLIAM McMICHAEL WOODWORTH

FEB. 19, 1915.

RECEIVED

177117 FEB 19 1915

1997
126

177117

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION

OF THE

Poliglott Bible.

THE form in which this Volume now appears, is altogether different from any which has before been given to the Public; its originality will be found pre-eminently to consist in a laborious and entirely new Selection and Arrangement of References, in which it has been endeavoured fully to exhibit the Scripture as its Expositor.

The greatness of the advantages that accrue to a sincere and diligent reader of the Sacred Pages, from having constantly before him a reference to similar illustrative passages, carefully investigated, and suitably applied, must be obvious to every one; and has been well understood by many pious and able men, to whose diligent and useful labours the work is unspeakably indebted.

References, however, have hitherto been printed, almost exclusively, in the margins of Bibles of a large size; and benefit resulting from them has, in consequence, been very much restricted—the only small Bible with References, in the English language, being published by Mr. Canne. The defects of which are many; for though he was a diligent student of the Scriptures, and his work was at that time eminently serviceable, yet, as he was not in possession of those helps, for the accomplishment of which he had undertaken, that were now afforded by many valuable

works and comments, which have been introduced in different languages since his time; and being, therefore, under the necessity of relying chiefly on his own study; it is not surprising that he should have been less successful than he would otherwise have been. His references are in a only remotely applicable; he seems generally to have been guided more by a variety of expression than by illustration; the errors in the letter-press are numerous; many of the Marginal Readings omitted; the Chronology is altogether out; and all the References in this, as in the larger Bibles, are placed in the margin of the text; by which they are renderable to be cut in binding, or worn out by use, or bound so into the back of the book as not to be easily read.

On all these accounts, it has long appeared

as exceedingly desirable that a new Bible, of convenient size for the Pocket, original in its plan, purpose, and execution, should be published; in which a MORE APPROPRIATE and ACCURATE selection, adaptation, and Arrangement of References might be introduced; both for the Assistance of Private Readers, and to facilitate the ready examination and quotation of passages, which the Preacher, or the Biblical Student, may have an immediate occasion to cite, or to consult.

Convenience and utility were, however, to be equally consulted in all the parts of the undertaking. If the size of the book were too large, or the page too crowded, so as to be made wearisome to the eye, its convenience would be lessened; and if, in the limits which these considerations imposed, great care were not employed in examining and applying the References, its utility would in a great degree, be destroyed. On mature deliberation, therefore, it appeared best to adopt the plan here presented to the notice of the Public; in which the Marginal Readings and References are all contained in a MIDDLE COLUMN, between two of text; and the number introduced is sufficient, except in a few pages only, completely to fill that column.

The Chronology is always placed at the top of this middle column, where it denotes the Date of the writing or transaction contained in the text, at the beginning of the page.

The Marginal Readings contained in the folio and quarto Bibles are all introduced; the idioms of the original languages which are preserved in many of them, and also the various senses of particular words or phrases, being in most instances instructive, and in all worthy to be known. But it has not been thought necessary, in giving these readings, to insert such words as are repeated in the text, and which would therefore have fruitlessly occupied a portion of the space allotted to references.

The Various Readings are referred to by small figures placed immediately before the words for which they are to be substituted, and the References by Italic letters, which are generally placed after the first or second word of a verse, or clause of a verse, when they are intended to illustrate it.

whole of that verse or clause; but when the principal force of the illustration rests on a *single word*, the latter reference is placed immediately *after* that word. This has been the general rule; and the exceptions have either been unavoidable, or quite quite immaterial.

In referring to several relations of the same facts, by different Writers in the Sacred Volume, as in the histories recorded by the Four Evangelists, and in those contained in the Books of Kings and Chronicles, the corresponding chapters, or parts of chapters in each, having been once cited at the beginning of the history or object, it has not been thought necessary to repeat those references in the subsequent verses, except where something material is to be noticed. That also in the prophecy of Obadiah, which relates merely to the destruction of the Edomites, the prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Amos, on the same subject, having been once pointed out at the commencement, are not again referred to, and so in the history of our Lord's temptation, given in the fourth chapter of the Gospel by St. Matthew, reference being made from the first verse to the fourth chapter of that by St. Luke, where the same history is recorded, no further reference is made to that chapter in the subsequent verses; the connexion of the whole being obvious, and the comparison easy. Some space has been thus retained for the citation or confirmation of the subjects or sentences individually, which are connected in the particular parts of the history or discourse.

For a similar reason, where the same identical words, or nearly so, might be found in a great number of texts, a few of these only have been selected;—illustration, not repetition, having been the object in view.

The references, therefore, which fill the middle column, have all been diligently considered and applied with a particular attention to this specific end, that none which were superfluous might be introduced, while the most material purposes might be answered by References might vertically be effectually secured.

Whether the latitude or the limits of such an undertaking be considered, it is proper that the principles on which it has been conducted should be so far explained, as that the Reader may be apprised of what he is to expect from it, and in what branches of religious inquiry it may most materially assist him.

1. That grand enunciation of the dignity and design of the Sacred Volume, which is given by the Apostle Paul, (2 Tim. iii. 16.) we are told, that "ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD, AND IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN JUSTICES; THAT THE MAN OF GOD,

MAY BE PERFECT, THOROUGHLY FURNISHED INTO ALL GOOD WORKS." But it is evident, that the Scripture could not be effectually profitable for these great ends, nor make the man of God perfect, if it were not perfect itself; if its different parts were at variance with each other; if, in understanding all the variety of its multiplicity of detail, which such a required, the doctrines revealed, and moral duties enjoined, were not substantially and essentially the same throughout; and if all the parts did not concur in the plan of the whole. To exhibit the harmony of the Sacred Writers, subjects of which they treat, has been the primary design of this selection.

2. There are some subjects of leading importance, in which all the rest are included, by means of which the harmonious perfection of the Inspired Pages are seen, as with the beams of the sun these, especial care and attention been devoted.

I. It has appeared an object of the magnitude, that the reader of the Scriptures should be assisted by ranges from text to text, to have consigned in view the connexion of all the attributes, and the holy uniformity of his government, both of his Church of the world. A display of the true character and perfections of God is, without dispute, one chief design of the inspired Bible. Here, as in Isaiah's miraculous vision, may Jehovah be seen, sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; his train the temple, and the Sacred Writers the Seraphim, cover themselves, at one to another, and say, HOLY, HOLY, IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE IS FULL OF HIS GLORY. It is this which gives to the Scripture its superlative value. By it, God is known; his will promulgated; his purposes are revealed; his mercy is announced; and he is whose exhibited as worthy of the supernal adoration, love, service, and praise, his intelligent creatures. Let he who neglect their Bibles think who find delight they lose, by thus to away their eyes from the most sublime and the most glorious, and the most beautiful object of contemplation, that the universe affords.

II. But this manifestation of the Father character and government is not presented to us as a matter of mere speculation which we have no immediate and personal interest. The Holy Scriptures are directed to promote the Glory of God by the SALVATION OF MAN. The peculiar purpose of the whole is, to turn men from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God; to raise them from the ruin

*APTIOΣ, perfectus, integer, annus, laus, consuetudinis, consummatus.

Webster

nd to put them in possession of
 igs of Redemption; to lead them
 to holiness; to conduct them
 a state of conflict and trial on
 a state of rest and felicity in hea-
 so to assist and direct them in all
 oditions in life, that they may
 these great ends, except by their
 rejection of the counsel of God
 nelves. The salvation of his
 should therefore be the grand
 every reader of the Scripture.
 immortality of the soul is brought
 placed in unquestionable evi-
 ure, its defection from original
 early demonstrated; the means
 oration are set forth, and its ful-
 y is declared. It is an awful re-
 y which they incur who wilfully
 is holy book, and devote all their
 the powers of their minds to
 and subordinate objects. They
 pearl of greatest price, which is
 lse to be found; and seen as if
 determined to frustrate, as far
 themselves, all that Divine wis-
 oodness have done to rescue the
 mind of man from spiritual igno-
 rance, vanity, vice, and ruin. Those
 who are seeking to enjoy the
 which the Gospel reveals, will, as
 this, *search the Scriptures*; and
 ns will receive great help from
 ferences at hand to assist their
 "It were to be wished," says
 orsely, "that no Bibles were
 without References. Particular
 should be used in comparing the
 xis of the Old and New Testa-
 . It is incredible," he adds, "to
 so has not made the experiment,
 fficiency may be made in that
 which maketh wise unto salva-
 tuding the Scriptures in this
 THOUT ANY OTHER COMMENTA-
 POSITION, THAN WHAT THE DE-
 ARTS OF THE SACRED VOLUME
 FURNISH FOR EACH OTHER. Let
 literate Christian study them in
 er, and let him never cease to
 illumination of that Spirit by
 se books were dictated; and the
 nass of abstruse philosophy,
 history, shall furnish no argu-
 which the perverse will of man
 le to shake this learned Chris-
 ." So great and perfect is the
 e of every part of the Word of
 grand and merciful design of

is more apparent, and the har-
 perfection of the Holy Scrip-
 mended more peculiarly evident
 it, by the constant reference of
 us to our Lord and Saviour Je-
 To HIM GIVE ALL THE PRO-

PHETS WITNESS. Acts x. 43. The things
 which were written in the law of Moses,
 and in all the Prophets, and in the Psalms,
 concern HIM; (Luke xxiv. 27, 44;) and
 would come to nothing if he were separ-
 ed from them. He is the bright and morn-
 ing star; the true light that most blessed
 every man who comes to see the glory of
 Divine Revelation. Rev. xxi. 16. John i.
 9. It has therefore been a chief design of
 this Work to connect and to exhibit the
 testimony which all the Sacred Penmen
 bear to the adorable Immanuel; in the
 proper and unequivocal Divinity of his na-
 ture, the necessity of his incarnation, the
 reality and design of his incarnation, his
 spotless and exemplary life, his unparallel-
 ed sufferings, his vicarious death, the verity
 of his resurrection and ascension into hea-
 ven, the sufficiency of his righteousness,
 the prevalence of his intercession, the
 spirituality of his kingdom, his sovereignty
 to the Church, his constant care and love
 of his people, and the certainty of his se-
 cond coming to raise the dead and judge
 the world in righteousness;—grand and
 sublime truths, in which every individual
 of the human race is deeply and eternally
 interested.

IV. The chief purpose of Christ's mission
 being that such as believe on him might
 be saved from sin, which is the trans-
 gression of the Divine law, and from the
 punishment due to it; it has been thought
 important frequently to connect those
 texts which speak of transgressions, with
 those in which the law concerning them
 is to be found, and in which punishment
 is threatened; and sometimes with those
 in which the atonement is set forth, and
 pardon is proclaimed; or in which sancti-
 fication is promised, or enforced; and
 these again with such as relate to the fu-
 ture happiness and glory which is prom-
 ised to the faithful, or punishment and mis-
 ery denounced against the unrepentant. A
 small body of divinity is sometimes com-
 prised in a few texts connected together
 in this way. Thus, from those words in
 Exek. xxi. 49. *Ye shall bear the sins of*
your idols, the Reader is referred first to
 Numb. xiv. 34, as a parallel passage,
 showing God visiting sin upon the trans-
 gressors themselves; then to Numb. xvi.
 23, to show the typical visitation of it
 upon the Levitical priesthood; then to
 Isaiah liii. 11, to show the prophetic de-
 claration of its being laid on Christ; and
 lastly, to 1 Pet. ii. 24, to show the actual
 fulfilment of that prophecy, and the end
 to be answered by it; for there we are
 told, that *He that judgeth righteously, his*
own self, bore our sins in his own body on
the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should
live to righteousness.

V. The concurrence of the Old and
 New Testament with each other, and the
 relation of the types before and under the
 Mosaic law, to their completion under the

Gospel, have been studiously regarded, so as to render it evident, that whatever variations may have been made in the form and administration of external worship, true religion, under the former dispensations, was always essentially the same as true religion under the present; that "he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." For in every nation, he that feareth God, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him." Rom. ii. 28, 29. Acts x. 35. In this, the revelation made before the institution of the Levitical priesthood, that made during its continuance, and that which has been made since its termination, all agree. The Mosaic ritual was the shadow of good things to come; so were the priesthood and kingdom of Melchisedec: and the body is Christ, who is essentially the same, both in his person and in his government. *yesterday, to-day, and for ever.* Heb. xiii. 8.

VI. But the instruction diffused through the Scriptures, respecting the gracious and indispensable operations of the Holy Ghost in the Sanctifier, has not been forgotten: and the references on this article will show, that, as to his sacred influence on the minds of the inspired Penmen, we are indebted for all the truths they have taught us; so to his influence on the minds of those who receive and regard them, must such persons be indebted for all they have learned, or can learn, of them. His work completes the great design of the whole; and his assistance and blessing are distinctly promised to all who sincerely ask them.

VII. As the Scriptures harmonize in their primary and general objects, so do they with regard to the particular subjects comprehended in their plan. Historical accounts are verified by other concurrent ones, or by accounts of the persons or places to which they refer. The prophecies of one Prophet, concerning events which were to take place, relating either to kingdoms, families, individuals, or the world at large, are consistent with those pronounced by other Prophets. The accounts of the Jewish polity under its various vicissitudes, are confirmed by the writings of the Prophets who lived during or after those vicissitudes; while the former tend reciprocally to establish the authenticity of the latter. The histories of the Four Evangelists have a regular connection and parallelism, especially those of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The recital of the transactions of the Apostles, after the ascension of our Lord, strongly authenticate the Apostolic Epistles; and Archbishop Paley has well shown the confirmation which the Epistles of St. Paul derive from

the circumstances recorded by St. Paul in his book of the Acts. Prophecies connected with their accomplishments are in the Scripture History. Promises and threatenings are connected with the respective fulfilment; precept with precept, and with supplication; and the reward of believers with the answers they receive. All these relations have been carefully regarded in this compilation.

VIII. Further, the Scriptures are merely intended to lead men to God: they are intended also to exhort to Repentance, Faith, Hope, Charity, a virtuous life, and are here exhibited in the most perfect models; and it has therefore been into the design of this Work to shew the corresponding emotions and conduct of Saints, both of the Old Testament and New, when under the influence of dispositions, contemplations, and affections, which are most peculiarly characteristic of true piety: and also to exhibit the devotional parts of Scripture, the occurrences which gave rise to them, as far as they can be ascertained.

IX. Religion known by its fruits: no thing merely of times and circumstances: but a living principle in the mind, which times and circumstances call into action, and contribute to

IX. The aphoristic and poetical parts of the Sacred Writings are also chosen as to illustrate and enforce each other, that the Reader may be constantly pressed with those momentous and that sublime language which they abound, and which afford proof for the best exercises of the understanding, and the finest emotions of the heart; at once furnishing us for the most rational entertainment and the most solid instruction. In the poetical parts, the Scriptures will be found to resemble the garden of Eden, in which the Lord God has made to grow everything that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food. But no Charnish flaming sword are here to prohibit access to the Tree of life. The club with which the second Adam may frenzy, and with which he may interrupt, now put forth hands to its soul-riviving fruit, and eat, and live for ever.

X. The agreement of the Sacred Writings with each other will be found not to exist in the subjects on which they treat, but to extend to their own individual references. It will appear that they were all animated by the same Spirit; that they were all holy men, speaking as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, calling to holiness, as the indispensable means to the enjoyment of everlasting happiness; men, nevertheless, of like passions with ourselves, conscious of their own infirmity and sinfulness, and of their dependence on God through Christ Jesus, as the

OF THE POLYGLOTT BIBLE.

his just displeasure. In short, men fearing God ; loving God ; obeying his laws, his will ; adhering to his wonderful purposes, willingly, deliberately, and determining themselves to his service, might cost them, and to what end ? To expose them. On all these things are held forth as examples, patience, and practice, Christians follow. 1 Cor. xi. 1. Heb. xiii.

But the Scriptures are profitable for the purposes for which they are given, and are calculated to make the perfect, and thoroughly furnish all good works. To the benefit at large may be applied the words of the excellent Bishop Horne (on the influence of the Scriptures on all hearts are known, and unknown, they suit mankind in all seasons, grateful as the manna descended from above, and con- firmed to every palate. The fairest of human wit, after a few pe-

rials, like gathered dowers, wither in our hands, and lose their fragrance ; but these unfading plants of Paradise become, as we are accustomed to them, still more and more beautiful ; their bloom appears to be daily heightened, fresh odours are emitted, and new sweets extracted from them. He who hath once tasted their excellencies, will desire to taste them yet again ; and he who tastes them oftenest will relish them best."

Happy in having laboured to facilitate the acquaintance of the Christian with this invaluable treasure, the Editor has now only to implore the blessing of Him by whom its exhaustless stores have been bestowed on sinful man ; and to hope that his feeble endeavours may be instrumental in advancing the Reader's edification, and, in their humble measure, tend to promote that happy state of things, so long foretold and so ardently to be desired, in which THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF JEHOVAH AS THE WATERS COVER THE SEA. Heb. ii. 14. Is. xi. 9.

C. C.

TABLES OF MEASURES, WEIGHTS, AND COIN

1. The longer Scripture Measures.

A cubit	Eng. miles.	Faces.	Fr.
400 A stadium	0	0	1.
2000 5 A Sabbath-day's journey	0	729	3.
4000 10 2 An Eastern mile	1	403	1.
12000 30 6 3 A parasang	4	153	3.
96000 240 48 24 8 A day's journey	33	172	4.

2. The shorter Measures of length.

A digit	Eng.	feet.	Inc.
4 A palm	0	0	3.
12 3 A span	0	10	3.
24 6 2 A cubit	1	9.	
96 24 8 4 A fathom	7	3.	
144 36 12 6 1.5 Ezekiel's reed	10	11.	
192 48 16 8 2 1.333 An Arabian pole	14	7.	
1920 480 160 80 20 13.333 10 A schœnus, or measuring line	145	11	

3. Jewish Money reduced to English.

A gerah	l.	s.	d.
10 A beka	0	0	1
20 2 A shekel	0	1	1
1000 100 50 A maneh, or mina Hebraica	6	14	0
60000 6000 3000 60 A talent	342	3	9
A solidus aureus, or sextula, was worth	0	12	0
A siclus aureus was worth	1	16	6
A talent of gold was worth	5175	0	0

Note. Silver is valued at 6s. and gold at 4l. per oz.

4. Jewish Weights reduced to English Troy weight.

A gerah	lb.	oz.	dwt.	g.
10 A beka	0	0	0	0
20 2 A shekel	0	0	0	9
1200 120 60 A maneh	2	3	7	
60000 6000 3000 60 A talent	114	0	15	

5. Jewish Measures for things liquid.

A eph	Gall.	l.
1.333 A log	0	0
5.333 4 A cab	0	0
16 12 3 A hin	1	0
32 24 6 2 A seah	2	0
160 72 18 6 3 A bath or ephah	7	0
560 720 180 60 30 10 A corus, homer, or chomer	75	0

6. Jewish Measures for things dry.

A sechul	English Corn M.	Pecks.	Gall.
27 A cab	0	0	0
36 1.8 An omer, or gomer	0	0	0
120 6 3.333 A seah	1	0	0
360 18 10 3 An ephah	3	0	0
1440 140 50 15 5 A leteah	16	0	0
5600 180 100 30 10 2 A chomer, homer, or corus	32	0	0

The First Book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

Year before the Common Year of Christ, 4004.....Julian Period, 710.....Cycle
Sun, 10.....Dominical Letter, B.....Cycle of the Moon, 7.....Indiction, 8.....C
from Fast, or September, 1.

CHAPTER I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth.*
1 *Of the sun, moon, and stars.* 20
2 *Of man in the image of God.* 29
3 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning *a* God created *b*

1 the heaven and the earth.
2 And the earth was *c* without
form and void; and darkness *was*
upon the face of the deep. And the
Spirit *d* of God moved upon the face
of the waters.

3 And God said, *e* Let there be
light, and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it
was good: and God divided *f* the
light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light *g* Day,
and the darkness he called Night.
And the evening and the morning
were *h* the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, *i* Let there be
a firmament in the midst of the
waters, and let it divide the waters
from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, *i*
and divided the waters which *were*
under the firmament from the wa-
ters which *were* above *k* the firma-
ment: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament
Heaven. And the evening and the
morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters
under the heaven be gathered to-
gether unto one place, and let the
dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land*
Earth; and the gathering together
of the waters called he Seas: and
God saw that it *was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth *re*
bring forth *l* grass, the herb yielding
seed, and the fruit-tree yielding
a fruit after his kind, whose seed is
in itself, upon the earth: and it was
so.

12 And the earth brought forth
grass, and herb yielding seed after
his kind, and the tree yielding
fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, af-
ter his kind: and God saw that it
was good.

13 And the evening and the morn-
ing were the third day.

B. C. 4004.

a Fr. 8, 23.

b Job 1, 1, 2.

c Heb. 1, 10.

d Job 26, 4.

e Ps. 33, 6.

f Job 26, 10.

g Jer. 15, 15.

h Zec. 12, 1.

i Ac. 14, 15.

j Rom. 1, 20.

k Col. 1, 10.

l Job 26, 7.

m Jer. 4, 21.

n Job 26, 13.

o Ps. 104, 30.

p Ps. 33, 9.

q 2 Cor. 4, 6.

r Ep. 5, 14.

s *between the*

light, and

between the

darkness.

t Ps. 74, 16.

u Is. 45, 7.

v *and the*

evening

was and

the morn-

ing was.

w Job 37, 18.

x *expansion.*

y Jer. 10, 12.

z Pr. 8, 28.

aa Job 38, 8.

ab Mat. 6, 30.

ac *tender*

grass.

ad Luke 6, 44.

ae *between the*

day and

between

the night.

af Ps. 104, 19.

ag *for the rule*

of the day.

ah Jer. 31, 35.

ai *creeping.*

aj *living soul.*

ak *let fowl fly.*

al *face of the*

firmament

of heaven.

14 ¶ And God said, Let the
lights in the firmament of
heaven, to divide the *day* the
night; and let them be
signs, and for *p* seasons, a
days, and years:—

15 And let them be for the
firmament of the heaven
give light upon the earth:
was so.

16 And God made two great
the greater light *a* to rule the
day and the lesser light to rule
the night: *he* made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the
firmament of the heaven, to
give light upon the earth.

18 And to *g* rule over the *day*
over the night, and to divide
light from the darkness: and
God saw that it *was* good.

19 And the evening and the
morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, Let the
earth bring forth abundantly the
living creature that hath *b* life
fowl *c* that may fly above the
earth in the *open* firmament of *h*

21 And God created great *v*
and every living creature
moveth, which the waters *b*
bring forth abundantly after *them*
and every winged fowl after
his kind: and God saw that it *was*
good.

22 And God blessed them.
Be fruitful, and multiply, *a*
the waters in the seas: and
fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the
morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the
earth bring forth the living creature
after his kind, cattle, and of
the kind, and beast of the earth
after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the *be*
the earth after his kind, and
after their kind, and every
that creepeth upon the earth
after his kind: and God saw that
it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us
man in our image, after our
likeness; and let them have
dominion over the fish of the sea,

the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, *r* in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THESE the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And *a* on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the

B. C. 4004.

Ec. 7. 29.

Eph. 4. 24.

11 creep. th.

12 seed. ing

13 seed. ing

14 ch. 9. 3.

15 a living

16 soul.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Ex. 20. 11.

Is. 58. 13.

Heb. 4. 4.

17 creat. d to

18 make.

19 or, a mist

20 which

21 went up

22 from.

23 And of the

24 ground.

b ch. 19.

Ps. 103. 11.

Is. 61. 8.

10 or, 15. 17.

c Job 33. 4.

d Is. 2. 22.

~~~~~

e 1 Cor. 15. 45.

f Ecc. 51. 8. 9.

g ch. 3. 22.

Pr. 3. 18.

R v. 2. 7.

h ver. 17.

i ch. 25. 18.

4 Cush.

8 Dan. 10. 4.

5 or, east.

6 toward

7 Assyria.

8 or, Adam.

9 ver. 8.

10 eating them

11 shall eat.

12 ch. 3. 1. 3.

13 11. 17.

14 Rom. 6. 23.

15 or, 15. 29.

16 doing them

17 shall die.

a 1 Cor. 11. 9.

b Gen. 2. 13.

c ver. 1. 9.

d ver. 1.

e Ps. 8. 6.

f or, the

g man.

h ver. 1.

i ver. 1.

j ver. 1.

k ver. 1.

l ver. 1.

m ver. 1.

n ver. 1.

o ver. 1.

p ver. 1.

q ver. 1.

r ver. 1.

s ver. 1.

t ver. 1.

u ver. 1.

v ver. 1.

w ver. 1.

x ver. 1.

y ver. 1.

z ver. 1.

breath of life: and *e* man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted *f* a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the *g* tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the *h* tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took *6* the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, *m* thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, *n* thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It* is not good that the man should be alone; *n* I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto *10* Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but to Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, he made it a woman, and brought her unto the man.

21 And Adam said, This is now  
bone of my bones, and flesh of my  
flesh; she shall be called <sup>22</sup> Woman,  
because she was taken out of  
me.

22 Therefore shall a man leave  
his father and his mother, and  
shall cleave unto his wife: and they  
shall be one flesh.

23 And they were both naked, the  
man and his wife, and were not  
ashamed.

## CHAPTER III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6  
Man's shameful fall. 16 The  
punishment of mankind. 22 Their  
casting out of paradise.

NOW the serpent was more  
subtle than any beast of the  
field which the LORD God had  
made. And he said unto the woman,  
1 Ye, hath God said, Ye shall  
not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the  
serpent, We may eat of the fruit of  
the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree  
which is in the midst of the garden,  
God hath said, Ye shall not  
eat of it, neither shall ye touch it,  
lest ye die.

4 And the serpent <sup>d</sup> said unto the  
woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the  
day ye eat thereof, then your eyes  
shall be opened: and ye shall be  
as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that  
the tree was good for food, and  
that it was <sup>2</sup> pleasant to the eyes,  
and a tree to be desired to make one  
wise, she took of the fruit thereof,  
and did eat; and gave also unto  
her husband with her; and he did  
eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were  
opened, and they knew that they  
were naked: <sup>f</sup> and they sewed fig-  
leaves together, and made them-  
selves <sup>3</sup> aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the  
LORD God walking in the garden  
in the <sup>4</sup> cool of the day: and Adam  
and his wife hid themselves from  
the presence of the LORD God  
amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto  
Adam, and said unto him, Where  
art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice  
in the garden, and I was afraid, <sup>h</sup>  
because I was naked; and I hid  
myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee  
that thou wast naked? Hast thou  
eaten of the tree whereof I com-  
manded thee that thou shouldest  
not eat?

B. C. 4004.

e Eph. 5. 30.

a2 Job.

c4 Job.

e Mark 10. 7.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Rev. 12. 9.

b 2 Cor. 11. 3.

c 1 Ysa. 64.

c ch. 2. 17.

d 2 Jac. 3. 14.

e 1 Ti. 2. 14.

a a desire.

f ch. 2. 23.

g or, things to

gird about.

h wind.

i Jer. 23. 21.

Am. 9. 2, 3.

h 1 Cor. 9. 30.

i Job 31. 35.

Pr. 25. 13.

k Is. 63. 25.

Mic. 7. 17.

l Mat. 13. 38.

Jas. 8. 44.

1 Jm. 3. 8.

m Is. 7. 14.

Mat. 1. 23.

Luke 1. 33.

n Rom. 16. 20.

Eph. 4. 8.

Rev. 12. 7, 8.

o or, subject

to thy

husband.

p 1 Cor. 14. 34.

q cause to

lust.

r Chavah,

i. e. living.

p Acts 17. 26.

q Is. 61. 10.

Phil. 3. 9.

r ver. 5.

s Rev. 2. 7.

t ver. 19.

u Ps. 80. 1, &amp;c.

99. 1.

v 1 Chr. 21. 16.

w Heb. 13. 20.

12 And the man said, <sup>i</sup> The woman,  
whom thou gavest to be with  
me, she gave me of the tree, and  
did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto  
the woman, What is this that  
thou hast done? And the woman  
said, The serpent beguiled me, and  
did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto  
the serpent, Because thou hast  
done this, thou art cursed above  
all cattle, and above every beast  
of the field: upon thy belly shalt  
thou go, and dust shalt thou eat  
all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between  
thee and the woman, and between  
thy seed and <sup>h</sup> her seed; <sup>h</sup> he  
shall bruise thy head, and thou  
shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will  
greatly multiply thy sorrow, and  
thy conception: in sorrow thou  
shalt bring forth children: and  
thy desire shall be <sup>4</sup> to thy husband,  
and he shall rule over thee:

17 And unto Adam he said, I  
cause thee to be sorrowful, and  
thou shalt eat of the dust of the  
ground, and thou shalt eat of the  
fruit of the tree of the life:

18 Thorns also and thistles will  
I bring forth with thee, and thou  
shalt eat of the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt  
thou eat bread, till thou return  
unto the ground; for out of it  
wast thou taken; for dust thou art,  
and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's  
name <sup>7</sup> Eve; because she was the  
mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his  
wife, did the LORD God make  
coats of skins, and <sup>q</sup> clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, <sup>r</sup> I  
hold, the man is become as one  
of us, to know good and evil: <sup>r</sup>  
now, lest he put forth his hand,  
and take also of the tree of life,  
and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent  
him forth from the garden of Eden,  
till he till the ground from whence  
he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; <sup>s</sup> and  
he placed at the east of the garden  
of Eden cherubims, <sup>s</sup> and a flaming  
sword <sup>s</sup> which turned every way,  
to keep the way of the tree of  
life.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 The birth of Cain and Abel. 8  
murder of Abel. 11 The Curse  
on Cain.



AND Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare <sup>1</sup>Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother <sup>2</sup>Abel. And Abel was <sup>3</sup>a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And <sup>4</sup>in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought <sup>5</sup>a of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought <sup>6</sup>a of the firstlings of his <sup>7</sup>stock, and of the <sup>8</sup>best thereof. And the LORD had <sup>9</sup>respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why are thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not <sup>8</sup>be accepted? and if thou doest not well, <sup>9</sup>d sin lieth at the door. And <sup>10</sup>unto thee <sup>11</sup>shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and <sup>12</sup>he slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, f Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: <sup>13</sup>Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's <sup>14</sup>blood <sup>15</sup>crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now <sup>16</sup>art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, <sup>17</sup>My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, <sup>18</sup>that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>19</sup>Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set <sup>20</sup>a mark upon Cain, lest any find him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in

B. C. 4004.

(CHAP. 4.)

1 i. e. gotten,

or, de-

quired.

2 field.

3 a feeder.

4 at the end

of days.

5 Nu. 18. 12.

6 sheep, or,

goats.

7 Le. 3. 13. 17.

8 Heb. 11. 4.

9 or, have the

excellent.

10 1 Jov. 3. 12.

11 or, subject

unto thee.

12 1 Jov. 3. 12.

13 Job 11.

14 Ps. 9. 12.

15 b. 10.

16 Heb. 12. 24.

17 Rev. 6. 10.

18 or, mine

iniquity is

greater than

that it may

be forgiven.

19 Mt. 12. 31.

20 Job 15. 23.

21 Ps. 2. 1.

22 Ki. 13. 24.

23 Ps. 51. 11.

24 Chanoch.

25 Lem. ch.

26 whither.

27 or, I would

slay a man

as my

brother, &c.

28 or, in my

hurt.

29 Seth, i. e.

appointed,

or, put.

30 Enoch.

31 or, to call

themselves

by the name

of the

LORD.

32 De. 25. 17.

33 Ps. 116. 17.

34 Is. 45. 5.

35 Joel 2. 12.

36 1 Cor. 1. 2.

(CHAP. 5.)

1 ch. 1. 27.

2 Gen. 11. 7.

3 Gen. 3. 13.

4 Mt. 2. 15.

5 J. 8. 25. 1.

6 Jov. 3. 6.

7 Gen. 15. 20.

8 Heb. 9. 27.

the land of Nod, on the Edom.

17 And Cain knew his wife she conceived, and bare <sup>18</sup>and he builded a city, and a name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad begat Methusael: a huijel begat Methusael: a thusael begat <sup>19</sup>Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took <sup>20</sup>two wives: the name of the <sup>21</sup>Adah, and the name of the <sup>22</sup>Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jubal: the father of such as dwell in and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name: bal: he was the father of a as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare-cain, an <sup>23</sup>instructor of every teacher in brass and iron: a sister of Tubal-cain <sup>24</sup>was Nau.

23 And Lamech said <sup>25</sup>unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, He voice; ye wives of Lamech, he unto my speech: for <sup>26</sup>slain a man to my wounding young man <sup>27</sup>to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged fold, truly Lamech <sup>28</sup>seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his again: and she bare a son, <sup>29</sup>and his name <sup>30</sup>Seth: For <sup>31</sup>Gosh, hath appointed me another instead of Abel, whom Cain

26 And to Seth, to him also was born a son; and he called <sup>32</sup>name <sup>33</sup>Enos: Then began <sup>34</sup>to call upon the name

LORD.

CHAPTER V.

1 The genealogy, &c. and of the patriarchs from Adam Noah.

THIS is the book of the generations of Adam. In the d God created man, in the d of God made he him;

2 Male <sup>3</sup>and female <sup>4</sup>created them; and blessed them, and their name Adam, in the d they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an <sup>5</sup>and thirty years, and begat <sup>6</sup>his own likeness, <sup>7</sup>after his and called his name Seth:

4 And the days of Adam, <sup>8</sup>he had begotten Seth, were <sup>9</sup>dred years: and he begat <sup>10</sup>daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam were nine hundred and years: <sup>11</sup>and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred years, and begat Enos

red, after he begat E-  
red and seven years,  
and daughters:  
days of Seth were  
and twelve years:

lived ninety years,  
man:  
lived after he begat  
undred and fifteen  
at sons and daugh-

days of Enos were  
and five years: and

Enan lived seventy  
at <sup>2</sup> Mahaleel:  
lived, after he be-  
eight hundred and  
d begat sons and

he days of Canan  
lived and ten years:

haleel lived sixty  
and begat <sup>3</sup> Jared:  
deed lived after he  
eight hundred and  
d begat sons and

days of Mahaleel  
lived ninety and five  
led.

l lived an hundred  
ars, and he begat

ved after he begat  
ndred years, and  
ughters:  
lays of Jared were  
ty and two years:

h lived sixty and  
gat <sup>4</sup> Methuselah:  
walked with God  
Methuselah, three  
d begat sons and

ys of Enoch were  
ty and five years:  
alked with God:  
for God took him.  
h lived an hun-  
seven years, and

h lived, after he  
n hundred eighty  
d begat sons and

ys of Methuselah  
d sixty and nine  
d.

lived an hundred  
ars, and begat a

is name <sup>6</sup> Noah,  
all comfort us  
k and toil of  
f the ground

B. C. 2317.

<sup>1</sup> Known.

<sup>2</sup> Mahaleel.

<sup>3</sup> Jared.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. Methu-  
sala.

<sup>5</sup> ch.6.9.

17.1.

Deut.13.4.

2 Ki.20.3.

Ps.10.8.

Am.3.3.

Mal.2.9.

f Heb.11.5.

<sup>6</sup> Lemach.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Noe;  
i.e. rest, or,  
comfort.

<sup>8</sup> ch.3.17.

4.11.

<sup>9</sup> ch.6.10.

7.13.

1 Ch.1.434.

(CHAP. 6.)

<sup>10</sup> ch.4.23.

<sup>11</sup> Job 31.1.

<sup>12</sup> Dent.7.3,4.

Esa.9.2.

Neh.13.26.

27.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Cor.6.14.

<sup>14</sup> Neh.9.20.

Is.5.4.

63.10.

Jer.11.7,11.

1 Pet.3.20.

<sup>15</sup> Ps.78.39.

<sup>16</sup> Ps.14.2.

53.2.

Heb.3.9.

<sup>17</sup> Or, the whole  
imagina-  
tion. The  
Hebrew  
word signi-  
fies not only  
the imagi-  
nation, but  
also the  
purposes  
and desires.

<sup>18</sup> ch.8.21.

Dent.29.19.

Eze.8.9,12.

Mat.15.19.

<sup>19</sup> every day.

<sup>20</sup> from man

unto beast.

<sup>21</sup> Or, upright.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Pet.4.7.

g which the Lord hath cursed.

<sup>30</sup> And Lamech lived after he be-  
gat Noah five hundred ninety and  
five years, and begat sons and  
daughters:

<sup>31</sup> And all the days of Lamech  
were seven hundred seventy and  
seven years: and he died.

<sup>32</sup> And Noah was five hundred  
years old: and Noah begat <sup>3</sup> Shem,  
Ham, and Japheth.

# CHAPTER VI.

<sup>1</sup> The wickedness of the world causeth  
the flood. <sup>8</sup> Noah findeth grace.

<sup>14</sup> The order, form, and end of the  
ark.

<sup>1</sup> AND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> when men  
began to multiply on the face  
of the earth, and daughters were  
born unto them.

<sup>2</sup> That the sons of God saw the  
daughters of men, <sup>b</sup> that they were  
fair; and they <sup>c</sup> took them wives of  
all which they chose.

<sup>3</sup> And the Lord said, <sup>d</sup> My Spirit  
shall not always strive with man,  
for that he also <sup>e</sup> is flesh: <sup>f</sup> yet his  
days shall be an hundred and  
twenty years.

<sup>4</sup> There were giants in the earth  
in those days; and also after that,  
when the sons of God came in unto  
the daughters of men, and they bare  
children to them, the same became  
mighty men, which were of old,  
men of renown.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And God saw <sup>f</sup> that the wick-  
edness of man <sup>g</sup> was great in the  
earth, and <sup>h</sup> that every <sup>i</sup> imagination  
<sup>g</sup> of the thoughts of his heart <sup>h</sup> was  
only evil <sup>2</sup> continually.

<sup>6</sup> And it repented the LORD that  
he had made man on the earth,  
and it grieved him at his heart.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD said, I will destroy  
man whom I have created from  
the face of the earth: <sup>3</sup> both man,  
and beast, and the creeping thing,  
and the fowls of the air; for it re-  
penteth me that I have made them.

<sup>8</sup> But Noah found grace in the  
eyes of the LORD.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ These are the generations of  
Noah: Noah was a just man, and  
<sup>4</sup> perfect in his generations, and  
Noah walked with God:

<sup>10</sup> And Noah begat three sons,  
Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

<sup>11</sup> The earth also was corrupt be-  
fore God; and the earth was filled  
with violence.

<sup>12</sup> And God looked upon the earth,  
and, behold, it was corrupt; for all  
flesh had corrupted his way upon  
the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And God said unto Noah, <sup>h</sup> The  
end of all flesh is come before me:  
for the earth is filled with violence  
through them; and, behold, I will

destroy them <sup>5</sup> with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood; <sup>6</sup> rooms shalt thou make in the ark; and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus said Noah; therefore he to all that God commanded him, so did he.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Noah, with his family, enter into the ark. 17. The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for I have seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every beast of the earth thou shalt take to thee by pairs, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep them alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto

B. C. 2318.

5 or, from the earth.

6 nests.

1 Pe. 3. 3, 4.

Am. 9. 6.

1 ch. 7. 8, 9.

1 Heb. 11. 7.

(CHAP. 7.)

1 Pet. 3. 27.

2 Pet. 2. 5.

1 Lev. XI.

1 Gen. 1. 2, 3.

2 blot out.

~~~~~

3 or, on the seventh day.

1 ch. 4. 2.

1 Ps. 28.

1 Mc. 21. 32.

1 Th. 5. 3.

4 or, flood-gates.

1 ch. 6. 13.

5 wine.

1 Gen. 9. 27.

1 Ps. 36. 2.

519.

1 Ps. 3. 23.

1 Job 12. 15.

1 Ps. 104. 6.

2 Jer. 3. 23.

1 Job 22. 15.

17.

8 the word of the Lord.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

1 Job 1. 1.

all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixth hundred year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty day upon the earth; and the water increased, and bore up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased exceedingly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that move upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in

living substance was
th was upon the face
with man, and cattle,
ing things, and the
ven; and they were
n the earth: and
remained *alive*, and
with him in the ark.
e waters prevailed
an hundred and fifty

TER VIII.

verse. 13 Noah goeth
ark. 31 God's pro-
the earth no more.
remembered Noah
living thing, and all
at was with him in
God made a wind c
e earth, and the wa-

is d also of the deep,
vs e of heaven were
rain from heaven
lers returned from
continually: and
f the hundred and
waters were abated.
rk rested in the
on the seventeenth
h, upon the moun-

rs 2 decreased con-
teenth month: in
e, on the first day
are the tops of the

to pass at the end
of Noah opened g
ark which he had

th a raven, which
and fro, until the
d up from off the

orth a dove from
he waters were
the face of the

bound no rest for
foot, and she re-
into the ark, for
n the face of the
sea he put forth
her, and pulled
to the ark.

yet other seven
e sent forth the
k:

came in to him
and, lo, in her
a leaf, plucked off
hat the waters
of the earth.

et other seven
th the dove;
ngain unto

B. C. 2348.

i Eccl. 14, 14.

20.

Mal. 3, 17.

18.

h ch. 8, 3.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch. 19, 29.

Es. 2, 24.

Ps. 105, 4.

b Ps. 35, 6.

c Ex. 14, 21.

d Prov. 8, 28.

e Job 33, 37.

Mat. 8, 27.

f in going

and return-

ing.

g Jer. 51, 27.

h were in

going and

decreasing.

i ch. 6, 16.

j in going

forth and

returning.

k caused her

to come.

h ch. 1, 22.

i familia.

j Lev. 1, XI.

k a savour

of rest.

l Lev. 1, 9.

m Ps. 5, 3.

n Eccl. 20, 41.

o Cor. 2, 15.

p ch. 3, 17, 6, 17.

q or, though.

r ch. 6, 5.

s Job 15, 14.

t Jer. 17, 9.

u Ro. 1, 21.

v ch. 9, 11, 15.

w as yet all

the dove of

the earth.

x Is. 54, 9.

y Jer. 33, 20,

25.

(CHAP. 9.)

a ver. 7, 19,

ch. 10, 32.

b Ps. 8, 6.

c Hos. 2, 18.

d Jam. 3, 7.

e Deut. 12, 15,

14, 4, &c.

f Ac. 10, 12-14.

g Tim. 4, 3, 4.

him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six
hundredth and first year, in the
first month, the first day of the
month, the waters were dried up
from off the earth: and Noah re-
moved the covering of the ark, and
looked, and, behold, the face of the
ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on
the seven and twentieth day of the
month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah,
saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and
thy wife, and thy sons, and thy
sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every
living thing that is with thee, of all
flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle,
and of every creeping thing that
creepeth upon the earth; that they
may breed abundantly in the earth,
and be fruitful, and multiply upon
the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his
sons, and his wife, and his sons'
wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping
thing, and every fowl, and whatso-
ever creepeth upon the earth, after
their kinds, went forth out of the
ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar
unto the LORD; and took of every
clean beast, and of every clean
fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on
the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet
savour; and the LORD said in his
heart, I will not again curse the
ground any more for man's sake;
for the imagination of man's
heart is evil from his youth; neither
will I again smite any more every
thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth,
seed-time and harvest, and cold
and heat, and summer and winter,
and day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and
murder forbidden. 8 God's cov-
enant. 18 signified by the rainbow.
21 Noah is drunken. 25 curseth
Canaan. 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his
sons, and said unto them, Be
fruitful, and multiply, and re-
plenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the
dread of you, shall be upon every
beast of the earth, and upon every
fowl of the air, upon all that moveth
upon the earth, and upon all the
fishes of the sea; into your hand
are they delivered.

3 Every c moving thing that liveth
shall be meat for you; even as the

d Cainah, in the land of

B. C. 2318.

f that land ³ went forth
d builded Nineveh, and
Rehoboth, and Calah,
besen between Nineveh
t: the same is a great

² or, he went
out into
Assyria.

Gizrain begat Ludim, and
and Lehabim, and Naph-

⁴ or, the streets
of the city.

Pathrosim, and Casduthim,
son came Philistia, and

⁵ I Ch. 1, 12.
⁶ Tidon.

1. Canaan begat ² Sidon his
and Heth,
e Jebusite, and the Amo-
he Gergasite,
he Hivite, and the Arkite,
nite,
he Arvadite, and the Ze-
and the Hamathite; and
were the families of the
s spread abroad.

⁷ fcb. 15, 19, 21.
No. 24, 2, 12.
Jos. 12, 7, 8.

he border of the Ca-
was from Sodon, as thou
Gerar, unto ⁶ Gaza; as
unto Sodom, and Gor-
Admah, and Zebaim,
Lasha.

⁸ Aash.

are the sons of Ham,
r families, after their
n their countries, and in
ons.

⁹ Arpachshad

o Shem also, the father of
children of Eber, the brother
h the elder, even to him
een born.

¹⁰ Shalah.

children of Shem: Elam,
ur, and ⁷ Arphaxad, and
Aram.

¹¹ I Ch. 1, 19.

he children of Aram: Uz,
and Gether, and Mash.
Arphaxad begat ⁸ Salah;
begat Eber.

¹² I Ch. 1, 19.

nto Eber ⁹ were born two
name of one was ⁹ Peleg;
is days was the earth
and his brother's name
n.

¹³ I Ch. 1, 19.

Joktan begat Almodad,
eph, and Hinaravath,
h,
Hadoram, and Uzal, and

¹⁴ I Ch. 1, 19.

Ohal, and Ahimael, and

¹⁵ I Ch. 1, 19.

Ophir, and Havilah, and
l these were the sons of

¹⁶ I Ch. 1, 19.

their dwelling was from
then goest unto Sephar,
of the east.

¹⁷ I Ch. 1, 19.

are the sons of Shem,
r families, after their
n their lands, after their

¹⁸ I Ch. 1, 19.

are the families of the
bath, after their genera-

¹⁹ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁰ I Ch. 1, 19.

²¹ I Ch. 1, 19.

²² I Ch. 1, 19.

²³ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁴ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁵ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁶ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁷ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁸ I Ch. 1, 19.

²⁹ I Ch. 1, 19.

³⁰ I Ch. 1, 19.

tians, in their nations; and by
these were the nations divided in
the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 Ba-
bel built. 5 Language confounded.

AND the whole earth was of
one language, and of one
speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they
journeyed from the east, that
they found a plain in the land of
Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another,
Go to, let us make brick, and burn
them thoroughly. And they had
brick for stones, and slime had they
for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build
us a city and a tower, whose top
may reach unto heaven; and let us
make us a name, lest we be scat-
tered abroad upon the face of the
whole earth.

5 And the Lord came down to
see the city and the tower, which
the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the
people are one, and they have all
one language; and this they begin
to do: and now nothing will be re-
strained from them, which they
have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there
confound their language, that they
may not understand one another's
speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them
abroad from thence upon the face
of all the earth: and they left off
to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it
called Babel; because the Lord
did there confound the language
of all the earth: and from thence
did the Lord scatter them abroad
upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of
Shem: Shem was an hundred
years old, and begat Arphaxad two
years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat
Arphaxad five hundred years, and
begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and
thirty years, and begat Salah:

13 And Arphaxad lived after he
begat Salah four hundred and three
years, and begat sons and daugh-
ters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years,
and begat Eber:

15 And Salah lived after he begat
Eber four hundred and three years,
and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty
years, and begat Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat
Peleg four hundred and thirty

years, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years,
and begat Ren:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat
Ren two hundred and nine years,
and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Ren lived two and thirty
years, and begat 8 Serug:

21 And Ren lived after he begat
Serug two hundred and seven
years, and begat sons and daugh-
ters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years,
and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat
Nahor two hundred years, and
begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and
twenty years, and begat 9 Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat
Terah an hundred and nineteen
years, and begat sons and daugh-
ters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years,
and begat Abram, 4 Nahor, and
Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations
of Terah: Terah begat Abram,
Nahor, and Haran; and Haran
begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his
father Terah, in the land of the
Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took
them wives: the name of Abram's
wife was Sarai; 4 and the name of
Nahor's wife, Milcah, (the daughter
of Haran, the father of Milcah, and
the father of Israh.)

30 But Sarai was barren; 4 she
had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son,
and Lot the son of Haran his son's
son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law,
his son Abram's wife; and they
went forth with them from Ur of
the Chaldees, to go into the land
of Canaan; and they came unto
Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were
two hundred and five years: and
Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and 4 blesseth
him with a promise of Christ: his
departure from Haran. 7 Canaan
is promised.

NOW THE LORD had said unto a
Abram, Get thee out of thy
country, and from thy kindred, and
from thy father's house, unto a
land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great
nation, and I will bless thee, and
make thy name great; 4 and thou
shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them 4 that
bless thee, and curse him that cur-
seth thee: and in thee shall all fa-

B. C. 1918.

8 Luke 3.35.

Sarai ch.

9 Luke 3.34.

Thara.

h Jos. 21.2.

1 Chr. 1.26.

i ch. 15.7.

h ch. 17.15.

i ch. 22.20.

21.15.

m ch. 16.1.

18.11.

21.1.2.

Ps. 113.9.

Lu. 1.33.

n ch. 12.1.

(CHAP. 12.)

a ch. 11.31.

15.7.

Neh. 9.7.

Is. 41.2.

Ac. 7.3.

Heb. 11.8.

b ch. 17.6.

21.35.

c ch. 18.18.

26.4.

d Num. 21.9.

e Ps. 72.17.

Ac. 3.25.

Gal. 3.7.

f Heb. 11.8.

g D. ut. 11.30.

Jo. 7.1.

h ch. 10.14, 19.

i ch. 17.1.

18.1.

k ch. 13.15.

17.8.

26.3.

28.13.

Ps. 103.11.

Rom. 9.8.

Gal. 3.16.

4.24.

i ch. 13.1.14.

26.25.

33.20.

m ch. 24.19.

1.16. J. 8.7.2.

n ch. 21.33.

2 in gene

and sar-

mo. 22.

o ch. 27.2.

26.7.

p Mt. 5.24.

q Ps. 105.11.

Pr. 6.29.

Heb. 13.1.

r ch. 21.10.

26.10.

Ex. 32.21.

milies of the earth be blessed. e

4 ¶ So Abram departed, 4 the
LORD had spoken unto him; and
Lot went with him: and Abram
was seventy and five years old when
he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife,
and Lot his brother's son, and all
their substance that they had ga-
thered, and the souls that they had
gotten in Haran; and they went
forth to go into the land of Canaan;
4 and into the land of Canaan they
came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the
land unto the place of Sichem, 4
unto the plain of Moreh. And the
Canaanite 4 was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared 4 unto
Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will
I give this land: 4 and there builded
he an altar unto the LORD, who
appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence
unto a mountain on the east of
Beth-el, and pitched his tent, ha-
ving Beth-el on the west, and 4 Hai
on the east; and there he builded
an altar unto the LORD, and called
4 upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, 4 going
on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the
land; and Abram went down into
Egypt to sojourn there; for the fa-
mine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he
was come near to enter into Egypt,
that he said unto Sarai his wife, Be-
hold now, I know that thou art a
fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass,
when the Egyptians shall see thee,
that they shall say, This is his wife:
and they will kill me, but they will
save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my
osister: that it may be well with
me for thy sake; and my soul shall
live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that
when Abram was come into Egypt,
the Egyptians beheld the woman
that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh
saw her, and commended her be-
fore Pharaoh; and the woman
was 4 taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well
for her sake; and he had sheep,
and oxen, and asses, and men-
servants, and handmaids, and
she asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh
and his house with great plagues,
because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram
and said, What is this that thou
hast done unto me? 4 why 4



have
to were
ore the

into A-
pared
as eyes
without
and, and

in, thou
and y to

seed as
but if a
t of the
also be

he land
in the
it into

his tent,
2 plain
Holon,
into the

12 Lot
Abram,
om, who

the days
Shamar,
adorne-
lal king

th Bors
Borsin
King of
of Bela,

together
which is
ed Chie-
irteen

ur came
as that
the Ro-
and the
the har-
r mount
ich is by

came to
ish, and
the Ama-
ites, that

king of
morals,
and the
king
and th
the y

Explanatio

• Is used to indicate a
situation of which

• Is considered

• Is considered

Gen.
 years, a
 18 And
 and be
 19 And
 Reu tw
 and be
 20 And
 years, a
 21 And
 Serug
 years, a
 ters.
 22 And
 and be
 23 And
 Nahor
 begat s
 24 And
 twenty
 25 And
 Terah
 years, a
 ters.
 26 And
 and be
 Haran.
 27 And
 of Ter
 Nahor,
 begat L
 28 And
 father
 nativity
 29 And
 them w
 wife wa
 Nahor's
 of Haran
 the fath
 30 But
 had no c
 31 And
 and Lot
 son, and
 his son
 went for
 the Chal
 of Cana
 Haran, a
 32 And
 two hun
 Terah di

1 God c
 him an
 depart
 is prom
 NOW
 1 Abra
 country.
 from thy
 land that
 2 And I
 Amnon,
 make th
 shall be i
 3 And I
 bless the
 with thre
 the same
 as promised
 the
 the
 the
 the



MAP OF
 ARMENIA,
 MESOPOTAMIA, SYRIA,
 AND THE ADJACENT COUNTRIES.
 IN THE TIME OF ABRAHAM.

Note: The dotted line
 of the Nile, and
 extend to the
 parts which is

and his wife, and all
ad Lot with him, into

1 *was* very rich, *b* in
r, and in gold.

ent on his journeys
h even to Beth-el,
where his tent had
beginning, between
ai;

ance of the altar, *c*
made there at the
o Abram called *d* on
ie LORD.

so, which went with
icks, and herds, and

id was not able *e* to
d they might dwell
their substance was
hey could not dwell

was a strife between
f Abram's cattle and
of Lot's cattle; and
and the Perizzite
in the land.

said unto Lot, Lot
ife, *g* I pray thee, be-
l thee, and between
d thy herdman; for
m, *h*

whole land before *i*
; thyself, I pray thee,
you will take the left
ill go to the right;

d Ps. 116, 17.
115, 18.

e ch. 30, 7.
f ch. 31, 3, 4.

g 115, 2, 14.
Heb. 12, 11.

h *much, be-
tween.*

h ch. 11, 27.
i ch. 21, 15.

k Heb. 3, 8-12.
l ch. 19, 25.

l Gen. 2, 15.
m ch. 2, 10.

n ch. 14, 2.
o Ps. 27, 10.

p ch. 13, 25.
q Ezr. 10, 45.

r Ps. 27, 8.
s ch. 12, 7.

t *plains.*
u ch. 35, 27.

(CHAP. 14.)
a ch. 11, 2.

b 11, 11.
c 15, 11.

d Deut. 29, 23.
e 11, 8.

f 11, 8.
g 11, 8.

h under *d*.

17 Arise, walk through the land
in the length of *e* and in the
breadth of it; for I will *avenue* unto
thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent,
and came and dwelt in the *g* plain
of Mamre, *h* which *is* in Hebron,
and built there an altar unto the
LORD.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *The birth of Esau's sons.* *12* *Lot
taken.* *14* *Is rescued by Abram.*
15 *Melchizedek blesses Abram, who
gives him tithes.*

AN D it came to pass in the days
of Amraphel king *a* of Shinar,
Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlo-
mer king of Elam, and Tidal king
of nations;

2 *That these* made war with Bera
king of Sodom, and with Birsha
king of Gomorrah, Shinarab king of
Admah, *b* and Shumacher king of
Ziklag, and the king of Bela,
which *is* *c* Zoar.

3 All these were joined together
in the vale of Siddim, *d* which *is*
the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlo-
mer, and in the thirteenth
year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came
Chedorlomer, and the kings that
were with him, and smote the Ke-
luzians, in Asheroth-karnaim, and

16 In a good old age, *t*
17 But in the fourth generation
they shall come hither again; for
the magnify of the Amorites is not
yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when
he sun went down, and it was
dark, behold a smoking furnace,
and a burning lamp that passed
between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD
made a covenant with Abram, say-
ing, Unto thy seed have I given
this land, from the river of Egypt
unto the great river, the river Eu-
phrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Keniz-
ites, and the Kadmonites;
20 And the Hittites, and the Pe-
zizites, and the Rephaims,
21 And the Amorites, and the Can-
aanites, and the Gergashites, and
the Jebusites.

CHAPTER XVI.

Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram. 15
Isaac is born.

1 NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, bare
him no children: and she had
a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose
name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram,
behold now, the LORD hath re-
mained me from bearing: I pray
see, do go in unto my maid; it may
be that I may obtain children by
her. And Abram hearkened to the
voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took
her maid the Egyptian, after
Abram had dwelt ten years in the
land of Canaan, and gave her to
her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar,
and she conceived: and when she
saw that she had conceived, her
mistress was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My
right is upon thee: I have given
my maid into thy bosom; and when
I saw that she had conceived, I
was despised in her eyes: the LORD
deceiveth between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, *g*
Should thy maid be in thy hand;
to her shall it please thee. And
then Sarai dealt hardly with her,
and fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the LORD
found her by a fountain of water
in the wilderness, by the foun-
tain of the way to Shur, *h*

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's
maid, whence comest thou? and
hither wilt thou go? And she said,
I flee from the face of my mistress
Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said
unto her, Return to thy mistress,
and submit thyself under her

R. C. 1913.

2 ch. 25, 5.

3 Job 5, 20.

4 Mt. 23, 32.

5 116, 2, 16.

6 a lamp of

fire.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 21, 9.

b Gal. 4, 24.

c ch. 30, 18.

d ch. 30, 3, 9.

e be builded

by her.

f 1 Sa. 1, 6, 7.

g Pr. 30, 23.

h ch. 31, 33.

i 18, 24, 15.

j Ch. 24, 22.

k 1 Pet. 3, 7.

l that which

is good in

thine eyes.

m afflicted

her.

n ch. 25, 18.

o 1 Pet. 2, 18.

p i. e. God

shall hear.

q ch. 21, 20.

r ch. 25, 18.

s Pr. 5, 31.

t i. e. the will

of him that

loveth and

seeth me.

(CHAP. 17.)

a ch. 18, 14.

b Ex. 6, 3.

c Da. 4, 35.

d Eph. 5, 20.

e ch. 48, 15.

f 1 Ki. 2, 4.

g 2 Ki. 20, 3.

h or, upright

or, sincere.

i ch. 9, 9.

j De. 18, 13.

k Job 1, 1.

l ch. 9, 9.

m Ps. 105, 8, 11.

n Gal. 3, 17, 18.

o d ch. 13, 16.

p 22, 17.

q multitude

of nations.

r Neh. 9, 7.

s i. e. father

of a great

multitude.

f Rom. 4, 17.

g ver. 16, 20.

h ch. 35, 11.

i ch. 25, 13.

j Lev. 26, 13.

k Heb. 11, 10.

l of thy so-

jourings.

m ch. 48, 4.

n De. 32, 8.

hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said
unto her, I will multiply thy seed
exceedingly, that it shall not be
numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD
said unto her, Behold, thou art with
child, and shalt bear a son, and
shalt call his name Isaac: be-
cause the LORD hath heard thy af-
fliction.

12 And he will be a wild man, his
hand shall be against every man,
and every man's hand against him;
and he shall dwell in the pre-
sence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the
LORD that spake unto her, Thou
art God: for she said, Have I
also here looked after him that
seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called
Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is be-
tween Kadesh and Beer.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abramson:
and Abram called his son's name,
which Hagar bare, Isaac.

16 And Abram was fourscore and
six years old, when Hagar bare Is-
mael to Abram.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The covenant is renewed. 5 A-
bram's name changed. 10 Circum-
cision instituted. 15 Isaac prom-
ised.

AND when Abram was ninety
years old and nine, the LORD
appeared to Abram, and said unto
him, I am the Almighty God; I
walk before me, and be thou per-
fect.

2 And I will make my covenant
between me and thee, and will
multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and
God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant
is with thee, and thou shalt be a
father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any
more be called Abram, but thy
name shall be Abraham; for I am
father of many nations have I made
thee.

6 And I will make thee exceed-
ingly fruitful, and I will make *g*
nations of thee, and kings shall come
out of thee.

7 And I will establish my cove-
nant between me and thee, and thy
seed after thee, in their genera-
tions, for an everlasting covenant, *h*
to be a God unto thee, and to thy
seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and
to thy seed after thee, the land
wherein thou art a stranger, all
the land of Canaan, for an ever-
lasting possession; and I will be

• • • • •

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.

...the ...

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.

[illegible]

heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom; and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgement; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down to now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: *Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?*

R. C. 1898.

h Rom. 4. 19.

h Heb. 11. 11.

ch. 31. 35.

h ch. 21. 6.

Ps. 126. 2.

1 Le. 1. 18.

m 1 Pet. 3. 8.

n Nu. 11. 23.

Jer. 32. 17.

Mat. 19. 20.

o 2 Ki. 4. 16.

p Ps. 44. 24.

Pr. 12. 19.

q Ac. 16. 3.

Ro. 15. 24.

Gal. 6. 6.

r Ps. 25. 14.

Am. 3. 7.

Jas. 15. 15.

s ch. 12. 3.

22. 18.

Ps. 72. 17.

Ac. 3. 25.

Gal. 3. 5.

t De. 4. 9. 10.

6. 7.

Es. 78. 5. S.

Eph. 6. 4.

u 1 Sam. 2. 30.

v ch. 13. 13.

19. 13.

te ch. 11. 5.

Ex. 3. 5.

x Jos. 22. 23.

Ps. 139. 1.

Jer. 17. 10.

Lu. 16. 15.

y Jer. 30. 21.

Heb. 10. 22.

Jam. 5. 17.

z Nu. 16. 22.

a Job 8. 3.

34. 17.

Ps. 58. 11.

94. 2.

b Is. 10. 22.

Jer. 5. 1.

Eze. 22. 30.

c Job 4. 19.

d Ju. 6. 99.

e Job 33. 29.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch. 18. 22.

b Heb. 13. 2.

c Lu. 24. 28.

d ch. 18. 8.

e Ju. 19. 22.

26 And the Lord said, b If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered in said, Behold now, I have taken up me to speak unto the Lord, who am c but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall be five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, if I find there four and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spoke unto him y again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And I said, I will not do it for forty aak.

30 And he said unto him, Oh I not the Lord be angry, and I w speak: Peradventure there sh thirty be found there. And he sa I will not do it, if I find thirty the.

31 And he said, Behold now, have taken upon me to speak un the Lord: Peradventure there sh be twenty found there. And I said, I will not destroy it for twe ty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not t Lord be angry, and I will spee yet but this once: d Peradventu ten shall be found there. And I said, I will not destroy it for te sake. e

33 And the Lord went his wa as soon as he had left commun with Abraham; and Abraham t turned unto his place.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 21 S dom and Gomorrah destroyed.

AND there came two angels A to Sodom at even; and Lot sat the gate of Sodom; and Lot see them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face t ward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, r lords, turn bin, I pray you, in your servant's house, and tarry; night, and wash your feet, and shall rise up early, and go on yo ways. And they said, Nay; ch we will abide in the street all nee.

3 And he pressed upon them grea ly; and they turned into town, a entered into his house: and made them a feast, and did ba unleavened bread, and they did e.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, t men of the city, even the men Sodom, compassed the house rou both old and young, all the peop from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, a said unto him, Where are the w which came in to thee this nix e bring them out unto us, that may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. *f*

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man: let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *father* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they spote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sons-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the *key* of it is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and *the* LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, *in* the evening, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked *unto* his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which *are* here: lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters: the LORD being merciful *unto* him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ As it came to pass, when they had brought him forth abroad, that he said, Escape *plow* thy life: *g* look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape ye to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, On, not *to* my Lord!

19 *Be*hold now, thy servant hath said *unto* thee in thy sight, and thou

B. C. 1898.

f Lev. 18, 22, 20, 13.

De. 23, 17.

Rom. 1, 21.

1 Cor. 6, 9-11.

Jude 7.

Rom. 3, 8.

h Ex. 2, 11.

2 Pet. 2, 7, 8.

i 2 Ki. 6, 18.

Ac. 13, 11.

k ch. 18, 21.

l 1 Ch. 21, 15.

Is. 34, 10.

m Sam. 16, 26.

Jer. 51, 6.

Rev. 18, 1.

n Ex. 6, 21.

o 2 Ch. 34, 16.

Is. 2, 22.

Lu. 17, 28.

21, 11.

are found.

or, punish-

ment.

p Is. 34, 12.

Rom. 9, 16.

q 1 Sa. 19, 11.

1 Ki. 19, 3.

q ver. 26.

r 1 Ti. 1, 11.

s 1 Sam. 27, 1.

t Pr. 3, 7.

u Ps. 119, 175.

Is. 53, 3.

thy face.

v ch. 4, 7.

z Jo. 2, 8, 9.

Jer. 14, 10.

ech. 32, 24.

Ex. 32, 10.

Doct. 9, 11.

Mos. 6, 5.

h. e. 17th.

gone forth.

De. 29, 23.

Job 15, 15.

Ps. 11, 5.

Is. 13, 19.

Jer. 17, 25.

Ec. 10, 10.

Ec. 4, 6.

Ec. 19, 19.

Am. 1, 11.

Zep. 2, 5.

Ysa. 11, 23.

21, 2, 6.

Jude 7.

y Is. 10, 34.

z Ex. 17, 31.

a ch. 18, 22.

b Rev. 19, 3.

c Ps. 145, 20.

d ver. 17, 19.

e 11, 23, 31.

33.

hast magnified thy mercy thou hast shewed unto me my life; and I cannot es-
cape the mountain, lest some e-
me, and I die:

20 Behold now this city is
flee unto, and it is a little one:
let me escape thither, (*as* a
little one I) and my soul shall

21 And he said unto him,
have accepted *thee* *from*
this thing also, that I will in-
throw this city, for the which
hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither:
for I cannot do any thing till I
come thither. Therefore the
of the city was called *a Zora*

23 ¶ The sun was *risen* up
earth when Lot entered in:

24 Then the LORD rained
Sodom and upon Gomorrah
stone and fire from the LO
of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those
and all the plain, and all the
inhabitants of the cities, an
which grew upon the grou

26 ¶ But his wife looked
from behind him, and she be-
came a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up
the morning to the place w
he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward
and Gomorrah, and toward
land of the plain, and beheld
lo, the smoke of the count
up as the smoke of a furnace

29 ¶ And it came to pass, wh
destroyed the cities of the
that God remembered Ab
and sent Lot out of the midst
overthrow, when he ove
the cities in the which Lot

30 ¶ And Lot went up out o
and dwell in the *d*mounta
his two daughters with him:
feared to dwell in Zora:

31 And he dwelt in a cave, he and h
daughters.

32 And the firstborn said un
younger, Our father is of
there is not a man in the co
come in unto us after the t
of all the earth:

33 Come, let us make our
drink wine, and we will h
him, that we may preserve
our father.

34 And they made their
drink wine that night: ea
first-born went in, and lay w
father: and he perceived no
she lay down, nor when she

35 And it came to pass
morrow, that the firstbor
unto the younger, Behold,
yes, we went with my father

younger, she also bare
called his name Ben-
same is the father of the
of Ammon unto this day.

HAPTER XX.

with his wife, and looſeth
Abimelech reſtoreth her.
Abraham journeyed from
toward the ſouth coun-
velled between Kadeſh
; and ſojourned in Ge-

Abraham ſaid of Sarah his
c is my ſiſter : and Abi-
g of Gerar ſent and took

and came to Abimelech in
night, and ſaid to him,
ou art but a dead man,
nam which thou haſt ta-
ke is a man's wife.

Abimelech had not come
and he ſaid, LORD, e will
lſo a righteous nation ?
not unto me, She is my
l ſhe, even ſhe herſelf
my brother : in the
of my heart and inno-
ny hands have I done

d ſaid unto him in a
l, I know that thou didſt
integrity of thy heart ;
withheld thee from ſin-
iſt me : therefore ſuffer-
ot to touch her.

29.7.
d Job 33.15.
Ps.105.14.
married to
an hus-
band.
e 1Chr.21.17.
2 or, simpli-
city, or
sincerity.
f 2 Ki.20.3.
2 Cor.1.12.
1 Ti.1.13.
g ch.31.7.
35.5.
h Ps.51.4.
i 1 Sam.7.5.
Job.42.8.
Jm.5.16.
k Ex.32.21.
Jos.7.25.
l ch.34.7.
m Ne.5.15.
Ps.36.1.
Pr.16.6.
n ch.11.29
o ch.49.6.
p as is good
in thine
eyes.
q Pr.12.1.
25.12.
Rev.3.19.
ch.12.17.

This is thy kindness which thou
shalt ſhew unto me ; at every place
whither we ſhall come, ſay of me,
He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and
oxen, and menſervants, and wo-
menſervants, and gave them unto
Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah
his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold,
my land is before thee : dwell
where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold,
I have given thy brother a thouſand
pieces of ſilver : behold he is to thee
a covering of the eyes, unto all
that are with thee, and with all
other : thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto
God : and God healed Abimelech,
and his wife, and his maidſerv-
ants ; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had ſhut
up all the wombs of the houſe of
Abimelech becauſe of Sarah, Abra-
ham's wife.

CHAPTER XXI.

2 Isaac is born. 9 Hagar and Ish-
mael are caſt forth. 22 Abime-
lech's covenant with Abraham.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as
he had ſaid, and the LORD did
unto Sarah as ſhe had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare
Abraham a ſon in his old age, at
the ſet time of which God had



8 And the child



8 And the child grew and went to school



ham said, My son, God himself a lamb *d* for a *g*: so they went both *ther*.

y came to the place had told him of; and *ilt* an altar there, and *xl* in order, and bound *m*, and flaid him on the he wood.

raham stretched forth *d* took the knife to slay

e angel of the LORD him out of heaven, and *um*, Abraham: *g* and he *m* *l*.

said, Lay not thine hand *d*, neither do thou any him: *A* for now I know *arest* God, *i* seeing thou *ithheld* thy son, thine *n* *m*.

aham lifted up his eyes, and behold, behind caught in a thicket by *and* Abraham went and *m*, and offered him up *ffering* in the stead of

raham called the name *e* *Jehovah-jireh*: as it *is* day, in the mount of *shall* be seen. *l*

the angel of the LORD Abraham out of heaven

i ch. 28. 5.
1 Sa. 15. 32.
Ps. 25. 12.
147. 11.

Mal. 4. 2.
k 1 Cor. 10. 13.
2 Cor. 1. 9.
10.

i *i. e.* the LORD
will see, or
provide.

l Ps. 32. 4, 5.
Dut. 3. 17.
2 Cor. 1. 9.
10.

m ver. 11.
n Ps. 103. 9.
Is. 46. 23.

Luke 1. 73.
Heb. 6. 13.
14.

o Deut. 1. 10.
Jer. 33. 22.
p *tip*.

q ch. 12. 3.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
Jer. 7. 23.

r Job 1. 1.
s Job 32. 2.
t ch. 24. 15.

u Rebecca.
Rom. 8. 10.
(CHAP. 23).

a Jos. 14. 15.

2: And his concubine, whose name *was* Keumah, she bare also Tethah, and Gahum, and Thahash, and Manchuh.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Sarah's age and death. 3 Purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; *s* the same *is* Hebron *b* in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger *c* and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may *d* bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* a mighty prince *e* among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *eves* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them,

therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me; the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Abraham sendeth his servant for a wife for Isaac: 48 He obtaineth Rebekah.

AND Abraham was old, and the LORD had blessed a Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this

B. C. 1857.

g 2Sa.24.24.

h ch.25.9.

49.30.

60.13.

Ac.7.16.

i Jer.32.10.

(CHAP. 24.)

i gone into

days.

a ver.35.

ch.13.2.

Pa.112.1-3.

b ch.15.2.

c ver.10.

ch.39.5.

d ch.47.29.

1Ch.23.24.

e Deut.6.13.

f ch.6.2.&c.

Deut.7.3.

2Cor.6.14.

g ch.11.25,

&c.

22.30.

28.2.

~~~~~

A Ezra 1.2.

Dan.2.14.

Jon.1.9.

Rev.11.13.

i ch.12.17.

13.15.

Deut.1.8.

34.4.

Ac.7.5.

k Ex.23.23.

33.2.

Ps.34.7.

Is.63.9.

Heb.1.14.

i Jos.2.17-

20.

a or, and.

m Deut.23.4.

Ju.3.8,10.

Ac.2.9.

n ch.11.31.

o that women which

draw water

go forth.

p Ex.2.16.

Isam.9.11.

q ver.27.

ch.25.24.

Ex.3.6.

Mat.22.32.

q Ne.1.11.

Pr.3.6.

r ver.43.

s Ju.6.17,37.

2 Ki.20.24.

t Is.85.24.

Isa.9.21.

u good of

countenance.

land: must I needs bring thy again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto I Beware thou, that thou bring my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my father's house, and from the land of kindred, and which spake unto me and that sware unto me, say Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then I shall be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all goods of his master were in hand: and he arose, and went Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels kneel down without the city well of water at the time of evening, even the time that men go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God my master Abraham, I pray I send me good speed this day, shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, the damsel to whom I shall let down thy pitcher, I pray that I may drink; and she say, Drink, and I will give camels drink also: let the damsel that thou hast appointed thy servant Isaac; and the damsel shall I know that thou shewedst kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, behold she had done as speaking, that, behold Rebekah came out, who was to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the sister of Nahor, Abraham's brother, her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very to look upon, a virgin, neither any man known her: and she came down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to her, and said, Let me, I pray I drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my I

and let down her  
er hand, and gave

B. C. 1857.

him to eat : but he said, *d* I will not  
eat until I have told mine errand.  
And he said, Speak on.

she had done giving  
said, I will draw  
camels also, *u* until  
drinking.

*u* 1 Pet. 4.9.

34 And he said, I *am* Abraham's  
servant.

asted, and emptied  
o the trough, and  
the well to draw  
for all his camels.  
an, wondering *u*at  
ace, to wit whether  
made his journey  
ot.

*v* Lu. 2.19,51.

35 And the Lord hath blessed my  
master greatly ; *e* and he is become  
great : *f* and he hath given him  
flocks, and herds, and silver, and  
gold, and menservants and maid-  
servants, and camels, and asses.

ae to pass, as the  
e drinking, that the  
olden<sup>s</sup> earring of  
weight, and two  
her hands of ten  
of gold,

*s* or, *fecul*  
for the  
forehead.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife,  
bare a son to my master when she  
was old : and unto him hath he  
given all that he hath.

those daughter *art*  
pray thee : is there  
her's house for us

*so* Eze. 16.11,

12.

1 Pet. 3.3.

37 And my master made *g* me  
swear, saying, Thou shalt not take  
a wife to my son of the daughters  
of the Canaanites, in whose land I  
dwell :

id unto him, I *am*  
Bethuel, *x* the son  
ch she bare unto

*x* ch. 22.23.

38 But thou shalt go unto my fa-  
ther's house, and to my kindred,  
and take a wife unto my son.

oreover unto him,  
draw and provender  
m to lodge in.

*y* ver. 52.

Ex. 4.31.

34.8.

Ne. 8.6.

Pr. 95.6.

39 And I said unto my master, Per-  
adventure the woman will not fol-  
low me.

an y bowed down  
l worshipped the

*z* Ex. 18.10.

Ru. 4.14.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD,  
before whom I walk, will send his  
angel with thee, and prosper thy  
way ; and thou shalt take a wife  
for my son of my kindred, said of  
my father's house.

id, Blessed *be* the  
y master Abraham,  
left destitute my  
is mercy and his  
the way, the LORD  
ouse of my master's

*a* ch. 32.10.

Ps. 58.3.

La. 1.68.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from  
*this* my oath, when thou comest to  
my kindred ; and if they give not  
thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from  
my oath.

msel ran and told  
ther's house these

*b* ch. 29.5.

*c* ch. 26.28.

Ju. 17.2.

Ru. 3.10.

Ps. 115.15.

42 And I came this day unto the  
well, and said, O LORD God *h* of my  
master Abraham, if now thou do  
prosper *i* my way which I go ;

akah had a brother,  
*v*as *b* Laban : and  
into the man, unto

*d* Ps. 132.3-5.

Jno. 4.34.

Ep. 6.5-7.

43 Behold, I stand by the well of  
water ; and it shall come to pass,  
that when the virgin cometh forth  
to draw *water*, and I say to her,  
Give me, I pray thee, a little water  
of thy pitcher to drink ;

e to pass, when he  
, and bracelets up-  
ands, and when he  
is of Rebekah his  
hus spake the man  
he came unto the  
old, he stood by the  
ell.

*e* ver. 1.

ch. 12.2.

13.2.

Pr. 10.22.

22.4.

44 And she say to me, Both drink  
thou, and I will also draw for thy  
camels : *let* the same *be* the woman  
whom the LORD hath appointed  
out *k* for my master's son.

l. Come in, *c* thou  
LORD ; wherefore  
ithout ? for I have  
ouse, and room for

*f* Ps. 18.35.

*g* ver. 3.

*h* ver. 12.

45 And before I had done speak-  
ing in mine heart, *l* behold, Rebe-  
kah came forth with her pitcher on  
her shoulder ; and she went down  
unto the well, and drew *water* ; and  
I said unto her, Let me drink, I  
pray thee.

man came into the  
ingirded his camels,  
, and provender for  
water to wash his  
aen's feet that were

*i* ch. 39.3.

Eze. 8.21.

Ne. 1.11.

Ps. 90.17.

Rom. 1.10.

46 And she made haste, and let  
down her pitcher from her *shoul-*  
der, and said, Drink ; and I will give  
thy camels drink also. So I drank,  
and she made the camels drink also.

us set meat before

*k* Pr. 19.14.

*l* 1 Sam. 1.13.

Ne. 2.4.

47 And I asked her, and said,  
Whose daughter *art* thou ? And  
she said, The daughter of Bethuel,  
Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare  
unto him ; and I put the earring

Isaac removeth to Gerar.

GENESIS, XXVII. His covenant with Abimelech.

lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and <sup>1</sup>received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him:

13 And the man waxed great, and <sup>2</sup>went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of <sup>3</sup>servants: and the Philistines <sup>n</sup>envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much <sup>o</sup>mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of <sup>4</sup>springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well <sup>5</sup>Esek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it <sup>6</sup>Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it <sup>7</sup>Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, <sup>p</sup>for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he <sup>q</sup>builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him

B. C. 1800.

m Ps. 105. 15. Pr. 6. 29.

1 found.

2 went going

3 or, husbandry.

n Ec. 4. 4.

o Ex. 1. 9.

4 living.

5 i. e. contention.

6 i. e. hatred.

7 i. e. room.

p Ps. 27. 1. 3. Is. 41. 10. 51. 12.

q ch. 35. 1.

r ch. 21. 22.

s Ju. 11. 7.

t ver. 16.

u seeing we saw.

v ch. 21. 23.

w if thou shalt, &c.

x ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.

y ch. 19. 3. 31. 54.

z i. e. an oath.

11 i. e. the well of the oath.

x ch. 36. 2.

12 bitterness of spirit.

(CHAP. 27.)

a ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2. Ec. 12. 3.

b Pr. 27. 1. Lu. 12. 10. Jam. 4. 14.

c hunt.

d ver. 25. ch. 18. 9. 49. 28. Dent. 33. 1.

e take me some venison;

f And make me savoury meat, as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

g And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

h ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Isaac her son, saying, Behold, I heard thee speak unto Esau thy brother saying,

from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee, and we said, Let there be now an oath between us, even between us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another, and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him We have found water.

33 And he called it <sup>10</sup>Shebah, therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years of age when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, as Bashemath the daughter of Elie the Hittite:

35 Which were <sup>12</sup>a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Isaac sends Esau for venison. Jacob instructed by Rebekah, obtains the blessing.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, now I am old, I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and

take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Isaac her son, saying, Behold, I heard thee speak unto Esau thy brother saying,

e venison, and make me eat, that I may eat, and before the LORD before

efore, my son, obey my cording to that which I theen.

r to the flock, and fetch hence two good kids of and I will make them eat e for thy father, such h:

son shalt bring it to thy f he may eat, and that ss thee before his death. oob said to Rebekah his ehold, Esau my brother man, and I am a smooth

her peradventure will g d I shall seem to him as ; and I shall bring a h me, and not a blessing. s mother said unto him, b thy curse, my son: my voice, and go fetch

went, and fetched, and en to his mother: and r made savoury meat, h t father loved. Rebekah took 2 goodly f her eldest son Esau, s with her in the house, hem upon Jacob her a:

ie put the skins of the goats upon his hands, he smooth of his neck; e gave the savoury meat and, which she had pre- p the hand of her son

he came unto his father, f y father: And he said, : who art thou, my son? oob said unto his father, thy firstborn: t I have ding as thou badest me: ay thee, sit and eat of , that thy soul may bless

aac said unto his son, that thou hast found it my son? And he said, the LORD thy God p to me.

saac said unto Jacob, , I pray thee, that I may my son, whether thou son Esau or not.

Jacob went near unto ather; and he felt him, he voice is Jacob's voice, wds are the hands of

iscerned him not, be- dows were hairy, as sa's hands: so he

B. C. 1800.

d ver. 18.

e ver. 4.

f ch. 25. 25.

g ver. 22.

h ch. 9. 25.

Deut. 27. 18.

i 1 Sa. 25. 24.

2 Sam. 14. 9.

Mat. 27. 25.

k ch. 25. 28.

Pr. 23. 3.

Lu. 21. 34.

l desirable.

m Ki. 13. 18.

14. 2.

Is. 28. 15.

Zec. 13. 4.

n Ex. 20. 7.

Job 13. 7.

o before me.

p ver. 12.

q ver. 16.

r 2 Sam. 14. 5.

Pr. 12. 19.

22.

s Eph. 4. 25.

t Heb. 11. 20.

u Ca. 4. 11.

Ho. 14. 6.

v Heb. 6. 7.

w Deut. 33. 13.

25.

x 2 Sam. 1. 21.

Ps. 133. 3.

Mic. 5. 7.

y ch. 49. 8.

z Num. 24. 9.

1 Zec. 2. 8.

a trembled

with a

great

trembling

greatly.

b hunted.

c ver. 25.

d Rom. 11. 29.

e Pr. 1. 31.

Heb. 12. 17.

f 2 Ki. 10. 19.

Mal. 2. 10.

1 Th. 4. 6.

g i. e. a sup-

planter.

h ch. 25. 25.

34.

i ver. 29.

2 Sam. 8. 14.

blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, *y* I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed *q* him, and said, See, *r* the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed: *s*

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons *u* bow down to thee: cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, *v* and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn Esau.

33 And Isaac *trembled* very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath *b* taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before *to* thou camest, and have blessed him? *y*ea, *x* and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, *y* O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtlety, *z* and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named *b* Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; *a* and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, *b* and all his brethren

have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and *c* wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold thy dwelling shall be: the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and *d* shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou *e* shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau *f* hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning *g* for my father are at hand, then will I slay *h* my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth *i* comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, *k* to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Jacob sent to Padan-aram: 11 his vision: 20 his vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. *a*

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, *b* to the house of Bethuel, *c* thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban, *d* thy mother's brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be *e* a multitude of people;

B. C. 1760.

*f* or, supported.

*c* Is. 65. 14.

*g* or, of the fatness.

*d* ch. 25. 23.

*Ps.* 60. 9. 10.

*Ob.* 18-20.

*e* 2 Ki. 5. 20.

*2* Chr. 21. 8.

*f* ch. 4. 5.

*37.* 4. 8.

*g* ch. 50. 3.

*h* ch. 32. 6.

*Ob.* 10.

*i* Job 20. 12.

*Ps.* 64. 5.

*k* ch. 11. 31.

*l* ch. 26. 35.

(CHAP. 28.)

*a* ch. 24. 3.

*b* Hos. 12. 12.

*c* ch. 25. 20.

*d* ch. 24. 29.

*1* assembly of people.

~~~~~

e ch. 12. 2.

2 of thy so-journings.

f ch. 27. 33.

g ch. 27. 43.

3 were evil in the eyes.

4 ch. 36. 3.

is called Bashe-math.

h Hos. 12. 12.

i called.

Acts 7. 3.

Charran.

i ch. 41. 1.

Nnm. 12. 6.

Job 4. 13.

k Jno. 1. 51.

Heb. 1. 11.

l ch. 26. 21.

Ex. 3. 6.

Mat. 22. 32.

m ch. 13. 16.

n break forth.

o ch. 18. 18.

p Jos. 1. 5.

Ju. 6. 16.

q Ps. 121. 5-8.

r ch. 35. 6.

s Heb. 13. 5.

t Ex. 3. 5.

Jos. 5. 15.

4 And give thee *e* the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land *f* wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed *f* Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed *g* his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan *h* pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had *i* Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob *k* went out from Beersheba, and went toward *l* Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he *m* dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and *n* behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it: and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, *o* and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And thy seed *p* shall be of the dust of the earth, and thou shalt *q* spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed *r* shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I *am* with thee, *s* and will keep *t* thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again *u* into this land: for I will not leave *v* thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, surely the LORD is in *w* this place, and I knew *x* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *y* is this place! this is none other but the house of God.





RACHEL.

us stone, which I have
pillar, *x* shall be God's
d of all that thou shalt
will surely give the
o thee.

APTER XXIX.

ning to the well of Haran,
rtained by Laban. 18 co-
for Rachel, 23 and is dr-
th Leah, 28 but marrieth
so.

acob ¹ went on his jour-
nd came into the land
ple of the east.

looked, and behold a
ie field, and, lo, there
flocks of sheep lying by
it of that well they wa-
locks : and a great stone
he well's mouth.

ther were all the flocks
and they rolled the
the well's mouth, and
ie sheep, and put the
upon the well's mouth
3.

ob said unto them, My
vhence be ye ? And they
ran *b* are we.

said unto them, Know
he son of Nahor ? And
We know him.

said unto them, ³ *Is* he
d they said, *He is well* :
d, Rachel his daughter
th the sheep.

Jeet.

^a children.

^a Ps. 23. 2.

Cant. 1. 7.

Eze. 34. 14.

^b ch. 27. 43.

³ Is there

peace to

him ?

^c ch. 43. 27.

⁴ yet the day

is great.

^d Mark 16. 3.

Luke 21. 2.

^e Ex. 2. 17.

^f ch. 33. 4.

45. 14.

^g ch. 13. 8.

14. 14, 16.

^h ch. 24. 28.

ⁱ hearing.

^j Rom. 16. 6.

^k Ju. 9. 2.

2 Sam. 5. 1.

19. 12.

things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely
thou *art* my bone *k* and my flesh.
And he abode with him ⁶ the space
of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob.
Because thou *art* my brother,
shouldest thou therefore serve me
for nought ? tell me, what *shall*
thy wages be ?

16 And Laban had two daughters :
the name of the elder *was* Leah,
and the name of the younger *was*
Rachel. *l*

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed ; but Ra-
chel *was* beautiful and well-fa-
voured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel ; and
said, I will serve thee seven years
for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is better*
that I give her to thee, than that
I should give her to another man :
abide with me.

20 And Jacob served *m* seven years
for Rachel ; and they seemed unto
him *but* a few days, for the love
he had to her. *n*

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban,
give *me* my wife, for my days are
fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together
all the men of the place, and made
a feast. *o*

23 And it came to pass in the
evening, that he took Leah his

27 Fulfil her week, *q* and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week : and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah *r* his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he *t* opened her womb : but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name *s* Reuben : for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked *v* upon my affliction ; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son ; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this son also : and she called his name *s* Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son ; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons : therefore was his name called *s* Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son : and she said, Now will I praise the LORD : therefore she called his name *s* Judah ; and *l* left bearing.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 *Rachel's barrenness* : 22 *she beareth Joseph*. 27 *Jacob's new covenant with Laban* : 37 *his policy to become rich*.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, *a* Rachel envied *b* her sister ; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, *c* or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel : and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld *d* from thee the fruit of the womb ?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, *so* in unto her ; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also *l* have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid *e* to wife : and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath *f* judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son : therefore called she his name *s* Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid con-

B. C. 1747.

q Ju. 14. 12.
r ch. 35. 23.

37.3.
s ver. 20.

De. 21. 15.
t Ps. 127. 3.

u ch. 30. 1.
v i. e. *see a son*.

w Deut. 28. 7.
x Sam. 1. 20.

Luke 1. 25.
y i. e. *hear-*

ing.
z i. e. *joined*

Nu. 18. 2. 4.
aa i. e. *praise*

ch. 49. 8.
ab Heb. *stood from bearing*.

ac ch. 29. 31.
ad 1 Cor. 3. 3.

Jan. 4. 5.
ae Job 5. 2.

af 1 Sam. 1. 5.
ag *be built by her*.

ah ch. 16. 3.
ai Ps. 35. 24.

43. 1.
aj Lam. 3. 59.

ak i. e. *judg-*

ing.
al *wrestlings of God*.

am i. e. *my wrestling*.

an i. e. *a troop or company*.

ao ch. 49. 19.
ap *in my hap-*

pinces.
aq Cant. 6. 9.

Luke 1. 48.
ar i. e. *happy*.

as Cant. 7. 13.
at Num. 16. 9.

18. 7. 13.
au Eze. 16. 47.

1 Ex. 3. 7.
av 1 Sam. 1. 20.

Luke 1. 13.
aw i. e. *an hire*.

ax ch. 49. 14.
ay De. 33. 18.

1 Ch. 12. 32.
az ch. 29. 34.

ba i. e. *dwelling*.

bb i. e. *judg-*

ment.
bc ch. 29. 31.

1 Sam. 1. 19.
bd 1 Sam. 1. 6.

18. 1. 1.
be i. e. *adding*

ce *ceived again, and bare Jacob second son.*

cd And Rachel said, With *gr* wrestlings have I *w*restled *u* my sister, and I *h*ave prevailed, and she called his name *s* Naphtali.

ce When Leah saw that she *l*eft bearing, she took Zilpah maid, and gave her Jacob to *w*

cd And Zilpah Leah's maid *b*ore Jacob a son.

ce And Leah said, A troop *o* eth : and she called his name *s* Gad.

cd And Zilpah Leah's maid *b*ore Jacob a second son.

ce And Leah said, *g* Happy *ar* for the daughters *h* will call blessed : and she called his name *s* Asher.

cd ¶ And Reuben went in the *d* of wheat-harvest, and found *m* drakes in the field, and brose them unto his mother Leah. *tl* Rachel said to Leah, Give me pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

cd And she said unto her, *h* small matter *t* that thou hast *al* my husband ? and wouldest *tl* take away my son's mandrakes also ? And Rachel said, *tl* Therefore shall lie with thee to night for son's mandrakes.

cd And Jacob came out of field in the evening, and Leah *w*ent out to meet him, and said, *tl* must come in unto me : for *su* I have hired thee with my *m* mandrakes. And he lay with that night.

cd And God hearkened *l* u Leah, and she conceived, and *b*ore Jacob the fifth son.

cd And Leah said, God hath *gr* me my hire, because I have *gr* my maiden to my husband : *tl* she called his name *s* Issachar.

cd And Leah conceived again, *tl* bare Jacob the sixth son.

cd And Leah said, God hath *du*ed me *with* a good dowry : *r* will my husband dwell with : *n* because I have borne him sons : and she called his name *s* Zebulun.

cd And afterwards she *ba*re daughter, and called her name *s* Dinah.

cd ¶ And God remembered *o* Rachel, and God hearkened *l* and opened her womb.

cd And she conceived, and *ba*re son ; and said, God hath *tl* away *p* my reproach :

cd And she called his name *s* Joseph ; and said, The LORD *al* add to me another son.

cd ¶ And it came to pass, *tl* Rachel had born Joseph, that *Ja*

Laban, Send me away, *q* may go unto mine own land to my country.

me my wives and my for whom I have served let me go: for thou my service which I have

Laban said unto him, I if I have found favour *t* eyes, tarry: for I have by experience that the blessed me for thy sake. *e* said, Appoint me thy and I will give *d*.

e said unto him, Thou now I have served thee, thy cattle was with me. *s* was little which thou *re* I came, and it is now d unto a multitude; and hath blessed thee *z* coming; and now when vide for mine own house

s said, What shall I give *t* Jacob said, Thou shalt me any thing: if thou is thing for me, I will and keep thy flock:

s pass through all thy *s*, removing from thence *s* and spotted cattle, *s* brown cattle among *s*, and the spotted and among the goats: and of be my hire. *y* all my *s* righteousness *s* me *14* in time to come, shall come for my hire *s* face: every one that is ed and spotted among and brown among the *t* shall be counted stolen

Laban said, Behold, I might be according to thy

e removed that day the that were ringstraked d, and all the she goats *s* speckled and spotted, one that had some white all the brown among the d gave them unto the *s* sons.

e set three days' journey myself and Jacob; and l the rest of Laban's

t Jacob took him rods of ar, and of the hazel and ree; and piled white *s* them, and made the year which *was* in the

e set the rods which he before the flocks in the *s* the watering troughs

H. C. 1739.

q ch. 24. 54.

r ch. 31. 55.

s ch. 31. 6.

t Ex. 3. 21.

u No. 1. 11.

v Dan. 1. 9.

w Ac. 7. 10.

x ch. 39. 3. 5.

y Ps. 1. 3.

z Is. 61. 9.

a ch. 29. 15.

b Mat. 24. 45.

c Tit. 2. 10.

d broken forth.

e at my foot.

f 1 Th. 5. 8.

g ch. 31. 8.

h Ps. 18. 24.

i 37. 6.

j to morrow

k Ex. 13. 14.

l ch. 31. 9, 12.

m ver. 30.

n ch. 13. 2.

o 24. 35.

p 28. 13. 14.

q Job 42. 12.

(CHAP. 31.)

a Ps. 49. 16.

b Ec. 4. 4.

c 1 Th. 6. 4.

d ch. 4. 5.

e Deut. 28. 54.

f as yesterday and the day before.

g ch. 28. 15.

h ver. 2, 3.

i ver. 41.

j ver. 41.

k Nu. 14. 22.

l Ne. 4. 12.

m Job 19. 3.

n Zec. 8. 23.

o ch. 20. 6.

p Job 1. 10.

q Ps. 37. 42.

r 105. 14.

when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, a speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters; that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man *b* increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, *c* and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Jacob departeth from Laban. 21 Laban pursueth him: 44 their covenant.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this glory. *a*

2 And Jacob beheld *b* the countenance of Laban, and, beheld, it *was* not *c* toward him *1* as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be *d* with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. *e*

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served *f* your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages *g* ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. *h*

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived,

that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the 2 rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled, and grised: 1

11 And the angel of God *k* spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen *m* all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, *n* where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return *o* unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, *p* and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels; *q*

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his *r* father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the 3 images *s* that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away 4 unware to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had: and he rose up, and passed over the river, *t* and set his face *u* toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream *v* by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob *w* either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount; and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob,

B. C. 1739.

2 or, he goats.

1 ch.30.39.

1 ch.48.16.

1 Ex.3.4.

1 Sam.3.4,

Ec.

1a.56.9.

2a Ex.3.7.

Ps.139.3.

Ec.5.6.

n ch.28.18.

o ver.3.

ch.32.9.

p ch.29.27.

Neh.5.8.

q ch.24.10.

r ch.28.21.

s teraphim.

t Ju.17.5.

1a.19.13.

Ho.3.4.

u the heart

of Laban.

t ch.15.18.

u ch.46.28.

2Ki.12.17.

Lu.9.51.

v ch.20.3.

Job 33.15.

w from good

to bad.

~~~~~

to 1Sam.30.2.

o hath stolen

me.

x Job 21.11.

12.

y 1Ki.19.20.

z ver.19.

Ju.18.24.

a ch.44.9.

b ver.19.

c full.

d Ex.20.12.

Lev.19.32.

e Ep.4.26.

f 1Cor.6.5.

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

What hast thou d
hast stolen away *u*
and carried away *u*
captives *u* taken wi

27 Wherefore di
away secretly, and
from me; and did
that I might have
with nuth, and wit
tabret, and with ha

28 And hast not
kiss my sons *y* and
thou hast now done
doing.

29 It is in the pow
to do you hurt: b
your father spake *t*
night, saying, Take
thou speak not to
good or bad.

30 And now, *though*
needs be gone, bec
longedst after thy
yet wherefore hast
my gods?

31 And Jacob ansv
to Laban, Because I
I said, Peradventur
take by force thy d
me.

32 With whomsoev
thy gods, let him n
our brethren discor
thine with me, and
For Jacob know *n*
had stolen them.

33 And Laban wei
tent, and into Leah
the two maidserva
he found *thw* not.

out of Leah's tent
into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel h
images, and put
camel's furniture,
them. And Laban
the tent, but found

35 And she said to
it not displease my
not rise up *c* before
custom of women
And he searched,
the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob wi
chode with Laban:
swered and said to
my trespass! what
thou hast so hotly
me?

37 Whereas thou
all my stuff, what h
of all thy househo
here before my bre
brethren, that the
betwixt us both.

38 Thus twenty ye
with thee; thy ewe
goats have not cas
and the rams of th

which was torn of beasts not unto thee; I have the *f* of my hand didst thou *whether* stolen by day, or night.

I was; in the day the consumed me, and the night; and my sleep de-
n mine eyes.

have I been twenty years ago; I served thee four-
rs for thy two daughters,
sars for thy cattle: and
changed my wages & ten

t i the God of my father,
of Abraham, and k the
anc, had been with me,
m hadst sent me away
y. God hath seen mine
and the labour of my
I rebuked m thee yester-

Laban answered and said
b, These daughters are
sters, and these children
ildren, and these cattle
ttle, and all that thou
ine: and what can I do
into these my daughters,
eir children which they
e?

herefore come thou, let
covenant, a I and thou;
be for a witness o be-
and thee.

Jacob took a stone, p and
or a pillar.

Jacob said unto his bre-
ther stones; and they took
ad made an heap; and
at there upon the heap.
Aban called it *g* Jegar-
a: but Jacob called it

aban said, This heap is a
etween me and thee this
efore was the name of
aleed;

o Mizpah; *g* for he said,
watch between me and
a we are absent one from

a shalt afflict my daugh-
f thou shalt take *other*
de my daughters, no man
s; see, God is *r* witness
e and thee.

Aban said to Jacob, Be-
heap, and behold *this* pil-
c. I have cast betwixt me

heap be witness, *s* and *this*
witness, that I will not
this heap to thee, and
shalt not pass over this
this pillar unto me, for

B. C. 1739.

f Ex. 22. 10.

r ch. 23. 15, 30.

h ver. 7.

i Ps. 124. 1, 2.

k ver. 53.

l Ex. 5. 7.

m 1 Ch. 12. 17.

n Jude 9.

o ch. 23. 28.

p Jos. 23. 27.

q ch. 28. 18.

r Chald. the

heap of

witness.

s Heb. the

heap of

witness.

t i. e. a tes-

con, or,

watch-

tower.

u Ju. 11. 29.

v 1 Sam. 7. 5.

w Ju. 11. 10.

x 1 Sam. 12. 5.

y Jer. 42. 5.

z ver. 45, 48.

~~~~~

i Jos. 21. 2.

u ch. 16. 5.

o ver. 42.

11 or, killed

beasts.

to ch. 28. 1.

x ch. 30. 25.

Nu. 24. 25.

(CHAP. 32.)

a Ps. 91. 11.

b Heb. 1. 14.

c Jos. 5. 14.

d Ps. 34. 7.

103. 21.

148. 2.

e Luke 2. 13.

f i. e. two

hosts.

g Jos. 21. 38.

d Lu. 14. 31.

32.

e Deut. 2. 5.

f field.

g Pr. 15. 1.

h ch. 33. 5, 15.

i ch. 35. 3.

j Ps. 107. 6.

k Ps. 50. 15.

91. 15.

l ch. 31. 3, 13.

m I am less

than all,

&c.

n ch. 24. 27.

o Ps. 86. 5.

p Ps. 61. 7.

85. 10.

q Job 8. 7.

r Ps. 18. 35.

s Ps. 59. 1, 2.

53 The God of Abraham, and the  
God of Nahor, the God of their fa-  
ther, i judge betwixt us. And  
Jacob swore by the fear of his  
father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob <sup>11</sup> offered sacrifice  
upon the mount, and called his  
brethren to eat bread; and they  
did eat bread, and tarried all night  
in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban  
rose up, and kissed his sons and his  
daughters, and blessed to them;  
and Laban departed, and returned  
unto his place. z

# CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jacob's vision: 3 his message, 13  
and present to Esau: 24 wrestling  
with an angel, he is called Israel.

AND Jacob went on his way, and  
the angels of God a met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he  
said, This is God's b host: and he  
called the name of that place Ma-  
hanaim. c

3 And Jacob sent messengers be-  
fore him d to Esau his brother, unto  
the land of e Seir, the 2 country of  
Edom.

4 And he commanded them, say-  
ing, Thus shall ye speak unto my  
f lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob  
saith thus, I have sojourned with  
Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses,  
flocks, and menservants, and wo-  
menservants: and I have sent to  
tell my lord, that I may find grace  
g in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned  
to Jacob, saying, We came to thy  
brother Esau, and also he cometh  
to meet thee, and four hundred  
men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid  
and distressed: h and he divided  
the people that was with him, and  
the flocks, and herds, and the  
camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the  
one company, and smite it, then  
the other company which is left  
shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, i O God of my  
father Abraham, and God of my  
father Isaac, the LORD which saidst  
unto me, k Return unto thy coun-  
try, and to thy kindred, and I will  
deal well with thee:

10 I am 3 not worthy of the least  
of all the mercies, l and of all the  
truth, m which thou has shewed  
unto thy servant; for with my  
staff I passed over this Jordan:

and now I am a become two bands.

11 Deliver me, o I pray thee, from  
the hand of my brother, from the  
hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest  
he will come and smite me, and

the mother <sup>4</sup> with the <sup>p</sup> children.  
12 And thou <sup>q</sup> saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present <sup>r</sup> for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drive.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.*

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us. For he said, I will appease *s* him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of *me*.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok: *t*

23 And he took them, and *s* sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled *u* a man with him until the *v* breaking of the day:

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let *w* thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall

B. C. 1739.

<sup>4</sup> upon.

<sup>p</sup> Hos. 10. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 28. 13-15.

<sup>r</sup> Pr. 18. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Pr. 21. 14.

<sup>t</sup> my face, Job 42. 8, 9.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 3. 16.

<sup>v</sup> caused to pass.

<sup>w</sup> Hos. 12. 3, 4.

<sup>x</sup> ascending of the morning.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 18. 1.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Co. 15. 58.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ki. 17. 34.

<sup>c</sup> a prince of God.

<sup>d</sup> Hos. 12. 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 34.

<sup>f</sup> 33. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ju. 13. 18.

<sup>h</sup> i. e. the face of God.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 24. 11.

<sup>j</sup> 33. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 5. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 31. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ju. 6. 22.

<sup>n</sup> 13. 22, 23.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 6. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Jno. 1. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 1. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 11. 27.

(CHAP. 33.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 2.

<sup>c</sup> 42. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 43. 26.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 28.

<sup>f</sup> d ch. 45. 14.

<sup>g</sup> to thee.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 48. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 127. 3.

<sup>j</sup> what is all this band to thee?

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 5, 16.

<sup>l</sup> be that to thee that is thine.

<sup>m</sup> Pr. 16. 7.

<sup>n</sup> be called no more *w*.

<sup>o</sup> Israel: for as a prince power with *x* God and *w* and hast prevailed.

<sup>p</sup> 29 And Jacob asked *him*.

<sup>q</sup> Tell me, I pray thee,

<sup>r</sup> And he said, Wherefore thou dost ask *x* after?

<sup>s</sup> And he blessed him *the*.

<sup>t</sup> 30 And Jacob called *the* place *y* Peniel: for I

<sup>u</sup> God face to a face, and preserved.

<sup>v</sup> 31 And as he passed *o* the sun rose upon him

<sup>w</sup> halted upon his thigh.

<sup>x</sup> 32 Therefore the child *o*ut not of the sinew *wh*ich is upon the hol

<sup>y</sup> thigh, unto this day: I touched the hollow of *Ja*cob in the sinew that shrun

<sup>z</sup> CHAPTER XXX.

<sup>a</sup> The kindness of Jacob's

<sup>b</sup> their meeting. 18 Jac

<sup>c</sup> field at Shalem, and altar.

<sup>d</sup> AND Jacob lifted up *h*is

<sup>e</sup> looked, and, behold, *a* and with him *co*me, *a* and with him *co*me.

<sup>f</sup> And he divided *th*e

<sup>g</sup> unto Leah, and unto *h*

<sup>h</sup> unto the two handmaid

<sup>i</sup> 2 And he put the hand

<sup>j</sup> their children foremost

<sup>k</sup> and her children after, *i*

<sup>l</sup> and Joseph hindmost.

<sup>m</sup> 3 And he passed over *b*

<sup>n</sup> and bowed himself to *t*

<sup>o</sup> seven times, until he

<sup>p</sup> to his brother.

<sup>q</sup> 4 And Esau ran to mee

<sup>r</sup> embraced him, *c* and

<sup>s</sup> neck, *d* and kissed him

<sup>t</sup> wept.

<sup>u</sup> 5 And he lifted up *h*is

<sup>v</sup> saw the women and *th*e

<sup>w</sup> and said, Who *are* *th*e

<sup>x</sup> thee? And he said, *T*h

<sup>y</sup> which God hath gracio

<sup>z</sup> thy servant.

<sup>a</sup> 6 Then the handmai

<sup>b</sup> near, they and their *ch*

<sup>c</sup> they bowed themselves.

<sup>d</sup> 7 And Leah also with *h*

<sup>e</sup> came near, and bowed *tl*

<sup>f</sup> and after came Joseph

<sup>g</sup> Rachel, and they bow

<sup>h</sup> selves.

<sup>i</sup> 8 And he said, *2* Wh

<sup>j</sup> thou by all this drove *w*.

<sup>k</sup> And he said, *Thes* *are* *u*

<sup>l</sup> *m* in the sight of my lord

<sup>m</sup> 9 And Esau said, I ha

<sup>n</sup> my brother: *2* keep *th*a

<sup>o</sup> unto thyself.

<sup>p</sup> 10 And Jacob said, *N*

<sup>q</sup> thee, if now I have fou

<sup>r</sup> thy sight, then receive

for therefore I have  
ce, *h* as though I had  
ce of God, and thou  
I with me.

pray thee, my blessing  
ought to thee; because  
all graciously with me,  
e I have *g* enough, *h*  
d him, *i* and he took *i*.  
said, Let us take our  
d let us go, and I will  
ce.

said unto him, My lord  
d the children *are* ten-  
se flocks and herds with  
with me; and if men  
-drive them one day,  
will die.

lord, I pray thee, pass  
his servant; and I will  
ly. *g* according as the  
oath before me and the  
able to endure, until I  
ay lord unto Seir. *h*

sa said, Let me now  
three *some* of the folk  
h me. And he said,  
leth it! let me find  
sight *o* of my lord.  
u returned that day on  
e Seir.

ob journeyed to Sue-  
mit him an house, and  
s for his cattle; there-  
e of the place is called

acob came to Shalem, *g*  
echem, which *is* in the  
nam, when he came  
aram; and pitched his  
the city.

bought *r* a parcel of *a*  
he had spread his tent,  
d of the children of  
echem's father, for an  
pieces of money.

ected there an altar, *s*  
; 12 El-elohe-Israel.

PTER XXXIV.

ished, 20 The Shechem-  
anised and slain.

h *a* the daughter of  
which she bare unto  
out *h* to see the daugh-  
and.

n Shechem the son of  
Hivite, prince of the

w her, *c* he took her,  
i her, and *i* defiled her.  
oul clave *d* unto Dinah  
*r* of Jacob, and he loved  
and spake *g* kindly unto

chem spake unto his  
or, saying, Get me this  
wife.

ob heard that he had  
ah his daughter; now  
re with his cattle in the

B. C. 1739.

*h* ch. 43. 3.

*2* Sam. 3. 13.

*1* Sam. 25. 27.

2Ki. 5. 15.

*g* all things.

*h* Prov. 4. 18.

*1* Ki. 16. 23.

*m* 1 Chr. 22. 5.

*g* according to

the foot

of the

oor, *g* a-

and ac-

ording to

the foot of

the child-

ren.

*n* ch. 32. 3.

*g* ni, or

place.

*g* wherefore

is this?

*o* ch. 34. 11.

*Ru.* 2. 13.

*2* Sam. 16. 4.

*p* Jos. 13. 27.

*Ju.* 8. 5.

*1* *e* *e* *leaths*.

*g* Jos. 8. 23.

*g* called,

*Acts* 7. 15.

*Shechem*.

*r* ch. 23. 17.

*Jos.* 24. 32.

*10* called,

*Acts* 7. 16.

*Enmor*.

*11* or, *lambs*.

*g* ch. 35. 7.

*12* *God* *the*

*God* *of*

*Israel*.

(CHAP. 34.)

*a* ch. 30. 21.

*h* Tit. 2. 5.

*c* Ju. 14. 1.

*2* Sam. 11. 2.

*1* *humbled*

*her*.

*d* Ro. 1. 14.

*1* Sam. 18. 1.

*2* to the heart

of the

daniel.

*e* Ju. 14. 2.

~~~~~

f 1 Sam. 10. 27.

2 Sam. 13. 22.

g ch. 49. 7.

h Jos. 7. 15.

Je. 20. 6.

2 Sa. 13. 12.

i De. 23. 17.

h ch. 13. 9.

i Ex. 22. 17.

m Pr. 26. 25.

n Jos. 5. 9.

o Gal. 4. 12.

p ch. 29. 30.

q 2 Ki. 5. 1.

field: and Jacob held his peace *f*
until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of She-
chem went out unto Jacob to com-
mune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out
of the field when they heard *i*:
and the men were grieved, and
they were *g* very wroth, because he
had wrought folly *h* in Israel,
in lying with Jacob's daughter; which
thing ought not to be done. *i*

8 And Hamor communed with
them, saying, The soul of my son
Shechem longeth for your daugh-
ter: I pray you give her him to
wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us,
and give your daughters unto us,
and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us:
and the land shall be before you; *k*
dwell and trade ye therein, and get
you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her
father and unto her brethren, Let
me find grace in your eyes, and
what ye shall say unto me I will
give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry *l*
and gift, and I will give according
as ye shall say unto me: but give
me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered
Shechem and Hamor his father de-
ceitfully, *m* and said, because he
had defiled Dinah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We
cannot do this thing, to give our
sister to one that is uncircumcised:
for that were a reproach *n* unto
us:

15 But in this will we consent
unto you: if ye will be as we *be*,
that every male of you be circum-
cised; *o*

16 Then will we give our daugh-
ters unto you, and we will take
your daughters to us, and we will
dwell with you, and we will be-
come one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto
us, to be circumcised; then will
we take our daughter, and we will
be gone.

18 And their words pleased Ham-
mor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

19 And the young men deferred
not to do the thing, because he had
delight *p* in Jacob's daughter: and
he was more honourable *q* than all
the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his
son came unto the gate of their
city, and communed with the men
of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with
us; therefore let them dwell in
the land, and trade therein; for the

land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city loquely, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I bring few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el: 2 he purgeth his house of idols, 6 and buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 28 Isaac's death.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among

B. C. 1732

r ver. 15-17.

s Pr. 1.12, 13.

t ch. 23. 19.

u ch. 48. 5-7.

v Gen. 31. 32.

w Deut. 32. 41.

x ch. 48. 7.

y Ex. 5. 21.

1 Sam. 13. 1.

27. 12.

Deut. 4. 27.

Ps. 105. 12.

CHAP. 35.

a Ps. 47. 4.

b ch. 27. 43.

c ch. 13. 19.

d J. 21. 15.

Ps. 101. 2-7.

e ch. 31. 19.

J. 21. 23.

1 Sam. 7. 3.

f Ex. 19. 10.

g ch. 32. 7, 24.

Ps. 107. 6.

h ch. 28. 21.

31. 3, 42.

i Ex. 32. 3, 4.

h. a. 2. 13.

k Ju. 9. 6.

l Ex. 23. 27.

De. 11. 25.

J. 2. 29.

2 Ch. 14. 14.

i. e. the God of Beth-el.

m ch. 23. 13.

n i. e. the oak of worship.

o ch. 32. 23.

p ch. 17. 1.

48. 3, 4.

Ex. 6. 3.

q ch. 12. 17.

13. 15.

28. 13.

r ch. 17. 22.

s ch. 28. 18.

t a little piece of ground.

u ch. 30. 24.

1 Sam. 1. 20.

you, and be of clean, your garments:

3 And let us arise Beth-el: and I will t altar unto God, who in the day of my distress with me in the went.

4 And they gave up the strange gods w their hand, and all t which were in their c: cob hid them under ti was by k Shechem.

5 And they journey terror of God: I was t that were round abo they did not pursue t of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came t s in the land of Can Beth-el, the and all th were with him.

7 And he built there called the place El cause there God m a him, when he fled f of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebe died, and she was b Beth-el, under an o name of it was ca bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appears again, when he came aram, and blessed hir

10 And God said u name is Jacob: thy n be called any more Israel shall be thy n: called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto God Almighty: be multiply: a nation ar of nations shall be: kings shall come out

12 And the land wh Abraham and Isaac, t gave it, and to thy see will I give the land.

13 And God went up in the place where he him.

14 And Jacob set up the place where he him, even a pillar of st poured a drink offer and he poured out the

15 And Jacob called the place where God him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they jou Beth-el; and there wa way to come to Ephraim: they travelled, and sl labour.

17 And it came to pa was in hard labour, wife: said unto her

ave this son also.
came to pass, as here
n departing, (for she
she called his name
but his father called
him.
Rachel died, and was
he way to Ephrath, v
th-lehem.
acob set a pillar upon
that is the pillar of
we to unto this day.
Israel journeyed, and
out beyond the tower x
me to pass, when Israel
at land, that Reuben y
ay with Bilhah his fa-
bine: and Israel heard
e sons of Jacob were
as of Leah; Reuben,
born, and Simeon, and
dalt, and Issachar, and
s of Rachel; Joseph,
n:
son's of Bilhah, Ra-
aid; Dan, and Naph-
sons of Zilpah, Leah's
ad, and Asher: these
of Jacob, which were
n Padan-aram.
ob came unto Isaac his
Mamre, unto the city
hich is Hebron, where
Isaac sojourned.
e days of Isaac were
nd fourscore years.
e gave up the ghost,
was e gathered unto
ing old and full of
sons Esau d and Ja-
n.
ER XXXVI.
s: 6 he removes to
ant Seir.
are the generations
who is Edom a
his wives of the
anaan; b Adah the
on the Hittite, and
e daughter of Anah
Zabeon the Hivite;
th Ishmael's dange-
r-brother.
are to Esau, c Eli-
smath bare Reuel;
mah, bare Jeush,
nd Korah: these
Esau, which were
in the land of Ca-
nook his wives, and
daughters, and all
his house, and his
s beasts, and all
uch he had got

B. C. 1732.

Lam. 2. 12.

i. e. the son
of my sor-
row.

i. e. the son
of the right
hand.

u ch. 48. 7.

v Ru. 1. 2.

4. 11.
Mic. 5. 2.
Mat. 2. 6.

to 1 Sa. 10. 2.

x Mic. 4. 8.

y ch. 49. 4.
1 Chr. 5. 1.
1 Chr. 5. 1.

z ch. 46. 8.

a ch. 13. 18.

b Jos. 14. 15.
15. 13.

c ch. 25. 9.

d ch. 25. 8.
Job 5. 26.

(CHAP. 36.)

a ch. 25. 30.

b ch. 26. 34.

c 1 Chr. 1. 35.

i. e. dukes.

d ch. 13. 6. 11.

e Deut. 2. 5.

2 Edom.

3 or, Zephi.
1 Chr. 1. 36.

f Ex. 17. 8. 14.
Nu. 24. 20.
1 Sa. 15. 2.

g ch. 14. 6.
Deut. 2. 12.
22.

4 or, Homam.

in the land of Canaan; and went
into the country, from the face of
his brother Jacob.
7 For their riches were more than
that they might dwell together;
and the land wherein they were
strangers could not bear them,
because of their cattle.
8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount
Seir: *e* Esau is Edom.
9 ¶ And these are the generations
of Esau the father of *2* the Edom-
ites in mount Seir.
10 These are the names of Esau's
sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the
wife of Esau, Reuel the son of
Bashemath the wife of Esau.
11 And the sons of Eliphaz were
Teman, Omar, *3* Zepho, and Gatam,
and Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to
Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare
to Eliphaz, *f* Amalek: these were
the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.
13 And these are the sons of
Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Sham-
mah, and Mizzah: these were the
sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.
14 ¶ And these were the sons of
Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah,
the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's
wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush,
and Jaalam, and Korah.
15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons
of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the
firstborn son of Esau; duke Te-
man, duke Omar, duke Zepho,
duke Kenaz,
16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and
duke Amalek: these are the dukes
that came of Eliphaz in the land
of Edom; these were the sons of
Adah.
17 ¶ And these are the sons of
Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nahath,
duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke
Mizzah: these are the dukes that
came of Reuel in the land of Edom;
these are the sons of Bashemath,
Esau's wife.
18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aho-
libamah, Esau's wife; duke Jeush,
duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these
were the dukes that came of Aho-
libamah, the daughter of Anah,
Esau's wife.
19 These are the sons of Esau,
who is Edom, and these are their
dukes.
20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir
the Horite, who inhabited the land;
Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon,
and Anah.
21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and
Dishan: these are the dukes of
the Horites, the children of Seir
in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan were
Hori and *4* Hemam; and Lotan's

sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; 5 Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, 6 Shepho, and Omam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; 7 Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zauavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; 8, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Duhalah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and 9 Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke 10 Alvan, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Milzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iru: these

B. C. 1729.

5 or, *Alian*.

6 or, *Shephi*.

7 or, *Anram*.

8 or, *Jahan*.

1 Chr. 1.43.

9 1 Chr. 1.50.

Hadad Pai.

After his

death was

an aristo-

cracy.

1 Ex. 15.15.

10 or, *Aliah*.

~~~~~

11 *Edom*.

(CHAP. 37.)

12 of his fu-

ther's so-

journing.

a ch. 17.8.

23.4.

24.1.

36.7.

Heb. 11.9.

16.

b 1 Sam. 2.23.

21.

1 Cor. 1.11.

5.1.

11.18.

c ch. 44.20.

2 or, *pieces*.

d Ju. 5.30.

2 Sa. 13.18.

Eze. 16.16.

e ch. 19.23.

Ps. 38.19.

69.1.

Tit. 3.3.

f ch. 42.6-9.

43.26.

44.11.

g Ps. 118.22.

Lu. 19.14.

27.

h ch. 44.14.

46.29.

50.18.

i ch. 27.29.

k Acts 7.9.

l Dan. 7.24.

Luke 2.19.

81.

~~~~~

be the dukes of Edom, and their habitations in their possession: he is father of 11 the Edomites.

(CHAPTER XXX)

1 Joseph is hated of his his two dreams: 18, conspire his death: 36 Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in a wherein his father stranger, in the land of

2 These are the gene Jacob. Joseph being seve old, was feeding the fow brethren; and the lud the sons of Bilhah, and sons of Zilpah, his fath and Joseph brought u ther their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Jo than all his children, l was the c son of his old he made him a coat of lours.

4 And when his brethr their father loved him all his brethren, they h and could not speak unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dream and he told it his bre they hated him yet the

6 And he said unto the pray you, this dream w dreamed:

7 For, behold, we ar sheaves in the field, a sheaf arose, and also right; and, behold, yo stood round about, and saucef to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren sa Shalt thou indeed reign or shalt thou indeed l nion over us? and they yet the more for his d for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed y dream, and told it his and said, Behold, I hav a dream more; and, I sun and the moon and stars made obeisance: h

10 And he told it to and to his brethren: an rebuked him, and said What is this dream th dreamed? Shall I and and thy brethren inde bow down to ourselves the earth?

11 And his brethren en but his father / observ ing.

12 ¶ And his brethren v their father's flock in S

13 And Israel said u Do not thy brethren f

co; for I heard them
s go to Dothan. And
t after his brethren, and
i in q Dothan.

en they saw him afar
fore he came near unto
conspired r against him.

ey said one to another,
s 4 dreamer cometh.
ow, therefore, and let
n, s and cast him into
nd we will say, Some
ath devoured him: and
e what will become of

uben heard it, and he
in out of their hands;
st us not kill him.

uben said unto them,
od, t but cast him into
s is in the wilderness,
and upon him; that he
in out of their hands,
in to his father again.

it came to pass, when
s come unto his bre-
they stripped Joseph u
coat, his coat of many
that was on him:

ey took him, and cast
pit: w and the pit was
was no water in it.

ey sat down to eat:
l they lifted up their
looked, and, behold, a

Acts 23.12.

4 master of
dreams.

s Pr.1.11.16.

27.4.

t ch.12.22.

u Mat.27.24.

s or, pieces.

v ver.3.

to Ps.35.7.

Lam.4.20.

x Pr.30.20.

Am.6.6.

y ver.24.36.

z Jer.8.22.

a ch.4.10.

Job 16.18.

b 1Sa.14.17.

2 Sa.12.9.

c hearkened.

c Ju.6.3.

d Ps.105.17.

Zec.11.12.

Mat.27.9.

Acts 7.9.

e Num.14.6.

Ju.11.35.

Job 1.20.

Joel 2.13.

f ch.12.13.

Jer.31.35.

g ver.23.

h ch.44.28.

i 2 Ki.19.1.

Esi.4.1.

1s.32.11.

Jou.3.5.

k 2Sa.12.17.

found: know now whether it be
thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is*
my son's coat; an evil beast h hath
devoured him; Joseph is without
doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and
put sackcloth i upon his loins, and
mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his
daughters k rose up to comfort
him; but he refused to be comfort-
ed: and he said, For I will go down
into the grave unto my son mourn-
ing. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him
into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an 7 of-
ficer of Pharaoh's, and s captain of
the guard.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Sher-
lah. 6 Er marryeth Tamar. 8 The*
*trespass of Onan. 12 Judah's in-
cest with Tamar.*

AND it came to pass at that time,
that Judah went down from
his brethren, and turned in to a
certain Adullamite, whose name
was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter
of a certain Canaanite, whose name
was Shuah; and he took her, and
went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a
son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and

and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: *k* The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh ² lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But ³ think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, *m* I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing: that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, I had three ⁴ white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of ⁵ bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:

19 Yet within three *p* days shall Pharaoh ⁶ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh *q* from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birthday, *r* that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ⁷ lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup *s* into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker; as Joseph had interpreted *t* to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but *u* forgot him.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams: 25 Joseph interpreteth them 33 he giveth Pharaoh counsel 38 Joseph is advanced.

AND it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed *in a meadow*.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, and

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

20 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

21 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

22 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

23 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

24 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

25 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

26 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

27 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

28 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

29 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

30 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

31 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

32 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

33 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

34 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

35 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

36 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

37 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

38 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

39 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

40 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

41 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

42 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

43 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

44 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

45 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

46 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

47 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

48 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

49 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

50 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

51 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

52 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

53 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

54 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

55 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

56 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

57 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

58 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

59 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

60 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

61 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

62 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

63 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

64 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

65 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

66 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

67 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

68 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

69 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

70 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

71 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

72 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

73 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

74 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

75 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

76 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

77 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

78 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

79 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

80 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

81 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

82 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

83 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

84 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

85 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

86 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

87 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

88 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

89 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

90 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

91 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

92 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

93 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

94 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

95 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

96 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

97 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

98 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

99 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

100 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

101 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

102 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

103 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

104 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

105 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

106 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

107 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

108 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

109 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

110 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

111 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

112 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

113 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

114 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

115 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

116 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

117 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

118 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

119 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

120 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

121 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

122 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

123 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

124 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

125 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it *was*; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

126 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ² brought him hastily out of *g* the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

127 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is none* that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ³ thou canst understand a *i* dream to interpret it.

128 And Joseph answered Pharaoh saying, *It is not in me*: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

129 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: *k*

130 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed *in a meadow*.

131 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and *they*

stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

132 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

133 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

134 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

135 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it *was* a dream.

136 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *b* was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was none* that could interpret *d* them unto Pharaoh.

137 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

138 Pharaoh was wroth *e* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker.

139 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: *f* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

140 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

up after them:
in ears devoured the
ars. And I told *this*
icians; but *there was*
d declare it to me.
seph said unto Pha-
m of Pharaoh is one:
wed Pharaoh what
o do.

good kine *are* seven
seven good ears *are*
he dream is one.
seven thin and ill-
that came up after
ten years; and the
ars, blasted with the
all be seven *n* years

thing which I have
Pharaoh: what God
o, he sheweth unto

here come seven o
t plenty throughout
Egypt:

shall arise after them
famine; *p* and all the
forgotten in the land
the famine shall coun-
d:

plenty shall not be
land, by reason of
llowing; for it *shall*
ous.

hat the dream was
Pharaoh twice; *r* it is

pared of
God.
Num. 23. 19.
Is. 46. 10.
or, over-
seers.
Pr. 6. 6-8.
22. 3.

he not cut
off.
Acts 7. 10.
Nu. 27. 18.
Job 32. 8.
Pr. 2. 6.
Da. 4. 4. 18.
5. 11.

Ps. 105. 21.
be armed,
or, kiss.
Dan. 6. 3.
Est. 3. 10.
8. 2. 8. 15.

or, silk.
Da. 5. 7. 29.
or, tender
father.

Abrech.
ch. 45. 8. 26.
Acts. 7. 10.

which in
the Coptic
signifies,
a revealer
of secrets,
or, the man
to whom

all my people *are* to be ruled: only in the
throne will I be greater than thou.
41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
Sec, I have set thee *z* over all the
land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring *y*
from his hand, and put it upon Jo-
seph's hand, and arrayed him in
vestures of *11* fine linen, and put a
gold chain *z* about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the
second chariot which he had: and
they cried before him, *12 13* Bow the
knee: and he made him *ruler* over
all the land *a* of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee
shall no man lift up his hand or foot
in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's
name Zaphnath-paaneah; *14* and he
gave him to wife Asenath, the
daughter of Poti-pherah, *15* priest *b*
of On. And Joseph went out over
all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty years
old when he stood before *c* Pharaoh
king of Egypt. And Joseph went
out from the presence of Pharaoh,
and went throughout all the land
of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years
the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food
of the seven years, which were in
the land of Egypt, and laid up the

Joseph's providence.

GENESIS, XLII.

He supplieth his brethren.

called he ¹⁸ Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful *f* in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenty that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: *g* and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, *h* the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph opened ¹⁹ all the store-houses, and sold *i* unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Jacob *scuteth* his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 17 they are imprisoned by Joseph as spies.

NOW when *a* Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may *b* live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief *c* befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor *d* over the land, and he *e* was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake *f* roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Chanaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed *g* of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

B. C. 1716.

¹⁰ 1. e. fruitful.

f ch. 49. 22.

g ver. 30.

h Jer. 14. 1, 2.

Lam. 4. 4.

¹⁹ all where-in was.

i ch. 42. 6.

47. 14, 21.

CHAP. 42.)

a Act. 7. 12.

b ch. 43. 8.

Ps. 118. 17.

c ver. 38.

d ch. 41. 41.

¹ hard things

with them.

e ch. 37. 5-9.

~~~~~

f ch. 37. 30.

Jer. 31. 15.

Lam. 5. 7.

g Deut. 6. 13.

1 Sam. 1. 26.

17. 55.

Jam. 5. 12.

<sup>1</sup> bound.

<sup>2</sup> gathered.

A ch. 20. 11.

Lev. 25. 43.

Ne. 5. 13.

Lu. 18. 2, 1.

<sup>1</sup> ver. 34.

ch. 43. 5.

44. 23.

A Nu. 32. 23.

IKi. 17. 18.

Job 36. 8, 9.

Hos. 5. 15.

I Pr. 21. 13.

21. 11, 12.

Jer. 31. 17.

Mt. 7. 2.

m ch. 37. 21.

n ch. 9. 5.

IKi. 2. 32.

2 Ch. 21. 22.

Ps. 9. 12.

<sup>3</sup> an interpreter was between them.

o Ma. 5. 41.

R. 12. 17.

2).

Eph. 4. 2.

10 And they said unto him, My lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are true men; thy servants are *s* spies.

12 And he said unto them, My lord, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Chanaan; and behold, the youngest *s* is thus *de* with our father, and one *f* is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *s* it that I spake unto you saying, Ye are spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved; *h* the life of Pharaoh *g* ye shall not *g* forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall *b* <sup>1</sup> kept in prison, that your word may be proved, whether there *s* any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he <sup>2</sup> put them all in together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them *h* the third day, Thus do, and live; for fear *h* God.

19 If ye be true men, let one *g* your brethren be bound in *h* house of your prison: go ye, *g* corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring *i* your youngest brother unto me: so shall your word be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty *k* concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear *l* therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them saymg, Spake I not unto you, *g* saymg, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not hear? therefore behold, also his blood is *g* required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for <sup>3</sup> he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and he returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded them to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: *o* and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

as one of them opened  
to give his ass provender  
he espied his money;  
d, it was in his sack's

e said unto his brethren,  
is restored; and, lo, it  
my sack: and their heart  
m, and they were afraid,  
to another, What is this  
ath done unto us?

l they came unto Jacob  
r unto the land of Cu-  
told him all that befell  
saying,

an, who is the lord of the  
e <sup>g</sup> roughly <sup>g</sup> to us, and  
spies of the country.

e said unto him, We are  
we are no spies:

twelve brethren, sons of  
r: one is not, and the  
is this day with our fa-  
land of Canaan.

he man, the lord of the  
nd unto us, Hereby shall  
at ye are true men: leave  
r brethren here with me,  
food for the famine of  
sholds, and be gone;

ring your youngest bro-  
me: then shall I know  
no spies, but that ye are  
so will I deliver you  
er, and ye shall traffic r

it came to pass, as they  
their sacks, that, behold,  
s bundle of money was  
s: and when both they  
father saw the bundles  
they were afraid.

lacob their father said  
Me have ye bereaved t  
ren: Joseph is not, and  
not, and ye will take  
away: all these things u  
me.

teuben spake unto his  
ring, Slay my two sons,  
am not to thee: deliver  
my hand, and I will bring  
e again.

e said, My son shall not  
ath you; for his brother  
and he is left alone: if  
efall him by the way in  
ye go, then shall ye  
n my gray hairs w with  
the grave.

CHAPTER XLIII.

lacob persuaded to send  
t. 15 Joseph entertains  
ren.

the famine was sore a in the  
me to pass, when they  
p the corn which they  
out of Egypt, their

B. C. 1706.

p ch. 43. 21.

<sup>a</sup> went forth.

<sup>b</sup> with us  
hard  
things.

q ver. 7, 12.

r ch. 34. 10.

s ch. 43. 21.

t ch. 43. 14.

u 1 Sam. 27. 1.

v Job 7. 7.

w Ec. 7. 8.

x Rom. 8. 28.

y ch. 37. 33.

z ch. 44. 29.

(CHAP. 43.)

a ch. 41. 54.

b Lam. 5. 10.

~~~~~

¹ protesting,
protested.

² asking
asked us.

³ mouth.

⁴ knowing
could we
know?

b ch. 44. 32.
Ps. 119. 122.
Phile. 18. 19.

⁵ or, twice
by this.

c Pr. 18. 16.

d ch. 37. 25.

e ch. 42. 25.

f Ne. 1. 11.
Ps. 37. 5.

⁶ or, and I,
as I have
been, &c.

g Est. 4. 16.

h 2 Sam. 11. 8.

i ch. 44. 1.

j eat.

~~~~~

father said unto them, Go again,  
buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, say-  
ing, The man <sup>1</sup> did solemnly pro-  
test unto us, saying, Ye shall not  
see my face, except your brother  
be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother  
with us, we will go down and buy  
those food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him,  
we will not go down: for the man  
said unto us, Ye shall not see my  
face, except your brother be with  
you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt  
ye so ill with me, as to tell the man  
whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man <sup>2</sup> asked  
us straitly of our state, and of our  
kindred, saying, Is your father yet  
alive? have ye another brother?  
and we told him according to the  
tenor of these words: <sup>3</sup> could we  
certainly know that he would say,  
Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his  
father, Send the lad with me, and  
we will arise and go; that we may  
live, and not die, both we, and  
thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety <sup>4</sup> for him; of my  
hand shalt thou require him: if I  
bring him not unto thee, and set  
him before thee, then let me bear  
the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered,  
surely now we had returned <sup>5</sup> thus  
second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto  
them, If it must be so now, do this:  
take of the best fruits in the land  
in your vessels, and carry down the  
man a present, <sup>6</sup> a little balm, <sup>7</sup> d  
and a little honey, spices, and  
myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your  
hand: and the money that was  
brought again <sup>8</sup> in the mouth of  
your sacks, carry <sup>9</sup> it again in your  
hand; peradventure it was an over-  
sight.

13 Take also your brother, and  
arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you  
mercy before <sup>10</sup> the man, that he  
may send away your other brother,  
and Benjamin. <sup>11</sup> If I be bereaved <sup>12</sup> g  
of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that pre-  
sent, and they took double money  
in their hand, and Benjamin; and  
rose up, and went down to Egypt,  
and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benja-  
min with them, he said to the  
ruler <sup>13</sup> h of his house, Bring these  
men home, and <sup>14</sup> i slay, and make  
ready; for these men shall <sup>15</sup> j dine



with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may seek & occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands, to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace, I be to you; fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to

B. C. 1706.

roll himself upon.

Job 30.14.

coming down, we came down.

Ju. 6.23.

19.20.

1Sam. 25.6.

Lu. 24.36.

your money came to me.

m ch. 18.4.

24.32.

n ver. 11.

o ch. 37.7, 10.

11 peace.

12 Is there peace to your father?

p ch. 42.11.

13.

q ch. 35.17.

18.

r Jos. 7.19.

2 Ch. 29.11.

Mat. 9.2.

s 1 Ki. 3.26.

Jer. 31.20.

Ph. 1.8.

2.1.

Col. 3.12.

t ch. 46.34.

Ex. 8.26.

u 2 Sam. 11.8.

13 drank largely.

v Pr. 31.6.

Ec. 9.7.

10.19.

Can. 5.1.

Mat. 11.19.

Jac. 2.10.

(CHAP. 44.)

i him that was over his house.

a Dent. 2.13.

b Pr. 17.13.

c or, maketh trial.

d Jos. 22.22.

2 Ki. 5.13.

d ch. 43.22.

e ch. 31.32.

weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrew; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messengers unto them from before him: and Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

Joseph's policy to stay his brothers.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? Ye have done evil to me so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words:

it is found shall be my  
and ye shall be blame-

ey speedily took down  
us sack to the ground,  
every man his sack.

sought, and began at  
ad left at the youngest:  
was found in Benja-

ey rent their *g* clothes,  
very man his ass, and  
the city.

ndah and his brethren  
ph's house; (for he *was*  
and they fell before  
ground.

seph said unto them,  
is this that ye have  
ye not that such a man  
ainly *a* divine!

h said, What shall we  
lord? what shall we  
we shall we clear our-  
l hath found out the *h*  
hy servants: behold,  
lord's servants, both  
so with whom the cup

said, God forbid that I  
so: *but* the man in  
the cup is found, he  
servant; and as for  
up in peace unto your

judah came near unto  
l, Oh my lord, let thy  
y thee, speak a word  
ears, and let not thine  
against thy servant:  
ven as Pharaoh.

asked his servants,  
ye a father, or a bro-

aid unto my lord, We  
r, an old man, and a  
old age, a little one:  
her is dead, and he  
of his mother, and his  
h him.

i saidst unto thy ser-  
him down unto me, *a*  
t mine eyes upon him.  
aid unto my lord, The  
eave his father: for  
leave his father, *his*  
die.

a saidst unto thy ser-  
t your youngest bro-  
wn with you, ye shall  
o more.

me to pass, when we  
o thy servant my fa-  
him the words of my

father said, Go again, *p*  
little food.

aid, We cannot go  
youngest brother be

*B. C. 1705.*

*f* Ex. 22.3.

*g* ch. 37. 29.

*h* Num. 14.6.

*i* 2 Sam. 1. 11.

*k* ch. 37. 7.

*l* or, make

*m* trial.

*n* ver. 5.

*o* Ezra 9. 10.

*p* Job 40. 4.

*q* Nu. 32. 23.

*r* Jos. 7. 15,

*s* Pr. 25. 17,

*t* Luke 12. 2.

*u* Pr. 17. 15.

*v* ch. 18. 30,

*w* ch. 37. 3.

*x* ch. 42. 15, 20.

*y* ch. 43. 2.

*z* Luke 11. 7.

*a* ch. 30. 23.

*b* ch. 35. 18,

*c* ch. 37. 33,

*d* ch. 42. 36,

*e* 1 Sam. 15. 1,

*f* ch. 25. 29,

*g* ch. 43. 9.

*h* Ex. 32. 32.

*i* Ro. 5. 7-10.

*j* ch. 9. 3.

*k* 2 Ch. 34. 28.

*l* find my

*m* father.

*n* Ex. 18. 8.

*o* Job 31. 29.

*p* Ps. 116. 3,

*q* 119. 143.

(CHAP. 45.)

*r* gave forth

*s* his voice in

*t* weeping.

*u* Num. 14. 1.

*v* or, terri-

*w* fied.

*x* Job 4. 5.

*y* 23. 15.

*z* Mat. 14. 25.

*a* ch. 37. 28.

*b* 2 Cor. 2. 7.

*c* neither let

*d* there be

*e* anger in

*f* your eyes.

*g* ch. 50. 20.

*h* Ps. 103. 16,

*i* 17.

*j* ch. 47. 18.

with us, then will we go down:  
for we may not see the man's face,  
except our youngest brother be  
with us.

27 And thy servant my father said  
unto us, Ye know that my wife  
bare me two *r* sons:

28 And the one went out from me,  
and I said, Surely, he is *a* torn in  
pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from  
me, and mischief befall him, ye  
shall bring down my gray hairs  
with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now, therefore, when I come  
to thy servant my father, and the  
lad be not with us; (seeing that his  
life is *f* bound up in the lad's life;)

31 It shall come to pass, when he  
seeth that the lad is not *with* us,  
that he will die: and thy servants  
shall bring down the gray hairs of  
thy servant our father with sorrow  
to the grave.

32 For thy servant became sorely *u*  
for the lad unto my father, saying,  
If I bring him not unto thee, then  
I shall bear the blame to my father  
for ever.

33 Now, therefore, I pray thee,  
let thy servant abide instead of the  
lad, *v* a bondman to my lord; and  
let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my  
father, and the lad be not with me?  
lest peradventure I see the evil *w*  
that shall *x* come on *x* my father.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his  
brethren: *y* he sendeth for his fa-  
ther.

THEN Joseph could not refrain  
himself before all them that  
stood by him; and he cried, Cause  
every man to go out from me. And  
there stood no man with him, while  
Joseph made himself known unto  
his brethren.

2 And he *l* wept aloud: *a* and the  
Egyptians and the house of Phara-  
oh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his bre-  
thren, I am Joseph: doth my father  
yet live? And his brethren could  
not answer him; for they were

troubled *b* at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his bre-  
thren, Come near to me, I pray you.  
And they came near. And he said,  
I am Joseph your brother, whom  
ye sold *c* into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not *d* grieved,  
*e* nor angry with yourselves, that  
ye sold me hither; for God did  
send me *e* before you, to preserve  
life.

6 For these two years *f* hath the  
famine been in the land; and yet  
there are five years, in the which

(here shall neither be earing *g* nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, <sup>4</sup> to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great *h* deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but *i* God: and he hath made me a father *k* to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, *l* and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet *there* are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, *m* and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it* is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down *n* my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, *o* and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it <sup>2</sup> pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, Thus do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me; and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the <sup>7</sup> commandment

B. C. 1705.

g Ex.34.21.

<sup>4</sup> to put for you a remnant.

h 1Chr.11.14.

Ps.18.50.

41.4.

i Jno.19.11.

k ch.41.43.

Ju.17.10.

Job 29.16.

l ch.46.29.

47.1-6.

Ex.8.22.

9.36.

m ch.42.23.

Lu.24.39.

n Acts 7.14.

o ch.33.4.

46.29.

<sup>2</sup> was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

p ch.27.28.

47.6.

Na.18.29.

De.32.14.

<sup>5</sup> let not your eye spare, &c.

7 mouth.

q Num.3.16.

r ch.43.34.

s carrying.

t his.

u Job 9.16.

20.24.

Ps.120.1.

Lu.24.11.

41.

v Ps.85.6.

(CHAP. 46.)

a ch.21.33.

28.10.

b ch.31.42,53.

c ch.15.1.

Job 33.14.

d 1Sa.3.4,10.

e ch.12.2.

Deut.28.5.

f ch.15.16.

50.13,25.

Ex.3.8.

g ch.50.1.

Acts 7.15.

h ch.45.19.

27.

i Nu.20.15.

Deut.28.5.

Jos.24.4.

Ps.105.23.

Is.52.4.

q of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five *r* changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses <sup>2</sup> laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And <sup>3</sup> Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived <sup>4</sup> it.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

#### CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 he goeth into Egypt: 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God <sup>5</sup> of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel <sup>6</sup> in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there <sup>7</sup> make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand <sup>8</sup> upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent <sup>9</sup> to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had in the land of Canaan, and into Egypt, <sup>10</sup> Jacob, and all his with him.

7 His sons, and his sons' son him, his daughters, and his daughters, and all his seed <sup>11</sup> he with him into Egypt.

these are the names of  
a of Israel & which came  
; Jacob and his sons;  
cob's firstborn.

sons of Reuben; Ha-  
mulu, and Hezron, and

the sons of Simeon;  
and Jamin, and Ohad,  
an, and <sup>2</sup> Zohar, and  
son of a Canaanitish

the sons of Levi; <sup>4</sup> Ger-  
th, and Merari.

the sons of Judah; Er,  
nd Shelah, and Pharez,  
but Er and Onan died <sup>1</sup>  
of Canaan. And the  
arez were Hezron and

the sons of Issachar;  
Phuvah, and Job, and

the sons of Zebulun;  
Elon, and Jahleel.

be the sons of Leah,  
bare unto Jacob in Pa-  
with his daughter Di-  
e sons of his sons and

rs were thirty and three.  
the sons of Gad; <sup>6</sup> Zi-  
Haggi, Shuni, and <sup>7</sup> Ez-  
al <sup>8</sup> Arodi, and Areli.

he sons of Asher; Jim-  
shuah, and Isui, and  
Serah their sister; and  
f Beriah; Heber, and

re the sons of Zilpah,  
an gave <sup>m</sup> to Leah his  
and these she bare unto  
sixteen souls.

as of Rachel, Jacob's  
sh, and Benjamin.

into Joseph, in the land  
were born <sup>n</sup> Manasseh  
m, which Aseuth the  
Poti-pherah <sup>2</sup> priest of  
to him.

the sons of Benjamin  
and Becher, and Ash-  
ad Naaman, <sup>10</sup> Eli, and  
appim, and <sup>12</sup> Huppim,

re the sons of Rachel,  
born to Jacob: all the  
penteen.

he sons of Dan; <sup>13</sup> Hu-

the sons of Naphtali;  
<sup>1</sup> Guni, and Jezer, and

re the sons of Bilhah,  
an gave <sup>o</sup> unto Rachel  
<sup>2</sup>; and she bare these  
<sup>3</sup>; all the souls were

souls that came with  
yph, which came out

R. C. 1705.

<sup>1</sup> Er, 1. 1.  
6. 14.

<sup>2</sup> or, Nenuel.

<sup>3</sup> or, Jarib.

<sup>4</sup> or, Zerab.

<sup>5</sup> or, Ger-  
thom.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 33. 37.  
10.

<sup>7</sup> or, Puah, &  
Jashub.

<sup>8</sup> Zephom.  
Nu. 25. 15.

<sup>9</sup> or, Ozni.

<sup>10</sup> or, Arod.  
m ch. 29. 24.  
n ch. 41. 50.

<sup>11</sup> or, prince,  
<sup>12</sup> Aivram.

No. 26. 38.

<sup>13</sup> Shemham,  
Nu. 26. 39.

Shuppim.  
1 Ch. 7. 12.

<sup>14</sup> Husham,  
Nu. 26. 39.

<sup>15</sup> or Shu-  
ham.

Nu. 26. 42.

o ch. 29. 29.

<sup>16</sup> thigh.

p Deut. 10. 22.  
A cts 7. 14.

q ch. 31. 21.

r ch. 47. 1.

s ch. 45. 14.

t Luke 2. 29.  
30.

<sup>17</sup> they are  
men of  
cattle.

u ch. 47. 3.

v ch. 30. 35.  
37. 12.

w ch. 43. 32.  
Ex. 8. 26.

(CHAP. 47.)

a ch. 46. 31.

b ch. 46. 28.

c Acts 7. 13.

d Jonah 1. 8.  
e Am. 7. 14.

f ch. 15. 13.  
Deut. 26. 5.  
Ps. 105. 23.  
Is. 52. 4.

of his <sup>14</sup> loins, besides Jacob's sons'  
wives, all the souls were three-  
score and six.

<sup>27</sup> And the sons of Joseph, which  
were born him in Egypt, were two  
souls: all the souls of the house of  
Jacob, which came into Egypt,  
were three-score and ten, p.

<sup>28</sup> ¶ And he sent Judah before  
him unto Joseph, to direct his face q  
unto Goshen: and they came into  
the land of r Goshen.

<sup>29</sup> And Joseph made ready his  
chariot, and went up to meet Is-  
rael his father, to Goshen, and pre-  
sented himself unto him: and he  
fell on his neck, s and wept on his  
neck a good while.

<sup>30</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph,  
Now let me die, t since I have seen  
thy face, because thou art yet  
alive.

<sup>31</sup> And Joseph said unto his bre-  
thren, and unto his father's house,  
I will go up, and shew Pharaoh,  
and say unto him, My brethren,  
and my father's house, which were  
in the land of Canaan, are come  
unto me:

<sup>32</sup> And the men are shepherds,  
for their <sup>15</sup> trade hath been to feed  
cattle; and they have brought  
their flocks, and their herds, and  
all that they have.

<sup>33</sup> And it shall come to pass, when  
Pharaoh shall call you, and shall  
say, u What is your occupation?

<sup>34</sup> That ye shall say, Thy servants'  
trade hath been about cattle v from  
our youth even until now, both we,  
and also our fathers: that ye may  
dwell in the land of Goshen: for  
every shepherd is an abomination w  
unto the Egyptians.

# CHAPTER XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his breth-  
ren, 7 and his father, before Pha-  
raoh: 11 he giveth them habitation  
and maintenance.

¶ WHEN Joseph came and told a  
Pharaoh, and said, My father,  
and my brethren, and their flocks,  
and their herds, and all that they  
have, are come out of the land of  
Canaan; and, behold, they are in  
the b land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his bre-  
thren, even five men, c and pre-  
sented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his bre-  
thren, What is your occupation? d  
And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy  
servants are shepherds, e both we,  
and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pha-  
raoh, For to sojourn f in the land  
are we come: for thy servants have  
no pasture for their flocks: for the  
famine is sore in the land of Ca

naan : now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee :

6 The land of Egypt is before thee : in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell ; in the land of Goshen let them dwell : and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over *g* my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh : and Jacob blessed *h* Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How *i* old art thou ?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years : few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and *i* have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramesses, as *k* Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, *2* according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread *l* in all the land : for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought : and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread : for why should we die in thy presence ? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle ; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph : and Joseph gave them bread *m* in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses ; and he *n* fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it

B. C. 1705.

g 1Chr. 27. 29.  
Pr. 22. 29.

h 1Sam. 15. 30.  
1 Ch. 29. 30.  
1 Pet. 2. 17.

i many are  
the days of  
the years of  
thy life ?

j ch. 25. 7, 8.  
35. 28.

k ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 11.

l according to  
the little  
ones ; or,  
as a little  
child is  
nourished.

m ch. 41. 30, 31.

n led,

m Job 2. 4.  
Lam. 1. 11.

o or, prince.

p Ezra 7. 24.

q or, prince.

r Ex. 1. 7, 12.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Ne. 9. 23.

s days of the  
years of  
his life.

t Deut. 31. 14.  
1 Ki. 2. 1.  
Job 7. 1.  
14. 14.

u ch. 24. 2.

v ch. 50. 5-13.  
Heb. 11. 22.

from my lord, how this is spent ; my lord all herds of cattle : there left in the sight of my lord bodies and our lands :

19 Wherefore shall we thine eyes, both we an buy us *m* and our lam and we and our land, vants unto Pharaoh ; seed, that we may live that the land be not de

20 And Joseph bought of Egypt for Pharaoh ; *n* ians sold every man *i* cause the famine pre them : so the land b raoh's.

21 And as for the pe moved them to cities *i* of the borders of Egypt other end thereof.

22 Only the land of bought he not ; for the portion assigned them and did eat their portion raoh gave them ; whi sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said u ple, Behold, I have bot day, and your land, *l* lo, here is seed for you, sow the land.

24 And it shall come to increase, that ye shall *part* unto Pharaoh ; an shall be your own, for field, and for your food, of your households, and your little ones.

25 And they said, Tho our lives ; let us find sight of my lord, and Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made *i* the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh should have th except the land of the *s* which became not Ph

27 ¶ And Israel dwel of Egypt, in the countr and they had possessi and grew, and multipli ingly.

28 And Jacob lived of Egypt seventeen y *s* whole age of Jacob *v* dred forty and seven y

29 And the time *p* dre Israel must die : and *i* son Joseph, and said *i* now I have found grace put, *q* I pray thee, thy my thigh, and deal kin with me ; bury me not in Egypt :

30 But *r* I will lie w and thou shalt car Egypt, and bury me

ing-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

3 And he said, Swear unto me. And he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 *Joseph visits his sick father.* 3 *Jacob repeats the promise, 21 and prophesieth their return.*

AND it came to pass, after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me;

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of thy brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless thee.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward

B. C. 1689.

1 KI. 1. 47.  
Heb. 11. 21.

(CHAP. 48.)

a ch. 23. 13-19.  
35. 6, &c.

b ch. 17. 8.  
Deut. 32. 8.  
Am. 9. 14.  
15.

c ch. 41. 50-52.

d Jos. 14. 4.

e ch. 35. 16-19.

f ch. 33. 5.

g ch. 27. 4.  
Heb. 11. 21.

i heavy.

k ch. 37. 33, 35.  
45. 36.

l Ep. 3. 20.

m Ex. 30. 12.  
Lev. 19. 32.

~~~~~

i ver. 19.

m ch. 17. 1.
24. 40.

n Ps. 103. 4, 5.

o ch. 31. 11.
Is. 63. 9.

p Ps. 34. 22.

q as fishes do increase.

q Num. 26. 34, 37.

r Nu. 1. 33, 35.
Deut. 33. 17.

s ch. 25. 23.

t fulness.

t Ru. 4. 11, 12.

u ch. 50. 24.
Jos. 23. 14.

v Jos. 17. 14.

(CHAP. 49.)

a De. 33. 1, &c.

b Num. 24. 14.
Deut. 4. 30.

c Is. 2. 2.
Jer. 23. 20.

d Deut. 21. 17.

Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did wall the God which a fed me all my life long, unto this day,

16 The Angel of which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, as the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father had his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day saying, In thee shall Israel bless saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and wit my bow.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to bless them* 3 *their blessings in particular.* 2 *His charge concerning his burial.* 33 *His death.*

AND a Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, ye hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hear unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firstborn my might, and the beginning my strength, the excellency of

nity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, ¹ thou shalt not excel; because ^e thou wentest up to thy father's bed: thou defilest thou it: ² he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon ^f and Levi ^{are} brethren; ³ instruments of cruelty ^g ^{are} in their habitations.

6 O, ^h my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ⁴ digged down a wall.

7 Cursed ^{be} their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide ⁱ them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou ^k art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand ^{shall} be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down ^l before thee.

9 Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, ^m and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre ⁿ shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver ^o from ^p between his feet, until Shiloh ^q come; and unto him ^r shall the gathering of the people ^{be}.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt ^s unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, ^t and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His ^u eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ^v shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he ^{shall} be for an haven of ships; and his border ^{shall} be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest ^{was} good, and the land that ^{it} was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ^{is} shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an ^{adder} in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 ^{Is} he have waited for thy salvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him; but he ^y shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread ^{shall} be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he ^{giveth} goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful branch, ^{as} a fruitful bough by a well, whose ^{branches} run over the wall.

B. C. 1688.

¹ do not thou. ch. 35. 22.

² or, my couch is gone. ch. 29. 33, 34.

³ or, their swords are weapons of violence. ch. 34. 25-29.

⁴ Ps. 26. 9. Pr. 1. 15, 16.

⁵ or, brought down. ch. 21. 3.

⁶ ch. 29. 35. Ps. 76. 1.

⁷ 1 Chr. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 9.

⁸ Nu. 23. 24. Rev. 5. 5.

⁹ Nu. 24. 17. Ps. 60. 7.

¹⁰ Is. 33. 22. p De. 28. 57.

¹¹ Is. 11. 1-5. Eze. 21. 27.

¹² p Juo. 11. 62. 12. 32.

¹³ Mat. 21. 2. t Is. 63. 1-3.

¹⁴ Cant. 5. 10-16.

¹⁵ Ju. 19. 10. w Ju. 13. 2, &c.

¹⁶ arron snake. x Ps. 10. 1.

¹⁷ Is. 25. 9. 26. 8.

¹⁸ 1 Chr. 5. 18. y daughters.

z ch. 37. 1, &c. 39. 20.

a Job 29. 20. i Ps. 37. 14, 15.

b Ps. 18. 32, 34. c ch. 45. 10, 11.

50. 21. d Is. 28. 16.

e Deut. 33. 27. f Ep. 1. 3.

g Hab. 3. 6. h Is. 66. 5.

i Ju. 20. 21, 25. k Eze. 39. 1-10.

l Ro. 12. 6, &c. m ch. 47. 30.

25a. 19, 37. n ch. 23. 3, &c.

o Job 14. 10. p ver. 28.

(CHAP. 60.) a ver. 26.

2 Ch. 16. 14. Mat. 25. 12.

23 The ^z archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow ^a abode in strength, and the arms ^b of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, ^c the stone of Israel:)

25 Even by the God of thy father, ^e who shall help thee: and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of thy progenitors, unto ^f the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; ^g they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate ^h from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall revile ^t as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these ^{are} the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is ^{it} that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according ⁱ to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers ^m in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite;

30 In the cave ⁿ that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein ^{was} from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ^o ghost, and was gathered ^p unto his people.

CHAPTER L

1 The mourning for Jacob. 7 The funeral. 21 Joseph prophesieth to his brethren their return: 26 he dieth.

AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled

again.
Pharaoh said, Go up and
father, according as he
sweat.

Joseph went up to bury
: and with him went up
servants of Pharaoh, the
his house, and all the
he land of Egypt,
the house of Joseph, and
n, and his father's house:
little ones, e and their
l their herds, they left in
f Goshen.

ere went up with him
ots and horsemen; and
ry great company.

ey came to the thresh-
f Atad, which is beyond
id there they mourned,
at and very sore lamen-
d he made a mourning f
er seven days.

hen the inhabitants of
he Canaanites, saw the
n the floor of Atad, they
is a grievous mourning
ptians; wherefore the
was called ² Abel-miz-
r is beyond Jordan.

is sons did unto him
as he commanded ^g

sons carried him into
nunan, and buried him
of the field of Mach-

² i. e. the
mourning
of the
Egyptians.

⁵ ch. 49. 29.
^h ch. 23. 16.

ⁱ ch. 27. 41.
^{lev.} 25. 36.
^{Job} 15. 21.
^{Pr.} 25. 1.

³ charged.
^k Pr. 28. 13.
^{Mat.} 6. 12,
14.
19. 35.

^l ch. 17. 3. 4.
^{Ep.} 4. 32.
^{Col.} 3. 13.
^{Jam.} 5. 16.
^l De. 32. 35.
^{2Ks.} 5. 7.
^{Job} 34. 29.
^{Ro.} 12. 19.
^{Heb.} 10. 30.

^m Ps. 56. 5.
ⁿ ch. 45. 5. 7.
^o Mat. 5. 44.

⁴ to their
hearts.
^p Job 42. 16.

^q Nu. 32. 39.
^s born.

sin; for they did unto thee evil:
and now, we pray thee, forgive the
trespass of the servants of the God
of thy father. And Joseph wept
when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and
fell down before his face: and they
said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them,
Fear not: for am I in the place of
God?

20 But as for you, ye thought me
evil against me; but God meant it
unto good, to bring to pass, as it
is this day, to save much people
alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I
will nourish you, o and your little
ones. And he comforted them,
and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt,
he, and his father's house: and
Joseph lived an hundred and ten
years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's p
children, of the third generation:
the children also of Machir q the
son of Manasseh were s brought up
upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his bre-
thren, I die: and God will surely
visit you, r and bring you out of
this land unto the land which he
swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and
to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath s of

The Second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

Year before the common year of Christ, 1706.... Julian Period, 3008.... Cycle of the Sun, 7.... Cycle of the Moon, 2.... Dominical letter, F.... Indiction, 15.... Creation from Tisri, or September, 2293.

CHAPTER I.

22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.*

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into a Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the 1 loins of Jacob were seventy b souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, c and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, d and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew e not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely f with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them g with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and h Raameses.

12 ¶ But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives i bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, k and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour. l

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives: (of which the name of the one was Shiphras,

B. C. 1706.

a Gen. 46. 8.

b 18. 19.

c De. 10. 22.

d Ge. 50. 26.

e Ge. 46. 3.

f Deut. 26. 5.

g Ps. 105. 24.

h Ec. 2. 18.

i Acts 7. 18.

j Ps. 83. 3. 4.

k Pr. 1. 11.

l 21. 30.

m Act. 23. 12.

n 1 Cor. 3. 19.

o Jan. 3. 15.

p ch. 3. 7.

q Ge. 15. 13.

r Deut. 26. 6.

s Ps. 81. 6.

t h Ge. 47. 11.

u And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied.

v ch. 2. 23.

w 6. 9.

x No. 20. 15.

y Ro. 1. 20.

z Acts 7. 19.

aa 34.

ab Ps. 81. 6.

ac Na. 3. 14.

ad Lev. 25. 43.

ae Is. 58. 6.

af Jer. 50. 33.

ag m Ne. 5. 15.

ah Pr. 16. 6.

ai Dan. 3. 18.

aj 6. 13.

ak Acts 5. 29.

al Jos. 2. 4.

am 2 Sam. 17. 19.

an a Pr. 11. 18.

ao Ec. 3. 12.

ap Is. 3. 10.

aq Heb. 6. 10.

ar 1 Sam. 2. 35.

as 2 Sam. 7. 11.

at 1 Ki. 2. 24.

au Ps. 127. 1.

av (CHAP. 2.)

aw a ch. 6. 20.

ax b Acts 7. 20.

ay Heb. 11. 23.

and the name of the other Pusha.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared b God, and did not as the king c of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives answered d Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well e with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he p made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER II.

2 *Moses is born, and put into the sags; 5 he is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter; 21 his marriage.*

AND there went a man a of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son; and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid b him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done.

5 ¶ And the daughter came down to wash a river; and her maid along by the river's side she saw the ark, and she sent her maid to

English Miles.

she had opened it, child: and, behold, *c*. And she had comforted him, and said, This is brews' children. his sister to Pharaoh's all I go and call to of the Hebrew women may nurse the child

Pharaoh's daughter said to the maid went and told her mother.

Pharaoh's daughter said take this child away, for me, *d* and I will wages. And the woman, child, and nursed it. child grew, and she went to Pharaoh's daughter, became her son. And her name was Moses: and when I drew him out

came to pass in those days, Moses was grown, that into his brethren, and his burdens: *e* and he began smiting an Egyptian brethren.

He looked this way and that, when he saw that a man, he slew the fellow him in the sand. Then he went out to behold, two men of Midian strove together: and when that did the wrong, the eldest thou thy fellow said, Who made thee a judge over us? in to kill me, as thou Egyptian? And Moses said, Surely this thing

When Pharaoh heard this might to slay Moses. led from the face of the Lord, I dwell in the land of Egypt, he sat down by a

A priest of Midian had daughters: and they came to water, and filled the water their father's

shepherds came and way: but Moses stood up to them, and watered

When they came to Reuel he said, How is it that so soon to day?

He said, An Egyptian drew of the hand of the well, also drew water, and watered the

unto his daughters,

R. C. 1533

c Ps. 106. 46.

d Ps. 27. 10.

e that is,

drawn out.

c ch. 1. 11.

e Acts 7. 23.

Heb. 11. 24.

26.

a a man, a

prince.

a *superviser.*

f Ge. 24. 11.

29. 10.

Isa. 9. 11.

a called also

Jethro, or,

Jether,

Nu. 10. 29.

~~~~~

g Ge. 31. 54.

h Phil. 4. 11.

i ch. 18. 2.

j i. e. a

stranger

here.

k Nu. 20. 16.

Deut. 26. 7.

Ps. 12. 5.

i ch. 3. 9.

22. 23. 27.

Ge. 18. 20.

De. 24. 15.

Is. 5. 7.

m Ge. 15. 14.

46. 4.

Luke 1. 72.

74.

o *knew.*

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 18. 5.

1Ki. 19. 8.

b De. 33. 16.

Is. 63. 9.

Acts 7. 30.

c Ge. 22. 1, 11.

46. 2.

d ch. 19. 12.

Jos. 5. 15.

Ec. 5. 1.

e Ge. 28. 13.

1Ki. 18. 36.

Mat. 22. 32.

f Ju. 13. 22.

Is. 6. 5.

g Ne. 9. 9.

Ps. 106. 44.

Is. 63. 9.

h ch. 22. 23.

Ps. 145. 19.

i Ps. 142. 3.

k ch. 6. 6-8.

12. 51.

l Nu. 13. 19.

Deut. 1. 25.

m Deut. 26. 9.

Jer. 11. 5.

Eze. 20. 6.

And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAPTER III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock: 2 God appeareth unto him in a burning bush: 3 he sendeth him to deliver Israel.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land, a large, unto a land flowing with

God's message to Israel.

milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king

EXODUS, IV.

B. C. 1533.

n Ps. 105. 26.
Mic. 6. 4.

o Jer. 1. 6.

p Ge. 31. 3.
Jos. 1. 5.
Rom. 8. 31.

q ch. 6. 3.
Jno. 8. 58.
Heb. 13. 8.

r Ps. 102. 12.
135. 13.
Ho. 12. 5.

s Ge. 50. 21.
Luke 1. 68.

t Ge. 15. 13.-
29.
46. 4.

u Nu. 23. 3.
&c.

v ch. 5. 2.

w or, but by a strong hand.

x ch. 7. 3: 11. 9.
Deut. 6. 22.
Ne. 9. 10.
Ps. 105. 27.
Jer. 32. 20.
Acts 7. 36.

y ch. 12. 31.

z ch. 11. 3.

a Job 27. 17.
Pr. 13. 22.
Is. 33. 1.

b or, Egypt.

c (HAP. 4.)

d ch. 19. 9.

e Nu. 12. 10.
2K. 1. 5. 27.

f Mat. 5. 3.

g shall be, and shall be.

Moses' hand:

of Egypt will not let you not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out mine hand against Egypt with all theirs which I will do in thereof: and after that let you go.

21 And I will give thee favour in the sight of the king, and it shall come to pass that ye shall not go out of Egypt.

22 But every woman shall leave her neighbour, and her sister, and shall sojourneth in her house, and ye shall pur your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall be Egyptians.

CHAPTER I
1 Moses' rod is turned in his hand into a leprous message to Pharaoh.

AND Moses answered But, behold, they believe me, nor hearke voice: for they will say hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the LORD said What is that in thine hand? he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent, and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it was a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said more unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom; and he took it out, behold, it was as the other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass that they will not believe thee, when thou shalt shew signs and wonders: for they will be like the hater sign.

9 And it shall come to pass that they will not believe thee, when thou shalt take of the river, and pour it on the land: and the water shall be turned into blood.

in the dry land.
 and unto the LORD,
 is not ² eloquent,
 re, nor since thou
 thy servant: but
 ch, and of a slow

and said unto him,
 man's mouth ¹ *is*
 is dumb, or deaf,
 the blind? have

go, and I will be
 and teach thee
 say.

my Lord, send, I
 and of him whom

of the LORD was
 ses; and he said,
 write thy brother I
 can speak well.
 he cometh forth
 when he sooth
 glad in his heart.
 speak unto him,
 a his mouth: and
 mouth, and with
 I teach you what

be thy spokesman
 and he shall be,
 o thee instead of
 u shalt be to him

ilt take this rod *k*
 rew with thou shalt

went, and return-
 ather-in-law, and
 et me go, I pray
 unto my brethren
 , and see whether
 And Jethro said
 ence.

and said unto Moses
 turn into Egypt:
 are dead which

ook his wife and
 hem upon an ass,
 to the land of
 took the rod of

and said unto Moses,
 it to return into
 ou do all those *z*
 haraoh, which I
 hand: but I will
 t, that he shall not

ait say unto Pha-
 the LORD, Israel
 my firstborn: *z*
 thee, Let my son
 ve me: and if
 him go, behold,
 , even thy first-

B. C. 1491.

d ch. 7. 29.

Ps. 78. 44.

a a man of

words.

a since yester-

day,

nor since

the third

day.

e Ps. 94. 9.

Jer. 1. 6. 9.

f Is. 60. 4.

Mat. 10. 19.

g or, should-

est.

g ver. 27.

h Nu. 22. 35.

23. 5, &c.

De. 18. 18.

Is. 51. 16.

Jer. 1. 9.

Le. 21. 15.

i ch. 7. 1.

18. 19.

k ver. 2.

l Jether.

m ch. 2. 15. 23.

Mat. 2. 20.

n ch. 17. 9.

O Nu. 20. 5. 9.

p ch. 3. 20.

q ch. 7. 3, &c.

Deut. 2. 30.

Jos. 11. 20.

Is. 6. 10.

63. 17.

Jao. 12. 40.

Rom. 9. 18.

p Deut. 14. 1.

Jer. 31. 9.

Ho. 11. 1.

Rom. 9. 1.

q ch. 11. 5.

12. 29.

~~~~~

r Nu. 22. 22.

s Ge. 17. 14.

t or, knife.

u Jos. 5. 2. 3.

v made it

touch.

w ch. 3. 1.

x ver. 16.

y ch. 3. 18.

z ver. 8. 9.

a Ge. 17. 3.

24. 26.

ch. 12. 27.

1 Ch. 29. 30.

2 Ch. 20. 18.

(CHAP. 5.)

a ch. 10. 9.

b 2 Ki. 18. 35.

c Job 21. 15.

d Ps. 12. 4.

e ch. 3. 18.

f De. 28. 31.

g Ec. 6. 11.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, by the  
 way in the inn, that the LORD *r* met  
 him, and sought to kill *s* him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp  
 stone, and *t* cut off the foreskin of  
 her son, and *u* cast *u* at his foot, and  
 said, Surely a bloody husband *art*  
 thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said,  
 A bloody husband *thou art*, because  
 of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron,  
 Go into the wilderness to meet  
 Moses: And he went, and met him  
 in the mount *u* of God, and kissed  
 him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the  
 words of the LORD who had sent  
 him, and all the signs which he had  
 commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went  
 and gathered together all the elders  
 of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake *v* all the  
 words which the LORD had spoken  
 unto Moses, and did the signs *w* in the  
 sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: *x* and  
 when they heard that the LORD  
 had visited the children of Israel,  
 and that he had looked upon their  
 affliction, then they bowed their  
 heads *y* and worshipped.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Pharaoh chide<sup>th</sup> Moses and Aaron:  
 5 he increaseth the Israelites' task.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron  
 went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus  
 saith the LORD God of Israel, Let  
 my people go, that they may hold  
 a feast *a* unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, *b* Who *is* the  
 LORD, that I should obey his voice  
 to let Israel go? I know not the  
 LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the *c*  
 Hebrews hath met with us: let us  
 go, we pray thee, three days' jour-  
 ney into the desert, and sacrifice  
 unto the LORD our God; lest he fall  
 upon us with pestilence, *d* or with  
 the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto  
 them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and  
 Aaron, let the people from their  
 works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the  
 people of the land now *are* many,  
 and ye make them rest from their  
 burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the  
 same day the task-masters of the  
 people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people  
 straw to make brick, as heretofore:  
 let them go and gather straw for  
 themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which  
 they did make heretofore, ye shall

lay *e* upon them; ye shall not diminish *aught* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and sacrifice* to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain *f* words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, *2* your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore deniest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye *are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and do sacrifice* to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that they were* in evil *of case*, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish *aught* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh;

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge: because ye have made our savour *3* to be abhorred *4* in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil-entreated *5* this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done

B. C. 1491.

*c* Ps. 106.41.

*1* Let the work be heavy upon the men.

*f* 2Ki. 19.20.

*2* a matter of a day in his day.

*4* De. 32.26.

Ec. 4.1:5.8.

*3* to stink.

*A* Ge. 34.30.

1Sam. 13.4.

27.12.

2Sam. 10.6.

1Chr. 19.6.

Jer. 20.7.

Hab. 2.3.

*4* delivering thou hast not delivered.

(CHAP. 6.)

*a* 2Ch. 30.17.

Ps. 12.5.

*b* Ps. 89.13.

ch. 11.1.

*1* or, JEHO-

VAH.

*d* Ge. 17.1.

35.11.

48.3.

*e* ch. 3.14.

Ps. 68.4.

83.18.

Is. 42.8.

Jno. 8.58.

Rev. 1.4.

*f* Ge. 17.7,8.

ch. 2.24.

*g* Ps. 106.44.

*A* Ps. 105.8.

*i* Deut. 26.8.

Ps. 81.6.

*A* ch. 15.13.

Deut. 7.8.

1Ch. 17.21.

Neh. 1.10.

*i* Deut. 4.20.

7.6.

2Sa. 7.24.

Jer. 31.33.

Ho. 1.10.

Rev. 21.3,7.

*2* lift up my hand.

*m* ch. 5.21.

*3* shortness.

or, strait-

ness.

*a* ver. 9.

*o* ver. 30.

Lev. 26.41.

Jer. 9.26.

Acts 7.51.

*p* Nu. 27.19.

23.

De. 31.14.

evil to this people; *4* neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 God remembereth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what *e* I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand *b* shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall I drive them *c* out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* *1* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God *d* Almighty; but by my name *e* JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant *f* with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard thy groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have *4* remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out *5* from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will *k* redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me *6* for a people, and I will be to you *7* a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did *2* swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not *8* unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have *9* not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of *9* uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and said unto them *a* charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children

of the land of Egypt.  
 se be the heads of their  
 ous: *q* the sons of Reu-  
 firstborn of Israel: Ha-  
 Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi:  
 the families of Reuben.  
 the sons of Simeon: Je-  
 Jamin, and Ohad, and  
 el Zohar, and Shitai, the  
 Amnatish woman: these  
 families of Simeon.  
 these are the names of the  
 evi, according to their ge-  
 : Gershon, and Kohath,  
 ri. And the years of the  
 were an hundred thirty  
 years.  
 sons of Gershon; Libni, and  
 according to their families.  
 the sons of Kohath; *r* Am-  
 Izhar, and Hebron, and  
 And the years of the life  
 were an hundred thirty  
 years.  
 the sons of Merari; Mahali,  
 : these are the families of  
 rding to their generations.  
 Amram took him Joche-  
 father's sister, to wife;  
 are him Aaron and Moses.  
 years of the life of Am-  
 an hundred and thirty  
 years.  
 d the sons of Izhar; *u*  
 id Nepheg, and Zachri.  
 the sons of Uzziel; *v*  
 and Elzaphan, and Zithri.  
 Aaron took him Elisheba,  
 of *w* Amminadab, sister  
 in, to wife; and she bare  
 dab, and Abihu, Eleazar,  
 ur.  
 he sons of Korah; Assir,  
 mh, and Abiasaph: these  
 milies of the Korhites.  
 Eleazar, Aaron's son, took  
 f the daughters of Putiel  
 and she bare him Phine-  
 ese are the heads of the  
 the Levites, according to  
 ibles.  
 are that Aaron and Moses,  
 the LORD said, bring out  
 en of Israel from the land  
 according to their armies.  
 are they which spake to *z*  
 king of Egypt, to bring out  
 en of Israel *a* from Egypt:  
 that Moses and Aaron.  
 d it came to pass, on the  
 the LORD spake unto  
 the land of Egypt,  
 the LORD spake unto  
 ying, *I am the LORD*;  
 d unto Pharaoh king of  
 that *I say* unto thee.  
 Moses said before the  
 id, *I am of uncircum-*  
 and how shall Pharaoh

B. C. 1491.

*q* Ge. 46. 9, &c.  
 1Ch. 5. 3.

*r* 1Ch. 4. 24.

*s* Nu. 3. 17.  
 1Ch. 6. 1.

*t* Nu. 26. 57.

*u* Nu. 16. 1.

*v* Lev. 10. 4.

*w* Ru. 4. 19.

*x* 1Ch. 6. 3.  
 24. 1.

*y* Jos. 24. 33.

*z* ch. 5. 1.  
 7. 10.

*a* ch. 33. 1.  
 Ps. 77. 20.  
 Mic. 6. 4.

*b* Jer. 1. 7, 8, 17.  
 23. 28.  
 26. 2.

Eze. 2. 6, 7.  
 3. 11.

Mat. 28. 20.

*c* ver. 12.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 7.)

a Ps. 82. 6.
 Jno. 10. 35.

b ch. 6. 29.

c ch. 11. 9.

d ch. 14. 4, 18.
 Ps. 9. 16.

e Mat. 12. 39.
 Jno. 2. 18.

f Dan. 2. 2.
 2Ti. 3. 8.

g ver. 4.

h ch. 8. 15.
 10. 1, 27.

i Jer. 8. 5.
 Heb. 12. 25.

hearken unto me!

CHAPTER VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pha-
 raoh: 10 the rod is turned to a ser-
 pent. 13 Pharaoh's heart is harden-
 ed. 19 The river is turned to blood.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses,
 See, I have made thee a god *a*
 to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother
 shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all *b* that I
 command thee; and Aaron thy
 brother shall speak unto Pharaoh,
 that he send the children of Israel
 out of his land.

3 And I will *c* harden Pharaoh's
 heart, and multiply my signs and
 my wonders in the land of Egypt:

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken
 unto you, that I may lay my hand
 upon Egypt, and bring forth mine
 armies, and my people the children
 of Israel, out of the land of Egypt
 by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know
 that I *d* am the LORD, when I stretch
 forth mine hand upon Egypt, and
 bring out the children of Israel
 from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the
 LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years
 old, and Aaron fourscore and three
 years old, when they spake unto
 Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
 Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto
 you, saying, Shew a miracle *e* for
 you: then thou shalt say unto
 Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it
 before Pharaoh, and it shall be-
 come a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went
 in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as
 the LORD had commanded: and
 Aaron cast down his rod before
 Pharaoh, and before his servants,
 and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the
 wise men and the sorcerers: now
 the magicians of Egypt, they also
 did in like manner with their en-
 chantments.

12 For they cast down every man
 his rod, and they became serpents:
 but Aaron's rod swallowed up
 their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's
 heart, that he hearkened not unto
 them; as the LORD *f* had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
 Pharaoh's heart is hardened, *h* he
 refuseth *i* to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the
 morning; lo, he goeth out unto
 the water; and thou shalt stand
 by the river's brink against *j*
 come; and the rod which *w*

Plagues of Egypt.

EXODUS, VIII.

Frogs & Frogs

turned to a serpent *k* shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, *m* that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

3 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs;

B. C. 1491.

k ver. 10.

l ch. 3. 18.

m ch. 8. 1, &c.

n ver. 5.

o Ps. 17. 46.

1 Ki. 20. 28.

2 Ki. 19. 19.

Eze. 29. 9.

30. 8.

38. 23.

o Ps. 78. 44.

105. 29.

Rev. 8. 8.

16. 4-6.

i gathering of their waters.

j ch. 17. 5.

Nu. 30. 11.

q ver. 18.

r 2 Ti. 3. 8.

s Is. 26. 11.

Jer. 5. 3.

36. 24.

Hag. 1. 5.

(CHAP. 8.)

t or, dough.

u Ps. 78. 45.

105. 30.

Rev. 16. 13.

v ch. 9. 28.

10. 17.

Nu. 21. 7.

1 Ki. 13. 6.

Acts 8. 24.

w or, have

this honour

over me.

x or, against

when.

y to cut off.

z or, against

to-morrow.

a Deut. 32. 31.

33. 26.

2 Sam. 7. 22.

1 Ch. 17. 20.

Ps. 83. 18.

86. 4.

Is. 40. 25.

46. 9.

Jer. 10. 6, 7.

d Ja. 5. 16, 18.

e Deut. 34. 10-12.

f Ec. 8. 11.

g ch. 7. 4.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall up and come into thine house, into thy bed-chamber, into thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs;

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy bed, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand upon the streams, over the river, over the ponds, and cause the frogs to come up upon the land.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand upon the waters, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Treat the LORD, that he may away the frogs from me, and my people; and I will let you go.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when I shall entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that they may not be brought up upon the river any more.

10 And he said, To-morrow he shall be as he is: according to thy word, that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD.

11 And the frogs shall die, thee, and from thy houses, thy servants, and from thy people.

12 And Moses and Aaron went from Pharaoh: and Moses said unto the LORD, because of which he had brought this plague upon the Egyptians.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, The word of the LORD is fulfilled; the frogs are dead out of the houses, the villages, and out of the land.

14 And they gathered them up upon heaps; and the land was cleansed.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he said, I have sinned against the LORD, and against thee, my servants, and against thy people.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may bring forth frogs throughout all the land.

17 And they did so: and he stretched out his hand, and smote the dust of the land, and brought forth frogs.

it became a lice in man
st; all the dust of the
ae lice throughout all
Egypt.

magicians did so with
aments to bring forth
y could not; i so there
on man, and upon beast.
he magicians said unto
his *o* the *k* finger of
Pharaoh's heart was
and he hearkened not
as the LORD had said.

the LORD said unto
up early in the morn-
ing before Pharaoh; (lo,
forth to the water; and
n, Thus saith the LORD,
ple go, that they may

thou wilt not let my
behold, I will send
f. flies upon thee, and
ervants, and upon thy
into thy houses; and
of the Egyptians shall
warms of *flies*, and also
whereon they are.

will sever! in that day
Goshen, in which my
all, that no swarms of
be there; to the end
st know that I am the
midst of the earth.
ill put *a* division be-
people and thy people:
v shall this sign be.

(LORD did so: and there
vous swarm of *flies* into
f Pharaoh, and into his
ouses, and into all the
pt: the land was *o* cor-
eason of the swarm of

l Pharaoh called for
for Aaron, and said, Go
to your God in the land.
oses said, It is not meet
r we shall sacrifice the
nm of the Egyptians to
our God: lo, shall we
e abomination of the
before their eyes, and
ot stone us!

I go *a* three days' jour-
a wilderness, and sacri-
LORD our God, as he
mand us.

Pharaoh said, I will let
ye may sacrifice to the
God in the wilderness;
ll not go very far away: *p*
me.

ses said, Behold, I go out
and I will entreat the
be swarms of *flies* may
Pharaoh, from his ser-
vants, to his people, to mor-
e. Pharaoh deal *q* do-

B. C. 1491.

A Ps. 105. 31.

i Ge. 41. 8.
Ja. 19. 12.
47. 12.
Bar. 2. 10.

A Isa. 6. 3, 9.
Ps. 8. 3.
Mat. 12. 28.
Lu. 11. 30.

o or, a mixture of
poisonous
beasts, &c.

i ch. 9. 4, &c.
10. 23.
11. 6, 7.
12. 13.

a a redemp-
tion.

o or, by to-
morrow.

o or, de-
stroyed.

m Ge. 45. 32.
46. 34.
Deut. 7. 25.
12. 31.
1Ki. 11. 5-7.
2Ki. 23. 13.

n ch. 3. 18.

o ch. 34. 11.
Lev. 10. 1.
Mat. 28. 20.

p ver. 8.
ch. 9. 28.
1Ki. 13. 6.

q Ps. 78. 34-
37.
Jer. 42. 20.

r ver. 15.
ch. 4. 21.
Rom. 2. 5.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Ps. 78. 50.

b De. 28. 27.
Job 2. 7.
Rev. 16. 2.

c Is. 47. 12, 14.

d Ps. 81. 11.

ceitfully any more as not letting the
people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pha-
raoh, and entreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to
the word of Moses; and he removed
the swarms of *flies* from Pharaoh,
from his servants, and from his
people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh *r* hardened his
heart at this time also, neither
would he let the people go.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 27 Pha-
raoh saith to Moses, 35 but yet is
hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses,
Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell
him, Thus saith the LORD God of
the Hebrews, Let my people go,
that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go,
and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is
upon thy cattle which is in the field,
upon the horses, upon the asses,
upon the camels, upon the oxen,
and upon the sheep: there shall be
a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever be-
tween the cattle of Israel and the
cattle of Egypt: and there shall
nothing die of all that is the chil-
dren's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set
time, saying, To-morrow the LORD
shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on
the morrow, and a all the cattle of
Egypt died: but of the cattle of the
children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold,
there was not one of the cattle of
the Israelites dead. And the heart
of Pharaoh was hardened, and he
did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses
and unto Aaron, Take to you hand-
fuls of ashes of the furnace, and let
Moses sprinkle it toward the hea-
ven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust
in all the land of Egypt, and shall
be a boil *b* breaking forth with blains
upon man, and upon beast, through-
out all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the fur-
nace, and stood before Pharaoh;
and Moses sprinkled it up toward
heaven; and it became a boil break-
ing forth with blains upon man, and
upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not *c*
stand before Moses because of the
boils; for the boil was upon the ma-
gicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the
heart of Pharaoh, and he hearken-
ed not unto them; as the LORD

The plague of hail.

had spoken *e* unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all *f* my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that *there is none like me in all the earth*.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and *g* thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for *h* this *cause* have I *raised thee up*, for to shew *m* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go!

18 Behold, to-morrow *k* about this time, I will cause it to rain *l* a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come *m* down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word *n* of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that *o* regarded *o* not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and *p* hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail *q* smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.*

26 Only in the land of Goshen, *r* where the children of Israel were,

EXODUS, X.

B. C. 1491.

e ch. 4. 21.

f Lev. 26. 18.

Deut. 28. 15.

29. 20.

1 Sam. 4. 8.

Jer. 19. 8.

Rev. 18. 8.

g Pr. 2. 22.

h Pr. 16. 4.

Rom. 9. 7.

1 Pet. 2. 8.

i made thee stand.

j Job 9. 4.

15. 25. 26.

k 1 Ki. 19. 2.

1 Ps. 83. 15.

m ver. 25.

n Pr. 16. 16.

o set not his heart unto.

p ch. 7. 23.

q Jos. 10. 11.

Isa. 12. 17.

18.

Job 38. 22.

Ps. 18. 13.

Is. 30. 30.

Eze. 38. 23.

Rev. 5. 7.

q Ps. 105. 33.

r ch. 8. 22. &c.

Is. 32. 15, 19.

2 Chr. 12. 6.

Ps. 9. 16.

Lam. 1. 18.

Isa. 9. 14.

t Acts 5. 24.

u voices of God.

v 1 Ki. 8. 38.

Ps. 143. 6.

Is. 1. 15.

w Ps. 24. 1.

1 Cor. 10. 25.

x Is. 26. 10.

Am. 4. 9.

Hab. 3. 17.

y hidden, or dark.

2 Chr. 33. 23.

36. 13.

Rom. 2. 4, 5.

z by the hand of Moses.

(CHAP. 10.)

a ch. 7. 13, 14.

b Deut. 4. 9.

Ps. 44. 1.

71. 18. 78. 5.

Joel 1. 3.

c Ps. 58. 11.

d 1 Ki. 21. 29.

2 Chr. 7. 14.

Job 42. 6.

Jer. 13. 18.

Jam. 4. 10.

e Pr. 30. 27.

Rev. 9. 3.

f eye,

Pharaoh smeth to Moss

was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more *g* mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands *u* unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet *v* fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten; *x* for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they were *y* not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken *z* by Moses.

CHAPTER X.

12 The plague of locusts, 21 of darkness, 27 Pharaoh's heart is yet hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh; for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, *b* and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how *c* that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble *d* thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse *e* people go, behold, to *u* I bring the locusts *e* in.

5 And they shall cover of the earth, that *v* able to see the earth

28 And Pharaoh said unto him
Get thee from me, take heed
thyself, see my face no more : u

of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people *b* favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great *c* in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight *d* will I go out into the midst of Egypt :

5 And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, *e* from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry *f* throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants *h* shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people *i* that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in *j* a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may *k* be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER XII.

3 The passover instituted. 29 The firstborn slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This *a* month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a *b* lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *c* it according to the number of the souls: every man, according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be *b* without

B. C. 1491.

b ch. 12. 36.

Ps. 106. 46.

c 2Sa. 7. 9.

Est. 9. 4.

Rev. 3. 9.

d Job 34. 20.

Mic. 2. 10.

Zec. 14. 3.

e Am. 4. 10.

f ch. 12. 30.

Am. 5. 17.

g Jos. 10. 21.

h ch. 12. 31, 33.

i 1. e. at thy feet.

j Ki. 20. 10.

k heat of anger.

l ch. 7. 3.

m ch. 10. 30, 27.

Isa. 5. 6.

Rom. 2. 5.

(CHAP. 12.)

a ch. 13. 4.

34. 18.

Deut. 16. 1.

or, kid.

b Lev. 22. 19.

21.

Deut. 17. 1.

Mal. 1. 8, 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

c son of a year.

Lev. 23. 12.

d Lev. 23. 5.

Num. 9. 3.

28. 16.

De. 16. 1, 8.

e between the two evenings.

d ch. 34. 25.

Deut. 16. 3.

1 Co. 5. 8.

f ch. 23. 18.

g or, prince.

f Nu. 33. 4.

Ps. 82. 1.

h for a destruction.

g Lev. 23. 4, 5.

2 Ki. 23. 21.

1 Co. 5. 8.

h ch. 13. 6, &c.

Nu. 28. 17.

i Nu. 9. 13.

k Nu. 29. 13.

l soul.

m soul.

n soul.

o soul.

p soul.

q soul.

r soul.

s soul.

t soul.

u soul.

v soul.

w soul.

x soul.

y soul.

z soul.

aa soul.

ab soul.

ac soul.

ad soul.

ae soul.

af soul.

ag soul.

ah soul.

ai soul.

aj soul.

ak soul.

al soul.

am soul.

an soul.

ao soul.

ap soul.

aq soul.

ar soul.

as soul.

at soul.

au soul.

av soul.

aw soul.

ax soul.

ay soul.

az soul.

ba soul.

bb soul.

bc soul.

bd soul.

be soul.

bf soul.

bg soul.

bh soul.

bi soul.

bj soul.

bk soul.

bl soul.

bm soul.

bn soul.

bo soul.

bp soul.

bq soul.

br soul.

bs soul.

bt soul.

bu soul.

bv soul.

bw soul.

bx soul.

by soul.

bz soul.

ca soul.

cb soul.

cc soul.

cd soul.

ce soul.

cf soul.

cg soul.

ch soul.

ci soul.

cj soul.

ck soul.

cl soul.

cm soul.

cn soul.

co soul.

cp soul.

cq soul.

cr soul.

cs soul.

ct soul.

cu soul.

cv soul.

cw soul.

cx soul.

cy soul.

cz soul.

da soul.

db soul.

dc soul.

dd soul.

de soul.

df soul.

dg soul.

dh soul.

di soul.

dj soul.

dk soul.

dl soul.

dm soul.

dn soul.

do soul.

dp soul.

dq soul.

dr soul.

ds soul.

dt soul.

du soul.

dv soul.

dw soul.

dx soul.

dy soul.

dz soul.

ea soul.

eb soul.

ec soul.

ed soul.

ee soul.

ef soul.

eg soul.

eh soul.

ei soul.

ej soul.

ek soul.

el soul.

em soul.

en soul.

eo soul.

ep soul.

eq soul.

er soul.

es soul.

et soul.

eu soul.

ev soul.

ew soul.

ex soul.

ey soul.

ez soul.

fa soul.

fb soul.

fc soul.

fd soul.

fe soul.

ff soul.

fg soul.

fh soul.

fi soul.

fj soul.

fk soul.

fl soul.

fm soul.

fn soul.

fo soul.

fp soul.

fq soul.

fr soul.

fs soul.

ft soul.

fu soul.

fv soul.

fw soul.

fx soul.

fy soul.

fz soul.

ga soul.

gb soul.

gc soul.

gd soul.

ge soul.

gf soul.

gg soul.

gh soul.

gi soul.

gj soul.

gk soul.

gl soul.

gm soul.

gn soul.

go soul.

gp soul.

gq soul.

gr soul.

gs soul.

gt soul.

gu soul.

gv soul.

gw soul.

gx soul.

gy soul.

gz soul.

ha soul.

hb soul.

hc soul.

hd soul.

he soul.

hf soul.

hg soul.

hh soul.

hi soul.

hj soul.

hk soul.

hl soul.

hm soul.

hn soul.

ho soul.

hp soul.

hq soul.

hr soul.

hs soul.

ht soul.

hu soul.

hv soul.

hw soul.

hx soul.

hy soul.

hz soul.

ia soul.

ib soul.

ic soul.

id soul.

ie soul.

if soul.

ig soul.

ih soul.

ij soul.

ik soul.

il soul.

im soul.

in soul.

io soul.

ip soul.

iq soul.

ir soul.

is soul.

it soul.

iu soul.

iv soul.

iw soul.

ix soul.

iy soul.

iz soul.

ja soul.

jb soul.

jc soul.

jd soul.

je soul.

jf soul.

jg soul.

jh soul.

ji soul.

jj soul.

jk soul.

jl soul.

jm soul.

jn soul.

jo soul.

jp soul.

jq soul.

jr soul.

js soul.

jt soul.

ju soul.

jv soul.

jw soul.

jx soul.

jy soul.

jz soul.

ka soul.

kb

of the month at even,
unleavened bread, un-
d twentieth day of the
ren.

lays shall there be no
in your houses: for
eateth that which is
ven that soul shall be
n the congregation of
her he be a stranger, or
land.

I eat nothing leavened;
habitations shall ye eat
bread.

Moses called for all the
ael, and said unto them,
and take you a ⁷ lamb
your families, and kill
r ⁸ m.

shall take a bunch of
dip it in the blood that
on, and strike the lin-
two side-posts with the
in the basin; and none
go out at the door of
atil the morning.

LORD will pass through
Egyptians; and when
blood ^o upon the lin-
two side-posts, the
ass over the door, and ^p
r the destroyer to come
r houses to smite you.
shall observe this thing
ance to thee and to thy
r.

shall come to pass, when
to the land which the
give you, according as
omised, that ye shall
rice.

shall come to pass, when
n shall say unto you, ^q
ye by this service?

shall say, It is the sa-
e LORD's passover, who
the houses of the chil-
el in Egypt, when he
gyptians, and delivered
And the people bowed
d r worshipped.

children of Israel went
did as the LORD had
Moses and Aaron, so

t came to pass, that at
e LORD smote ^s all the
the land of Egypt, from
a of Pharaoh that sat
ae, unto the firstborn
e that was in the ^u dun-
ll the firstborn of cattle.
araoh rose up in the
d all his servants, and
ains; and there was a
Egypt; for there was
where there was not

led ^v for Moses and

B. C. 1491.

1 ch. 23. 18

34. 18.

Deut. 16. 3.

⁷ or, kid.

m Jos. 5. 10.

2 Ki. 23. 21.

Eze. 6. 20.

Mat. 26. 18.

Mar. 14. 12.

Lu. 22. 7, &c

a Lev. 14. 6, 7.

Ps. 51. 7.

Heb. 9. 19.

11. 25.

o Heb. 12. 24.

p 2 Sa. 24. 16.

Eze. 9. 4, 6.

Rev. 7. 3.

9. 4.

q ch. 13. 8, 14.

Deut. 32. 7.

Jos. 4. 6.

Ps. 78. 6.

r ch. 4. 31.

s Nu. 3. 13.

8. 17.

33. 4.

Ps. 78. 51.

105. 36.

135. 8.

136. 10.

He. 11. 28.

^u house of

the pit.

t ch. 11. 6.

Pr. 21. 13.

Am. 5. 17.

Mat. 25. 6.

Ja. 2. 13.

u ch. 11. 1.

v Ge. 27. 34.

to Ps. 105. 38.

⁹ or, dough.

x Ge. 39. 21.

ch. 3. 21.

11. 3.

y Nu. 33. 3, 5.

z Nu. 1. 46.

11. 21.

10 a great

mixture.

a Nu. 11. 4.

b Ge. 15. 13.

Acts 7. 6.

Ga. 3. 17.

11 a night of

observa-

tions.

c De. 16. 1, 6.

d Nu. 9. 14.

e Ge. 17. 12.

f Lev. 22. 10.

Ep. 2. 12.

Aaron by night, and said, Rise up,
and get you forth from among my
people, both ye and the children
of Israel; and go, serve the Lord,
as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your
herds, as ye have said, and be gone;
and ⁹ bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were ur-
gent to upon the people, that they
might send them out of the land in
haste; for they said, We be all
dead men.

34 And the people took their
dough before it was leavened, their
⁹ kneading-troughs being bowed up
in their clothes upon their shoul-
ders.

35 And the children of Israel did
according to the word of Moses;
and they borrowed of the Egyptians
jewels of silver, and jewels of gold,
and raiment:

36 And the LORD ^z gave the people
favour in the sight of the Egyptians,
so that they lent unto them such
things as they required: and they
spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel
journeyed from Rameses ^y to Sac-
coth, about ^z six hundred thou-
sand on foot that were men, beside
children.

38 And ¹⁰ a mixed multitude ^a
went up also with them; and flocks,
and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened
cakes of the dough which they
brought forth out of Egypt, for it
was not leavened; because they
were thrust out of Egypt, and could
not tarry, neither had they prepared
for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the
children of Israel, who dwelt in
Egypt, was ^b four hundred and
thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end
of the four hundred and thirty
years, even the self-same day it
came to pass, that all the hosts of
the LORD went out from the land
of Egypt.

42 It is ¹¹ a night to be much ^c
observed unto the LORD for bring-
ing them out from the land of
Egypt: this is that night of the
LORD to be observed of all the chil-
dren of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses
and Aaron, This is the ordinance ^d
of the passover: There shall no
stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is
bought for money, when thou hast ^e
circumcised him, then shall he eat
thereof.

45 A ^f foreigner and an hired se-
vant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten : thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house ; neither shall ye break a bone hereof. *g*

47 All the congregation of Israel shall ¹² keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the sabbath to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it ; and he shall be as one that is born in the land : for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law *h* shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same *i* day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt *k* by their armies.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The firstborn sanctified to God.

3 The memorial of the passover is commanded. 21 God guideth them by a cloud, and by fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast : it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this *b* day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of ¹ bondage ; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place* : there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, *c* in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Iivites, and the Jebusites, which he *d* swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days *e* thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall* be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days : and there shall *f* no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy *son* *g* *n* that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did to me when I came forth out of *gypt*.

And it shall be for *h* a sign unto upon thine hand, and for a

B. C. 1491.

g Nu. 9. 12.
Jno. 19. 33.
36.

¹² do it.

h Nu. 9. 14.

15. 15. 16.

Gal. 3. 23.

Col. 3. 11.

i ver. 41.

k ch. 6. 26.

(CHAP. 13.)

a ver. 12.

ch. 23. 29.

34. 19.

Nu. 3. 13.

Deut. 15. 19.

Luke 2. 23.

b ch. 12. 42.

¹ servants,

ch. 20. 2.

c ch. 23. 15.

De. 16. 1, 3.

d Ge. 17. 8.

22. 16.

e ch. 12. 15.

f ch. 12. 19.

g ch. 12. 26.

ver. 14.

h ver. 16.

Deut. 6. 8.

11. 18.

Pr. 1. 9.

6. 21.

Cant. 8. 6.

~~~~~

*i* ch. 12. 14, 24.

<sup>2</sup> cause to

pass over.

<sup>3</sup> or, kid.

*k* Deut. 6. 20.

Jos. 4. 6, 21.

<sup>4</sup> to-morrow.

*l* Deut. 26. 8.

*m* ch. 14. 11.

12.

Nu. 14. 1-4.

*n* Deut. 17. 16.

*o* Deut. 32. 10.

<sup>5</sup> or, by five

in a rank.

*p* Ge. 50. 25.

Jos. 24. 32.

Acts 7. 16.

*q* Num. 33. 6.

<sup>7</sup> Num. 9. 15-

23.

10. 31.

14. 14.

Deut. 1. 33.

Ne. 8. 12, 19.

Ps. 78. 14.

99. 7.

105. 36.

Is. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 10. 2.

Rev. 10. 1.

memorial between thee and *gypt*; that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth : for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of *gypt*.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance *i* in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt <sup>2</sup> not spare unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast ; the males *shall* be the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>3</sup> heave, and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck : and of the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be, when they asketh thee <sup>4</sup> in time to come, saying, What is this ? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out of *gypt*, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast : therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males ; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token unto thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes : for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near ; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return *n* to Egypt :

18 But God <sup>o</sup> led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up <sup>6</sup> harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him ; for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, *p* God will surely visit you ; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them *r* by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way ; and by night

g, to give them  
y and night,  
way the pillar of  
nor the pillar of  
before the people.  
ER XIV.

*The Israelites in  
Pharaoh pursueth  
pass through the  
The Egyptians are*

spoke unto Mo-  
the children of  
turn and encamp  
roth, between *b*  
sea, over against  
fore it shall ye en-

will say of the  
l, *c* They are en-  
id, the wilderness

rden *d* Pharaoh's  
hall follow after  
son all his host:  
is may know that  
And they did so.  
told the king of  
people fled: and  
araoh and of his  
nod *e* against the  
said, Why have  
hat we have let  
ring us?  
ready his chariot,  
le with him:  
e hundred chosen  
il the chariots of  
ns over every one

id hardened the  
h king of Egypt,  
after the children  
children of Israel  
high *g* hand.

ians pursued after  
ses and chariots  
his horsemen, and  
ertook them en-  
sea, beside Pi-ha-  
al-zephon.

a Pharaoh drew  
a of Israel lifted  
and, behold, the  
ned after them:  
ore *h* afraid: and  
Israel cried out

l unto Moses, Be-  
to graves in Egypt,  
us away to die in  
wherefore hast  
with us, to carry

pt?  
word that we  
ot, saying, Let  
lay serve the

*B. C. 1491.*

(CHAP. 14.)

*a Num. 33. 7.*

*b Jer. 44. 1.*

*c Ps. 3. 2.*

*71. 11.*

*Jer. 20. 10.*

*11.*

*d ch. 4. 21, &c.*

*e Ps. 105. 25.*

*f ch. 15. 4.*

*g Num. 33. 3.*

*Deut. 26. 8.*

*A Jos. 24. 7.*

*Ne. 9. 9.*

*Ps. 34. 17.*

*105. 44.*

*107. 6.*

*i ch. 5. 21.*

*6. 9.*

*A Num. 14. 9.*

*Deut. 20. 3.*

*2 Ki. 6. 16.*

*2 Ch. 20. 15.*

*17.*

*Ps. 27. 1, 2.*

*46. 1-3.*

*Is. 41. 10-14.*

*14.*

*i or, for*

*whereas ye*

*have seen*

*the Eyp-*

*tians to*

*day.*

*i Deut. 1. 30.*

*3. 22.*

*20. 4.*

*Jos. 10. 14.*

*23. 3, 10.*

*2 Ch. 20. 29.*

*Ne. 4. 20.*

*Is. 30. 15.*

*m Nu. 20. 16.*

*Is. 63. 9.*

*n Jos. 3. 16.*

*4. 23.*

*Ps. 66. 6.*

*o 1 Cor. 10. 1.*

*Heb. 11. 29.*

*p or, and*

*made them*

*to go*

*heavily.*

Egyptians! For it had been better  
for us to serve the Egyptians, than  
that we should die in the wil-  
derness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the  
people, Fear ye not. A stand still,  
and see the salvation of the LORD,  
which he will shew to you to day:  
1 for the Egyptians whom ye have  
seen to day, ye shall see them  
again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you,  
and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo-  
ses, Wherefore criest thou unto  
me? speak unto the children of  
Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and  
stretch out thine hand over the  
sea, and divide it; and the children  
of Israel shall go on dry ground  
through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden  
the hearts of the Egyptians, and  
they shall follow them: and I will  
get me honour upon Pharaoh, and  
upon all his host, upon his chariots,  
and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know  
that I am the LORD, when I have  
gotten me honour upon Pharaoh,  
upon his chariots, and upon his  
horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God,  
which went before the camp of  
Israel, removed and went behind  
them: and the pillar of the cloud  
went from before their face, and  
stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp  
of the Egyptians and the camp of  
Israel; and it was a cloud and  
darkness to them, but it gave light  
by night to these: so that the one  
came not near the other all the  
night.

21 And Moses stretched out his  
hand over the sea; and the LORD  
caused the sea to go back by a  
strong east wind all that night, and  
made the sea a dry land, and the  
waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went  
into the midst of the sea upon the  
dry ground: and the waters were a  
wall unto them on their right hand  
and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued,  
and went in after them to the midst  
of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses,  
his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the  
morning watch the LORD looked  
unto the host of the Egyptians  
through the pillar of fire and of the  
cloud, and troubled the host of the  
Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot  
wheels, 2 that they drove them



heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered *p* the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed *q* the LORD, and his servant Moses.

## CHAPTER XV.

1 *Moses' song.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.*

**T**HEN sang a Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and *b* song, and he is become my salvation: *h* he is my God, and I will prepare him an *c* habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of *d* war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, *e* O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in *p*ieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine *f* excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: *g* thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

H. C. 1491.

*h* *thou* off.*p* ch. 15. 10.*Ps.* 78. 53.

109. 11.

*h* *hand*.*q* ch. 1. 13.

19. 9.

*Jno.* 2. 11.

11. 45.

(CHAP. 15.)

*a* *Ja.* 5. 1.*2 Sam.* 22. 1.*Ps.* 106. 12.*b* *Ps.* 18. 2.

27. 1.

62. 6.

116. 14.

*Is.* 12. 2.*c* *1 Ki.* 8. 13.

27.

*d* *Ps.* 24. 8.

45. 3.

*Rev.* 19. 11.*e* *Ps.* 118. 15.

16.

*f* *Deut.* 33. 26.*Ps.* 68. 33.*g* *Ps.* 50. 13.*Is.* 5. 24.

47. 14.

*Mal.* 3. 12.*h* *2 Sa.* 22. 16.*Job* 4. 9.*2 Th.* 2. 8.*i* *or, re-**posess.**i* *ch.* 14. 31.*Ps.* 147. 18.*k* *Is.* 40. 18.*l* *or, mighty**ones.**l* *Is.* 63. 13.*m* *Jos.* 5. 1.*n* *Deut.* 3. 25.

11. 25.

*Jos.* 2. 9.*o* *Isa.* 25. 37.*p* *Ps.* 74. 2.*Acts* 20. 28.*q* *Ps.* 44. 2.*r* *Ps.* 78. 54.*s* *Ps.* 146. 10.*Dan.* 4. 3.

7. 27.

*t* *Jo.* 11. 34.*2 Sam.* 6. 5.*Ps.* 65. 25.

81. 2.

149. 3.

150. 4.

*u* *ver.* 1.*v* *Ge.* 16. 7.

8 And with the blast of *h* thy instruments the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall I destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like *k* unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestine.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Chanaan shall melt *m* away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, *which* *p* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign *s* for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, *u* for he hath triumphed gloriously: *h* and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought in the Red sea; and they went into the wilderness of *v* *t* they went three days in darkness, and found no

when they came to *o* could not drink of the *o* well, for they were bitter the name of it was *o*.

*o* people murmured *o*, saying, What shall

cried unto the LORD; *o* showed him a tree, he had cut into *o* the *o* waters were made *o* he made for them a *o* ordinance, and there *o*.

If thou wilt diligently *o* the voice of the LORD *o* I will do that which is *o* right, and wilt give ear *o* commandments, and keep *o* them, I will put none of *o* upon thee, which I *o* upon the Egyptians: *o* LORD *o* that healeth

ey came to Elim, where *o* wells of water, and *o* and ten palm-trees: *o* camped there by the

AFTER XVI. *o* the murmur. 11 Quails *o*, 14 and manna.

took their journey from *o* and all the congrega- *o* children of Israel came *o* derness of *o* Sin, which *o* Elim and Sinai, on the *o* of the second month *o* parting out of the land

whole congregation of *o* of Israel *o* murmured *o* and Aaron in the wil-

children of Israel said *o* Would to God we had *o* hand of the LORD in *o* Egypt, when *o* we sat *o* pois, and when we did *o* the full; for ye have *o* forth into this wilder- *o* this whole assembly *o*.

said the LORD unto Mo- *o* I will rain *o* bread from *o* you; and the people *o* and gather *o* a certain *o* lay, that I may *o* prove *o* her they will walk in *o*. *o* shall come to pass, that *o* day they shall prepare *o* they bring in; and it *o* *o* as much as they *o*.

and Aaron said unto *o* of Israel, At even, *o* now that the LORD

B. C. 1491.

to Num. 33. 5.

that is, *o* bitterness, *o* Ro. 1. 20.

2 Ki. 2. 21. *o* 4. 41.

y De. 28. 27. *o* 60.

2 Ps. 41. 4. *o* 103. 3.

(CHAP. 16.)

a Nu. 33. 10.

b Eze. 30. 15.

c ch. 15. 24.

Ps. 106. 25.

1 Cor. 10. 10.

d Nu. 11. 4, 5.

e Ps. 78. 24.

Job. 6. 31, *o* 32.

i the portion *o* of a day in *o* his day.

f Deut. 8. 16.

g ver. 22.

h ver. 10.

ch. 40. 34.

Nu. 14. 10.

i 1 Sam. 8. 7.

Mat. 10. 40.

Lu. 10. 10.

k Nu. 16. 16.

l Nu. 14. 10.

1 Ki. 8. 10.

m ver. 7.

n Nu. 11. 31.

Ps. 78. 27- *o* 31.

105. 40.

o ver. 31. 38.

Nu. 11. 7.

De. 8. 3, 16.

Jos. 5. 12.

Ne. 9. 15.

Ps. 78. 24.

105. 40.

Job. 6. 31.

49. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 3.

Heb. 9. 4.

Rev. 2. 17.

o by the poll, *o* or, head.

1 sould.

2 Cor. 8. 15.

bath brought you out from the *o* land of Egypt;

7 And in the morning, then ye *o* shall see the glory *o* of the LORD; *o* for that he heareth your murmur- *o* ings against the LORD: and what *o* are we, that ye murmur against *o* us!

8 And Moses said, *o* This shall be, *o* when the LORD shall give you in *o* the evening flesh to eat, and in the *o* morning bread to the full; for that *o* the LORD heareth your murmur- *o* ings which ye murmur against him, *o* and what are we! your murmur- *o* ings are not against us, *o* but against *o* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, *o* Say unto all the congregation of *o* the children of Israel, Come *o* *o* near before the LORD; for he hath heard *o* your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron *o* spake unto the whole congregation *o* of the children of Israel, that they *o* looked toward the wilderness, and, *o* behold, the glory of the LORD *o* *o* appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto *o* Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the *o* murmur- *o* ings of the children of Israel: *o* speak unto them, saying, At even *o* ye shall eat flesh, and in the morn- *o* ing ye shall be filled with bread; *o* and ye shall know that I am the *o* LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at *o* even the quails *o* came up, and *o* covered the camp; and in the morn- *o* ing the dew lay round about the *o* host.

14 And when the dew that lay *o* was gone up, behold, upon the face *o* of the wilderness there lay a small *o* round thing, as small as the hour- *o* frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Is- *o* rael saw it, they said one to ano- *o* ther, *o* It is manna: *o* for they wist *o* not what it was. And Moses said *o* unto them, This is the bread which *o* the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the *o* LORD hath commanded, Gather of *o* it every man according to his eat- *o* ing, an omer *o* for every man, ac- *o* cording to the number of your *o* persons: take ye every man for them *o* which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did *o* so, and gathered, some more, some *o* less.

18 And when they did mete it *o* with an omer, *o* he that gathered *o* much had nothing over, and he *o* that gathered little had no lack: *o* they gathered every man according *o* to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man *q* leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is *that* which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day, for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which* is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse *ye* to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like *e* coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, *w* Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up be-

B. C. 1491.

*q* Mat. 6.34.

*r* ch. 20.8.

31.15.35.3.

Ge. 2.3.

Lev. 23.3.

*s* ver. 20.

*t* ch. 20.9.10.

*u* Nu. 14.11.

2Ki. 17.14.

Ps. 78.10.

22.

106.13.

Jer. 9.6.

Eze. 5.6.

*v* Nu. 11.7.8.

*w* Heb. 9.4.

*x* ch. 25.16.

Nu. 1.50.

17.10.

1Ki. 8.9.

*y* Nu. 33.39.

Deut. 8.2.3.

Ne. 9.21.

Jno. 6.31.

49.

*z* Jos. 5.12.

Nc. 9.15.

*a* ver. 16.32.

33.

(CHAP. 17.)

*a* ch. 16.1.

Nu. 33.12.

14.

*b* Nu. 20.3.4.

*c* Deut. 6.16.

Ps. 78.18.41.

95.8.9.

Is. 7.12.

Mat. 4.7.

1Cor. 10.9.

*d* 1Sam. 30.6.

Jno. 8.59.

10.31.

Acts 7.59.

14.19.

*e* ch. 7.20.

Nu. 20.8.

11.

*f* Ps. 105.41.

114.8.

1Cor. 10.4.

*i* i. e. temp-

tation.

*j* i. e. child-

ing, or,

strife.

*k* Ge. 36.12.

Nu. 24.20.

*l* caEd

Jos. 5.15.

Acts 7.45.

Heb. 4.8.

fore the LORD, to be 1 generations.

34 As the LORD com-  
ses, so Aaron laid it up  
testimony, to be kept

35 And the children  
eat manna forty years  
came to a land inhabit  
eat manna, until they  
the borders of the  
naan.

36 Now an omer is  
part of an ephah.

## CHAPTER X

1 The people murmur.  
Rephidim. 5 Moses  
rock in Horeb. 13  
overcome.

AND all the congreg-  
children of Israel  
from the wilderness  
of their journeys, accord-  
commandment of the  
pitched in Rephidim: a  
no water for the people

2 Wherefore the peop-  
le b with Moses, and sa-  
water that we may d  
Moses said unto them,  
ye with me? where  
tempt e the LORD?

3 And the people thi-  
for water; and the p  
inured against Moses,  
(CHAP. 17.) Wherefore is this *th*  
brought us up out of E  
us and our children an  
with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unt-  
saying, What shall I d  
people? they be almo  
stone d me.

5 And the LORD said.  
Go on before the peop-  
with thee of the elder  
and thy rod, wherewith  
est e the river, take in  
and go.

6 Behold, I will stand  
there upon the rock in-  
thou shalt smite the roc-  
shall f come water ou-  
the people may drink.  
did so in the sight of t  
Israel.

7 And he called the  
place 1 Massah, and 2  
cause of the chiding of  
of Israel, and because t  
the LORD, saying, Is  
among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came g A  
fought with Israel in f

9 And Moses said un-  
Choose us out men,  
fight with Amalek:  
will stand on the i  
with the rod of Go  
10 So Joshua di-



such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden *p* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command *q* thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go *r* for their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and *s* he went his way into his own land.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message to them out of the mount. 8 Their answer.

**I**n the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness *a* of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from *b* Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did *c* unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, *d* and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, *f* and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

B. C. 1491.

p Nu. 11. 17.

q 1 Sam. 8. 7.

r Ge. 30. 25.

s Nu. 10. 29, 30.

(CHAP. 19.)

a Nu. 33. 15.

b ch. 17. 1, 8.

c ch. VII. &amp;c.

d De. 32. 11.

e Is. 40. 31. 63. 9.

f Deut. 7. 6.

g 32. 9.

h 1 Ki. 5. 53.

i Ps. 135. 4.

j Is. 41. 8.

k 43. 1.

l Tit. 2. 14.

m Rev. 1. 6.

n 5. 10.

o ch. 24. 3.

p De. 5. 27-29.

q Jos. 24. 24.

r Nu. 10. 29.

s ch. 20. 21.

t 24. 15, 16.

u Deut. 4. 11.

v Ps. 18. 11, 12.

w Is. 19. 1.

x Lev. 11. 44.

y ver. 16, 18.

z Heb. 12. 20.

a or, cornet.

b 1 Sa. 21. 4, 5.

c Joel 2. 16.

d Heb. 12. 21.

e Deut. 1. 11.

f 33. 2.

g Ju. 5. 5.

h Ps. 68. 8.

i Hab. 3. 3.

j p Ne. 9. 13.

8 And all the people together, and said, LORD hath spoken. And Moses returned the people unto the

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I come unto thee in the cloud, that the people when I speak with thee, they may believe thee: for even thou hast told the words of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, sanctify *i* them to day, and let them wear clean

11 And be ready upon the third day: for the third day will I come *k* down upon all the people upon the mount.

12 And thou shalt say unto the people, Take heed to you, go *not* up into the *l* border of it: whoso touch the mount shall be put to death:

13 There shall not touch it, but he shall surely be shot through; whether man, or beast, or man, it shall not be touched. And thou shalt say unto the people, Behold, the trumpet soundeth, and ye shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Sanctified yourselves to day, and wash your clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Stand ye ready against the day, for ye shall be ready against the LORD.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders, and a thick cloud, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the camp, and stood before the LORD.

18 And the LORD descended upon the mount Sinai, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked.

19 And when the trumpet sounded long, and louder and louder, and God answered with his voice.

20 And the LORD came upon mount Sinai, and the LORD said unto Moses, and unto the people, Behold, I have called by my name unto the people, and they shall be holy.

ne up, thou, and Aaron  
e; but let not the priests  
people break through to  
unto the LORD, lest he  
th upon them.

oses went down unto the  
and spake unto them.

#### CHAPTER XX.

*commandments.* 22 *Idola-*  
*bidden.* 24 *Of what sort*  
*it should be.*

od spake all these a words,  
ng,

he LORD thy God, which  
might thee out of the land  
pt, out of the house of  
e.

i shalt have no other c  
ore me.

shalt not make unto thee  
en image, d or any likeness  
ing that is in heaven above,  
s in the earth beneath, or  
in the water under the

shalt not bow e down thy-  
rein, nor serve them: for  
RD thy God am a jealous f  
iting the iniquity of the  
upon the children unto g  
l and fourth generation of  
at hate me;

hewing mercy h unto thou-  
them that love me, and  
commandments.  
shalt not take the name i

ch.23.21.  
Jos.23.7.  
Is.44.15,19.  
f Jos.21.19.  
Dan.1.2.  
5 ch.31.7.  
Nu.14.18.  
Job 21.19.  
Jer.2.9.  
32.18.

h Deut.7.9.  
Rom.11.28.  
i Lev.19.12.  
De.28.58.

h Lev.24.16.  
Ps.139.20.  
i ch.31.13,14.  
Is.58.13.

m Lev.23.3.  
Eze.20.12.  
n Ne.13.15,  
19.  
Mat.22.1-  
12.

o Ge.2.2,3.  
p De.27.16.  
Pr.1.8.  
Jer.35.18,  
19.  
Mat.15.4,6.  
Ep.6.2.  
q Ge.9.6.  
r Mat.5.27,  
19,18.  
Rom.13.9.  
Ep.4.28.  
r Ph.4.6.

manservant, nor his maidservant,  
nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any  
thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the  
thunderings, and the lightnings,  
and the noise of the trumpet, and  
the mountain smoking: and when  
the people saw it, they removed,  
and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses,  
Speak thou with us, and we will  
hear: but let not God speak with  
us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the peo-  
ple, Fear not: for God is come to  
prove you, and that his fear may  
be before your faces, that ye sin  
not.

21 And the people stood afar off:  
and Moses drew near unto the  
thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto  
the children of Israel, Ye have seen  
that I have talked with you from  
heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me  
gods of silver, neither shall ye  
make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt  
make unto me, and shalt sacrifice  
thereon thy burnt offerings, and  
thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and  
thine oxen: in all places where I  
record my name v I will come unto  
thee, and I will bless thee.

shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not those three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand: then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

B. C. 1491.

2 saying shall say.

c Ne.5.5.

d ver.2,3.

3 be evil in the eyes of.

e Deut.21.14.

f Mal.2.14,15

g 1Cor.7.5.

h Lev.24.17.

Nu.35.30.

Mat.26.62.

i De.19.4,5.

k Nu.35.11.

l Nu.15.30.

m Ge.9.6.

De.19.11.

13.

1Ki.2.29.

34.

n 1Ti.1.9.

o Re.18.12,13

p Deut.21.7.

4 or, revileth.

q Pr.20.20.

30,11,17.

Mat.15.4.

5 or, his neighbour.

6 his causing

7 avenged.

r ver.30.

Deut.16.18.

s Lev.24.20.

Deut.19.21.

Mat.5.39.

t Ep.6.9.

u Col.4.1.

v Ge.9.5.

w ch.30.12.

Pr.13.8.

x Ze.11.12,13

Mt.26.15.

Phi.2.7.

y ch.22.6,14.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with his hand, so that he die under his hand; surely he shall be punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he smite him with a rod, or with a staff, so that he die not; he shall be scourged.

22 ¶ If men strive, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

23 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

24 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with his hand, so that he die not; he shall be scourged.

25 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a rod, or with a staff, so that he die not; he shall be scourged.

26 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

27 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

28 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

29 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

30 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

31 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

32 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

33 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

34 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

35 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

36 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

37 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

38 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

39 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

40 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

41 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

42 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

43 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

44 ¶ And if a man smite his fellow-servant, or his fellow-maid, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

45 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

e morning, then he  
his theft.  
certainly found in  
whether it be ox,  
he shall restore  
and shall cause a field or  
estate, and shall  
and shall feed in  
field: of the best  
and of the best of  
rd, shall he make e  
k out, and catch in  
the stacks of corn,  
corn, or the field:  
therewith, he that  
shall surely make  
shall deliver unto  
money or stuff to  
stolen out of the  
the thief be found,  
ble.  
n not found, then  
he house shall be  
he judges, to see  
put his hand unto  
goods.  
ner of trespass,  
r ox, for ass, for  
ul, or for any man-  
iz, which another  
e his, the cause of  
d come: f before the  
on the judges shall

f Deut. 25.1.  
2 Ch. 19.10.  
e Heb. 6.16.  
Deut. 22.2-  
29.  
a Micah.  
Lev. 20.27.  
Deut. 18.10.  
1 Sa. 2-3.9.  
Rev. 22.15.  
k Lev. 18.23.  
23.  
f De. 13.1-11.  
m Lev. 19.33.  
Zec. 7.10.  
n De. 21.17.  
Ps. 94.6,7.  
Is. 1.17.  
Eze. 22.7.  
Jam. 1.27.  
a Jer. 15.8.  
18.21.  
Lam. 5.3.  
p Ne. 5.7.  
Ps. 15.5.  
Eze. 18.8.  
17.  
q Deut. 21.6.  
ec.  
Job 22.6.  
r ver. 23.  
2 Chr. 30.9.  
t Acta 23.3.5.  
1. Ch. 8

give her unto him, he shall pay  
money according to the dowry of  
virgins.  
15 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a  
witch i to live.  
19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with k a  
beast shall surely be put to death.  
20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto f any  
god, save unto the L<sup>ORD</sup> only, he  
shall be utterly destroyed.  
21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a m  
stranger, nor oppress him: for ye  
were strangers in the land of Egypt.  
22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any n  
widow, or fatherless child.  
23 If thou afflict them in any wise,  
and they cry at all unto me, I will  
surely hear their cry;  
24 And my wrath shall wax hot,  
and I will kill you with the sword;  
and your wives shall be widows, o  
and your children fatherless.  
25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of  
my people that is poor by thee, thou  
shalt not be to him as an usurer, p  
neither shalt thou lay upon him  
usury.  
26 If thou at all take thy neigh-  
bour's raiment to q pledge, thou  
shalt deliver it unto him by that  
the sun goeth down:  
27 For that is his covering only, it  
is his raiment for his skin: wherein  
shall he sleep? and it shall come to  
pass, when he crieth unto me, that  
I will hear: r for I am s merciful.  
28 ¶ Thou shalt not be to thy





into Moses, Come  
 LORD, thou, and  
 and *b* Abihū, and  
 elders of Israel;  
 far off  
 done shall come  
 out they shall not  
 or shall the people  
 ame and told the  
 rds of the LORD,  
 ents: and all the  
 with one voice,  
 words which the  
 will we do.  
 te *e* all the words  
 rose up early in  
 buided an altar  
 d twelve pillars,  
 twelve tribes of  
 ring men of the  
 , which offered  
 Isacrificed peace  
 nto the LORD.  
 half of the blood,  
 is; and half of  
 led on the altar.  
 he book of the  
 m the audience:  
 they said, All  
 h said will we  
 the blood, and  
 xople, and said,  
 f the covenant

*b* ch.28.1.  
*c* Nu.11.16.  
*d* Deut.5.27.  
*e* Deut.31.9.  
*f* He.9.18-21.  
 13.20.  
 1Pet.1.2.  
*g* 1Ki.22.19.  
 14.6.15.  
*h* Eze.1.26.  
 10.1.  
 Rev.4.3  
 21.19.  
*i* Mat.17.2.  
 Rev.1.16.  
*k* Ge.18.8.  
*l* ver.2,18.  
 ~~~~~  
m Deut.5.22.
n Ne.9.13.
o ch.18.9.
p Lev.9.23.
 Nu.14.10.
q Deut.4.36.
 Eze.1.27.
 Na.1.6.
 Hab.3.4,5.
 He.12.18.
 29.
r ch.34.28.
 Deut.9.9

16 And the glory *p* of the LORD
 abode upon mount Sinai, and the
 cloud covered it six days: and the
 seventh day he called unto Moses
 out of the midst of the cloud.
 17 And the sight of the glory of
 the LORD *was* like *q* devouring fire
 on the top of the mount in the eyes
 of the children of Israel.
 18 And Moses went into the midst
 of the cloud, and gat him up into
 the mount: and Moses was in the
 mount *r* forty days and forty nights.
 CHAPTER XXX.
 1 *The offering for the tabernacle.*
 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The*
mercy-seat. 23 *The table.* 31 *The*
candelstick.
 AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
 ses, saying,
 2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
 that they bring me an offering:
 of every man that *giveth* it wil-
 lingly *a* with his heart ye shall take
 my offering.
 3 And this *is* the offering which ye
 shall take of them; gold, and sil-
 ver, and brass,
 4 And blue, and purple, and scar-
 let, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*,
 5 And rams' skins dyed red, and
 badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,
 6 Oil for the light, spices for mount-
 ing oil, and for sweet incense,
 7 Onyx stones, and stones to be
 set in the ephod, and in the breast-

thou overlay it; and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and tongs thereof, to cover withal: of gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me at all times.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shalt the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his bowl, his knops, and his flutes, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like almonds, with a knop and a fluted in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a fluted so in the six branches that shall come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flutes.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under three branches of the same, according to the six branches that shall come out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their flutes shall be of the same; all of beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make seven lamps thereof; and they shall light the lamps thereof: they may give light over against the face of the candlestick.

38 And the tongs thereof, shalt thou make of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold thou shalt make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make after their pattern, which I shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER XXVI

Directions for the Tabernacle

MOREOVER, thou shalt make the tabernacle with tentails of fine twined linen, and purple, and scarlet: with rubrics of cunning work thou shalt make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and every one of the curtains

sure.
curtains shall be cou-
pled one to another; and
their *couplings* shall be coupled

thou shalt make loops of
the edge of the one cur-
tain, and of the edge of the
other, and shalt couple
them together, so that the
loops may take one
another.

thou shalt make in
the edge of the one
curtain, and of the edge
of the other, loops, that
the curtains may take
one another.

thou shalt make fifty
taches, and shalt couple
the curtains to the
taches; and it shall be
one.

thou shalt make curtains
to be a covering
for the tabernacle: eleven
curtains shalt thou make.

if one curtain shall
be coupled to the breadth
of the tabernacle, and the
other shall be all of one
piece.

it couple five cur-
tains, and six cur-
tains, and shalt cou-
ple them in the fore-
part of the tabernacle.

thou shalt make fifty
loops in one curtain, that
they may couple, and fifty
loops in the other, that
they may couple.

thou shalt make fifty
taches, and shalt couple
the curtains to the
taches; and it shall be
one.

thou shalt make fifty
taches, and shalt couple
the curtains to the
taches; and it shall be
one.

thou shalt make fifty
taches, and shalt couple
the curtains to the
taches; and it shall be
one.

R. C. 1491.

b ch. 35. 14.
&c.

3 or, over-
laid.

3 in the re-
mains,
or, sur-
plusage.

4 hands.

c Nu. 3. 36.
4. 31, 32.

d ch. 27. 10.

e joined.

e Ps. 133. 1.
1 Cor. 3. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 5.

f Ep. 4. 16.
Col. 2. 19.

g ch. 25. 9, 40.
27. 8.
Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 5.
9. 23.

h ch. 36. 35.
Lev. 16. 2.
2 Chr. 3. 14.
Mat. 27. 51.
Heb. 9. 3, 8.
10. 20.

another: thus shalt thou make for
all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the
boards for the tabernacle, twenty
boards on the south side south-
ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty
sockets of silver under the twenty
boards; two sockets under one
board for his two tenons, and two
sockets under another board for
his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the
tabernacle on the north side there
shall be twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets of silver;
two sockets under one board, and
two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tab-
ernacle westward thou shalt make
six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make
for the corners of the tabernacle
in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled to-
gether beneath, and they shall be
coupled together above the head
of it unto one ring: thus shall it
be for them both; they shall be for
the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards,
and their sockets of silver, sixteen
sockets; two sockets under one
board, and two sockets under an-
other board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of
shittim-wood; five for the boards
of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of
the other side of the tabernacle,
and five bars for the boards of the
side of the tabernacle, for the two
sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the
midst of the boards shall reach
from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the
boards with gold, and make their
rings of gold for places for the bars;
and thou shalt overlay the bars
with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the ta-
bernacle according to the fashion
whereof which was shewed thee in
the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail
of blue, and purple, and scarlet,
and fine twined linen, of cunning
work: with cherubims shall it be
made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon
four pillars of shittim-wood over-
laid with gold: their hooks shall be
of gold, upon the four sockets of
silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the
vail under the taches, that thou
mayest bring in thither within the
vail the ark of the testimony:

and the vail shall divide unto you between the *i* holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt *k* set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an *i* hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER XXVII

The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof, etc.

AND thou shalt make *a* an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare; and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the *b* horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same; and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *c* of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make *d* staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; as *1* it was shewed thee in the mount, so *e* shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the *f* court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

B. C. 1491.

i 1Ki.8.8-10.

2Chr.5.7-10.

k ch.40.22.

i ch.36.37.

(CHAP. 27.)

a ch.38.1.

2Chr.4.1.

Eze.43.13.

Heb.13.10.

b ch.29.12.

Lev.4.7,18.

16,18.

1Ki.1.50.

2.28.

Ps.118.27.

Heb.6.18.

c 1Ki.7.45.

Jer.52.20.

d ch.30.4.

No.4.14.

i he shewed.

e ch.26.30,32.

Heb.8.5.

f ch.38.9.

1Ki.6.36.

8.64.

Ps.92.13.

Eze.40.20.

32.

g ch.36.37.

h ch.28.39.

39.29.

Ps.45.14.

a fifty by

fifty.

i ver.3.

k Lev.24.2.

l to ascend

up.

m ch.30.8.

1Sam.3.3.

2Ch.13.11.

Lu.12.35.

n ch.23.43.

29.9.28.

Lev.3.17.

16.34.

24.9.

No.18.23.

19.21.

1Sa.30.25.

(CHAP. 28.)

a Lev.8.2.

No.18.7.

2Ch.26.18.

21.

Heb.5.1,4.

b ch.29.5,29.

Lev.8.7,30.

No.20.26.

28.

Ps.132.16.

c Is.61.3,10.

Rev.5.10.

19.8.

d ch.31.3.

25.30-35.

Pr.2.6.

1Cor.12.11.

11 And likewise for the *n* in length there shall be an hundred cubits long, twenty pillars and their sockets of brass; the hooks of pillars and their fillets of

12 ¶ And for the breadth court on the west side hangings of fifty cubits; ten, and their sockets

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one the gate shall be fifteen cubits pillars three, and their three.

15 And on the other side hangings fifteen cubits; pillars three, and their sockets

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an *g* hanging of two bits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, with *h* needle-work: and the pillars shall be four, and their four.

17 All the pillars round a court shall be filleted with their hooks shall be of silver their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, breadth *2* fifty every where the height five cubits of fine linen, and their sockets of

19 All the vessels of the court in all the service thereof, all the pins thereof, and all of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt bring thee *k* pure oil-olive for the light, to cause the light to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, before the testimony, as his sons shall *l* order it from morning before thee. *It shall be a statute* *m* for thee and thy generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXVIII

1 Aaron and his sons are *for the priest's office.* 6 T

30 The Urim and Thummim

AND take thou unto thee thy brother, and his sons, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make *b* breastplates for Aaron, and two shoulders, and a glory *c* and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak that are wise-hearted,

With the spirit of wis-
dom may make Aaron's
consecrate him, that
nister unto me in the
so.

se are the garments
shall make; e a breast-
an ephod, and g a robe,
sidered coat, i a mitre,
rdle: and they shall
garments for Aaron thy
i his sons, that he may
to me in the priest's

r shall take gold, and
urple, and scarlet, and

they shall make the
ld, of blue, and of pur-
rlet, and fine twined
cunning work.
have the two shoulder-
eef joined at the two
of; and so it shall be
ther.

i curious girdle of the
h is upon it, shall be of
according to the work
en of gold, of blue, and
scarlet, and fine twined

u shalt take two onyx
grave on them the
e children of Israel:
their names on one
the other six names of
he other stone, accord-
birth.

o work of an engraver
the engravings i of a
thou engrave the two
ke names of the child-
thou shalt make them
ouches of gold.

u shalt put the two
the shoulders of the
mes of memorial unto
of Israel: and Aaron
their names before
in his two shoulders
rial.
ou shalt make ouches

chains of pure gold at
wreathen work shalt
hem, and fasten the
ins to the ouches.

ou shalt make o the
f judgment with coun-
fer the work of the
alt make it; of gold,
f purple, and of scar-
e twined linen, shalt

re it shall be, being
an shall be the length
span shall be the

halt set in it set-

B. C. 1491

e ver. 15.
ch. 39. 8, 21.
Is. 59. 17.
Ep. 6. 14.

f ver. 6.

g ver. 31.
ch. 39. 22.

h Lev. 8. 7.

i ch. 39. 28.
Zec. 3. 5.

k Is. 11. 5.

l or, embroi-
dered.

m ver. 36.

n ver. 20.
ch. 39. 6, 7.

o Jos. 4. 7.
Zec. 5. 14.

p ch. 39. 8.
Lev. 8. 8.

q *fill in it
filings of
stone.*

r or, ruby.

s Rev. 4. 3.
21. 19, 20.

t fillings.

u Rev. 21. 12.

v ver. 12.

w Lev. 8. 8.
Nu. 27. 21.
Deut. 33. 8.
Isa. 28. 6.
Ezra 2. 63.
Ne. 7. 65.

tings of stones, even four rows of
stones: the first row shall be a sard-
dius, a topaz, and a carbuncle:
this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be
an emerald, a sapphire, and a dia-
mond.

19 And the third row a figure, an
agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl,
and an onyx, and p a jasper: they
shall be set in gold in their en-
closings.

21 And the stones shall be with
the names of the children of Israel,
twelve, according to their names,
like the engravings of a signet:
every one with his name shall
they be according to the twelve
tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon
the breastplate chains at the ends
of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the
breastplate two rings of gold, and
shalt put the two rings on the two
ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two
wreathen chains of gold in the two
rings which are on the ends of the
breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the
two wreathen chains thou shalt
fasten in the two ouches, and put
them on the shoulder-pieces of the
ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two
rings of gold, and thou shalt put
them upon the two ends of the
breastplate, in the border thereof,
which is in the side of the ephod
inward.

27 And two other rings of gold
thou shalt make, and shalt put
them on the two sides of the ephod
underneath, toward the forepart
thereof, over against the other cou-
pling thereof, above the curious
girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-
plate by the rings thereof unto the
rings of the ephod with a lace of
blue, that it may be above the cu-
rious girdle of the ephod, and that
the breastplate be not loosed from
the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the
names of the children of Israel in
the breastplate of judgment upon
his heart, when he goeth in unto
the holy place, for a memorial before
the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the
breastplate of judgment the s Urim
and the Thummim; and they shall
be upon Aaron's heart, when he
goeth in before the LORD: and
Aaron shall bear the judgment of
the children of Israel upon his

Pattern of the priestly robes. EXODUS, XXIX.
 heart *t* before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an *u* lubergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath*, upon the *h* hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in *c* unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make *a* *w* plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on *a* *z* blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear *y* the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be *z* accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of a needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for *b* glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt *c* anoint them, and *d* consecrate them, *d* and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them *e* linen breeches to cover *7* their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall *h* reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they *g* bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be a* *h*

t Heb. 9.24.

u Ne. 4.16.

s Job 41.26.

o or, skirts.

v Heb. 9.12.

w ch. 39.30.

z Ec. 14.20.

y Heb. 7.26.

12.14.

Rev. 21.27.

x ver. 24.31.

Nu. 15.38.

y ver. 43.

Lev. 10.17.

Nu. 18.1.

Is. 53.6, 11.

Eze. 4.16.

Job. 1.29.

2Cor. 5.21.

Heb. 9.28.

1Pet. 2.24.

z Lev. 1.4.

Is. 56.7.

60.7.

Ep. 1.6.

1Pet. 2.5.

a Ps. 45.14.

b ver. 2.

c ch. 29.7.

Is. 61.1.

5 fill their hand.

d Lev. VIII.

e Lev. 16.1.

f Eze. 44.18.

g flesh of their nakedness.

h be.

i ch. 20.26.

j Lev. 5.1, 17.

20.19, 20.

Nu. 9.13.

18.22.

h ch. 27.21.

Lev. 17.7.

(CHAP. 29.)

a Lev. 8.2, &c.

b Lev. 2.4.

c ch. 30.19-21.

Lev. 8.6.

Heb. 10.22.

1Pet. 3.21.

d ch. 28.2-8.

Ps. 133.2.

feh. 2. 10, &c.

1 bond.

s Nu. 18.7.

Heb. 5.4.

2 fill the hand of.

h Lev. 1.1.

Is. 53.6.

2Cor. 5.21.

i Lev. 8.15.

3 or, midriff.

k 1. 4. 11. 12.

Heb. 13.11.

Consecration of the priests.

statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 *The sacrifices and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt offering.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto a thorn to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And *b* unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened smothered with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons that shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt *c* wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the *d* garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the *e* anointing oil, and pour it upon *e* his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his *f* sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office *g* shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt *2* consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock and his skin, and his dung, thou shalt burn with fire *k* without the camp: it is a sin offering.

thou shalt also take one
son and his sons shall
stand upon the head of

thou shalt slay the ram,
and take his blood, and
pour about upon the

thou shalt cut the ram in
wash the inwards of
his legs, and put them
pieces, and ⁴unto his

thou shalt burn the whole
on the altar: it is a burnt
offering to the LORD: it is a
ram, an offering made by
the LORD.

thou shalt take them
and Aaron and his sons
shall lay their hands upon the
ram.

thou shalt kill the ram,
and take his blood, and put it
upon the tip of the ear
of the right ear of the
his sons, and upon the
ear right hand, and upon
the toe of their right foot,
and the blood upon the
about.

thou shalt take of the
fat upon the altar, and
tinge with oil, and sprinkle
on, and upon his gar-
ment upon his sons, and upon
the fat of his sons with him:
it shall be hallowed, and his
sons and his sons, and his
sons with him.

thou shalt take of the
fat and the rump, and the
creeth the inwards, and
one the liver, and the
spleen, and the fat that is
on the right shoulder:
it is a ram of consecra-

one loaf of bread, and one
loaf of bread, and one wafer
basket of the unleavened
bread that is before the

thou shalt put all in the
fire, and in the hands
of Aaron and his sons
thou shalt wave them
as an offering before the

thou shalt receive them
and burn them upon
the altar as a burnt offering,
for an offering before the LORD:
the offering made by fire unto

thou shalt take of the breast
of Aaron's consecration,
for a wave offering be-
fore the LORD: and it shall be thy

B. C. 1491.

1 ver. 10.

⁴ or, upon.

m Ge. 8. 21.

Ep. 5. 2.

Phi. 4. 18.

n ver. 3.

a Lev. 5. 24.

Heb. 9. 22.

p ch. 30. 25.

&c.

⁴ shake to

and fro.

q Lev. 7. 30.

r ver. 18.

s Lev. 8. 29.

t Nu. 18. 11.

18.

Deut. 18. 3.

u Nu. 18. 5.

v Lev. 8. 35.

9. 1.

w ver. 2, 3, 23.

x Lev. 10. 13.

18.

Jno. 6. 53, 56.

y Lev. 22. 10.

z Lev. 7. 18.

8. 32.

a Eze. 43. 27.

Heb. 10. 11.

b ch. 30. 26.

29.

40. 10.

c ch. 30. 29.

Mat. 23. 19.

d Nu. 28. 3, 4.

1 Ch. 16. 40.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

31. 3.

Ezra 3. 3.

Da. 9. 21, 27.

12. 11.

Jno. 1. 29.

Re. 5. 9-12.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the
breast of the wave offering, and
the shoulder of the heave offering,
which is waved, and which is
heaved up, of the ram of the con-
secration, even of that which is for
Aaron, and of that which is for his
sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his
sons' by a statute for ever from
the children of Israel: for it is an
heave offering: and it shall be an
heave offering from the children
of Israel of the sacrifice of their
peace offerings, even their heave
offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of
Aaron shall be his sons' after him,
to be anointed therein, and to be
consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in
his stead shall put them on seven
days, when he cometh into the ta-
bernacle of the congregation, to
minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram
of the consecration, and seethe his
flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall
eat the flesh of the ram, and the
bread that is in the basket, by the
door of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation.

33 And they shall eat those
things wherewith the atonement
was made, to consecrate and to
sanctify them: but a stranger shall
not eat thereof, because they are
holy.

34 And if aught of the flesh of the
consecrations, or of the bread, re-
main unto the morning, then thou
shalt burn the remainder with
fire: it shall not be eaten, because
it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto
Aaron, and to his sons, according to
all things which I have commanded
thee: seven days shalt thou conse-
crate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every
day a bullock for a sin offering for
atonement: and thou shalt cleanse
the altar, when thou hast made an
atonement for it, and thou shalt
anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an
atonement for the altar, and sanc-
tify it; and it shall be an altar most
holy: whatsoever toucheth the
altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou
shalt offer upon the altar; two
lambs of the first year, day by day
continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer
in the morning, and the other lamb
thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth

deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *the tabernacle shall be sanctified* by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 31 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make a an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the door, that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon, sweet incense every morning;

B. C. 1491.

e ch. 25. 22.

30. 6. 26.

Nu. 17. 4.

7 or, Israel.

f ch. 40. 34.

2 Chr. 5. 14.

7. 1. 3.

Eze. 43. 5.

Hier. 2. 7. 9.

Mal. 3. 1.

g ch. 25. 8.

Le. 26. 12.

Ps. 68. 18.

Zec. 2. 10.

Juo. 14. 17.

20.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

Rev. 21. 3.

h ch. 20. 2.

(CHAP. 30.)

a ch. 37. 25.

b ch. 25. 11.

i roof.

2 walls.

3 ribs.

c ch. 25. 13.

d ch. 25. 31.

40. 3.

Mat. 27. 51.

Heb. 9. 3.

e ch. 25. 21.

f incense of

spices.

g ver. 31.

18 am. 2. 28.

1 Ch. 23. 13.

Luke 1. 9.

~~~~~

5 causeth to

ascend, or,

setteth up.

6 between

the two

coens.

g Lev. 10. 1.

h Lev. 16. 18.

23. 27.

He. 9. 7. 25.

i Num. 1. 2.

26. 2.

7 them that

are to be

numbered.

h Nu. 31. 50.

i 2 Sam. 21. 2.

15.

8 multiply.

9 diminish.

m ch. 38. 8.

1 Ki. 7. 38.

n Ps. 26. 6.

~~~~~

when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifices, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that is numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet

thereat. 20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands

at they die not :
statute for ever to
and to his seed
generations.

the LORD spake
g,
o unto thee pri-
ure o myrrh five
nd of sweet cin-
ch, *even* two hun-
dred, and of sweet
indred and fifty

five hundred she-
del of the sanc-
tive an lin :

it make it an oil
an ointment com-
t of the ¹⁰ apothec-
an p holy anoint-

it q anoint the ta-
necration there-
of the testimony,
and all his ves-
deebeck and his
lar of incense,
of burnt offering
is, and the laver

it sanctify them,
se most holy : r
eth them shall

alt anoint Aaron
consecrate them,
ister unto me in

It speak unto the
el, saying, 'This
nothing oil unto
ur generations.
sh shall it not be
hall ye make any
the composition
and it shall be

ompoundeth any
ver putteth any
ger, shall even be
sople.

RD said unto Mo-
se sweet t spices,
i, and galbanum ;
with pure frank-
shall there be a

It make it a per-
i after the art of
tempered toge-
y :

it beat some of it
it of it before the
abernacle of the
ro u I will meet
all be unto you

perfume which
shall not make

B. C. 1491

o Ps. 45. 9.

¹⁰ perfumer.

p Ps. 89. 20.

q ch. 40. 9.
Lev. 8. 10.

r ch. 29. 37.

s ver. 28.

t ver. 23.
1 Chr. 9. 29,
30.

¹¹ salted.
Lev. 2. 13.

u ch. 29. 42.
Lev. 16. 2.

v ver. 33.

(CHAP. 31.)

a Is. 45. 1, 4.

b 1 Ch. 2. 20.

c ch. 35. 31.
1 Ki. 3. 9.
7. 14.

d ch. 35. 34.

e Pr. 2. 6, 7.

f ch. xxxvii.
xxxviii.
Nu. iv.
1 Ki. vi. vii.
viii.
2 Ch. iii. iv.
Eze. xliii.

g incense.

h Le. 19. 3, 30.
26. 2.

i Ne. 9. 14.
Eze. 20. 12,
20.

j ch. 20. 8.
Deut. 5. 12.
Is. 58. 13.
Eze. 44. 24.

k ch. 35. 2.

to yourselves according to the com-
position thereof : it shall be unto
thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto
this, to smell thereto, v shall even
be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER XXXI

2 Bezziel and Aholub are called for
the work of the tabernacle. 12 Of
the sabbath. 18 Moses receiveth the
two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

2 See, I have called by a name
Bezziel b the son of Uri, the son of
Hur, of the tribe of Judah :

3 And I have c filled him with the
spirit of God, in wisdom, and in
understanding, and in knowledge,
and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to
work in gold, and in silver, and in
brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set
them, and in carving of timber, to
work in all manner of workman-
ship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with
him d Aholub the son of Ahis-
mach, of the tribe of Dan : and in
the hearts of all that are wise-
hearted e I have put wisdom, that
they may make f all that I have
commanded thee :

7 The tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and the ark of the testimony,
and the mercy-seat that is there-
upon, and all the i furniture of the
tabernacle.

8 And the table and his furniture,
and the pure candlestick with all his
furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt offering
with all his furniture, and the laver
and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service, and
the holy garments for Aaron the
priest, and the garments of his sons,
to minister in the priest's office.

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet
incense for the holy place : accord-
ing to all that I have commanded
thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, Verily my g
sabbaths ye shall keep : for it is a h
sign between me and you through-
out your generations ; that ye may
know that I am the LORD that doth
sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep i the sabbath
therefore, for it is holy unto you :
every one that defileth it shall sure-
ly be put to death : for whosoever k
doeth any work therein, that soul
shall be cut off from among his
people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, ² holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he *l* shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It is *m* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for *in* *s* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was *o* refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, *p* two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 *The people cause Aaron to make a calf.* 19 *Moses breaketh the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 31 *Moses prayeth.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed *a* to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, *b* which shall go before us; for *as* *for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, *c* we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the *d* golden ear-rings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a *e* molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made *f* proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people *g* sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have *h* corrupted themselves.

8 *They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it,*

B. C. 1491.

holiness.

Ex. 15. 35.

ver. 13.

Ge. 1. 31.

2. 2.

Heb. 4. 3, 4.

10.

Job 38. 7.

Ps. 104. 31.

p ch. 24. 12.

32. 15. 16.

34. 23. 29.

Deut. 4. 13.

5. 22.

9. 9-11.

2 Cor. 3. 3.

(CHAP. 32.)

a ch. 24. 18.

Deut. 9. 9.

b Acts 7. 40.

c Mat. 24. 48.

2 Pet. 3. 4.

d Ge. 24. 22.

Ju. 8. 24-27.

Ez. 16. 12, 17.

Hos. 2. 8.

e ch. 20. 23.

Deut. 9. 16.

Ju. 17. 3, 4.

[Ki. 12. 28.

Ne. 9. 18.

Is. 40. 18, 19.

46. 6.

Rom. 1. 23.

f 2 Ki. 10. 20.

g 1 Cor. 10. 7.

h Ge. 6. 11, 12.

Deut. 4. 16.

Ju. 2. 19.

Hos. 9. 9.

~~~~~

*i 2 Ch. 30. 8.*

*Is. 48. 1.*

*k ch. 22. 24.*

*l Nu. 14. 2.*

*Ps. 106. 23.*

*m Deut. 9. 18-29.*

*n Ps. 74. 1, 2.*

*Deut. 32. 26, 27.*

*o Deut. 13. 17.*

*Jos. 7. 26.*

*Exra 10. 14.*

*Ps. 78. 38.*

*p Ps. 90. 13.*

*q Ge. 22. 16.*

*Heb. 6. 13.*

*r 2 Sa. 21. 16.*

*1 Ch. 21. 15.*

*Ps. 106. 45.*

*Jer. 14. 8.*

*Joel 2. 13.*

*s ch. 31. 18.*

*Deut. 9. 10.*

*Heb. 8. 10.*

*t weakness.*

*u Deut. 9. 21.*

and have sacrificed thereto; These *be* thy gods, *c* which have brought thee *u* the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto I have seen this people, *s* hold, *i* it is a stiff-necked pe

10 Now therefore let me that my wrath may *k* *u* against them, and that I *n* sume them; and I will *s* thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought LORD his God, and said, LORD doth thy wrath wax hot thy people which thou hast forth out of the land of Egypt great power, and with a hand?

12 Wherefore should the: tians speak and say, For *n* did he bring them out, to al in the mountains, and to c them from the face of the Turn from *o* thy fierce wro repent *p* of this evil agai people.

13 Remember Abraham, and Israel, thy servants, *t* thou *q* swearst by thine *o* and saidst unto them, I will ply your seed as the stars ven; and all this land *th* spoken of will I give un seed, and they shall inher ever.

14 And the LORD *r* repents evil which he thought to: his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, *s* down from the mount, and tables of the testimony *u* hand: the tables *were* wri both their sides: on the *c* and on the other *were* they

16 And the tables *were* *t* of God, and the writing *s* writing of God, graven *u* tables.

17 And when Joshua he noise of the people *s* as they: he said unto Moses, *There* *s* of war in the camp.

18 And he said *It* is not *t* of them that shout for maste ther is *i* the voice of them for *2* being overcome; *but* *t* of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as he came nigh unto the that he saw the calf, and *th* ing: and Moses' anger was and he cast the tables on hands, and brake them bene mount.

20 And he took the calf they had made, and *t* bar the fire, and ground *it* to and strewed it upon th

children of Israel

B. C. 1491.

said unto Aaron  
people unto thee,  
brought so great a

u Ge. 30. 9.

v De. 31. 27.

w ver. 1.

x ver. 4.

said, Let not the  
and war hot: thou  
sople, that they are

y ch. 33. 4, 5.

2 Ch. 28. 10.

Is. 47. 3.

Mic. 1. 11.

Rev. 3. 19.

id unto me, w Make  
shall go before us:  
loses, the man that  
out of the land of  
not what is become

z those that  
rose up  
against  
them.

z Nu. 25. 5.

unto them, Who-  
ny gold, let them  
o they gave it me:  
into the fire, x and  
this calf.

a Deut. 33. 9.

Mal. 2. 4-6.

en Moses saw that  
naked; (for Aaron  
s naked; unto their  
enemies,)  
s stood in the gate  
ad said, Who is on  
I let him come unto  
e sons of Levi gave  
together unto

4 or, And

Moses said,

Consecrate

yourself

to day to

the LORD,

because

every man

hath been

against his

son, and

against his

brother, &c.

d unto them, Thus  
God of Israel, Put  
sword by his side,  
at from gate to gate  
camp, and x slay  
brother, and every  
man, and every man

b Fill your  
hands.

b Joel 2. 12-14.

ldren of Levi a did  
e word of Moses:  
of the people that  
thousand men.

c 1 Sam. 12. 20, 23.

d Nu. 25. 13.

Job 42. 7, 8.

Am. 5. 15.

Ja. 5. 16.

had said, c Conse-  
e to day to the  
ery man upon his  
s brother; that he  
on you d a blessing

e ch. 20. 23.

f Rom. 9. 3.

g Ps. 56. 8.

Dan. 12. 1.

Phi. 4. 3.

Rev. 9. 5.

me to pass on the  
oses said unto the  
ve sinned a great  
will go up unto the  
sture I shall d make  
r your sin.

h Ps. 69. 28.

~~~~~

i ch. 23. 20.

Nu. 20. 16.

Is. 63. 9.

returned unto the
l, Oh, this people
reat sin, and have
ls of gold:

k De. 32. 35.

Am. 3. 14.

(CHAP. 33.)

thou wilt forgive
f not, f blot me, I
f g thy book which
m.

a Job 1. 20.

Is. 32. 11.

Eze. 26. 16.

sd said unto Moses,
th sinned against
I blot out of my

b ch. 29. 42, 43.

c Ps. 89. 7.

ow go, lead the
place of which I

have spoken unto thee: behold,
mine Angel i shall go before thee:
nevertheless in the day when i vi-
sit k I will visit their sin upon thee.

35 And the LORD plained the peo-
ple, because they made the calf,
which Aaron made.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go with the
people. 9 The Lord talketh with
Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see
the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses,
Depart, and go up hence, thou
and the people which thou hast
brought up out of the land of Egypt,
unto the land which I swore unto
Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,
saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:
2 And I will send an angel before
thee; and I will drive out the Can-
aanite, the Amorite, and the Hit-
tite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite,
and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk
and honey; for I will not go up
into the midst of thee; for thou art a
stiff-necked people; lest I consume
thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard
these evil tidings, they mourned;
and no man did put on him his or-
naments.

5 For the Lord had said unto Mo-
ses, Say unto the children of Israel,
Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will
come up into the midst of thee in
a moment, and consume thee:
therefore now put off a thy orna-
ments from thee, that I may know
what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel strip-
ped themselves of their ornaments
by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the b taber-
nacle, and pitched it without the
camp, afar off from the camp, and
called it the Tabernacle of the con-
gregation. And it came to pass,
that every one which sought the
LORD went out unto the tabernacle
of the congregation, which was
without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mo-
ses went out unto the tabernacle,
that all the people rose up, and
stood every man at his tent door,
and looked after Moses, until he
was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses
entered into the tabernacle, the
cloudy pillar descended, and stood
at the door of the tabernacle, and
the LORDc talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the
cloudy pillar stand at the taberna-
cle door: and all the people rose
up and worshipped, every man in
his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee *f* by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, *g* show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider *h* that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence *i* shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *l* with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? *so* *m* shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness *n* pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious *o* to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see *p* my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there* is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 10 God maketh a covenant with them.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone

B. C. 1491.

d Deut. 34. 10.

e ch. 32. 34.

f Is. 43. 1.

Jer. 1. 5.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

g Ps. 86. 11.

119. 33.

Jno. 14. 21.

23.

h De. 9. 26. 29.

Joel 2. 17.

i ch. 40. 34.

38.

Is. 63. 9.

k Jos. 23. 1.

Jer. 6. 16.

Ps. 4. 6.

m Nu. 14. 14.

De. 4. 7. 34.

2 Sam. 7. 23.

1 Ki. 8. 53.

Ps. 147. 20.

2 Cor. 6. 17.

n ch. 34. 5-7.

o Rev. 9. 15, 18.

p Jno. 1. 18.

1 Tim. 6. 16.

He. 1. 1-3.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 34.)

a De. 10. 1-4.

b ch. 19. 12, 13.

c Pr. 19. 10.

d Nu. 14. 18.

2 Chr. 30. 9.

Ne. 9. 17.

Ps. 86. 15.

103. 8.

116. 5.

145. 8.

Joel 2. 13.

Jon. 4. 2.

Rom. 2. 4.

e Ps. 57. 10.

f Mic. 7. 18.

g ch. 20. 5, 6.

h ch. 33. 15, 16.

i ch. 33. 3.

k Deut. 32. 9.

Ps. 33. 12.

94. 14.

135. 4.

Jer. 10. 16.

Zec. 2. 12.

l Deut. 5. 2, 3.

29. 12, 11.

m De. 4. 32.

37.

n Ps. 78. 12.

o Ps. 65. 5.

p De. 7. 1, 19.

9. 1, 5.

q Ps. 23. 12.

13.

r statues.

like unto the first; as write *o* upon these tables that were in the first tab thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the mor and come up in the mount Sinai, and presee there to me in the the mount.

3 And no man shall *b* with thee, neither let as seen throughout all the neither let the flocks *r* feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two stone like unto the first: ses rose up early in the and went up unto moun the LORD had comman and took in his hand the t of stone.

5 And the LORD descen cloud, and stood with *b* and proclaimed the nam LORD.

6 And the LORD passed him, and proclaimed, T The LORD God, *d* mercifu cious, long suffering, and in goodness *e* and truth.

7 Keeping mercy for the forgiving iniquity and tra and sin, and that will by clear the *guilty*; visitin t ty *g* of the fathers upon ren, and upon the childr ren, unto the third and to generation.

8 And Moses made *h* bowed his head toward and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I *b* grace in thy sight, O Lo Lord, I pray thee, *h* go i (for it is a *i* stiff-necked pe pardon our iniquity an and take us for *k* thine in

10 ¶ And he said, Behol a covenant: before all t will *m* do marvels, such a been done in all the on any nation: and all the moun which thou *art* shi work of the LORD; for it rible thing that I will do

11 Observe thou this day I drive *o* out before thee rite, and the Canaanite Hittite, and the Perizzite Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself make a covenant with th ants of the land whither lest it be for *p* a snare in of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy tars, break their *image* down their groves:

alt. worshipg no  
the LORD, whose  
is a jealous God :  
make a covenant  
ants of the land,  
horing after their  
crifice unto their  
ll thee, and thou  
e :

ce of r their daugh-  
s, and their daugh-  
g after their gods,  
ous go a whoring

make thee no molt-

st of unleavened  
keep. Seven days  
cleavened bread,  
thine, in the time of  
: for in the month  
it out from Egypt.  
peneth the matrix  
ery firstling among  
er ox or sheep, thui

ling of an ass thou  
h a 7 lamb; and if  
w not, then shalt  
eck. All the first-  
hou shalt redeem.  
appear before me

thou shalt work,  
h day thou shalt  
me and in harvest

shalt observe the  
the firstfruits of  
id the feast of in-  
year's end.

the year shall all  
i appear before  
e God of Israel.

out the nations *is*  
enlarge thy bor-  
ll any man x de-  
n thou shalt go  
re the LORD thy  
year.

t offer the blood  
th leaven; no-  
ifice of the feast  
e left unto the

e y firstfruits of  
i bring unto the  
thy God. Thou  
a kid in his mo-

said unto Mo-  
ese words : for  
these words I  
nsuit with thee

here with the  
d forty nights :  
eud, nor drink  
ote upon the

B. C. 1491.

g Mat. 4. 10.

r No. 25. 1, 2.  
Ezra 9. 2.  
2Cor. 6. 14.

i ch. 12. 15.  
25. 15.

t ch. 13. 2.

2 or, *aid*.

u ch. 35. 2.

3 *revelation*  
*of the year.*

e ch. 23. 14, 17.

to ver. 11.

x 2Ch. 17. 10.  
Job 1. 10.

y De. 25. 2, 10.

z Deut. 14. 21.

a Deut. 31. 9.

b De. 9. 9, 18.

c ver. 1.  
Deut. 4. 43.  
10. 3, 4.  
2Cor. 3. 7.

4 *words.*

d Mat. 17. 2.  
Lu. 9. 29.  
Acts 6. 15.  
2Co. 3. 7, 13.  
Rev. 1. 16.

e ch. 21. 1.  
Nu. 15. 40.

f 2Co. 3. 13-  
16.

(CHAP. 35.)

a ch. 34. 32.

b Lev. 23. 3.

i *holiness.*

c De. 5. 12-14.  
Lu. 13. 14,  
15.

d Nu. 15. 32,  
&c.

e ch. 25. 2.  
Mark 12. 41-  
44.

2Cor. 8. 11,  
12.  
9. 7.

tables the words of the covenant,  
the ten 3 commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
Moses came down from mount Sinai  
(with the two tables of testimony in  
Moses' hand, when he came down  
from the mount) that Moses wist  
not that the skin of his face shone d  
while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the  
children of Israel saw Moses, be-  
hold, the skin of his face shone : and  
they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them ;  
and Aaron and all the rulers of the  
congregation returned unto him :  
and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children  
of Israel came nigh : and he gave  
them in commandment e all that  
the LORD had spoken with him in  
mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speak-  
ing with them, he put a vail f on  
his face.

34 But when Moses went in before  
the LORD, to speak with him, he  
took the vail off, until he came out.  
And he came out, and spake unto  
the children of Israel that which  
he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw  
the face of Moses, that the skin of  
Moses' face shone : and Moses put  
the vail upon his face again, until  
he went in to speak with him.

# CHAPTER XXXV.

2 The *unbath*. 4 The *free gifts* for  
the tabernacle. 20 The *readiness* of  
the people to offer.

AND Moses gathered all the  
congregation of the children  
of Israel together, and said unto  
them, a These are the words which  
the LORD hath comanded, that  
ye should do them.

2 Six days b shall work be done,  
but on the seventh day there shall  
be to you 1 an holy day, a sabbath  
of rest to the LORD : whosoever  
doeth work therein c shall be put  
to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no d fire through-  
out your habitations upon the sab-  
bath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the  
congregation of the children of Is-  
rael, saying, This is the thing which  
the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an of-  
fering unto the LORD : whosoever  
is of a e willing heart, let him bring  
it, an offering of the LORD : gold,  
and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scar-  
let, and fine linen, and goats' hair.

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and  
badgers' skins, and shittim-wood.

8 And oil for the light, and spices

*Gifts for the tabernacle.*

EXODUS, XXXVI.

*Bezaleel and.*

for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And every wisehearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the veil of the covering,

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shewbread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light;

15 And the incense altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle.

16 The altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one of whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORD's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

B. C. 1491.

f ch. 31. 6.

g ch. 25. 10, &c.

h Lev. 24. 5, 6.

i ch. 30. 1, &c.

k ch. 27. 9. 2 Sam. 7. 2.

l ch. 31. 10. 39 1, 41. Nu. 4. 5, 7, &c.

m ver. 5. 22, &c.

ch. 25. 2. 36. 2.

1 Ch. 28. 2, 9. 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27.

n ch. 28. 3. 2 Ki. 23. 7. Pr. 31. 19.

o 1 Ch. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 64.

p ch. 30. 23.

q ver. 21. 1 Ch. 29. 9.

r ch. 31. 2, &c.

s Ne. 2. 12.

t ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. 1 Ki. 3. 12. 7. 14.

2 Ch. 2. 14. Is. 28. 26. 54. 16.

(CHAP. 36.)

a ch. 28. 3. 31. 6. 35. 10, 35.

b ch. 25. 8. Num. 7. 9. Heb. 8. 2.

c ch. 35. 25, 26. 1 Ch. 29. 5.

25 And all the wise-hearted did hands, and brought had spun, both of blue, and of scarlet, and of fine linen, and of goats' hair.

27 And of the rule stones, and stones of ephod, and for the

28 And of spice, light, and for the altar for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel, offering every man and woman made them willing manner of work, which had commanded to hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses called the children of Israel, called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Heli, of the tribe of Judah:

31 And he hath the spirit of God, understanding, and in all manner of work.

32 And to devise work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of them, and in making any manner of work.

34 And he hath skill that he may teach Aholiab the son of Ahinai, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he chosen of heart, to work of work, of the cunning work, of the embroiderer, in blue, in scarlet, and of the weaver, even any work, and of the cunning work.

CHAPTER

*The offerings are*

THEN wrought Aholiab, and hearted man, in which put wisdom, and know how to work

work for the service, according to the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Aholiab, and every man, in whose heart was wisdom, even the heart of Bezaleel stirred him

the work to do it: 3 And they received the offering which Israel had brought

tary, to  
 ey brought  
 ings every  
 men, that  
 of the sanc-  
 a from his  
 ate Moses,  
 ar much f  
 the service  
 LORD com-  
 mandment,  
 proclaimed  
 saying, Let  
 i make any  
 ring of the  
 le were re-  
 l was suffi-  
 o make it, g  
 arted man  
 at the work  
 ten & cur-  
 i, and blue,  
 with cheru-  
 made. he  
 certain seas  
 s, and the  
 our cubits:  
 one size.  
 e five cur-  
 r; and the  
 coupled one  
 of blue on  
 n from the  
 r; likewise  
 east side of  
 coupling of  
 he in one  
 made he in  
 which was  
 cond. The  
 o another.  
 r taches of  
 curtains one  
 taches; so  
 acle.  
 curtains of l  
 it over the  
 curtains he  
 curtain was  
 cubits was  
 curtain: the  
 one size.  
 ve curtains  
 curtains by  
 loops upon  
 the curtain  
 loops made  
 the curtain  
 ad.

B. C. 1401.  
 d 1Cor.3.10.  
 e 2Ch.24.13.  
 f 2Co.8.2,3.  
 Phil.4.17,  
 18.  
 g 2Ch.31.10.  
 A ch.26.1,&c.  
 i ch.26.5.  
 A 1Co.12.20.  
 Ec.2.20-22  
 1 Pet.2.4,5.  
 i ch.26.7.  
 ~~~~~  
 m ch.26.14.
 n ch.26.15.
 o ch.25.5,10.
 No.25.1,
 Deut.10.3.
 i twinned.
 2 two sockets,
 two sockets
 under one
 board.
 p ch.26.26.
 q ch.26.31.
 30.6.
 Mat.27.31.
 Heb.10.20.

18 And he made fifty taches of
 brass to couple the tent together,
 that it might be one.
 19 And he made a covering *m* for
 the tent of rams' skins dyed red,
 and a covering of badgers' skins
 above that.
 20 ¶ And he made *n* boards for
 the tabernacle of shittim-wood, *o*
 standing up.
 21 The length of a board was ten
 cubits, and the breadth of a board
 one cubit and a half.
 22 One board had two tenons,
 equally distant one from another:
 thus did he make for all the boards
 of the tabernacle.
 23 And he made boards for the
 tabernacle; twenty boards for the
 south side southward.
 24 And forty sockets of silver he
 made under the twenty boards: two
 sockets under one board for his two
 tenons, and two sockets under an-
 other board for his two tenons.
 25 And for the other side of the ta-
 bernacle, which is toward the north
 corner, he made twenty boards.
 26 And their forty sockets of sil-
 ver: two sockets under one board,
 and two sockets under another
 board.
 27 And for the sides of the taber-
 nacle westward he made six boards.
 28 And two boards made he for
 the corners of the tabernacle in the
 two sides.
 29 And they were ¹coupled be-
 neath, and coupled together at the
 head thereof, to one ring: thus he
 did to both of them in both the
 corners.
 30 And there were eight boards;
 and their sockets were sixteen sock-
 ets of silver, ²under every board
 two sockets.
 31 ¶ And he made *p* bars of shittim-
 wood: five for the boards of
 the one side of the tabernacle,
 32 And five bars for the boards of
 the other side of the tabernacle,
 and five bars for the boards of the
 tabernacle for the sides westward.
 33 And he made the middle bar to
 shoot through the boards from the
 one end to the other.
 34 And he overlaid the boards with
 gold, and made their rings of gold
 to be places for the bars, and over-
 laid the bars with gold.
 35 ¶ And he made a *q* veil of blue,
 and purple, and scarlet, and fine
 twined linen: with cherubims made
 he it of cunning work.
 36 And he made thereunto four
 pillars of shittim-wood, and over-
 laid them with gold: their hooks
 were of gold; and he cast for them
 four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an *r* hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, ³ of *s* needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with its vessels.

AND Bezaleel made the *a* ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat *b* of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two *c* cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub ¹ on the end on this side; and another cherub ² on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims *d* spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: even to the *e* mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the *f* table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof, round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof:

B. C. 1491.

r ch.26.36.

a the work of a needle-worker, or, embroidery.

s Ps.45.14.

(CHAP. 37.)

a ch.25.10.

40.3.21.

Nu.10.33.

35.

b ch.25.17.

c 1Ki.6.23.

Ps.80.1.

1 or, out of.

2 or, out of.

d Ge.3.21.

Is.6.2.

Eze.X.

e ch.25.20.

f ch.25.23.

35.13.

40.4.22.

Eze.40.39.

Mal.1.12.

~~~~~

g ch.25.29.

2Tim.2.20.

3 or, to pour

out withal.

h ch.25.31.

40.21.25.

1Ch.28.15.

2Ch.13.11.

Zec.4.2.11.

Heb.9.2.

Rev.1.12-

20.

2.1-5.

i ch.30.1.

40.27.

Lu.1.9.10.

Rev.8.3.4.

k ch.30.23.

Ps.23.5.

92.10.

Is.61.1.3.

l ch.30.34.

~~~~~

14 Over against

the rings, and

staves to bear it

15 And he made

tim-wood, and

gold, to bear the

16 And he made

were upon the

and his spoons,

his covers ³ to

pure gold.

17 ¶ And he

destick of pur

work made he t

shaft, and his br

knops, and his fl

same:

18 And six bra

the sides therof

of the candlest

side thereof, and

the candlestick

side thereof:

19 Three bowl

fashion of almo

a knop and a

bowls made li

other branch, a

so throughout t

ing out of the c

20 And in the

four bowls made

knops, and his fl

21 And a knop

of the same, and

branches of the

under two bra

according to the

ing out of it.

22 Their knops

were of the sam

beaten work of

23 And he mad

and his snufe

dishes, of pure

24 Of a talent

he it, and all th

25 ¶ And he

altar of shittim

of it was a cubi

of it a cubit; it

two cubits was

the horns ther

same.

26 And he ovc

gold, both the

sides thereof ro

horns of it: als

crown of gold

27 And he mad

for it under the

the two corners

sides thereof, t

staves to bear it

28 And he m

shittim-wood, ¹

with gold.

29 ¶ And h

anointing oil,

as, according to the
 pchecary.
 ER XXXVIII.
horn offering. 8 The
of brass.
 made the *a* altar of
 ring of shittim-wood;
 of the length thereof,
 the breadth thereof;
 are; and three cubits
 stood.
 side the horns thereof
 corners of it; the horns
 of the same: and he
 with brass.
 made all the vessels of
 pots, and the shovels,
 and the flesh-hooks,
 pans: all the vessels
 of brass.
 made for the altar a
 of net-work under
 thereof beneath unto
 it.
 cast four rings for the
 of the grate of brass, to
 the staves.
 made the staves of
 of silver, and overlaid them
 with silver.
 put the staves into the
 sides of the altar, to
 bear it: he made the altar
 boards.
 he made the *b* laver of
 the foot of it of brass,
 looking glasses of the wo-
 ming, which assembled
 of the tabernacle of the
 son.
 he made *c* the court: on
 side southward the hang-
 ings were of fine twined
 hundred cubits:
 pillars were twenty, and
 ten sockets twenty; the
 pillars and their fil-
 let of silver.
 for the north side the hang-
 ings were of fine twined
 hundred cubits, their
 twenty, and their sock-
 ets twenty: the hooks of
 silver, their fillets of silver.
 for the west side were
 of fifty cubits, their pillars
 their sockets ten; the
 pillars and their fil-
 let of silver.
 for the east side eastward
 the hangings of the one side
 were fifteen cubits; their
 three, and their sockets
 three.
 for the other side of the
 court, on this hand and that
 hangings of fifteen cu-
 bits three, and their
 sockets three.

B. C. 1491.

(CHAP. 38.)

a ch. 27. 1.

b ch. 30. 18.

c or, brazen
glasses.

d assembling
by troops.

e ch. 27. 9.

f 40. 8, 33.

g 1K. 6. 36.

h Ps. 84. 2. 10.

i d 2Chr. 5. 14.

j e ch. 27. 19.

k 2Chr. 3. 9.

l Ezra 9. 8.

m 1a. 23. 23.

n f Nu. 1. 50. 53.

o 9. 15.

p 10. 11.

q 17. 7. 8.

r 18. 2.

s 2Chr. 34. 6.

t Acts 7. 44.

u Rev. 11. 19.

v g Nu. 4. 28, 33.

w h ch. 31. 1, 6.

x 35. 30.

y i ch. 35. 34.

z k 1Ch. 22. 14.

aa 29. 2. 7.

ab Hag. 2. 8.

ac l ch. 30. 13.

ad 21.

ae Lev. 5. 15.

af 27. 3. 25.

ag Nu. 3. 47.

ah 18. 16.

ai a poll.

aj m ch. 30. 13, 15.

ak n Nu. 1. 46.

al 26. 51.

am o ch. 26. 19.

an 32.

16 All the hangings of the court
 round about were of fine twined
 linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars
 were of brass; the hooks of the
 pillars and their fillets of silver;
 and the overlaying of their chap-
 ters of silver: and all the pillars of
 the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate
 of the court was needle-work, of
 blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
 fine twined linen; and twenty cu-
 bits was the length, and the height
 in the breadth was five cubits, an-
 swerable to the hangings of the
 court.

19 And their pillars were four, and
 their sockets of brass four; their
 hooks of silver, and the overlaying
 of their chapters and their fillets
 of silver.

20 And all the pins of the taber-
 nacle, and of the court round about,
 were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the taber-
 nacle, even of the tabernacle of
 testimony, as it was counted, ac-
 cording to the commandment of
 Moses, for the service of the Le-
 vites, by the hand of *g* Ithamar,
 son to Aaron the priest.

22 And *h* Bezaleel the son of Uri,
 the son of Hur, of the tribe of
 Judah, made all that the LORD
 commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aboliab,
 son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of
 Dan, an engraver, and a cunning
 workman, and an embroiderer in
 blue, and in purple, and in scarlet,
 and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occu-
 pied for the work in all the work
 of the holy place, even the gold of
 the offering, was twenty and nine
 talents, and seven hundred and
 thirty shekels, after the shekel of
 the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that
 were numbered of the congrega-
 tion was an hundred talents, and a
 thousand seven hundred and three-
 score and fifteen shekels, after the
 shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A bekah for every man, that
 is, half a shekel, after the shekel
 of the sanctuary, for every one
 that went to be numbered, from
 twenty years old and upward, for
 six hundred thousand and three
 thousand and five hundred and
 fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of
 silver were cast the sockets of
 the sanctuary, and the sockets of
 the vail; an hundred sockets of the
 hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hun-

of the holy crown.

EXODUS, XL.

The tabernacle to be reared.

CHAPTER XL.

*of woven work, for
for his sons.*

B. C. 1491.

*mitre of fine linen, and
nets of fine linen, and
sashes of fine twined*

p ch.28.4,30.

*garment of fine twined
blue, and purple, and
needlework; as the
manded Moses.*

q ch.28.42.

*they made the plate of
crown of pure gold, and
a it a writing, blue to the
of a signet, HOLINESS
LORD.*

r ch.28.39.

*they tied unto it a lace of
silk it on high upon the
the LORD commanded*

s 2ec.14.20.

*was all the work of
sacle of the tent of the
on finished: and the
of Israel it did according to
the LORD commanded
did they.*

t ver.42.43.

*they brought the taber-
Moses, the tent, and all
re, his tables, his boards,
and his pillars, and his*

ch.25.46.

*a covering of rams' skins
and the covering of budg-
and the vail of the cover-*

Deut.12.32.

*ark of the testimony, and
thereof, and the mercy-*

18s.15.22.

*able and all the vessels
of the show-bread,
are candlestick, with the
reof, even with the lamps*

1Chr.28.19.

*in order, and all the ves-
sels, and the oil for light,
the golden altar, and the
oil, and the sweet in-*

Mat.28.20.

*the hanging for the ta-
door,*

Heb.5.5.

*razen altar, and his grate
is staves, and all his ves-
sels, and his foot,*

2 the incense

*hangings of the court, his
d his sockets, and the
or the court-gate, his
his pins, and all the ves-*

of sweet

*service of the tabernacle,
t of the congregation,
others of service to do
the holy place, and the
sents for Aaron the priest,
s' garments, to minister
s' office.*

spices.

*ling to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

u ch.31.10.

*loses did look upon all
and, behold, they had
the LORD had command-
ed they done it: and
sed them.*

v ch.35.10.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

w Ge.14.19.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Le.9.22.23.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

No.6.23-27.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Jo.22.6.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

2 Sam.6.18.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

1Ki.8.14.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

2 Ch.30.27.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

No.11.2.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Luke 2.34.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

~~~~~

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

(CHAP. 40.)

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

a ver.17.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

ch.12.2.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

13.4.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

No.7.1.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

b the order

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

thereof.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

b Lev.24.8.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

c ver.30.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

ch.30.18.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

d ch.30.26.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

e ch.29.36,37.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

f holiness of

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

holinesses.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

f Le.8.1-13.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

g ch.29.41.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Is.61.1.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

1Jno.2.20.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

h Jno.17.19.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

i Nu.25.13.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Ps.110.4.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Heb.7.17.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

24.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

k ver.2.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

Na.7.1.

*ing to all that the LORD
d Moses, so the child-
en made all the work.*

*1 The tabernacle is commanded to
be reared, 9 and anointed. 13
Aaron and his sons to be sanc-
tified.*

*AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,*

*2 On the first day of the first
month shalt thou set up the taber-
nacle of the tent of the congrega-
tion.*

*3 And thou shalt put therein the
ark of the testimony, and cover the
ark with the vail.*

*4 And thou shalt bring in the ta-
ble, and set in order the things
that are to be set in order upon it;
and thou shalt bring in the candle-
stick, and light the lamps thereof.*

*5 And thou shalt set the altar of
gold for the incense before the ark
of the testimony, and put the hang-
ing of the door to the tabernacle.*

*6 And thou shalt set the altar of
the burnt offering before the door
of the tabernacle of the tent of the
congregation.*

*7 And thou shalt set the laver
between the tent of the congrega-
tion and the altar, and shalt put
water therein.*

*8 And thou shalt set up the court
round about, and hang up the hang-
ing at the court-gate.*

*9 And thou shalt take the anoint-
ing oil, and anoint the tabernacle,
and all that is therein, and shalt
hallow it, and all the vessels there-
of: and it shall be holy.*

*10 And thou shalt anoint the altar
of the burnt offering, and all his
vessels, and sanctify the altar:
and it shall be an altar most
holy.*

*11 And thou shalt anoint the laver
and his foot, and sanctify it.*

*12 And thou shalt bring Aaron
and his sons unto the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation, and
wash them with water.*

*13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron
the holy garments, and anoint
him, and sanctify him; that he
may minister unto me in the priest's
office.*

*14 And thou shalt bring his sons,
and clothe them with coats:*

*15 And thou shalt anoint them, as
thou didst anoint their father, that
they may minister unto me in the
priest's office: for their anointing
shall surely be an everlasting
priesthood throughout their gene-
rations.*

*16 Thus did Moses: according to
all that the LORD commanded him,
so did he.*

*17 ¶ And it came to pass in the
first month in the second year, on*

the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt

B. C. 1491.

l ch. 25. 16.

m ch. 37. 6-9.

n ch. 26. 33.

o ver. 4.

p ch. 26. 35.

q ver. 4.

r ch. 25. 37.

s ver. 6.

t ch. 27. 1, 2.

u ch. 30. 19, 20.

v ver. 8.

w ch. 13. 21.

x ch. 27. 9, 16.

y ch. 13. 21.

z ch. 27. 9, 16.

1 ch. 13. 21.

2 ch. 27. 9, 16.

3 ch. 27. 9, 16.

4 ch. 27. 9, 16.

5 ch. 27. 9, 16.

6 ch. 27. 9, 16.

7 ch. 27. 9, 16.

8 ch. 27. 9, 16.

9 ch. 27. 9, 16.

10 ch. 27. 9, 16.

11 ch. 27. 9, 16.

12 ch. 27. 9, 16.

13 ch. 27. 9, 16.

14 ch. 27. 9, 16.

15 ch. 27. 9, 16.

16 ch. 27. 9, 16.

17 ch. 27. 9, 16.

18 ch. 27. 9, 16.

19 ch. 27. 9, 16.

20 ch. 27. 9, 16.

21 ch. 27. 9, 16.

22 ch. 27. 9, 16.

23 ch. 27. 9, 16.

24 ch. 27. 9, 16.

25 ch. 27. 9, 16.

26 ch. 27. 9, 16.

27 ch. 27. 9, 16.

28 ch. 27. 9, 16.

29 ch. 27. 9, 16.

30 ch. 27. 9, 16.

31 ch. 27. 9, 16.

32 ch. 27. 9, 16.

33 ch. 27. 9, 16.

34 ch. 27. 9, 16.

35 ch. 27. 9, 16.

36 ch. 27. 9, 16.

37 ch. 27. 9, 16.

38 ch. 27. 9, 16.

39 ch. 27. 9, 16.

40 ch. 27. 9, 16.

41 ch. 27. 9, 16.

42 ch. 27. 9, 16.

43 ch. 27. 9, 16.

44 ch. 27. 9, 16.

45 ch. 27. 9, 16.

46 ch. 27. 9, 16.

47 ch. 27. 9, 16.

48 ch. 27. 9, 16.

49 ch. 27. 9, 16.

50 ch. 27. 9, 16.

51 ch. 27. 9, 16.

52 ch. 27. 9, 16.

53 ch. 27. 9, 16.

54 ch. 27. 9, 16.

55 ch. 27. 9, 16.

56 ch. 27. 9, 16.

57 ch. 27. 9, 16.

58 ch. 27. 9, 16.

offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation and offered upon it the burnt offering; and the meat offering; and the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the round about the tabernacle the altar, and set up the pillars of the court-gate. So Moses washed the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud thereof, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not up, then they journeyed not the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journey.

The Third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

Creation from Tisri, or September, 2511....Before Christ, 1490....Julian Period

CHAPTER I.

1 The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a

B. C. 1490.

a Ex. 19. 3.

b Nu. 12. 4, 5.

c ch. 22. 18.

d ch. 3. 1.

e ch. 22. 21.

f Ex. 12. 5.

g Deut. 15. 21.

h Mal. 1. 14.

i ch. 3. 2, 4, 13.

j ch. 22. 21, 27.

k ch. 4. 20, 26.

l ch. 3. 4.

m ch. 3. 4.

n ch. 3. 4.

o ch. 3. 4.

p ch. 3. 4.

q ch. 3. 4.

r ch. 3. 4.

s ch. 3. 4.

t ch. 3. 4.

u ch. 3. 4.

v ch. 3. 4.

male without blemish: he offer it of his own volunter at the door of the tabernacle congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the sons of Aaron, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle it about upon the altar that is before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

lay the burnt of-
into his pieces.

Aaron the priest
on the altar, and
ler upon the fire:
ts, Aaron's sons,
s, the head, and
upon the wood
which is upon

ds and his legs
water: and the
oil on the altar,
ifice, an offering
a sweet savour

ffering be of the
the sheep, or of
burnt sacrifice:
n made without

cill it on the side
ward before the
priests, Aaron's
his blood round
ar:

cut it into his
ad and his fat:
all lay them in
d that is on the
the altar.

ash the inwards
water: and the
f all, and burn it
is a burnt sacrifice
by fire, of a
the LORD.

urnt sacrifice for
LORD be of fowls,
his offering of k
young pigeons.

it shall bring it
l wing off his
n the altar; and
shall be wrung
the altar:

pluck away his
thers, and cast it
n the east part,
ashes:

leave it with the
shall not divide
the priest shall
altar, upon the
the fire: it is a
offering made
savour m unto

ER II.

of flour with oil
ense.

r will offer a a
unto the LORD,
be of fine flour:
oil upon it, and
hereon:

ing it to Aaron's
d he shall take
d of the flour

B. C. 1499.

a Ge. 5.21.
Eze. 40. 28,
41.

Ep. 5.2,
Phi. 4.18.

i Ex. 40.22.
Eze. 5.5.

a ch. 5.7.
12.8.
Luke 2.24.

i to, pinch
off the head
with the
nail.

or, the fifth
thereof.

i Ge. 15.10.

m ver. 9.13.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 5.14.
9.17.
Nu. 15.4.

b ver. 9.
ch. 5.12,
24.7.
Act. 10.4.

c Ex. 29.2.

i or, on a
flat plate,
or, slice.

d ch. 6.15.

e ch. 6.17,
Ex. 12.19,
20.
Mat. 16.11.
Mark 8.15.
Luke 12.1.
1Co. 5.6-8.

f ch. 23.10,11.
Ex. 22.29.

2 ascend.

g Nu. 18.19.
Ezra 7.22.
Eze. 43.24.
Mark 9.49.

h 2Ki. 4.42.

thereof, and of the oil thereof, with
all the frankincense thereof; and
the priest shall burn b the memo-
rial of it upon the altar, to be an
offering made by fire, of a sweet
savour unto the LORD:

3 And the remnant of the meat
offering shall be Aaron's and his
sons: it is a thing most holy of the
offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation
of a meat offering taken in the
oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of
fine flour mingled with oil, or unlea-
vened wafers c anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat
offering baken i in a pan, it shall be
of fine flour unleavened, mingled
with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and
pour oil thereon: it is a meat of-
fering.

7 And if thy oblation be a meat
offering baken in the frying-pan, it
shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat
offering that is made of these things
unto the LORD: and when it is
presented unto the priest, he shall
bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the
meat offering a d memorial there-
of, and shall burn d upon the altar:
it is an offering made by fire, of a
sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the
meat offering shall be Aaron's and
his sons: it is a thing most holy
of the offerings of the LORD made
by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye
shall bring unto the LORD, shall be
made with leaven: e for ye shall
burn no leaven, nor any honey, in
any offering of the LORD made by
fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the f
firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto
the LORD: but they shall not 2 be
burnt on the altar for a sweet
savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat
offering shalt thou season with g
salt: neither shalt thou suffer the
salt of the covenant of the God to
be lacking from thy meat offering: a
with all thine offerings thou shalt
offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offer-
ing of thy firstfruits unto the LORD,
thou shalt offer for the meat offer-
ing of thy firstfruits green ears of
corn dried by the fire, when corn
beaten out h of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it,
and lay frankincense thereon: it is
a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the
memorial of it, part of the beaten

The peace offering of the flock. LEVITICUS, III, IV. *The sin offering of the flock.* 13 And he shall lay his the head of it, and kill it
thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd: of the flock.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, *a* if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without *b* blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall *c* lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *d* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the *e* fat that *f* covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the *g* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall *h* burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without *j* blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it *k* before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand *l* upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat *m* thereof, and the whole ramp, (it shall he take off hard by the backbone;) and the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the *n* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then *o* he shall offer it before the LORD

B. C. 1490.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 7. 11, 29. 22. 21.

b Nu. 6. 14.

Mt. 1. 8, 11.

Heb. 10. 22.

c ch. 1. 4, 5.

8. 22.

16. 21.

Ex. 29. 10.

d or, smelt.

e ch. 1. 8, 9.

Ex. 29. 13.

22.

f or, midriff

over the

liver, and

over the

kidneys.

g ch. 6. 12.

2 Ch. 35. 11.

Ez. 41. 15.

h ver. 1.

i 1 Ki. 8. 62.

k ch. 4. 4, 15.

21.

l Ex. 29. 22.

m ver. 4.

n ch. 21. 6, 22.

Nu. 2. 2.

Ex. 44. 7.

o Mt. 1. 7, 12.

10. 5, 6, 21.

p ch. 7. 24, 25.

18. 2, 15.

20. 6, 7, 7.

q ch. 6. 19.

7. 30, 17, 7.

23. 11.

r Ge. 9. 4.

De. 12. 16.

15. 14, 32.

33.

Ex. 44. 7.

15.

s Ac. 15. 20.

29.

t CHAP. 1. 3.

u ch. 5. 15, 17.

Nu. 15. 22.

18, 19, 12.

Heb. 5. 2.

v ch. 16. 6.

w Ex. 29. 14, 11.

x ch. 16. 11.

Nu. 19. 4.

y ch. 11. 16, 27.

z ch. 8. 15.

9. 9.

16. 18.

Ex. 33. 1-10.

18. 18-27.

aa ch. 5. 9.

13 And he shall lay his the head of it, and kill it
tabernacle of the con- and the sons of Aaron shall the blood thereof upon round about.

14 And he shall offer offering, even an offering fire unto the LORD: it covereth the inward, fat that is upon the inward

15 And the two kidneys fat that is upon them, the flanks, and the caul liver, with the kidneys take away.

16 And the priest shall upon the altar: it is the offering made by fire, of savour. All the *m* fat is

17 It shall be a perpetual for your generations, all your dwellings, it neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *The sin offering of the flock for the priest, 27 for people.*

AND the LORD spake saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul through ignorance was the commandments of concerning things which to be done, and shall any of them:

3 If the priest that is sin according to the statute: then let him bring which he hath smitten bullock without blemish LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring it unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation LORD: and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest shall take of the blood, and bring it to the door of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall smite of the blood, and the blood seven times upon the LORD, before the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall smite of the blood upon the altar of sweet incense unto the LORD, which is in the middle of the congregation: pour all the blood of the bottom of the burnt offering, which of the tabernacle of vision.

8 And he shall take

the bullock for the sin
the fat that covereth the
and all the fat that is up-
wards,

the two kidneys, and the
upon them, which is by
and the caul above the
the kidneys, it shall he

was taken off from the
of the sacrifice of peace
and the priest shall burn
on the altar of the burnt

the skin of the bullock,
flesh, with his head, and
legs, and his inwards, and

the whole bullock shall
orth ¹ without the camp
in place, where the ashes
l out, and burn ^h him on
with fire: ² where the
poured out shall be be

l if the ⁱ whole congrega-
el sin through ignorance,
hing be ^k hid from the
assembly, and they have
what ^{against} any of the
ments of the LORD, ^{con-}
sions which should not be
are guilty:

the sin, which they have
ainst it, is known, then
gation shall offer a young
r the sin, and bring him
tabernacle of the con-

he elders of the congrega-
all lay their hands ^m up-
ad of the bullock before
; and the bullock shall
before the LORD.
ae priest ⁿ that is anoint-
ing of the bullock's blood
ernacle of the congrega-

the priest shall dip his
some of the blood, and
seven times before the
n before the veil.

he shall put ^{some} of the
n the ^o horns of the altar
before the LORD, that is in
acle of the congregation,
pour out all the blood at
n of the altar of the burnt
which ^{is} at the door of the
o of the congregation.

he shall take all his fat
, and burn ^{it} upon the

we shall do with the bul-
e did ^p with the bullock
offering, so shall he do
; and the priest shall make
ement for them, and it
given them.

B. C. 1490.

¹ to without.

^h Ex. 29. 14.
Nu. 19. 5.
Heb. 13. 11.

² at the
pouring
out of
the ashes.

ⁱ Nu. 15. 24.
Jos. 7. 11.
1 Th. 1. 13.

^k ch. 5. 2-4, 17.

^l Ezra 10. 19.

^m ch. 1. 4.

ⁿ ver. 5.
He. 9. 12-14.

^o ver. 7.

^p ver. 3.

^q Nu. 15. 25.
Dan. 9. 24.
Ro. 5. 11.
Gal. 3. 15.
Heb. 2. 17.
10, 10, 12.
1 Th. 1. 7.

² 2.
Rev. 1. 5.

^r ver. 11, 12.

^s ver. 2, 13.

^t ver. 14.
ch. 5. 4.

^u ver. 4, &c.
Is. 53. 6.

^v ver. 7, 30.

^w ch. 3. 5.

^x ver. 20.
Nu. 15. 28.

³ any soul.

⁴ people of
the land.

^y Nu. 15. 27.

^z Nu. 5. 6.

^a ver. 23.

^b ver. 4. 21.

^c ch. 3. 3, 14.

^d ch. 1. 9.
Ex. 29. 18.

^e Ezra 6. 10.
Is. 42. 21.

^e ver. 28.

21 And he shall carry forth the
bullock without the camp, and
burn him as he burned the ^r first
bullock: it is a sin offering for the
congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned,
and done ^{some} what through ^a igno-
rance ^{against} any of the command-
ments of the LORD his God, ^{con-}
cerning things which should not be
done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath
sinned, come ^t to his knowledge:
he shall bring his offering, a kid of
the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand ^u upon
the head of the goat, and kill it
in the place where they kill the
burnt offering before the LORD: it
is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the
blood of the sin offering ^v with his
finger, and put ^{it} upon the horns
of the altar of burnt offering, and
shall pour out his blood at the bot-
tom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat
upon the altar, as the fat of the
sacrifice ^{of} of peace offerings: and
the priest shall make an ^z atone-
ment for him as concerning his sin,
and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if ³ any one of the
⁴ common people ^y sin through
ignorance, while he doeth ^{some-}
what ^{against} any of the command-
ments of the LORD ^{concerning} things
which ought not to be done, ^z and
be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath
sinned, ^a come to his knowledge;
then he shall bring his offering, a
kid of the goats, a female without
blemish, for his sin which he hath
sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand ^b
upon the head of the sin offering,
and slay the sin offering in the
place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the
blood thereof with his finger, and
put ^{it} upon the horns of the altar
of burnt offering, and shall pour
out all the blood thereof at the bot-
tom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the
fat thereof, ^c as the fat is taken
away from off the sacrifice of peace
offerings; and the priest shall burn
^{it} upon the altar for a ^d sweet sa-
vour unto the LORD: and the priest
shall make an atonement for him,
and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a
sin offering, he shall bring it a ^e
female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon
the head of the sin offering, and
slay it for a sin offering in the place

wherein they eat, the burnt offering.

31. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horn of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

32. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER V.

11. The trespass offering in sacrifice, and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of a swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it, if he do not utter it, then he shall be guilty of his iniquity.

Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hid from him, he also shall be unclean, and be guilty.

If then he touch of the uncleanness of them, without discover uncleanness, so that he must be defiled with it, and if he be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

If he touch any swearing, or oathment, whether he be sworn, or to do good, or to do evil, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, when he is sworn, or to do evil, or to do good, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

And when he shall touch any of these things, which he shall be defiled with, and he be hid from it, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

B C 149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

149

blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10. And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner; and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11. ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering: he shall put oil upon it, neither shall he put frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13. And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, if in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring, for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, or he shall give silver, after the value of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering.

16. And he shall make amends for his iniquity that he hath done in the sanctuary, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest, and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17. ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden by the commandments of the LORD; though he be not aware, yet is he guilty, and shall be brought in.

18. ¶ And he shall bring a ram without blemish of the flock, with thy estimation, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven, when he is not aware.

19. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

20. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

21. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

22. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

23. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

24. ¶ And if a soul trespass against the LORD, and be deceived, and be

CHAPTER VI.

B. C. 1490.

the offering for sin done

19 *The offering at the*

of a priest. 24 The

sin offering.

LORD spake unto Mo-

ses,

sin, and commit a tres-

pass against the LORD, and a lie

to his neighbour in that which

he has sworn him to keep, or in

that which he has taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

in vain, or in a thing taken

(CHAP. 5.)

a ch. 19. 11.

Acts 5. 4.

Col. 3. 9.

b Ex. 22. 7, 10.

c putting of

the hand,

or, dealing.

d Pr. 24. 28.

26. 19.

Jer. 9. 5.

e De. 22. 1-3.

f ch. 19. 12.

Jer. 5. 2.

7. 9.

Zec. 5. 4.

g ch. 5. 16.

No. 5. 7.

1 Sam. 12. 3.

2 Sam. 12. 6.

Luke 19. 8.

h in the day

of his tres-

pass, or, in

the day of

his being

found

guilty.

i ch. 5. 15, 16.

k 1s. 1. 18.

Mat. 12. 31.

1 Cor. 6. 9.

11.

l or, for the

burning.

m ver. 12, 13.

n ch. 16. 4.

Ex. 28. 39-43

Eze. 41. 17,

18.

o Eze. 44. 19.

p ch. 2. 1.

No. 15. 4.

q Nu. 18. 10.

Eze. 44. 29.

1 Cor. 9. 13,

14.

r ch. 22. 3-7.

Ex. 29. 37.

s Ex. 29. 1, 2.

Heb. 7. 27.

t Ex. 29. 23.

25.

u ch. 4. 33.

v ver. 17.

w ch. 21. 22.

x ch. 10. 17, 18.

No. 18. 10.

Eze. 44. 29.

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

27

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof he shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt:

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the

flesh thereof *a* shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood *v* is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings.

22 The fat, 20 and the blood, are forbidden.

LIKEWISE this is the law of the trespass offering: *a* it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill *b* the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about *c* upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it *d* all the fat thereof: the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul *that* is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Every male among the priests *e* shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the *f* trespass offering: there is one law for them; the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any ~~meat of a burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of~~ the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and *h* in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, *one* as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the ~~meat~~ *of a peace offering, which he shall offer unto the LORD.*

12 *It shall be offered for a thanksgiving: then he shall offer with the sacrifice*

B. C. 1490.

u Ex. 29. 37.

30. 29.

Mat. 9. 21.

14. 35.

v ch. 10. 18.

16. 27.

Heb. 9. 12.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 5. 17. 25.

21. 22.

b Nu. 6. 12.

Est. 40. 39.

c ch. 3. 2.

5. 9.

d ch. 4. 8. 9.

Ex. 29. 13.

e ch. 6. 16. 18.

f ch. 6. 25. 26.

14. 13.

g or, on the

flat plate,

or, *alce*.

h ch. 5. 1.

22. 21.

Est. 45. 15.

A ch. 2. 4.

Nu. 6. 15.

i Am. 4. 5.

A Nu. 18. 5, 11.

19.

j ch. 22. 50.

m ch. 19. 7.

n ch. 11. 30, 4.

19. 7.

o ch. 18. 3.

10. 11. 24.

p ch. 12. 4. 28.

q ch. 5. 11.

32. 21. 27.

r Est. 4. 12.

s ver. 25.

t ver. 25.

u ch. 7. 15.

Heb. 14. 2.

Est. 44. 31.

of thanksgiving unleavened mingled with oil, and *u* wafers *h* anointed with cakes mingled with oil, of fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he *for* his offering leavens with the sacrifice of tin of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall out of the whole oblation heave offering unto the LORD: shall be the priest's that: the blood of the peace of

15 And the flesh of the of his peace offerings for giving shall be eaten *l* day that it is offered: he leave any of it until the

16 But if the sacrifice of ing *be* a vow, or a volunt ing, it shall be eaten the that he offereth his sacr on the morrow also the of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of of the sacrifice on the shall be burnt with fire.

18 And *if* any of the sacrifice of his peace of eaten at all on the thi shall not be accepted, nei it be imputed unto him: eth it: it shall be an *a* abe and the soul that eateth bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that too unclean *thing* shall not: it shall be burnt with fire for the flesh, all that be eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eat flesh of the sacrifice of pe nes, that *per*tain unto hi having his uncleanness even that soul shall be ex his people.

21 Moreover the soul th ~~which~~ any unclean *thing* uncleanness of man, or a breast, or any *r* abominab thing, and out of the sa sacrifice of peace offeri

perkins unto the LORD, soul shall be cut off people.

22 *¶* And the LORD *sp* Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the child ren, saying, Ye shall eat of fat, of ox, or of sheep:

24 And the fat of the *3* death of ox, and the f which is torn will used on any other *3* in no wise *3* eat of

25 The wilderness, of the beast, of *3* an offering, made

of the LORD made by
with the breast, it shall
the breast may be
wave offering before

priest shall burn the
altar; but the breast
n's and his sons'.

right shoulder shall ye
priest *y* for an heave
is sacrifices of your

g the sons of Aaron,
the blood of the peace
the fat, shall have
elder for *his* part.

or have I taken of the
wave-breast and the
srael from off the sa-
ir peace offerings, and
hem unto Aaron the
to his sons, by a sta-
from among the chil-
l.

portion of the anoint-
and of the anointing
ut of the offerings of
de by fire, in the day
ented them to minis-
LORD in the priest's

is LORD commanded
them of the children
the day that he *z*
am, by a statute for
out their generations.

y Nu.6.20.
z ch.8.12.30.
Ex.40.13,
15.

a ch.6.9.14,
25.

b ver.1.

c ch.6.20.
Ex.29.1.
ver.11.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Ex.29.1-3.

b Ex.28.2.4.

c Ex.30.24,
25.

d Ex.29.4.

e Ex.29.15-
30.

39.8-21.
Ezra 2.68.

f Ex.29.6.
Zec.3.5.

g Ex.28.37,
&c.

h Ex.30.26-
29.

ch.4.6.
Is.52.15.

Eze.36.25.
Tit.3.6.

ch.30.10.13

THE LORD COMMANDED TO BE DONE.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and
his sons, *d* and washed them with
water.

7 And he put upon him the coat,
and girded him with the girdle, and
clothed him with the robe, and put
the ephod upon him, and he girded
him with the curious girdle of the
ephod, and bound *it* unto him there-
with.

8 And he put the breastplate upon
him: also he *e* put in the breast-
plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the *f* mitre upon his
head: also upon the mitre, *even*
upon his fore-front, did he put the
golden plate, the holy crown: as
the LORD *g* commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the *h* anoint-
ing oil, and anointed the taberna-
cle, and all that *was* therein, and
sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled *i* thereof
upon the altar seven times, and
anointed the altar and all his ves-
sels, both the laver and his foot, to
sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anoint-
ing oil upon Aaron's head, and *k*
anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's
sons, and put coats *l* upon them,
and girded them with girdles, and
put bonnets upon them; as the
LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock

offerings for the people.

LEVITICUS, X. *Nadab and Abihu burnt by fire.*

do; and the glory of the *g* will appear unto you.

Moses said unto Aaron, Go altar, and offer thy *k* sin, and thy burnt offering, as an atonement for thyself for the people: and do likewise for them; as commanded.

And therefore went unto and slew the calf of the *g*, which was for him-

self. And the sons of Aaron brought unto him; and he dipped in the blood, and put it on the horns of the altar, and on the blood at the bottom of the altar.

And he put fat, *m* and the kidneys, and above the liver of the *g*, he burnt upon the altar. And the LORD commanded

him to take the flesh and the hide he slew without the camp, and slew the burnt offering. And Aaron's sons presented the blood, which he brought round about upon the altar.

And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces of the head: and he burnt it on the altar.

And he did wash the inward organs, and burnt them upon the offering on the altar.

And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was an offering for the people, and offered it *a* for sin,

And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the commandment.

And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, because it was a burnt offering sacrifice of the

peace. And he slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace offering, which was for the people.

And Aaron's sons presented the blood, which he brought round about upon the altar.

And he took the fat of the bullock, the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inward organs, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat thereof, and he put the fat upon the altar.

And he burnt the fat upon the altar. And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, because it was a burnt offering sacrifice of the

peace. And he slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace offering, which was for the people.

B. C. 1400.

Ex. 21.

Ex. 24. 10.

2Ch. 5. 13.

14.

A ver. 2.

1 Sam. 3. 14.

1 Heb. 5. 3.

7. 27.

9. 7.

1 Heb. 5. 1.

1 ch. 4. 7.

He. 9. 22, 23.

m ch. 8. 16.

n ch. 1. 5.

8. 10.

o Is. 53. 10.

Heb. 2. 17.

5. 3.

1 ar. ordi-

nance.

2 a filed his

hand out

of it.

p Ex. 29. 33.

q ch. 3. 1, 3, &c.

r ch. 7. 30-34.

s Na. 6. 23-27.

Deut. 21. 5.

2Ch. 6. 3.

Ps. 72. 17.

Lu. 24. 50.

t ver. 6.

No. 14. 10.

16. 19, 42.

u Ju. 6. 21.

13. 19, 20.

1Ki. 18. 38.

2Ch. 7. 1-3.

v Ezra 3. 11.

(CHAP. 10.)

a ch. 16. 12.

Ex. 30. 9.

No. 16. 6, &c.

b ch. 9. 24.

No. 16. 35.

2Ki. 1. 10.

12.

c No. 3. 3, 4.

25. 61.

d ch. 21. 6, 8.

15.

Ex. 19. 22.

1 Sam. 8. 20.

1Ch. 15. 12.

13.

Ps. 89. 7.

Is. 52. 11.

Heb. 12. 28.

e Is. 49. 3.

Eze. 28. 22.

Jam. 12. 28.

f Ps. 39. 9.

46. 10.

g Ac. 5. 6, 10.

h ch. 21. 10.

Exe. 24. 17.

i No. 16. 46.

k ch. 21. 12.

l Ex. 25. 41.

m Is. 25. 7.

offering *r* before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 8 The priests are forbidden when they are to go into the tabernacle.*

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censet, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered a strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them; and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover *h* not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest your wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out *k* from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is *l* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink *m* wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of

the first *day* of the month, *that* the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put *the* testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the *mercy-seat* above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the *veil* of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the *table* in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle *p* northward, without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted *the* lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

27 And he burnt *sweet* incense thereon: as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging of the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the *s* altar of burnt

B. C. 1191.

i ch. 25, 16.

m ch. 37, 6-9.

n ch. 26, 33.

35, 12.

o ver. 4.

p ch. 26, 35.

q ver. 4.

ch. 25, 37.

r ch. 30, 7.

s ver. 6.

ch. 27, 1, 2.

~~~~~

*t* ver. 7.

ch. 30, 18.

*u* ch. 30, 19, 20.

Ps. 73, 13.

*v* ver. 8.

ch. 27, 9, 16.

*w* ch. 13, 21.

22.

29, 43.

33, 9.

Lev. 16, 2.

Nu. 9, 15.

1 Ki. 8, 10.

2 Chr. 5, 13.

7, 2.

Ps. 18, 10-12.

Is. 6, 4.

Haz. 2, 7, 9.

Rev. 15, 8.

*x* Ne. 9, 19.

*y* *journeyed*.

Ps. 31, 15.

*z* Ps. 74, 14.

103, 39.

Is. 4, 5.

~~~~~

offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the *t* laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up *r* the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud *w* covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud *x* was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel *z* went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not *y* taken up, then they journeyed not *y* till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *s* was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The Third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

Creation from Tisri, or September, 2514....Before Christ, 1190....Julian Period, 3224.

CHAPTER I.

1 The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him *a* out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any *man* of you *b* bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer *a*

B. C. 1190.

a Ex. 19, 3.

Nu. 12, 4, 5.

b ch. 22, 18.

~~~~~

*c* ch. 3, 1.

22, 20, 21.

Ex. 12, 5.

Deut. 15, 21.

Mal. 1, 14.

*d* ch. 3, 2, 8, 13.

*e* ch. 22, 21, 27.

*f* ch. 4, 20, 26.

*g* ch. 3, 8.

~~~~~

male *c* without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand *d* upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be *e* accepted for him, to make *f* atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle *g* the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

shall lay the burnt-offering cut it into his pieces: sons of Aaron the priest fire upon the altar, and add in order upon the fire: e priests, Aaron's sons, he parts, the head, and order upon the wood the fire which is upon

inwards and his legs wash in water: and thou burn oil on the altar, an offering sweet savour unto the LORD.

If his offering be of the ewe, of the sheep, or of a goat for a burnt sacrifice: bring it a male without

blemish: thou shalt kill it on the side northward before the altar: the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about the altar:

thou shalt cut it into his pieces: his head and his fat: the priest shall lay them in the wood that is on the altar: thou shalt wash the inwards with water: and thou shalt bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice made by fire, of a ram unto the LORD.

If the burnt sacrifice for sin unto the LORD be of fowls, all bring his offering of doves, or of young pigeons. the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his wings, and burn it upon the altar: and thereof shall be wrung side of the altar:

thou shalt pluck away his feathers, and cast it into the altar on the east part, before the ashes: thou shalt cleave it with the knife, but shall not divide it: and the priest shall bring it upon the altar, upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made a sweet savour unto

the LORD.

And if his offering be of the ewe, of the sheep, or of a goat for a burnt sacrifice: bring it a male without blemish: thou shalt kill it on the side northward before the altar: the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about the altar:

thou shalt cut it into his pieces: his head and his fat: the priest shall lay them in the wood that is on the altar: thou shalt wash the inwards with water: and thou shalt bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice made by fire, of a ram unto the LORD.

If the burnt sacrifice for sin unto the LORD be of fowls, all bring his offering of doves, or of young pigeons. the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his wings, and burn it upon the altar: and thereof shall be wrung side of the altar:

thou shalt pluck away his feathers, and cast it into the altar on the east part, before the ashes: thou shalt cleave it with the knife, but shall not divide it: and the priest shall bring it upon the altar, upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made a sweet savour unto

B. C. 1490.

1 Ge. 8.21.
Exe. 28.28.
Ep. 5.2.
Phi. 4.18.

2 Ex. 40.22.
Exe. 8.5.

3 Le. 5.7.
12.8.
Lu. 2.24.

4 1st, pinch off the head with the nail.

5 2nd, the fifth thereof.

6 1 Ge. 15.10.
m ver. 9.13.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 6.14.
b 17.
Nu. 13.4.

c ver. 9.
ch. 5.12.
24.7.
Acts. 10.4.

d Ex. 29.2.

e 1st, on a flat plate, or, slice.

f ch. 6.15.

g ch. 6.17.
Ex. 12.19.
20.
Mat. 16.11.
Mark 8.15.
Lu. 12.1.
1Co. 5.6-8.

h ch. 23.10, 11.
Ex. 22.20.

i ascend.

k Nu. 18.19.
Ex. 7.22.
Exe. 43.24.
Mark 9.49.

l 2Ki. 4.42.

thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers c anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: e for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shall thou season with salt: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, clean corn beaten out of fallow.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten

CHAPTER II.

offering of flour with oil and incense.

When any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, thou shalt be of fine flour: thou shalt pour oil upon it, and incense thereon:

thou shalt bring it to Aaron's sons: and he shall take a handful of the flour,

The peace offering of the flock. LEVITICUS, III. IV. *The sin offering of ignorance.*

corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

CHAPTER III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd: of the flock.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, *a* if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without *b* blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall *c* lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the *1* fat that *d* covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the *2* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall *e* burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.*

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without *f* blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it *g* before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand *h* upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat *i* thereof, and the whole rump, (it shall he take off hard by the backbone;) and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the *k* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 7. 11, 29. 22, 21.

b Nu. 6. 14. Mal. 1. 8, 11. Heb. 10. 22.

c ch. 1. 4, 5. 8, 22. 16, 21.

d Ex. 29. 10. *or, ruer.*

e ch. 4. 8, 9. Ex. 29. 13, 22.

f *or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.*

g ch. 6. 12. 2Ch. 35. 14. Ezr. 44. 15.

h ver. 1. 1Ki. 8. 62. *h* ch. 4. 4, 15, 24.

i Ex. 29. 22. *k* ver. 4.

l ch. 21. 6, 22. Nu. 2. 2. Ezr. 44. 7.

m Mal. 1. 7, 12. 1Co. 10. 21.

n ch. 7. 23, 25. 1Sa. 2. 15. 2Ch. 7. 7.

o ch. 6. 18. 7. 36, 17, 7. 23, 14.

p Ge. 9. 4. De. 12. 16. 1Sa. 14. 32, 33.

q Ezr. 44. 7. 15.

r Acts 15. 20, 29.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 5. 15, 17. Nu. 15. 22. Ps. 19. 12.

b Heb. 5. 2. *b* ch. 16. 6.

c Ex. 29. 10, 11. *d* ch. 16. 11.

e Nu. 19. 4. *f* ch. 14. 16, 27.

g ch. 8. 15. 9. 9.

h 16. 18. *i* Ex. 30. 1-10.

j Ps. 116. 27. *k* ch. 5. 9.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour.* All the *m* fat *is* the LORD's.

17 *It shall be a perpetual statute* for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER IV.

1 *The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 27 for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin *a* through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a *b* young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock *c* unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed *d* shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the *e* blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the *f* horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom *g* of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it *h*

The sin offering of ignorance, LEVITICUS, IV. for the ruler and the people.

the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ¹ without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn ² him on the wood with fire: ² where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the ¹ whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be ² hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done ³ somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and ⁴ are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands ¹ upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest ² that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger ³ in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put ⁴ some of the blood upon the ⁵ horns of the altar which ⁶ is before the LORD, that ⁷ is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which ⁸ is of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did ¹ with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make ² an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

B. C. 1490.

¹ to without.

A Ex. 29. 14.
Nu. 18. 5.
Heb. 13. 11.

² at the pouring out of the ashes.

i Nu. 15. 24.
Jos. 7. 11.
1 Ti. 1. 13.

k ch. 5. 2-4. 17.

l Ezra 10. 19.

m ch. 1. 4.

n ver. 5.
He. 9. 13-14.

o ver. 7.

p ver. 3.

q Nu. 15. 25.
Dan. 9. 24.
Rev. 5. 11.
Gal. 3. 13.
Heb. 2. 17.
10. 10, 12.
1 Jno. 1. 7.
2. 2.

Rev. 1. 5.

r ver. 11 & 2.

s ver. 2. 13.

t ver. 14.
ch. 5. 4.

u ver. 4, &c.
Is. 53. 6.

v ver. 7. 30.
to ch. 3. 5.

x ver. 20.
Nu. 15. 28.

y any soul.

z people of the land.

y Nu. 15. 27.

z Nu. 5. 6.

a ver. 23.

b ver. 4. 24.

c ch. 3. 3. 14.

d ch. 1. 3.
Ex. 29. 18.
Ezra 6. 10.
Is. 42. 21.

e ver. 28.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the ¹ first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done ³ somewhat through a ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he has sinned, come ⁴ to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering ¹ with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice ² of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an ³ atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if ⁴ any one of the common people ⁵ y sin through ignorance, while he doeth ⁶ somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning that which ought not to be done, ⁷ and is he guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, ⁸ come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, ¹ as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a ² sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a ³ lamb for sin offering, he shall bring it, a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the

where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar :

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the *f* offerings made by fire unto the LORD : and the priest shall make an *g* atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER V.

11 *The trespass offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of uncharity.*

AND if a soul *a* sin, and hear the voice of *b* swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall *c* bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any *d* unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and *e* guilty.

3 Or if he touch *f* the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when *g* he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips *h* to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall *i* confess that he hath sinned in that thing :

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if *j* he be not *k* able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and shall wave off his head from his neck; but shall not divide it asunder : And he shall sprinkle *l* of the

B. C. 1490.

f ch. 3. 5.

g ver. 26. 31.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Eze. 18. 4, 20.

b 1Ki. 8. 31.

Pr. 29. 24.

Mat. 26. 63.

c ver. 17.

ch. 7. 18.

17. 16.

19. 8.

20. 17.

Nu. 9. 13.

Ps. 38. 4.

Is. 53. 11.

1Pet. 2. 24.

d Nu. 19. 11.

16.

Hag. 2. 13.

e ver. 17.

f ch. XII.

XIII. XV.

g ver. 4.

h Ju. 11. 31.

1Sa. 25. 22.

2Ki. 6. 31.

Mark 9. 23.

Acts 23. 12.

i ch. 26. 40.

Nu. 5. 7.

Jas. 7. 19.

Ezra 10. 11.

Ps. 32. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

Ro. 10. 10.

j his hand.

k And

reach to the

sufficiency

of a lamb.

l ch. 12. 8.

14. 21.

m ch. 1. 15.

n Ex. 12. 22.

23.

Heb. 12. 21.

~~~~~

2 ordinance.

o ch. 4. 26.

p Ja. 5. 15.

q ver. 7.

r Nu. 5. 15.

ch. 2. 2.

Nu. 5. 26.

Acis 10. 4.

s ch. 7. 6.

t ch. 22. 14.

u Ezra 10. 19.

v ch. 27. 25.

Ex. 30. 13.

w ver. 10.

x ch. 4. 2. 22.

y ch. 1. 2. 13.

27.

Ps. 19. 12.

Lu. 12. 18.

z Ezra 10. 2.

blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar : it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the *a* manner; and the priest shall *b* make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be *c* forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not *d* able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put *e* no oil upon it, neither shall he put *f* any frankincense thereon : for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a *g* memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD : it is a sin offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him : and the *h* remnant *i* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, *j* in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring, for his trespass unto the LORD, *k* a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after *l* the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering :

16 And he shall make *m* amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest : and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a *n* soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest : and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass offering; *o* he hath certainly *p* trespassed against the LORD.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 *The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly: 10 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 21 The law of the sin offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and a lie unto his neighbour in that which was *b* delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or *c* hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found *d* that which was lost, and both concerning it, and *e* sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found;

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even *f* restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, <sup>2</sup> in the day of his trespass offering.

6 ¶ And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall *g* make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of *h* all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: It is the burnt offering, <sup>2</sup> because of the burning upon the altar all night *i* unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on *k* his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall be put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on *l* other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

B. C. 1490.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 18. 11.

Acts 5. 4.

Col. 3. 9.

b Ex. 22. 7. 10.

c putting of

the hand,

or, dealing.

d Pr. 24. 28.

e 26. 19.

Jer. 9. 5.

f De. 22. 1-3.

g ch. 19. 12.

Jer. 6. 2.

7. 9.

Zec. 5. 4.

f ch. 5. 16.

Nu. 5. 7.

1 Sam. 12. 3.

2 Sam. 12. 6.

Luke 19. 8.

g in the day

of his tres-

pass, or, in

the day of

his being

found

guilty.

g ch. 5. 15, 16.

h Is. 1. 18.

Mat. 12. 31.

1 Cor. 6. 9-11.

i or, for the

burning.

i ver. 12, 13.

k ch. 16. 4.

Ex. 28. 39-43.

Eze. 44. 17.

l Eze. 44. 19.

~~~~~

m ch. 2. 1.

Nu. 15. 4.

n Nu. 18. 10.

Eze. 44. 29.

1 Cor. 9. 13.

14.

o ch. 22. 3-7.

Ex. 29. 37.

p Ex. 29. 1, 2.

Heb. 7. 27.

q Ex. 29. 23.

25.

r ch. 4. 33.

s ver. 17.

ch. 21. 22.

t ch. 10. 17, 18.

Nu. 18. 10.

Eze. 44. 29.

13 The fire shall ever be burnt upon the altar: it shall never ¹ out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it a handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, of all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court, the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be taken with leaven. I have given it ² unto them: their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: ³ shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth the shall ⁴ be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of ⁵ Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil: and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked piece of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons it is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; ⁶ it shall be wholly burnt. 23 For every meat offering for a priest shall be wholly burnt: shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the ⁷ sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed, before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth the sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall be

flesh thereof *u* shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood *v* is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

1 *The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings.*

22 *The fat, 26 and the blood, are forbidden.*

LIKewise this is the law of the trespass offering: *a* it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill *b* the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about *c* upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it *d* all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Every male among the priests *e* shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them; the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and *in* the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, *one as much as another*.

11 *And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.*

12 *If he offer it for a thanksgiving, he shall offer with the sacrifice*

B. C. 1490.

u Ex. 29. 37.

30. 29.

Mat. 9. 21.

14. 36.

v ch. 10. 18.

16. 37.

Heb. 9. 12.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 6. 17. 25.

21. 22.

b Nu. 6. 12.

Eze. 40. 39.

c ch. 3. 2.

5. 9.

d ch. 4. 8. 9.

Ex. 29. 13.

e ch. 6. 16. 18.

f ch. 6. 25. 26.

14. 13.

1 or, on the

flat plate,

or, *al. cr.*

g ch. 3. 1.

22. 21.

Eze. 45. 15.

~~~~~

*h* ch. 2. 4.

Nu. 6. 15.

*i* Am. 4. 5.

*k* Nu. 18. 8. 11.

19.

*l* ch. 22. 30.

*m* ch. 19. 7.

*n* ch. 11. 10. 41.

19. 7.

*o* ch. 15. 3.

1 Co. 11. 28.

*p* ch. 11. 24. 25.

*q* ch. VII.

XIII. XV.

*r* Eze. 4. 14.

*s* ver. 20.

*t* carcase.

*t* ch. 17. 15.

Deut. 14. 21.

Eze. 44. 31.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers *h* anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread *i* with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* an *k* heave offering unto the LORD, *and* *l* shall be the priest's that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten *l* the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh *m* of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an *n* abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: *and* *as* for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, *o* having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall *p* touch any unclean thing, *as q* the uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any *r* abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be *s* cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the *3* beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the *t* of the beast, of which men of an offering made by fire unto

he LORD of the sacrifice  
e offerings.  
en hands *e* shall bring  
rs of the LORD made by  
t with the breast, it shall  
hat the breast may be  
z a wave offering before  
e priest shall burn the  
he altar; but the breast  
aron's and his sons'.  
e right shoulder shall ye  
the priest *y* for an heave  
f the sacrifices of your  
ings.  
ong the sons of Aaron,  
th the blood of the peace  
and the fat, shall have  
oulder for *his* part.  
e wave-breast and the  
lder have I taken of the  
f Israel from off the sa-  
their peace offerings, and  
n them unto Aaron the  
unto his sons, by a sta-  
er from among the chil-  
rael.  
e *portion* of the anoint-  
on, and of the anointing  
s, out of the offerings of  
made by fire, in the day  
resented them to minis-  
the LORD in the priest's  
a the LORD commanded  
en them of the children  
in the day that he

9.21.  
Ex. 29.24,  
27.  
Nu. 6.20.  
y ch. 8. 12, 30.  
Ex. 40. 13,  
15.  
a ch. 6. 9, 14,  
25.  
b ver. 1.  
c ch. 6. 20.  
Ex. 29. 1.  
ver. 11.  
~~~~~  
(CHAP. 8.)
a Ex. 29. 1-3.
b Ex. 28. 2, 4.
c Ex. 29. 24,
25.
d Ex. 29. 4.
e Ex. 28. 16-
20.
30. 8-21.
Ex. 2. 68.
f Ex. 29. 6.
Ex. 2. 6.
g Ex. 28. 37,
&c.
h Ex. 30. 26-
29.
i ch. 4. 6.
Is. 52. 15.

5 And Moses said unto the con-
gregation, This *is* the thing which
the LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and
his sons, *d* and washed them with
water.
7 And he put upon him the coat,
and girded him with the girdle, and
clothed him with the robe, and put
the ephod upon him, and he girded
him with the curious girdle of the
ephod, and bound *it* unto him there-
with.
8 And he put the breastplate upon
him: also he *e* put in the breast-
plate the Urin and the Thumrim.
9 And he put the *f* mitre upon his
head: also upon the mitre, *even*
upon his fore-front, did he put the
golden plate, the holy crown: as
the LORD *g* commanded Moses.
10 And Moses took the *h* anoint-
ing oil, and anointed the taberna-
cle, and all that *was* therein, and
sanctified them.
11 And he sprinkled *i* thereof
upon the altar seven times, and
anointed the altar and all his ves-
sels, both the laver and his foot, to
sanctify them.
12 And he poured of the anoint-
ing oil upon Aaron's head, and *k*
anointed him, to sanctify him.
13 And Moses brought Aaron's
sons, and put coats *l* upon them,
and girded them with girdles, and
put *breasts* upon them, as the

The burnt offering.

LEVITICUS, IX.

The place of consecration.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire *o* without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces: and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for *p* a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the *q* other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*; and Moses took of the *r* blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood *s* upon the altar round about.

25 And he took *t* the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved *them* for a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon a burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, *u* and waved *it* for a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration *it* was Moses' part: as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was*

B. C. 1490.

o ch. 4. 11, 12.
Ex. 29. 14.
Heb. 13. 11-13.

p Ge. 8. 20, 21.
Ep. 5. 2.

q Ex. 29. 19-31.

r ch. 14. 14.
17. 24.

s Heb. 9. 22.

t Ex. 29. 22, &c.

u Ex. 29. 26.

v ch. 10. 3.
Nu. 3. 3.

w Ex. 29. 31, 32.
1 Sam. 2. 13-17.

x Eze. 43. 25, 26.

y Nu. 3. 7, 9, 19.
Deut. 11. 1.
1 Ki. 2. 3.
1 Ti. 1. 14.
5. 21.
6. 20.
2 Ti. 1. 1.

(HAP. 9.)

a Eze. 43. 27.

b ch. 4. 3, 5, 14.
Ex. 29. 1.

c ch. 8. 18.

d ch. 4. 23.
Eze. 6. 17.

e Is. 53. 10.
Heb. 9. 26.

f Nu. 15. 9.

upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified *v* Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, *w* Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat *it* with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat *it*.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days *x* shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and *y* keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the LORD upon the altar.

AND *it* came to pass on the *a* eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel:

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a *b*sin offering, and a ram for a *c*burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye *d* a kid of the goats for a *e*sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and *f* a meat offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded the

do; and the glory of the *g*l
l appear unto you.

oses said unto Aaron, Go
altar, and offer thy *h* sin
and thy burnt offering,
an atonement for thy-
l for the people; and
dering of the people, and
anement *h* for them; as
commanded.

m therefore went unto
and slew the calf of the
g, which *was* for him-
e.

r sons of Aaron brought
into him; and he dipped
n the blood, and *l* put it
horns of the altar, and
t the blood at the bottom
r:

e fat, *m* and the kidneys,
nd above the liver of the
g, he burnt upon the
the LORD commanded.

he flesh and the hide he
t fire without the camp.
e slew the burnt offer-
Aaron's sons presented
the blood, which he
round about upon the

ey presented the burnt
to him, with the pieces
d the head: and he burnt
the altar.

a did wash the inwards
gs, and burnt *them* upon
offering on the altar.

he brought the people's
id took the goat, which
offering for the people,
t, and offered it *o* for sin,

s brought the burnt of-
ffered it according to
ver.

e brought the meat of-
took an handful there-
nt *it* upon the altar, be-
urnt sacrifice *p* of the

w also the bullock and
or a sacrifice of peace
which *was* for the peo-
Aaron's sons presented
the blood, which he
upon the altar round

he fat of the bullock,
ram, the romp, and that
ereth *the inwards*, and
s, and the caul *above* the

ey put the fat upon the
d he burnt the fat upon

he breasts and the right
ron waved for a wave

B. C. 1409.

5 ver. 21.

Ex. 24. 16.

2Ch. 5. 13,

14.

A ver. 2.

1 Sam. 3. 14.

1 Heb. 5. 3.

7. 27.

9. 7.

h Heb. 5. 1.

1 ch. 4. 7.

He. 9. 22, 23.

m ch. 5. 16.

n ch. 1. 5.

8. 19.

o Is. 53. 10.

Heb. 2. 17.

5. 3.

r or, *ordi-*

nance.

a filed his

hand out

of it.

p Ex. 29. 38.

q ch. 3. 1, 3, &c.

r ch. 7. 30-34.

s No. 6. 23-27.

Deut. 21. 5.

2Ch. 6. 3.

Ps. 72. 17.

Lu. 24. 50.

t ver. 6.

Ne. 14. 10.

16. 19, 12.

u Ju. 6. 21.

13. 19, 20.

1Ki. 18. 35.

2Ch. 7. 1-3.

v Ezra 3. 11.

(CHAP. 10.)

a ch. 16. 12.

Ex. 30. 9.

No. 16. 6, &c.

b ch. 9. 24.

No. 16. 35.

2Ki. 1. 10.

12.

c No. 3. 3, 4.

25. 61.

d ch. 21. 5, 8,

15.

Ex. 19. 22.

1 Sam. 6. 20.

1Ch. 15. 12.

13.

Ps. 89. 7.

Is. 52. 11.

Heb. 12. 28.

e Is. 49. 3.

Eze. 28. 22.

Juo. 12. 28.

f Ps. 39. 9.

46. 10.

g Ac. 5. 6, 10.

h ch. 21. 10.

Eze. 24. 17.

i No. 16. 46.

k ch. 21. 12.

l Ex. 2. 47.

m Is. 25. 7.

offering *r* before the LORD; as Mo-
ses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand
toward the people, and *s* blessed
them, and came down from offer-
ing of the sin offering, and the
burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went
into the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, and came out and blessed
the people: and the glory of the
LORD *l* appeared unto all the peo-
ple.

24 And there came a fire *n* out
from before the LORD, and con-
sumed upon the altar the burnt
offering and the fat: *which* when
all the people saw they *e* shouted,
and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of
strange fire, are burnt by fire. 8
The priests are forbidden wine
when they are to go into the taber-
nacle.

A ND Nadab and Abihu, the sons
of Aaron, took either of them
his censer, and put fire therein,
and put incense thereon, and offer-
ed *a* strange fire before the LORD,
which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire *b* from
the LORD, and devoured them;
and *e* they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron,
This *is* *it* that the LORD spake, say-
ing, I will be sanctified *d* in them
that come nigh me, and before all
the people I will be *e* glorified. And
Aaron *f* held his peace.

4 And Moses called Michael and
Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the
uncle of Aaron, and said unto them,
Come near, carry your brethren
from before the sanctuary out of
the camp.

5 So they went near, and *g* carried
them in their coats out of the camp;
as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and
unto Eleazar and unto Itamar, his
sons, Uncover *h* not your heads,
neither read your clothes; lest ye
die, and lest *i* wrath come upon
all the people; but let your breth-
ren, the whole house of Israel, be-
wail the burning which the LORD
hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out *k* from
the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation, lest ye die: for the
anointing oil of the LORD *is* *l* upon
you. And they did according to
the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink *m* wine nor strong
drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee,
when ye go into the tabernacle of

the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be a statute for ever* throughout your generations;

10 And that ye may put *n* difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach *o* the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the *p* holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *thy* *b* *e* thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron *which* were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, *q* as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been accepted *r* in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAPTER XI.

1, 4 Of meats clean, 13 and unclean.

B. C. 1490.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

n ch. 11. 47. 20. 25. 26. Jer. 15. 19. Esc. 44. 23. 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat *a* among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *b* *c* and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *e* as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: *c* they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: *d* whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, these shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they shall be an *e* abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are* they which ye shall have in abomination among the *f* fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination; the eagle, and the osprey, and the osseage, and the ospray.

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind,

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and he night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the screech-owl, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; *g* the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But *all* other flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall* be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth *h* the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall wash *i* his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cleaveth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, these *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash *k* his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall* be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, *l* and the tortoise after his kind.

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth *m* touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or rument, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein *any* work is done, *n* it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel wherewith *any* of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and *o* ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing wherewith *any* part of their carcase falleth

E. C. 1490.

5 Mat. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

A ver. 8.

ch. 17. 15.

16.

i ch. 14. 8.

15. 5.

Na. 19. 10.

22.

31. 34.

Ps. 51. 2. 7.

Zec. 13. 1.

Jon. 13. 8.

Acts 22. 16.

Heb. 9. 10.

10. 22.

1Pet. 3. 21.

Rev. 7. 4.

k ver. 24. 25.

1 Is. 66. 17.

m ver. 8.

Hag. 2. 13.

n ch. 15. 12.

o ch. 6. 28.

Ps. 2. 9.

Jer. 48. 38.

9Ti. 2. 21.

Rev. 2. 27.

~~~~~

i a gather-

ing force-

ther of

waters.

p ch. 17. 15.

22. 8.

Deut. 14. 21.

Eze. 4. 14.

44. 31.

1Co. 10. 21.

q doth mul-

tiplefect.

r ch. 20. 25.

s your souls.

t ch. 19. 2.

30. 7. 25.

Ex. 19. 9.

Am. 3. 3.

Mat. 5. 48.

1Th. 4. 7.

1Pet. 1. 15.

16.

Rev. 22. 11.

14.

u Ex. 5. 7.

20. 2.

Ps. 105. 43-

45.

Nos. 11. 1.

v ch. 10. 16.

Eze. 44. 23.

Mal. 3. 18.

shall be unclean; *whether* it be ome or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they *are* unclean and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or p *wherein* there is *i* plenty of water shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any* part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which to be sown, it *shall* be clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any* part of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall* be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which *y* may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth *p* of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes and be unclean until the even: *l* also that beareth the carcase of shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall* be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whosoever goeth upon the belly, and whosoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever *h* hath many feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them *y* shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not *q* make *z* you selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For *i* am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and *r* ye shall be holy: *fi* I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For *i* am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for *i* am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the water and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47 To make a difference *t* between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

#### CHAPTER XII.

The purification of a woman after child-birth.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of

*Purification after childbirth.* LEVITICUS, XIII. *Tokens to discern the leprosy.*

raol, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child; then *a* she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her *b* infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the *c* eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her *d* purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb <sup>1</sup> of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest;

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her: and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And *e* if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER XIII.

*Tokens to discern the leprosy.*

**A**ND THE LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a <sup>1</sup> rising, *a* a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, *b* or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall *c* shut up him that hath the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay,

B. C. 1490.

and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And if the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest *d* shall see him: and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there* be <sup>2</sup> quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, whosoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: *e* he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean; for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the plague be turned unto white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a *f* boil, and is healed.

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white: the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague

(CHAP. 12.)

*a* Job. 14. 4.  
Ps. 51. 5.  
Luke 2. 22.

*b* ch. 15. 19.

*c* Ge. 17. 12.  
Luke 2. 21.  
Jno. 7. 22, 23.

Rom. 3. 19.  
Gal. 5. 3.

*d* Luke 2. 22.

<sup>1</sup> *a son of his year.*

*c* ch. 5. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *her hand find not sufficiency of a lamb.*

(CHAP. 13.)

<sup>1</sup> *or, swelling.*

*a* Deut. 28. 27.  
Is. 3. 17.

*b* De. 17. 8, 9.  
24. 8.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
Lu. 17. 14.

*c* Nu. 12. 15.

*d* Nu. 12. 10, 12.

2Ki. 5. 27.  
2Ch. 26. 19, 20.

<sup>2</sup> *the quickening of living flesh.*

*e* Is. 64. 6.  
Jno. 9. 11.

*f* Ex. 9. 9.  
15. 26.

sy broken out of the boil  
if the priest look on it, and  
there be no white hairs  
and if it be not lower than  
the skin, but be somewhat dark,  
the priest shall shut him up  
seven days:

if it spread much abroad  
in the skin, then the priest shall  
pronounce him unclean: it is a  
burning of fire.

if the bright spot stay in  
the skin, and spread not, it is a  
boil; and the priest shall  
pronounce him clean.

if there be any flesh, in the  
scab there is a hot burn:  
the quick flesh that burneth  
a white bright spot, some-  
times, or white.

if the priest shall look upon  
it, and behold, if the hair in the  
spot be turned white, and it  
be deeper than the skin, it  
is sy broken out of the burn:  
therefore the priest shall  
pronounce him unclean: it is the  
sign of leprosy.

if the priest look on it, and  
there be no white hair in  
the spot, and it be no lower  
than other skin, but be some-  
times; then the priest shall  
shut him up seven days:

the priest shall look upon  
it seventh day: and if it be  
much abroad in the skin,  
the priest shall pronounce  
him unclean: it is the plague of

if the bright spot stay in  
the skin, and spread not in the  
skin: it be somewhat dark: it is  
the sign of burning, and the  
priest shall pronounce him clean:  
it is an inflammation of the

a man or woman have a  
plague upon the head or the beard,  
and the priest shall see the  
plague, and behold, if it be in  
deeper than the skin: and  
if it be in a yellow thin hair:  
the priest shall pronounce  
him unclean: it is a dry scall, even  
upon the head or beard.

if the priest look on the  
sign of the scall, and, behold, it  
is sight deeper than the skin,  
there is no black hair in it,  
the priest shall shut him up  
seven days:

in the seventh day the  
priest shall look on the plague:  
if it be in a yellow thin hair,  
the scall be not in sight deeper  
than the skin:

B. C. 1490.

1 Cor. 5. 5.

Job. 34. 31.

Ps. 25. 13.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

2 Cor. 2. 7.

a burning of fire.

Is. 3. 24.

1 Ki. 8. 38.

2 Ch. 6. 29.

Is. 1. 5.

in ver. 4-6.

~~~~~

in ver. 7. 27.

2 Ti. 3. 17.

4. 13.

Ec. 7. 20.

Ro. 7. 22, 23.

Jam. 3. 2.

head is pilled.

Is. 1. 5.

2 Sa. 13. 19.

Ex. 9. 3.

Job. 1. 20.

Jer. 36. 21.

Joel 2. 13.

ch. 10. 6.

21. 10.

Eze. 24. 17.

22.

MI. 3. 7.

Job. 42. 6.

Ps. 51. 3, 5.

Is. 6. 5.

64. 6.

Rom. 3. 23.

1 Cor. 6. 11.

u Pr. 30. 12.

v Nu. 5. 2.

12. 14.

2 Ki. 7. 3.

15. 5.

2 Ch. 26. 21.

Ps. 38. 11.

Lam. 1. 1.

Lai. 17. 12.

1 Co. 5. 5, 13.

2 Th. 3. 6.

1 Ti. 6. 5.

Rev. 21. 27.

22. 15.

u Jos. 7. 21.

Ec. 9. 8.

Is. 61. 10.

64. 6.

Zec. 3. 3, 4.

Jam. 5. 2.

John 23.

Rev. 4. 4.

16. 15.

33 He shall be shaven, but the
scall shall he not shave; and the
priest shall shut up him that hath
the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the
priest shall look on the scall: and
behold, if the scall be not spread
in the skin, nor be in sight deeper
than the skin, then the priest shall
pronounce him clean; and he shall
wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much
in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on
him: and, behold, if the scall be
spread in the skin, the priest shall
not seek for yellow hair; he is
unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight
at a stay, and that there is black
hair grown up therein, the scall is
healed, he is clean: and the priest
shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman
have a scall in the skin of their flesh
bright spots, or even white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and,
behold, if the bright spots in the
skin of their flesh be darkish white;
it is a freckled spot that groweth
in the skin: he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is
fallen off his head, he is bald yet is
he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen
off from the part of his head to-
ward his face, he is forehead bald;
yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald
head, or bald forehead, a white
reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung
up in his bald head, or his bald
forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon
it: and, behold, if the rising of the
sore be white reddish in his bald
head, or in his bald forehead, as
the leprosy appeareth in the skin
of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is un-
clean: the priest shall pronounce
him utterly unclean; his plague
is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the
plague is, his clothes shall be rent,
and he shall have his head bare, and
he shall put a covering upon his upper
lip, and shall cry, Unclean, I un-
clean.

46 All the days wherein the
plague shall be in him he shall be
defiled; he is unclean: he shall
dwell alone; without the camp
shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment is also that the
plague of leprosy is in, whether it
be a woollen garment, or a linen
garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or

wool: of linen, or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any ^a thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any ^a thing of skin: it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin: the plague is *a* fretting leprosy: it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn *y* that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is *a* fretting leprosy: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: *z* and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean: thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is fretting inward, whether it be ⁷ bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin: it is *a* spreading plague: thou shalt burn *a* that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

2. The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 37. The signs of leprosy in a house.

B. C. 1490.

^a work of.^b cease, or.

instrument.

^c ch. 14. 41.^y ch. 11. 33.^{Dr.} 7. 25. 26.^{1.} 30. 22.^{Ac.} 19. 19.^{2.} Ezr. 24. 13.^{Heb.} 6. 4-8.² Pet. 1. 9.^{2.} 20-22.⁷ bald in

the head

thereof, or

in the fore-

head there-

of.

^a 1. 33. 14.^{Ma.} 3. 12.^{25.} 41.^{Rev.} 21. 8.

(CHAP. 14.)

^a Mat. 8. 24.^{Mark} 1. 41.^{Lu.} 5. 12, 14.^{17.} 14.¹ or, spar-

rows.

^b Nu. 19. 6.^{Heb.} 9. 19.^c Ps. 51. 7.^d ver. 50.^e Nu. 19. 18.^{19.}^{Is.} 52. 15.^{Eze.} 36. 25.^{Ja.} 19. 34.^{He.} 9. 13. 21.^{12.} 24.¹ Jo. 5. 6.^f 2 Ki. 5. 10, 11.^{Ps.} 51. 2.² *thy* in the

face of the

field.

^c ch. 13. 6.^h ch. 11. 25.^{Ep.} 5. 26.^{He.} 10. 22.¹ Pet. 3. 21.^{Rev.} 1. 5, 6.¹ Nu. 6. 9.^{8.} 7.^k ver. 23.³ *the* dis-*ting-*

uisher of her

gar.

¹ ch. 2. 1.^{Nu.} 15. 4, 15.^m Nu. 8. 11.^{21.}^{Ep.} 5. 26. 27.^{July} 24.ⁿ ch. 5. 14.^{6.} 6.^o Ex. 29. 21.^p ch. 7. 7.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Thus shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought *a* unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ¹ birds alive and clean, and ^b cedar-wood, and scarlet, and ^c hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over ^d running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7 And he shall ^e sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy ^f seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose ² into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash ^g his clothes, and shave oil all his hair, and wash himself ^h in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eyebrows, ⁱ even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day ^k he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb, ³ of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour ⁴ for ^l a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean shall present ^m the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for ⁿ a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for ^o a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for ^p as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy.

If the priest shall take some blood of the trespass offering, the priest shall put it *q* in the tip of the right ear of him to be cleansed, and upon the tip of his right hand, and upon the tip of his right foot: the priest shall take some oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: the priest shall dip his finger in the oil that is in his hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and the thumb of his right hand, and the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD. the priest shall offer the burnt offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed: and after he shall kill the burnt offering, the priest shall offer the offering, and the meat offering on the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean. If he be poor, and cannot so much; then he shall offer a lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil, and a log of fat of two turtle-doves, or two pigeons, such as he is able, and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering: he shall bring them on the day for his cleansing unto the door of the congregation, before the LORD. the priest shall take the fat of the trespass offering, and of the oil, and the priest shall wave it for a wave offering before the LORD. he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the

B. C. 1490.

q ch. 8, 23.

r ver. 14.

s ch. 4, 26.
5, 6.

t ch. 5, 7.
12, 5.

u his hand
reach not.

v for a
waving.

w ver. 12.

x ver. 14, 17.

to ver. 23.
ch. 15, 14, 15.

y Ps. 72, 12-14.
Mat. 11, 5.

z Ge. 12, 7.
13, 17.
17, 8.
Deut. 32, 49.

a Am. 6, 11.
Pr. 3, 33.

b Ps. 91, 10.
Pr. 3, 33.
Zec. 5, 4.

c or, prepare.

d ch. 13, 50.

thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as if there were a plague in the house;

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strokes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and

they shall cast them into an unclean place *c* without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come *d* again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is *e* a fretting leprosy in the house; it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down *f* the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut *g* up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest *h* shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, *k* because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take *i* to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make *k* an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 *This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and in*

B. C. 1490.

c Rev. 22. 15.

d He. 6. 4-8, 2 Pet. 2. 20, 22.

e ch. 13. 51. *Zec.* 5. 4.

f 1 Ki. 9. 6-9. 2 Ki. 10. 27.

g Jer. 52. 13. Mat. 24. 2.

h ch. 22. 6. Nu. 19. 22.

i in coming in shall come in, &c.

k 1 Cor. 6. 11.

l ver. 4.

m ver. 20.

n 1 Deut. 24. 8.

o ch. 13. 30.

p ch. 13. 47.

q ver. 34.

r ch. 13. 2.

s Eze. 44. 23.

t in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

(CHAP. 15.)

u or, running of the reins.

v ch. 22. 4. Nu. 5. 2.

w 2 Sam. 3. 29. Mar. 9. 20.

x Mark 7. 20-23.

y vessel.

z ch. 11. 25. 17. 15.

aa 1. 16. Jan. 4. 8.

ab ch. 6. 28. 11. 33.

ac Ps. 2. 9.

ad ver. 24. ch. 14. 8.

ae Nu. 19. 11. 12.

af Ps. 2. 9.

ag ver. 24. ch. 14. 8.

ah Nu. 19. 11. 12.

ai Ps. 2. 9.

55 And for the leprosy of ment, and of a house,

56 And for a *p* rising, a scab, and for a bright spot

57 To *q* teach *r* when it is clean, and when it is cle

is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER XV.

1, 19 The uncleanness of women by their issues: 15

cleaning.

AND the LORD spoke *s* to Aaron, say

2 Speak unto the childr

rael, and say unto them

any man hath a *t* running

out of his flesh, because *c*

sue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his

ness in his issue; whe

flesh run with his issue

flesh be stopped from his

is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon

that hath the issue, is *t*

and every *u* thing, whereo

toth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever touch

bed shall wash his clothe

bathe *himself* in water, un

clean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on a

whereon he sat that hath *t*

shall wash his clothes, *c* *u*

himself in water, and be

until the even.

7 And he that toucheth

of him that hath the iss

wash his clothes, and ba

self in water, and be uncl

the even.

8 And if he that hath *t*

spit upon him that is cle

he shall wash his clothe

bathe *himself* in water, an

clean until the even.

9 And what saddle so

rdeth upon that hath *t*

shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever touch

thing that was under him

unclean until the even:

that beareth *any* of those

shall wash his clothes, a

himself in water, and be

until the even.

11 And whosoever he

that hath the issue, (and

rinsed his hands in water)

wash his clothes, and ba

self in water, and be uncl

the even.

12 And the *d* vessel of en

he toucheth which hath *t*

shall be broken: *e* and eve

of wood shall be rinsed in

13 And when he that *i*

issue is cleansed of his iss

he shall number to him

s for his cleansing, and
e clothes, and bathe his
running water, and shall

on the eighth day he shall
m *g* two turtle-doves, or
or pigeons, and come be-
LORD unto the door of the
le of the congregation,
them unto the priest:
the priest shall offer them,
for a sin offering, and the
a burnt offering; and the
all make an atonement
before the LORD for his

h if any man's seed of
m go out from him, then
wash all his flesh in wa-
be unclean until the even.
every garment, and every
ereon is the seed of copu-
shall be washed with wa-
be unclean until the even.
woman also with whom
l be *with* seed of copula-
y shall both bathe them-
water, and be unclean
even.

ad k if a woman have an
i her issue in her flesh be
she shall be *3* put apart
ys; and whosoever touch-
hall be unclean until the

every thing that she lieth
her separation shall be
; every thing also that she
pon shall be unclean.
whosoever toucheth her
l wash his clothes, and
nself in water, and be un-
til the even.

whosoever toucheth any
it she sat upon shall wash
ies, and bathe *himself* in
d be unclean until the

if it be on her bed, or on
g whereon she sitteth,
; toucheth it, he shall be
until the even.
if any man lie with her at
her flowers be upon him,
be unclean seven days:
the bed whereon he lieth
unclean.

if a woman have an is-
e her blood many days out-
e of her separation, or if
yond the time of her separa-
all the days of the issue of
leanness shall be as the
her separation: she shall

an.
y bed whereon she lieth
lays of her issue shall be
as the bed of her separa-
and whatsoever she sitteth

B. C. 1490.

g ch. 14, 22, 31.

k ch. 22, 4.

Deut. 23, 10.

Ex. 19, 15.

1 Sam. 21, 4.

Ps. 51, 5.

1 Cor. 6, 18.

1 Th. 4, 3-5.

Heb. 13, 4.

A ch. 12, 2.

3 in her se-

paration.

l ch. 20, 18.

Eze. 18, 6.

22, 10.

m Mark 5, 25.

Luke 8, 43.

~~~~~

n ver. 13, 15.

o ch. 11, 47.

Eze. 44, 23.

Heb. 12, 15.

p ch. 19, 30.

21, 23.

No. 5, 3.

19, 13, 20.

Eze. 5, 11.

23, 38.

44, 5-7.

Dan. 9, 27.

1 Cor. 3, 17.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 10, 1, 2.

b Ex. 30, 10.

He. 9, 7, 8.

10, 19.

c Ex. 25, 22.

1 Ks. 8, 10.

Ps. 18, 11.

d He. 9, 7, &c.

e ch. 4, 3.

f ch. 6, 10.

Ex. 28, 39.

43.

Eze. 44, 17.

Mat. 22, 11.

12.

g ch. 8, 6.

Ex. 30, 20.

A ch. 4, 14.

upon shall be unclean, as the un-  
cleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those  
things shall be unclean, and shall  
wash his clothes, and bathe *himself*  
in water, and be unclean until the  
even.

28 But *n* if she be cleansed of her  
issue, then she shall number to  
herself seven days, and after that  
she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she  
shall take unto her two turtles, or  
two young pigeons, and bring them  
unto the priest, to the door of the  
tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the  
one *for* a sin offering, and the  
other *for* a burnt offering; and the  
priest shall make an atonement  
for her before the LORD, for the  
issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye *o* separate the  
children of Israel from their un-  
cleanness, that they die not in  
their uncleanness, when they *p*  
defile my tabernacle that *is* among  
them.

32 This is the law of him that  
hath an issue, and *of him* whose  
seed goeth from him, and is de-  
filed therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her  
flowers, and of him that hath an  
issue, of the man, and of the wo-  
man, and of him that lieth with  
her that is unclean.

# CHAPTER XVI.

3 How the high priest must enter into  
the holy place. 30 The scape-goat.

29 The yearly feasts of the expia-  
tions.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-  
ses after the death of the two  
sons of Aaron, *a* when they offered  
before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Moses,  
Speak unto Aaron thy brother,  
that he come not at all times *b* in-  
to the holy place within the vail  
before the mercy-seat, which *is*  
upon the ark, that he die not: for  
I will appear in the cloud *c* upon  
the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come *d* into  
the holy place: *e* with a young bul-  
lock for a sin offering, and a ram  
for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the *f* holy linen  
coat, and he shall have the linen  
breeches upon his flesh, and shall  
be girded with a linen girdle, and  
with the linen mitre shall he be  
attired: these *are* holy garments;  
therefore shall he wash *g* his flesh  
in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the con-  
gregation of the children of Israel *h*  
two kids of the goats for a sin



offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for *i* himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the <sup>1</sup> scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot <sup>2</sup> fell, and offer him for a sin offering:

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make *k* an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire *m* from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet *n* incense beaten small, and bring *t* within the veil:

13 And he shall put the incense *o* upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat *p* that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, *q* and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering *r* that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within *s* the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement *t* for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins; and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that <sup>3</sup> remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make *u* an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for

B. C. 1490.

i ch. 9. 7.

Heb. 5. 2. 3.

7. 27. 23.

9. 7.

1 Acazel.

2 wint up.

k Is. 53. 5. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Heb. 7. 27.

9. 23. 24.

l ch. 10. 1.

Nu. 16. 18.

46.

m Is. 6. 6. 7.

n Ex. 30. 34.

38.

Rev. 8. 3. 4.

o Ex. 30. 8.

p Ex. 25. 21.

q ch. 4. 5. 6.

He. 9. 13. 25.

r ver. 5. 9.

s ver. 2.

t Heb. 6. 19.

9. 3. 7. 12.

u Ex. 29. 36.

Eze. 45. 18.

He. 9. 22. 23.

v ducellah.

w Ex. 31. 3.

Heb. 9. 7.

x Ex. 30. 10.

y Eze. 43. 18.

22.

z Eze. 45. 20.

Col. 1. 20.

aa ch. 26. 40.

Ps. 32. 5.

Pr. 28. 13.

Ro. 10. 10.

z Is. 53. 6.

1 a man of opportunity.

a Is. 53. 11. 12.

Joe. 1. 29.

Heb. 9. 24.

11 v. 2. 24.

b of separation.

b Ps. 103. 12.

c ch. 4. 5. 10.

1 ver. 25.

ch. 15. 5.

c ch. 1. 12. 21.

6. 30.

Heb. 13. 11.

f ch. 23. 27.

Ex. 30. 10.

Nu. 29. 7.

g Is. 58. 3. 5.

Dan. 10. 3.

12.

his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make *v* an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow *it* to from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling *x* the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over *y* him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them *z* upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of <sup>4</sup> a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear *a* upon him all their iniquities unto a land <sup>5</sup> not inhabited: *b* and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And *c* the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe *d* his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall *e* one carry *e* forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you, that in *f* the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall effect *g* your

souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you :

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse *h* you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And *h* the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments :

33 And *l* he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar ; and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this *m* shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAPTER XVII.

1 Blood of beasts must be offered at the tabernacle door. 10 Blood forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What *a* man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, before the tabernacle of the LORD ; blood shall be imputed *b* unto that man ; he hath shed blood ; and that man shall be cut off from among his people :

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which *c* they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle *d* the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and *e* burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

A Ps. 51. 2.

Jer. 33. 8.

Eze. 36. 25.

Ep. 5. 26.

He. 9. 13. 14.

10. 1. 2.

1 Joo. 1. 7. 9.

i ch. 23. 32.

k ch. 4. 3-16.

l fill his hand.

m ver. 16.

Ex. 29. 36. 37.

n ch. 23. 34.

o Ex. 30. 10.

He. 9. 7. 25.

(CHAP. 17.)

a De. 12. 5, 6.

21.

b Rom. 5. 13.

c Ge. 31. 54.

2 Ch. 35. 4.

Eze. 20. 28.

22. 9.

d ch. 3. 2.

e Ex. 29. 13.

~~~~~

f Deut. 32. 17.

2 Ch. 14. 15.

Ps. 106. 37.

1 Cor. 10. 20.

Rev. 9. 20.

g ch. 20. 5.

Eze. 23. 8.

A ver. 4.

i ch. 7. 26. 27.

Ge. 9. 4.

Deut. 12. 16.

23.

Eze. 44. 7.

k Eze. 14. 8.

l ver. 14.

m Mat. 26. 28.

Rom. 5. 9.

Ep. 1. 7.

Heb. 13. 12.

Rev. 1. 5.

n Heb. 9. 22.

i that hunteth any hunting.

o Deut. 15. 23.

p Eze. 24. 7.

q ver. 11.

r ch. 22. 8.

Deut. 14. 21.

Eze. 4. 14.

44. 31.

s a carcass.

t Nu. 19. 19, 20.

(CHAP. 18.)

a Ex. 6. 7.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto *f* devils, unto whom they have gone *g* a whorl. This shall be a statute for *a* unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto the Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the stranger which sojourn among you, that killeth a burnt offering or sacrifice

9 And bringeth *h* it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set *k* my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among *l* people.

11 For *t* the life of the flesh is the blood ; and I have given it you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls : for if the blood *a* that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth a beast or fowl that may be eaten he shall even pour *a* out the blood thereof, and cover *p* it with dust.

14 For *q* it is the life of all fles the blood of it is for the life thereof : therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh : for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof : whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And *r* every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, which it be one of your own country, or stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even : then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then *t* he shall be unclean by his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After *b* the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwell, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye *c* shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is *1* near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 The nakedness *d* of thy father, *e* or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's *f* wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, *g* the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even* thy nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their is *thine own* nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister,) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: *h* she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: *i* *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take *2* a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other, in her life time.

B. C. 1490.

b Ps. 106. 35.
Eze. 20. 7, 8.
Ep. 5. 11.

c Deut. 4. 1, 2.
6. 1.
Ps. 119. 4.
Eze. 36. 27.

d remained *v*
of his flesh.

e ch. 20. 11, &c.
f Eze. 22. 10.

f 1 Cor. 5. 1.
g 2 Sa. 13. 11,
12.

h Ge. 38. 18.
i Deut. 25. 5.
Mat. 22. 24.

j or, one
wife to
another.

k 1 Sm. 1. 6-8.
Mal. 2. 14,
15.

l Eze. 18. 6.
22. 10.

m Ex. 20. 14.
Lv. 6. 27-33.
Mat. 5. 27.

n Deut. 12. 31.
18. 10.
2 Ki. 16. 3.
Ps. 106. 37.
Jer. 7. 31.

o called
Molech.
Acts 7. 43.

p Rm. 1. 27.
p ver. 6, &c.

q Deut. 18. 12.
r Jer. 5. 9, 29.
Ho. 2. 13,
9, 9.

s ver. 28.
t ver. 25.
ch. 20. 22.

u Deut. 18. 9.
v ver. 24.

w ver. 24.

(CHAP. 19.)
a ch. 11. 14.
20. 7, 26.

Am. 3. 3.
1 Et. 1. 16.

b Ex. 20. 12.
c Ex. 20. 4.
31. 13.

d Is. 58. 13.
e ch. 26. 1.

f Ex. 20. 1.
1 Co. 10. 11.
1 Tim. 5. 21.

19 Also, thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long *1* as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover *2* thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire *3* to *3* Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, *as with* womankind: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these *4* things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: *5* therefore I do visit *6* the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth *7* out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *8* any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:)

28 That *9* the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, *as it* spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *10* ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile *11* not yourselves therein: I *12* am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye *1* shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

2 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, *2* and his father, and keep *3* my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, *4* nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer *5* a sacrifice of

when ye reap the har-
 or land, thou shalt not
 ap the corners of thy
 er shalt thou gather the
 of thy harvest.
 hou shalt not glean thy
 either shalt thou gather
 of thy vineyard; thou
 them for the poor and
 I *am* the LORD your God.
 shall not steal, *q* neither
 y, neither lie *h* one to

I ye shall not swear i by
 falsely, neither shalt thou
 he name of thy God: I
am.
 ou shalt not defraud thy
 neither rob *him*: the
 him that is hired shall
 with thee all night until
ig.
 I shalt not curse the deaf,
 stumbling-block before
m but shalt fear *n* thy
 the LORD.
 shall do no unrighteous-
 ignment: thou shalt not
 he person of the poor,
 or the person of the
a in righteousness shalt
 thy neighbour.
 ou shalt not go up and
 tale-bearer *q* among thy
 either shalt thou stand

ch. 18. 21.
 Eze. 36. 20-
 23.
 Mal. 3. 5.
 Jam. 5. 4.
 m De. 27. 18.
 n ch. 25. 17.
 o Deut. 16. 19.
 p Pr. 21. 23.
 Jan. 2. 9.
 q Pr. 20. 19.
 r Ex. 23. 7.
 s 1 Jno. 2. 9, 11.
 3. 15.
 t Pr. 27. 5.
 Ep. 5. 11
 1 Ti. 5. 20.
 or, that
 thou bear
 not sin for
 him.
 u 1 Cor. 5. 2.
 v Ro. 12. 17, 19.
 w Mat. 22. 39,
 40.
 z De. 22. 9-11.
 ~~~~~  
 a reproached  
 by, or, for  
 man, or,  
 abused by  
 any.  
 b or, they.  
 c there shall

LORD, for his sin which he hath  
 done: and the sin which he hath  
 done shall be forgiven him.  
 21 ¶ And when ye shall come into  
 the land, and shall have planted  
 all manner of trees for food, then  
 ye shall count the fruit thereof as  
 uncircumcised: three years shall *it*  
 be as uncircumcised unto you; it  
 shall not be eaten of.  
 21 But in the fourth year all the  
 fruit thereof shall be *h* holy, to  
 praise *z* the LORD *withal*.  
 25 And in the fifth year shall ye  
 eat of the fruit thereof, that it may  
 yield unto you the increase thereof:  
 I *am* the LORD your God.  
 26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing*  
 with the blood; *a* neither shall ye  
 use enchantment, *b* nor observe  
 times.  
 27 Ye *c* shall not round the cor-  
 ners of your heads, neither shalt  
 thou near the corners of thy beard.  
 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings  
 in your flesh for the dead, nor print  
 any marks upon you: I *am* the  
 LORD.  
 29 ¶ Do not *d* prostitute thy daugh-  
 ter, to cause her to be a whore;  
 lest the land fall to whoredom, and  
 the land become full of wickedness.  
 30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths,  
 and reverence my sanctuary: *d* I  
*am* the LORD.  
 31 ¶ Regard *e* not them that have

36 Just balances, *i* just *o* weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe *k* all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER XX.

6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 12, 17, 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of sodomy.* 15 *Of bestiality.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *a* he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set *b* my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill *c* him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, *d* and will cut him off, and all that go *e* whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And *f* the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off *g* from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify *h* yourselves, therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And *i* ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For every one *j* that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *in* shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, even *he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the *n* adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife *o* hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his

B. C. 1490.

*i* Fr. 11.1.

*o* stones.

*k* Deut. 5.1.

Ps. 119.4.

34.

(CHAP. 20.)

*a* ch. 18.21.

*b* ch. 17.10.

Eze. 14.8.

*c* De. 17.2-5.

*d* Ex. 20.5.

*e* ch. 17.7.

Jer. 3.2.

Ho. 2.5, 13.

*f* ch. 19.31.

*g* Rev. 22.15.

*h* ch. 19.2.

*i* ch. 19.37.

*k* ch. 21.8.

Ex. 31.13.

Eze. 37.28.

1 Cor. 1.30.

*l* Ex. 21.17.

Pr. 20.20.

*m* ver. 11.13.

*n* Deut. 22.22.

*o* Deut. 27.20.

~~~~~

p ch. 18.15.

q ch. 18.22.

Deut. 23.17.

r ch. 18.17.

s ch. 18.23.

Deut. 27.21.

t Deut. 27.22.

u ch. 15.24.

18.19.

Eze. 18.6.

v made

naked.

w ch. 18.12, &c.

x Jer. 22.30.

y Mat. 14.3, 4.

z a separation.

aa ch. 19.37.

ab ch. 18.25, 28.

ac Deut. 9.5.

ad Ex. 3.17.

6.8.

daughter-in-law, *p* he shall surely be put to have wrought conf blood shall be upon th 13 If a man also lie kind as he lieth wit both of them have c abomination; they sh put to death; their b upon them.

14 And if a man tak her mother, *r* it *is* they shall be burnt wi he and they; that i wickedness amou ye

15 And if a man lie w he shall surely be pu and ye shall slay the l

16 And if a woman a; any beast, and lie d; thou shalt kill the wo beast; they shall sure death; their blood *s* them.

17 And if a man sha sister, his father's dau mother's daughter, a nakedness, and she se ness, it *is* a wicked thi shall be cut off in the t people: he hath unco ver's nakedness; he si iniquity.

18 And if a man sha woman having her sic shall uncover her na hath *i* discovered her f she hath uncovered t of her blood; and b shall be cut off from t people.

19 And *e* thou shalt the nakedness of thy t ter, nor of thy father; he uncovereth his nea shall bear their inquit

20 And if a man shall uncle's wife, he hath u uncle's nakedness: t their sin; they shall d

21 And if a man sh brother's wife, *x* it *is* ? thing: he hath unco ver's nakedness; th childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefo my statutes, and all my and do them; that the l I bring you to dwell th you not out.

23 And ye shall not manners of the nati cast out before you: fe mitted all these things fore *a* I abhorred the

24 But I have said *b* e shall inherit their lan give it unto you to pos that floweth with milk

LORD your God, which
poured you from *other*

all therefore put *d* differ-
ence clean beasts and un-
clean between unclean fowls
and ye shall not make
s abominable by beast, or
by any manner of liv-
ing that *e* creepeth on the
which I have separated
as unclean.

e shall be holy unto me;
LORD *am* holy, and have
you from *other* people,
could be mine.

man also, or woman, that
niliar spirit, *g* or that is a
shall surely be put to
ey shall stone them with
their blood *shall* be upon

CHAPTER XXI.

riests' morning. 7, 13 *Of*
the marriages.

e LORD said unto Moses,
unto the priests the sons
and say unto them,
hall none be defiled for
among his people:

his kin that is near unto
s, for his mother, and for
and for his son, and for
ter, and for his brother,
r his sister a virgin, that
to him, which hath had
nd, for her may he be

e shall not defile himself,
ef man among his people,
himself.

hall not make baldness
head; neither shall they
he corner of their beard;
any cuttings in their flesh.

e shall be holy unto their
not profane *b* the name
od: for the offerings of

made by fire, and the
their God, they do offer;
e they shall be holy.

shall *d* not take a wife
hore, or profane; neither
take a woman put away *e*
husband: for he is holy
od.

halt sanctify him there-
he offereth the bread of
he shall be holy unto
I the LORD, which sanc-
m holy.

the daughter of any
she profane herself by
e whore, she profaneth
r: she shall be burnt *g*

e that is the high priest
s brethron, upon whose
anointing oil was poured,

B. C. 1490.

c ver. 26.

Ex. 19. 5.

33. 16.

IKI. 5. 53.

d ch. 11. 47.

or, moveth.

e ver. 7.

ch. 19. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 16.

f ver. 34.

Deut. 7. 6.

14. 2.

26. 18, 19.

Tit. 2. 14.

g ver. 6.

1 Sam. 28. 9.

(CHAP. 21.)

a *Ex.* 44. 25.

or, being

an hus-

band

among his

people, he

shall not

defile him-

self for his

wife, &c.

See *Ex.* 24.

16, 17.

b ch. 19. 12.

c *Is.* 52. 11.

d *Ex.* 44. 23.

e *De.* 24. 1-4.

f *ch.* 20. 7, 8.

g *Ge.* 38. 24.

~~~~~

*h* *Ex.* 29. 29.

30.

*i* ch. 10. 6, 7.

*k* *Nu.* 19. 14.

*l* ch. 8. 9-12.

*Ex.* 29. 6, 7.

*m* ver. 7.

*n* *Ge.* 18. 19.

*Ex.* 2. 62.

*o* ch. 22. 25.

*p* ch. 30. 3.

*or, food,*

ch. 3. 11.

*q* ch. 22. 23.

*or, too*

*tender.*

*r* *Deut.* 23. 1.

*s* ch. 2. 3, 10.

11, 17, 29.

7. 1, 24, 9.

*Nu.* 18. 9.

*t* ch. 22. 10-12.

*Nu.* 18. 19.

*u* ver. 12.

*v* ver. 8.

(CHAP. 22.)

*a* *Nu.* 6. 3.

*b* ch. 18. 21.

*c* *Ex.* 28. 38.

*Nu.* 18. 32.

*Deut.* 15. 19.

and that is consecrated to put on  
the garments, *h* shall not uncover  
his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he go in *k* to any  
dead body, nor defile himself for  
his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the  
sanctuary, nor profane the sanc-  
tuary of his God; for the crown *l*  
of the anointing oil of his God *is*  
upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife *m* in  
her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced wo-  
man, or profane, or an harlot, these  
shall he not take: but he shall take  
a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his *n*  
seed among his people; for I *the*  
LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Who-  
soever he be of thy seed in their ge-  
nerations that hath *any* blemish, *o*  
let him not approach *p* to offer the  
bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that  
hath a blemish, he shall not ap-  
proach: a blind man, or a lame, or  
he that hath a flat nose, or any  
thing superfluous, *q*

19 Or a man that is broken-footed,  
or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or *r* a dwarf,  
or that hath a blemish in his eye, or  
be scurvy, or scabbed, or *r* hath his  
stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish  
of the seed of Aaron the priest  
shall come nigh to offer the offer-  
ings of the LORD made by fire: he  
hath a blemish: he shall not come  
nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his  
God, both of the most *s* holy, and  
of the holy; *t*

23 Only he shall not go in unto  
the vail, nor come nigh unto the  
altar, because he hath a blemish:  
that *u* he profane not my sanc-  
tuaries: for *v* I the LORD do sanc-  
tify them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron,  
and to his sons, and unto all the  
children of Israel.

# CHAPTER XXII.

*The priests in their uncleanness*  
*must abstain from the holy things.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-  
ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his  
sons, that they separate *a* them-  
selves from the holy things of the  
children of Israel, and that *b* they  
profane not my holy name in *those*  
things which they hallow *c* unto  
me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he

be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having *d* his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: *I am the LORD.*

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or *e* hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. *f* And whoso *g* toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man *h* whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever *i* toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or *k* a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched *l* any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash *m* his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because *n* it is his food.

8 That which dieth *o* of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: *I am the LORD.*

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest *p* they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: *I the LORD do sanctify them.*

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with *q* his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they *q* shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto *r* a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned *r* unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, *s* then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things *t* of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or *u* suffer them to bear *u* the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for *i* the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*B. C.* 1490.

*d* ch. 7. 20.

*e* ch. 15. 2.

*f* of the reins.

*g* ch. 15. 13.

*h* Nu. 19. 11.

*i* ch. 15. 16.

*j* ch. 11. 24. 43.

*k* ch. 15. 7, 19.

*l* Hag. 2. 13.

*m* ch. 15. 5.

*n* Heb. 10. 22.

*o* ch. 21. 22.

*p* Nu. 18. 11.

*q* Ex. 22. 31.

*r* Ez. 44. 31.

*s* Ex. 28. 43.

*t* the purchase of his money.

*u* Nu. 18. 11.

*v* ch. 15. 13.

*w* a man, a stranger.

*x* Ge. 38. 11.

*y* ch. 5. 15, 16.

*z* Nu. 18. 32.

*aa* or, laden themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.

*ab* ver. 9.

*ac* Nu. 15. 14.

*ad* ch. 1. 3.

*ae* Deut. 15. 21.

*af* Mal. 1. 8, 14.

*ag* Ep. 5. 27.

*ah* 1 Pet. 1. 19.

*ai* ch. 3. 1, 6.

*aj* Nu. 15. 3, 5.

*ak* or, goats.

*al* or, kid.

*am* ch. 21. 18.

*an* Nu. 16. 40.

*ao* Ep. 2. 12.

*ap* 1 Juo. 5. 19.

*aq* Ex. 22. 30.

*ar* or, the goat.

*as* Deut. 22. 6.

*at* ch. 7. 12-15.

*au* Ps. 107. 22.

*av* Am. 4. 5.

*aw* ch. 19. 37.

*ax* Nu. 15. 40.

*ay* Deut. 4. 40.

*az* ch. 18. 21.

*ba* ch. 10. 2.

*bb* Deut. 22. 6.

*bc* ch. 7. 12-15.

*bd* Ps. 107. 22.

*be* Am. 4. 5.

*bf* ch. 19. 37.

*bg* Nu. 15. 40.

*bh* Deut. 4. 40.

*bi* ch. 18. 21.

*bj* ch. 10. 2.

*bk* Deut. 22. 6.

*bl* ch. 7. 12-15.

*bm* Ps. 107. 22.

*bn* Am. 4. 5.

*bo* ch. 19. 37.

*bp* Nu. 15. 40.

*bq* Deut. 4. 40.

*br* ch. 18. 21.

*bs* ch. 10. 2.

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers *v* in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, *w* of the heaves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But whatsoever* *x* hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings *y* unto the LORD to accomplish *his* vow *z* or a free will offering in heaves or *z* sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a *aa* lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's *i* hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their *c* corruption is in them, and blemishes *be* in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When *d* a bullock, or a sheep or a goat, is brought forth, then *i* shall be seven days under the dam, and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or *ee* ewe ye shall not kill it and her young *e* both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving *f* unto the LORD, offer it *at* your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: *I am the LORD.*

31 Therefore *g* shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: *am the LORD.*

32 Neither shall ye profane *h* my holy name; but *i* I will be hallowed

the children of Israel;  
LORD which hallow you,  
I brought you out of the  
Egypt, to be your God: I  
am the LORD.

HAPTER XXIII.

thy feasts. 25 The day of  
atonement.

the LORD spake unto Moses,

unto the children of Is-

say unto them, Concern-

asts a of the LORD, which

proclaim b to be holy con-

even these are my feasts.

Ps c shall work be done;

seventh day is the sabbath

an holy convocation; ye

no work therein: it is the

of the LORD in all your

these are the feasts of the

even holy convocations,

shall proclaim in their

the fourteenth day of the

th at even is the LORD's

on the fifteenth day of the

month is the feast of un-

bread unto the LORD;

as ye must eat unleavened

first day ye shall have an

vocation: ye shall do no

work therein.

ye shall offer an offering

fire unto the LORD seven

the seventh day is an holy

ion, ye shall do no servile

work.

and the LORD spake unto

yeing,

unto the children of Is-

say unto them, When ye

into the land which I give

it, and shall reap the har-

vest, then ye shall bring a

f the firstfruits e of your

into the priest:

he shall wave f the sheaf

of the LORD, to be accepted for

the morrow after the sab-

ban shall wave it.

ye shall offer that day,

the wave the sheaf, an he

without blemish of the first

a burnt offering unto the

the meat offering g there-

of two tenth deals of fine

flour mingled with oil, an offering

fire unto the LORD for a

savour: and the drink of-

feet shall be of wine, the

of an hin.

ye shall eat neither bread,

neither corn, nor green ears,

on the same day that ye have

B. C. 1490.

ch. 20. 8.

ch. 11. 45.

(CHAP. 23.)

a ver. 4. 37.

b Ex. 32. 5.

Ps. 81. 3.

c ch. 19. 3.

Ex. 20. 9.

d Ex. 12. 6, &c.

13. 3, 10.

34. 18.

Nu. 9. 2, 3.

De. 16. 1-8.

Joel. 5. 10.

1 om. or,

handful.

e Ex. 22. 29.

23. 19.

34. 26.

Pr. 3. 9.

Eze. 44. 30.

f Ex. 29. 24.

g ch. 2. 14-16.

~~~~~

h ch. 25. 8.

Ex. 34. 22.

Deut. 16. 9.

i Acts 2. 1.

k ver. 10.

Nu. 15. 20.

28. 26, &c.

l Mal. 1. 13.

14.

m ch. 4. 23.

n Nu. 18. 12.

Deut. 18. 4.

1 Cor. 9. 14.

o ch. 19. 9.

Deut. 24. 19.

p Ru. 2. 15, &c.

Ps. 41. 1-3.

112. 9.

Pr. 11. 24.

25.

Is. 58. 7, 8.

10.

Luke 11. 41.

2 Cor. 9. 5.

12.

q Nu. 10. 10.

29. 1.

Ps. 51. 3, 4.

98. 6.

r ch. 25. 9.

Is. 27. 13.

brought an offering unto your God:
it shall be a statute for ever through-
out your generations, in all your
dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you
from the morrow after the sab-
bath, from the day that ye brought
the sheaf of the wave offering;
seven sabbaths shall be com-
plete:

16 Even unto the morrow after
the seventh sabbath shall ye num-
ber: fifty days; and ye shall offer
a new meat offering unto the
LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your ha-
bitations two wave-loaves, of two
tenth deals: they shall be of fine
flour; they shall be baked with
leaven; they are the firstfruits k
unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the
bread seven lambs without blem-
ish, of the first year, and one
young bullock, and two rams: they
shall be for a burnt offering unto
the LORD, with their meat offering,
and their drink offerings, even an
offering made by fire, of sweet sa-
vour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid
of the goats for a sin offering, and
two lambs of the first year for a
sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them
with the bread of the first fruits,
for a wave offering before the
LORD, with the two lambs: they n
shall be holy to the LORD for the
priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the
selfsame day, that it may be an
holy convocation unto you; ye
shall do no servile work therein: it
shall be a statute for ever in all
your dwellings throughout your
generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap o the har-
vest of your land, thou shalt not
make clean riddance of the cor-
ners of thy field when thou reap-
est, neither shalt thou gather any
gleaming of thy harvest: thou shalt
leave them unto the poor, p and to
the stranger: I am the LORD your
God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Is-
rael, saying, In the seventh q month,
in the first day of the month, shall
ye have a sabbath, a memorial of
blowing of trumpets, r an holy con-
vocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work
therein: but ye shall offer an offer-
ing made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: *it shall be* an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict *your souls*, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted *in* that same day, he shall *be* cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy *from* among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye *celebrate* your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: *it is* a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink of ferments, every thing upon his day: *besides* the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

38 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

39 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye

B. C. 1490.

sch. 16.30.

Nu. 29.7.

Ezra 8.21.

Dan. 10.3.

Is. 22.12.

Jer. 31.8.

Eze. 7.16.

Ge. 17.14.

ch. 20.3-6.

rest.

Ex. 23.16.

34.22.

Nu. 29.12.

Deut. 16.13.

Ezra 3.4.

Nu. 8.14.

Zac. 14.16.

19.

Jno. 7.2.

Heb. 11.9.

Nu. 29.25.

Nu. 8.18.

Jno. 7.37.

day of restraint.

Deut. 16.8.

2Chr. 7.9.

Joel 1.14.

2.15.

Ec. 3.1.

Nu. 29.30.

Ex. 23.16.

fruit.

Deut. 16.14.

15.

~~~~~

Nu. 29.12.

Ex. 13.11.

Deut. 31.13.

Ps. 78.56.

ver. 2.

CHAP. 24.

Ex. 27.21.

21.

to cause to ascend.

Mu. 25.3-8.

Lu. 12.35.

Ex. 31.8.

37.17-21.

39.37.

Zec. 1.2.11.

Rev. 1.20.

Ex. 25.30.

1Ki. 7.48.

Heb. 9.2.

1Chr. 9.32.

2Ch. 2.4.

ch. 8.31.

Ex. 26.32.

1Sam. 21.6.

Mat. 12.1.

Job 1.5.11.

22.

Is. 5.21.

~~~~~

138

shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command a the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick *before* the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table *before* the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the

LORD, and cursed; and they brought *i* him unto Moses; (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12 And they *k* put him in ward, ² that the mind *i* of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he *n* that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that ³ killeth any *o* man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast *p* shall make it good; ⁴ a beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as *q* he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one *r* manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXV.

35 *Compassion of the poor.* 39 *The wage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of servants.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land ¹ keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six *a* years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be

B. C. 1490.

i Ex. 18, 26.

k Nu. 15, 34.

² *to expound*

unto them

according to

the

mouth of

the LORD.

l Nu. 27, 5.

m Deut. 13, 9.

17, 7.

n Ex. 20, 7.

o Ki. 21, 10.

13.

p Ps. 74, 10, 18.

139, 20.

q Mat. 12, 31.

³ *emiteth the*

life of a

man.

o Ex. 21, 12.

o Nu. 35, 31.

o Deut. 19, 11.

12.

p ver. 21.

⁴ *life for life.*

q Deut. 19, 21.

q Mat. 5, 38.

7, 2.

r Nu. 15, 16.

(CHAP. 25.)

¹ *rest.*

a Ex. 23, 10.

a 2 Ch. 36, 21.

~~~~~

*b* 2 Ki. 19, 29.

<sup>2</sup> *separation.*

<sup>3</sup> *loud of*

*sound.*

*c* ch. 23, 24, 27.

*d* Nu. 10, 10.

*e* Is. 61, 1, 2.

63, 4.

*Jer.* 34, 15.

17.

*Zec.* 9, 11.

12.

*Lu.* 4, 16-21.

*f* ver. 13.

*g* Nu. 36, 4.

*g* ver. 10.

*ch.* 27, 17-24.

*h* ver. 17.

*ch.* 19, 13.

*Mi.* 2, 2, 3.

*i* Cor. 6, 8.

*i* Ge. 42, 18.

*Jer.* 22, 16.

*A* Ps. 103, 18.

a sabbath of rest unto the land, sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That *b* which growth of *i* own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather *t* grapes of thy <sup>2</sup> vine undressed: *f* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and *f* thy servant, and for thy maid, *u* for thy hired servant, and for *t* stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattle, and for *t* beast that *ore* in thy land, shall *u* the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet <sup>3</sup> of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month in the day *c* of atonement: shall *u* make the *d* trumpet sound through out all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto *all* the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return *fevery* man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man *un* his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall *n* sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *t* grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat *t* increase thereof out of the field.

13 In *g* the year of this jubilee *u* shall return every man unto *h* possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto *t* neighbour, or buyest *ought* of *t* neighbour's hand, ye *h* shall *n* oppress one another:

15 According to the number *u* years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years *u* the fruit he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude *u* years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years *u* thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to *t* number of the years of the fruit he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do *k* statutes, and keep my judgments

and do them; and *t* ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command *m* my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And *n* ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold *4* for ever; for the land is mine; *o* for ye are strangers *p* and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and *q* if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brothersold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and *6* himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count *r* the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, *s* and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country; *6* they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities *t* of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem *at* any time.

33 And if *7* a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was

B. C. 1480.

*l* Deut. 12. 10.

*Ps.* 4. 8.

*Pr.* 1. 33.

*Jer.* 32. 6.

*Eze.* 34. 25-

28.

*m* Deut. 28. 8.

*n* 2Ki. 19. 29.

*4* for cutting

off, or, to

be quite

cut off.

*o* 2Chr. 7. 20.

*p* Ps. 39. 12.

*q* Ru. 2. 20.

*r* Jer. 32. 7, 8.

*s* his hand

hath at-

tained and

found suf-

ficiency.

*ch.* 5. 7.

*r* ver. 50-52.

*s* ver. 13.

*6* redemption

belongeth

unto it.

*t* Nu. 35. 2.

*u* Jer. 21. 1, &c.

*7* or, one of

the Levites

redeem

them.

*u* Ac. 4. 36, 37.

*v* Ga. 2. 10.

*w* 1Jno. 3. 17.

*x* his hand

faith.

*y* strengthen.

*u* De. 15. 7, 8.

*x* Heb. 13. 2.

*y* Deut. 32. 19.

*Ps.* 15. 5.

*z* Ne. 5. 9, 15.

*a* ch. 22. 32, 33.

*10* serve thy-

self with

him with

the service.

*b* Ex. 21. 2, 3.

*c* ver. 55.

*1* Cor. 7. 22.

23.

*11* with the

sale, *f* a

bondman.

*d* ver. 16.

*e* Ep. 6. 9.

*f* Mal. 3. 5.

*g* Is. 56. 6.

*h* Is. 14. 2.

*12* ye shall

agree your-

selves with

them,

ver. 39.

*h* ver. 43.

*i* his hand

obtain,

ver. 26.

sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field *u* of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen *v* poor, and *8* fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt *9* relieve *w* him; *yea*, though he be a stranger, *z* or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury *y* of him, or increase; but fear *x* thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *a* am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not *10* compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But *b* as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my *c* servants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold *11* as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, *d* but shalt fear *e* thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers *f* that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy and of their families that are with you, which they beget in you land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as *u* inheritance *g* for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; *12* they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour. *h*

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger *13* wax rich by thee, and th brother that dwelleth by him *w*

poor, and sell *i* himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: 48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him: 49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time *h* of an hired servant shall *h* be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed <sup>14</sup> in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they *l* are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 3 A blessing promised.

14 A curse threatened.

**Y**e shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a <sup>1</sup> standing image, neither shall ye set up <sup>2</sup> any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye *b* shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If *c* ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain *d* in due season, and the land *e* shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing *f* shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace *g* in the land, and ye shall lie down, and

B. C. 1490.

c Ne. 5. 5. 8.

a Job 7. 1.

Is. 16. 14.

14 or, by these means.

t ver. 42.

(CHAP. 25.)

a Deut. 16. 22.

27. 15.

1 or, pillar.

2 a stone of picture, or figured stone.

b ch. 19. 30.

c Deut. 11. 13.

15.

28. 1-14.

d Is. 30. 23.

Eze. 34. 26.

e Ps. 67. 6.

f Am. 9. 13.

g Ps. 147. 14.

~~~~~

a cause to cease.

h 2 Ki. 17. 25.

Eze. 5. 17.

i Deut. 32. 30.

A Ex. 2. 25.

2 Ki. 13. 23.

l Ne. 9. 23.

m Ps. 107. 35.

n ch. 25. 22.

o Ps. 75. 2.

Eze. 37. 26.

28.

Rev. 21. 3.

p Deut. 32. 19.

Ps. 78. 59.

q 2 Cor. 6. 16.

r Eze. 11. 20.

s ch. 25. 38, 42.

t Jer. 2. 20.

u De. 28. 15.

68.

v Eze. 16. 59.

4 upon.

w Mi. 6. 15.

x Ne. 9. 36, 37.

y Jer. 19. 7.

z Pr. 28. 1.

a Is. 25. 11.

b Ps. 127. 1.

c or, at all adventures with me.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

none shall make you afraid: as will <sup>2</sup> rid evil beasts *h* out of land, neither shall the sword through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before: by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make *l* you fruitful, multiply *m* you, and establish covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old *n* and bring forth the old because the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall *p* dwell with you.

12 And I will walk *q* among you, and *r* will be your God, and shall be your people.

13 I *s* *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should be their bondmen; and I *t* broken *t* the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But *u* if ye will not hear unto me, and will not do all *t* my commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise statutes, or if your soul *v* shall hate judgments, so that ye will not all my commandments, *but* *th* break *v* my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you: I will even appoint <sup>4</sup> over you *r*or, consumption, and a *h*urague, that shall consume the *t* and cause sorrow of heart:

ye shall sow *w* your seed in *l* for your enemies *x* shall eat it

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain *y* by your enemies: they that hate shall reign over you, and ye shall see *z* when none pursueth you

18 And if ye will not yet to this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more your sins.

19 And I will break the *p*er of your power; and I will *n* your heaven as iron, and earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: *b* for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land *l* their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk *o* cont unto me, and will not hearken to me; I will bring seven *l* more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts *c* among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high-ways shall *d* be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk *e* contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge *f* the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence *g* among you: and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken *h* the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not *i* be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat *k* the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy *l* your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor *m* you.

31 And I will make your cities *n* waste, and bring your sanctuaries *o* unto desolation, and I will not smell *p* the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land *q* into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished *r* at it.

33 And I will scatter *s* you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land *t* enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwell upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness *u* into their hearts in the *lands of their enemies*; and the sound *v* of a *w* shaken leaf shall

B. C. 1490.

*c* 2Ki. 17.25.

*Eze.* 5.17.

*d* Lam. 1.4.

*e* Ps. 18.26.

*f* 1.63.10.

*g* Deut. 32.37.

*Eze.* 20.37.

*h* Jer. 24.10.

*i* Ps. 105.16.

*j* Hag. 1.6.

*k* Lam. 4.10.

*l* Eze. 6.3-13.

*m* ch. 20.23.

*n* Ne. 2.3.

*o* 2Ch. 36.19.

*p* Mai. 2.2.

*q* Is. 1.13.

*r* Je. 25.11, 18.

*s* Jer. 19.8.

*t* Ps. 44.11.

*u* 2Chr. 23.21.

*v* Eze. 21.7.

*w* 15.

*x* Job 15.21.

*y* *driven*.

to Is. 10.4.

*z* Ju. 2.14.

*y* Lam. 4.9.

*Eze.* 4.17.

*z* 1Ki. 5.33, &c.

*No.* 9.2, &c.

*Pr.* 28.13.

*Luke* 15.18.

*1Iro.* 1.9.

*a* Jer. 9.26.

*Acts* 7.51.

*Rom.* 2.29.

*b* 2Chr. 12.6.

7.12.

*c* Ps. 39.9.

51.3.4.

*Dan.* 9.7.

*d* Ps. 105.45.

*Eze.* 16.60.

*e* Joel 2.18.

*f* ver. 34.35.

*g* ver. 41.

*h* 2Ch. 36.16.

*i* Ps. 94.14.

*Lam.* 3.31.

*Rom.* 11.2.

*k* Ps. 89.33, 34.

*Rom.* 11.25.

*m* Lu. 1.72, 73

(CHAP. 27.)

*a* Nu. 6.2.

*Ju.* 11.30.

*4c.*

*i* Sam. 1.11.

28.

chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall *w* one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand *x* before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine *y* away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If *z* they shall confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised *a* hearts be *b* humbled, and they then accept *c* of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember *d* my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land *e*.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths *f* while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept *g* of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised *h* my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will *i* not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break *k* my covenant with them: for I *am* the Lord their God.

45 But I will for their sakes *l* remember the covenant of their *m* ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the Lord.

46 These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVII.

He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whome *s*.

man shall make a singular *b* vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation *c* shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after *d* the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be thy shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekel and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability *e* that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, where men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: *1* ns thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house *g* to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: so shall the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *h* part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estima-

B. C. 1490.

b Ec. 5. 4, 5.

c Nu. 18. 16.

d Ex. 30. 13.

e ch. 5. 7.

1 according to thy estimation, O priest.

f ver. 15, 18.

g's. 101. 2-7.

ver. 12.

ver. 13.

h ch. 25. 15, 16.

i ver. 13.

m ch. 25. 10, 28.

n ver. 28.

o Nu. 18. 14. Eze. 44. 29.

p ch. 25. 25.

q ver. 18.

r ch. 25. 28.

s firstborn.

t Ex. 13. 2. 12. 22. 30. Nu. 15. 17. Deut. 15. 19.

u ver. 11-13.

v Jos. 6. 19.

w Nu. 21. 2, 3. 18a. 15. 18-23.

tion shall be thereof: *2* seed shall be of silver.

17 If he sell the year of thy estimation

18 But if he sell the jubilee, then reckon unto him unto the year unto the year shall be abatement.

19 And if the field will in then he shall the money of it, and it shall be his.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be reckoned any more.

21 But the field, when it is sold out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: *u* the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then *q* the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thee estimation in that day *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In *r* the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him *to* whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the *2* firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's *s* firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORD's.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to third estimation, an shall add a fifth *t* part of it there to: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, both man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or reckoned: every *u* devoted thing, most holy unto the LORD.

29 None *v* devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be

*God commandeth Moses*  
deemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe *w* of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem *aught* of his tithes, he shall add *x* thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth *y* under the

## NUMBERS, I.

*B. C. 1490.*

*w* Ge. 28.22.

*x* ver. 13.

*y* Jer. 13.13.

*Eze.* 20.37.

*z* ver. 10.

*a* ch. 26.46.

*b* Mal. 4.4.

*c* Ex. 19.2,3.

25.

*to number the people.*

rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change *x* it; and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *a* are the commandments, *b* which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

## The Fourth Book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

Creation from Tisri, or September, 2514.....Before Christ, 1490.....Julian Period, 3224.

### CHAPTER I.

*God commandeth Moses to number the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, *a* in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take *b* ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head *c* of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *a* are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur *d* the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; <sup>1</sup> Nahshon *e* the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim, Elshammun the son of Ammiud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Abiezzer the son of Ammishaddai.

*B. C. 1490.*

*a* ch. 10.12.

*Ex.* 19.1.

*b* ch. 26.2,63.

*Ex.* 30.12.

*2Sam.* 24.2.

*1Chr.* 21.2.

*c* Ex. 18.25.

*Jos.* 22.14.

*d* ch. 2.10.&c.

7.30.&c.

10.18.&c.

*1* called

Naasson,

Mat. 1.4.

Luke 3.32.

*e* Ru. 4.20.

~~~~~

2 called

Reuel,

ch. 2.14.

f ch. 7.2.

1Chr. 27.16.

&c.

g Ex. 18.21.

25.

A Rev. 7.4.&c.

i Is. 43.1.

Jos. 10.3.

A ver. 20.&c.

I ver. 2.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enun.

16 These *f* were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads *g* of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed *h* by their names: i

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according *k* to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 And the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward,

all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

24 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

26 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *n* *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

B. C. 1490.

20 Ch. 17. 14.

n Deut. 33. 17.

o ch. 26. 64.

p ch. 2. 32.

26. 51.

Ex. 12. 37.

38. 26.

Deut. 10. 22.

q ch. 2. 33.

III. IV.

i Chr. VI.

27. 6.

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

42 These *o* *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

43 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

44 Even all they that were *p* numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

45 ¶ But *q* the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

46 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

47 Only thou shalt not number U



tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But *r* thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof: and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp *s* round about the tabernacle.

51 And *t* when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the *u* stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man *v* by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites *w* shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath *x* upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites *y* shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAPTER II.

## The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every *a* man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: *i* far *b* off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon *c* the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall* be the tribe of Issachar: and Nathanael the son of Zuar *shall* be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall* be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

B. C. 1490.

r ch. 3.6.&c.  
Ex. 38.21.

s ver. 53.

t ch. 10. 17-21.

u ch. 18. 22.

v ch. 2.2.  
24.2.

w ver. 50.

x ch. 8. 19.  
10. 46.  
18. 5.  
1 Sam. 6. 19.y ch. 3. 7. 8.  
31. 30. 17.  
1 Ch. 23. 32.  
2 Ch. 13. 10.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 1. 52.

i over  
against.

b Jos. 3. 4.

c ch. 1. 7. &c.  
10. 14.  
1 Ch. 2. 10.  
Mat. 1. 4.  
Lu. 3. 32. 33.

d ch. 10. 14.

e called  
Devel,  
ch. 1. 14.  
7. 42. 47.  
10. 20.

f ch. 10. 18.

g ch. 10. 17. 21.

9 All that were num-  
camp of Judah *were*  
thousand and four-  
and six thousand and  
throughout their ar-  
shall first *d* set forth.

10 ¶ On the south *e*  
standard of the cam-  
according to their ar-  
captain of the child-  
*shall* be Elizur the son

11 And his host, *as*  
were numbered there  
and six thousand and

12 And those which  
*shall* be the tribe of Sin  
captain of the child-  
*shall* be Shelumiel the  
shaddai.

13 And his host, *as*  
were numbered of *th*  
and nine thousand *u*  
dred.

14 Then the tribe of  
captain of the sons of  
Eliashaph the son of *u*

15 And his host, *as*  
were numbered of *th*  
and five thousand *as*  
and fifty.

16 All that were num-  
camp of Reuben, *were*  
thousand and fifty *a*  
and four hundred

throughout their army  
shall set forth in the *s*

17 ¶ Then *f* the tabe-  
congregation shall set  
the camp of the *l*  
midst of the camp;  
camp, so shall they  
every man in his pl  
standards.

18 ¶ On the west *si*  
standard of the camp  
according to their ar-  
captain of the sons  
*shall* be Elishama the  
mhud.

19 And his host, *as*  
were numbered of *th*  
thousand and five hu

20 And by him *shall*  
of Manasseh: and *th*  
the children of Mana  
Ganahel the son of *i*

21 And his host, *as*  
were numbered of *th*  
and two thousand *a*  
dred.

22 Then the tribe *c*  
and the captain of the  
jamun *shall* be Abida  
Galeoni.

23 And his host, *as*  
were numbered of *th*  
and five thousand *as*  
dred.

24 All that were nu

camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third *g* rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pargiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand; and six hundred. They shall go *h* hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all *k* that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

# CHAPTER III.

The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle.

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

1 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nodab *a* the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the *b* priests which were appointed, *c* whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

R. C. 1490.

g ch. 10. 22.

h ch. 10. 25.

i ch. 1. 46. 47.

11. 21.

Ex. 38. 26.

k Ps 119. 6.

l ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Ex. 6. 23.

b Ex. 28. 41.

Lev. 8. 2, &c.

i whose

hand he

filled.

c ch. 26. 61.

Lev. 10. 1, 2.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

d ch. 8. 6.

18. 2, &c.

Deut. 33. 10.

Mal. 2. 4.

e 1 Chr. 26. 20.

22.

f ch. 1. 50.

g ch. 8. 19.

18. 6, 7.

h ver. 38.

Ep. 2. 19.

Heb. 10. 19.

22.

i ver. 41.

ch. 5. 16.

k Ex. 13. 2, 12.

Lev. 27. 26.

Luke 2. 23.

l ver. 39.

ch. 26. 52.

m month.

n Ge. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

o Ex. 6. 17-19.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest office in the sight of Aaron the father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring *d* the tribe of Levites and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they *e* shall keep his charge and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle: *e* the congregation, to do *f* the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give *g* the Levites unto Aaron, and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office, and the stranger *h* that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine:

13 Because all the firstborn *k* are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: none shall they be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male *l* from a month old and upward shalt the number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the *2* word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *m* were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by

families; Mahli, and Meshi: these are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Elizaphan the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, *g* and the tent, *r* the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings *s* of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords *t* of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their *u* charge shall be the ark, *x* and the table, *y* and the candlestick, and the altars, *z* and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, *a* and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old

B. C. 1490.

and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these *c* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And <sup>3</sup> under the custody and *d* charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping *e* the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger *f* that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All *g* that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number *h* all the firstborn of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And *i* thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel.

43 And all the firstborn males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take *k* the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed *l* of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which are more *m* than the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five *n* shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them*: (the shekel *o* is twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after *p* the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave *q* the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as *r* the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites' service. 17 The office of the priests.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From a thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *h* shall be the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the *c* most holy things:

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, *d* and cover the ark *e* of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *f* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put it in the staves *f* thereof.

7 And upon the table *g* of *h* shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to *i* cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them *k* a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves *k* thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue and cover the candlestick *l* of the light, and his lamps, and his songs, and his snuff-dishes, and all be oil vessels thereof, wherewith *l* they minister unto it:

B. C. 1490.

n ch. 18, 16.

Lex. 27, 6.

o Ex. 30, 13.

Lev. 27, 25.

Eze. 45, 12.

p ver. 46, 47.

q ver. 48.

r Mal. 4, 4.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 8, 34.

1 Chr. 23, 3.

24, 37.

b ver. 15.

c ver. 19.

d Ex. 26, 31.

Is. 25, 7.

Heb. 9, 3.

10, 20.

e Ex. 25, 10-15.

f 1 Ki. 6, 7, 8.

g Ex. 25, 23-

30.

h Lev. 24, 5-8.

i or, pour

out.

j Ex. 25, 31-38.

~~~~~

k Ex. 30, 1-5.

l Ex. 25, 9.

1 Chr. 9, 29.

m Ex. 38, 3.

2 Chr. 4, 19.

n or, touch.

o ch. 7, 9.

10, 21.

Deut. 31, 9.

Jos. 4, 10.

2 Sam. 6, 13.

1 Chr. 15, 2.

15.

p 2 Sam. 6, 6, 7.

1 Chr. 13, 11.

10.

q Heb. 12, 29.

r ch. 3, 31.

s Ex. 25, 6.

Lev. 24, 2.

t Ex. 30, 34.

u Ex. 29, 40.

v Ex. 30, 23.

w ver. 4.

x Ex. 19, 21.

Lev. 10, 2.

1 Sam. 6, 19.

y ver. 3.

10 And they shall put it and all vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *d* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar *k* they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments *l* of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon *it* all the vessels *m* thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks and the shovels, and the *n* basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon *it* a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of *it*.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath *o* shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *o* any holy thing, lest they die. *p* These *q* things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, *per-* taineth the oil *r* for the light, and the sweet *s* incense, and the daily meat offering, *t* and the anointing oil, *u* and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most *v* holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 But they shall not go in to *w* see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty *x* years old and upward, until fifty years old, shalt

Number of Gershonites.

NUMBERS, IV.

Number of Men

thou number them; all that enter in to ² perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ⁴ burdens.

25 And ^y they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins ^z that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings ^a of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, ^b and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the ⁸ appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar, ^c the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty ^d years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the ⁶ service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this ^e is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards ^f of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, ^g and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand ^h of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

B. C. 1490.

³ *warfare,*
1Cor.9.7.
1Ti.1.18.

⁴ *or, carriage.*

^y ch.3.25,26.

^z Ex.26.14.

^a Ex.27.9.

^b Ex.35.18.

⁵ *mouth.*

^c ver.33.

^d ver.3.

⁶ *warfare,*
ver.23.

^e ch.3.36,37.

^f Ex.26.15.

⁸ Ex.25.9.

^h ver.28.
Jos.3.6.

ⁱ ver.47.

^k ver.22.

^l ver.29.

^m ver.23,30.
1Chr.23.3,27.

ⁿ Ro.12.6-9.
1Cor.12.4-31.

35 From thirty ⁱ years old ward, even unto fifty ^y every one that entereth service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were ⁿ of them, by their family two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These ^o were they that numbered of the families Kohathites, all that might be in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the mouth of Moses.

38 And those that were ⁿ of the sons of Gershon, of their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old ward, even unto fifty ^y every one that entereth service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

40 Even those that were ⁿ of them, throughout the house of their fathers, were two thousand and three hundred and thirty.

41 These ^k are they that numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were ⁿ of Merari, throughout the house of their fathers, were two thousand and three hundred.

43 From thirty years old ward, even unto fifty ^y every one that entereth service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 Even those that were ⁿ of them, after their families three thousand and two hundred.

45 These ^o were they that numbered of the families of the Merari, whom Moses numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the mouth of Moses.

46 All those that were ⁿ of the Levites, whom Moses numbered, after their families, after the house of their fathers, were eight thousand and six hundred.

47 From ^m thirty years old ward, even unto fifty ^y every one that came to service of the ministry, were eight thousand and six hundred.

48 Even those that were ⁿ of them, were eight thousand and six hundred.

been removed.

NUMBERS, V.

The trial of jealousy.

hundred and fourscore.
rding to the command-
he LORD they were num-
the hand of Moses, every
ding to his service, *o* and
to his burden: thus were
bered of him, as the *p*
manded Moses.

CHAPTER V.

hon is to be made in tres-

11 *The trial of jealousy.*

e LORD spake unto Moses,

g,

and the children of Israel,

put out of the camp every

id every one that hath an

id whosoever is defiled

id.

male and female shall ye

without *d* the camp shall

rem, that they defile not

ps, in the midst whereof

e children of Israel dal so,

them out without the

s the LORD spake unto

o did the children of

i the LORD spake unto

ying,

unto the children of Is-

en *f* a man or woman

mit any sin that men

o do a trespass against

and that person be guilty;

they shall confess *g* their

they have done: and he

ompense *h* his trespass

principal thereof, and add

a fifth *part* thereof, and

to *him* against whom he

assed.

he man have no kinsman

pense the trespass unto,

ressap be recompensed

LORD, *even* to the priest;

e ram of the atonement,

an atonement shall be

him.

very *t* offering of all the

gs of the children of Is-

ch they bring unto the

all *t* be his.

every man's hallowed

all be his: whatsoever

giveth the priest, it shall

ad the LORD spake unto

ying,

k unto the children of

d say unto them, if any

fe go aside, and commit a

gainst him,

i man *k* lie with her carn-

it be hid from the eyes of

and, and be kept close,

be defiled, and *there* be no

gainst her, neither she be

the manner;

B. C. 1490.

o ver. 15, 24.

31.

p ver. 1, 21.

(CHAP. 5.)

a ch. 12, 14.

Le. 13, 3, 46.

De. 24, 8, 9.

b Lev. 15, 2.

c ch. 9, 6, 10.

19, 11-13.

31, 19.

Lev. 21, 1.

d 2Ki. 7, 3.

2Chr. 35, 21.

e Le. 20, 11, 12.

2Cor. 6, 16.

f Lev. 6, 2.

g Lev. 5, 5.

25, 30.

Jos. 7, 19.

Jeb. 33, 27.

Ps. 32, 5.

Pr. 28, 13.

1Joo. 1, 9.

h Lev. 6, 5-7.

7, 7.

i or, *heave*

offering.

i ch. 18, 8, 9, 19.

Ex. 29, 28.

Le. 6, 17, 18.

7, 6-14.

De. 18, 3, 4.

Eze. 44, 29.

30.

Mal. 3, 8-10.

1Cor. 9, 13.

k Lev. 18, 20.

~~~~~

*l* Pr. 6, 34, 35.

Cant. 8, 6.

Zep. 3, 8.

*m* Lev. 5, 11.

*n* 1Ki. 17, 18.

Eze. 29, 16.

Hcb. 10, 3.

*o* Job. 13, 4.

Re. 2, 19-23.

*p* Mal. 26, 63.

*q* under, or,

being in

the power

of, *thy*

husband.

*q* Jos. 6, 26.

Isa. 14, 24.

Ne. 10, 29.

*r* Jer. 29, 22.

*s* fall.

*s* Ps. 109, 18.

*t* Deut. 27, 15.

*u* Lev. 8, 27.

14 And the spirit of jealousy *l*  
come upon him, and he be jealous  
of his wife, and she be defiled: or  
if the spirit of jealousy come upon  
him, and he be jealous of his wife,  
and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his  
wife unto the priest, and he shall  
bring her offering *m* for her, the  
tenth *part* of an ephah of barley  
meal; he shall pour no oil upon it,  
nor put frankincense thereon; for  
it is an offering of jealousy, an of-  
fering of memorial, bringing a in-  
iquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her  
near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy  
water in an earthen vessel; and  
of the dust that is in the floor of  
the tabernacle the priest shall take,  
and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the  
woman before the LORD, *o* and un-  
cover the woman's head, and put  
the offering of memorial in her  
hands, which is the jealousy offer-  
ing; and the priest shall have in  
his hand the bitter water that  
causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her  
by an oath, *p* and say unto the wo-  
man, If no man have lain with thee,  
and if thou hast not gone aside to  
uncleanness *2* with another instead  
of thy husband, be thou free from  
this bitter water that causeth the  
curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to*  
another instead of thy husband, and  
if thou be defiled, and some man  
have lain with thee besides thine  
husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge *q*  
the woman with an oath of curs-  
ing, and the priest shall say unto  
the woman, The LORD make thee  
a curse *r* and an oath among thy  
people, when the LORD doth make  
thy thigh to *2* rot, and thy belly to  
swell:

22 And this water that causeth  
the curse shall go into thy bowels,  
*s* to make *thy* belly to swell, and  
*thy* thigh to rot. And the *t* woman  
shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these  
curses in a book, and he shall blot  
them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman  
to drink the bitter water that  
causeth the curse and the water  
that causeth the curse shall enter  
into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the  
jealousy offering out of the wo-  
man's hand, and shall wave *u* the  
offering before the LORD and offer  
it upon the altar:

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive a seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear a her iniquity.

## CHAPTER VI.

2 The law of the Nazarite. 21 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD;

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation, shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

B. C. 1490.

Lev. 2. 2. 9.

Deut. 28. 37.

Is. 65. 15.

Jer. 31. 9.

23. 18. 22.

42. 18.

Zec. 8. 13.

Ps. 113. 9.

y ver. 19.

Is. 57. 8.

Le. 20. 17-20.

(CHAP. 6.)

or, make

themselves

Nazarites.

Ju. 13. 5.

Ac. 21. 23, 24.

Jer. 35. 6-8.

Am. 2. 12.

Luke 1. 15.

or, Naza-

riteship.

vine of the

vine.

Ju. 16. 17, 18.

1 Sam. 1. 11.

ch. 9. 6.

18. 11, 16.

Lev. 21. 1, 2.

11.

separation.

2 Co. 6. 17, 18.

Acts 18. 18.

Lev. 5. 7.

14. 22.

15. 14, 29.

Lev. 5. 8.

full.

Acts 21. 26.

Lev. 1. 3, 28.

32.

Mal. 1. 13.

14.

1 Pt. 1. 19.

Lev. 3. 6.

Lev. 2. 1.

Ex. 29. 2.

ch. 15. 5, 7.

10.

Ac. 21. 24.

1 Sam. 2. 15.

Ex. 29. 23.

2.

8 All the days of

he is holy unto the

9 And if any man

denly by him, and

the head of his

he shall shave

day of his cleansi-

ng shall he shave

10 And on the

bring two of turtl-

pigeons, to the

of the tabernacle

gation:

11 And the prie-

one for a sin offer-

for a burnt offeri-

ment for him, and

sinned by the de-

low his head that

12 And he shall

the LORD the day

tion, and shall br-

ing first year for a tr-

but the days that

he be lost, becau-

was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is

Nazarite, when

separation are fu-

be brought unto

tabernacle of the

14 And he shall

unto the LORD, or

first year withou-

burnt offering, and

the first year with

a sin offering, and

blemish for peace

15 And a basket

bread, cakes of

with oil, and waft

bread unmounted

meat offering, and

offerings.

16 And the priest

before the LORD, a

sin offering, and h

17 And he shall

a sacrifice of pea-

se the LORD, with fl

leavened bread: o-

ffer also his meat

drink offering.

18 And the Naza-

the head of his

door of the taber-

nacle, and sh

of the head of hi

put it in the fire w

sacrifice of the pe

19 And the prie-

sudden shoulder

one, and one n

trunk, and one n

and shall put then

of the Nazarite, a

separation is shav

20 And the prie-

for a wave off

is holy for the priest,  
wave-breast and heave-  
and after that the Naza-  
rink wine.  
the law of the Nazarite  
vowed, and of his offer-  
the LORD for his separa-  
that that his hand shall  
ding to the vow which  
so he must do after the  
separation.  
the LORD spake unto  
ing,  
unto Aaron and unto his  
g, On this wise ye shall  
children of Israel, say-  
sem,  
LORD bless t thee, and to  
; LORD make his face v shine  
and be gracious to unto  
LORD lift up x his counte-  
on thee, and give thee  
ey shall put my name x  
children of Israel, and I  
them.  
CHAPTER VII.  
of the princes at the  
son of the tabernacle.  
ame to pass on the day  
oses had fully set up a  
acle, and had anointed  
netified it, and all the  
s thereof, both the altar  
e vessels thereof, and  
d them, and sanctified  
ie princes c of Israel,  
; house of their fathers,  
ie princes of the tribes,  
over them that were  
offered :  
brought their offering  
LORD, six covered wa-  
elve oxen; a wagon  
e princes, and for each  
and they brought them  
tabernacle.  
LORD spake unto Moses,  
them, that they may  
service of the taber-  
g congregation; and  
ve them unto the Le-  
ry man according to  
took the wagons and  
gave them unto the  
ns and four oxen he  
; sons of Gershon, ac-  
ring service : d  
wagons and eight oxen  
the sons of Merari, e  
o their service, under  
Ithamar the son of  
st

B. C. 1490.  
a Lev. 9. 22.  
Deut. 10. 8.  
21. 5.  
Jos. 8. 33.  
1Ch. 23. 13.  
f Ps. 134. 3.  
u Ps. 121. 7.  
Joo. 17. 11.  
v Ps. 31. 16.  
67. 1.  
80. 3, 7, 19.  
119. 135.  
Dan. 9. 17.  
to Ge. 49. 29.  
Ex. 33. 19.  
Mal. 1. 9.  
x Ps. 4. 6.  
89. 15.  
y Ps. 29. 11.  
Is. 26. 3, 12.  
Joo. 14. 27.  
Phi. 4. 7.  
2Th. 3. 16.  
z Deut. 28. 10.  
2Chr. 7. 14.  
Is. 43. 7.  
Da. 9. 18, 19.  
a ch. 23. 30.  
Ge. 12. 2, 3.  
Ps. 5. 12.  
67. 7.  
118. 12, 13.  
Acts 3. 26.  
Ep. 1. 3.  
(CHAP. 7.)  
a Ex. 40. 18.  
b Lev. 8. 10, 11.  
c ch. 1. 4, &c.  
d who stood.  
d ch. 4. 24-28.  
e ch. 4. 29-33.  
f ch. 4. 4-15.  
g Deut. 20. 5.  
1Ki. 5. 63.  
2Chr. 7. 5, 9.  
Ezra 6. 16.  
Ne. 12. 27.  
Ps. 30. 10, 16.  
h ch. 1. 7.  
2. 3.  
i Ex. 30. 13.  
k Lev. 2. 1.  
l Ex. 30. 34.  
m Lev. 1. 2, 3.  
n Lev. 4. 25.  
o Lev. 3. 1.  
p ch. 1. 8.  
2. 5.  
q ver. 13, &c.  
r ch. 1. 9.  
2. 7.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he  
gave none; because f the service  
of the sanctuary belonging unto  
them ~~was~~ that they should bear  
upon their shoulders.  
10 ¶ And the princes offered for  
dedicating g of the altar, in the day  
that it was anointed, even the  
princes offered their offering before  
the altar.  
11 And the LORD said unto Moses,  
They shall offer their offering, each  
prince on his day, for the dedicat-  
ing of the altar.  
12 ¶ And he that offered his offer-  
ing the first day was Nahshon h the  
son of Amminadab, of the tribe of  
Judah :  
13 And his offering ~~was~~ one silver  
charger, the weight thereof ~~was~~ an  
hundred and thirty ~~shekels~~, one sil-  
ver bowl i of seventy shekels, after  
the shekel i of the sanctuary; both  
of them ~~were~~ full of fine flour ming-  
led with oil, for a k meat offering :  
14 One spoon of ten ~~shekels~~ of gold,  
full of incense : l  
15 One young bullock, one ram,  
one lamb of the first year, for a ~~meat~~  
burnt offering :  
16 One kid of the goats for a sin  
offering :  
17 And for a sacrifice of o peace  
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five  
he goats, five lambs of the first year;  
this ~~was~~ the offering of Nahshon  
the son of Amminadab.  
18 ¶ On the second day Netha-  
neel p the son of Zuar, prince of Is-  
sachar, did offer :  
19 He offered q for his offering one  
silver charger, the weight whereof  
~~was~~ an hundred and thirty ~~shekels~~,  
one silver bowl of seventy shekels,  
after the shekel of the sanctuary;  
both of them full of fine flour ming-  
led with oil, for a meat offering :  
20 One spoon of gold of ten ~~shekels~~,  
full of incense :  
21 One young bullock, one ram,  
one lamb of the first year, for a  
burnt offering :  
22 One kid of the goats for a sin  
offering :  
23 And for a sacrifice of peace of-  
ferings, two oxen, five rams, five  
he goats, five lambs of the first  
year. This ~~was~~ the offering of  
Nethaneel the son of Zuar.  
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab r the  
son of Holon, prince of the children  
of Zabulun, did offer :  
25 His offering ~~was~~ one silver  
charger, the weight whereof ~~was~~ an  
hundred and thirty ~~shekels~~, one  
silver bowl of seventy shekels, af-  
ter the shekel of the sanctuary;  
both of them full of fine flour ming-  
led with oil, for a meat offering :



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 26 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   | B. C. 1490.               | one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               |                           | 46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | s ch. 1.5.<br>2.10.       | 47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.                                                                                                |
| 29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.                                                                                                   | t ver. 13, &c.            | 48 ¶ On the seventh day Eliasaph the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered :                                                                                                                                                               |
| 30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur s the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer :                                                                                                                                                               | u ch. 1.6.<br>2.12.       | 49 His offering z was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering : |
| 31 His offering t was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering :       | v ver. 13, &c.            | 50 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 32 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   | w ch. 1.14.<br>2.14.      | 51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               |                           | 52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | a called Reuel, ch. 2.14. | 53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.                                                                                              |
| 35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shodeur.                                                                                                | x ver. 13, &c.            | 54 ¶ On the eighth day offered s Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh :                                                                                                                                                             |
| 36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel u the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer :                                                                                                                                                         |                           | 55 His offering b was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering :       |
| 37 His offering r was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering : | y ch. 1.10.<br>2.18.      | 56 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 38 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                           | 57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               | z ver. 13, &c.            | 58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering :                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                           | 59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.                                                                                             |
| 41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.                                                                                         | a ch. 1.10.<br>2.20.      | 60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan c the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered :                                                                                                                                                                |
| 42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph u the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered :                                                                                                                                                                     | b ver. 13 &c.             | 61 His offering d was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering : |
| 43 His offering x was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , a silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering :         | c ch. 1.11.<br>2.22.      | 62 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 44 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense :                                                                                                                                                                                                   | d ver. 13, &c.            | 63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering :                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 45 One young bullock, one ram,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Abihai the son of Gideoni.

¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai, prince of children of Dan, offered: His offering *f* was one silver ger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one bowl of seventy shekels, after shekel of the sanctuary; both them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

One golden spoon of ten shekels, of incense:

One young bullock, one ram, lamb of the first year, for a sin offering:

One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel son of Ocran, prince of the tribe of Asher, offered:

His offering *h* was one silver ger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one bowl of seventy shekels, after shekel of the sanctuary; both them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

One golden spoon of ten shekels, of incense:

One young bullock, one ram, lamb of the first year, for a sin offering:

One kid of the goats for a sin offering: And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five goats, five lambs of the first year: *This was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

¶ On the twelfth day Ahira son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered:

His offering *k* was one silver ger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one bowl of seventy shekels, after shekel of the sanctuary; of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering:

One golden spoon of ten shekels, of incense:

One young bullock, one ram, lamb of the first year, for a sin offering:

One kid of the goats for a sin offering: And for a sacrifice of peace

B. C. 1490.

e ch. 1. 12. 2. 25.

f ver. 13, &c.

g ch. 1. 13. 2. 27.

h ver. 13, &c.

i ch. 1. 15. 2. 29.

k ver. 13, &c.

l ver. 1.

m ch. 12. 8. Ex. 33. 9, 11.

n That is, God.

o Ex. 25. 22.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Ex. 25. 37. 40. 23.

b Ex. 25. 31.

c Ex. 25. 18.

d Ex. 25. 40.

offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

81 *This was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. *This was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with <sup>g</sup> him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat <sup>h</sup> that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conversation of the Levites:* 23 *the age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the *b* candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was c* beaten work: according unto the pattern *d* which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle

water *e* of purifying upon them, and *f* let them <sup>1</sup> shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat offering, *q* even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And *h* thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and *i* thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put *k* their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall <sup>2</sup> offer *l* the Levites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may <sup>4</sup> execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate *m* the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer *o* them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: instead *p* of such as open every womb, even *instead* of the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firstborn *q* of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given *r* the Levites *q* a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the

B. C. 1490.

e ch. 19, 9.

17. &amp;c.

f Lev. 14, 8, 9.

1 cause a

razor to

pass over.

g Lev. 2, 1.

h Ex. 29, 1, &amp;c.

40, 12.

i Lev. 8, 3.

k Lev. 1, 4.

l wave.

m ver. 15.

n wave

offering.

o to ex-

ecute.

p ch. 16, 9.

n ch. 3, 45.

q ver. 11, 13.

r ch. 3, 12, 15.

s ch. 3, 13.

Ex 13, 2,

12-15.

t Luke 2, 23.

u ch. 3, 9.

v given.

w ch. 1, 53.

16, 16.

18, 5.

2 Ch. 26, 16.

x ver. 7.

y ver. 11, 12.

z ver. 15.

a ver. 5, &amp;c.

b ch. 4, 3.

c ch. 25, 3.

27.

d near the

year far,

10, 1, 9, 7.

e return

from the

sea far,

as the ver-

se.

f ch. 1, 7.

g ch. 1, 3.

h ch. 4.

i ch. 21, 32.

j Ez. 41, 8, 11.

k 111, 4, 15.

l (HAB. 9.)

m Ex. 12, 3.

n Deut. 16, 1.

o 2 Ch. 30, 2, 15.

p between

the two

centuries.

q Ex. 12, 6.

r Lev. 5, 10.

s ch. 5, 2.

t 19, 11, 16.

u Jer. 1, 28.

children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were <sup>1</sup> purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered *w* them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after *v* that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the consecration before Aaron, and before his sons: as *w* the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is *u* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from *x* twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to <sup>6</sup> wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall <sup>7</sup> cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep *y* the charge, and shall do no service. *z* Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

## CHAPTER IX.

The cloud guideth the remembrance and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth *b* day of this month, <sup>1</sup> at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And *c* they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not

rejoined.

cover on that day :  
ne before Moses and  
on that day :

men said unto him,  
d by the dead body of  
before are we kept  
may not offer an of-  
fice in his appointed  
the children of Israel  
said unto them, Stand  
will hear what the  
command concerning

Lord spake unto Mo-  
to the children of Is-  
If any man of you or  
erly shall be unclean  
a dead body, or *b* in  
r off, yet he shall keep  
unto the Lord.

teenth day of the se-  
n, at even, they shall  
at it with unleavened  
after *herds*.

shall leave none *h* of it  
ning, nor break; any  
according to all the or-  
he passover they shall

man that *i* is clean, and  
rney, and forbeareth to  
sover, even the same  
e cut off from among  
ecause he brought not  
of the Lord in his ap-  
ason, that man shall  
n.

stranger shall sojourn  
and will keep the pas-  
se LORD; according to  
e of the passover, and  
the manner thereof, so  
; ye shall have one *n*  
both for the stranger,  
that was born in the

on the day that the ta-  
se reared up, the cloud  
e tabernacle, *namely*,  
the testimony : and at  
e was upon the taber-  
ere the appearance of  
morning.

is always : the cloud *q*  
y day, and the appear-  
y night.

en *r* the cloud was ta-  
e the tabernacle, then  
he children of Israel  
and in the place where  
ode, there the children  
hed their tents.

commandment of the  
ildren of Israel jour-  
at the commandment  
they pitched : as long  
abode upon the *s* *ta*-  
y rested in their tents.

## NUMBERS, X.

B. C. 1490.

e ch. 27. 2, 5.  
Ex. 18. 16,  
19.

f ver. 3.

g Ex. 12. 8.

h Ex. 12. 10.

i Ex. 12. 16.  
Jas. 19. 36.

k Ex. 12. 15.

l ver. 7.

m ch. 5. 31.

n Ex. 12. 49.

o Ex. 40. 34.

p Ex. 13. 31,  
40. 38.

q Ex. 12. 19.  
Ps. 78. 14.

r Deut. 1. 33.

s ch. 10. 11. 33.  
Ex. 40. 36-  
38.

t 1 Cor. 10. 1.

~~~~~

2 prolonged.

t ch. 1. 53.
3. 8.

Zec. 3. 7.

3 was.

u Ex. 40. 36,
37.

v ver. 19.

w Ps. 77. 20.

(CHAP. 10.)

a Is. 1. 13.

b Jer. 4. 5.
Joel 2. 15.

c ch. 1. 16.
Ex. 18. 21.

d Joel 2. 1.

e ch. 2. 3.

f ch. 2. 10.

g ch. 31. 6.
Jos. 6. 4.

h Chr. 15. 24.
2 Chr. 13. 12.

Of the cloud and fire.

19 And when the cloud *2* tarried
long upon the tabernacle many
days, then the children of Israel
kept the charge *h* of the LORD, and
journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud
was a few days upon the taberna-
cle; according to the command-
ment of the LORD they abode in
their tents, and according to the
commandment of the LORD they
journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud
3 abode from even unto the morn-
ing, and *that* the cloud was taken
up in the morning : then they jour-
neyed : whether *it* rests by day or
by night : that the cloud was taken
up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether *it* were two days, or
a month, or a year, that the cloud
tarried upon the tabernacle, re-
maining thereon, the children of
Israel abode *n* in their tents, and
journeyed not; but when it was
taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the
LORD they rested in the tents, and
at the commandment of the LORD
they journeyed : they kept *e* the
charge of the LORD, at the *w* com-
mandment of the LORD by the hand
of Moses.

CHAPTER X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 33

Moses' blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of sil-
ver; of an whole piece shalt thou
make them; that thou mayest use
them for the calling *a* of the as-
sembly, and for the journeying of
the camps.

3 And when they shall blow *b* with
them, all the assembly shall as-
semble themselves to thee at the
door of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one
trumpet, then the princes, *which* are
heads *c* of the thousands of Israel,
shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, *d* then
the camps that lie on the east *e*
parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the se-
cond time, then the camps that lie
on the south *f* side shall take their
journey : they shall blow an alarm
for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to
be gathered together, ye shall blow,
but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the *g*
priests, shall blow with the trum-
pets; and they shall be to you for
an ordinance for ever throughout
your generations.

9 And if ye go to war *h* in your land against the enemy that oppresseth *i* you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered *k* before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved *l* from your enemies.

10 Also *m* in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for an memorial before your God: *l* *om* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the seventh month, in the second year, that the cloud *o* was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; *p* and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran *q*.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD *r* by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the *s* standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nabalson the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken *t* down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing *u* the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard *r* of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Ehizur the son of Shedeer.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumai the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: *w* and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard *z* of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasse *was* Gamaliel the son of Peleahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe

B. C. 1490.

A 2Chr. 13. 14.

I Ju. 2. 18.

10. 8. 12.

Ps. 106. 42.

A Ge. 8. 1.

Ps. 106. 4.

136. 23.

I Lu. 1. 70. 71.

m ch. 29. 1.

Lev. 23. 34.

1Chr. 15. 24.

2Chr. 5. 12.

7. 6.

29. 26.

Ezra 3. 10.

Ne. 12. 35.

Ps. 81. 3.

89. 15.

n Ex. 28. 29.

Acts 10. 4.

a ch. 9. 17-20.

Ex. 40. 36.

37.

p Ex. 19. 1.

q ch. 12. 16.

r ch. 2. 9-34.

s ch. 2. 3-9.

t ch. 1. 51.

u ch. 4. 21.

7. 6-8.

v ch. 2. 10-16.

to ch. 4. 1-15.

i. e. the

Gershonites

and the

Merarites.

x ch. 2. 18-24.

y ch. 2. 25-31.

z Jos. 6. 9.

1s. 58. 4.

a These.

a Ex. 2. 18.

Reuel.

b Ge. 12. 7.

c Ex. 6. 7, 8.

d Job 29. 15.

e Ju. 1. 16.

4. 11.

f Ex. 3. 1.

g Deut. 1. 33.

Jos. 3. 3-6.

h Ex. 13. 21.

Ne. 9. 12. 19.

i Ps. 68. 1. 2.

132. 5.

j In the wilderness.

Deut. 1. 10.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Deut. 9. 22.

or, were as

it were camp

ainers.

k It was evil

in the ears

of.

b Ps. 78. 21.

c Lev. 10. 2.

2Ki. 1. 12.

of the children of Benjamin *m* Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard *y* of *z* the camp of the children of Dan *a* forward, *which* *was* the rearward of all the camps throughout the hosts: and over his host *was* Abi-zer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe: the children of Asher *was* Pagi the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *m* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 *z* Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set *in* ward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel *a* the Midianite: Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which *th* LORD said, I *b* will give it *you* come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD *has* spoken good *c* concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I *w*ill not go; but I will depart to *my* own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave *us* not, pray thee: forasmuch as *th* knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou *mayest* be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou *goest* with us, yea, it shall be, that *th* goodness the LORD shall do *us* and us, the same *e* will we do *thee*.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three *days* journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey to search out a resting-place *for* them.

34 And the cloud *h* of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses *said* Rise, *i* up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he *said* Return, O LORD unto the *th* thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Manna loathed. 16 Seventy elders appointed. 31 Quails given.

AN *ND* *a* when the people *com*plained, *z* *n* displeased *th* LORD: and the LORD heard *it* and *his* anger *b* was kindled; and the fire *c* of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them *that* *was* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto *th* LORD; and when *he* *was* prayed *and*

e fire ² was quenched, called the name of the ³erah: because the fire ⁴ burnt among them. he mixed ⁵ a multitude ⁶ among them ⁷ fell a luste- children of Israel also in, and said, Who ⁸ s flesh to eat? ember the fish, which in Egypt freely; the and the melons, and and the onions, and the

e f our soul is dried e is nothing at all, be-anna, before our eyes. maana was as conan- d the ² colour thereof r of ³ bdellium. g people went about, and and ground it in mills, a mortar, and baked it d made cakes of it: taste of it was as the d oil. en the dew i fell upon i the night, the maana

i Moses heard the peo- throughout their families, in the door of his tent: iger of the LORD was reatly; Moses also was

Moses said unto the refore hast thou afflict- nt? and wherefore have i favour in thy sight, ayest the burden of all upon me?

conceived all this peo- I begotten them, that ddest say unto me, em in thy bosom, as a ter a beareth the suck- unto the land which rest unto their fathers? e p should I have flesh to all this people? for unto me, saying, Give it we may eat.

not able to bear all this ne, because it is too ie.

thou deal thus with me, I pray thee, out of ve found favour in thy let me not see my ss.

i the LORD said unto her unto me seventy s elders of Israel, whom st to be the elders of and officers over them; rem unto the taberna- congregation, that they here with thee.

will come down and

H. C. 1490.

a ¹ spark.

i. e. a burn- ing.

d Ex. 12. 8.

s ¹ luste a lust.

e ¹ returned and wept.

i Cor. 10. 6. f ch. 21. 5.

i ¹ eye of it as the eye.

g Ge. 2. 12.

h Ex. 16. 31.

i Ex. 16. 14.

k ¹ ver. 1. Is. 5. 25.

l Ps. 139. 21.

m Is. 40. 11.

n Is. 49. 23.

o Ge. 13. 15.

p Mat. 15. 33.

q Ex. 18. 18.

r De. 1. 9-12.

s i Ki. 19. 4. Jon. 4. 3.

t Ex. 24. 1. 9.

u ¹ ver. 25.

v Ge. 11. 5.

w 18. 21.

x Ex. 19. 20.

y ~~~~~

z 2 Ki. 2. 9, 15.

1. 44. 3.

Jel 2. 25.

e Ex. 19. 10.

to Ex. 16. 7.

x ¹ ver. 4. 5.

s ¹ month of days.

y Ps. 78. 29.

106. 15.

z ch. 1. 46.

Ex. 12. 37.

a 2 Ki. 7. 2.

Mark 8. 4.

Jon. 6. 7, 9.

b Is. 50. 2.

59. 1.

c Ezr. 12. 25.

24. 14.

d ¹ ver. 17.

e 1 Sam. 10. 5.

6. Ac.

f Jer. 36. 5, 6.

talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit ² which is upon thee, and will put ³ it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify ⁴ yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears ⁵ of the LORD, saying, Who ⁶ s shall give us flesh to eat? for ⁷ it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a ² whole month, y until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which ³ is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I ¹ am are six hundred ² thousand footmen; and thou hast said I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall ³ a the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is ⁴ b the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether ⁵ c my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down ¹ d in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that ² was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when ³ e the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one ¹ was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they ² were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and ³ f they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun,

the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid *g* them.

20 And Moses said unto him, Envyest thou for my sake? Would *h* God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought *i* quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were *2* a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten *k* homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while *l* the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place *10* Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed *m* from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode *11* at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER XII.

God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the *1* Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had *2* married *a* an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken *b* also by us? And the LORD heard *c* it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And *d* the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down *e* in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a

B. C. 1490.

g Luke 9.49.
Jno. 3.26.

h 1 Cor. 14.5.

i Ex. 16.15.
Ps. 78.26-29.
105.40.

2 the way of a day.

k Ex. 16.36.

l Ps. 78.30,31.

10 That is, The graces of lust.

11 Dest. 9.22.

m ch. 33.17.

12 they were in.

(CHAP. 12.)

1 or, Cushite.

2 taken.

a Ex. 2.21.

b Ex. 15.20.
Mt. 6.4.

c ch. 11.1.
Ps. 94.7-9.
Is. 37.4.
Eze. 35.12.
13.

d Ps. 76.9.

e ch. 11.25.

f Ge. 15.1.
46.2.

g Job 33.15.
Eze. 1.1.
Lu. 1.11,22.
Ac. 10.11,17.

h Ge. 31.11.
1Ks. 3.5.
Job 33.15.

i Heb. 3.2,5.

1 Ti. 3.15.
1 Pet. 2.4,5.

k Ex. 33.11.
Deut. 34.10.

l 2 Pet. 2.10.

m Deut. 24.9.
2Ks. 5.27.
2Ch. 26.19-21.

n 2Ss. 34.10.
Pr. 30.32.

o Jam. 5.15.

p Lev. 13.46.

(CHAP. 13.)

a ch. 32.5.

b Deut. 1.33.

vision, *f* and will speak unto him in a *g* dream.

7 My servant Moses is not *h* as, who is faithful *h* in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall be beheld: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous *i* as white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my Lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, *n* and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal *o* her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, if her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out *p* from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 20 their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send *a* thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them *b* from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shuphat the son of Hori.

tribe of Judah, Caleb the
thumoth.

tribe of Issachar, Igal the
eph.

tribe of Ephraim, Oshea
Nun.

tribe of Benjamin, Palti
Raphu.

tribe of Zebulun, Gad-
on of Sodi.

tribe of Joseph, namely,
se of Manasseh, Gaddi the
si.

tribe of Dan, Ammiel
Gemali.

tribe of Asher, Sethur
Michael.

tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi
Vopshi.

tribe of Gad, Geuel the
chi.

are the names of the
th Moses sent to spy out.

And Moses called Oshea
Nun, Jehoshua.

Moses sent them to spy
land of Canaan, and said

M, Get you up this way
d, e and go up into the

of
see the land, what it is;
people that dwell there-
they be strong or weak,

any;
what the land is that they
whether it be good or bad;

cities they be that they
whether in tents, or in

lds;
what the land is, whether
or lean, whether there

herein, or not. And be ye
courage, h and bring of

of the land. Now the
time of the first-tipe

hey went up, and searched
from the wilderness of

Rehob, k as men come
h.

they ascended by the
ad came unto Hebron;

siman, Sheshai, and Tul-
children of l Anak, were.

bron m was built seven
Zoon n in Egypt.)

they came unto the l brook
of, and cut down from

branch with one cluster
and they bare it between

a staff; and they brought
megrunates, and of the

place was called the
l Eschool, because of the

grapes which the children
cut down from thence.

hey returned from search-
land after forty days.

D. C. 1490.

c ver. 16.

d ver. 8.
Ex. 17. 9.

e ver. 22.

f Ge. 14. 10.
Deut. 1. 24.
Ju. 1. 9, 19.

g Ne. 9. 25, 35.
Eze. 34. 14.

h De. 31. 6, 7.
23.

i Jos. 15. 1.

k Jos. 19. 28.

l Jos. 11. 21.

m Jos. 21. 11.

n Ps. 78. 12.
Is. 19. 11.

o of, valley.

p that is, a
cluster of
grapes.

q ch. 20. 1, 16.

r Ex. 33. 3.

s De. 1. 25, &c.

t Deut. 0. 1, 2

u ver. 33.

v ch. 14. 43.
Ex. 17. 8.

w Jos. 14. 7, 8.

x Rom. 8. 37.

y Deut. 1. 28.

z statutes.

a Deut. 9. 2.

b ver. 22.

c Is. 40. 22.

(CHAP. 14.)

d ch. 11. 4.

e Ps. 106. 24.
25.

f Deut. 17. 16.
Ne. 9. 17.

g Acts 7. 39.

h ch. 16. 4, 22.

26 ¶ And they went and came to
Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the
congregation of the children of Is-
rael, unto the wilderness of Paran,
to Kadesh; o and brought back
word unto them, and unto all the
congregation, and shewed them the
fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said,
We came unto the land whither
thou sentest us, and surely it
floweth p with milk and honey;
and this q is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless the people r be-
strong that dwell in the land, and
the cities are walled, and very
great; and moreover we saw the
children of Anak s there.

29 The Amalekites t dwell in the
land of the south: and the Hittites,
and the Jebusites, and the Amor-
ites, dwell in the mountains; and
the Canaanites dwell by the sea,
and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb u stilled the people
before Moses, and said, Let us go
up at once, and possess it; for we
are well v able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with
him said, We be not able to go up
against the people; for they are
stronger than we.

32 And w they brought up an evil
report of the land which they had
searched unto the children of Is-
rael, saying, The land, through
which we have gone to search it,
is a land that eateth up the inha-
bitants thereof; and all the people
that we saw in it are men of z a
great stature. x

33 And there we saw the giants,
the sons of Anak, y which come of
the giants; and we were in our
own sight as grasshoppers, z and
so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER XIV.

The people murmur at the news.

AND all the congregation lifted
up their voice, and cried; and
the people wept a that night.

2 And all the children of Israel
murmured b against Moses and
against Aaron: and the whole con-
gregation said unto them, Would
God that we had died in the land
of Egypt! or would God we had
died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the Lord
brought us unto this land, to fall
by the sword, that our wives and
our children should be a prey?
were it not better for us to return
into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another,
Let us make a captain, and let us
return c into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on
their faces d before all the assem-

bly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua, *e* the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is an exceeding good land.*

8 If the LORD delight *f* in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel *h* not ye against the LORD, neither fear *i* ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread *k* for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: *i* fear *m* them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them *n* with stones. And *o* the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke *p* me! and how long will it be ere they believe me, *q* for all the signs which I have shewed among them!

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of *r* thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses *s*aid unto the LORD, Then *t* the Egyptians shall hear *u*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell *v* to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have *w* heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people; that thou, LORD, *art* seen face to face; and that thy cloud *x* standeth over them, and that thou *y* goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of a fire by night.

15 ¶ Now, *z* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will *a*shamed, saying,

16 Because *b* the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou hast spoken, *a* saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving *b* iniquity and transgression, and by no means *c*onsuming the guilty, visiting *c* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

B. C. 1490.

ver. 30, 38.

Deut. 10, 15.

28a, 15, 27.

22, 20.

1Ki. 10, 9.

Ps. 137, 11.

2 Ch. 13, 27.

1 Deut. 9, 23.

1 Deut. 20, 3.

1 Ch. 21, 8.

1 Shadai.

Ps. 121, 5.

1 Ge. 48, 21.

De. 30, 1-4.

31, 6, 8.

1 Ju. 1, 22.

2 Chr. 15, 2.

32, 8.

Ps. 46, 7, 11.

1s. 8, 9, 10.

41, 10.

Am. 5, 14.

2 Ec. 8, 23.

Rom. 8, 31.

1 Is. 41, 14.

1 Ex. 17, 4.

1 Ch. 10, 19, 42.

20, 6.

1 Zec. 8, 14.

1 Heb. 3, 16.

1 Ps. 106, 21.

1 Ju. 12, 37.

1 Ex. 32, 10.

1 Is. 26, 28.

1 Deut. 32, 27.

1 Ec. 20, 9, 11.

1 Is. 2, 6, 10.

1 Ex. 33, 11.

1 Ch. 10, 34.

1 Ex. 19, 21.

1 Is. 7, 14.

1 Deut. 9, 28.

1 Is. 7, 9.

1 Mat. 5, 8.

1 Mat. 5, 6, 8.

1 Ex. 34, 6, 7.

1 Mi. 7, 18.

1 Ex. 30, 5.

1 Jer. 23, 2.

1 Ps. 78, 38.

1 or, *lutheria*.

1 Ps. 106, 23.

1 Jan. 5, 16.

1 Ps. 72, 19.

1 Is. 66, 18, 19.

1 If *they* *are*.

1 Is. 1, 5, 6, 7.

1 Ch. 32, 11, 12.

1 Mat. 17, 17.

1 Ex. 16, 12.

1 Ch. 1, 45.

1 If *you* *are* *up* *my* *hand*.

1 Ge. 11, 22.

1 Is. 106, 21.

1 Is. 10, 30, 5.

1 or, *for*.

1 or, *for*.

1 or, *for*.

1 or, *for*.

19 Pardon, *d* I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven the people, from Egypt even *i* until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned, according *e* to thy word:

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, all *f* the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all these men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 *g* Surely *g* they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, *h* because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Anakimites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me! I have heard *k* the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As* truly *as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were *l* numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I *swore* to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But *as* for you, your carcases, *n* they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall *wander* in *o* the wilderness forty years, and bear your *p* whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty *q* days, each day for

year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years; and ye shall know my ^b breach ^r of promise:

35 *Is the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil t congregation, that are gathered to- gether against me; in this wilder- ness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.*

36 And the men *u* which Moses sent to search the land, who re- turned, and made all the congrega- tion to murmur against him, by bruizing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men, that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died ^v by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived *w* still.

39 And Moses told these say- ings unto all the children of Is- rael: and the people mourned *x* greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be* here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the com- mandment *y* of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: be- cause *z* ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top; nevertheless the ark *a* of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah *b*.

CHAPTER XV.

The law of the meat offering, and the drink offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is- rael, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habita- tions, which I give unto you,

3 And a will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offer-

B. C. 1499.

^a or, altering of my purpose.

^r Jer. 18. 9, 10. Is. 3. 31-33.

^u ch. 23. 13.

^t ver. 27.

^v ch. 13. 31, 32.

^w 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.

^x ch. 25. 65. Jos. 14. 6, 10.

^y Ex. 33. 4. Is. 26. 16.

^z ver. 25.

^a 2 Chr. 15. 2.

^b ch. 10. 33.

^c ch. 21. 3. Ju. 1. 17.

(CHAP. 15.)

^a Lev. 1. 2, 3.

^t separating, Lev. 27. 2.

^b Lev. 7. 16. 22. 18, 21.

^c Lev. 23. 5, 12.

^d Ex. 29. 15.

^e Ex. 29. 40. Lev. 23. 13.

^f ch. 28. 5, &c. Lev. 14. 10.

^g Lev. 7. 11.

^h ch. 28. 12, &c.

ⁱ ch. XXVIII.

^k ver. 29.

ch. 9. 14. Ex. 12. 43.

^l De. 28. 1, &c.

ing, or a sacrifice in ^l performing a vow, ^b or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, *c* to make a sweet savour *d* unto the LORD, of this kind, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering *e* of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil *f*.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or *g* peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring *h* with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus *i* shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their num- ber.

13 All that are born of the coun- try shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One *k* ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourn- eth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations; as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Is- rael, and say unto them, When *l* ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, *m* ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the *n* first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, *p* and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses.

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance *q* without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with *q* his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the *r* manner, and one kid *r* of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance; *s* and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if *t* any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 And *u* the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that *v* sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger *v* that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth *w*ought *w* presumptuously, *w* whether *w* be born in the land, or a stranger, *w* no same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken

B. C. 1480.

m Jos. 5. 11, 12.

n Pr. 3. 9, 10.

o Lev. 23. 10.

p Lev. 4. 2, &c.

q from the eyes.

r ver. 8-10.

s or, ordinance.

t ch. 28. 15.

u Lev. 4. 23.

v Ezra 6. 17.

w 8. 35.

x Ac. 3. 17, 19.

y 1Ti. 1. 15.

z Heb. 5. 2.

a Le. 4. 27, 24.

b u Lev. 4. 35.

c doeth.

d Ro. 3. 29, 30.

e with an high hand.

f De. 17. 12.

g 1s. 19. 12.

h Heb. 10. 26.

i 2Pet. 2. 10.

j 2Sam. 12. 9.

k Pr. 13. 13.

l Ac. 13. 11.

m Heb. 10. 28.

n 29.

o Lev. 5. 1.

p Ps. 38. 4.

q Eze. 18. 20.

r 2Pet. 2. 21.

s Ex. 37. 2, 3.

t a Lev. 21. 12.

u Ex. 31. 14.

v 15.

w c Lev. 21. 11.

x d Jos. 7. 25.

y e Deut. 22. 12.

z f Mt. 23. 5.

a g f Deut. 29. 19.

b Job 31. 7.

c Jer. 9. 14.

d Eze. 6. 9.

e g Ex. 73. 27.

f 106. 39.

g h Ps. 119. 1.

i c Lev. 11. 14.

j 45.

k l Lev. 22. 31.

l Heb. 11. 16.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 26. 9.

b Ex. 6. 21.

c Job. 11.

d b ch. 26. 9.

e f 1s. 106. 16.

f g p is much for you.

g d Ex. 19. 6.

h e Ex. 20. 45.

his commandment, that soul utterly be cut off; his *ink* shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the child Israel were in the wilderness found a man that gathered upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found gathering sticks brought him Moses and Aaron, and unto congregation:

34 And they put him in *v* because it was not declared should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto *ses*, The man *b* shall be sure to death: all the congregation *c* him with stones *w* the camp.

36 And *d* all the congregation brought him without the and stoned him with stone he died; as the LORD commanded.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they *e* fringes in the border their garments, throughout generations, and that they *j* on the fringe of the borders band of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you fringe, that ye may look *u* and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do and that ye seek not after *f* own heart, and your own after which ye use to go *g* ing:

40 That ye may remember *do* *h* all my commandment be holy *i* unto your God.

41 I *k* *am* the LORD your which brought you out of Egypt, to be your *l* God the LORD your God.

(CHAPTER XVI.
The rebellion of Korah, Dathu
Abiram.

NOW Korah the son of the son of Kohath the Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram sons of Eliaz, and On the of Beith, sons of Reuben *men*:

2 And they rose up before with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty of the assembly, famous *b* congregation, men of renown

3 And *e* they gathered them together against Moses and Aaron, and said unto them *take* too much upon you, all *d* the congregation *are* every one of them, and the *is* among them: wherefore

themselves above the
the LORD :
oses heard it, he f

re unto Korah and
pany, saying, Even
LORD will shew
and who is holy; *g*
him *h* to come near
him whom he hath
he cause to come
u.

Take you censers,
his company ;
e therein, and put
nd it shall be *that*
n the LORD doth
ll be holy : *l* ye take
you, *m* ye sons of

said unto Korah,
u, ye sons of Levi :
ut a small *n* thing
the God of Israel
o you from the con-
rael, to bring you
to do the service of
of the LORD, and to
he congregation to
hem ?

h brought thee near
thy brethren than
ith thee : and seek
od also ?
cause both thou and
ye are gathered to-
the LORD : and *p*
l, that ye murmur

ses sent to call Da-
ram, the sons of
said, We will not

all thing that thou
s up out of the land
ith milk and honey,
wilderness, except
yself altogether a
is !
ou hast not brought
that floweth *s* with
r, or given us inher-
and vineyards : wilt
the eyes of these
not come up.

s was very wroth,
he LORD, Respect *t*
offering : I *u* have
ass from them, nei-
rt one of them.

s said unto Korah,
ll thy company be-
thou, and they, and
ow :
every man his cen-
cense in them, and
re the LORD, every
two hundred and

B. C. 1490.

f ch. 14. 5.
20. 6.g Le. 21. 6, &c.
h Heb. 12. 14.i ch. 17. 5.
h ch. 3. 10.Lev. 10. 3.
21. 17, 18.Eze. 40. 46.
44. 15, 16.l Ep. 1. 4.
m Heb. 5. 4.n ver. 13.
o ch. 3. 41, 45.p Ex. 16. 8.
18 am. 8. 7.Acts 5. 4.
l Cor. 3. 5.q ver. 9.
r Ex. 3. 14.s Ex. 3. 8.
Lev. 20. 24.t Ge. 4. 5.
Is. 1. 10-15.u 18 am. 12. 3.
Acts 20. 33.2 Cor. 7. 2.
v 18 am. 12. 7.w ch. 14. 10.
x ver. 45.Rev. 18. 4.
y Heb. 12. 28.z ch. 14. 5.
a ch. 27. 16.Job 12. 10.
Ec. 12. 7.Is. 57. 16.
Zec. 12. 1.Heb. 12. 9.
b Ge. 18. 32.Jos. 7. 1, &c.
Rom 5. 18.c Ge. 19. 12.
14.Is. 52. 11.
2 Cor. 6. 17.l Ti. 5. 22.
Rev. 18. 4.d Ex. 3. 12.
Zec. 2. 9.Juo. 5. 36.
e Jer. 23. 16.f Is. 10. 3.
g create a
creature.h ver. 33.
Ps. 55. 15.

fifty censers : thou also, and Aaron,
each of you his censor.

18 And they took every man his
censer, and put fire in them, and
laid incense thereon, and stood in
the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation with Moses and Aa-
ron.

19 And Korah gathered all the
congregation against them into
the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation : and so the glory of
the LORD appeared unto all the
congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate *x* yourselves from
among this congregation, that I
may *y* consume them in a mo-
ment.

22 And they fell *z* upon their
faces, and said, O God, the God *a*
of the spirits of all flesh, shall
one *b* man sin, and wilt thou be
wroth with all the congregation ?

23 ¶ And the LORD, spake unto
Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation,
saying, Get you up from about the
tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and
Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went
unto Dathan and Abiram : and the
elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congre-
gation, saying, Depart, *c* I pray
you, from the tents of these wicked
men, and touch nothing of their's,
lest ye be consumed in all their
sins.

27 So they gat up from the taber-
nacle of Korah, Dathan, and A-
biram, on every side : and Dathan
and Abiram came out, and stood
in the door of their tents, and their
wives, and their sons, and their
little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye *d*
shall know that the LORD hath
sent me to do all these works ; for
I have not done them of mine own
mind.

29 If these men die *e* the com-
mon death of all men, or if they be
visited after the visitation *f* of all
men ; then the LORD hath not sent
me.

30 But if the LORD *g* make a
new *g* thing, and the earth open
her mouth, and swallow them up,
with all that appertain unto them,
and they go down quick into the
pit ; *h* then ye shall understand
that these men have provoked the
LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he
had made an end of speaking all
these words, that the ground clave
asunder that was under them :

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for *m* they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners *n* against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign *o* unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that *p* no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel *q* murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud *r* covered it, and the glory *s* of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get *t* you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And *u* they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein

B. C. 1490.

i ch. 26, 10, 11.

Deu. 11. 6.

Ps. 106, 17,

18.

k ch. 11. 1.

Lev. 10. 2.

l ver. 17.

m Lev. 27. 28.

n Pr. 3. 36.

20. 2.

Hab. 2. 10.

o ch. 17. 10.

Eze. 14. 8.

p ch. 3. 10.

2 Ch. 26. 18.

q ch. 14. 2.

Ps. 106. 25,

&c.

r Ex. 40. 34.

s ver. 19.

t ver. 21, 24.

u ver. 22.

ch. 20. 6.

v ch. 11. 33.

Is. 5.

Lev. 10. 6.

1 Ch. 27. 21.

w Ps. 106. 29.

x Deut. 33. 10.

y He. 7. 24, 25.

z 1 Ch. 21. 25.

27.

Ps. 106. 30.

(CHAP. 17.)

a Eze. 37. 16.

b Ex. 25. 22.

29, 12, 13.

30, 36.

c ch. 16. 5.

d ch. 16. 11.

e a rod for

one prince,

a rod for

one prince.

f Ex. 38. 21.

Acts 7. 41.

g Ps. 110. 2.

Eze. 19. 12,

14.

from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between *y* the dead and the living; and the plague was *z* stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER XVII.

Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, *a* according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for *a* rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where *b* I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, *c* shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby *d* they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel; and every one of their princes gave him *e* a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *e* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle *f* of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all

all perish.
 cometh any thing k
 tabernacle of the
 shall we be coun-
 ting?
 IER XVIII.
 of the priests and Le-
 priests and the Le-
 said unto Aaron,
 d thy sons, and thy
 with thee shall beara
 f the sanctuary: and
 sons with thee shall
 uity of your priest-
 brethren also of the
 the tribe of thy father,
 with thee, that they
 b unto thee, and min-
 hee: but thou and d
 h thee shall minister
 bernacle of witness.
 shall keep thy charge,
 rge of all the taber-
 they e shall not come
 sels of the sanctuary
 , that neither they, nor
 r shall be joined unto
 eep the charge of the
 f the congregation, for
 ice of the tabernacle:
 r shall not come nigh
 shall keep the charge
 (CHAP. 18.)
 a Ex.28.38.
 b Is.53.6,11.
 c 1Pet.2.24.
 d Ge.29.34.
 e ch.3.6,7.
 f ch.3.10,&c.
 g ch.16.40.
 h Ex.30.7,&c.
 i Lev.24.3.
 j ch.16.46.
 k ch.8.19.
 l ver.5.
 m Heb.9.3,6.
 n ch.5.9.
 o Lev.7.32.
 p Ex.29.27.
 q 40.13,15.
 r Lev.2.2,3.
 s 10.12,13.
 t o Le.6 23,26.
 u p Lev.7.7.
 v 14.13.
 w q Le.6.16,&c.
 x ver.8.
 y s Deut.18.3.
 z Lev.22.3.
 a i fat.
 b u Ex.33.19.
 c Deut.18.4.
 d 10 In g the most holy place shalt
 thou eat it; every male shall eat
 it: it shall be holy unto thee.
 11 And thus is thine; the heave
 offering r of their gift, with all the
 wave offerings of the children of
 Israel: I have given them unto
 thee, s and to thy sons, and to thy
 daughters with thee, by a statute
 for ever: every one that is t clean
 in thy house shall eat of it.
 12 All the best of the oil, and all
 the best of the wine, and of the
 wheat, the firstfruits u of them
 which they shall offer unto the
 LORD, them have I given thee.
 13 And whatsoever is first ripe in
 the land, which they shall bring
 unto the LORD, shall be thine:
 every one that is clean in thy house
 shall eat of it.
 14 Every r thing devoted in Israel
 shall be thine.
 15 Every s thing that openeth the
 matrix in all flesh, which they bring
 unto the LORD, whether it be of men
 or beasts, shall be thine: never-
 theless the firstborn of man shalt
 thou surely redeem, x and the first-
 ling of unclean beasts shalt thou
 redeem.
 16 And those that are to be redeem-
 ed, from a month old shalt thou
 redeem, according to thine estima-
 tion, y for the money of five z she-
 kels, after the shekel of the sanc-

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I have given thee inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, 2 and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity. It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithes.

27 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then ye shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved out of it the best of it: neither shall

B. C. 1490.

g ch. 26. 62.

h Deut. 10. 9.

12. 12.

14. 27, 28.

18. 1, 2.

Jos. 13. 14.

33.

14. 3.

18. 7.

Ps. 16. 5.

Eze. 44. 28.

i Lev. 27. 30.

32.

2 to die.

k ch. 1. 51.

l ch. 3. 7.

m ver. 21.

Nr. 10. 37.

12. 44.

Mal. 3. 8-10.

Heb. 7. 5-9.

n Ne. 10. 38.

o ver. 30.

3 jaf, ver. 12.

p ver. 27.

q Mat. 10. 10.

Luke 10. 7.

1 Cor. 9. 13.

2 Co. 12. 13.

1 Ti. 5. 18.

r Lev. 19. 8.

22. 16.

~~~~~

s Le. 22. 2, 15.

Mal. 1. 7.

1 Cor. 11. 27.

29.

(CHAP. 19.)

a Ex. 12. 5.

Mal. 1. 13.

14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

b Deut. 21. 3.

1 Sam. 6. 7.

c Le. 14. 12, 21.

16. 27.

He. 13. 11.

d Lev. 4. 6.

16. 14, 19.

Heb. 9. 13.

12. 24.

e Ex. 29. 14.

j Lev. 14. 1, 6.

49.

k Lev. 11. 25.

15. 5.

h Heb. 9. 13.

i ver. 13, 20.

21.

ch. 31. 23.

k ch. 5. 2.

9. 6, 10.

Lev. 21. 1.

Lam. 4. 14.

Mal. 2. 13.

l a w of

man.

l ch. 31. 19.

m Lev. 15. 31.

ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

# CHAPTER XIX.

The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which is never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for it is a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth in the tabernacle of the LORD; and his soul shall be cut off from Israel.

water *n* of separation rinkled upon him, he leant; his uncleanness *o* him.

the law when a man *n*: all that come into *d* all that is in the tent, clean seven days.

ery open vessel, *p* which *r*ing bound upon it, is

whoever toucheth one *n* with a sword in the *r*, or a dead body, or a *n*, or a grave, shall be *n* days.

an unclean *person* they *r* of the washes of the *r* of purification for sin, *n*g water shall be put *n* vessel:

clean *person* shall take *n* dip *it* in the water, *le it* upon the tent, and *n* vessels, and upon the *t* were there, and upon *n*ched a bone, or one *n* dead, or a grave:

clean *person* shall sprinkle *n* unclean on the third *n* the seventh day; and *n*th day he shall purify *d* wash his clothes and *n* self in water; and shall *n* even.

*n* man that shall be *n*-*n* shall not purify himself, *n* shall be cut off from *n* congregation, because *n* flood is the sanctuary of *n* the water of separation *n* sprinkled upon him; *n* an.

*t* shall be a perpetual *n* to them, that he that *n* the water of separation *n* his clothes; and he *n*th the water of separation *n* unclean until even.

thatsoever *t* the unclean *n*th shall be unclean; *n* soul that toucheth *n* *n* clean until even.

#### CHAPTER XX.

*ringeth water out of the*

22 Aaron's death.

*n* came the children of *n*, even the whole congregation *n* the desert of Zin, in *n*outh: and the people *n*adesh; and *b* Miriam, *n* was buried there.

ere was no water for the *n*: and *d* they gathered *n* together against Moses *n* Aaron.

*be people chide with*

*n* had died when our

B. C. 1490.

*n* ver. 9.

*ch. 8. 7.*

*o* Lev. 7. 20.

22. 3.

*p* Lev. 11. 32.

*d*ust.

*living water*

*shall*

*be given,*

Ge. 20. 19.

Job. 4. 10.

*q* Ps. 51. 7.

*r* Lev. 14. 9.

*s* ver. 13.

*t* Hag. 2. 13.

*u* Lev. 15. 13.

(CHAP. 20.)

*a* ch. 33. 36.

*b* Ex. 15. 20.

*c* Ex. 17. 1. &c.

*d* ch. 16. 42.

*e* ch. 14. 2. &c.

*f* ch. 16. 14.

*g* ver. 11.

*h* ver. 16.

*i* Ps. 78. 15.

16.

105. 41.

114. 8.

*l* Ex. 43. 20.

48. 21.

*k* Ps. 106. 33.

*l* Ex. 17. 6.

*m* Deut. 8. 15.

*n* Cor. 10. 4.

*k* ch. 27. 14.

*Deut. 3. 26.*

32. 51.

*l* Lev. 10. 3.

*Eze. 36. 23.*

*1 Pet. 3. 15.*

*That is,*

*strife;*

*Ex. 17. 7.*

*m* Ex. 20. 41.

*n* Ju. 11. 16.

17.

*o* Deut. 1. &c.

*2 found us.*

*p* Ge. 46. 6.

*q* Ex. 12. 10.

*r* Ex. 2. 23.

*s* Ex. 3. 7.

*t* Ex. 3. 2.

14. 19.

23. 20.

30. 2.

*u* ch. 21. 22.

*Deut. 2. 27.*

*brethren died before the LORD!*

4 And why have ye brought up

the congregation of the LORD into

this wilderness, that we and our

cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made

us to come up out of Egypt, to

bring us in unto this evil place? It

is no place of seed, or of figs, or

of vines, or of pomegranates; nei-

ther is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from

the presence of the assembly unto

the door of the tabernacle of the

congregation, and they fell upon

their faces: and the glory of the

LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto

Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou

the assembly together, thou and

Aaron thy brother, and speak ye

unto the rock before their eyes;

and it shall give forth his water,

and thou shalt bring forth to them

water out of the rock: so thou

shalt give the congregation and

their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from

before the LORD, as he commanded

him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered

the congregation together before

the rock; and he said unto them,

Hear now, ye rebels: *h* must we

fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand,

and with his rod he smote the

rock twice: and the *i* water came

out abundantly: and the congrega-

tion drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto

Moses and Aaron, Because *k* ye

believed me not, to sanctify *l* me in

the eyes of the children of Israel,

therefore ye shall not bring this

congregation into the land which *l*

I have given them.

13 This is the water of *m* Meribah:

because the children of Israel

strove with the LORD, and he was

sanctified *n* in them.

14 ¶ And *n* Moses sent messen-

gers from Kadesh unto the king of

Edom, Thus saith *o* thy brother

Israel, Thou knowest all the travail

that hath *2* befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down *p*

into Egypt, and we have dwelt *q*

in Egypt a long time; and the

Egyptians vexed us and our fa-

thers;

16 And when *r* we cried unto the

LORD, he heard *s* our voice, and

sent *t* an angel, and hath brought

us forth out of Egypt: and behold,

we are in Kadesh, a city in the ut-

termost of thy border:

17 Let *u* us, pass, I pray thee



rewards *q* of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me; and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; <sup>2</sup> peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for *h* they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth *i* to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, <sup>2</sup> Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come *k* therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If *l* Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I *m* cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And *n* God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet *o* the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went; and *p* the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an

B. C. 1452.

*q* Isa. 9. 7, 8.  
Mi. 3. 11.  
Jude 11.

<sup>2</sup> *peradventure I shall prevail in fighting against him.*

*h* Ge. 22. 16-18.  
Deut. 33. 29.

*i* Deut. 23. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Be not thou lated.*

*k* ver. 6.

*l* ch. 24. 13.

*m* ch. 23. 26.

*n* ch. 24. 13.

*o* Ki. 22. 14.

*p* ver. 9.

*q* ver. 35.

*r* ch. 23. 12.

*s* Ex. 4. 21.

~~~~~

q 2Ki. 6. 17.

r Dan. 10. 7.

s Acts 22. 9.

t 1Co. 1. 27-29.

u 2Pet. 2. 16.

v Ps. 12. 10.

² *or, who hast ridden upon me.*

³ *or, thou wast.*

t Ge. 21. 19.

u 2Ki. 6. 17.

v Lu. 21. 10.

w Ex. 34. 8.

² *or, I have ridden upon thee.*

x Ps. 145. 9.

³ *to be an adversary unto thee.*

y 2Pet. 2. 14.

z Pr. 14. 2.

a Is. 15. 21.

b Is. 15. 21.

c Is. 15. 21.

d Is. 15. 21.

e Is. 15. 21.

f Is. 15. 21.

g Is. 15. 21.

h Is. 15. 21.

i Is. 15. 21.

j Is. 15. 21.

k Is. 15. 21.

l Is. 15. 21.

m Is. 15. 21.

n Is. 15. 21.

o Is. 15. 21.

p Is. 15. 21.

q Is. 15. 21.

r Is. 15. 21.

s Is. 15. 21.

t Is. 15. 21.

u Is. 15. 21.

v Is. 15. 21.

adversary against him. Now, he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw *q* the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyard, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened *r* the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, *s* for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, ⁴ upon which thou hast ridden ever since *t* I was thine unto this day? ⁵ Was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened *t* the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed *u* down his head, and ⁶ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore has thou smitten thine ass *v* these three times? behold, I went out *7* to withstand thee, because *thy w* way is perverse *x* before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if *y* it displease thee, I *z* will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go a with the me:

but *b* only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak; so Balak went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote *c* thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word *d* that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto *a* Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high *e* places of Baal, thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1, 13 Balak's sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, *a* Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered *b* on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, *c* Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go; peradventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went *d* to an high place.

4 And *d* God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the Lord put *e* a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, *f* and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse *g* me Jacob, and come, defy *h* Israel.

8 How *i* shall I curse, whom God

B. C. 1432

b ver. 20.*c* ver. 17.

ch. 24. 11.

Ps. 75. 8.

Job. 5. 44.

d ver. 18.*a* or, *a* city of

streets.

c Deut. 12. 2.

(CHAP. 23.)

a ver. 29.*b* ver. 14, 30.*c* ver. 15.*d* or, *solitary*.*d* ver. 16.*e* ch. 22. 35.

Deut. 18. 18.

Jer. 1. 9.

f ver. 18.

ch. 24. 3, 15.

23.

Job 27. 1.

29. 1.

Ps. 78. 2.

Eze. 17. 2.

Mt. 2. 4.

Hab. 2. 6.

Mat. 13. 33.

35.

g Pr. 26. 2.

A. Isa. 17. 10.

h Is. 47. 12, 13.*i* Deut. 33. 28.

I Ex. 33. 16.

Eze. 9. 2.

Ep. 2. 11.

Mt. Ge. 13. 16.

2 my soul,

or, my life.

a Ps. 37. 37.

Pr. 14. 32.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

c ch. 22. 11.*p* ch. 22. 38.*q* I Ki. 20. 23.*r* or, the hill.*r* ver. 1, 2.*s* Is. 1. 11.*t* ver. 5.*u* 1 Sam. 3. 17.

Jer. 37. 17.

v Ju. 3. 20.*w* 1 Sa. 15. 29.

Ps. 89. 35.

Ro. 11. 29.

x 1 Ch. 17. 27.

Mt. 7. 20.

y ch. 22. 12.*z* Job. 10. 28.

29.

Ro. 8. 38, 39.

a Ps. 103. 12.*b* Ex. 29. 45.

46.

c Ps. 118. 15.*d* ch. 24. 8.*e* Deut. 33. 17.*f* or, in.

Mat. 12. 25.

27.

hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not de-
fied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall I not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let *a* me die the death *a* of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I *a* took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, *p* Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto *q* another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of *a* Pisgah, and built *r* seven altars, and offered *s* a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put *t* a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What *a* hath the Lord spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise *v* up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zip-
por:

19 God *w* is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repeat: hath *he* said, and shall he not do it? or hath *x* he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless, and he *y* hath blessed; and I cannot *z* reverse it.

21 He *a* hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord *b* his God is with him, and the shout *c* of a king is among them.

22 God *d* brought them out of Egypt: he hath *e* as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment *f* against Jacob, neither is *f*

any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What faith God wrought!

21 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down *h* until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do!

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth Israel's happiness.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, *1* to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *2* whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of Lebanon which the carpenter planted, as cedars that grow beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God shall pour him forth out of his bowels, as it were, and shall be as it were the fountain of his strength: he shall not

B. C. 1452.

f Ps. 31. 19.

g Ge. 49. 9. Ma. 3. 8.

h Ge. 49. 27.

i ver. 12, 13.

(CHAP. 21.)

1 to the meeting of.

a Isa. 10. 10.

2 who had his eyes shut, but now opened.

b Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.

c Ps. 92. 12-14.

d Ps. 2. 0.

e Ps. 13. 5.

f ch. 23. 21.

g Ge. 12. 3.

h Ne. 13. 2.

i Rev. 1. 7.

k R. v. 22. 16.

l Ps. 132. 2.

m ch. 23. 14.

n Ps. 132. 12.

o ch. 23. 14.

p ch. 23. 14.

q ch. 23. 14.

r ch. 23. 14.

s ch. 23. 14.

t ch. 23. 14.

up the nations his enemies, and shall break *d* their bones, and pierce *e* them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *g* is he that blesseth thee, and cursed *h* is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, *k* thou hast altogether blessed *l* them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind: but what the LORD saith, that will I speak!

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, and I will advertise thee what thy people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star *k* out of Jacob, and a Sceptre *l* shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite *m* the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies: and Israel shall dwell *vanity*.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations: but his latter end shall be *that* he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou hast thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless the Kenite shall

until Amshur shall carry captive.

took up his parable, alas, who *o* shall live with this!

ipse *p* shall come from Chittim, and shall mur, and shall afflict he also shall perish for

arm rose up, and went down to his place: and went his way.

AFTER XXV.

of whoredom and idolatry *Zimri and Cozbi slain.*

at abode in Shittim, a people began to commit *b* with the daugh-

they called the people whorers of their gods: people did eat, and bow down to their gods.

and joined *e* himself unto: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

LORD said unto Mo- all the heads of the hang them up before against the sun, that the of the LORD may be from Israel.

as said unto the judges lay *h* ye every one his ere joined unto Baal-

child, one of the children came, and brought brethren a Midianitish sight of Moses, and of all the congregation men of Israel, who were fore the door of the of the congregation.

n Phinehas, *k* the son the son of Aaron the *h*, he rose up from congregation, and took as his hand;

vent after the man of the tent, and thrust a branch, the man of

B. C. 1452.

or, how long shall it be ere.

o Mal. 3.2.

p Da. 11.30.

q Ge. 10.4.

r Ge. 10.21, 23.

(CHAP. 25.)

a ch. 31.49.

Mi. 6.5.

b ch. 31.16.

1 Cor. 10.8.

c Ex. 34.15, 16.

d Ex. 20.5.

e Ps. 22.17.

Ps. 106.29, 29.

Hu. 9.10.

f De. 13.6-9.

g Deut. 13.17.

h Ex. 32.27.

i Joel 2.17.

k Ps. 106.30.

1 Deut. 4.3.

1 Cor. 10.7.

m Ps. 106.23.

Jno. 3.36.

n with my zeal.

o Ex. 20.5.

Deut. 32.19.

1 Ki. 11.22.

Ps. 78.38.

Exo. 36.38.

Zec. 4.18.

38.

Mal. 2.4,5.

p Ex. 10.15.

q Ps. 69.9.

r Heb. 2.17.

s h us, *f* a

in us.

unto him *o* my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an *p* everlasting priesthood: because he was *q* zealous for his God, and made an *r* atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a *s* chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; *s* he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex *t* the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you *u* with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain *v* in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.

AND it came to pass, after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take *a* the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains *b* of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward: as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben:

gation, who strove *d* against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and *e* they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, the children *f* of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, *g* the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, *h* the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, *i* the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, *k* the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shum, the family of the Shumites: 16 Of Ozni, *l* the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, *m* the family of the Arodites: of Archi, the family of the Archites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah *n* were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelamites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharizites: of Zarah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar *o* after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puites:

24 Of *p* Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun *p* after their families: of Sered, the

B. C. 1452.

d ch. 16. 1, &c.

e ch. 16. 38.

1 Cor. 10. 6.

2 Pet. 2. 6.

f Ex. 6. 24.

g Ge. 46. 10.

Ex. 6. 16.

h Gen. 46. 10.

1 Chr. 4. 21.

i Gen. 46. 10.

Zohar.

k Ge. 46. 16.

Ziphion.

l or, Ezbon.

Ex. 16. 16.

m Ge. 46. 16.

Arodi.

n Ge. 38. 2-10.

1 Chr. 2. 3, &c.

o Ge. 46. 13.

1 Chr. 7. 1.

p or, Phuvah.

q or, Jub.

r Ge. 46. 14.

~~~~~

*s* or, Jub.

*t* or, Jub.

*u* or, Jub.

*v* or, Jub.

*w* or, Jub.

*x* or, Jub.

*y* or, Jub.

*z* or, Jub.

*a* or, Jub.

*b* or, Jub.

*c* or, Jub.

*d* or, Jub.

*e* or, Jub.

*f* or, Jub.

*g* or, Jub.

*h* or, Jub.

*i* or, Jub.

*j* or, Jub.

*k* or, Jub.

*l* or, Jub.

*m* or, Jub.

*n* or, Jub.

*o* or, Jub.

*p* or, Jub.

*q* or, Jub.

*r* or, Jub.

*s* or, Jub.

*t* or, Jub.

*u* or, Jub.

*v* or, Jub.

*w* or, Jub.

*x* or, Jub.

*y* or, Jub.

*z* or, Jub.

family of the Sardites: of Elea, the family of the Eleaites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph *q* after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad *s* the son of Hopher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shathelah, the family of the Shathelahites: of Becher, *t* the family of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shathelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin *u* after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahram, *v* the family of the Ahramites:

39 Of Shupham, *w* the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were *x* Ard and Naaman: *y* of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamanites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and an hundred.

42 ¶ These *g* are the sons of Dan after their families: of \*Shubam, the family of the Shubamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shubamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher *a* after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesu, the family of the Jesuites: of Beri, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sons of Beri: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Maichel, the family of the Maichelites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, *who* were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali *a* after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shilleu, *b* the family of the Shilleuites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *c* were the numbered of the children of Israel: six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto *d* these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To *e* many thou shalt *b* give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt *b* give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And *f* these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites,

*B. C. 1452.*

*g* Ge. 46. 23.

*a* or, Hushim.

*z* Ge. 46. 17.

*1* Chr. 7. 30.

*a* Ge. 46. 24.

*1* Chr. 7. 13.

*b* 1 Chr. 7. 13.

*Shallum.*

*c* ch. 1. 30.

*d* Jos. 14. 23.

14. 1.

*e* ch. 83. 54.

*f* multiply

*his.*

*g* Ge. 46. 11.

Ex. 16. 19.

1 Chr. 6. 1. 16.

*g* Ex. 2. 1. 2.

5. 20.

*A* ch. 3. 2.

*f* ch. 3. 4.

Lev. 10. 1. 2.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

*k* ch. 3. 39.

*l* ch. 1. 49.

*m* ch. 18. 20.

24.

Deut. 10. 9.

Jos. 13. 14.

33.

14. 3.

*n* ver. 3.

*o* Deut. 4. 3. 4.

*p* ch. 14. 28.

30.

1 Co. 10. 5. 6.

Jude 5.

(CHAP. 27.)

*a* ch. 26. 33.

36. 1. 11.

Jos. 17. 3.

*b* ch. 14. 35.

26. 64. 65.

*c* ch. 16. 1. 2.

*d* Eze. 18. 4.

Jos. 8. 21.

24.

Rom. 6. 23.

*i* diminished.

*e* Jos. 17. 4.

the family of the Hebronites, family of the Mahlites, the family of the Musaites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat *J* ram.

59 And the name of Amram's *v* was Jochebed, *g* the daughter Levi, whom *her* mother bare to *l* in Egypt: and she bare unto *J* ram, Amram and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron *k* was *b* Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, Ithamar.

61 And *i* Nadab and Abihu *d* when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And *k* those that were numbered of them were twenty: three thousand, all males, from month old and upward: for *l* were not numbered among children of Israel, because *th* was no inheritance *m* given *th* among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered children of Israel *n* in the plain of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these *o* there was not a man of them whom *Me* and Aaron the priest numbered when they numbered the child of Israel in the wilderness of *nai*:

65 For the LORD had said *p* them, They shall surely die in wilderness. And there was left a man of them, save Caleb son of Jephunneh, and Joshua son of Nun.

# CHAPTER XXVII.

6 The law of inheritance. 12 *M*. being told of his death, such *f* successor.

**T**HEN came the daughters Zelophehad, the son of Heber the son of Gilead, the son of Ephraim, the son of Manasseh, of families of Manasseh the son Joseph: and these *are* the names his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirza. 2 And they stood before *Me* and before Eleazar the priest, before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died *b* in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered *c* themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but *i* in his own *d* sin, and had no *s*

4 Why should the name of our father be *l* done away from *i* his family, because he hath *t* Give *e* unto us, therefore, a

son among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses *f* brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou *g* shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren: and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute *h* of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee *i* up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered: *k* unto thy people, as *l* Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah *n* in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God *o* of the spirits of all flesh, set *p* a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out *q* before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in: that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep *r* which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *s* the spirit, and lay *t* thine hand upon him:

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him *u* a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *v* some of

B. C. 1452.

*f* Ex. 18. 15.

19.

Job 23. 4.

*g* ch. 36. 2.

*h* ch. 35. 29.

*i* ch. 33. 47.

Deut. 3. 27.

32. 49.

31. 1.

*k* ch. 20. 21.

31. 2.

*l* ch. 20. 28.

Deut. 10. 6.

*m* ch. 20. 10.

12.

*n* Ex. 17. 7.

*o* ch. 16. 22.

11. 6. 12. 9.

*p* Jer. 3. 15.

*q* Deut. 31. 2.

1Sam. 8. 20.

18. 13.

2Chr. 1. 10.

Jno. 10. 9.

*r* 1Ki. 22. 17.

Zec. 10. 2.

Mat. 9. 36.

1Pet. 2. 25.

*s* Gen. 41. 38.

Ju. 3. 10.

11. 29.

1Sa. 16. 13.

18.

Dan. 5. 14.

Acts 6. 3.

*t* Deut. 34. 9.

Acts 6. 6.

*u* Deut. 31. 7.

*v* 2Ki. 2. 9. 15.

-----

*w* Jer. 1. 16. 17.

*x* Ju. 20. 18.

&c.

1Sa. 22. 10.

23. 9.

30. 7.

*y* Ex. 2. 30.

*z* ver. 19.

(CHAP. 28.)

*a* Lev. 3. 11.

*b* a savour of

my red

*c* Ex. 29. 38.

*d* in a day.

*e* between

the two

evenings.

*f* Ex. 12. 6.

*g* ch. 15. 1.

Lev. 2. 1.

*h* Ex. 29. 30.

&c.

*i* Ex. 40. 4.

*j* ch. 10. 10.

1Ch. 23. 31.

2Chr. 2. 4.

Num. 10. 33.

1. 1. 13. 14.

Exe. 45. 17.

C. 4. 2. 16.

thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be *w* obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *x* counsel for him, after the judgment of *y* Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *z* both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded *z* by the hand of Moses.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

*Offerings are to be observed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *a* for *1* a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is *b* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the first year without spot, *2* day by day, for a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer *3* at even:

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat offering, *d* mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *It* is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, *e* a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *f* it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of every sabbath, *g* beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings *h*

hs ye shall offer a burnt  
unto the LORD; two young  
and one ram, seven lambs  
t year without spot;  
three tenth deals of flour  
at offering, mingled with  
a bullock; and two tenths  
four for a meat offering,  
with oil, for one ram;  
a several tenth deal of  
gled with oil for a meat  
into one lamb, for a burnt  
f a sweet savour, a sacri-  
fire unto the LORD.  
heir drink offerings shall  
a hin of wine unto a bul-  
the third part of an hin  
n, and a fourth part of an  
a lamb: this is the burnt  
f every month throughout  
hs of the year.  
one kid of the goats for a  
g unto the LORD shall be  
beside k the continual burnt  
and his drink offering.  
n the fourteenth t day of  
month is the passover of  
n the fifteenth day of this  
the feast: seven days  
savened bread be eaten.  
t first day shall be an holy  
on; ye shall do no man-  
vile work therein:  
ye shall offer a sacrifice  
fire for a burnt offering  
LORD; two young bul-  
d one ram, and seven  
the first year: they shall  
ou without m blemish:  
heir meat offering shall be  
mingled with oil: three  
is shall ye offer for a bul-  
two tenth deals for a ram;  
eral tenth deal shalt thou  
every lamb, throughout  
l lambs:  
one goat n for a sin offer-  
ake an atonement for you.  
all offer these beside the  
ring in the morning, which  
ntinual burnt offering.  
this manner ye shall offer  
oughout the seven days,  
of the sacrifice made by  
t sweet savour unto the  
l shall be offered beside the  
l burnt offering, and his  
ering.  
on the seventh day ye  
e an holy convocation; ye  
no servile work.  
so in o the day of the first-  
hen ye bring a new meat  
unto the LORD, after your  
out, ye shall have an holy  
on; ye shall do no servile  
work:  
shall offer the burnt of-

B. C. 1452.

A ch. 15, 3-11.

i ch. 15, 24.

A ver. 10.

f ch. 9, 3.  
Ex. 12, 6, 18.  
Lev. 28, 5, 6.  
Eze. 45, 21.

m ver. 31.  
ch. 29, 8.  
Lev. 22, 30.  
De. 15, 21.  
Mal. 1, 13.

IPet. 1, 13.

n ver. 15.

o Ex. 23, 16.  
34, 22.  
Lev. 23, 10.  
De. 16, 10.  
Acts 2, 1.

p ver. 19.

(CHAP. 29.)

a Lev. 23, 21.

Ps. 51, 3, 4.

b ch. 28, 11.

c ch. 28, 5.

Reb. 10, 1.

d ch. 15, 11, 12.

Eze. 3, 4.

1 Co. 14, 10.

e Lev. 16, 29.

23, 27.

f Ps. 35, 13.

Is. 58, 5.

g ch. 28, 19.

h Lev. 16, 5.

&c.

i Lev. 23, 34.

Lev. 16, 13.

Eze. 45, 25.

fering for a sweet savour unto the  
LORD: two young bullocks, one  
ram, seven lambs of the first year;  
28 And their meat offering of flour  
mingled with oil, three tenth deals  
unto one bullock; two tenth deals  
unto one ram.  
29 A several tenth deal unto one  
lamb, throughout the seven lambs;  
30 And one kid of the goats, to  
make an atonement for you.  
31 Ye shall offer them beside the  
continual burnt offering, and his  
meat offering, (they shall be unto  
you without blemish,) p and their  
drink offerings.

# CHAPTER XXIX.

The offering at the feasts.

AND in the seventh month, on the  
first day of the month, ye shall  
have an holy convocation; ye shall  
do no servile work; it is a day of  
blowing the trumpets unto you.  
2 And ye shall offer a burnt offer-  
ing for a sweet savour unto the  
LORD; one young bullock, one ram,  
and seven lambs of the first year  
without blemish:  
3 And their meat offering shall be  
of flour mingled with oil, three tenth  
deals for a bullock, and two tenth  
deals for a ram,  
4 And one tenth deal for one lamb,  
throughout the seven lambs;  
5 And one kid of the goats for a  
sin offering, to make an atonement  
for you:  
6 Beside the b burnt offering of the  
month, and his meat offering, and c  
the daily burnt offering, and his  
meat offering, and their drink of-  
ferings, according d unto their man-  
ner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice  
made by fire unto the LORD.  
7 And e ye shall have on the  
tenth day of this seventh month an  
holy convocation; and ye shall af-  
flict f your souls: ye shall not do  
any work therein:  
8 But ye shall offer a burnt offer-  
ing unto the LORD for a sweet sa-  
vour: one young bullock, one ram,  
and seven lambs of the first year:  
they g shall be unto you without  
blemish.  
9 And their meat offering shall be  
of flour mingled with oil, three tenth  
deals to a bullock, and two tenth  
deals to one ram,  
10 A several tenth deal for one  
lamb, throughout the seven lambs:  
11 One kid of the goats for a sin  
offering, beside the h sin offering of  
atonement, and the continual burnt  
offering, and the meat offering of  
it, and their drink offerings.  
12 ¶ And i on the fifteenth day of  
the seventh month ye shall have an  
holy convocation; ye shall do no



servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days :

13 And *k* ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD : thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year ; they shall be without blemish :

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs ;

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

18 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : *l*

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

22 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. *m*

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

24 Their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

28 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

*B. C. 1152.*

*1 Ezra 3.4.*

*1 ver. 3.4, 9, 10.  
ch. 15, 12.  
28.7, 14.*

*m Ps. 16.4.  
Joel 1.9, 13.  
2.14.*

*n Lev. 23.36.  
Juo. 7.37.*

*l or, offer.*

*o Le. 23.2, &c.  
1 Ch. 23.31.  
2 Ch. 31.3.  
Ezra 3.5.  
Nr. 10.33.  
Is. 1.11.*

*p Le. 7.11, 16.  
22.21, 23.  
Deut. 12.6.*

*(CHAP. 30.)*

*a ch. 1.4-16.*

*b Le. 23.2, 3.  
De. 23.24.  
Ju. 11.35.  
30.  
Ps. 15.1.  
Ec. 5.4.*

*c Lev. 5.4.  
Mat. 5.33.  
11.7-9.  
Acts 23.14.*

*d profane.  
Is. 55.20.*

*e Job 22.27  
Ps. 22.25.  
36.11.  
63.14, 15.  
136.14, 15.  
Na. 1.15.*

29 ¶ And on the sixth day : locks, two rams, and fourte

of the first year without b 30 And their meat offe their drink offerings, for locks, for the rams, and lambs, shall be according number, after the manne

31 And one goat for a sin beside the continual burnt his meat offering, and his fering.

32 ¶ And on the sev seven bullocks, two ra fourteen lambs of the 1 without blemish :

33 And their meat offa their drink offerings, for locks, for the rams, an lambs, shall be according number, after the manne

34 And one goat for a ing ; beside the continu offering, his meat offering drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth a day have a solemn assembly ; do no servile work therea

36 But ye shall offer a ba ing, a sacrifice made by sweet savour unto the L bullock, one ram, seven the first year without ble

37 Their meat offering, drink offerings, for the bt the ram, and for the lamb according to their num the manner :

38 And one goat for a sin beside the continual burnt and his meat offering, and offering.

39 These things ye shall the LORD in your set a ) sialc your vows, *p* and *y* will offerings, for your b ) nces, and for your meat and for your drink offe for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the e Israel, according to all LORD commanded Moses

#### CHAPTER XX.

*Vows are not to be*

AND Moses spake unto A of the tribes came children of Israel, sayr the thing which the L commanded.

2 If a man vow *b* a vow LORD, or swear *c* an oat his soul with a bond ; he 1 break his word, he sha coming to all that proce of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow the LORD, and bind h bond, being in her fathe her youth ;

*f* voices.

NUMBERS, XXXI.

*The Midianites spoiled.*

er hear her vow,  
erewith she hath  
and her father  
ace at her; then  
she hath bound  
nd.

er disallow her in  
heareth; not any  
her bonds where-  
nd her soul, shall  
ORD shall forgive  
father disallowed

ad at all an hus-  
vowed, or uttered  
r lips, wherewith  
ul;

and heard it, and  
at her in the day  
t: then her vows  
her bonds where-  
her soul shall

band *e* disallowed  
that he heard *a*,  
ke her vow which  
that which she  
r lips, wherewith  
ul, of none effect:  
all forgive her.

*e* of a widow, and  
orced, wherewith  
their souls, shall

owed in her hus-  
band her soul by  
ath;  
and heard it, and  
at her, and disal-  
then all her vows  
every bond where-  
her soul shall

usband hath utter-  
ed on the day he  
t whatsoever pro-  
er lips concerning  
cerning the bond  
ll not stand: her  
made them void;  
shall forgive her,  
and every binding  
e soul, her hus-  
ish it, or her hus-  
it void.

usband altogether  
t her from day to  
tablisheth all her  
bonds, which are  
firmeth them, be-  
is peace at her in  
eard them.

all any ways make  
hat he hath heard  
hall bear her in-

*e* statutes which  
ided Moses be-

*B. C. 1452.*

*a* her vows  
were upon  
her.  
Ps. 56. 12.

*e* Ge. 3. 16.  
1 Cor. 7. 4.  
14. 34.  
Ep. 5. 22. 24.

*f* 1 Cor. 11. 3.

*g* ver. 5. 8.  
ch. 15. 25.  
29.

(CHAP. 31.)

*a* ch. 25. 17.

*b* ch. 27. 13.

*i* a thousand  
of a tribe,  
a thousand  
of a tribe.

*c* ch. 10. 9.

*d* Deut. 20. 13.  
Ju. 21. 11.  
1 Ki. 11. 15.  
16.

*e* Jos. 13. 21.  
22.

*f* Jos. 6. 24.  
Rev. 18. 8.

*g* De. 20. 14.  
Jos. 8. 2.

*h* ch. 22. 1.

*i* host of  
war.

tween a man and his wife; be-  
tween the father and his daughter,  
being yet in her youth in her fa-  
ther's house.

CHAPTER XXXI.

*The Midianites are spoiled, and Ba-  
laam slain.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,  
saying,

2 Avenge *a* the children of Israel  
of the Midianites: afterward shalt  
thou be gathered *b* unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the peo-  
ple, saying, Arm some of yourselves  
unto the war, and let them go  
against the Midianites, and avenge  
the LORD of Midian.

4 I Of every tribe a thousand,  
throughout all the tribes of Israel,  
shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of  
the thousands of Israel, a thou-  
sand of every tribe, twelve thou-  
sand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the  
war, a thousand of every tribe,  
them and Phinehas the son of  
Eleazar the priest, to the war,  
with the holy instruments, and the  
trumpets to *c* blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the  
Midianites, as the LORD command-  
ed Moses; and *d* they slew all the  
males.

8 And *e* they slew the kings of  
Midian, beside the rest of them that  
were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Re-  
kem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba,  
five kings of Midian: Balaam also,  
the son of Beor, they slew with the  
sword.

9 And the children of Israel took  
*all* the women of Midian captives,  
and their little ones, and took the  
spoil of all their cattle, and all  
their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they *f* burnt all their cities  
wherein they dwelt, and all their  
goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, *g*  
and all the prey, both of men and  
of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives,  
and the prey, and the spoil unto  
Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and  
unto the congregation of the chil-  
dren of Israel, unto the camp at the  
plains *h* of Moab, which are by Jor-  
dan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the  
priest, and all the princes of the  
congregation, went forth to meet  
them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the  
officers of the host, with the cap-  
tains over thousands, and captains  
over hundreds, which came from  
the *i* battle.

15 And Moses said unto them,

Have ye saved all the women *y* alive!

16 Behold, these *k* caused the children of Israel, through the counsel *l* of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore *n* kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with *o* him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever *p* hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all *q* that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified *p* with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And *q* ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey *r* that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide *r* the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute *s* unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one *t* soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *u* of their half, and give *u* unto Eleazar the priest, for an *heave offering* of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's

R. C. 1432

Deut. 20. 13.  
Isa. 15. 3.

ch. 25. 1-3.

2 Pet. 2. 15.  
Rev. 2. 14.

ch. 25. 9.

n. Jo. 21. 11.

s a male.

o ch. 5. 2.  
19. 11, &c.

\* instru-  
ment, or,  
vessel of  
skins.

p ch. 19. 9, 17.

q Lev. 11. 25.

s of the cap-  
tivity.

r Jos. 22. 8.  
Isa. 30. 21.  
Ps. 68. 12.

a Ge. 14. 20.  
Jos. 6. 19.  
2 Sam. 8. 11.  
12.

Pr. 3. 9. 10.

t ver. 30. 47.  
ch. 15. 26.

~~~~~

u ver. 42. 47.

s or, goats.

p 1 Cor. 9. 13.
14.

te ch. 3. 7, &c.

x ch. 18. 8, 19.

y ver. 30.

half, thou shalt take *n* one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the *o* flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give *u* them unto the Levites, which *n* keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which* was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which* was the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as *u* the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that* pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;) 47 Even *y* of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites,

which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

ay said unto Moses, Thy
ve taken the sum of the
r which are under our
d there lacketh not one

va therefore brought an
r the LORD, what every
s gotten, of jewels of
, and bracelets, rings,
and tablets, to make a
ent for our souls before

doses and Eleazar the
the gold of them, even
t jewels.

(the gold of the ^a offer-
hay offered up to the
e captains of thousands,
e captains of hundreds,
a thousand seven hun-
dry shekels.

the men of war had a
, every man for himself.)
doses and Eleazar the
the gold of the captains
s and of hundreds, and
into the tabernacle of
gation, for ^b a memorial
ldren of Israel before

AFTER XXXI.

ates and Gadites sue for
stance on that side Jordan.
e children of Reuben,
he children of Gad, had
at multitude of cattle :
they saw the land of
d the land of ^b Gilead,
l, the place was a place ^c

ldren of Gad, and the
of Reuben, came and
s Moses, and to Eleazar
and unto the princes of
gation, saying,
, and Dibon, ^d and Jazer,
h, ^e and Heshbon, ^f and
ad Shebam, ^g and Nebo,
^h

is country ⁱ which the
be before the congrega-
el, is a land for cattle,
vants have cattle :
pre, said they, if we have
e in thy sight, let this
en unto thy servants for
n, and bring us not over

Moses said unto the
Gad and to the children
, Shall your brethren go
l shall ye sit here ?
erefore ¹ discourage ye
of the children of Israel
over into the land which
ath given them !
your fathers, when ^k I
om Kadesh-barnea to

B. C. 1452.

⁷ hand.

⁸ found.

² Ex. 30. 12, 16.

³ heave offering.

⁴ Deut. 20. 14.

⁵ Ex. 30. 16, (CHAP. 32.)

⁶ ver. 35.

⁷ Jazer. ch. 21. 32.

⁸ Jos. 13. 25.

⁹ 2 Sam. 24. 5.

¹⁰ Is. 16. 8, 9.

¹¹ Jer. 50. 19.

¹² Mt. 7. 14.

¹³ Ge. 13. 2, 5, 17. 1.

¹⁴ Is. 15. 2, 4.

¹⁵ ver. 36.

¹⁶ Beth-nimrah.

¹⁷ Ju. 11. 26.

¹⁸ ver. 38.

¹⁹ Shittim.

²⁰ ver. 38.

²¹ ch. 21. 24, 34.

²² break.

²³ Act. 21. 13.

²⁴ ch. 13. 3-26.

²⁵ Deut. 1. 22.

²⁶ ch. 14. 11, 29.

²⁷ Deut. 1. 35.

²⁸ ch. 14. 24.

²⁹ Jos. 14. 8, 9.

³⁰ ver. 36.

³¹ ch. 14. 33-35.

³² ch. 26. 64, 65.

³³ 1 Cor. 10. 5.

³⁴ He. 3. 16-19.

³⁵ Ps. 78. 57.

³⁶ Ne. 13. 18.

³⁷ Is. 65. 6, 7.

³⁸ Deut. 30. 17.

³⁹ Jos. 22. 16.

⁴⁰ 18.

⁴¹ 2 Chr. 7. 19.

⁴² 15. 2.

⁴³ ch. 14. 35.

⁴⁴ Jos. 4. 12, 13.

⁴⁵ Jos. 22. 4.

⁴⁶ ver. 33.

⁴⁷ Jos. 13. 8.

⁴⁸ Deut. 3. 18.

⁴⁹ Jos. 18. 1.

⁵⁰ Jos. 22. 4, 9.

9 For when they went up unto the
valley of Eschol, and saw the land,
they discouraged the heart of the
children of Israel, that they should
not go into the land which the
LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was
kindled the same time, and he
swore, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that
came up out of Egypt, from twenty
years old and upward, shall see the
land which I swore unto Abraham,
unto Isaac, and unto Jacob ; be-
cause ^m they have not ² wholly fol-
lowed me :

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephun-
neh the Kenezite, and Joshua the
son of Nun ; for they have wholly
followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was
kindled against Israel, and he made
them ⁿ wander in the wilderness
forty years, until ^o all the genera-
tion that had done evil in the sight
of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in
your fathers' stead, an increase ^p of
sinful men, to augment ^q yet the
fierce anger of the LORD toward
Israel.

15 For if ^r ye turn away from after
him, he will yet again leave ^s them
in the wilderness ; and ye shall
destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto
him, and said, We will build sheep-
folds here for our cattle, and cities
for our little ones :

17 But we ^t ourselves will go
ready armed before the children of
Israel, until we have brought them
unto their place : and our little
ones shall dwell in the fenced
cities, because of the inhabitants of
the land.

18 We ^u will not return unto our
houses, until the children of Israel
have inherited every man his in-
heritance :

19 For we will not inherit with
them on yonder side Jordan, or for-
ward ; because ^v our inheritance is
fallen to us on this side Jordan
eastward.

20 ¶ And ^w Moses said unto
them, If ye will do this thing, if
ye will go armed before the LORD
to war,

21 And will go all of you armed
over Jordan before the LORD, until
he hath driven out his enemies
from before him,

22 And the land be subdued ^x be-
fore the LORD ; then afterward ^y
ye shall return and be guiltless be-
fore the LORD, and before Israel :
and this land shall be your posses-
sion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin *z* will find you out.

24 Build *a* you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy *b* servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But *c* thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And *d* Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you: then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may* be ours.

33 And *e* Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, *f* the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, *g* and Ataroth, and Aroer, *h* 35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer, and Jogobah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, *k* and Beth-haran, fenced *l* cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, *m* and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, *n* and Baal-meon, *o* (their names being changed,) and Subinath: and *p* gave other *p* names unto the cities which they builded.

B. C. 1452.

z Ge. 4.7.

44.16.

Pr. 90.8.

139.11.

Pr. 13.21.

Is. 59.12.

1 Cor. 4.5.

a ver. 16.34.

&c.

b Jos. 1.13.11.

c Jos. 4.12.

d ver. 20.

e De. 3.12-17.

29.4.

Jos. 12.6.

f ch. 21.24.33.

g ch. 33.15.16.

h Deut. 2.36.

i ver. 1.3.

Jazer.

k ver. 3.

Nimrah.

l ver. 24.

m ch. 21.27.

n Is. 46.1.

o ch. 22.41.

p they called

by names

the names

of the ci-

ties.

p See ver. 3.

Ex. 23.13.

Jos. 23.7.

~~~~~

*q* Jos. 13.29.

31.

*r* Ju. 10.1.

(CHAP. 33.)

*a* Ex. 12.37.

*b* Ex. 13.1.

*c* Ex. 14.8.

*d* Ex. 12.29.

*e* Ex. 12.12.

18.11.

Is. 19.1.

Re. 12.7-9.

*f* Ex. 12.37.

*g* Ex. 13.20.

*h* Ex. 11.2.9.

*i* Ex. 14.22.

15.22.23.

*k* Ex. 15.27.

*l* Ex. 16.1.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

39 And the children of J son of Manasseh went and took it, and disposed Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead Machir the son of Mana he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of went and took the sin thereof, and called them jair.

42 And Nobah went Kenath, and the village, and called it Nobah, after him.

CHAPTER XXXI
Two and forty journeys of ites.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which forth out of the land of E their armies, under the Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote the out according to their journey the commandment of the LORD and these are their journeys according to their journeys out.

3 And they departed *a* Moses in the first month fifteen *b* day of the first on the morrow after the the children of Israel *c* with *c* an high hand in *d* all the Egyptians.

4 For the Egyptians *b* their firstborn, which *d* had smitten among them their gods: also the LORD judgments.

5 And the children of *i* moved from *f* Rameses, an in Succoth.

6 And *g* they departed *f* coth, and pitched in Etha *is* in the edge of the wilds.

7 And *h* they removed *ro*, and turned again unto *h* which *is* before Baal-zeph which pitched before Magd.

8 And they departed *ro* Pi-hahoroth, and passed *i* the midst of the sea into *ro* ness, and went three days in the wilderness of *ro* pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed *ro* and came *k* unto Elim *ro* were twelve fountains, and three score and *t* trees; and they pitched *ro*.

10 And they removed *ro* and encamped by the Red sea, and encamped wilderness of Sin.

11 And *l* they removed Red sea, and encamped wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their *j* of the wilderness of *j* camped in Ithipakah.

they departed from Rith-
pitched at Rimmon-pa-

they departed from Rim-
and pitched in Libnah.
they removed from Libnah,
d at Rissah.

they journeyed from Riss-
pitched in Kehelathah.

they went from Kehela-
pitched in mount Sha-

they removed from mount
and encamped in Hara-

they removed from Hara-
pitched in Makheloth.

they removed from Mak-
l encamped at Tahath.

they departed from Ta-
pitched at Tarah.

they removed from Tarah,
d in Mithcah.

they went from Mithcah,
d in Hashmonah.

they departed from Hash-
id encamped at Mose-

they departed from Mose-
pitched in Bene-jaakan.

they removed from Bene-
and encamped at Hor-

they went from Hor-
and pitched in Jotba-

Jotbath.

Deut. 2.8.

1Ki. 9.26.

Ezion-

geber.

1Ki. 22.48.

to ch. 20.1.

27.14.

x ch. 20.22.

23.

21.4.

y ch. 20.25.

28.

Deut. 10.6.

32.50.

~~~~~

z ch. 21.1, &c.

a ch. 21.1.

b ch. 21.10.

c or, *hays of*

*Abarim.*

c ch. 21.11.

d ch. 32.34.

e Jer. 48.22.

Eze. 6.14.

f Deut. 32.49.

g ch. 22.1.

h or, *the*

*plains of*

*Shittim.*

h ch. 25.1.

Jos. 2.1.

i Deut. 9.1.

Jos. 3.17.

k Ex. 23.24.

33.

34.13.

Deut. 7.2, 5.

1, 2

border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Lin-  
and pitched in Dibon-gad.*d*

46 And they removed from Dibon-  
gad, and encamped in Almondibla-  
thaim.*e*

47 And they removed from Almon-  
diblatthaim, and *f* pitched in the  
mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the  
mountains of Abarim, *g* and pitched  
in the plains of Moab, by Jordan,  
*near* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan,  
from Beth-jesimoth *even* unto  
*h* Abel-shittim in *h* the plains of  
Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
Moses in the plains of Moab by Jor-  
dan *near* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Is-  
rael, and say unto them, When  
ye are passed over Jordan, into the  
land of Canaan:

52 Then *k* ye shall drive out all  
the inhabitants of the land from  
before you, and destroy all their  
pictures, and destroy all their  
molten images, and quite pluck  
down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the in-  
habitants of* the land, and dwell  
therein: for I have given you the  
land to possess it.

54 And *l* ye shall divide the land  
by lot for an inheritance among

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then a your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea b eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrah-bim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to c Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Huzar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, d and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: thus shall be your west border.

7 And thus shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount e Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out e your border unto the entrance of Hamath; f and the goings forth of the border shall be to g Zedad:

9 And the border shall go on to Zaphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: h this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, i on the east side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the f side of the sea of Chinnereth k eastward.

12 And the l border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: thus shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land where ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For m the tribe of the children of Levi n shall be according to the house

B. C. 1452.

(CHAP. 34.)

a Jos. 15. 1, &c.  
Eze. 47. 13, &c.

b Ge. 14. 3.

c ch. 13. 26.  
32. 8.

d Ge. 15. 18.  
1 Ki. 8. 65.  
Is. 27. 12.

e ch. 33. 37.

f ch. 13. 21.  
2 Ki. 14. 25.  
Eze. 47. 16.

g Eze. 47. 15.

h Eze. 47. 17.

i 2 Ki. 23. 33.  
Je. 30. 5, 6.

j shoulder.

k Dent. 3. 17.  
Jos. 11. 2.  
19. 35.  
Lu. 5. 1.

l ver. 1.  
Jos. 14. 2.

m ch. 32. 33.

n Jos. 14. 1.  
19. 51.

o ch. 1. 4-16.

p ver. 18.

q ch. 1. 4-16.

r ver. 18.

(CHAP. 35.)

a Jos. 14. 3, 4.  
21. 2, &c.

b Jos. 14. 3, 4.  
21. 2, &c.

c Jos. 14. 3, 4.  
21. 2, &c.

d Jos. 14. 3, 4.  
21. 2, &c.

of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manassah have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: a Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Joah.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manassah, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemmel the son of Shiphum.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Alihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are the men whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities given to the Levites: 6 six of them to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws concerning murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command a the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs *b* of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and <sup>1</sup> to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight *d* cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession *e* of the children of Israel: from *f* them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which <sup>2</sup> he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When *g* ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then *h* ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person <sup>3</sup> at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; <sup>4</sup> that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six *k* cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three *l* cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, *m* and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person *unawares* may flee thither.

16 And *n* if he smite him with an instrument of iron so that he die,

*B. C. 1453.*

*b* 2 Chr. 11. 14.

*c* ver. 13. 14.

*d* De. 1. 41-43.

*e* Jos. 10. 2-9.

*f* 21. 3. 13. &c.

*g* Ps. 62. 7. 8.

*h* Heb. 6. 18.

*i* above them

*ye shall*

*give.*

*d* Jos. 21. 41.

*e* Jos. 21. 3.

*f* ch. 26. 54.

*g* they in-

*herit.*

*h* Deut. 19. 2.

*i* Jos. 20. 2.

*k* Ex. 21. 13.

*l* by error.

*m* Deut. 19. 6.

*n* Jos. 20. 3-6

*o* ver. 8.

*p* Deut. 4. 41.

*q* Jos. 20. 8.

*r* 14.

*s* Lev. 24. 17.

*t* Deut. 19. 11.

*u* 12.

*v* a stone of

*the hand.*

*w* ver. 21. 24.

*x* 27.

*y* De. 19. 6. 12.

*z* Jos. 20. 3. 5.

*aa* Ge. 4. 5. 8.

*ab* 2 Sam. 3. 27.

*ac* 20. 10.

*ad* 1 Ki. 2. 31.

*ae* 32.

*af* Pr. 26. 24.

*ag* Ex. 21. 14.

*ah* De. 19. 11.

*ai* ver. 12.

*aj* Jos. 20. 6.

*ak* Ex. 29. 7.

*al* Lev. 21. 10.

*am* no blood

*shall be*

*to him.*

*an* Ex. 22. 2.

*ao* ch. 27. 11.

*ap* Deut. 17. 6.

*aq* 19. 15.

*ar* Mat. 18. 16.

*as* 2 Cor. 13. 1.

*at* Heb. 10. 28.

he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with <sup>4</sup> throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The *o* revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, *p* or hurt at him by laying *q* of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm;

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed <sup>5</sup> with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; <sup>6</sup> he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest, but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for statute of *t* judgment unto you throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, <sup>7</sup> murderer shall be put to death the mouth of witnesses: *u* but witness shall not testify against person to cause him to die.



31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is <sup>6</sup> guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it <sup>5</sup> defileth the land: and <sup>7</sup> the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but <sup>6</sup> by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not <sup>8</sup> therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for <sup>1</sup> ye the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

#### CHAPTER XXXVI.

*The inconvincence of the inheritance of daughters is remedied.*

**A**ND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, a the son of Maclur, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD <sup>b</sup> commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and <sup>c</sup> my lord gave the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the <sup>other</sup> tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe <sup>1</sup> wherunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubilee <sup>d</sup> of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe wherunto they are received: so shall

B. C. 1451.

<sup>6</sup> faulty to die.

<sup>6</sup> 2Ki.24.4.

<sup>6</sup> Ps.106.38.

<sup>6</sup> Mi.4.11.

<sup>6</sup> Mat.23.31-

<sup>6</sup> 35.

<sup>7</sup> there can

<sup>7</sup> be no ex-

<sup>7</sup> piation for

<sup>7</sup> the land.

<sup>7</sup> Ge.9.6.

<sup>7</sup> Lev.18.25.

<sup>7</sup> Deut.21.23.

<sup>7</sup> Ex.29.45.

<sup>7</sup> 46.

<sup>7</sup> 1Ki.6.13.

<sup>7</sup> 2Cor.6.16.

(CHAP. 36.)

<sup>a</sup> ch.26.29.

<sup>b</sup> ch.26.55.

<sup>c</sup> 33.54.

<sup>c</sup> Jos.17.3.

<sup>c</sup> ch.27.1,7.

<sup>d</sup> unto whom

<sup>d</sup> they shall

<sup>d</sup> be.

<sup>d</sup> Lev.25.10.

<sup>d</sup> &c.

<sup>e</sup> ch.27.7.

<sup>e</sup> be twice.

<sup>f</sup> ver.12.

<sup>f</sup> Ge.21.3.

<sup>f</sup> 2Cor.6.14.

<sup>g</sup> cleave to.

<sup>g</sup> 1Ki.21.3.

<sup>h</sup> 1Ch.23.22.

<sup>h</sup> 2Ch.30.12.

<sup>i</sup> ch.27.1.

<sup>i</sup> some

<sup>i</sup> that were

<sup>i</sup> of the

<sup>i</sup> families.

<sup>i</sup> ch.26.3.

<sup>i</sup> 33.50.

178

their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of the of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded children of Israel according word of the LORD, saying, tribe of the sons of Joseph said <sup>e</sup> well.

6 This is the thing which LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, Let them <sup>2</sup> marry to <sup>1</sup> they think best; only <sup>1</sup> to the tribe of the tribe of their <sup>1</sup> shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance the children of Israel remove tribe to tribe; for every one <sup>1</sup> children of Israel shall <sup>2</sup> k himself to the inheritance <sup>c</sup> tribe of his fathers.

8 And <sup>h</sup> every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any of the children of Israel, she wife unto one of the family <sup>1</sup> tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the of the children of Israel shall himself to his own inheritance

10 Even <sup>1</sup> as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughter Zelophehad:

11 For <sup>k</sup> Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, and Milchah, and Noah daughters of Zelophehad, married unto their father's <sup>1</sup> their sons.

12 And they were married the families of the sons of Moses, the son of Joseph; and inheritance remained in the of the family of their father.

13 These <sup>are</sup> the commandments and the judgments which the commanded, by the hand of <sup>1</sup> unto the children of Israel, <sup>1</sup> plains of Moab, by Jordan Jericho.

## The Fifth Book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMY.

ear before the Common Year of Christ, 1451.... Julian Period, 3363.... Creation from  
Tisri, or September, 2553

### CHAPTER I.

*Moses' speech rehearsing the story of God's promise. 19 Of sending the spies to search the land.*

**THESE** be the words which **M**oses spake unto all Israel on his side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Hazahab.

2 *(There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)*

3 And it came to pass in the fourth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that **M**oses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the **LORD** had given him in commandment unto them :

4 After he had slain **B** Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and **Og** the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei :

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began **M**oses to declare his law, saying,

6 **The LORD** our God spake unto us in Horeb, *c* saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount :

7 Turn *d* you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto *e* all the places which thereto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the mth, and by the sea-side, to the end of the Canaanites, and unto Ebron, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have *h* set the land before you : go in and possess the land which the **LORD** swore *i* unto our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am *j* not able to bear on myself alone :

10 **The LORD** your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are *k* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

*B. C. 1451.*

*a* Jos. 9.1, 10.

*b* or, Suph.

*c* Nu. 21.24.

*d* Jos. 13.12.

*e* Ex. 3.1.

*f* Ex. 19.1.

*g* Nu. 10.11.

*h* all his neighbours.

*i* given.

*j* Ge. 12.7.

*k* 22.16-18.

*l* 25.3, 4.

*m* 28.13, 14.

*n* Ex. 18.18.

*o* Nu. 11.14.

*p* ch. 10.22.

*q* Ge. 15.5.

~~~~~

r 2Sam. 24.3.

s 1Ki. 3.7-9.

t Give.

u Ex. 18.25.

v grace.

w ch. 16.18.

x Jo. 7.24.

y Lev. 24.22.

z acknowledge faces.

a Lev. 19.15.

b Pr. 24.23.

c Jam. 2.1.

d Jer. 1.17.

e 2Chr. 19.6.

f Nu. 10.12.

g ch. 8.15.

h 32.10.

i Jer. 2.6.

j Nu. 13.26.

11 **(The LORD** *h* God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you !)

12 How *i* can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife !

13 ¶ Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, *The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.*

15 So I took *k* the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and *l* made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, *Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge i righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger m that is with him.*

17 Ye shall not *n* respect persons in judgment : but ye shall hear the small as well as the great : ye shall not be *o* afraid of the face of man ; for the *p* judgment is God's : and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you *at* that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went *q* through all that great and terrible wilderness *r* which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the **LORD** our God commanded us ; and we came *s* to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the **LORD** our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the **LORD** thy God hath set the land before thee : go up and possess it, as the **LORD** God of thy fathers hath said unto thee ; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me

every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.*

26 Notwithstanding *ye* would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated *us*, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go now? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater *and* taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the *z* Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God, which goeth before you, he *y* shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare *z* thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that *ye* went, until *ye* came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing *ye* did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went *b* in the way before you, to search *e* you out a place to pitch your tents *m*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way *ye* should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and *d* swore, saying,

35 Surely *e* there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers.

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh: he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 And the LORD was angry with

B. C. 1151.

t Nu. 13.3, &c.

u Nu. 14.1, &c.

Ps. 106.24,

25.

v ch. 9.28,

w *meted*

Jos. 2.11.

x ch. 9.1,2.

z Nu. 13.28,

33.

y Ex. 14.14,

25.

Nu. 4.20.

Rom. 5.37.

z ch. 32.11,12.

Ex. 19.4.

Is. 40.11.

46.3,63.9.

Hos. 11.3.

Acts 13.18.

a Ps. 106.21.

Heb. 3.18.

Jude 5.

b Ex. 13.21,

22.

c Nu. 10.33.

Eze. 20.6.

d ch. 2.14,15.

e Nu. 14.22.

&c.

f fulfilled to

go after.

g ch. 3.23-25.

4.21-31.4.

Nu. 20.12.

27.13,14.

Ps. 106.32.

5 Nu. 14.30.

27.18-23.

h ch. 31.7,23.

i Nu. 14.31.

k Rom. 9.11.

l Nu. 11.25.

m Nu. 11.40,

&c.

n Jos. 7.12,13.

o *ye were*

p *was up-*

turning and

went up.

q Ps. 118.12.

r Nu. 14.25.

20.1,22.

Ju. 11.17.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 1.40.

Nu. 14.25.

b ver. 7.14.

c Nu. 23.14.

me for your sakes, saying, also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua *g* the son of which standeth before thee shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel inherit it.

39 Moreover, *i* your little which *ye* said should be a and your children, which in day had no knowledge *k* betwixt good and evil, they shall go thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as* for you, turn *j* you, take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then *m* *ye* answered and unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and according to all that the LORD God commanded us. And who had kindled on every man his weapons of war, *y* *ye* were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, unto them, Go not up, neither for I *am* not among *a* you; *le* be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; *no* would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and *w* went presumptuously up the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees, and destroyed you in Scir, even Horeb.

45 And *ye* returned, and before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So *ye* abode in Kadesh *i* days, according unto the days *ye* abode *there*.

CHAPTER II.

The story is continued, that they not to meddle with the Edomites, nor Ammonites, ch

WHEN we turned, and took journey into the wilderness: the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me; and we passed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto saying,

3 *Ye* have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you nowward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, *Ye* are to pass through coast of your brethren the Edom of Esau, which dwell in Seir: they shall be afraid of you: *ye* shall give unto yourselves a name.

5 Meddle not with them: they will not give you of the

sin from Elath, ^a and
sheer, we turned, and
by way of the wilder-

LORD said unto me,
the Moabites, neither
them in battle; for I
thee of their land for
because I have given it
children of Lot for a

sons I dwell therein in
a people great, and
it, as the ^m Anakims;
also were accounted
o Anakims; but the
them ⁿ Enims.

men also dwell in Seir
but the children of
did them, when they
d them from before
welt in their ^t stead;
unto the land of his
which the LORD gave

up, said I, and get you
out Zered: o and we
a brook Zered.

space in which we
Kadesh-barnea, until
ne over the ^b brook
irty and eight years;
is generation of the
ere wasted out from
best, as ^r the LORD
rem.

substantially
against
Moab,
† No. 21, 28.

† Ge. 19, 36, 37.
† Ge. 14, 5.

m ch. 9, 2.
No. 13, 22, 23.

n Ge. 14, 6.
† inherited
them.

† or room.
† or, valley.
o No. 21, 12.

p No. 13, 25.
q No. 14, 32.
33.

r ch. 1, 34, 35.
No. 14, 35.
Ps. 95, 11.

Eze. 20, 16.
† Ps. 78, 33.
106, 29.

† 1 Cor. 10, 5.

u Ge. 19, 36—
38.
v Ge. 14, 5.

Zuzims.
u ver. 10.
x Ge. 36, 20,
&c.

y Jos. 13, 3.
z Jer. 25, 20.
a Ge. 10, 14.

Am. 9, 7.
10.

even unto this day:

23 And the ^y Avims which dwell
in Hazerim, even unto Azrah, ^s
the a Caphtorims, which came forth
out of Caphtor, destroyed them.
and dwell in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your jour-
ney, and pass ^b over the river Ar-
non: behold, I have given into
thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king
of Heshbon, and his land: ^c begin
to possess it, and contend with him
in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the
dread of thee and the ^c fear of thee
upon the nations that are under the
whole heaven, who shall hear re-
port of thee, and shall tremble, and
be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of
the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto
Sihon king of Heshbon, with words
of peace, ^d saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land:
I will go along by the highway; I
will neither turn unto the right
hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for
money, that I may eat; and give
me water for money, that I may
drink: only I will pass through on
my feet;

29 (As ^f the children of Esau which
dwell in Seir, and the Moabites
which dwell in Ar, did unto me;)
until I shall pass over Jordan, into

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and *k* we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time and utterly *l* destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city; we left none *m* to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From *n* Arcoer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, *p* nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade *q* us.

CHAPTER III.

20 Moses' prayer to enter into the land: 27 he is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and *a* Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. *b*

2 And the LORD said unto me, *c* Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon *d* king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, *e* the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside *f* a wall of towns a great many.

6 And *g* we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But *g* all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 *h* Which Hermon *h* the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call Seir. *i*

B. C. 1451.

k ch. 29, 7.

l ch. 20, 16, 29, 7.

m every city of men, and women, and little ones.

n ch. 7, 2, 26.

o ch. 3, 12.

p Jos. 13, 9.

q Ps. 44, 3.

r Ge. 32, 22.

s ver. 5, 8, 19.

(CHAP. 3.)

t ch. 29, 7.

u Nu. 21, 33-35.

v ch. 1, 4.

w 2 Ch. 20, 17.

x Nu. 21, 24.

y Ki. 4, 13.

z ch. 2, 34.

a Ps. 136, 10-12.

b Jos. 19, 21.

c Jos. 11, 12-14.

d ch. 4, 48, 49.

e Ps. 29, 6.

f 1 Ch. 5, 23.

g Eze. 27, 5.

~~~~~

h Jos. 12, 5.

i Jos. 11.

m Am. 2, 9.

n 2 Sa. 12, 26.

o Jos. 12, 1, &amp;c.

p Jos. 13, 9, &amp;c.

q 1 Ch. 2, 22.

r Nu. 32, 39-41.

s Jos. 13, 13.

t Sam. 3, 3.

u Jos. 10, 6.

v Jos. 12, 2, 3.

w Nu. 31, 11.

x or, under the springs of Pisgah.

y or, the hill.

z Nu. 32, 20, &amp;c.

a or, of power.

b Jos. 22, 1.

c Nu. 27, 22.

d Jos. 23, 1.

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah *l* and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants: *a* behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath *s* of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, from Arcoer, *e* which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And *p* the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair *q* the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri *r* and Mischathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is s* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast, *thereof*, from Chinnereth *t* even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, *u* under Ashdod-pisgah eastward.

18 *¶* And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye *v* shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* <sup>2</sup> meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then *v* shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 *¶* And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whether thou passest.

did not fear *x* them: for *y* your God *h* shall fight

*h* besought the LORD at saying,

*h* God, thou hast begun to servant thy greatness, *x* mighty hand: for what *a* *e* in heaven or in earth according to thy works, *h* ing to thy might?

thee, let me go over, and *od* *b* land that *is* beyond at goodly mountain, and

he LORD was wroth with *r* snakes, and would not and the LORD said unto suffice thee: speak no me of this matter.

see up into the top of and lift up thine eyes west- northward, and south- eastward, and behold *it* eyes: for thou shalt not *s* Jordan.

charge Joshua, and en- am, and strengthen him: *i* go over before this peo- *e* shall cause them to in- and which thou shalt see. *abode* in the valley over *th*-*peor*. *e*

#### CHAPTER IV.

*outeth* the three cities of *on* this side Jordan.

therefore hearken, O *is* into the statutes *a* and adgments, which I teach: *do* *b* them, that ye may *o* in and possess the land: *the* LORD God of your fa- *th* you.

all not add unto the word command you, neither *minish* *ought* from it, that *sep* the commandments *ORD* your God which I *you*.

ye have seen what the *because* *d* of Baal-peor: *men* that followed Baal- *LORD* the God hath de-

B. C. 1451.

*x* Is. 43. 1, 2.

*y* ch. 1. 30.

20. 4.

Ex. 14. 14.

*z* ch. 11. 2.

*a* Ex. 15. 11.

2 Sam. 7. 22.

Ps. 71. 19.

56. 5.

59. 6, 5.

Is. 40. 25.

Deu. 3. 29.

*b* Ex. 3. 8.

*c* Nu. 20. 12.

27. 13, 14.

*a* or, the hill.

*d* ch. 1. 39.

31. 5, 7.

Nu. 27. 15, 23.

*e* ch. 4. 46.

(CHAP. 4.)

*a* Lev. 18. 37.

Ps. 119. 4.

*b* Ex. 20. 11.

Rom. 10. 5.

*c* ch. 12. 93.

Rev. 22. 15.

19.

*d* Nu. 25. 1-9.

Ps. 106. 28, 29.

*e* Nu. 26. 64.

*f* Jos. 23. 8.

Acts 11. 23.

*g* Pr. 22. 19, 20.

*h* Job 28. 28.

Ps. 19. 7.

111. 10.

Pr. 1. 7.

*i* Ps. 119. 99.

~~~~~

A 2 Sam. 7. 23.

I Ps. 147. 19, 20.

m Pr. 4. 23.

n Pr. 3. 1.

4. 21.

o ch. 6. 7.

11. 19.

Ps. 78. 5-7.

Ep. 6. 4.

p Ex. 11. 1.

XX.

q Ec. 12. 13.

r hurt.

2 save a voice

7 For *k* what nation *is* there so great, who *hath* God so high unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And *l* what nation *is* there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and *m* keep thy soul diligently, lest a thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach *o* them thy sons, and thy sons' sons:

10 Specially the day *p* that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear *q* me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the *r* midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; *2* only ye heard a voice. *r*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *e*ven *s* ten commandments; and he *t* wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And *u* the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take *v* ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; (for ye saw no manner of similitude *u* on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:)

16 Lest ye corrupt *x* yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness *y* of male or female.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *d* as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore *e* the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed *f* unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God, is a consuming fire, *g* given a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whitherunto ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong *h* your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And *i* there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But *j* if from thence thou shalt see the LORD thy God, thou shalt not *k* him, if thou seek him with all *l* thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things have come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 For the LORD thy God is a jealous God: he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of the fathers, which he swore unto them.

32 For *m* now of the days that are past, when ye were before thee, since thou wast a God-created man upon the earth, and ask from the heavens of heaven unto the other,

B. C. 1451.

c Ki. 8.51.

Jer. 11.4.

d ch. 9.29.

32.9.

Ep. 1.18.

e Na. 20.12.

f ver. 15.16.

g ch. 9.3.

h Heb. 12.29.

i Ex. 20.5.

Na. 1.2.

Ze. 3.8.

j 2 Ki. 17. 17.

3c.

1 Co. 10.22.

k ch. 30.18.19.

la. 1.2.

mi. 6.2.

l ch. 25.62.64.

Lev. 26.33.

Ne. 1.5.9.

m Jer. 16.13.

n Lev. 26.39.

30.

Je. 3.12.14.

o Joel 2.12.

p have found

thee.

q Jer. 23.20.

r Ps. 116.5.

Jon. 4.2.

s Job 8.8.

~~~~~

t Ex. 19.18.19.

u ch. 29.3.

v Ex. 7.3.

w Ex. 13.3.

x Ex. 6.6.

y ch. 34.12.

z Hab. 12.25.

aa ch. 10.13.

ab Jer. 31.3.

ac Ex. 13.3.4.

ad 14.

ae ch. 7.1.

af 9.1.2.

ag 1.1.3.

ah 11.7.2.

ai d. 2.11.

aj Chr. 29.11.

ak Lev. 22.31.

al ch. 5.16.

am Ep. 6.3.

an ch. 19.1.

ao Nu. 35.11.

ap J. 2.20.2.

aq Ps. 119.2.

ar Ps. 119.5.

whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, *s* as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, *t* by signs, *u* and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty *v* hand, and by a stretched-out *w* arm, and by great terrors, *x* according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD *he is* God: *there is none else beside him.*

36 Out of heaven *y* he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he *z* loved thy fathers, therefore he chose thee seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater *b* and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, *as it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *c* it in thine heart, that *d* the LORD *he is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is none else.*

40 Thou *e* shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well *f* with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *g* thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

42 That *q* the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 *Numeth*, Bezer *h* in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *i* is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, *k* and the jud

ments, *i* which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

18 On this side Jordan, in the *m* valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote *a* after they were come forth out of Egypt:

19 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

20 From Aroer, *a* which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Zion, which is Hermon;

21 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the end of the plain, under the springs *q* of Pisgah.

## CHAPTER V.

The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 Moses re-  
neweth the law.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made *a* a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *b* even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD *c* talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (*d* stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) say-  
ing,

6 ¶ *I* *e* am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou *f* shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou *g* shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them:

for I the LORD thy God *a* am a jealous God, visiting *i* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

10 And shewing mercy unto thou-  
sands of them that love me, and  
keep my commandments.

B. C. 1451.

1 Ps. 119.7.

m ch. 3.29.

q ch. 1.4.

Nu. 31.24.

ke.

o ch. 2.36.

p Ps. 135.3.

q ch. 3.17.

(CHAP. 5.)

i keep to do

them.

a Ex. 19.5-8.

He. 8.9.

b ch. 29.10-15.

c Ex. 19.9, 18.

19.

20. 18-22.

d Ex. 24.2, 3.

Ga. 3.19.

e Ex. 20.2-17.

a servants.

f Mat. 4.10.

g ch. 4.15-19.

h Ex. 34.14.

i Ex. 34.7.

Jer. 32.18.

Dan. 9.4-9.

Mat. 23.35.

36.

Ro. 11.28, 29.

k Lev. 19.12.

Ps. 139.20.

Jam. 5.12.

l 1s. 58.13.

Eze. 20.12.

m Ge. 2.2.

He. 4.4.

n Ex. 23.12.

o ch. 15.15.

16.12.

24. 18, 22.

p Lev. 19.3.

Mat. 15.4-6.

Eph. 6.1-3.

q ch. 4.40.

r Mat. 5.21.

22.

s Pr. 6.32, 33.

Mat. 5.27.

28.

t Rom. 13.9.

Ep. 4.25.

u Mal. 3.5.

v Hab. 2.9.

Lu. 12.45.

Rom. 7.7.

Heb. 13.5.

w Ex. 31.18.

x Ex. 20.18.

19.

y ch. 4.33.

Ju. 13.23.

11 Thou *k* shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep *l* the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day is the *m* sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant *n* and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember *a* that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour *p* thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that thy days *q* may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not *r* kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit *s* adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou *t* steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness *u* against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet *v* thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more; and *w* wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And *x* it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he *y* liveth.







These nations *are* more than I; how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou *t* shalt not be afraid of them; *but* shalt well remember *u* what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations *v* which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so *w* shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet *x* among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty *y* God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will *z* put out those nations before thee by *z* little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them *4* unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their *a* kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from *b* under heaven: there shall *c* no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn *d* with fire: thou shalt not desire *e* the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be *f* snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither *g* shalt thou bring an abomination unto thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed *h* thing.

## CHAPTER VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

**A**LL the commandments which I command thee this day shall *b* ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty *c* years in the wilderness, *d* to humble thee, *e* and to prove *f* thee, to know *g* what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no

3 And he humbled thee, and suf-

t ch. 31, 6.

u Ps. 105, 5.

v ch. 4, 34.

w Jo. 3, 10.

x Ex. 23, 28.

y ch. 10, 17.

z pluck off.

z Ex. 23, 29, 30.

4 Before thy face.

a Jos. 10, 24, 42.

b ch. 35, 19.

c ch. 11, 25.

d Ex. 32, 20.

e 1 Ch. 14, 12.

f Jos. 7, 1, 21.

g Jos. 8, 27.

h Jos. 6, 17, 18.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Ps. 119, 6.

b ch. 5, 32, 33.

c ch. 2, 7.

d Ps. 136, 16.

e Job 53, 17.

f Ex. 16, 4.

g 2 Ch. 32, 31.

h Ex. 16, 15.

i Mat. 4, 1.

k Ps. 104, 27.

l Ne. 9, 21.

m Pr. 3, 12.

n He. 12, 5, 6.

o Re. 3, 19.

p 1 Na. 12, 24.

q 1 of olive tree of oil.

r ch. 33, 25.

s 1 Cor. 10, 31.

t ch. 29, 14.

u Ps. 103, 2.

v Pr. 3, 9.

w Pr. 30, 9.

x Je. 2, 6.

y Nu. 21, 6.

z He. 13, 5.

4 Nu. 20, 11.

Ps. 78, 15, 16.

114, 8.

1 Cor. 10, 4.

10 ver. 3.

x ver. 2.

y 1, 3, 36-33.

He. 12, 10, 11.

z ch. 9, 4.

k Or. 4, 7.

fered thee to hunger, and fed thee with *4* manna, which thou knowest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that *i* man doth not live by bread only, but by every word *i* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy *i* rament waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as *m* a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear *n* him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land *l* of oil-olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack and *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, *o* and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten *p* and art full, then thou shalt bless *q* the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget *not* the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee thus day:

12 Lest *r* when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget *s* the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, *t* and scorpions, and *u* drought; where there was no water: who brought thee forth water *v* out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, *w* which thy fathers knew not; that *x* he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to *y* do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, *s* My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

arises the

# DEUTERONOMY, IX. *Israelites' several rebellions.*

u shalt remember the  
od : for *it is he a* that  
power to get wealth,  
establish his covenant  
ware unto thy fathers,  
lay.  
all be, if thou do at all  
ORD thy God, and walk  
gods, and serve them,  
them, *th* testify against  
that ye shall surely

ations which the LORD  
before your face, so c  
sh ; because ye would  
rent unto the voice of  
ur God.

## CHAPTER IX.

*death them from the op-  
er own righteousness.*

Israel : *Thou art* to  
over Jordan this day, to  
sess nations greater *b*  
r than thyself, cities  
enced up to heaven,  
e great and tall, the

e Anakims, whom  
st, and of *whom* thou  
ay, Who can stand be-  
foren of Anak ?

nd therefore this day,  
id thy God is he which  
efore *c* thee ; as a con-  
he shall destroy them,  
l bring them down be-  
 : so *d* shalt thou drive  
d destroy them quick-  
ORD hath said *e* unto

ot thou in thine heart,  
e LORD thy God hath  
t from before thee, say-  
righteousness the LORD  
t me in to possess this  
or the wickedness *g* of  
as the LORD doth drive  
m before thee.

r thy righteousness or  
ghtness of thine heart,  
to possess their land :  
ickedness of these na-  
RD thy God doth drive  
om before thee, and  
y perform the word  
ORD sware unto thy fa-  
ham, *i* Isaac, *k* and

nd therefore, that the  
d giveth thee not this  
to possess it for thy  
ss ; for thou *art* a stiff-  
eople.

umber, and forget not,  
ovokedst the LORD thy  
th in the wilderness :  
try that thou didst de-  
be land of Egypt, until  
to this place, ye have  
ous against the LORD.

B. C. 1451.

a Ps.10.22.

Hos.2.8.

b ch.4.26.

30.18.

c 2Ch.36.16.

17.

Da.9.11,12.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Jos.4.19.

b Nu.13.23.

33.

c ch.31.5-6.

Jos.3.11.

d ch.7.24.

e Ex.23.31.

f ch.5.17.

Ro.11.6,20.

1Co.4.7.

g ch.18.12.

Gen.15.10.

Lev.18.24.

25.

h Tit.3.5.

i Ge.12.7.

17.8.

k Ge.26.4.

l Ge.28.13.

m Ex.32.9.

33.3.

2Ch.30.8.

n Ex.14.11.

16.2.

17.2.

Nu.11.4.

20.2.

25.2.

~~~~~

o Ex.32.1-6.

p Ex.34.28.

q Ex.31.18.

r Ex.19.18.

19.

s Heb.8.6-10.

t Ju.2.17.

1s.78.57.

Hos.6.4.

u Ex.32.9.

v ver.6.

Acs.7.51.

1o ch.29.20.

x Nu.14.12.

y Ex.32.15.

&c.

z ch.4.11.

5.23.

Ex.19.18.

a Ex.32.10-

14.

b Lu.12.4,5.

c Ex.33.17.

Ps.106.23.

8 Also *o* in Horeb ye provoked the
LORD to wrath, so that the LORD
was angry with you, to have de-
stroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the
mount to receive the tables of
stone, even the tables of the cove-
nant which the LORD made with
you, then I *p* abode in the mount
forty days and forty nights ; I nei-
ther did eat bread nor drink water.

10 And the *q* LORD delivered unto
me two tables of stone, written
with the finger of God ; and on
them ~~was written~~ according to all
the words which the LORD spake
with you in the *r* mount out of the
midst of the fire in the day of the
assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end
of forty days and forty nights, that
the LORD gave me the two tables
of stone, even the tables of the
covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me,
Arise, get thee down quickly from
hence ; for thy people which thou
hast brought forth out of Egypt
have corrupted *themselves* ; they
are quickly *t* turned aside out of
the way which I commanded them ;
they have made them a molten
image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake *u*
unto me, saying, I have seen this
people, and, behold, it *is* a stiff-
necked *v* people :

14 Let me alone, that I may de-
stroy them, and blot *w* out their
name from under heaven : and *x* I
will make of thee a nation mightier
and greater than they.

15 So *y* I turned, and came down
from the mount, and *z* the mount
burned with fire : and the two ta-
bles of the covenant *were* in my
two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye
had sinned against the LORD your
God, and had made you a molten
calf : ye had turned aside quickly
out of the way which the LORD
had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and
cast them out of my two hands,
and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I *a* fell down before the
LORD, as at the first, forty days and
forty nights : I did neither eat bread,
nor drink water, because of all
your sins which ye sinned, in doing
wickedly in the sight of the LORD,
to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid *b* of the anger
and hot displeasure wherewith the
LORD was wroth against you to
destroy you.) But *c* the LORD
hearkened unto me at that time
also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And *d* I took your sin, *e* the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, *f* and at *g* Massah, and at Kibroth-hattavah, *h* ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when *i* the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and *k* ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious *l* against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus *m* I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down of the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed *n* therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and *o* thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness *p* of this people, nor to their wickedness, *q* nor to their sin.

28 Lest the land *r* whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to this land, to this wilderness.

29 Yet thou, O Lord God, art merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and great in mercy, and thou wilt not forsake them, neither wilt thou break thy promise unto them.

30 And the LORD said unto me, I have heard thy prayer, and have seen thee, and will do as thou sayest.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, say unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have seen thee, and have heard thy prayer.

32 And the LORD said unto me, I will do as thou sayest: and I will be gracious unto this people, and will not break my promise unto them.

33 And the LORD said unto me, I will be gracious unto this people, and will not break my promise unto them.

34 And the LORD said unto me, I will be gracious unto this people, and will not break my promise unto them.

35 And the LORD said unto me, I will be gracious unto this people, and will not break my promise unto them.

B. C. 1451.

d Ex.32.20.

e Is.31.7.

f Nu.11.1-4.

g Ex.17.7.

h Nu.11.34.

i Nu.11.1.

k Ps.76.22.

l ch.31.27.

m ver.19.

n Ex.32.11.

o Ki.8.51.

p Ps.78.8.

q Pr.21.12.

r Mi.7.18.

s Ex.6.6-8.

t Nu.14.16.

u ver.26.

v Nu.1.10.

w Ps.100.3.

(CHAP. 10.)

a Ex.34.1, &c.

b Ex.25.10.

c Heb.9.4.

d Ex.37.1.

~~~~~

*e* Ex.34.28.

*f* ver.1.

*g* Ex.20.1-17.

*h* Ki.8.9.

*i* Nu.33.31-38.

*j* Nu.3.6-9.

*k* Nu.1.15.

*l* Ps.135.2.

*m* ch.18.3.

*n* ch.29.11.

*o* Nu.12.7.

*p* ch.21.5.

*q* Nu.23.

*r* Nu.18.20.

*s* Nu.21.

*t* Ex.14.28.

*u* Nu.14.28.

*v* Nu.14.28.

*w* Nu.14.28.

*x* Nu.14.28.

*y* Nu.14.28.

*z* Nu.14.28.

*a* Nu.14.28.

*b* Nu.14.28.

*c* Nu.14.28.

*d* Nu.14.28.

*e* Nu.14.28.

*f* Nu.14.28.

*g* Nu.14.28.

*h* Nu.14.28.

*i* Nu.14.28.

*j* Nu.14.28.

*k* Nu.14.28.

*l* Nu.14.28.

*m* Nu.14.28.

*n* Nu.14.28.

*o* Nu.14.28.

*p* Nu.14.28.

*q* Nu.14.28.

*r* Nu.14.28.

*s* Nu.14.28.

*t* Nu.14.28.

*u* Nu.14.28.

up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote *d* on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>1</sup> commandments, which *e* the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and *f* there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And *g* the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time *h* the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand *k* before the LORD to minister *l* unto him, and to bless *m* in his name, unto this day. 9 Wherefore *n* Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *o* is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the <sup>2</sup> first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened *p* unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, <sup>3</sup> take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what *q* doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear *r* the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love *s* him, and to *t* serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

14 And the LORD said unto me, I will be gracious unto this people, and will not break my promise unto them.

15 And the LORD had a delight in loving them, and he said, I will not break my promise unto them, even unto this people, as it is this day.

16 Therefore the LORD

our heart, *y* and be no  
recked.

ie LORD your God is *z*  
e, and Lord *a* of lords, a  
mighty, *b* and a terri-  
c regardeth not persons,  
reward:

losh execute the judg-  
e fatherless and widow,  
the stranger, in giving  
nd raiment.

ye therefore the stran-  
e were strangers in the  
pt.

shalt fear the LORD thy  
shalt thou serve, and  
alt thou, cleave, *f* and  
his name.

thy praise, *h* and he is  
hat hath done for thee  
d and terrible things,  
e eyes have seen.

thers went down into *i*  
h threescore and ten  
nd now the LORD thy  
made thee as the stars  
for multitude.

# CHAPTER XL

rtation to obedience. 26  
and a curse is set before

FORE thou shalt love  
gd thy God, and keep  
and his statutes, and  
ents, and his command-  
ows.

ow ye this day: for *I*  
ith your children which  
known, and which have  
e chastisement *a* of the  
God, his greatness, his  
nd, and his stretched-

s miracles and his acts,  
id in the midst of Egypt  
osh the king of Egypt,  
ll his land:

at he did unto the army  
into their horses, and to  
ots; how he made the  
the Red sea to overflow  
hey pursued after you,  
e LORD hath destroyed  
this day;

at he did unto you in  
ness, until ye came into

at he did unto Dathan  
o, the sons of Eliab, the  
uben: how the earth  
mouth, and swallowed  
d their households, and  
and all the *i* substance  
in their possession, in  
f all Israel:

r eyes have seen all the  
the LORD which he did.  
e shall ye keep all the  
ats which I command

B. C. 1451.

*y* Jer. 4.4.

Re. 2. 28, 29.

*z* Jos. 22. 22.

Dan. 2. 47.

*a* Rev. 17. 14.

19. 16.

*b* Ne. 9. 32.

*c* 2 Chr. 19. 7.

Job 34. 18.

Ep. 6. 9.

*d* Ps. 68. 5.

*e* Lev. 18. 33.

*f* Ac. 5. 11. 23.

*g* Is. 45. 23.

*h* Jer. 17. 14.

*i* Ge. 46. 27.

(CHAP. II.)

*a* ch. 5. 5.

*b* Ex. 14. 23.

31.

*1* or, living

substance

which fol-

lowed

them.

*2* was at

their feet.

~~~~~

c Zec. 14. 18.

3 seeketh.

d 1 Ki. 9. 3.

e vor. 22.

ch. 6. 17.

f ch. 10. 12.

g Lev. 26. 4.

h Joel 2. 23.

Joel. 5. 7.

i Ps. 104. 14.

Ps. 2. 24, 22.

a give.

h Joel 2. 19.

i Jos. 23. 11-16

m ch. 29. 18.

Jer. 4. 18.

n ch. 6. 15.

o 1 Ki. 9. 33.

2 Chr. 7. 13.

p ch. 6. 6-9.

Pr. 3. 1.

q Pr. 3. 3.

r ch. 4. 9, 10.

s Pr. 4. 10.

9. 11.

t Ps. 89. 29.

you this day, that ye may be strong,
and go in and possess the land,
whither ye go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your*
days in the land, which the LORD
swore unto your fathers to give
unto them and to their seed, a land
that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou
goest in to possess it, is not as the
land of Egypt, from whence ye
came out, where *e* thou sowedst
thy seed, and wateredst *it* with
thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go to
possess it, is a land of hills and
valleys, and drinketh water of the
rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy
God *a* careth for: are the eyes *d*
of the LORD thy God are always upon
it, from the beginning of the year
even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if
ye shall hearken diligently unto
my commandments which I com-
mand you this day, to *f* love the
LORD your God, and to serve him
with all your heart and with all
your soul,

14 That *g* I will give you the rain
of your land in his due season, the *h*
first rain and the latter rain, that
thou mayest gather in thy corn,
and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And *i* I will *a* send grass in thy
fields for thy cattle, that thou
mayest eat *k* and be full.

16 Take heed *l* to yourselves,
that your heart *m* be not deceived,
and ye turn aside, and serve other
gods, and worship them;

17 And then the LORD's wrath *a*
be kindled against you and he
shut *o* up the heaven, that there
be no rain, and that the land yield
not her fruit; and *best* ye perish
quickly from off the good land
which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up *p*
these my words in your heart and
in your soul, and *q* bind them for
a sign upon your hand, that they may
be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And *r* ye shall teach them
your children, speaking of them
when thou sittest in thine house,
and when thou walkest by the
way, when thou liest down, and
when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them
upon the door-posts of thine
house, and upon thy gates:

21 That *s* your days may be mul-
tplied, and the days of your chil-
dren, in the land which the LORD
swore unto your fathers to give
them, as the days *t* of heaven upon
the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be your's: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There y shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I have set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day;

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the campaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER XII.

2 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 16, 23 Blood is forbidden.

THESE are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served

B. C. 1451.

u ch. 10, 20.

30, 20.

o ch. 9, 5.

Ps. 78, 55.

to Jos. 1, 8.

z Ge. 15, 18.

Nu. 34, 2.

y ch. 7, 24.

z Jos. 2, 9, 24.

u Ex. 23, 27.

b ch. 30, 1.

15, 19.

c ch. 25, 2-13.

d ch. 28, 15-68.

e Isa. 12, 21.

f ch. 27, 12, 13.

Jos. 8, 33.

g ch. 12, 32.

(CHAP. 12.)

a ch. 8, 1.

b ch. 4, 10.

c Ex. 34, 13.

z or, inherit.

d 2Ki. 17, 10.

11.

Jer. 3, 6.

z tread down.

c Nu. 33, 52.

Jo. 2, 2.

2Chr. 31, 1.

f 1Ki. 15, 13.

g ver. 31.

A ver. 11.

2Chr. 7, 12.

Ps. 78, 68.

i Lev. 17, 3, 4.

k ch. 14, 22-26.

l ver. 12, 18.

ch. 16, 11-15.

26, 11.

Lev. 24, 40.

m Ju. 17, 6.

21, 25.

n Heb. 4, 9.

o Jos. 3, 17.

p Jos. 18, 1.

1Ki. 8, 29.

z the choice of your yow.

q ver. 7.

r ch. 14, 29.

s Lev. 17, 2-5.

t ver. 11.

their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates: forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there the

any of my vows which
eat, nor thy freewill of-
heave offering of thine

thou must eat them be-
fore thy God in the place
o LORD thy God shall
ou, and thy son, and thy
and thy man-servant, and
servant and the Levite
him thy gates: and thou
ice before the LORD thy
y that thou puttest thine
o.

s heed to thyself that
ake not the Levite ^o as
on livest upon the earth.
hen the LORD thy God
uge s thy border, as he
omised thee, and thou
I will eat flesh, (because
ngeth to eat flesh,) thou
at flesh, whatsoever thy
h after.

place which the LORD
hath chosen to put his
re be too far from thee,
shalt kill of thy herd and
it, which the LORD hath
s, as I have commanded
hou shalt eat in thy gates
n thy soul lusteth after.
s as the roebuck and the
sten, so thou shalt eat
unclean and the clean
f them alike.

as thou shalt eat of them

d Lev. 17. 11,
14.

e ch. 4. 40.

f Ex. 15. 26.

1 Ki. 11. 38.

Ec. 2. 26.

g Nu. 5. 9, 10.

h Lev. 22. 18,
2c.

1 Sa. 1. 21, 24

i Le. 1. 5, 9, 13.

17. 11.

k Ex. 34. 11.

2 Chr. 7. 17.

Eze. 37. 24.

Jno. 15. 10,
14.

l ch. 19. 1.

Ex. 23. 23.

Jos. 23. 4.

m inheritest,
or, pos-
sesses.

n after them.

o 2 Ki. 17. 15.

Pa. 106. 34-
38.

p Ex. 28. 2.

q of.

r Lev. 18. 21.

Jer. 32. 35.

Eze. 20. 31.

23. 37.

Mi. 6. 7.

p Jos. 1. 7.

q Rev. 22. 18.

persons shall, and dwell-
est them, and dwellest in their
land;

30 Take heed to thyself, that thou
be not snared ⁷ by following ^u
them, after that they be destroyed
from before thee; and that thou
enquire not after their gods, say-
ing, How did these nations serve
their gods? even so will I do like-
wise.

31 Thou ^s shalt not do so unto the
LORD thy God: for every abomina-
tion ^u to the LORD, which he hateth,
have they done unto their gods;
for ^o even their sons and their
daughters they have burnt in the
fire to their gods.

32 What ^p thing soever I com-
mand you, observe to do it: thou ^q
shalt not add thereto, nor diminish
from it.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near
soever, 10 are to be stoned to death,
etc.

I f there arise among you a pro-
phet, or a dreamer ^a of dreams,
and giveth thee a sign ^b or a won-
der,

2 And the sign or the wonder
come ^c to pass, whereof he spake
unto thee, saying, Let us go after
other gods, which thou hast not
known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto
the words of that prophet, or that

out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, *i* which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent *n* unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him;

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand *n* shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of *2* bondage.

11 And *o* all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *p* say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, *3* the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn *q* the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and behold, *if* it be truth, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying *r* it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof, every whit, for the LORD thy God: *and s* it shall be an heap for ever; *t* shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the *4* cursed thing *t* to thine hand: *that* the LORD may turn

B. C. 1451.

i ch. 17.7.

l Cor. 5. 13.

A ch. 28. 54.

Mi. 7. 5.

I 13. 30. 17.

m Pr. 1. 10.

n ch. 17.7.

o ch. 17.7.

p ch. 17.7.

q ch. 17.7.

r ch. 17.7.

s ch. 17.7.

t ch. 17.7.

u ch. 17.7.

v ch. 17.7.

w ch. 17.7.

x ch. 17.7.

y ch. 17.7.

z ch. 17.7.

aa ch. 17.7.

ab ch. 17.7.

ac ch. 17.7.

ad ch. 17.7.

ae ch. 17.7.

af ch. 17.7.

ag ch. 17.7.

ah ch. 17.7.

ai ch. 17.7.

aj ch. 17.7.

ak ch. 17.7.

al ch. 17.7.

am ch. 17.7.

an ch. 17.7.

ao ch. 17.7.

ap ch. 17.7.

aq ch. 17.7.

ar ch. 17.7.

as ch. 17.7.

at ch. 17.7.

au ch. 17.7.

av ch. 17.7.

aw ch. 17.7.

ax ch. 17.7.

ay ch. 17.7.

az ch. 17.7.

ba ch. 17.7.

bb ch. 17.7.

bc ch. 17.7.

bd ch. 17.7.

be ch. 17.7.

bf ch. 17.7.

bg ch. 17.7.

bh ch. 17.7.

bi ch. 17.7.

bj ch. 17.7.

bk ch. 17.7.

bl ch. 17.7.

bm ch. 17.7.

bn ch. 17.7.

bo ch. 17.7.

bp ch. 17.7.

bq ch. 17.7.

br ch. 17.7.

bs ch. 17.7.

bt ch. 17.7.

bu ch. 17.7.

bv ch. 17.7.

bw ch. 17.7.

bx ch. 17.7.

by ch. 17.7.

bz ch. 17.7.

ca ch. 17.7.

cb ch. 17.7.

from the fierceness of his anger and shew *e* thee mercy, and have compassion *se* upon thee, and multiply *x* thee, as he hath sworn *y* unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, *to* keep *z* all his commandments which *i* command thee this day, to do *that* which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *God's children are not to disguise themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may be eaten.*

Y *are* the children *a* of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut *b* yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy *e* people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar *d* people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat *e* any abominable thing.

4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the *1* pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth *7* the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch *q* their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These *h* ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are* they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckoo, and the

hawk after his kind,

the owl, and the great
e swan,
e pelican, and the gier-
the cormorant,
he stork, and the heron
kind, and the lapwing,
every creeping thing that
e clean unto you: they
e eaten.

all clean fowls ye may

shall not eat *of* any thing
k of itself: thou shalt
the stranger that is in
that he may eat it; or
it sell it unto an alien:
ert an holy people unto
thy God. Thou *m* shalt
a kid in his mother's

halt truly tithe *a* all the
thy seed, that the field
rth year by year.

thou shalt eat before the
God, in the place which
oose to place his name
the of thy corn, of thy
of thine oil, and the
of thy herds and of thy
l thou mayest learn to
rd thy God always:

the way be too long for
at thou art not able to
if *g* the place be too far

which the LORD thy
choose to set his name
in the LORD thy God
d thee:

shalt thou turn *it* into
bind up the money in
, and shalt go unto the
h the LORD thy God
e:

you shalt bestow that
whatsoever thy soul
r, for oxen, or for sheep,
, or for strong drink, or
ver thy soul *2* desireth:
shalt eat there before
thy God, and thou shalt
hou, and thine house-

3 Levite that is within
thou shalt not forsake
t hath no part nor in-
rith thee.

at *u* the end of three
shalt bring forth all the
ine increase the same
alt lay *it* up within thy

3 Levite, (because *v* he
t nor inheritance with
he stranger, *w* and the
and the widow, which
thy gates, shall come,
and be satisfied; that
y God may bless thee

B. C. 1451.

a Lev. 17. 15.

22. 8.

*E*ze. 4. 14.

1 ver. 2.

m Ex. 23. 19.

34. 26.

n ch. 12. 6, 17.

Lev. 27. 30.

No. 18. 21.

No. 10. 37.

o ch. 12. 6 &c.

p ch. 15. 19, 20.

q ch. 12. 21.

r asketh of

thee.

r ch. 12. 7, 18.

s Ex. 9. 7.

t ch. 18. 1, 2.

No. 18. 20.

u ch. 26. 12.

Am. 4. 4.

v ver. 27.

ch. 12. 12.

to Ex. 22. 21-

24.

Job 31. 16-

22.

Lu. 14. 12-

14.

Heb. 13. 2.

x ch. 15. 10.

Pr. 3. 9, 10.

19. 17.

Mal. 3. 10.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 15.)

*a* Ex. 23. 10.

11.

Le. 25. 2-4.

*b* saith *x* of

the *l*nd *ng*

of his hand

*b* ch. 23. 20.

*2* or, to the

end that

there be,

*c* ch. 28. 1-8.

60.

*d* ch. 28. 12, 14.

*e* Job. 3. 17.

*f* Lev. 25. 37-

37.

Gal. 2. 10.

*3* word.

*4* Hebrew.

*5* ch. 25. 54-

56.

Pr. 23. 6.

Mal. 20. 15.

*h* ch. 24. 15.

Ex. 22. 23.

*i* Mal. 25. 41-

45.

*k* 2 Cor. 9. 5-7.

*l* ch. 24. 19.

Ps. 41. 1, 2.

Pr. 11. 25.

22. 9.

Heb. 13. 16.

*m* Mat. 26. 11.

in all the work of  
thou doest.

# CHAPT

1 The seventh year  
for the poor: 7 4  
lending or giving

**A**t the end of  
thou shalt m

2 And this is th  
release: Every 4 t  
eth ought unto his  
release *it*; he sh  
his neighbour, or  
because it is call  
lease.

3 Of a foreigner,  
set *it* again: but *t*  
with thy brother  
release:

4 2 Save when thou  
poor among you; *n*  
shall greatly bless  
which the LORD  
thee for an inh  
sess *it*:

5 Only if thou can  
unto the voice of  
God, to observe to  
commandments which  
thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God  
thee, as he promised  
thou shalt lend *it* unto  
rious, but thou shalt not borrow;  
and thou shalt reign over many na-  
tions, but they shall not reign over  
thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor  
man of one of thy brethren within  
any of thy gates in thy land which  
the LORD thy God giveth thee,  
thou shalt not harden thine heart,  
nor shut thine hand from thy poor  
brother;

8 But *f* thou shalt open thine hand  
wile unto him, and shalt surely  
lend him sufficient for his need, *in*  
that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a  
thought in thy 4 wicked heart:  
saying, The seventh year, the year  
of release, is at hand; and thine  
eye *g* be evil against thy poor bro-  
ther, and thou givest him nought;  
and he cry *h* unto the LORD against  
thee, and it be sin *i* unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and  
thine heart shall not be grieved *k*  
when thou givest unto him; be-  
cause that for this thing the LORD  
thy God shall bless *l* thee in all  
thy works, and in all that thou  
puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor *m* shall never cease  
out of the land: therefore I com-  
mand thee, saying, Thou shalt open  
thine hand wide unto thy brother,  
to thy poor, and to thy needy, *n*  
thy land.

12 ¶ And if *n* thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty :

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press : of that wherewith *o* the LORD thy God hath *p* blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember *q* that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee : therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if *r* he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee :)

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *t* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard *u* unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee ; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *v* to thee, in serving thee six years : and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling *w* males that come of thy herd : and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God : thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou *x* shalt eat *y* it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if *z* there be *aa* any blemish therein, *ab* as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates : the *ac* unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof : thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles.

OBSEVE *a* the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God : for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. *b*

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the *c* flock and the herd, in the

B. C. 1451.

*n* Ex. 21.2.

*o* Le. 25.39.

41.

Jer. 34.14.

*p* Ps. 68.10.

*q* Pr. 10.22.

Acts 20.35.

*r* ch. 5.15.

16.12.

Is. 51.1.

*s* Ex. 21.5,6.

*t* ver. 10.

*u* Ex. 13.2.

Nu. 3.13.

18.17.

*v* ch. 12.5,6.

17.

*w* ch. 17.1.

Lev. 22.20.

Mal. 1.7,8.

*x* ch. 12.15.

&c.

(CHAP. 16.)

*y* Ex. 34.18.

*z* Ex. 12.31.

42.

*aa* Nu. 28.16.

18.

~~~~~

ab ch. 15.20.

ac Ex. 13.6,7.

ad Ex. 12.10.

34.25.

ae 1 Cor. 12.6-9.

af 2 Ch. 25.13.

ag 2 Ki. 23.23.

Jno. 2.12,23.

11.55.

ah Lev. 23.8.

ai restraint.

Lev. 23.26.

aj Ex. 23.16.

34.21.

ak Lev. 23.15.

Acts 2.1.

al sufficiency.

am ver. 17.

1 Cor. 16.2.

an ch. 12.7,12.

18.

ao ch. 15.15.

Is. 3.10,20.

ap Lev. 23.34.

aq floor, and

thy wine-press.

ar Ne. 5.9-12.

place *d* which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou *e* shalt eat no leavened bread with it : seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *ee* even the bread of affliction ; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste :) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days ; neither *f* shall there *any* thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day of even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not *g* sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee :

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover *h* at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast *i* and eat it in the place *i* which the LORD thy God shall choose : and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread : and on the seventh *k* day *shall* be a *l* solemn assembly to the LORD thy God : thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ Seven *m* weeks shalt thou number unto thee : begin to number the seven weeks from *such* time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with *n* a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according *m* as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee :

11 And *n* thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy maidservant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And *o* thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt : and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles *p* seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy *q* corn and thy wine :

14 And thou shalt rejoice *g* in thy

God in the place which
choose; in the feast of
bread, and in the feast
and in the feast of taber-
nacle they shall not appear
; LORD empty: *t*

man *shall give* *s* as he is
according *v* to the blessing
; D thy God which he hath
3.

ges *w* and officers shalt
e thee in all thy gates,
e LORD thy God giveth
throughout thy tribes: and
l judge the people with
nent.

x shalt not wrest judg-
ment shalt not respect *y* per-
son take a gift: for *z*
blind the eyes of the wise,
art the *s* words of the

which is altogether *a* just
follow, that thou mayest
l inherit the land which
thy God giveth thee.

u shalt not plant thee *a*
any trees near unto the
ne LORD thy God, which
; make thee.

er *d* shalt thou set thee
image, which the LORD
ateth.

CHAPTER XVII.

is sacrificed must be sound.
waters must be slain.
shalt not sacrifice unto

1Chr.23.4.

2Chr.19.5.

11.

x Lev.19.15.

y Pr.24.23.

z Pr.17.23.

s or, matters.

t Justice,

justice.

a Mi.6.8.

Phi.4.8.

b Exe.19.5.3.

c 1Ki.14.15.

d Lev.25.1.

s statue, or,

pillar.

e Jer.44.4.

(CHA F.17.)

i or, root.

a Mal.1.8.

13.14.

b ch.13.5.&c.

c Jos.7.11,15.

Ju.2.20.

2Ki.18.12.

Ho.8.1.

~~~~~

*d* Nu.35.30.

Jas.5.17.

2Cor.13.1.

1Ti.5.19.

*e* Ac.7.58,59.

*f* Ex.21.12.

&c.

*g* Ps.122.4,5.

*h* Jer.18.18.

Hag.2.11.

Mal.2.7.

*i* ch.19.17.

the hands *e* of the witnesses  
shall be first upon him to put him  
to death, and afterward the hands  
of all the people. So thou shalt  
put the evil away from among you.

*s* If there arise a matter too  
hard for thee in judgment, between  
blood *f* and blood, between plea  
and plea, and between stroke and  
stroke, *bring* matters of controversy  
within thy gates: then shalt thou  
arise, and get thee up into the *g*  
place which the LORD thy God  
shall choose;

*9* And thou shalt come unto the *h*  
priests the Levites, and unto the  
judge: that shall be in those days,  
and enquire; and they shall shew  
thee the sentence of judgment.

*10* And thou shalt do according to  
the sentence, which they of that  
place which the LORD shall choose  
shall shew thee; and thou shalt  
observe to do according to all that  
they inform thee:

*11* According to the sentence of  
the law which they shall teach  
thee, and according to the judgment  
which they shall tell thee, thou  
shalt do: thou shalt not decline  
from the sentence which they shall  
shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to*  
the left.

*12* And *k* the man that will do  
presumptuously, *2* and will *l* not  
hearken unto the priest that stand-  
eth *m* to minister there before the

among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger *t* over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply *u* horses to himself, nor cause the people to *v* return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye *w* shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart *x* turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And *y* it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn *z* not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *a* his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance.* 3 *The priests' due.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.*

**T**HE priests *a* the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings *b* of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among thy brethren: the *c* LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this *d* shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer *u* sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *e* also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him *f* out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where *g* he sojourneth, and come with all the *h* desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

B. C. 1451.

Jer. 2. 25.

1 Ki. 10. 26.

28.

Ps. 20. 7.

Ho. 14. 3.

Is. 31. 1.

Is. 13. 17.

Ho. 11. 5.

1 Ki. 11. 3, 4.

Jov. 1. 8.

Ps. 119. 97.

1 Ki. 15. 5.

Pr. 10. 27.

(CHAP. 18.)

Nu. 18. 20.

1 Cor. 9. 13.

14.

Ps. 16. 5.

Iam. 3. 24.

Le. 7. 30-31.

Ex. 22. 29.

Nu. 3. 10.

Nu. 35. 2, 3.

Ps. 84. 5.

2 Chr. 31. 4.

his sales by

the fathers.

Lev. 18. 21.

1 Rev. 22. 15.

or, upright,

or, sincere.

Ge. 17. 1.

Job 1. 1.

or, inherit.

m Ge. 20. 6.

Ps. 147. 19.

20.

Acts 14. 16.

n Jno. 1. 45.

6. 14.

Ac. 3. 22, 23.

o Mat. 17. 5.

He. 1. 1, 2.

2. 1-3.

1 Jno. 3. 23.

p Ex. 20. 19.

q Is. 9. 6.

Zec. 6. 12, 13.

Mal. 3. 1.

r Lu. 24. 19.

s Nu. 12. 6-8.

Heb. 3. 2-6.

t Jno. 1. 25.

8. 24.

12. 49, 50.

15. 15.

u Mar. 16. 16.

Ac. 3. 22, 23.

He. 2. 3.

12. 25.

v ch. 13. 1-5.

Je. 14. 14, 15.

Zec. 13. 3.

w Je. 28. 15-17.

Rev. 19. 20.

x 1 Jno. 4. 1-3.

y Is. 41. 22, 23.

Jer. 28. 9.

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions: to eat, beside *1* that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There *k* shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations *l* the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be *2* perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt *3* possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered *m* these to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet *a* from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him *o* ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day *p* of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I *q* will raise them up a *r* Prophet from among thy brethren like *s* unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he *t* shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, *tho* whosoever *u* will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak *it* my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But *v* the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart How shall *w* we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken *it*

22 When *y* a prophet speaketh *it*

LORD, if the thing  
come to pass, that  
th the LORD hath  
the prophet hath  
mptuously: thou  
d of him.<sup>z</sup>  
ER XIX.

age. 16 *The punish-  
alse witness.*

e LORD thy God  
off the nations,  
e LORD thy God  
thou <sup>1</sup> succeedest  
est in their cities,  
ses;

separate three *b*  
a the midst of thy  
e LORD thy God  
possess it.

repare thee a way,  
const of thy hand  
in thy God giveth  
into three parts,  
or may flee thither.

as the case of the  
shall flee thither,  
g Whoso killeth his  
brantly, whom he  
ime past;

man goeth into the  
neighbour to hew  
s hand fetcheth a  
axe to cut down the  
3 head shippeth  
lve, and <sup>6</sup> lighteth  
about, that he die;  
to one of these cities,

venger of the blood  
yer, while his heart  
ertake him, because  
ng, and <sup>6</sup> slay him;  
snot worthy of death,  
e hated him not <sup>7</sup> in

I command thee, say-  
land separate three

: LORD thy God c en-  
st, as he hath sworn  
ers, and give thee all  
ch he promised *d* to  
fathers;  
shalt keep all these  
its to do them, which  
hee this day, to love  
y God, and to walk  
ays; then shalt thou  
ities more for thee,  
hree:

ocent blood be not  
nd, which the LORD  
h thee for an inheri-  
blood be upon thee.  
if any man hate his  
id lie wait for him,  
ainst him, and smite  
ly that he die, and  
s of these cities:

B. C. 1451.

z Pr.26.2.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch.12.29.

<sup>1</sup> *inherited,  
or, pos-  
sessed.*

b ch.4.41,42.  
Ex.21.13,  
Nu.35.10,  
&c.

Jos.20.2-7.

<sup>2</sup> *from yes-  
terday the  
third day.*

<sup>3</sup> iron.

<sup>4</sup> wood.

<sup>5</sup> findeth.

<sup>6</sup> *emite him  
in life.*

<sup>7</sup> *from yes-  
terday the  
third day.*

c Ex.31.24.

d Ge.15.18,  
21.

e Jos.20.7,8.

f Ge.9.6.  
Ex.21.12,  
&c.

g Ho.5.10.

h 2Cor.13.1.

<sup>2</sup> *or, falling  
away.*

i Pr.19.5,9.  
Dan.6.24.

k Lev.24.19,  
20.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Ps.20.7.

<sup>1</sup> *be tender.*

<sup>2</sup> *make haste.*

Is.28.16.

b Is.51.7,8.

c ch.1.30.  
3.22.

Jos.23.10.  
2Ch.13.12,  
32.7,8.

12 Then the elders e  
send and fetch him  
deliver him into the  
avenger of blood,  
die.

13 Thine eye shall  
but thou shalt put  
of innocent blood fr  
it may go well with

14 ¶ Thou shalt a  
neighbour's landm  
they of old time ha  
inheritance, which  
herit in the land th  
God giveth thee to p

15 ¶ One h witness  
up against a man fo  
or for any sin, in g  
sinneth; at the mo  
nences, or at the  
witnesses, shall tl  
tablished.

16 ¶ If a fal  
against any me  
him <sup>2</sup> that wile

17 Then both  
whom the contro  
stand before the Lo  
priests and the judges w  
be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make  
diligent inquisition; and behold, if  
the witness be a false witness, and  
hath testified falsely against his  
brother;

19 Then i shall ye do unto him as  
he had thought to have done unto  
his brother: so shalt thou put the  
evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall  
hate, and fear, and shall hence-  
forth commit no more any such  
evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; k  
but life shall go for life, eye for eye,  
tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot  
for foot.

## CHAPTER XX.

*The priest's exhortation to encourage  
the people to battle.*

WHEN thou goest out to battle  
against thine enemies, and  
seest horses, a and chariots, and a  
people more than thou, be not  
afraid of them: for the LORD thy  
God is with thee, which brought  
thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are  
come nigh unto the battle, that the  
priest shall approach, and speak  
unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, Hear,  
O Israel: ye approach this day unto  
battle against your enemies: let  
not your hearts <sup>1</sup> faint, fear not,  
and do not <sup>2</sup> tremble, neither be ye  
terrified b because of them;

4 For c the LORD your God is he  
that goeth with you, to fight for

you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the

B. C. 1451.

d Ne. 12.27.  
Ps. 30. title.

3 made it common.  
Lev. 19.23, 25.

e ch. 21.5.

f ch. 28.30.

g Ju. 7.3.

h Nu. 32.9.

i melt.

j to be in the head of the people.

k 2Sa. 20.19-22.

l Lev. 25.44-46.

m Nu. 31.7-9.

n Jos. 8.2.

o spoil.

p Jos. 22.8.

q ch. 7.1-4.

r Nu. 21.2, 3, 35.

s Jos. 11.14.

t ch. 12.30, 31.

u Ex. 23.33.

v Ps. 106.34-40.

w Is. 15.33.

x for, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

y to go from before thee.

z Jer. 6.6.

a come down.

b CHAP. 21.

c 10 ch. 21.13.

d Nu. 6.22-27.

e mouth.

f ch. 17.8-10.

g 1 s. 26.6.

h Mat. 27.21.

i 2 Ki. 21.4.

j Jon. 1.14.

k 2 in the midst.

l f ch. 19.13.

Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

## CHAPTER XXI.

18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

1 If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither sown nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley;

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near: for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried;

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away

guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, y and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave h her head, and a pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her i father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go into her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not k sell her at any for money; thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled i her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, m and another hated, n and they have born him children; both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be her's that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before o the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that h hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right g of the firstborn is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey r the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened s him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the i elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey u our voice; he is a glutton, v and a drunkard.

21 And w all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: x so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have commit-

B. C. 1451.

g Nu. 31. 18.

h 1 Cor. 11. 6.

i make, or dress, or suffer to grow.

j Ps. 45. 10.

k Lu. 14. 26.

l Ex. 21. 6.

m ch. 22. 29.

n Ge. 34. 3.

o Ge. 29. 18.

p Ge. 29. 31.

q 1 Chr. 5. 2.

r 2 Chr. 11. 21.

s 2 Chr. 11. 22.

t 1 Chr. 5. 1. 2.

u is found with him.

v Ge. 49. 3.

w Ge. 25. 31.

x Ex. 20. 12.

y Pr. 13. 24.

z ch. 25. 7.

a Pr. 29. 17.

b Pr. 19. 26.

c Pr. 23. 21.

d Pr. 29. 1.

e ch. 13. 5, 11.

f ch. 19. 6.

g Ac. 25. 11.

h Jos. 5. 29.

i Jos. 25. 27.

j Jos. 19. 31.

k the curse of God.

l Nu. 2. 4.

m Gal. 3. 13.

n Nu. 35. 31.

o (CHAP. 22.)

a Ex. 23. 1.

b Is. 58. 7.

c Ex. 23. 4.

d Heb. 12. 12.

e ch. 18. 12.

f Lu. 12. 6.

g Lev. 22. 28.

h ch. 4. 40.

i Pr. 22. 4.

j Is. 22. 1.

k Jer. 19. 13.

l Mat. 10. 27.

m Lev. 19. 13.

n fullness.

o 2 Cor. 6. 14.

p 16.

ted a sin worthy y of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His z body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is a accursed of God;) that thy land be not a defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

# CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren.

5 Divers laws. 20, 22 Of adultery.

25 Of rape. 28 Of fornication.

30 Of incest.

THOU a shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide b thyself from them; thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise; thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou c shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift d them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination e unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones f or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam g with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that h it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong i thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, k that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou l shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the i fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of th vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow



with an ox and an ass together.  
11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and cop in unto her, and hate her,  
14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and he shall be his wife; or he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that they die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shall thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so shall thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and catch her:

24 Then they shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and shall stone them with stones: and thou shalt hear, the damsel, because she was not found in the

B. C. 1451.

n Lev. 19. 19.

o Nu. 15. 38.

Mat. 23. 5.

2 wings.

p Ge. 29. 21.

q 1 Ti. 5. 14.

r Mat. 19. 8, 9.

s Ge. 31. 7.

Ju. 20. 6, 10.

2 Sa. 13. 12.

13.

t Lev. 21. 9.

u ch. 13. 5.

v Lev. 20. 10.

Nu. 5. 22-27.

Eze. 23. 35.

-18.

Jas. 5. 5.

Heb. 13. 4.

w Mat. 1. 18.

19.

~~~~~

x ch. 21. 14.

y ver. 21. 22.

1 Co. 5. 2, 13.

3 or, take

strong hold

of har.

2 Sa. 13. 14.

z Ex. 22. 16.

17.

a ch. 27. 20.

Lev. 18. 8.

20. 11.

1 Co. 5. 1, 13.

b Ru. 3. 9.

Eze. 16. 8.

(CHAP. 23.)

a Lev. 21. 17.

21.

22. 22-23.

b Zec. 9. 6.

c Ne. 13. 1, 2.

Is. 56. 3.

Lam. 1. 10.

d Ru. 4. 10, &c.

e ch. 2. 29.

f Nu. 22. 5, &c.

g Mt. 6. 1.

h Ezra 9. 12.

1 good.

i Ge. 25. 24-

26

ch. 10-12.

Mt. 1. 2.

~~~~~

city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so y thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife: because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

# CHAPTER XXIII.

9 Unlawfulness to be avoided in the host. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 21 Of trespasses.

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because e they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek thee peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egypti-

because thou hast wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp :

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water : and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad :

13 And thou shalt have a pad upon thy weapon ; and it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee :

14 For the LORD thy God watcheth in the midst of thy camp, deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee ; therefore shall thy camp be holy : that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee :

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best : thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow : for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother : usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury :

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury ; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury : that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it : for the LORD thy God will surely require

B. C. 1451.

A ch. 10, 19.

Ex. 22, 21.

23, 9.

Lev. 19, 34.

1 Ro. 3, 29, 30.

Ep. 2, 12.

m Jos. 6, 18.

n Lev. 15, 16.

2 turneth

toward.

o Lev. 15, 5.

3 sitteth

down.

p Lev. 26, 12.

2 Cor. 6, 10.

q

thing.

q Isa. 30, 45.

2 is good for

him.

Ex. 22, 21.

or, sodom-

ities.

Rom. 1, 26.

s Lev. 19, 29.

t Ge. 19, 4, 5.

2 Ki. 23, 7.

Ro. 1, 27, 28.

u Ex. 22, 25.

Le. 25, 33-

37.

Ne. 5, 2, 7.

Ps. 15, 5.

Eze. 18, 8.

17.

22, 12.

Lu. 6, 34, 35.

v ch. 15, 3.

w ch. 15, 10.

Lev. 19, 34.

x Nu. 30, 2.

Ec. 5, 4, 5.

y Ps. 60, 13, 14

116, 18.

z Mat. 12, 1.

(CHAP. 24.)

1 matter of

nakedness.

2 cutting off.

a Mat. 5, 31.

32.

b Jer. 3, 1.

c Lev. 18, 25-

28.

d ch. 20, 7.

2 not any

thing shall

pass upon

him.

e Pr. 5, 18.

f Ex. 21, 6.

g ch. 19, 19.

it of thee ; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out thy lips thou shalt keep and perform ; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which th hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at th own pleasure ; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into th standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck a sheaf with thine hand ; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 6, 10 Of pledge

7 Of man-stealers. 34 The h

is to be given. 16 Of just

19 Of charity.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her, then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in his hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband be her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it to her, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife ;

4 Her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled ; for that is abomination before the LORD ; and thou shalt not cause the land to do which the LORD thy God give thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go to war, neither shall he be charged with any business : but he shall be at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the yeth or the upper millstone to pledge for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him ; then that thief shall die ; and thou shalt put a evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the pl

leprosy, *h* that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you : as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam i by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge :

13 In *k* any cause thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment and bless thee ; and it shall be *m* righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates :

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it : for he *is* poor, and setteth his heart upon it : lest he cry *n* against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers : every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless ; *p* nor take the widow's raiment to pledge :

18 But *q* thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence : therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When *r* thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow : that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it *s* afterward : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

B. C. 1451.

h Lev. XIII.

XIV.

i Nu. 12. 10.

k And the

loan of any

thing to.

l Ex. 22. 26.

27.

m Job 29. 11.

13.

n 31. 10. 20.

o 2Co. 9. 13.

14.

p Ge. 15. 6.

Ps. 106. 31.

112. 9.

q Dan. 4. 27.

Ja. 2. 15-23.

r Is. 61. 1.

Ps. 25. 1.

85. 4.

s Jam. 5. 4.

t 2Ki. 14. 5, 6.

Je. 31. 29, 30.

Eze. 18. 20.

u Ex. 22. 22.

27.

v Pr. 22. 22.

23.

w Jer. 22. 3.

Zec. 7. 10.

Mal. 3. 5.

x ch. 16. 12.

y Le. 19. 9, 10.

23. 22.

z Ps. 41. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10. 1.

z 10. 1.

a 10. 1.

b 10. 1.

c 10. 1.

d 10. 1.

e 10. 1.

f 10. 1.

g 10. 1.

h 10. 1.

i 10. 1.

j 10. 1.

k 10. 1.

l 10. 1.

m 10. 1.

n 10. 1.

o 10. 1.

p 10. 1.

q 10. 1.

r 10. 1.

s 10. 1.

t 10. 1.

u 10. 1.

v 10. 1.

w 10. 1.

x 10. 1.

y 10.

Of offering the first fruits. DEUTERONOMY, XXVI

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag <sup>4</sup> divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house <sup>5</sup> divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But <sup>6</sup> thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all <sup>7</sup> that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way and smote <sup>8</sup> the hindmost of thine rear all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint a weary; and he feared <sup>9</sup> not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot <sup>10</sup> out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER XXVI

The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That <sup>1</sup> a thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish <sup>2</sup> was my father; and <sup>3</sup> he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

B. C. 1451.

<sup>4</sup> a stone and a stone.

<sup>5</sup> an ephah and an ephah.

<sup>6</sup> Le. 19.35,36. Pr. 11.1. Ezr. 45.10. Am. 8.5. Mi. 6.11.

<sup>7</sup> 1Th. 4.6.

<sup>8</sup> Ex. 17.8, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 36.1. Pr. 16.6.

<sup>10</sup> J. 3. 4.

<sup>11</sup> Hos. 12.12. Ge. 43.1,2. Ge. 46.1-6.

<sup>12</sup> J. 7.7.

<sup>13</sup> f. Ex. 1.11-14. Ex. 11-IV.

<sup>14</sup> h. Ex. 12.37. 51. 13.3,16.

<sup>15</sup> i. ch. 4.34. h. Ex. 3.5.

<sup>16</sup> i. Pr. 3.9. 1Co. 10.31.

<sup>17</sup> m. ch. 12.7,12. 16.11.

<sup>18</sup> n. 1Co. 9.11. Lev. 27.30. Nu. 15.24.

<sup>19</sup> p. ch. 14.25,29. q. Ps. 18.21,21. 25.15.

<sup>20</sup> Acts 24.16. 1Jas. 3.22.

<sup>21</sup> r. Ps. 119.141.

<sup>22</sup> Lev. 7.29. 21.1,11. Hos. 9.4.

<sup>23</sup> t. Is. 63.15.

<sup>24</sup> u. Is. 66.1. Ps. 28.9. 51.15.

<sup>25</sup> v. He. 6.13-18. x. ch. 11.5.

6 And the LORD treated us, as upon us have

7 And who LORD God of

8 And the LORD out of Egypt

9 And he with great signs, and

10 And now, the firstfruits

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, as unto thine house, thou and thy

12 ¶ When thou hast made end of tithing all the tithes, which thou increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and have given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat with thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any uncleanness, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look thou down from thy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, thou swarest unto our fathers, land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee these statutes and judgments, shalt therefore keep and do with all thine heart, and with thy soul.

the covenant.

evil-c, and la

unto the LORD

looked, a

hour, a

it us m

en us t

floweth

rough

ve 3. Al

ore 1. LOI

before t

rejoice m

the LORD

thou and t

among you.

thou hast made

the third year,

which is the year

of tithing, and

have given it

unto the Levite,

and unto the

fatherless, and

the widow, ac-

according to all

thy command-

17 Thou hast avouched *y* the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes. *z* and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice :

18 And the LORD *a* hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar *b* people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep *c* all his commandments :

19 And to make thee high *d* above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour ; and that thou mayest be an holy *e* people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day *a* when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster :

3 And *b* thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey ; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal ; and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones ; thou shalt not lift up *any iron tool* upon them.

6 *T*h<sup>u</sup> shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones ; and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice *d* before the LORD thy God :

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel : This *e* day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 *T*h<sup>u</sup> shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee thus say :

*B. C. 1151.*

*y* Ex. 21.7.

*z* Ch. 34.31.

*1-4.5.*

*Zec. 13.9.*

*2C. 8.5.*

*z* Ps. 147.19.

*20.*

*a* ch. 11.2.

*25.9.*

*b* Ex. 19.5.6.

*Tit. 2.14.*

*c* Ps. 119.6.

*R. 16.26.*

*d* Ps. 148.14.

*e* 1Pet. 2.9.

*(H. A. P. 27.)*

*a* Jos. 4.1, &c.

*b* Jos. 8.32.

*c* ch. 11.29.

*Jos. 8.30, 33.*

*d* ch. 26.10, 11.

*e* ch. 26.18.

*f* for a

*cursing.*

*f* ch. 33.10.

*g* Ex. 20.4, 23.

*1-4.9.*

*Ho. 13.2, 3.*

*h* 2Ki. 17.9, 10.

*Jer. 23.21.*

*i* Lev. 19.3.

*Pr. 30.17.*

*k* ch. 19.11.

*l* Lev. 19.11.

*m* Ex. 22.21.

*24.*

*n* Mt. 3.5.

*o* Lev. 18.8.

*20.11.*

*1Cor. 5.1.*

*p* Lev. 18.23.

*29.15.*

*q* Lev. 18.9.

*20.17.*

*r* ch. 19.11, 12.

*s* Ex. 21.12.

*14.*

*t* Ex. 23.7.

*Pr. 1.19-19.*

*Ec. 22.12.*

*1Ch. 2.15, &c.*

*Ps. 119.2.*

*Gal. 3.10.*

*u* Rom. 10.5.

*v* Jer. 11.3-5.

*Rom. 3.19.*

*(H. A. P. 24.)*

*a* Ex. 15.26.

*Le. 26.3, &c.*

*b* ch. 26.19.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan ; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin :

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal <sup>1</sup> to curse ; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zabulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites <sup>2</sup> shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice :

15 Cursed be the man that maketh <sup>3</sup> any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret <sup>4</sup> place : and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother : and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth <sup>5</sup> his neighbour's landmark : and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the <sup>6</sup> blind to wander out of the way : and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth <sup>7</sup> the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow : and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife ; because he uncovereth his father's skirt : and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast : <sup>8</sup> and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, <sup>9</sup> the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother : and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law : <sup>10</sup> and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly : <sup>11</sup> and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person : and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed <sup>12</sup> be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do <sup>13</sup> them : and all <sup>14</sup> the people shall say, Amen.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

*1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, if a <sup>1</sup> thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe <sup>2</sup> and to do all his commandments which I command <sup>3</sup> thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high <sup>4</sup> above all the nations of the earth :

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: thou shalt come out against thee in way, and flee before thee in ways.

8 The LORD shall command & blessing upon thee in thy cities, houses, and in all that thou sett thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto him as he hath sworn unto thee, thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, & walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasures, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-

B. C. 1451.

c ver. 15, 44.

d 17. 4, 8.

e Ge. 38, 5.

f Ps. 128, 1-4.

g Jer. 7, 13.

h Ge. 49, 25.

i Ps. 107, 38.

j 127, 3.

k or, dough, or, kneading.

l Ps. 121, 5.

m 2Sa. 22, 35.

n 41.

o Jos. 8, 22.

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

aa

ab

ac

ad

ae

af

ag

ah

ai

aj

ak

al

am

an

ao

ap

aq

ar

as

at

au

av

aw

ax

ay

az

ba

bb

bc

bd

be

bf

bg

bh

bi

bj

bk

bl

bm

bn

bo

bp

bq

br

bs

bt

bu

bv

bw

bx

by

bz

ca

cb

cc

cd

ce

cf

cg

ch

ci

cj

ck

cl

cm

cn

co

cp

cq

cr

cs

ct

cu

cv

cw

cx

cy

cz

da

db

dc

dd

de

df

dg

dh

di

dj

dk

dl

dm

dn

do

dp

dq

dr

ds

dt

du

dv

dw

dx

dy

dz

ea

eb

ec

ed

ee

ef

eg

eh

ei

ej

ek

el

em

en

eo

ep

eq

er

es

et

eu

ev

ew

ex

ey

ez

fa

fb

fc

fd

fe

ff

fg

fh

fi

fj

fk

fl

fm

fn

fo

fp

fq

fr

fs

ft

fu

fv

fw

fx

fy

fz

ga

gb

gc

gd

ge

gf

gg

gh

gi

gj

gk

gl

gm

gn

go

gp

gq

gr

gs

gt

gu

gv

gw

gx

gy

gz

ha

hb

hc

hd

he

hf

hg

hh

hi

hj

hk

hl

hm

hn

ho

hp

hq

hr

hs

ht

hu

hv

hw

hx

hy

hz

ia

ib

ic

id

ie

if

ig

ih

ii

ij

ik

il

im

in

io

ip

iq

ir

is

it

iu

iv

iw

ix

iy

iz

ja

jb

jc

jd

je

jf

gj

gh

gi

gj

gk

gl

gm

gn

go

gp

gq

gr

gs

gt

gu

gv

gw

gx

gy

30 Thou *a* shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build *o* an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not *b* gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall* be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall* be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not *c* be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall* be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons *p* and thy daughters *shall* be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall* be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit *q* of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed *always*:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from *r* the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring *s* thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known: and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a *t* by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much *u* seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little *in*: for the locust *v* shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms *v* shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyselt* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but *thou* shalt not enjoy them: for they *x* shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust *y* consume.

43 The *z* stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down *very low*.

44 *He z* shall lend to thee, and

*B. C. 1451.*

*n* Jer. 8. 10.

*o* Am. 5. 11.

*mi* 6. 15.

*a* *pro*, *ane*, or,

*use it as*

*common*

*nu*, *at*, as

*ch*. 20. 6.

*q* *return*.

*p* 2 Ch. 29. 9.

*q* Ne. 9. 36, 37.

*Jer*. 5. 17.

*r* Is. 1. 6.

*s* 2 Ch. 36. 6, 17.

*t* Ps. 44. 14.

*u* Mi. 6. 15.

*v* Hag. 1. 6.

*w* Joel 1. 4.

*x* Am. 7. 1, 2.

*y* *they shall*

*not be*

*thine*.

*z* 2 Ki. 24. 14.

*Lam*. 1. 5.

*aa* *or*, *possess*.

*y* Ju. 2. 11-15.

*z* ver. 12, 13.

*a* ver. 15.

*b* 2 Ki. 17. 30.

*c* Eze. 14. 8.

*i* Cor. 10. 11.

*d* Ne. 9. 35-37.

*e* ch. 32. 15.

*f* 2 Chr. 12. 8.

*Jer*. 5. 19.

*Eze*. 17. 3, 7.

*g* *La*. 5. 2-6.

*h* Jer. 28. 14.

*i* Jer. 5. 15.

*j* 6. 22, 23.

*k* Lam. 4. 19.

*l* *hear*.

*m* *strong of*

*face*.

*n* Jer. 7. 13.

*o* Ec. 1. 1.

*p* Dan. 8. 23.

*q* 2 Ch. 36. 17.

*r* 14. 17. 6.

*s* 2 Ki. 25. 1-4.

*t* Is. 1. 7.

*u* 62. 8.

*v* 2 Ki. 6. 28, 29.

*Jer*. 19. 9.

*Lam*. 2. 20.

*4*. 10.

*14* *belly*.

*o* ch. 1. 9.

*p* Mat. 20. 15.

*q* ch. 13. 6.

*r* Mi. 7. 5.

thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till *b* thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenest not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign *c* and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because *d* thou servest not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance *e* of all things;

48 Therefore *f* shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, *g* and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron *h* upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a *i* nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as k* swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not *l* understand;

50 A nation *is* of fierce countenance, which shall *not* regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege *m* thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustest, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat *n* the fruit of thine own *14* body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall *o* be evil toward his brother, and toward the *p* wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath

nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her <sup>15</sup> young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children <sup>7</sup> which she shall bear: for she shall eat <sup>7</sup> them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to all the words of this law that is written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful <sup>1</sup> name, <sup>1</sup> THE LORD thy GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make plagues wonderful, and plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD <sup>16</sup> bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you a good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy <sup>7</sup> you and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And <sup>1</sup> among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt

*B. C. 1451.*

*15 after birth.*

*9 Is. 49. 15.*

*7 ver. 53.*

*1 Ne. 9. 5.*

*Ps. 72. 19.*

*1 Ps. 111. 9.*

*16 Ex. 6. 2. 3.*

*Ps. 83. 18.*

*6 Ex. 20. 2.*

*Ps. 50. 7.*

*16. 41. 10.*

*10 Dan. 9. 12.*

*2 ch. 7. 15.*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

*16*

fear day among none assured: <sup>67</sup> in the say, Wouldst thou say, and at even God it were of thine I shall fear, thine eyes shall see me: <sup>68</sup> And I shall see thee into Egypt by the way of thee, Thou again: and I shall see thee unto your eyes, and bondwomen buy you.

*CHA*

*ER XXIX.*

*2 An exhortation to obedience. 29*

*cret things belong unto God.*

*THESE are the words of*

*covenant, which the LORD*

*commanded Moses to make with*

*the children of Israel in the land*

*Mosab, besides the covenant which*

*he made with them in Horeb.*

*2 ¶ And Moses called unto*

*Israel, and said unto them,*

*have seen all that the LORD hath*

*done before your eyes in the land*

*Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto*

*his servants, and unto all his land.*

*3 The great temptations which*

*thine eyes have seen, the signs, and*

*those great miracles:*

*4 Yet the LORD hath not given*

*you an heart to perceive, and eyes*

*to see, and ears to hear, unto this*

*day.*

*5 And I have led you forty years*

*in the wilderness: your cloths are*

*not waxen old upon you, neither*

*is your shoe worn, neither is your*

*foot bare.*

*6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither*

*have ye drunk wine, neither strong*

*drink: that ye might know that I*

*am the LORD your God.*

*7 And when ye came unto the*

*place, Sihon king of the Amorites,*

*and Og the king of Bashan, came*

*out against us, and we fought with*

*them, and smote them:*

*8 And we took their land, and gave*

*it to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites,*

*to the half tribe of Manasseh.*

*9 Keep therefore the words of this*

*covenant, and do them, that ye may*

*prosper in all that ye do.*

*10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you*

*before the LORD your God; ye are*

*captains of your tribes, your elders,*

*and your officers, with all the men*

*of Israel.*

*11 Your little ones, your women,*

*and your stranger that is in your*

*camp, from the beaver of thy water*

*unto the drawer of thy water.*



12 That thou shouldst <sup>1</sup> enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, <sup>m</sup> which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish <sup>n</sup> thee to day for a people unto himself, and <sup>that</sup> he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said <sup>o</sup> unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, <sup>p</sup> to Isaac, <sup>q</sup> and to Jacob. <sup>r</sup>

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath:

15 But <sup>s</sup> with <sup>him</sup> that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with <sup>him</sup> that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their <sup>2</sup> idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which <sup>were</sup> among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth <sup>3</sup> gall and wormwood: <sup>u</sup>

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the <sup>4</sup> imagination of mine heart, to add <sup>5</sup> drunkenness <sup>v</sup> to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger <sup>w</sup> of the LORD and his jealousy <sup>x</sup> shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall be upon him, and the LORD shall blot out <sup>y</sup> his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate <sup>z</sup> him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that <sup>6</sup> are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses <sup>7</sup> which the LORD hath had upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew <sup>c</sup> in his anger and in his wrath.

B. C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> pass.

<sup>m</sup> Nr. 10.29.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 28.9.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 6.7.

<sup>p</sup> Ge. 17.7.

<sup>q</sup> Ge. 26.3.4.

<sup>r</sup> Ge. 28.13-15.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 2.39.

<sup>2</sup> dungy gods

<sup>3</sup> rash, or, a

<sup>4</sup> poisonful herb.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 8.23.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 12.15.

<sup>5</sup> or, stu-

<sup>6</sup> bornness.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 3.17.

<sup>7</sup> 7.24.

<sup>8</sup> the drunk-

<sup>9</sup> en to the

<sup>10</sup> thirsty.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 30.1.

<sup>12</sup> Rm. 2.5.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 74.1.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 79.5.

<sup>15</sup> ch. 9.14.

<sup>16</sup> Ez. 14.7, 8.

<sup>17</sup> Mat. 24.51.

<sup>18</sup> is written.

<sup>19</sup> wherewith

<sup>20</sup> the LORD

<sup>21</sup> hath made

<sup>22</sup> it sick.

<sup>23</sup> Jer. 17.6.

<sup>24</sup> Zep. 2.9.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 107.34.

<sup>26</sup> Ge. 19.24.

<sup>27</sup> Jer. 20.16.

~~~~~

²⁸ d 1Ki. 9.8, 9.

²⁹ Jer. 2.8, 9.

³⁰ or, who

³¹ had not

³² given to

³³ them any

³⁴ portion.

³⁵ divid. d.

³⁶ c Dt. 9.11-14.

³⁷ f 1Ki. 14.15.

³⁸ g Jer. 23.18.

³⁹ Dt. 2.22, 24.

⁴⁰ h Cor. 2.16.

⁴¹ h Ps. 78.2-7.

⁴² 2Ti. 3.16.

(CHAP. 30.)

⁴³ a 1Ki. 8.47, 44.

⁴⁴ b Is. 55.7.

⁴⁵ 1Jno. 1.9.

⁴⁶ c Jer. 32.37, &c.

⁴⁷ Ez. 36.24.

⁴⁸ d Ne. 1.9.

24 Even all nations ¹ shall therefore ^d have the LoRD thus unto this land: ² what the heat of this great anger

25 Then men shall say, they have forsaken the coRD the LoRD God of their which he made with them brought them forth out of of Egypt:

26 For they went and serv gods, and worshipped the whom they knew not, and he had not ³ given unto th

27 And the anger of th was kindled against this bring upon it all the curses written in this book:

28 And the LoRD roote out of their land in anger wrath, and in great indigna cast them into another lan this day.

29 The secret ⁴ things bel the LoRD our God: but th which are revealed ^h belong and to our children for e we may do all the words of

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Great mercies promised u pendant. 15 Life and dea before them.

AND it shall come to pa all these things are c thee, the blessing and th which I have set before t thou shalt call ^{them} to among all the nations wh LoRD thy God hath driven

2 And shalt return ^b to LoRD thy God, and shalt voice according to all th mand thee this day, thou children, with all thine h with all thy soul;

3 That then the LoRD will turn thy captivity, a compassion upon thee, and turn and ^c gather thee fro nations whither the LoRD hath scattered thee.

4 If ^d any of thine be dr unto the utmost parts of from thence will the LoRD gather thee, and from the he fetch thee:

5 And the LoRD thy t bring thee into the land w fathers possessed, and th possess it; and he will do t and multiply thee above thers.

6 And the LoRD thy God enunciate thine heart, and of thy seed, to love the LoRD with all thine heart, all thy soul, that thou nu

7 And the LoRD thy Go all those curses upon th

men that hate thee,
I thee.

I return and obey
LORD, and do all
its which I com-
mand.

AND thy God will
be in every work
of the fruit of thy
fruit of thy cattle,
of thy land, for
AD will again re-
ward good, as he re-
wards:

I hearken & unto
LORD thy God, to
commandments and his
re written in this
and if thou turn &
thy God with all
with all thy soul,
commandment which
this day, it is not
I, neither is it far

heaven, that thou
shalt go up for
I bring it unto us,
and do it I
beyond the sea,
st say, Who shall
or us, and bring it
may hear it, and

I very nigh unto
outh, and in thy
mayest do it.
e set before thee
good, and death

command thee this
LORD thy God, to
, and to keep his
and his statutes
s, that thou may-
sly: and the LORD
s thee in the land
st to possess it.

heart & turn away,
not hear, but shalt
and worship other
hem;
unto you this day,
ly perish, and that
re your days upon
e thou passeth over
assess it.

n I and earth u
gainst you, that I
on life and death,
rising: therefore
both thou and thy

mayest love the
ad that thou may-
e, and that thou
nto him (for he is
in length of thy
mayest dwell in

B. C. 1451.

e Is. 14. 1-27.
Ob. 10.

f ch. 25. 11.
g Zep. 3. 17.

h Is. 55. 2, 3.
i Cor. 7. 19.

k ver. 2.
l Is. 3. 40, 41.

m Ez. 33. 11.
n Ec.

o Ps. 147. 19.
p Ps. 145. 19.

q Ro. 10. 6.
r Ec.

s ver. 1, 19.
t ch. 11. 26.

u Mat. 22. 37.
v ch. 38.

w Jos. 14. 21.
x Pr. 14. 14.

y ch. 8. 19.
z ch. 4. 25.

aa 31. 28.
ab ch. 32. 1.

ac Is. 1. 2.
ad Jer. 2. 12, 13.

ae Jer. 32. 29.
af Mi. 6. 1, 2.

ag Ps. 27. 1.
ah 30. 5.

ai Jos. 11. 25.
aj Ac's 17. 28.

(CHAP. 31.)
ak ch. 34. 7.

al Ex. 7. 7.
am ch. 3. 27.

an Nu. 20. 12.
ao ch. 9. 3.

ap Ps. 44. 2, 3.
aq Nu. 27. 18.

ar 21.
as e Nu. 21. 24.

at 33.
au f ch. 7. 2, 18.

av g Jos. 10. 25.
aw h ch. 22. 13.

ax h ch. 26. 4.
ay Is. 43. 1-5.

az i Jos. 1. 5.
ba h ch. 13. 5.

bb k ch. 3. 28.
bc Jos. 1. 6.

bd Epi. 5. 10.
be t ver. 3.

bf Ex. 13. 21.
bg 22.

bh m ver. 6.
bi n ver. 25, 26.

bj o ch. 15. 1.
bk p Lev. 23. 34.

bl q ch. 16. 16.
bm r Jos. 8. 34.

bn 2Ki. 23. 2.
bo No. 8. 1-8.

bp ch. 4. 10.

the land which I
unto thy fathers,
Isaac, and to Jacob

CHAPTER
1 Moses encourage

Joshua. 9 He is
unto the priests.

charge to Joshua.

AND Moses w

these words u

2 And he said un

an hundred and t

this day; I can no

come in: also the I

unto me, Thou shalt not i

this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he e will go

over before thee, and he will de

stroy these nations from before

thee, and thou shalt possess them:

and Joshua he shall go over before

thee, as the LORD hath d said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto

them as he did to Sihon and to

Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto

the land of them whom he de

stroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give f them

up before your face, that ye may do

unto them according unto all the

commandments which I have com

manded you.

6 Be g strong and of a good cou

rage, h fear not, nor be afraid of

them: for the LORD thy God, he i

is that doth go with thee, he i will

not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua,

and said unto him in the sight of all

Israel, Be k strong and of a good

courage: for thou must go with this

people unto the land which the

LORD hath sworn unto their fathers

to give them; and thou shalt cause

them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he f it is that doth

go before thee; he will be with

thee, he will m not fail thee, neither

forsake thee: fear not, neither be

dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law,

and delivered u it unto the priests

the sons of Levi, which bare the

ark of the covenant of the LORD,

and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them,

saying, At the end of every seven

years, in the solemnity of the year

of a release, in the feast p of taber

nacles,

11 When all Israel is come to g

appear before the LORD thy God in

the place which he shall choose,

thou shalt r read this law before all

Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather s the people together,

men, and women, and children, and

thy stranger that is within thy gates,

that they may hear, and that they

may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, *t* which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: *u* call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. *v* And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And *w* the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise *x* up and go a whoring *y* after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I *z* will forsake them, and I will hide *a* my face from them, and they shall be devoured, *a* *i* many evils and troubles shall *b* befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not *b* among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat: then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when *d* many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify *e* against them as a witness: for *p* shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they *q* go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

B. C. 1451.

t Ps. 78. 4-8.

u ch. 31. 5.

v ver. 23.

w Nu. 27. 19.

x Ex. 33. 9.

y *lie down*,

2 Sam. 7. 12.

z Ex. 32. 6.

a Ex. 31. 15.

b Ju. 2. 17, 20.

c Ps. 73. 27.

d Jer. 3. 1.

e Eze. 16. 15.

f 2 Chr. 15. 2.

g Is. 64. 7.

h Eze. 39. 23.

i 24.

j *find*.

k Nu. 14. 12.

l Ju. 6. 13.

m ch. 32. 15.

n Ne. 9. 25, 26.

o Hos. 13. 6.

p ver. 17.

q *before*.

r Ps. 139. 2.

s Is. 5. 3.

t *do*.

~~~~~

*f* 2 Ki. 22. 8, &c.

*g* Ex. 32. 9.

*h* Ge. 19. 1, 2.

*i* ch. 32. 1.

*j* Ju. 2. 19.

*k* 2 Ch. 31. 21.

(CHAP. 22.)

*a* ch. 39. 19.

*b* Ps. 50. 1.

*c* Ps. 72. 6.

*d* Is. 55. 10, 11.

*e* Mt. 5. 7.

*f* 1 Ch. 29. 11.

*g* Re. 7. 11, 12.

*h* Ps. 18. 2.

*i* Ec. 3. 11.

*j* Dan. 1. 37.

*k* Is. 42. 15.

*l* *He hath*

*corrupted*

*to himself*.

*m* *or, that*

*they are*

*not his*

*children,*

*that is*

*their* *that*.

*n* Is. 63. 16.

*o* Ex. 15. 16.

*p* Is. 6. 20.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there *f* for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious *g* against the LORD: and how much more after my death!

28 ¶ Gather *h* unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and *i* call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *k* *conscience*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil *l* will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

#### CHAPTER XXXII.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance; 16 his exhortation.*

(GIVE a ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop *h* as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe *c* ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is the d* Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways *f* are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *g* he.

5 ¶ They have corrupted themselves, *2* their spot is not the spot of his children: *there* are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise! *is* not he thy father *h* that hath bought:

he not made thee, and thee!

umber the days of old, years of <sup>2</sup> many generations thy father, and he will thy elders, and they e.

e Most High divided *k* to their inheritance, when *l* the sons of Adam, bounds of the people o the number of the Israel.

e LORD's portion is his job is the <sup>4</sup> lot of his n

of him in a desert land, waste howling wilder-  
led him about, *o* he in-  
m, he kept him as the eye.

gle stirreth up her nest,  
ver her young, spread-  
wings, taketh them *p*  
m on her wings:

ORD alone did lead him,  
as no strange god with

ide him ride on the high  
be earth, that he might  
ease of the fields; and  
im to suck honey *r* out  
and oil out of the flinty

of kine, and milk of  
fat of lambs, and rams  
f of Bashan, and goats,  
f of kidneys of wheat;  
dst drink the pure blood  
e.

Jeshurun *s* waxed fat,  
d: thou art waxen fat,  
own thick, thou art co-  
fatness; then he *u* for-  
which made him, and  
emed the Rock of his

rovoked him to *v* jea-  
range gods, with abomi-  
nated they him to anger,  
sacrificed unto <sup>2</sup> devils,  
; to gods whom they  
to new gods that came  
from whom your fathers fear-

ock that begat thee thou  
ful, and hast forgotten *x*  
rned thee.

hen the LORD saw *it*,  
ed them, because of the  
f his sons and of his

said, I will hide my face  
I will see what their  
; for they are a very fro-  
ation, children in whom

ve moved me to jealousy  
such is not God; they

B. C. 1451.

<sup>2</sup> generation  
and gene-  
ration.

<sup>4</sup> Acts 17.26.

<sup>1</sup> Ge. 11.8.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19.5,  
Ps. 135.4.

<sup>4</sup> cord.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78.71.  
Ep. 1.18.

<sup>5</sup> or, com-  
passed.

<sup>o</sup> Zec. 2.8.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 63.9.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 58.14.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 81.16.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 44.2.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 2.29.

Acts 9.5.

<sup>u</sup> Ne. 9.25, 26.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 10.22.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Co. 10.20.

<sup>5</sup> or, which  
were not  
God, v. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 17.10.

<sup>7</sup> or, despised

~~~~~

^y Ro. 10.19.

^z Lam. 4.11.

⁸ or, hath

burned.

⁹ or, hath

convinced.

^a Zep. 3.8.

^b Eze. 5.16.

¹⁰ coals.

¹¹ Hab. 3.5.

^c Eze. 14.21.

¹² from the

chambers.

¹³ hercase.

^d ch. 28.64.

¹⁴ or, our

high hand,

and not

the LORD,

hath done.

^e Ps. 81.13.

^f Is. 50.1.

¹⁵ 1 Sam. 2.2.

^h 1 Sam. 4.8.

¹⁶ or, worse

than.

ⁱ Jer. 2.21.

^k Is. 1.10.

^l Ps. 58.4.

^m Ro. 3.13.

ⁿ Jer. 2.22.

^o Rom. 2.5.

¹⁷ H. b. 10.30.

^p Jer. 13.16.

^q 2 Pet. 2.3.

^r Ju. 10. 15, 16,

¹⁸ hand.

have provoked me to anger with
their vanities: and I will *y* move
them to jealousy with those which
are not a people; I will provoke
them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire *z* is kindled in mine
anger, and ² shall burn unto the
lowest hell, and ³ shall consume
the earth *a* with her increase, and
set on fire the foundations of the
mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;
I will spend mine arrows *b* upon
them.

24 They shall be burnt with hun-
ger, and devoured with burning
¹⁰ heat, and with bitter destruc-
tion: I will also send the teeth *c*
of beasts upon them, with the poi-
son of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror
¹¹ within, shall ¹² destroy both the
young man and the virgin, the suck-
ling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter *d* them
into corners, I would make the re-
membrance of them to cease from
among men;

27 Were it not that I feared the
wrath of the enemy, lest their ad-
versaries should behave themselves
strangely, and lest they should say,
¹³ Our hand is high, and the LORD
hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of
counsel, neither is there any under-
standing in them.

29 O *e* that they were wise, that
they understood this, that they
would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thou-
sand, and two put ten thousand to
flight, except their Rock had sold *f*
them, and the LORD had shut them
up!

31 For *g* their rock is not as our
Rock, even *h* our enemies them-
selves being judges:

32 For their vine is ¹⁴ of the vine *i*
of Sodom, *k* and of the fields of
Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes
of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison *l* of
dragons, and the cruel venom of
asps. *m*

34 Is not this laid up *n* in store with
me, and sealed up among my trea-
sures?

35 To me *o* belongeth vengeance,
and recompense; their foot *p* shall
slide in due time: for the day of
their calamity is at hand, *q* and the
things that shall come upon them
make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his
people, and repent *r* himself for his
servants, when he seeth that *their*
¹⁴ power is gone, and there is none
shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings! let them rise up and help you, and be ¹⁶ your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there* is no god with me: I *will* kill, and I *will* make alive; I *wound*, and I *heal*: neither is *there* any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, *and* mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge *the* blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and *will* be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ¹⁸ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words unto all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set *your* hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: because it is *your* life: *and* through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whether ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get *thee* up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, *whence* is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho: and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest: up, and be gathered unto thy people: as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

B. C. 1154.

^a Ju. 10. 14.

¹⁶ an hiding for ye.

^t Is. 45. 5, 18.

^u Ps. 68. 20.

^{Re.} 1. 17, 18.

^v Ez. 21. 9.

¹⁵.

¹⁰ Ps. 45. 5.

¹⁷ or, sing ye.

^{or, praise his people, ye nations.}

^x Rev. 19. 2.

^y Ps. 63. 1.

¹⁴ or, Joshua.

^z Pr. 3. 1-4.

^{Eze.} 40. 4.

^a Lev. 18. 5.

^{Pr.} 1. 22.

^b Nu. 27. 12, 13.

^c Nu. 20. 21-29.

^d Nu. 20. 11, 12.

¹⁹ or, strife at Kadesh.

^e Lev. 10. 3, 18, 13.

^f ch. 34. 1-4.

(CHAP. 33.)

^a Ex. 19. 18, 20.

^{Ju.} 5. 4, 5.

^{Hab.} 3. 3.

^b Ps. 68. 17.

^{Gal.} 3. 19.

¹ or, fire of.

^c H. 4. 11. 1.

^d Job. 1. 19.

^e 18 sq. 2, 9.

^f Ps. 31. 15.

^{Jos.} 17. 11.

¹⁵.

^g 1 Th. 1. 6.

^h Ex. 18. 16, 19.

ⁱ Ge. 19. 3, 8.

^k Ps. 136. 5.

^l Ex. 25. 30.

^m Ex. 32. 25.

²⁴.

ⁿ Mal. 2. 5-7.

² or, let them.

^m Ex. 33. 7, 8.

¹ at thy word.

ⁿ Lev. 1. 9, 17.

¹ 5, 19.

^o J. 4. 2, 8.

^{Eze.} 20. 40, 11.

52 Yet thou shalt see *f* the before *thee*; but thou shalt *not* thither unto the land which the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

2 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The ins of the twelve tribes.* 24 *excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing *w* with Moses the man of blessed the children of Israel fore his death.

2 And he said, The LORD *c* from Sinai, and rose up from unto them; he shined forth mount Paran, and he came *b* ten thousands of saints: *from* right hand *was* a fiery law for:

3 You, he loved *c* the people his saints *are* in thy hand: they sat down at thy feet; *and* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king *f* in Jesh when the heads of the people the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let *g* Reuben live, and *not* let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing *d*iah: and he said, Hear, LORD voice of Judah, and bring him his people: let his hands be cient for him; and be thou an to him from his enemies

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, *I* Thummim: and thy *Urim* *b* thy holy one, whom thou didst at Massah, *and* with whom didst strive at the waters of Ribah:

9 Who said unto his father his mother, I have not seen neither *k* did he acknowledge brethren, nor knew his own brethren: for they have observed word, and kept thy covenant

10 They shall teach Jacob judgments, and Israel thy: they shall put *m* measure *3* thee, and *a* whole burnt *s* upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance accept *a* the work of his *l* smite through the lions of that rise against him, and *a* that hate him, that they *r* again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said beloved of the LORD shall *d* safety by him: *and* the LORD cover him all the day long, shall dwell between his *d*ers.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, ed of the LORD *be* his land, precious things of heaven,

an.

for the precious fruits
rth by the sun, and for the
things ⁴ put forth by the

or the chief things of the
ountains, and for the pre-
ings of the lasting hills,
or the precious things of
and fulness thereof, and
od will of him that dwelt
ush: let the blessing come
head of Joseph, and upon
the head of him that was
from his brethren.

glory is like the firstling of
ek, and his horns are like
s of unicorns: with them
ush t the people together
ls of the earth: and they
n thousands of Ephraim,
are the thousands of Ma-

l of Zebulun he said, Re-
ulun, in thy going out;
har, in thy tents.

u shall call the people
ountain: there they shall
rifiers of righteousness:
shall suck of the abun-
e seas, and of treasures
sand.

of Gad he said, Blessed
it enlargeth Gad: he
s a lion. x and teareth
h the crown of the head,
provided the first y part
f, because there, in a
the lawgiver, was he
nd he came with the
e people, he overcame z
of the Lord, and his
xth Israel.

d Dan he said, Dan is a
: he a shall leap from

of Naphtali he said, O
rified b with favour,
in the blessing of the
se thou the west, and

22. 1. 1151.

p Ge. 27. 28.

q or, thrust.

r moons.

g Ex. 3. 2. 4.

r 1 Chr. 5. 1.

s Ps. 92. 10.

u an unicorn.

t Ps. 44. 5.

u 1. 2. 3.

v Ps. 1. 5.

w Is. 60. 5. 16.

x 1 Chr. 12. 4.

y Nu. 32. 1. &c.

z cieled.

a Jon. 4. 12. 13

b Jon. 19. 47.

c Ps. 36. 8.

d Ps. 50. 14.

e Jer. 31. 11.

f Jon. 19. 32.

g &c.

d J. 6. 29. 6.

h or, under

thy.

i ch. 8. 9.

j Is. 41. 10.

k Cor. 10. 13.

l Jer. 10. 6.

m Ps. 68. 4. 33.

n Ps. 50. 1.

o Is. 25. 1.

p Jer. 23. 6.

q Nu. 24. 9.

r 1. 1. 1. 15.

s Is. 13. 9.

t Rev. 1. 16.

u &c.

v &c.

CHAP. 31.

1. 1. 1. 15.

2. 1. 1. 15.

3. 1. 1. 15.

4. 1. 1. 15.

5. 1. 1. 15.

6. 1. 1. 15.

7. 1. 1. 15.

8. 1. 1. 15.

9. 1. 1. 15.

10. 1. 1. 15.

11. 1. 1. 15.

12. 1. 1. 15.

13. 1. 1. 15.

14. 1. 1. 15.

15. 1. 1. 15.

16. 1. 1. 15.

17. 1. 1. 15.

18. 1. 1. 15.

19. 1. 1. 15.

20. 1. 1. 15.

21. 1. 1. 15.

22. 1. 1. 15.

23. 1. 1. 15.

24. 1. 1. 15.

25. 1. 1. 15.

26. 1. 1. 15.

27. 1. 1. 15.

28. 1. 1. 15.

29. 1. 1. 15.

30. 1. 1. 15.

31. 1. 1. 15.

32. 1. 1. 15.

33. 1. 1. 15.

34. 1. 1. 15.

35. 1. 1. 15.

36. 1. 1. 15.

37. 1. 1. 15.

38. 1. 1. 15.

39. 1. 1. 15.

40. 1. 1. 15.

41. 1. 1. 15.

42. 1. 1. 15.

43. 1. 1. 15.

44. 1. 1. 15.

45. 1. 1. 15.

46. 1. 1. 15.

47. 1. 1. 15.

48. 1. 1. 15.

49. 1. 1. 15.

50. 1. 1. 15.

51. 1. 1. 15.

52. 1. 1. 15.

53. 1. 1. 15.

54. 1. 1. 15.

55. 1. 1. 15.

56. 1. 1. 15.

57. 1. 1. 15.

58. 1. 1. 15.

59. 1. 1. 15.

60. 1. 1. 15.

61. 1. 1. 15.

62. 1. 1. 15.

63. 1. 1. 15.

64. 1. 1. 15.

65. 1. 1. 15.

66. 1. 1. 15.

67. 1. 1. 15.

68. 1. 1. 15.

69. 1. 1. 15.

70. 1. 1. 15.

71. 1. 1. 15.

72. 1. 1. 15.

73. 1. 1. 15.

74. 1. 1. 15.

75. 1. 1. 15.

76. 1. 1. 15.

77. 1. 1. 15.

78. 1. 1. 15.

79. 1. 1. 15.

80. 1. 1. 15.

81. 1. 1. 15.

82. 1. 1. 15.

83. 1. 1. 15.

84. 1. 1. 15.

85. 1. 1. 15.

86. 1. 1. 15.

87. 1. 1. 15.

88. 1. 1. 15.

89. 1. 1. 15.

90. 1. 1. 15.

91. 1. 1. 15.

92. 1. 1. 15.

93. 1. 1. 15.

94. 1. 1. 15.

95. 1. 1. 15.

96. 1. 1. 15.

97. 1. 1. 15.

98. 1. 1. 15.

99. 1. 1. 15.

100. 1. 1. 15.

101. 1. 1. 15.

102. 1. 1. 15.

103. 1. 1. 15.

104. 1. 1. 15.

105. 1. 1. 15.

106. 1. 1. 15.

107. 1. 1. 15.

108. 1. 1. 15.

109. 1. 1. 15.

110. 1. 1. 15.

111. 1. 1. 15.

112. 1. 1. 15.

113. 1. 1. 15.

114. 1. 1. 15.

115. 1. 1. 15.

116. 1. 1. 15.

117. 1. 1. 15.

118. 1. 1. 15.

119. 1. 1. 15.

120. 1. 1. 15.

121. 1. 1. 15.

122. 1. 1. 15.

123. 1. 1. 15.

124. 1. 1. 15.

125. 1. 1. 15.

126. 1. 1. 15.

127. 1. 1. 15.

128. 1. 1. 15.

129. 1. 1. 15.

130. 1. 1. 15.

131. 1. 1. 15.

132. 1. 1. 15.

133. 1. 1. 15.

134. 1. 1. 15.

135. 1. 1. 15.

136. 1. 1. 15.

137. 1. 1. 15.

138. 1. 1. 15.

139. 1. 1. 15.

140. 1. 1. 15.

141. 1. 1. 15.

142. 1. 1. 15.

143. 1. 1. 15.

144. 1. 1. 15.

145. 1. 1. 15.

146. 1. 1. 15.

147. 1. 1. 15.

148. 1. 1. 15.

149. 1. 1. 15.

150. 1. 1. 15.

151. 1. 1. 15.

152. 1. 1. 15.

153. 1. 1. 15.

154. 1. 1. 15.

155. 1. 1. 15.

156. 1. 1. 15.

157. 1. 1. 15.

158. 1. 1. 15.

159. 1. 1. 15.

160. 1. 1. 15.

161. 1. 1. 15.

162. 1. 1. 15.

163. 1. 1. 15.

164. 1. 1. 15.

165. 1. 1. 15.

166. 1. 1. 15.

167. 1. 1. 15.

168. 1. 1. 15.

169. 1. 1. 15.

170. 1. 1. 15.

171. 1. 1. 15.

172. 1. 1. 15.

173. 1. 1. 15.

174. 1. 1. 15.

175. 1. 1. 15.

176. 1. 1. 15.

177. 1. 1. 15.

178. 1. 1. 15.

179. 1. 1. 15.

180. 1. 1. 15.

181. 1. 1. 15.

182. 1. 1. 15.

183. 1. 1. 15.

184. 1. 1. 15.

185. 1. 1. 15.

186. 1. 1. 15.

187. 1. 1. 15.

188. 1. 1. 15.

189. 1. 1. 15.

190. 1. 1. 15.

191. 1. 1. 15.

192. 1. 1. 15.

193. 1. 1. 15.

194. 1. 1. 15.

195. 1. 1. 15.

196. 1. 1. 15.

197. 1. 1. 15.

198. 1. 1. 15.

199. 1. 1. 15.

200. 1. 1. 15.

201. 1. 1. 15.

202. 1. 1. 15.

203. 1. 1. 15.

204. 1. 1. 15.

205. 1. 1. 15.

206. 1. 1. 15.

207. 1. 1. 15.

208. 1. 1. 15.

209. 1. 1. 15.

210. 1. 1. 15.

211. 1. 1. 15.

212. 1. 1. 15.

213. 1. 1. 15.

214. 1. 1. 15.

215. 1. 1. 15.

216. 1. 1. 15.

217. 1. 1. 15.

218. 1.

The Book of JOSHUA.

Year before the Common Year of Christ, 1151....Julian Period, 3263....Creation from Tisri, or September, 2553.

CHAPTER I.

The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.

NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, *b* saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *c* even to the children of Israel.

3 Every *c* place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you as I said unto Moses.

4 From *d* the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There *e* shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as *f* I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I *g* will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for I unto this people shall thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be *h* thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper: whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to it: that as written therein, thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee to be strong and of a good courage? be not afraid, neither be thou discouraged: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

B. C. 1151.

a D. ut. 34. 5.

b Ex. 21. 13.

c Deut. 11. 24.

d Ge. 15. 18.

e Nu. 34. 2-12.

f Deut. 7. 24.

g ch. 3. 7.

h ver. 7.

i De. 31. 6, 8.

j Heb. 13. 5.

k or, thou

l shalt cause

m this people

n to inherit.

o De. 31. 7, 23.

p Ex. 6. 10.

q Ti. 2. 1.

r or, do

s wisely,

t Deut. 23. 9.

u or, do

v wisely,

w ver. 7.

x ch. 24. 20.

y Hag. 2. 1.

z Ec. 8. 9.

a Ge. 28. 15.

b Ps. 27. 1.

c Jer. 1. 8.

d Ps. 46. 7.

e Is. 43. 1, 5.

f ch. 3. 2.

g ch. 22. 1-4.

h Nu. 32. 20.

i ver. 28.

j marshalled

k by thee.

l Ex. 13. 18.

m D. ut. 5. 27.

n ver. 5.

o Is. 26. 13.

p Is. 1. 5.

q Ro. 3. 1-5.

r ver. 6, 7, 9.

s ch. 16. 13.

t CHAP. 2.

u or, had

v said.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for *m* within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, *n* The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren *o* armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All *p* that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as *q* he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *r* be that doth rise up against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he *s* shall be put to death: only *t* be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER II.

Rahab concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men



receiveth the spurs.

JOSHUA, II, III

Their covenant with her.

secretly, saying, Go view
even Jericho. And they
came into an harlot's
named Rahab, and lodged

it was told the king of
saying, Behold, there came
either to night of the child-
Israel, to search out the

the king of Jericho sent
hab, saying, Bring forth
that are come to thee,
e entered into thine house:
he come to search out all
dry.

c the woman took the two
d hid them, and said thus,
came men unto me, but I
whence they were:

it came to pass about the
shutting of the gate, when
ark, that the men went out:

the men went I wot not:
after them quickly; for ye
ertake them.

l she had brought them up
oof of the house, and hid
ith the stalks of flax, which
l laid in order upon the

the men pursued after them
f to Jordan unto the fords;
oon as they which pursued
em were gone out, they
e gate.

and before they were laid
he came up unto them upon
f;

she said unto the men, I
hat the LORD hath given
und, and that your terror e
upon us, and that all the
nts of the land ³ faint be-
f you.

we have heard how the
ried f up the water of the
for you, when ye came out
e; and what g ye did unto
kings of the Amorites that
the other side Jordan,
and Og, whom ye utterly
ed.

as soon as we had heard
ngs, our hearts h did melt.

⁴ did there remain any
wrage in any man, because
for the LORD your God, he
in heaven above, and in
ment.

w therefore, I pray you,
nto me by the LORD, since
shewed you kindness, that
also shew kindness unto
her's house, and give me a
zen: I

that ye will save alive my
nd my mother, and my
and my sisters, and all

B. C. 1461.

a Nu. 13. 2.

b Mat. 1. 5.

c Heb. 11. 31.

d Jam. 2. 25.

e lay.

f 2ss. 17. 19.

g 20.

h Ex. 3. 15. 21.

i Ge. 35. 5.

j Ex. 19. 15.

k 36.

l 23. 27.

m Deut. 2. 25.

n 11. 25.

o melt.

p Isa. 14. 16.

q 2ss. 17. 10.

r Ex. 14. 21.

s Nu. 21. 21.

t 35.

u ch. 5. 1.

v 7. 5.

w Is. 13. 7.

x rise up.

y Deut. 4. 39.

z Ge. 24. 3. 9.

a 1ss. 20. 16.

b 17.

c Rom. 1. 31.

d 1Ti. 5. 5.

e ver. 18.

f Ex. 12. 13.

g Ex. 9. 4. 6.

~~~~~

h instead of

you to die.

i m Ge. 24. 49.

j Ju. 1. 24.

k 1 Sam. 20. 5.

l n Acts 9. 25.

m o Lev. 19. 11.

n 12.

o Na. 30. 2.

p 2 Sam. 2. 1.

q 2. 7.

r p ch. 6. 23.

s g gather.

t q 1Ki. 2. 32.

u Mat. 27. 25.

v r Pr. 11. 13.

w s Mat. 7. 24.

x t ch. 21. 44.

y Ex. 23. 31.

z melt, v. 9.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 2. 1.

that they have, and deliver our  
lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our  
life <sup>a</sup> for your's, if ye utter not this  
our business. And it shall be, when  
the LORD hath given us the land,  
that we will deal kindly <sup>m</sup> and  
true with thee.

15 Then she let a them down by  
a cord through the window; for  
her house <sup>n</sup> was upon the town wall,  
and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get  
you to the mountain, lest the pur-  
suers meet you; and hide your-  
selves there three days, until the  
pursuers be returned: and after-  
ward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We  
will be blameless <sup>o</sup> of this thine  
oath which thou hast made us  
swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the  
land, thou shalt bind this line of  
scarlet thread in the window which  
thou didst let us down by: and <sup>p</sup>  
thou shalt <sup>q</sup> bring thy father, and  
thy mother, and thy brethren, and  
all thy father's household home  
unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever  
shall go out of the doors of thy  
house into the street, his blood  
shall be upon his head, and we will  
be guiltless: and whosoever shall  
be with thee in the house, his blood  
shall be on our head, <sup>q</sup> if any hand  
be upon him.

20 And if thou utter <sup>r</sup> this our bu-  
siness, then we will be quit of thine  
oath which thou hast made us to  
swear.

21 And she said, According unto  
your words, <sup>s</sup> so be it. And she sent  
them away, and they departed:  
and she bound the scarlet line in  
the window.

22 And they went, and came unto  
the mountain, and abode there  
three days, until the pursuers were  
returned: and the pursuers sought  
them throughout all the way, but  
found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and  
descended from the mountain, and  
passed over, and came to Joshua  
the son of Nun, and told him all  
things that befall them:

24 And they said unto Joshua,  
Truly the LORD hath delivered <sup>t</sup>  
into our hands all the land; for  
even all the inhabitants of the  
country do <sup>u</sup> faint because of us.

#### CHAPTER III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 14 The  
waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the  
morning; and they removed  
from Shittim, <sup>a</sup> and came to Jer-



13D commanded Joshua  
to the people, accord-  
hat Moses commanded  
1 the people hastened and

came to pass, when all  
were clean passed over,  
k of the LORD passed  
he priests in the pre-  
e people.

he children of Reuben,  
ildren of Gad, and half  
Manasseh passed over  
re the children of Israel,  
ake unto them:

irty thousand <sup>2</sup> prepared  
assed over before the  
battle, to the plains of

at day the LORD <sup>h</sup> nigh-  
hua in the sight of all  
d they feared him as  
d i Moses, all the days of

the LORD spake unto  
ying,

and the priests that bear  
of the testimony, that  
s up out of Jordan.

is therefore commanded  
s, saying, Come ye up out

i came to pass, when the  
at bare the ark of the  
of the LORD were come  
the midst of Jordan, and

1Sa. 12. 10.

1Ki. 3. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 16,  
21.

<sup>2</sup> plucked up.

<sup>4</sup> went.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>5</sup> to morrow.

~~~~~

^o ch. 3. 17.

^p Ex. 14. 21.

^q 1Ki. 8. 42. 43.

2Ki. 19. 19.

Ps. 106. 8.

Jer. 10. 6, 7.

Da. 4. 34, 35.

⁶ all days.

(CHAP. 5.)

^a Nu. 13. 29.

^b Ex. 15. 14,

15.

^c ch. 2. 9, 11.

Ps. 48. 6.

Eze. 21. 7.

^d 1Ki. 10. 5.

¹ or, knives

of flints,

Ex. 4. 25.

² or, Gilgah

~~~~~

*The passover is kept at Gilgah.*

*12 Manna ceaseth.*

AND it came to pass, when all the  
kings of the Amorites, which  
were on the side of Jordan west-  
ward, and all the kings of the Ca-  
naanites which <sup>a</sup> were by the sea,  
heard <sup>b</sup> that the LORD had dried up  
the waters of Jordan from before  
the children of Israel, until wo  
were passed over, that <sup>c</sup> their heart  
melted; neither was there spirit <sup>d</sup>  
in them any more, because of the  
children of Israel.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ At that time the LORD said  
unto Joshua, Make thee <sup>1</sup> sharp  
knives, and circumcise again the  
children of Israel the second time.

<sup>3</sup> And Joshua made him sharp  
knives, and circumcised the chil-  
dren of Israel at <sup>2</sup> the hill of the  
fore-skins.

<sup>4</sup> And this is the cause why Joshua  
did circumcise: All <sup>e</sup> the people  
that came out of Egypt, *that were*  
males, *even* all the men of war  
died in the wilderness by the way,  
after they came out of Egypt.

<sup>5</sup> Now all the people that came  
out were circumcised; but all the  
people *that were* born in the wil-  
derness by the way as they came  
forth out of Egypt, *them* they had  
not circumcised.

<sup>6</sup> For the children of Israel walk-  
ed <sup>f</sup> forty years in the wilderness,

*Manna ceaseth.*

in the camp till they were whole.  
9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called <sup>4</sup> Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And I the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; so that they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man <sup>p</sup> over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as <sup>3</sup> captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 3 Rahab is saved.

NOW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king <sup>b</sup> thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the <sup>d</sup> priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the rams' horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout, and the wall of the city

JOSHUA, VI.

B. C. 1451.

i Ge. 34. 14.

Isa. 17. 26.

k ch. 24. 14.

Eze. 20. 7, 8.

23, 3, 8.

4 that is,

rolling.

l ch. 4. 19.

m Ex. 12. 6.

Nu. 9. 5.

n Ex. 16. 35.

Ne. 9. 20.

o Re. 7. 16, 17.

p Ge. 32. 24.

Ex. 23. 23.

q Nu. 22. 23.

1 Ch. 21. 27,

30.

r or, prince,

Ex. 23. 20.

Da. 10. 13,

21.

12. 1.

Rev. 19. 11-

14.

r Ge. 17. 3.

Nu. 16. 22.

s Isa. 3. 9, 10.

Isa. 6. 8.

Acts 9. 6.

t Ex. 3. 5.

Acts 7. 33.

(CHAP. 6.)

u did shut

up, and

was shut

up.

a ch. 2. 9, 24.

b. 1.

b Deut. 7. 24.

Ju. 11. 24.

c Ju. 7. 16, 22.

d Nu. 10. 8.

e 2 Ch. 20. 21,

22.

f 2 Ch. 13. 14,

15.

~~~~~

2 under it.

g ch. 3. 6.

h ver. 3.

i gathering

host.

j Nu. 10. 25.

k your voice

to be heard.

l ver. 6.

m De. 31. 25.

n ver. 4.

o ver. 5.

p or, devoted.

1. 27. 38.

mi. 4. 13.

Jericho besieged.

shall fall down ² flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Ni called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. 7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the ² rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any of us proceed out of your mouth, on the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early the morning, and the priests to up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on the seventh day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be cursed, even it, and all that

people shouted when
sw with the trumpets;
o pass, when the peo-
sound of the trumpet,
ople shouted with a
that they wall fell
so that the people
o the city, every man
re him, and they took

y utterly s destroyed
in the city, both man
, young and old, and
sp, and ass, with the
word.

usa had said unto the
ut had spied out the
into the harlot's house,
ut thence the woman,
at she hath, as ye
her.

young men that were
in, and brought out
s her father, and her
her brethren, and all
d; and they brought
s kindred, and left
ut the camp of Is-

ey burnt e the city
l all that was therein:
lver, and the gold, and
of brass and of iron,
o the treasury of the
LORD.

Joshua saved Rahab x

Ps. 137. 8, 9.
Jer. 48. 10.
Rev. 18. 21.
1 ch. 2. 14.
u ch. 2. 18.
s families.
e De. 13. 16.
to ver. 19.
x Ju. 1. 24, 25.
He. 11. 31.

y Mat. 1. 5.
z Jam. 2. 25.
a 1Ki. 16. 34.
b Deut. 31. 6.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ver. 20. 21.

1 Achar.

1 Chr. 2. 7.

2 or, Simeri.

1 Chr. 2. 6.

3 about two

thousand

men, or,

about three

thousand

men.

b Le. 26. 17.

De. 28. 25.

Deut. 1. 44.

4 or, in

Morad.

d Le. 26. 26.

Ps. 98. 14.

f Ge. 37. 29.

34.

g 1Sam. 4. 12.

35

mini square unto Irtow, saying, Go
up and view the country. And the
men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua,
and said unto him, Let not all the
people go up; but let 3 about two
or three thousand men go up and
smite Ai: and make not all the
people to labour thither; for they
are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the
people about three thousand men:
and they b fled before the men
of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of
them about thirty and six men:
for they chased e them from before
the gate even unto Shebarim, and
smote them 4 in the going down:
wherefore the hearts of the people
melted, d and became as water e.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent f his clothes,
and fell to the earth upon his face
before the ark of the LORD until
the even-tide, he and the elders
of Israel, and put dust g upon their
heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord
God, wherefore h hast thou at all
brought this people over Jordan, to
deliver us into the hand of the
Amorites, to destroy us? Would
to God we had been content, and
dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what i shall I say, when
Israel turneth their 9 backs before
their enemies!

12 Therefore *q* the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: *r* neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify *s* yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according *t* to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which the *u* LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought *v* folly in *v* Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory *to* the LORD God of Israel, and make confession *x* unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw *y* among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a *z* wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted *z* them, and took *a* them, and *behold*, they are hid *b* in the earth *in* the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and

B. C. 1451.

q Nu. 14. 45.

Jo. 2. 14.

r ch. 6. 18.

Deut. 7. 26.

Hag. 2. 13.

14.

ch. 3. 5.

t Isa. 10. 19.

14. 38-42.

u Pr. 16. 33.

Jon. 1. 7.

v or, wicked-

near.

w Ge. 34. 7.

Ju. 20. 6.

Isa. 26. 21.

x 1 Sam. 6. 5.

Jer. 13. 16.

z Nu. 5. 6, 7.

2 Ch. 30. 22.

33. 12, 13.

Ezra 10. 10.

11.

Ps. 22. 5.

51. 3.

Je. 3. 12, 13.

Dan. 9. 4.

Ro. 10. 10.

1 Jno. 1. 8.

10.

y Pr. 28. 22.

z tongue.

z Hab. 2. 9.

Rom. 7. 7.

1 Ti. 6. 10.

Jam. 1. 15.

a Mi. 2. 1.

b Is. 29. 15.

~~~~~

c poured.

d 1 Chr. 2. 7.

He. 12. 15.

e Deut. 17. 5.

f ch. 8. 29.

2 Sa. 15. 17.

g De. 13. 17.

h ver. 24.

Is. 65. 10.

Ho. 2. 15.

i that is,

trou. lie.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch. 6. 21.

b De. 20. 14.

c Ju. 20. 29.

acc.

d ch. 7. 5.

e pulled.

behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and *h* laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hath thou troubled *i* us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned *d* him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised *e* over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned *f* from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley *g* of *h* Achor, unto this day.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.

30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 34 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie *c* in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, at the first, *d* that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have *e* drawn them from the city; for they will: They flee before us, as at the 5

all flee before them: they shall rise up from the city upon the city: our God will deliver us.

I be, when ye have that ye shall set the cording to the commandment: the LORD shall ye have commanded you: therefore sent them ye went to lie in ambush between Beth-el and the west side of Ai: lodged that night.

He rose up early in the morning, and numbered the army: he and the king, before the people.

the people, even the king that were with him, drew nigh, and came, and pitched on the Ai: now there was a trench about them and Ai.

About five thousand men to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

They had set the people host that was on the west of the city, and their front that night into the valley.

He came to pass when he saw it, that they rose up early, and the king went out against him, he and all his army appointed, before the king: he saw not that there was an ambush against him.

He and all Israel made an ambush before them, by the way of the wilderness.

A people that were in the valley together to pursue him: they pursued after him, and were drawn away.

There was not a man left of them that went not out of the city: they left the city and fled after Israel.

RD said unto Joshua, the spear that is in mine hand: for I will give thee. And Joshua answered him, the spear that he had in his hand.

He stretched out his hand, and they ran as they entered into the

B. C. 1451.

e 2Sa. 13. 28.

f ver. 5.

g or, of Ai.

h lying in wait, ver. 4.

i Ju. 20. 34, 35. Ec. 9. 12. Is. 19. 11, 13. 1Th. 5. 3.

k Ex. 8. 5.

l Ge. 19. 28. Is. 34. 10.

m hand.

n Dent. 7. 2.

o Ex. 17. 11, 12.

p Nu. 31. 22, 26.

q ver. 2.

r De. 13. 16.

s Ps. 110. 5.

t ch. 10. 26, 27.

u De. 21. 22, 23.

v ch. 7. 26.

w De. 27. 4-6.

x Ex. 20. 25.

city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them: so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew I not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.



32 ¶ And *e* he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which *w* bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger *x* as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded *y* before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read *z* all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that *5* were conversant among them.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel.  
3 The Gibeonites, by craft, obtain a league.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the *h* Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof.

2 That they gathered *c* themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *d* Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai.

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gidai, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make *e* a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the *g* Hivites, Perizzites, *y* dwell among us; and how shall we make a league *h* with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. *i* And Joshua said unto them, Whence are ye? and

9 whence come ye?

10 They said unto him, From a

B. C. 1451.

De. 27. 2, 3.

De. 31. 9, 25.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

XXVIII.

XXIX.

30. 15-20.

1 Ch. 15. 11.

De. 31. 12.

De. 11. 29.

De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

De. 29. 15.

Le. 26. 3, &c.

De. 29. 15.

very far *k* country thy servants are *l* come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard *m* the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Basan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore *n* our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals *o* with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore

now make *p* a league with us:

12 This our bread we took *q* for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to *q* unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new, and behold they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And *r* the men took of their victuals, and asked *o* counsel at *p* the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace *q* with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore *r* unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwell among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chepharai, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn *t* unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 Thus we will do to them; we will even let them live; lest *u* wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers *v* of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised to them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them and he spake unto them, saying,

age against Gibeon.

ye have ye beguiled us, ye are very far from you; dwell among us) therefore ye are cursed, & ye shall & none of you be an being bondmen, and of wood and drawers of the house of my God. they answered Joshua and said: it was certainly told unto us, how that the LORD commanded & his servant give you all the land, and by all the inhabitants of from before you, there were sore afraid of our cause of you, and have done &

now, behold, we are in bond: as it seemeth good and to them to do unto us, do so did he unto them, and d them out of the hand of dren of Israel, that they an not.

Joshua & made them that vices of wood and drawers r for the congregation and altar of the LORD, even unto in the c place which he chooses.

CHAPTER X.  
ings war against Gibeon. 12 an and moon stand still at ord of Joshua.

it came to pass, when oni-zedec king of Jerusa d heard how Joshua had i, and a land utterly destroye he had done to Jericho king, so he had done to Ai r king: and how the is of Gibeon had made peace ael, and were among them; they feared c greatly, be- Gibeon was a great city, as the 1 royal cities, and be- was greater than Ai, and nen thereof were mighty.

efore Adoni-zedec king of m sent unto Hoham king on, and unto Piram king of i, and unto Japhia king of , and unto Debar king of aying,

up unto me, and help me, may smite Gibeon: for it ide peace with Joshua and children of Israel.

efore the five kings of the s, the king of Jerusalem, r of Hebron, the king of e, the king of Jachish, the Eglon, d gathered them- gether, and went up, they their hosts, and encamped Gibeon, and made war

the men of Gibeon sent

JOSHUA. X.

B. C. 1451.

x Le. 27. 28, 29.

4 not be cut off from you.

y ver. 21. 27.

z Ex. 23. 32.

De. 7. 1, 2.

a Ex. 15. 14-16.

b 2Sa. 21. 14, 15.

c give, or, delivered to be, Ezra 8. 20.

c De. 1. 4.

Ex. 1. 4.

(CH. 10.

a ch. 1. 8.

b ch. 1. 1.

c ch. 1. 1.

Ex. 1. 1.

De. 1. 1.

1 ch. 9. 2.

Is. 8. 9, 10.

e ch. 9. 6.

f ch. 11. 6.

Ju. 4. 14, 15.

g Ju. 4. 15.

h Is. 38. 21.

i Ex. 9. 22-26.

Ps. 18. 13, 14.

Is. 30. 30.

Re. 16. 21.

2 be silent.

4 Job 9. 7.

Hab. 3. 11.

i Jo. 12. 12.

3 or, the upright.

m 2Sa. 1. 18.

n Is. 38. 8.

o Deut. 1. 30.

p Ju. 6. 2.

1 Sam. 13. 6, 24. 3, 8.

q Mat. 27. 60.

r Jer. 48. 10.

s cut off the tail.

The sun and

unto Joshua to th saying, Slack not servants; come and save us, and the kings of d dwell in the mou ed together again 7 So Joshua ase he, and all the p him, and all the valour.

8 ¶ And the E Joshua, Fearf th m delivered them ato there shall not u and before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And m discomfited q them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, h and chased them along the way eth up to Beth-horon, and them to Azekah, and unto lah.

d it came to pass as they rom before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones i from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still & upon Gibeon, and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of 3 Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and lasted not to a go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought o for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave p at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great q stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay ye not, but pursue r after your enemies, and s smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not

*The five kings hanged.*

*JOSHUA, X.*

*Diverse kings of*

to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear: not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies at a net when ye fight.

26 And at evening Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time when they were hanging down from the trees, that the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, and the day was prolonged unto evening.

28 And there was no day like that before or after: so that the day was prolonged.

29 And Joshua and all Israel slew them with the edge of the sword, and he left none remaining.

30 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

31 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

32 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

33 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

34 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

35 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

36 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

37 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

38 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

39 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

40 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

41 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

42 And Joshua and all Israel took all the cities, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as the LORD commanded Joshua.

B. C. 1151.

2 Sam. 20. 6.  
Jer. 8. 14.

Ex. 11. 7.  
1 Sa. 15. 32.

Is. 26. 5. 6.  
Mal. 4. 3.

Ps. 18. 40.  
Ps. 107. 40.

Ps. 107. 40.  
149. 8. 9.

1. 9.  
De. 31. 6. 8.

Ep. 6. 10.  
Deut. 3. 21.

Deut. 3. 21.  
7. 19.

Rom. 8. 37.  
1. ch. 8. 24.

De. 21. 23.  
De. 7. 2. 16.

De. 7. 2. 16.  
1. ch. 6. 21.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

2. Ki. 8. 22.  
19. 8.

1. ch. 15. 12.  
21. 13.

thereof as he did unto of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed nah, and all Israel with Lachish, & and encamped it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered it into the hand of Israel: took it on the second smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were according to all that he had to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king came up to help Lachish: Joshua smote him and he until he had left him remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish passed unto Eglon, & and with him: and they fought against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on the sword, and all the souls therein he utterly destroyed, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from all Israel with him, and they fought:

37 And they took it, and with the edge of the sword the king thereof, and all thereof, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

39 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

40 And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

41 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

42 And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

43 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

44 And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

45 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

46 And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

47 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

48 And Joshua returned with him, to the city of Jericho.

49 And he took it, and destroyed it, and all the souls therein: he left none according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed and all the souls that were therein.

CHAPTER XI.

Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent *a* to Jobab the king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, *b* and to the king of Achish, *c*

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, *c* and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor *d* on the west.

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite *e* under Hermon, *f* in the land of Mizpeh, *g*

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand *h* that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and smote together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be: not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough *k* their horses, *l* and burn their chariots *m* with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD *o* delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto *2* great Zidon, and unto *3* Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward: and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt *q* their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not *4* any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, *r* as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still *s* in their strength, Israel burn-

B. C. 1451.

(CHAP. 11.)

*a* ch. 10.3.

*b* ch. 19.15.

*c* Nu. 34.11.

*d* ch. 17.11.

*e* Ju. 1.27.

*f* Ki. 4.11.

*g* Ju. 3.3.

*h* ch. 13.11.

*i* Ge. 31.49.

*j* Ju. 7.12.

*k* Is. 13.5.

*l* assembled

by appoint-

ment.

*m* ch. 10.8.

*n* 2Sa. 8.4.

*o* Ps. 20.7.

*p* Is. 31.1.

*q* Hos. 14.3.

*r* on Ps. 46.9.

*s* ch. 10.9.

*t* Th. 5.3.

*u* ch. 21.4.

*v* or, Zidon-

rubbah.

*w* burnings,

or, sulphur.

*x* per. 6.

*y* Ez. 39.9.

*z* 10.

*a* any brim,

ch. 10.40.

*b* Nu. 33.52.

*c* Dent. 7.2.

*d* 20.16, 17.

*e* on their

heap,

Jer. 30.18.

*f* removed.

*g* ch. 12.8.

*h* ch. 10.41.

*i* or, the

smooth

mountain.

*j* ch. 12.7.

*k* ch. 12.9-21.

*l* Dent. 7.21.

*m* till 1445.

*n* ch. 9.3, 7.

*o* Ju. 14.4.

*p* 1Sa. 2.25.

*q* Ki. 12.15.

*r* Dent. 2.30.

*s* Is. 6.10.

*t* Rom. 9.18.

*u* De. 20.16, 17.

*v* ch. 15.13, 14.

*w* Nu. 13.22.

*x* 33.

*y* Dent. 9.2.

*z* 1Sa. 17.4.

*a* 2Sa. 21.22.

*b* Chr. 18.1.

*c* ch. 15.46.

*d* Nu. 34.2, &c.

*e* ch. XIV.

XVI.

Nu. 26.52.

*f* ch. 21.44, 45.

ed none of them, save Hazor only that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land the hills, *s* and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Even from *t* the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Beal-gad, in the valley of Lebnor under mount Hermon: and all the kings *u* he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war *v* a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel save the Hivites, *w* the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took to be battle.

20 For it was of *x* the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD *z* commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the *a* Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gath, *c* and in Ashdod, *c* there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land according to all that the LORD said *d* unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions *e* by their tribes. And the land rested *f* from war.

CHAPTER XII.

The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these are the kings of *h* land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed *i* land on the other side Jordan ward the rising of the sun:

the river Arnon *a* unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sihon *b* king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arer, which *a* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which *a* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshmoth; and from *a* the south, under *a* Ash-beth-pisgah:

4 *a* And the coast of Og *c* king of Bashan, *even* the coast of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt *c* at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Saicah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Then did Moses the servant of the Lord and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave *a* for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 *a* And these *a* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Bael-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Hermon, that goeth up to Sair; when Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *a* for a possession according to the divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the *b* Gittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 *a* The king of Jericho, *a* one; the king of Aik, which *a* beside Beth-el, *a* one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, *a* one; the king of Hebron, *a* one;

11 The king of Amath, *a* one; the king of the ash, *a* one;

12 The king of Bezon, *a* one; the king of Gazer, *a* one;

13 The king of Debir, *a* one; the king of Gath, *a* one;

14 The king of Armonah, *a* one; the king of Arad, *a* one;

15 The king of Libnah, *a* one; the king of Adullam, *a* one;

16 The king of Makkeleah, *a* one; the king of Beth-an, *a* one;

17 The king of Tappuah, *a* one; the king of Hebron, *a* one;

18 The king of Aphek, *a* one; the king of Lasharon, *a* one;

B. C. 1145.

(CHAP. 12.)

*a* Nu. 21. 21. De. 3. 8. 9.

*b* De. 2. 33. 36. 3. 6. 16. 17.

*c* or, Teman.

*d* or, the springs of Pizah, or, the hill.

Deut. 4. 49.

*e* Nu. 21. 33. 35.

*d* Deut. 3. 11.

*e* Deut. 1. 4.

*f* De. 3. 8. 14.

*g* Nu. 32. 29. 33.

*h* Ex. 23. 23.

*i* ch. 6. 2.

*k* ch. 8. 17. 20.

*l* ch. 10. 23. 33.

*m* Ju. 1. 22.

*n* Ki. 1. 10.

*o* or, Sharon. Is. 33. 9.

*p* ch. 11. 10.

*q* ch. 11. 1.

(CHAP. 13.)

*r* or, p. v. c. t.

*s* or, p. v. c. t.

*a* Ju. 31.

*b* 2 Sam. 3. 3.

*c* 13. 7. 3.

*d* Ju. 2. 18.

*e* Ju. 3. 3.

*f* or, 1. 16.

*g* or, 2. 1. 5.

*h* or, 2. 23.

*i* or, 1. 10.

*j* or, 1. 1. 1.

*k* or, 1. 20.

*l* or, 1. 18.

*m* or, 1. 12.

*n* or, 1. 13.

*o* or, 1. 14.

*p* or, 1. 15.

*q* or, 1. 16.

19 The king of Madon, *a* one; the king of Hazor, *a* one;

20 The king of Shurron-moron, *a* one; the king of Achabab, *a* one;

21 The king of Tannach, *a* one; the king of Megiddo, *a* one;

22 The king of Kedesh, *a* one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, *a* one;

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, *a* one; the king of the nations of Gilead, *a* one;

24 The king of Tirzah, *a* one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 22 Balazam slain.

23 Tow Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur, &

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five *d* lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekhalontes, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the *e* Avites:

4 From the south all the land of the Canaanites, and 2 Meunah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gittites, & all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Bael-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Mes-rephoth-maim, & all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only *m* divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now then *n* divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses *a* gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them:

9 From Arer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba *a* unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon unto the border of the children of Ammon;





ad, p and the border of  
ad and Manachathites,  
out Hermon, and all  
Salcah;

kingdom of Og in Ba-  
reigned in Ashtaroth  
who remained of the  
he giants. For these q  
site, and cast them out.  
eless the children of  
ed not r the Geshur-  
e Manachathites; but  
es and the Manachath-  
along the Israelites until

to the tribe of Levi he  
inheritance; the sacre-  
e LORD God of Israel  
ore their inheritance,  
to them.

Moses gave unto the  
children of Reuben  
according to their fami-

ir coast was from u  
s on the bank of the  
and the city that is in  
the river, and all the  
lebas;

i, v and all her cities  
the plain; Dibon, and  
ial, and Beth-hual-

za, w and Kedemoth,  
h,  
jahaim, and Sihmah,  
hahar in the mount of

i-peor, and 4 Ashdoth-  
Beth-jeshimoth,

the cities of the plain,  
kingdom of Sihon king  
ites, which reigned in  
om Moses smote with  
of Midian, y Evi, and  
Zur, and Hor, and  
were dukes of Sihon,  
he country.

z also the son of Peor,  
yer, did the children  
with the sword among  
are slain by them.

border of the children  
s Jordan, and the bor-  
This was the inheri-  
children of Reuben  
inities, the cities and  
hereof.

ses gave inheritance  
s of God, even unto the  
ad according to their

ir coast was Jazer, a  
cities of Gilead, and  
1 of the children of  
s Aroer that is before

n Heshbon unto Ra-  
and Betonim; and

B. C. 1445.

p ch. 12.5.

q Nu. 21.34,  
35.

r ch. 23.12.15.

No. 33.35.  
Ju. 2.1-3.

s ch. 14.3.4.

t Nu. 18.20-  
24.

u ch. 12.2.

v Nu. 21.28,  
30.

w the high  
places of

Baal, and  
house of

Baal-mam,  
Nu. 32.32.

x Nu. 21.23.

y springs of  
Fogah, or,  
the hill.

ch. 12.3.

z Deut. 3.10.

aa Nu. 31.8.

ab Nu. 22.5,  
31.8.

ac or, divider.

ad Nu. 32.35.

ae 2Sa. 11.1.

c Nu. 22.36.

d Ge. 33.17.  
1Ki. 7.46.

e Nu. 34.11.

f Nu. 32.30-  
41.

g 1Chr. 2.23.

h ch. 12.4.

i ver. 14.

k Deut. 18.1.

(CHAPTER. 14.)

a Nu. 34.17.  
18.

b Nu. 26.55.  
33.34.

34.13.  
Ps. 16.5,6.

c Ge. 18.5.  
1Chr. 5.1,2.

d 1Ch. 6.54-  
61.

e Nu. 35.3.

f Nu. 35.2.

from Mahanaim unto the border of  
Debir;

27 And in the valley, Beth-atram,  
and Beth-narah, and Succoth, d  
and Zaphon, the rest of the king-  
dom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jor-  
dan and his border, even unto the  
edge of the sea of e Chinnereth, on  
the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the  
children of Gad after their families,  
the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance  
unto the half tribe of Manasseh;  
and this was the possession of the  
half tribe of the children of Manas-  
seh by their families.

30 And f their coast was from  
Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the  
Kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and  
all the towns g of Jair, which are  
in Bashan, threescore cities;

31 And half Gilead, and h Ashta-  
roth, and Edrei, cities of the king-  
dom of Og in Bashan, were pertain-  
ing unto the children of Machir the  
son of Manasseh, even to the one  
half of the children of Machir by  
their families.

32 These are the countries which  
Moses did distribute for inheritance  
in the land of Moab, on the other  
side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.

33 But i unto the tribe of Levi  
Moses gave not any inheritance;  
the LORD God of Israel was their  
inheritance, as he said k unto  
them.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

Catch by privilege absterth Hebron.

AND these are the countries which  
the children of Israel inherited  
in the land of Canaan, which  
Elenzar a the priest, and Joshua  
the son of Nun, and the heads of the  
fathers of the tribes of the children  
of Israel, distributed for inheri-  
tance to them.

2 By lot b was their inheritance, as  
the LORD commanded by the hand  
of Moses, for the nine tribes, and  
for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheri-  
tance of two tribes and an half tribe  
on the other side Jordan; but unto  
the Levites he gave none inheri-  
tance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were c  
two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim;  
therefore they gave no part unto  
the Levites in the land, save cities to  
dwell in, with their suburbs e  
for their cattle and for their sub-  
stance.

5 As f the LORD commanded Mo-  
ses, so the children of Israel did,  
and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah  
came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and



Caleb *p* the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said *h* unto Moses the man *i* of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent *k* me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it* *was* *l* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people *m* melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon *o* thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, *p* these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel *q* wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as *q* my strength *was* then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to *r* go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day: for thou heardest in that day how *s* the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if *t* so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed *u* him and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; *u* which *Arba* *x* *was* a great man among the Anakims. And *y* the land had rest from war.

## CHAPTER XV.

The borders of the lot of Judah.

**T**HIS then was the lot *a* of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; *even* *b* to the border of Edom the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

B. C. 1444.

*g* Nu. 32. 12.

*h* Nu. 11. 30.

*De* 1. 26, 28.

*i* Nu. 12. 7, 8.

*k* Nu. 13. 6, 20.

*l* Nu. 13. 30.

14. 6-8.

*m* Nu. 13. 31.

32.

*De* 1. 29, 36.

*n* Nu. 14. 24.

*o* ch. 1. 3.

*p* Nu. 14. 30.

*q* walked.

*Deut* 34. 7.

*Ps* 103. 5.

*r* Deut 31. 2.

*s* Nu. 13. 28, 33.

*t* 1 Sam. 14. 6.

*2* Ch. 14. 11.

*Ps* 18. 32-34.

27. 1-3.

44. 3.

60. 12.

118. 10-12.

*Rom* 8. 31.

*Phi* 4. 13.

*He* 11. 33.

*u* ch. 22. 6.

*Can* 6. 9.

*v* ch. 15. 13.

*te* Ge. 23. 2.

*x* Ge. 35. 27.

*y* ch. 11. 23.

(CHAP. 15.)

*a* Nu. 26. 55.

*b* Nu. 34. 3-5.

*i* tongue.

~~~~~

2 or, the going up to Arba blim.

c ch. 18. 19.

d ch. 18. 17.

e ch. 7. 26.

f ch. 5. 9.

g 28. 17, 17.

1Ki. 1. 9.

h ch. 18. 16.

2Ki. 23. 10.

Jer 19. 2, 6.

i ch. 18. 28.

Jo 19. 10.

k 28. 5. 15, 22.

l ch. 18. 15.

m 2 Sam. 6. 2.

l Ch. 13. 6.

n Jo. 18. 12.

o Ge. 38. 13.

Jo 14. 1.

p 18. 5, 10.

7. 14.

2Ki. 1. 2, 3.

6. 16.

q Nu. 34. 6-7.

3 And it went out to the south side to *2* Maadish-acrabim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hebron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkas.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to *c* Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, *e* and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, *f* that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at *g* En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom *h* unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is *i* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants *k* northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain *l* of the water of Nephtoth, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, *m* which is Kirjath-jearim: *a*

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah: *o*

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron *p* northward: and the border was drawn to Shimon, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jahmel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the *g* great sea, and the coast *thereto*. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to

the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even ² the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the *r* three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: *s* and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He *t* that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son *u* of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came *w*ith him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she *e* lighted off *her* ass; and Caleb sat unto her, What wouldest thou? 19 Who answered, Give me *a* *w* blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah.

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, *x* and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Sheima, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, *y*

28 And Hazar-shud, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, *z* and Iim, and Azem, *a*

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Zaklag, *b* and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and En-aim, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, Eshtuol, *d* and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, *e* Socoh, *f* and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim,

R. C. 1444.

a Kirjath-arba.

r Nu. 13. 22.
Ju. 1. 10-20.

e ch. 10. 38.

t Ju. 1. 6, 12, 13.

u Nu. 32. 12.

v Ge. 24. 64.
Isa. 23. 23.

w Ge. 33. 11.
Deu. 33. 7.

x Isa. 23. 14, 24.

y Nu. 11. 26.

z ver. 9.

a 1Ch. 4. 29.

b Isa. 27. 6.

c Nu. 34. 11.

d Ju. 13. 25.

e Isa. 22. 1.
Mi. 1. 15.

f Isa. 37. 1.

g or, *g*.

h Ge. 31. 48.

i 2Ki. 14. 7.

j 2Ki. 18. 14.

k 2Ki. 18. 22.

l Isa. 23. 1, &c.

m Mi. 1. 14.

n Am. 1. 5.

o Zep. 2. 4.

p Zec. 3. 5, 7.

q by the place of.

r Isa. 5. 1, 6.

s 2Ch. 26. 6.

t Ne. 13. 23, 24.

u Is. 20. 1.

v Nu. 31. 5, 6.

w Ju. 1. 11.

x ch. 10. 41-116.

y Is. 21. 11.

z or, Janua.

a ver. 13.

b Isa. 23. 25.

c 1Ki. 18. 42.

d ch. 18. 14.

e Isa. 23. 29.

f Ju. 1. 5, 21.

g Sam. 5. 6.

h Rom. 7. 14.

i 21.

and Gederah, ⁴ and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, *g* and Joktheel, *h*

39 Lachish, *i* and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Labnah, *k* and Ether, and Ashun,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashuah, and Neziib,

44 And Kellish, *l* and Achzib, *m* and Maresah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ekron *a* with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* ⁵ near Ashdod, with their villages:

47 Ashdod, *o* with her towns and her villages; Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, *p* and the border thereof:

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Danah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir, *q*

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anun,

51 And Goshen, *r* and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dumah, *s* and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and *t* Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, *u* Carmel, *v* and Zaph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cam, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Halul, Beth-zur, and Gedor.

59 And Murrath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 Kirjath-baal *w* (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Seccah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; *x* six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah did not drive them out: but the *y* Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph, 5 and of Ephraim.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph ¹ fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to a Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth.

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhlet, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer : and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So ^d the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus* : even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper ;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah ^e on the north side ; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shilo, and passed by it on the east to Janohah ;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river ^f Kanah ; and the goings out thereof were at the sea : *This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.*

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And ^g they drive not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer : but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER XVII.

The lot of Manasseh.

THIS ^h lot was : for a lot for the tribe of Manasse at for he was the first born ⁱ of Joseph : to wit, for Manasse the first born of Manasse, the father of Gilead : because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasse by their families : for the children of Machir, and for the children of Aser, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Joseph, and for the children of She-

B. C. 1414.

(CHAP. 16.)

1 went forth.

a ch. 18, 13.

Ge. 28, 19.

Ju. 1, 26.

b 2Chr 8, 5.

c 1Ch. 7, 28.

d 1Chr. 17, 14.

e ch. 17, 7.

f ch. 17, 9.

g Ju. 1, 29.

1Ki. 9, 16.

21.

(CHAP. 17.)

a Ge. 41, 51.

b Ge. 50, 23.

c Deut. 3, 15.

d Nu. 26, 29.

32.

e Nu. 26, 30.

Jazer.

f ch. 11, 1.

g Nu. 27, 6, 7.

h ch. 16, 6-8.

i or, took of re. b.

h ch. 16, 9.

i 1Chr. 7, 29.

a 1Sa. 31, 10.

1Ki. 1, 12.

b 1Sa. 2, 7.

c 1Sa. 9, 10.

d 1Zec. 12, 11.

e Ju. 1, 27, 28.

f ch. 16, 10.

g ch. 16, 10.

h ch. 16, 10.

i ch. 16, 10.

j ch. 16, 10.

k ch. 16, 10.

l ch. 16, 10.

m ch. 16, 10.

n ch. 16, 10.

o ch. 16, 10.

p ch. 16, 10.

q ch. 16, 10.

r ch. 16, 10.

s ch. 16, 10.

t ch. 16, 10.

u ch. 16, 10.

v ch. 16, 10.

w ch. 16, 10.

x ch. 16, 10.

y ch. 16, 10.

z ch. 16, 10.

aa ch. 16, 10.

ab ch. 16, 10.

ac ch. 16, 10.

ad ch. 16, 10.

ae ch. 16, 10.

muda : these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad, the son of Ephraim, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters : and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hegliah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses ^f to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore, according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan :

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons : and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, ^g that lieth before Shechem ; and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Ectappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah ; but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ^h river Kanah, southward of the river. These cities ⁱ of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh the coast of Manasseh, also *was* on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea :

10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border ; and they met together in Ashtar on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And ^j Manasse had, in Issachar, and in Ashtar, Beth-ein and her towns, and the inhabitants of Beth-ein and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ramoth and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet ^k the children of Manasse could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities ; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute ; ^l but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed *p* me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the 3 giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *q* both they who are of Beth-shean *r* and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have *lot* only:

18 But the mountain shall I give thee; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanite though they have iron chariots, as though they be strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, *a* and set up the tabernacle *b* of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack *c* to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go *d* through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah *e* shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of *f* Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast *g* lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites *h* have no part

B. C. 1444.

p Ge. 49. 22.

No. 26. 34.

De. 33. 13.

17.

8 ¶ And thou

away: and

that went

saying, Go

land, and

again to me

lots for you

Shiloh.

9 And the men went

through the land, and described it

by cities, into seven *l* parts in a

book, and came *again* to Joshua at

the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots *m* for

them in Shiloh before the LORD

and there Joshua divided the land

unto the children of Israel according

to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the

children of Benjamin came up ac-

cording to their families: and the

coast of their lot came forth be-

tween the children of Judah and

the children of Joseph.

12 And their border, on the north

side was toward Jordan: and the

border went up to the side of Je-

richo on the north side, and went

up through the mountains west-

ward; and the goings out thereof

were at the wilderness of Beth-

aven.

13 And the border went over from

thence toward Luz, to the side of

Luz (which *n* is Beth-el) south-

ward; and the border descended to

Ataroth-adar, near the hill that

iseth on the south side of the ne-

ther Beth-horon *o*.

14 And the border was drawn

thence, and compassed the corner

of the sea southward, from the hill

that iseth before Beth-horon south-

ward; and the goings out thereof

were at Kirjath-baal, (which *p* is

Kirjath-jearim) a city of the chil-

dren of Judah. This was the west

quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from

the end of Kirjath-jearim, *q* and

the border went out on the west

and went out to the well of waters

of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down to

the end of the mountain that iseth

before the valley of the son of Hun-

nom, *r* and which is in the valley

of the giants on the north, and de-

scended to the valley of Hinnom

to the side of Jebusi on the south

and descended to En-rosei.

17 And was drawn from the north

among you;

the LORD is

Gad, and Re-

of Manasseh,

heritance be-

east, which

the LORD ga-

8 ¶ And thou

away: and

that went

saying, Go

land, and

again to me

lots for you

Shiloh.

9 And the men went

through the land, and described it

by cities, into seven *l* parts in a

book, and came *again* to Joshua at

the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots *m* for

them in Shiloh before the LORD

and there Joshua divided the land

unto the children of Israel according

to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the

children of Benjamin came up ac-

cording to their families: and the

coast of their lot came forth be-

tween the children of Judah and

the children of Joseph.

12 And their border, on the north

side was toward Jordan: and the

border went up to the side of Je-

richo on the north side, and went

up through the mountains west-

ward; and the goings out thereof

were at the wilderness of Beth-

aven.

13 And the border went over from

thence toward Luz, to the side of

Luz (which *n* is Beth-el) south-

ward; and the border descended to

Ataroth-adar, near the hill that

iseth on the south side of the ne-

ther Beth-horon *o*.

14 And the border was drawn

thence, and compassed the corner

of the sea southward, from the hill

that iseth before Beth-horon south-

ward; and the goings out thereof

were at Kirjath-baal, (which *p* is

Kirjath-jearim) a city of the chil-

dren of Judah. This was the west

quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from

the end of Kirjath-jearim, *q* and

the border went out on the west

and went out to the well of waters

of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down to

the end of the mountain that iseth

before the valley of the son of Hun-

nom, *r* and which is in the valley

of the giants on the north, and de-

scended to the valley of Hinnom

to the side of Jebusi on the south

and descended to En-rosei.

17 And was drawn from the north

the

ice:

the

dth

n a

erva

her

LORD

and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliath, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Boian the son of Reuben, 18 And passed along toward the side over against ¹ Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north ² bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and ^u Zemaraim, and Beth-el, ^v

23 And Avim, and Parah, and ^w Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, ^x and Ramah, ^y and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, ^z and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Turalah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and ^a Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER XIX.

The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was ^a within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, ^b or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And ^c Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Etolad, and Bethul, and ^d Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, ^e and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebnoth, and Sharuben; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were

B. C. 1444.

^r ch. 15. 6.

^t or, the plain.

^q tongue, Is. 11. 15.

^u Ge. 10. 18.

² Chr. 13. 4.

^v 1 Ki. 12. 29.

³².

^{te} 1 Sa. 13. 17.

^x 1 Ki. 3. 4, 5.

^y Jer. 31. 15.

^z Ju. 10. 17.

^a ch. 15. 8, 63.

(CHAP. 19.)

^a ver. 9.

^b Ge. 21. 31.

¹ Chr. 4. 38.

^c ch. 15. 28-32.

^d Ju. 1. 17.

^e 1 Sa. 27. 6.

³⁰ 1.

^f 1 Sa. 30. 27.

^g 2 Cor. 8. 14.

¹⁵.

^h ver. 1.

ⁱ Ge. 49. 13.

^k ch. 12. 22.

^l Ju. 4. 6, 12.

^{Ps.} 59. 12.

^m 1 Ch. 6. 72.

ⁿ 2 Ki. 14. 25.

^t or, which is drawn.

^o Ju. 1. 30.

^p ch. 11. 1.

^q Ra. 1. 19.

^{25a.} 23. 15.

² Chr. 11. 6.

^r 1 Ki. 21. 1.

^s 1 Sa. 28. 4.

² Ki. 4. 8, 12.

^t ch. 21. 29.

^u 1 Ch. 6. 77.

^v 1 Sa. 6. 9. &c.

² Ki. 14. 11.

round about these cities to Basath-beer, Ramath ^f of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much ^g for them: therefore ^k the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, ⁱ and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam, ^k

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, ⁱ and then goeth out to Dabernah, ^m and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Githai-bepher, ⁿ to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah:

14 And the border compasseth ^a on the north side to Hamath: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nabhallal, ^o and Shimron, ^p and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: ^g twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, ^r and Chesulloth, and Shunem, ^s

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabith, and Kishion, and Abze,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, ^t and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzer:

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, ^u and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; ^v and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was unto

kath, *to* and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishael; and reacheth to Carmel *a* westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, *y* and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphtah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon; *z*

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city *2* Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hoshah; and the out-goings thereof are of the sea, from the coast to Achzib; *a*

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, *b* and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher *c* according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west *d* side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinneroth, *e*

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazer,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horeb, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; *f* nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, *g* and Eshtaol, *h* and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, *i* and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron, *k*

B. C. 1444.

to 2Sa. 2. 16.

x 1Sa. 15. 12.

1Ki. 18. 20.

42.

Cant. 7. 5.

Is. 33. 9.

35. 2.

37. 24.

Jer. 46. 18.

y 1Sam. 5. 2.

z ch. 11. 8.

Ja. 1. 31.

z Taor.

2Sam. 5. 11.

Eze. 27. 2.

8c.

Ja. 1. 31.

Mi. 1. 14.

1Sam. 4. 1.

1Ki. 20. 30.

Ge. 49. 20.

De. 33. 24.

l De. 33. 23.

Mark 6. 53.

ver. 22.

g 2Ch. 11. 10.

h Ju. 18. 2.

i 1Sa. 14. 31.

k 1Sa. 5. 10.

Am. 1. 8.

l 1Ki. 15. 27.

o or, over against.

p or, Joppa, Acts 9. 36.

m Ju. 18. 1. 27.

n ch. 24. 30.

o ch. 14. 1.

No. 34. 17.

p ch. 18. 10.

Ge. 49. 10.

Ju. 21. 19. 21.

1Sam. 1. 3.

Ps. 78. 60.

Je. 7. 12. 14.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Ex. 21. 13.

No. 35. 6. 11.

14.

De. 19. 2. 9.

b Ru. 4. 1. 2.

Pr. 31. 23.

c Heb. 6. 18.

d No. 35. 12.

25.

44 And Eli

and Baalath

45 And Je

and Gath-rin

46 And mi

with the bos

47 And m

dren of Dan

them: ther

Dan went i

shem, and to

the edge of

sessed it, and

called Leshem, Dan, after the name

of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the

tribe of the children of Dan ac-

cording to their families, these

cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an

end of dividing the land for inher-

itance by their coasts, the children

of Israel gave an inheritance to

Joshua the son of Nun among

them:

50 According to the word of the

LORD they gave him the city which

he asked, *even* Timnath-serah *n* in

mount Ephraim: and he built the

city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances

which Eleazar the priest, and

Joshua the son of Nun, and the

heads of the fathers of the tribes

of the children of Israel, divided

for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh *p*

before the LORD, at the door of the

tabernacle of the congregation. So

they made an end of dividing the

country.

CHAPTER XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the Israel-

ites appoint six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Jo-

shua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Is-

rael, saying, Appoint *a* out for you

cities of refuge, whereof *i* spake

unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any*

person unawares and unwittingly

may flee thither: and they shall be

your refuge from the avenger of

blood.

4 And when he that doth flee un-

to one of those cities shall stand at

the *b* entering of the gate of the

city, and shall declare his cause in

the ears of the elders of that city,

they shall take him into the city

unto them, and give him a place,

that he may dwell *c* among them.

5 And if the avenger *d* of blood

pursue after him, then they shall

not deliver the slayer up into his

hand; because he smote his neigh-

bour unwittingly, and hated him

not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city

of refuge,

bothon, *i*

is-berak,

for

of

se-

th

is-

rein, and

called Leshem, Dan, after the name

of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the

tribe of the children of Dan ac-

cording to their families, these

cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an

end of dividing the land for inher-

itance by their coasts, the children

of Israel gave an inheritance to

Joshua the son of Nun among

them:

50 According to the word of the

LORD they gave him the city which

he asked, *even* Timnath-serah *n* in

mount Ephraim: and he built the

city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances

which Eleazar the priest, and

Joshua the son of Nun, and the

heads of the fathers of the tribes

of the children of Israel, divided

for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh *p*

before the LORD, at the door of the

tabernacle of the congregation. So

they made an end of dividing the

country.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the Israel-

ites appoint six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Jo-

shua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Is-

rael, saying, Appoint *a* out for you

cities of refuge, whereof *i* spake

unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any*

person unawares and unwittingly

may flee thither: and they shall be

your refuge from the avenger of

blood.

4 And when he that doth flee un-

to one of those cities shall stand at

the *b* entering of the gate of the

city, and shall declare his cause in

the ears of the elders of that city,

they shall take him into the city

unto them, and give him a place,

that he may dwell *c* among them.

5 And if the avenger *d* of blood

pursue after him, then they shall

not deliver the slayer up into his

hand; because he smote his neigh-

bour unwittingly, and hated him

not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city

until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh *e* in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem *f* in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba *g* (which is Hebron) in the mountain *h* of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer *i* in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth *k* in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan *l* in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed *m* for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he *n* stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER XXI

Eight and forty cities given unto the Levites.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, the LORD commanded *c* by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *e* had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *f* had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the

B. C. 1444.

sanctified.

e ch. 21. 32.

1 Ch. 6. 76.

f ch. 21. 21.

2 Ch. 10. 1.

g ch. 14. 15.

21. 11. 13.

h Luke 1. 39.

i ch. 21. 36.

Deut. 4. 13.

1 Ch. 6. 78.

k ch. 21. 38.

1 Ki. 22. 3.

4. 6.

l ch. 21. 27.

m Nu. 35. 15.

n ver. 6.

(CHAP. 21.)

a ch. 14. 1.

17. 4.

b ch. 14. 1.

c Nu. 35. 2.

d ver. 8. 19.

ch. 24. 33.

e ver. 20. &c.

f ver. 27. &c.

~~~~~

*g* ver. 34. &c.

*h* ver. 3.

*i* called.

*j* 1 Ch. 6. 55.

*2* or, Kirjath-

arba,

G. 23. 2.

*k* ch. 15. 13, 14.

*l* ch. 20. 7. &c.

Luke 1. 39.

*m* ch. 14. 14.

*n* 1 Ch. 6. 76.

&c.

*o* ch. 15. 51.

1 Ch. 6. 58.

*1* Hen.

*p* ch. 15. 12.

1 Ch. 6. 59.

*q* ch. 15. 21.

*r* 1 Ch. 6. 60.

*s* cruth.

*t* ver. 5.

1 Ch. 6. 86.

half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari *g* by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave *h* by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* *i* mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they *j* gave them *k* the city of Arba the father *h* of Anak, (which *city* is Hebron) in the hill *l* country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb *m* the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus *n* they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs.

14 And Juttir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

15 And Holon *o* with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And Aimp with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba *g* with her suburbs.

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon *r* with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, *s* the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

n with her suburbs, Gath-  
with her suburbs; four

out of the half tribe of  
i. Tanach with her sub-  
d Gath-rimmon with her  
two cities.

he cities were ten with  
urbs, for the families of  
Ira of Kohath that re-

id unto the children of  
t of the families of the  
ut of the other half tribe  
sch they gave Golan u in  
rth her suburbs, to be a  
fuge for the slayer; and  
th with her suburbs;

out of the tribe of Issa-  
thion with her suburbs,  
with her suburbs,  
ath with her suburbs,  
n with her suburbs; four

out of the tribe of Asher,  
ith her suburbs, Abdon  
suburbs,

ath with her suburbs, and  
rith her suburbs; four

out of the tribe of Naph-  
ashv in Galilee with her  
to be a city of refuge for  
er; and Hammoth-der  
suburbs, and Kartan with  
rbs; three cities.

se cities of the Gershon-  
ording to their families  
rteen cities with their

id unto the families of the  
of Merari, to the rest of  
es, out of the tribe of Ze-  
knean with her suburbs,  
ah with her suburbs,  
ah with her suburbs, Na-  
h her suburbs; four ci-

out of the tribe of Reuben,  
with her suburbs, and Ja-  
th her suburbs,  
moth with her suburbs,  
haath with her suburbs;  
s.

out of the tribe of Gad,  
n Gilead with her suburbs,  
y of refuge for the slayer;  
nam with her suburbs,  
bon with her suburbs, Ja-  
her suburbs; four cities

ll the cities for the chil-  
Merari, by their families,  
re remaining of the fami-  
Levites, were by their  
e cities.

he cities of the Levites  
e possession of the chil-

B. C. 1444.

2 ver. 6.  
1 Ch. 6. 71.

u ch. 20. 8.

u ch. 20. 7.

so ver. 7.  
1 Ch. 6. 77.

x ch. 20. 8.

y Nu. 35. 7.

z Ge. 12. 7.  
13. 15.  
15. 13-21.  
26. 3. 4.  
28. 4. 13. 14.

a ch. 11. 23.  
22. 4.

b De. 7. 23. 24.

c ch. 23. 14.  
Na. 23. 19.  
1 Ki. 8. 56.  
1 Cor. 1. 9.  
Tit. 1. 2.

(CHAP. 22.)

a Na. 32. 20.  
23.  
De. 3. 16. 20.

b ch. 1. 12. 18.

c De. 29. 8.

d De. 5. 6. 17.  
11. 22.  
1 Ch. 28. 7. 8.  
Jer. 12. 16.

e De. 10. 12.

f Acts 11. 23.

g ch. 24. 14.  
18a. 12. 20.  
24.

h Ga. 47. 7.  
28a. 6. 18.  
Lake 2. 34.  
24. 50.

i ch. 17. 5.

k De. 8. 10-14.

dren of Israel were forty and eight y  
cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one  
with their suburbs round about  
them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel  
all the land which he swore *e* to  
give unto their fathers: and they  
possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And *a* the LORD gave them rest  
round about, according to all that  
he swore unto their fathers: and *b*  
there stood not a man of all their  
enemies before them; the LORD de-  
livered all their enemies into their  
hand.

45 There *c* failed not aught of any  
good thing which the LORD had  
spoken unto the house of Israel;  
all came to pass.

# CHAPTER XXII.

The two tribes and half with a bless-  
ing are sent home.

THEN Joshua called the Reu-  
benites, and the Gailites, and  
the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have  
kept all that Moses *a* the servant  
of the LORD commanded you, and  
have obeyed my voice in all that  
*b* he commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren  
these many days unto this day, but  
have kept the charge of the com-  
mandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath  
given rest unto your brethren, as  
he promised them: therefore now  
return ye, and get you unto your  
tents, and unto the land of your  
possession, which Moses the ser-  
vant of the LORD gave you *c* on the  
other side Jordan.

5 But take *d* diligent heed to do  
the commandment and the law,  
which Moses the servant of the  
LORD charged you, to *e* love the  
LORD your God, and to walk in all  
his ways, and to keep his com-  
mandments, and to cleave *f* unto  
him, and to serve *g* him with all  
your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed *h* them, and  
sent them away; and they went  
unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the  
tribe of Manasseh Moses had  
given possession in Bashan: but *i*  
unto the other half thereof gave  
Joshua among their brethren on  
this side Jordan westward. And  
when Joshua sent them away also  
unto their tents, then he blessed  
them,

8 And he spake unto them, say-  
ing, Return with much riches *k*  
unto your tents, and with very  
much cattle, with silver, and with  
gold, and with brass, and with iron,



and with very much raiment; divide *l* the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead. *m* to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar *n* to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard *o* say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *o*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, *p* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each *l* chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head *q* of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, *no* to the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *u* *th*at ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel *r* this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor *s* too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and *t* it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to

B. C. 1444.

day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be *w* *w*roth with the whole congregation of Israel.

1 No. 31. 27.

15. 30. 24.

Ps. 68. 12.

m Nu. 32. 1.

26. 29.

n ch. 24. 26. 27.

Ge. 28. 18.

31. 46. 52.

o De. 13. 12.

Ac.

Ju. 20. 1, 12.

p Ex. 6. 25.

Nu. 25. 7, 11.

13.

1 house of

the father.

q Nu. 1. 4.

r Le. 17. 8. 9.

s Nu. 25. 3, &c.

Deut. 4. 3.

t Ex. 9. 13, 14.

~~~~~

u Nu. 16. 22.

v ch. 18. 1.

w ch. 7. 1, &c.

x De. 10. 17.

Ps. 95. 3.

136. 2.

Dan. 2. 47.

11. 36.

y 1 Ki. 8. 39.

Joh. 23. 10.

Ps. 14. 21.

139. 1. 12.

Jer. 12. 3.

Juo. 2. 24. 25.

21. 17.

Acts 1. 24.

2 Cor. 11. 11.

31.

Heb. 1. 13.

Rev. 2. 23.

z Mal. 3. 18.

a 1 St. 15. 23.

b De. 18. 19.

1 St. 20. 16.

20 b. 21. 22.

c to morrow.

Ex. 15. 11.

d No. 2. 20.

e 1 Ki. 12. 27.

28.

f ver. 31.

g De. 12. 5, &c.

h Ex. 25. 10.

i Ere. 43. 10.

11.

day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be *w* *w*roth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, *v* and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan *w* the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God *x* of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, *y* and Israel *z* he shall know; if *it* be in rebellion, *a* or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *b* it;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of this thing, saying, *in* time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, *ye* children of Reuben, and children of Gad: *ye* *c* have no part in the LORD. So shall your children make our children cease *d* from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that *it* may be a witness *e* between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before *f* him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern *g* of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacri-

it is a witness between you.

orbid *h* that we should rest to the LORD, and turn this following the LORD, to altar for burnt offerings, offerings, or for sacrifices, e altar of the LORD our is before his tabernacle, when Phinehas the priest, princes of the congrega- heads of the thousands of ich were with him, heard that the children of Reu- the children of Gad, and ren of Manasse spake, and them.

Phinehas the son of Elea- rest said unto the children n, and to the children of to the children of Manas- day we perceive that the among *i* us, because ye committed this trespass he LORD: *4* now ye have the children of Israel out and of the LORD.

Phinehas the son of Elea- rest, and the princes, re- from the children of Reu- from the children of Gad, e land of Gilead, unto the banan, to the children of ad brought them word *h*

the thing pleased the chil- srael; and the children of essed God, and did not in- go up against them in bat- stroy the land wherein the of Reuben and Gad dwell, the children of Reuben and ren of Gad called the altar r it *shall* be a witness be- s that the LORD is God.

CHAPTER XXIII.

a s exhortation before his *3* by former benefits, *5* by es, *11* and by threatenings. t came to pass a long time r that the LORD had given

B. C. 1444.

A Ge. 44.7, 17.

18a. 12. 23.

2K. 21. 3.

Rom. 3. 6.

3 says good in

their eyes.

Le. 26. (1, 12.

Zec. 8. 23.

1Cor. 14. 25.

4 then.

k Pr. 25. 13.

1Sa. 25. 32.

39.

1Ch. 20. 30.

Ne. 8. 6.

Dan. 2. 19.

Ep. 1. 3.

i e. a wit-

ness: So

ch. 24. 27.

(CHAP. 23.)

a ch. 22. 4.

b ch. 13. 1.

c come into

days.

e ch. 24. 7.

De. 31. 28.

1Ch. 28. 1.

d Ps. 44. 3.

e ch. 13. 6, 7.

15. 10.

3 at the sun-

set.

f De. 11. 33.

Ps. 44. 3.

g Nu. 35. 53.

h ch. 1. 7.

i Deut. 5. 32.

k De. 7. 23.

1Ps. 16. 4.

Ho. 2. 17.

m Zep. 1. 4-6.

3 or, For if

ye will

cave.

n ch. 22. 5.

4 or, Then

the LORD

will drive.

o Lev. 26. 8.

Ju. 7. 19-22.

15. 15.

nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea *2* westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he *f* shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised *g* unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous *h* to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that *i* ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That *k* ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention *l* of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *m* by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 *2* But cleave *a* unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 *4* For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but *as* for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One *e* man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *f* is that fighteth for you, as *p* he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto *2* yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, *g* and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages *r* with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more *s* drive out *any* of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares *t* and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off *u* this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going

which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joshua assemblth the tribes at Shechem. 11 He renewth a covenant between them and God.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called *a* for the elders of Israel, and for their heads and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented *b* themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers *c* dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and they served other gods.

3 And I took *d* your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him *e* Isaac.

4 And *f* I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau *g* mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob *h* and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued *i* Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and *k* ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt; and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan; and *m* they fought with you; and I leave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent *n* and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But *o* I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And *p* ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men

B. C. 1477.

x 2 Ki. 24. 20.

(CHAP. 24.)

a ch. 23. 2.

b Isa. 10. 19.

c Ge. 11. 26.

d Ge. 12. 1.

e Ge. 21. 2, 3.

f Ge. 25. 24.

g Ge. 36. 8.

h Deut. 2. 5.

i Ex. 7. 17.

j Ex. 17. 11.

k Ex. 14. 1.

l ch. 5. 6.

m Nu. 21. 21.

n Nu. 22. 5, 35.

o Deut. 23. 4.

p Mi. 6. 5.

q ch. 3. 14-17.

r ch. 5. 6.

s ch. 5. 6.

t ch. 5. 6.

u ch. 5. 6.

v ch. 5. 6.

w ch. 5. 6.

x ch. 5. 6.

y ch. 5. 6.

z ch. 5. 6.

a ch. 5. 6.

b ch. 5. 6.

c ch. 5. 6.

d ch. 5. 6.

e ch. 5. 6.

f ch. 5. 6.

g ch. 5. 6.

h ch. 5. 6.

i ch. 5. 6.

j ch. 5. 6.

k ch. 5. 6.

l ch. 5. 6.

m ch. 5. 6.

n ch. 5. 6.

o ch. 5. 6.

p ch. 5. 6.

q ch. 5. 6.

r ch. 5. 6.

s ch. 5. 6.

t ch. 5. 6.

u ch. 5. 6.

v ch. 5. 6.

w ch. 5. 6.

x ch. 5. 6.

y ch. 5. 6.

z ch. 5. 6.

a ch. 5. 6.

b ch. 5. 6.

c ch. 5. 6.

d ch. 5. 6.

e ch. 5. 6.

f ch. 5. 6.

g ch. 5. 6.

h ch. 5. 6.

i ch. 5. 6.

j ch. 5. 6.

k ch. 5. 6.

l ch. 5. 6.

m ch. 5. 6.

of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet *r* before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not *s* with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given *t* you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities *u* which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now *v* therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity *v* and in truth; and put away *x* the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose *y* you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but *z* as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods:

17 For the LORD our God, he is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore *b* will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot *c* serve the LORD: for he is a holy God; he is a jealous God; he *f* will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If *g* ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after *h* that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *i* are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen *k* you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put *l* away (and he) the strange gods which are

death.

, and incline your heartm
ORD God of Israel.

he people said u unto
e LORD our God will we
his voice will we obey.
shua made a covenant
people that day, and set
ute and an ordinance in

d Joshua wrote these
he book of the law of
look a great stone, and
ere o under an oak, that
sanctuary of the LORD.

oshua said unto all the
hold, this stone shall be
unto us; for it hath
l the words of the LORD
spake unto us: it shall q
re a witness unto you,
y your God.

sua let the people depart,
unto his inheritance.

d it came to pass after
ss, that Joshua the son
ervant of the LORD, died,

JUDGES, I.

R. C. 1427.

m Pr.2,2.

He.12,28.

29.

n De.5,28,29.

o Jo.9,6.

p Deu.32,1.

q ch.22,28,34.

~~~~~

r ch.19,50.

s Ju.2,7.

t prolonged

their days

after.

1 De.11,2,7.

u Ge.50,25.

Ex.13,19.

He.11,22.

v Ge.33,19.

z or, lamb.

~~~~~

Elenzar's death.

being an hundred and ten years old.
30 And they buried him in the bor-
der of his inheritance r in Timnath-
serah, which is in mount Ephraim,
on the north side of the hill of
Gaash.

31 And Israel s served the LORD
all the days of Joshua, and all the
days of the elders that t overlived
Joshua, and which had known t all
the works of the LORD that he had
done for Israel.

32 ¶ And u the bones of Joseph,
which the children of Israel brought
up out of Egypt, buried they in
Shechem, in a parcel of ground
which Jacob bought v of the sons
of Hamor the father of Shechem
for an hundred 2 pieces of silver;
and it became the inheritance of
the children of Joseph.

33 And Elenzar the son of Aaron
died; and they buried him in a hill
that pertained to Phinehas his son,
which was given him in mount
Ephraim.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAPTER I.

of Judah and Simeon. 8
m taken. 21 The acts of
n, Manasseh, etc.

fter the death a of Joshua
me to pass, that the child-
el b asked the LORD, say-
shall go up for us against
nites first to fight against

e LORD said, Judah c shall
ehold, I have delivered
nto his hand.

udah said unto Simeon his
ome up with me into my
ve may fight against the
s; and I likewise will go
d into thy lot. So Simeon
him.

udah went up, and the
ivered the Canaanites and
zites into their hand; and
e of them in Bezek e ten
men.

rey found Adoni-bezek in
and they fought against
heyslew the Canaanites
ezizites.

loni-bezek fled; and they
fer him, and caught him,

L

R. C. 1425.

a Jos.24,29.

b ch.20,19.

No.27,21.

c Ge.49,8,9.

d ver.17.

e Isa.11,8.

~~~~~

1 the thumbs

of their

hands and

of their

feet.

2 or, gleaned.

f Lev.24,19.

Isa.15,33.

Is 33,1.

Mat.7,1,2.

Jam.2,13.

g Jos.15,63.

h Jos.11,21.

2 or, low

country.

i Jos.15,13.

k Jos.15,15.

&c.

and cut off his thumbs and his  
great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-  
score and ten kings, having 3 their  
thumbs and their great toes cut off,  
2 gathered their meat under my ta-  
ble; as f I have done, so God hath  
required me. And they brought  
him to Jerusalem, and there he  
died.

8 Now the children of Judah hadg  
fought against Jerusalem, and had  
taken it, and smitten it with the  
edge of the sword, and set the city  
on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward h the children  
of Judah went down to fight against  
the Canaanites, that dwelt in the  
mountain, and in the south, and in  
the 2 valley.

10 And Judah went against the  
Canaanites that dwelt in i Hebron:  
(now the name of Hebron before  
was Kirjath-arba:;) and they slew  
Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went  
against the inhabitants of Debir:  
and the name of Debir before was  
Kirjath-sepher:

12 And k Caleb said, He that

of the Creation, 2579.....Before Christ, 1425.....Year of the Exodus, 66.

smuteth Kirjath-sopher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah, my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the manite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of the Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the

B. C. 1125.

Gr. 33. 11.

1 Pet. 3. 9.

m ch. 4. 11. 17.

1 Ch. 2. 55.

n Deut. 34. 3.

o Nu. 21. 1.

p Nu. 10. 29.

32.

1 Sa. 15. 6.

q ver. 3.

r Nu. 21. 3.

s Jos. 11. 22.

t ver. 2.

2 Ki. 18. 7.

p. 60. 12.

Ec. 9. 11.

u or, possessed the mountain.

v Ex. 14. 7. Ac.

Jos. 17. 16.

Ps. 46. 9.

w Jos. 14. 9-14.

x Nu. 14. 21.

y Deut. 1. 36.

z Jos. 15. 63.

18. 26.

aa ver. 19.

Gr. 40. 24.

ab Jos. 7. 2.

ac Ge. 28. 19.

ad Jos. 2. 12.

ae 1 Sa. 30. 15.

af 2 Ki. 7. 6.

ag Jos. 17. 11.

ah 13.

ai Rom. 7. 21.

aj Jos. 16. 10.

ak 1 Ki. 9. 16.

al Jos. 19. 15.

am Jos. 19. 21.

an 30.

ao Ps. 106. 35.

ap Jos. 19. 32.

aq 39.

ar ver. 30.

as Ps. 18. 44.

at Jos. 10. 12.

au 19. 42.

av was heavy.

aw or, Maathah.

ax Akrothaim.

ay Nu. 34. 4.

az Jos. 15. 3.

(CHAP. 2.)

aa or, menen-

ab ver. 5.

ac Ge. 17. 7.

ad Ps. 89. 31.

ae Deut. 7. 2.

af Deut. 12. 3.

land of the Hittites, and city, and called the name Luz: which is the name unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh out the inhabitants of Beth and her towns, nor Thaan her towns, nor the inhabitants Dor and her towns, nor the tuncs of Ibleam and her, nor the inhabitants of Megk her towns; but the Can would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, w rael was strong, that they Canaanites to tribute, and utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim out the Canaanites that d Gezer; for but the Canaanites in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun out the inhabitants of Kith the inhabitants of Nalal the Canaanites dwell among and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher l out the inhabitants of Acc the inhabitants of Zidon, Ahalab, nor of Achzib, nor of Aplak, nor of Rehob. 32 But the Asherites dwelt the Canaanites, the inhabitants the land; for they did not them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali out the inhabitants of Bel mesh, nor the inhabitants of anath; but he dwell among Canaanites, the inhabitants land; nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced children of Dan into the mor for they would not suffer them come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would in mount Heres in Ayalon, in Shaalbim: yet the hand house of Joseph prevailed, they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Ar was from the going up to him, from the rock, and up

CHAPTER II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people chim. 2. The Canaanites, to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD up from Gilad to Beer and said, I made you to go of Egypt, and have brought unto the land which I swear your fathers; and I said, I never break my covenant. 2 And ye shall make o with the inhabitants of ye d shall throw down

*The wickedness of the people.*

tars : but *e* ye have not obeyed my voice : why have ye done this ?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you ; but they shall be as *thorns* *f* in your sides, and their gods *g* shall be a snare *h* unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place *i* Bochim : and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when *i* Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that *2* outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, *k* in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers : and there arose another generation after them, which knew *l* not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim :

12 And they forsook *m* the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed *n* themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger *o* of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered *p* them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold *q* them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever *r* they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them : and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised *p* judges, *s* which *t* delivered *u* them out of the hand of those that *u*ed them.

JUDGES, III.

B. C. 1406.

*e* ver. 20.  
Ps. 106. 34-36.

*f* Jos. 23. 13.  
*g* ch. 3. 6.

*h* Ex. 23. 33.  
Deut. 7. 16.

*i* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*j* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*k* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*l* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*m* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*n* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*o* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*p* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*q* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*r* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*s* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*t* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*u* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*v* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*w* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*x* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*y* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*z* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*a* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*b* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*c* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*d* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*e* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*f* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*g* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*h* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*i* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*j* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*k* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*l* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*m* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*n* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*o* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*p* Jos. 24. 28.  
&c.

*God's anger and pity to Israel.*

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring *a* after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them : they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD ; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then *e* the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge : (for it repented *e* the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when *e* the judge was dead, that they returned, and *2* corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them : they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel ; and he said, Because *g* that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice ;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died :

22 That through them I may prove *z* Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD *7* left those nations, without driving them out hastily ; neither delivered he them into the hands of Joshua.

CHAPTER III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel : 5 By communion with them, they commit idolatry.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan :

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five *a* lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took *b* their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of *c* Chushan-rishathaim king of *1* Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a *2* deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel *e* the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit *f* of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of *4* Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the *o* city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served *h* Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, *2* a Benjamite, a man *6* left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length: and he hid it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the *7* quarries that *k* were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret er-

*B. C. 1406.*

*b* De.7.3,4.

*c* Hab.3.7.

*1* *Aram-naharaim.*

*d* Isa.12.10.

*Ne.9.27.*

*Ps.107.13,*

*19.*

*2* *saviour.*

*e* ch.1.13.

*f* ch.6.34.

*11.29.*

*3* *was.*

*4* *Aram.*

*5* ch.1.16.

*h* De.28.48.

*5* *or, the son*

*of Jemini.*

*6* *shut of his*

*right hand.*

*i* Ps.73.7,19.

*7* *or, graven*

*images.*

*h* Jos.4.20.

~~~~~

8 *a parlour*

of cooling,

Am.3.16.

9 *or, it came*

out at the

fundament.

10 *or, doeth*

his easi-

ment.

18 *Nam.24.3.*

l ver.19.

m ch.6.34.

18a.13.3.

n Jos.17.15.

o ch.7.9,15.

11 *fat.*

14.17.10.

p ch.5.6.

q ch.5.8.

15.15.

18a.17.17.

r *So part is*

called Is-

rael, ch.4.

1,3, &c.

It seems to

concern

only the

country

next to the

Philistines.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch.2.19.

rand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him: and he was sitting in *9* a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly: and *9* the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he *10* covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries *l* and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain *u* of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered *o* your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all *11* lusty, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with *q* an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel *r*.

CHAPTER IV

4, 6 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

se LORD sold^s them
nd of Jabin king of Ca-
signed in Hazor; c the
whose host^s was Sisera,
it in Harosheth d of the

children of Israel cried
up; for he had nine hun-
dred of iron; and twenty
sightily oppressed the
Israel.

Deborah, a prophetess,
f Lapidoth, she judged
at time.

dwelt under the palm-
orch, f between Ramah
l in mount Ephraim:
ldren of Israel came up
adherent.

sent and called Barak
Abinoam out of Ke-
sh, and said unto him,
e LORD God of Israel
l, saying, Go, and draw
out Tabor, and take
a thousand men of the

Naphtali and of the
Zebulun?
will draw unto thee, to
ishon, k Sisera the cap-
tain's army, with his char-
iots multitude; and I will
into thine hand.

ak said unto her, If thou
me, then I will go; but
I not go with me, then I

said, I will surely go
; notwithstanding the
at thou takest shall not
honour; for the LORD
sers into the hand of a
nd Deborah arose, and
Barak to Kedesh.
Barak called Zebulun
all to Kedesh; and he
ten thousand men at
d Deborah went up with

sher the Kenite, l to
children of Hobab, m the
w of Moses, had severed
m the Kenites, and
tent unto the plain of
which is by Kedesh.
ey shewed Sisera that
son of Abinoam was
mount Tabor.
sers l gathered together
iots, even nine hundred
iron, and all the people
ith him, from Harosheth
tles unto the river of

borah said unto Barak,
is the day in which the
delivered Sisera into
: o is not the LORD gone
thee? So Barak went

B. C. 1391.

b Ps. 12. 9.
Ps. 83. 9.
It seems to
concern
only North
Israel.

c Jos. 11. 1, 10.
d ver. 13, 16.

e ch. 1. 19.
f Ge. 35. 5.

g Ex. 14. 4.
h ch. 5. 21.

i ver. 18, 20.
k ch. 5. 18.

l ch. 1. 16.
m Nu. 10. 29.

n Zaanannim,
Jos. 19. 33,
37.

o gathered by
ery, or,
procla-
mation.

p Deut. 9. 3.
25. 5, 24.
Ps. 68. 7, 8.
Is. 52. 12.

q Ps. 83. 9, 10.
Jos. 10. 10.

r Heb. 11. 22.
s v. 43. 17.

t unto our.
u 2Ki. 6. 19.

v or, vice, or,
blanket.

w ch. 5. 23, 26.

x ynt.

y Ps. 3. 7.
z Ps. 18. 47.

a going weat
and was
hard.

(CHAP. 5.)
a Ex. 15. 1.
Ps. 18. 1 fl.

b De. 2. 43.
Ps. 18. 47.

c 2Ch. 17. 16.
d Ps. 2. 10.

down from mount Tabor, and ten
thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD ^p discomfited
Sisera, and all his chariots, and all
his host, with the edge of the sword
before Barak; ^q so that Sisera
lighted down off his chariot and fled
away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the
chariots, and after the host, unto
Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all
the host of Sisera fell upon the
edge of the sword; and ^r there
was not ^s a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on
his feet to the tent of Jael the wife
of Heber the Kenite: for there was
peace between Jabin the king of
Hazor and the house of Heber the
Kenite.

18 ¶ And ^t Jael went out to meet
Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in,
my lord, turn in to me; fear not.
And when he had turned in unto
her into the tent, she covered him
with a ^u mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me,
I pray thee, a little water to drink;
for I am thirsty. And she opened
a bottle of milk, ^v and gave him
drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand
in the door of the tent, and it shall
be, when any man doth come and
enquire of thee, and say, Is there
any man here? that thou shalt say,
No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife took
a nail of the tent, and ^w took an
hammer in her hand, and went
softly unto him, and smote the nail
into his temples, ^x and fastened it
into the ground: for he was fast
asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued
Sisera, Jael came out to meet him,
and said unto him, Come, and I
will shew thee the man whom
thou seekest. And when he came
unto her tent, behold, Sisera lay
dead, and the nail was in his tem-
ples.

23 So ^y God sold him on that day
Jabin the king of Canaan before
the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children
of Israel ^z prospered and prevailed
against Jabin the king of Canaan,
until they had destroyed Jabin king
of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

WHEN ^a sang Deborah and Barak
the son of Abinoam on
that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the
avenging of Israel, when the peo-
ple willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O

The song of

ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

JUDGES, V.

B. C. 1296.

e Ps. 68. 7, 8.

f 2Sa. 22. 8.

Is. 64. 3.

Hab. 3. 3, 10.

1 flowed.

g Ps. 97. 5.

h Ex. 18. 18.

i ch. 3. 31.

k ch. 4. 17.

l Lev. 26. 22.

2 walkers of

paths.

3 crooked

ways.

m De. 32. 17.

n Is. 13. 19.

22.

over. 2.

or, medi-

tate.

ch. 10. 4.

g Ps. 145. 7.

righteous-

nesses.

r Is. 12. 7.

s Ps. 57. 8.

t Ps. 68. 18.

u Ps. 75. 7.

draw with.

his feet.

or, in.

impressions.

or, in.

u Ps. 4. 4.

77. 6.

La. 30. 41.

11 or, port.

12 or, cries.

13 exposed to

approach.

14 Rev. 12. 11.

15 Ge. 14. 23.

ych. 4. 15.

16 paths.

17 Ki. 18. 10.

18 Ps. 83. 9, 10.

19 Ps. 11. 5.

20 tramp-

ling, or,

plungings.

21 So. 3. 5.

22 Is. 18. 17.

23 ch. 4. 19, &c.

24 she han-

nur'd.

25 Between.

26 destroyed.

27 Cant. 2. 9.

28 her words.

29 Ex. 15. 9, 10.

30 to the head

of a man.

31 Ps. 92. 9.

32 Ps. 23. 4.

33 Ps. 37. 6.

34 Pr. 4. 18.

35 Ps. 19. 5.

Deborah and Barak.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his branches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven: the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast a trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have thy not sped? have they not divided the prey: to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil!

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be as the sun at when he goeth forth in his night. And the land had rest forty years.

is oppressed.

JUDGES, VI.

Baal's altar destroyed.

APTER VI.

s for their sin are op-
pressed. 31 Joash de-
mon, and calleth him

children of Israel did
sight of the LORD:
delivered them into
Midian seven years.
nd of Midian ¹ pre-
Israel: and because
tes the children of
ern the dens ^c which
ountains, and caves,
ds.

vas, when Israel had
Midianites came up,
skites, and the chil-
ast, even they came
m:

^e encamped against
troyed ^d the increase
till thou come unto
it no sustenance for
^e ² sheep, nor ox, nor
came up with their
eir tents, and they
shoppers ^e for mult-
th they and their
cathout number: and
into the land to de-

I was greatly impo-
se of the Midian-
s children of Israel
he LORD.
came to pass, when
of Israel cried unto
ause of the Midian-

LORD sent ³ a prophet
ren of Israel, which
em, Thus saith the
Israel, I brought you
pt, and brought you
te house of bondage;
vered you out of the
Egyptians, and out of
ll that oppressed you,
hem out from before
a you their land;
d unto you, I am the
od; fear ^h not the
Amorites, in whose
ill: but ye have not
ice.

ere came an angel of
nd sat under an oak
n Ophrah, that per-
Joash the Abi-ezrite:
a Gideon ⁱ threshed
wine-press, to ⁴ hide
idmities.

angel ^k of the LORD
to him, and said unto
RD ^{is} with thee, thou
of valour.

on said unto him, Oh

B. C. 1256.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 2. 19.

b Hab. 3. 7.

c 1 was strong.

d Isa. 13. 6.

e Lev. 26. 15.

f De. 28. 30.

g or, goat.

h ch. 7. 12.

i Jer. 46. 23.

f Ho. 5. 15.

g a want, a

prophet.

h Ps. 44. 2. 3.

i 2 Ki. 17. 35.

j 39.

k Heb. 11. 32.

l Gideon.

m cause it to

flee.

n ch. 13. 3.

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

my Lord, if ¹ the LORD be with us,
why then is all this befallen us?
and where ² be all his miracles
which our fathers told us of, say-
ing, Did not the LORD bring us up
from Egypt? but now the LORD
hath forsaken us, and delivered us
into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon
him, and said, Go in this thy
might, ³ and thou shalt save Israel
from the hand of the Midianites:
have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my
Lord, wherewith shall I save Is-
rael? behold, ⁴ my family ⁵ is poor
in Mamsech, and I am the least ⁶ of
in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, ⁷
Surely I will be with thee, and ⁸
thou shalt smite the Midianites as
one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now
I have found grace in thy sight,
then shew ⁹ me a sign that thou
talkest with me.

18 Depart ¹⁰ not hence, I pray
thee, until I come unto thee, and
bring forth my ¹¹ present, and set
it before thee. And he said, I will
tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and
made ready ¹² a kid, and unleaven-
ed cakes of an ephah of flour: the
flesh he put into a basket, and he
put the broth in a pot, and brought
it out unto him under the oak, and
presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto
him, Take the flesh and the un-
leavened cakes, and lay them upon
this rock, and pour out the broth.
And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD
put forth the end of the staff that
was in his hand, and touched the
flesh and the unleavened cakes;
and ¹³ there rose up fire out of the
rock, and consumed the flesh and
the unleavened cakes. Then the
angel of the LORD departed out of
his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived
that he was an angel of the LORD,
Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God!
for because ¹⁴ I have seen an angel
of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him,
Peace be unto thee; fear not:
thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar
there unto the LORD, and called it
¹⁵ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day
it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-
ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the
same night, that the LORD said
unto him, Take thy father's young
bullock, ¹⁶ even the second bullock

Joash defends his son.

JUDGES, VII.

Gid

of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down *in* the grove that is by it :

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in ¹¹ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him : and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing ? And when they enquired and asked, they said Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die : because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal ? will ye save him ? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning : if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him ¹² Jerubbaal, *z* saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all y the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But *z* the Spirit of the LORD, ¹⁴ came upon Gideon, and he blew *a* a trumpet : and Abimezer was ¹⁴ gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh ; who also was gathered after him : and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zabulon, and unto Naphtali ; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, *if thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,*

37 Behold, I *b* will put a fleece of wool in the floor ; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it* be dry

B. C. 1276.

to Deut. 7. 5.

10 strong place.

11 or, an orderly manner.

12 i.e. Let Baal plead.

z Isa. 12. 11. 2Sa. 11. 21. Jerubbaal-sheth ; i.e. Let the shameful thing plead, Ho. 9. 10.

y ver. 3.

z ch. 3. 10.

13 clothed.

a Nu. 10. 3.

14 called.

b Ex. 4. 1, &c.

c Is. 35. 7.

d Ge. 18. 32.

e Ps. 107. 33, 35. Is. 50. 2.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 6. 32.

L Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13. R. 11. 1. 1C. 1. 29. 2Co. 4. 7.

c Deut. 20. 4.

d Ps. 33. 16.

e Isa. 14. 6.

— — — — —

upon all the earth *besid* I know that thou wilt by my hand, as thou ha 38 And it was so : fu early on the morrow the fleece together, the dew out of the fl full of water. c

39 And Gideon said u not thine anger be ho and I will speak but t me prove, I pray th once with the fleece ; dry only upon the flec all the ground let ther

40 And God *e* did so for it was dry upon th and there was dew ground.

CHAPTER 7
1, 7 Gideon's army of 1 thousand is brought i dred.

THEN Jerubbaal, (Gideon) and all th were with him, rose pitched beside the we so that the host of th were on the north sid the hill of Moreh, in tl 2 And the LORD said

The people that are v too many for me to dianites into their han vaunt b themselves ag ing, Mine own hand ha

3 Now, therefore, so in the ears of the pe Whosoever *c* u fearu let him return, and from mount Gilead : turned of the people two thousand ; and the ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said The people are yet bring them down unt and I will try them fo and it shall be, *that* of unto thee, This shall the same shall go wit of whosoever I say This shall not go wi same shall not go.

5 So he brought dow un'to the water : and t unto Gideon. Every on of the water with his dor lapped, him shal himself ; likewise ev boweth down upon drunk.

6 And the number lapped, *putting* their mouth, were three h but all the rest of the ed down upon their wa'er.

7 And the LORD s

By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for *g* I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And *A* thou shalt hear *i* what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like crashoppers *k* for multitude: and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake *l* of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the *2* interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put *2a* a trumpet into every man's hand, with empty pitchers and *4* lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side.

B. C. 1219.

f Ge. 46, 2, 3.

g Jos. 1, 5, 9.

h Ge. 24, 14.
Isa. 14, 9, 10.

i ver. 13-15.

k or, ranks
by fire,
Ex. 13, 13.

l ch. 6, 5, 33.
8, 10.
Ps. 118, 10-12.

m 1 Cor. 1, 27.

n breaking.

o trumpets
in the hand
of all of
them.

p or, fire-
brands, or,
torches.

q 1 Th. 5, 3.

r ver. 8.

s ver. 16.

t Ex. 14, 13.
14.
2 Ch. 20, 17.

u 2 K. 7, 6, 7.

v Jos. 6, 16, 20.

w Ps. 83, 9.
Is. 9, 4.

x Isa. 14, 20.
2 Ch. 20, 23.

y or, toward.

z 1 p.

a ch. 3, 27, 28.

b Jos. 1, 22.

c ch. 8, 8.
Ps. 83, 11, 12.

(CHAP. S.)

d ch. 12, 1.

2Sa. 19, 41.

e what thing
is this thou
hast done
unto us?

f strongly.

of all the camp, and say, The men of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came on the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; as they had but newly set on the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal, and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood *p* every man in his place round about the camp, and *q* all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD *s* every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah *t* in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholash, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manassah, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah *u* Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah *v* and Jordan.

25 And they took *w* two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; as they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimite
4 Succoth and Penael refuse to receive Gideon's army.

AND the men of Ephraim saw unto him, *1* Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they *2* chide with him *2* sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of *3* grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into hands the princes of Midian and Zeeb; and what was *4*?

do in comparison of you? Then their ^a anger was abated toward ^b him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *d Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?*

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then *e* I will ^a tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Peniel, *f* and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Peniel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I come again in peace, *h* I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ^a an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Zebah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took *l* the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^a discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he ^a described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom *m* ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?*

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness,

B. C. 1249.

^a spirit.

b Pr. 15.1.
25.15.

c Ge. 33.17.
Ps. 60.6.

d Isa. 35.11.
1 Ki. 20.11.

e ver. 16,

^a thresh.

f Ge. 32.30.
1 Ki. 12.25.

g 1 Ki. 22.27.

h ver. 17.

^a or, 120,000
every one
drawing a
sword.

i Nu. 32.35, 42.
k ch. 18.27.
1 Th. 5.3.

l Ps. 83.11.

^a terrified.

^a writ.

m ver. 6, 7.

^a made to
know.

n ver. 9.

o ch. 4.6.
Ps. 89.12.

^a according
to the form.

^a or, ornaments
like the moon.
Is. 3.15.

p 1 Sam. 5.7.
10.19.
12.12.

q Ge. 25.13.
37.25, 26.

^a or, sweet
juices.

r ch. 17.5.

s ch. 6.21.

t Ps. 106.39.

u Deut. 7.16.

^a and briers, and with them he

^a taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? *o* And they answered, *As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength.

And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

and briers, and with them he

taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? *o* And they answered, *As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength.

And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent a an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That is the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is y Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would a to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him,

B. C. 1209.

2Sa. 20. 14.

u 1Sa. 16. 14.

1Ki. 12. 15.

21. 22. 23.

1s. 19. 14.

2Th. 2. 11.

12.

v Is. 33. 1.

to 1Ki. 2. 32.

Es. 9. 25.

Ps. 7. 16.

7 strengthened

ed his

hands to

kill.

or, songs.

Is. 16. 9. 10.

Jer. 23. 30.

x ver. 4.

y 1Sa. 25. 10.

1Ki. 12. 16.

z Ge. 34. 2. 6.

a 2Sa. 15. 4.

Ps. 10. 3.

or, act.

10 craftily, or

to Tomah.

11 thine hand

shall find.

1s. 10. 7.

25. 4.

Ec. 9. 10.

12 navil.

13 or, the re-

gards of

the times.

De. 14. 14.

b ver. 23. 29.

c ver. 20.

d 2Ki. 3. 25.

e De. 29. 23.

Eze. 17. 11.

Zep. 2. 9.

f ch. 8. 33.

g Ps. 68. 14.

by night, and they laid Shechem in four camp

35 And Gaal the son of

out, and stood in the

the gate of the city:

lech rose up, and the

were with him, from Iri

36 And when Gaal sa-

ple, he said to Zebul, H

come people down fr

of the mountains. An

unto him, Thou seest

of the mountains as if I

37 And Gaal spake aga

See there come people

12 middle of the land, i

company come along i

of 12 Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul

Where is now thy me

with thou sayest, o Wl

lech, that we should

Is not this the people

hast despised? I go out,

and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went ou

men of Shechem, and

Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech c

and he fled before him

were overthrown an

even unto the entering

41 And Abimelech dy

mah; and Zebul thru

and his brethren, that

not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to

morrow, that the peop

into the field; and th

inelech.

43 And he took the

divided them into three

and laid wait in the fi

eld, and behold, the

come forth out of the

rose up against them,

them.

44 And Abimelech, un

puny that was with him

ward, and stood in the

the gate of the city: i

other companies run i

people that were in the

slew them,

45 And Abimelech for

the city all that day: as

the city, and slew the

was therein, and beat

city, and sowed it with

46 ¶ And when all the

tower of Shechem hea

entered into an hold o

of the god Berith f

47 And it was told Ab

all the men of the to

chem were gathered u

48 And Abimelech ga

mount Zalmon, g he

people that were wi

Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the tree, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen I have done, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city; and shut it to them, and gathered up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered to the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbabai.

CHAPTER X.

Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.

AND after Abimelech there arose, to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colls, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Caun.

B. C. 1206.

14 I have done.

h 2Sa. 11. 21.

i Isa. 91. 4.

k ver. 24.

l Job. 31. 3.

m Ps. 94. 23.

n Pr. 5. 22.

o Mat. 7. 2.

p Gal. 6. 7.

q ver. 20, 45.

(CHAP. 10.)

r deliver, or.

a ch. 5. 10.

12. 14.

b Deut. 3. 14.

c or, the villages of

Jair.

Nu. 32. 41.

~~~~~

e ch. 2. 11-14.

3. 7.

4. 1.

6. 1.

13. 1.

d 1Kl. 11. 33.

e Isa. 12. 9, 10.

f crushed.

g 1Sa. 28. 15.

h Ex. 14. 30.

i Nu. 21. 21-

25.

j ch. 3. 12-15.

31.

k ch. 5. 19.

l ch. 6. 3.

m Ps. 106. 42.

n Jer. 2. 13.

o De. 32. 37,

38

2Ks. 3. 13.

Jer. 2. 28.

p 1Sa. 3. 18.

2Sa. 15. 26.

q is good in thine eyes.

q 2Ch. 7. 14.

15. 8.

r gods of

strangers.

s shortened.

t Ps. 106. 44,

45.

Is. 63. 9.

u cried.

v ch. 11. 11, 29.

Ge. 31. 49.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, who served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side of Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians, also, and the Moabites, and the Ammonites, I oppressed you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore will I deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: thou art unto us whatsoever we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away their strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled the selves together, and encamped at Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, We men be that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon, he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.





and her towns, and in Arero<sup>y</sup> and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Ammon, three hundred years! why therefore did ye not recover them within that time!

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge: he judge a this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them: and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Arero even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with a timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, If this thing be done for me: Let

B. C. 1143.

x No. 21, 25.

y Deut. 2, 26.

z Ge. 15, 25.

Ps. 75, 7.

Ec. 12, 14.

a Ge. 16, 5.

Isa. 24, 12.

Isa. 43.

b ch. 3, 10.

c Jephthah

seems to

have been

judge only

of North-

east Israel.

d Ge. 22, 22.

Isa. 1, 11.

Isa. 5, 2, 4, 5.

e That which

cometh

forth

which shall

come forth.

f Lev. 27, 2, 3.

Isa. 1, 11, 28.

Ps. 65, 13, 14.

g or, or.

h Est. 27, 17.

or, Alas.

i ver. 41.

k Ex. 15, 20.

Isa. 18, 6.

Ps. 68, 25.

Jer. 31, 4.

l of himself,

or, he had

not of his

own either

son or

daughter.

m Ge. 37, 29, 34.

n No. 30, 2.

Ps. 13, 4.

o Isa. 15, 19.

Isa. 31.

p go and go

down.

q ver. 31.

r Isa. 1, 22, 24.

s or, audi-

ence.

t from year

to year.

u or, talk

with.

v ch. 5, 14.

(CHAP. 12.)

a ch. 8, 1.

b more called,

Isa. 19, 5.

c Job 13, 14.

Ps. 119, 109.

d ch. 3, 28.

e Jos. 22, 11.

f Which

signifieth

a stream,

or, flood.

Ps. 69, 2, 15.

Isa. 27, 12.

me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel.

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

#### CHAPTER XII.

The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put b my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan. And there fell at that time of the Ephraimites four and two thousand.

*Jephthah's death.*

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan *d* of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, *e* a Zebulunite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon *f* in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon *g* the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty <sup>3</sup> nephews, that rode *h* on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount *i* of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 24 Samson is born.*

**A**ND the children of Israel <sup>1</sup> did evil again *a* in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered *b* them into *c* the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, *d* of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel *e* of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be *u*g Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A *h* man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not *whence* he *was*, neither told he me *his name*:

7 But he said unto me, Behold,

JUDGES, XIII.

B. C. 1143.

*d* He seems to have been only a civil judge to do justice in North-east Israel.

*e* A civil judge in North-east Israel.

*f* Ch. 8. 13.

*g* A civil judge also in North-east Israel.

*h* sons sons.

*i* ch. 5. 10. 10. 4.

*j* ch. 3. 13, 27. 5. 14.

(CHAP. 13.)

<sup>1</sup> added to commit, Rom. 2. 6.

*a* Jer. 13. 23.

*b* This seems a partial captivity.

*c* Isa. 12. 9.

*d* Jos. 19. 41.

*e* Lu. 1. 11, &c.

*f* 1. Sa. 1. 11.

*g* Nu. 6. 2, &c.

*h* 1 Ki. 17. 24.

*i* Mat. 24. 3.

Acts 6. 15.

<sup>2</sup> what shall be the manner of.

<sup>3</sup> what shall be his work, or, what shall he do.

*k* ver. 4.

*l* ch. 6. 14, &c.

*m* before.

*n* Ge. 32. 29. or, wonderful, Is. 5. 6.

*o* ch. 6. 19-23.

*Manoah's s*

thou shalt conceive and bear, and now drink no wine: drink, neither eat any *thing*: for the child shall be *z*arite to God from the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah *entr* LORD, and said, O my Lord, man of God, which thou comest again unto us, and what we shall do unto that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened voice of Manoah; and of God came again unto man as she sat in the house of Manoah her husband *sa* her.

10 And the woman *ma* and ran, and shewed her husband and said unto him, Behold, man hath appeared unto me, and he said, I saw *man*!

11 And Manoah *arose*, after his wife, and came unto him, and said unto him, the man that spakest unto *man*!

12 And Manoah said, Now words come to pass. <sup>2</sup> we order the child, and: we do unto him!

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of *sa*id unto the woman, I *wa*re.

14 She *h* may not eat of that cometh of the vine, neither drink wine or strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thin*g. I commanded her let her *be*.

15 ¶ And Manoah *sa*d angel of the LORD, I pray us detain thee, until we make ready a kid <sup>4</sup> for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Thou detain me, I will not: bread: and if thou wilt burnt offering, then *mi* unto the LORD. For Man not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What name, that when thy say to pass, we may do thee *h*.

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why is thus after my name, *sa* secret!

19 So Manoah took a meat offering, and *a* offered a rock unto the LORD. And the angel of the LORD did wonderfully with Manoah and his wife *look*.

20 For it came to pass, that the flame went up toward the altar, that the v

aded in the flame of the  
l Manoah and his wife  
it, and fell o on their  
ground.  
srael of the LORD did  
pear to Manoah, and to  
hen Manoah knew that  
rael of the LORD.  
moah said unto his wife,  
surely die, because we  
God.  
s wife said unto him, If  
were pleased to kill us,  
of have received a burnt  
l a meat offering at our  
either would he have  
s all these things, nor  
t this time have told us  
as these.  
the woman bare a son,  
l his name Samson. r  
hild grew, and the LORD  
l.  
ie Spirit t of the LORD  
move him at times in  
of Dan between Zorahu  
l.  
CHAPTER XIV.  
irth a wife of the Philis-  
tines.  
nson went down to a  
ith, and sav b a woman  
of the daughters of the  
came up, and told his  
mother, and said, I  
a woman in Timnath of  
ters of the Philistines:  
fore, get her for me to  
is father and his mother  
um, is there never a wo-  
g the daughters of thy  
or among all my peo-  
ple guest to take a wife  
recursed d Philistines?  
on said unto his father,  
r me; for she l pleaseth  
s father and his mother  
that it was of the LORD, e  
ght an occasion against  
tines: for at that time  
stines had dominion over  
went Samson down, and  
and his mother to Tim-  
came to the vineyards  
th: and behold, a young  
l s against him.  
e Spirit g of the LORD  
stily upon him, and h he  
is he would have rent a  
he had nothing in his  
he told not his father or  
r what he had done.  
went down and talked  
woman; and she pleased  
h.

B. C. 1611.  
o Lev. 9. 24.  
1 Ch. 21. 15.  
26.  
Ex. 1. 27.  
Mat. 17. 6.  
p Ex. 33. 20.  
Deut. 5. 26.  
q Ps. 25. 14.  
27. 13.  
Pr. 3. 32.  
Jer. 15. 15.  
r H. b. 11. 32.  
s Isa. 3. 19.  
t ch. 3. 10.  
s Mahan-  
don, as  
ch. 18. 12.  
u ch. 11. \* 1.  
Jos. 1. 13.  
(CHAP. 14.)  
a Ge. 38. 13.  
Jos. 15. 10.  
b Ge. 34. 1, 2.  
c Ge. 24. 3, 4.  
d Ge. 34. 14.  
Ex. 34. 12.  
16.  
Deut. 7. 3.  
1 is right in  
mine eyes.  
e Jos. 11. 20.  
2K. 1. 6. 33.  
2Ch. 10. 15.  
22. 7.  
25. 20.  
f ch. 13. 1.  
2 in meeting  
him.  
g ch. 13. 25.  
Isa. 11. 6.  
h Isa. 17. 34.  
35.  
~~~~~  
i Isa. 14. 25.
30.
Pr. 25. 16.
k Es. 1. 7. ke.
Ec. 10. 19.
l Pr. 1. 6.
Eze. 17. 2.
Luke 14. 7.
m Ge. 29. 27.
2Ch. 7. 8.
n or, skirts.
o Ge. 45. 22.
p ch. 16. 5.
Pr. 1. 10.
q ch. 15. 6.
s possess us,
or, tempo-
rarily us.
q ch. 16. 15.
2 or, the rest
of the.
r La. 11. 8.
18. 4. 5.
s ver. 6.

8 ¶ And after s
to take her, and l
see the carcass;
behold, there was
and honey in the
9 And his too
hands, and went
came to his father
he gave them, a
but he told not l
taken the honey
of the lion.
10 ¶ So his fa-
onto the woman
made there a fee
the young men to
11 And it came to
saw him, that the
companions to be
12 ¶ And Samson sa
I will now put forth a
you: if ye can certa
me within the seven m d
feast, and find it out, then
give you thirty s sheets, and
change s of garments:
13 But if ye cannot do
then shall ye give me l
and thirty change of
And they said unto him
thy riddle, that we may hear it.
14 And he said unto them, Out of
the eater came forth meat, and out
of the strong came forth sweetness.
And they could not in three days
expound the riddle.
15 And it came to pass on the
seventh day, that they said unto
Samson's wife, Entice o thy hus-
band, that he may declare unto us
the riddle, lest p we burn thee and
thy father's house with fire: have
ye called us to s take that we have?
as it not so?
16 And Samson's wife wept be-
fore him, and said, Thou g dost but
hate me, and lovest me not: thou
hast put forth a riddle unto the
children of my people, and hast
not told it me. And he said unto
her, Behold, I have not told it my
father nor my mother, and shall I
tell it thee?
17 And she wept before him s the
seven days, while their feast lasted:
and it came to pass on the seventh
day that he told her because r she
lay sore upon him: and she told the
riddle to the children of her people.
18 And the men of the city said
unto him on the seventh day before
the sun went down, What is
sweeter than honey? and what is
stronger than a lion? And he said
unto them, If ye had not plowed
with my heifer, ye had not found
out my riddle.
19 ¶ And s the Spirit of the LORD
came upon him, and he went down

to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ^a spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was *given* ^t to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAPTER XV.

Samson burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and firebrands.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore ^a I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? ¹ take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be ² more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ³ firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn ^b of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt ^c her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter. And he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etnah.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him: *as* he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah ^d went to the top of the rock Etnah, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the e Philistines

B. C. 1161.

^e or, apparel.

ch. 15. 2.

^f Jer. 9. 4.

^g Mi. 7. 5.

^h Joo. 3. 29.

(CHAP. 15.)

ⁱ ch. 14. 20.

^j let her be thine.

^k or, blameless from.

^l or, torches.

^m 2Sa. 14. 30.

ⁿ ch. 14. 15.

^o ver. 19.

^p went down.

ch. 14. 4.

~~~~~

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 106. 41.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 18. 34.

<sup>t</sup> were incited.

<sup>u</sup> moist.

<sup>v</sup> an heap, two heaps.

<sup>w</sup> i. e. the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, the casting away of the jaw-bone.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 3. 7.

<sup>y</sup> or, Lehi.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 44. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 40. 29.

<sup>ab</sup> i. e. the will of him that called, or, cried.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 34. 6.

<sup>ad</sup> He seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.

ch. 13. 1.

(CHAP. 16.)

<sup>ae</sup> a woman, an harlot.

<sup>af</sup> 1Sa. 23. 26.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 118. 10-12.

<sup>ah</sup> silent.

*are rulers* <sup>f</sup> over us? *what is this that thou hast done unto us?* And he said unto them, *As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.*

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and <sup>g</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords <sup>h</sup> that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands <sup>i</sup> loosed from off his bands.

15 And he found a <sup>j</sup> new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, <sup>k</sup> heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place <sup>l</sup> Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance unto the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised!

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in <sup>m</sup> the jaw, and there came <sup>n</sup> water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, <sup>o</sup> and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof, En-hakkore, which <sup>p</sup> is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged <sup>q</sup> Israel, in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

*Samson receiveth, and carrieth away the gates of Gaza.*

**T**HEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there <sup>r</sup> an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed <sup>s</sup> a him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were <sup>t</sup> quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

son lay till midnight,  
midnight, and took  
the gate of the city,  
posts, and went away  
bar and all, and put  
his shoulders; and  
up to the top of an  
store Hebron.  
ame to pass afterward,  
a *b* woman <sup>4</sup> in the  
rek, whose name was

ords of the Philistines  
o her, and said unto  
him, and see wherein  
rength *lieh*, and by  
re may prevail against  
re may bind him to  
and we will give thee  
f us, eleven hundred

elilah said to Samson,  
ray thee, wherein thy  
*lieh*, and wherewith  
st be bound to afflict

son said unto her, If  
e with seven <sup>6</sup> green  
res never dried, then  
reak, and he as <sup>7</sup> an-

ords of the Philistines  
to her seven green  
had not been dried,  
d him with them.  
re were men lying in  
g with her in the  
And she said unto him,  
es be upon thee, Sam-  
brake the withs as a  
w is broken when it  
e fire. So his strength  
vn.

lah said unto Samson,  
hast mocked me, and  
now tell me, I pray  
vith thou mightest be

said unto her, If they  
with new ropes <sup>9</sup> that  
occupied, then shall I  
be as another man.  
therefore took new  
ound him therewith,  
him, The Philistines  
Samson. (And there  
wait abiding in the  
And he brake them  
rms like a thread.

lah said unto Samson,  
u hast mocked me,  
lies: tell me where-  
mightest be bound.  
unto her, If thou  
seven locks of my  
<sup>12</sup> web.

fastened it with the  
unto him, The Philis-  
thee, Samson. And

B. C. 1140.

<sup>3</sup> with the  
bar.

<sup>4</sup> IKI. 11. 1.

<sup>5</sup> or, by the  
brook.

<sup>6</sup> ch. 14. 15.  
Fr. 2. 16-19.

<sup>7</sup> 5, 3-11.  
6. 24-26.

<sup>8</sup> 7. 21-27.  
1 Cor. 6. 15-  
18.

<sup>9</sup> or, humble.

<sup>10</sup> moist, or,  
new cords.

<sup>11</sup> one.

<sup>12</sup> smelleth.

<sup>13</sup> where  
work  
not be  
done.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 14. 16.

<sup>15</sup> shortened.

<sup>16</sup> Fr. 12. 23.  
Mi. 7. 5.

<sup>17</sup> ch. 13. 5.  
Nu. 6. 5.

<sup>18</sup> g Fr. 7. 26.  
Ec. 7. 26.

<sup>19</sup> h Ho. 7. 9.

<sup>20</sup> i Nu. 14. 42,  
43.

<sup>21</sup> i Sa. 28. 15.

<sup>22</sup> bored out.

<sup>23</sup> k Jer. 2. 19.

<sup>24</sup> l or, as  
taken.

<sup>25</sup> i i Sa. 5. 2, &c.

<sup>26</sup> m Job 30. 9, 10.  
Ps. 35. 15, 16.  
Pr. 24. 17, 18.

<sup>27</sup> n Dan. 5. 4.

<sup>28</sup> o and who  
multiplied  
our slain.

<sup>29</sup> p ch. 9. 27.

<sup>30</sup> q Heb. 11. 36.

<sup>31</sup> r before  
them.

he awaked out  
went away with  
beam, and with  
15 ¶ And she

How *d* canst thou  
when thine heart  
thou hast mocked  
times, and hast n  
in thy great stren

16 And it came  
pressed him daily  
and urged him, so

17 vexed unto dea  
17 That he told e

and said unto her  
come a razor u  
for f I have been

God from my moth  
be shaven, then my stre

go from me, and I shall be

weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he  
had told her all his heart, she sent

and called for the lords of the  
times, saying, Come up this

for he hath shewed me all  
art. Then the lords of the

ines came up unto her, and  
it money in their hand.

19 And *g* she made him sleep upon  
her knees; and she called for a

man, and she caused him to shave  
off the seven locks of his head;

and she began to afflict him, and  
his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines  
be upon thee, Samson. And he

awoke out of his sleep, and said,  
I *h* will go out, as at other times

before, and shake myself. And he  
wist not that the LORD was *i* de-

parted from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him,  
and <sup>11</sup> put out his eyes, and

brought him down to Guza, and *k*  
bound him with fetters of brass;

and he did grind in the prison-  
house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head  
began to grow again <sup>12</sup> after he

was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philis-  
tines gathered them together for to

offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon *l*  
their god, and to rejoice: *m* for they

said, Our god hath delivered Sam-  
son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw  
him, they praised *n* their god: for

they said, Our God hath delivered  
into our hands our enemy, and the

destroyer of our country; <sup>13</sup> which  
slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when  
their hearts were merry, *o* that

they said, Call for Samson that he  
may make us *p* sport. And they

called for Samson out of the prison-  
house; and he made <sup>14</sup> them

sport : and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women : and all the lords of the Philistines were there : and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called *q* unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember *r* me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and <sup>15</sup> on which it was borne up, of the one with his right, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let <sup>16</sup> me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all* his might ; and the house *s* fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between *t* Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Micah hireth a Levite to be his priest.*  
AND there was a man of mount *a* Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou *b* cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me ; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make *d* a graven image, and a molten image ; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother ; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and *e* gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image : and they were in the house of Micah.

B. C. 1120.

*q* Ps. 81, 15.  
L. 3.31.32.  
Jou. 2. 1, 2, 7.

*r* Ps. 74, 18-23.  
Jer. 1, 15.

<sup>15</sup> or, he  
leaned on  
them.

<sup>16</sup> my soul.

*a* Job 30, 5.  
Ps. 62, 3.  
Ec. 9, 12.

*t* ch. 13, 25.

(CHAP. 17.)

*a* Jos. 17, 14-18.

*b* Ne. 13, 25.  
2 Jua. 11.

*c* Ge. 14, 19.  
Ru. 3, 10.

*d* Ex. 20, 4, 23.  
Lev. 19, 4.

*e* Is. 46, 6.

*f* ch. 8, 27.

*g* Ge. 31, 19, 30.

*H* e. 3, 4.  
<sup>1</sup> filled the  
hand.

*Ex* 29, 9.  
1 Ki. 13, 33.

*A* ch. 18, 1, 7.  
10, 1.

*i* Deut. 12, 8.  
Pr. 10, 2.  
Ec. 11, 9.

*a* Ru. 1, 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> in making  
his ivory.

*l* ch. 18, 19.

<sup>2</sup> an order of  
garments.  
or, a double  
suit.

*m* ver. 5.  
*n* ch. 18, 30.

*o* Pr. 14, 12.  
(CHAP. 18.)

*a* ch. 17, 6.  
*b* Jos. 19, 47.

<sup>1</sup> 1010.  
*c* ch. 13, 25.  
16, 31.

*Ge* 42, 9.  
*No* 15, 17.  
*Jos* 2, 1.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, *g* and <sup>1</sup> consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did *that* ; which was right in his own eyes.

7 <sup>¶</sup> And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, *k* of the family of Judah, who was a *Levite*, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a *place* ; and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, <sup>2</sup> as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou ? And he said unto him, I am a *Levite* of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a *place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father *l* and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and <sup>3</sup> a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the *Levite* went in.

11 And the *Levite* was content to dwell with the man ; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated in the *Levite* ; and the young man became a his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now *e* know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a *Levite* to my priest.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.*

IN *a* those days *there* was no king in Israel : and in those days the tribe of the Danites *b* sought them an inheritance to dwell in : for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men <sup>1</sup> of valour, from Zorah, *c* and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it ; and they said unto them, Go, search the land : who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the *Levite* : and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither ? and what maketh thou in this *place* ? and what hast thou here ?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealt Micah with me,





their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manassah, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER XIX.

A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, a having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they turned until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Be-

B. C. 1406.

y 1 Sa. 4. 2. Ac. Ps. 78. 60.

z ch. 19. 18. Jos. 18. 1.

[CHAP. 19.]

1 a woman, a concubine, or, a wife, a concubine.

2 days four months, or, a year and four months.

3 to her heart, Ge. 34. 3.

a Jer. 3. 1.

4 strengthen, ver. 8. Ge. 18. 5.

b Ps. 104. 15.

c ver. 22.

d till the day declined.

e is weak.

d Lu. 24. 29.

7 it is the pitching time of the day.

e Jer. 6. 4.

a to thy tent.

b to over against.

f Jos. 15. 8. 63. 18. 28. 2 Sam. 5. 6.

g Jos. 18. 25. 18a. 7. 17.

h Mat. 25. 13. Heb. 13. 2.

i Ps. 104. 23.

k J. a. 18. 1. 18a. 1. 3. 7.

10 gathereth, ver. 15. Jos. 15. 6.

l ch. 6. 23.

Ge. 43. 23. 24.

m Ge. 19. 2.

n Ge. 24. 32.

hold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day is growth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which is Jerusalem: and there were with him two asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeath.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeath or in G Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeath, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeath: and when he went in, he set him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeath; but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants be upon me; only lodge out in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the

*The concubine's death.*

asses: and they washed their feet *o* and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts *p* merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons *q* of Belial, beset *r* the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth *s* the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *uay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly *t*.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble *u* ye therein, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not *11* so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided *v* her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coast of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider *to* of it, take advice, *x* and speak your minds.

CHAPTER XX.

*The war between the Benjaminites and the Israelites.*

THEN *a* all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from *b* Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people,

JUDGES, XX.

R. C. 1500.

*o* Ge. 18.4.

*Jas.* 13.5.

*1Ti.* 5.10.

*p* ver. 6.9.

*ch.* 16.25.

*q* De. 13.13.

*2Sa.* 23.5,7.

*r* ch. 20.5.

*Ge.* 18.4, &c.

*Ro.* 9.9.

*10.9.*

*s* Ro. 1.26,27.

*t* 2Sa. 13.12.

*u* Ge. 34.2.

*De.* 21.14.

*11* the matter of this folly.

*v* ch. 20.5,7.

*1Sa.* 11.7.

*w* ch. 20.7.

*x* Fr. 11.14.

*24.6.*

(CHAP. 20.)

*a* ver. 11.

*ch.* 21.5.

*Jos.* 22.12.

*1Sa.* 11.7.

*b* 1Sa. 3.30.

*2Sa.* 3.10.

*24.2.*

*c* ch. 11.11.

*1Sam.* 7.5.

*10.17.*

~~~~~

d ch. 8.10.

e ch. 19.22-27.

f the man the Levite.

g ch. 19.15, &c.

h humbled.

i ch. 19.29.

j Jos. 7.15.

k ch. 19.30.

l fellows.

m De. 13.14.

Jos. 22.13.

&c.

n ch. 19.22.

o De. 17.12.

The Levite's complaint.

even of all the tribes of Israel, *p* sented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that *d* drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) *T* said the children of Israel, Tell how was this *e* wickedness?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came *f* into Beah that *belongeth* to Benjamin and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah *h* against me, and beset the road round about upon me by night, *i* thought to have slain me: *and* concubine have they *2* forced, *t* she is dead.

6 And *g* I took my concubine, *i* cut her in pieces, and sent *i* throughout all the country of inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly *h* Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel: give *i* here your advice *o* counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose one man, saying, We will not *a* of us go to his tent, neither will any of us turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall* be the which we will do to Gibeah, *we* go up by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of hundred throughout all the tribe of Israel, and an hundred of the sand, and a thousand out of a thousand, to fetch victual for a people, that they may do, while they come to Gibeah of Benjamin according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, *a* k together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us *t* men, *i* the children of Belial, who *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away *m* evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together *c* of the cities unto Gibeah, to go to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time *o* the cities twenty and six thou-

men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men *a* left-handed; every one could sling stones at an hair breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went *o* up to the house of God, and asked *p* counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed *q* down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And *r* the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed *s* down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then *t* all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, *u* and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for *v* the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 And Phinehas, *w* the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood *x* before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against

B. C. 1406.

n ch. 3. 15.
1 Ch. 12. 2.

o ver. 23. 26.
Joel. 1. 14.

p ch. 1. 1.
Nu. 27. 21.

q Ge. 49. 27.
Hos. 10. 9.

r ver. 26. 27.
Ps. 78. 34.
Hos. 5. 15.

s ver. 21.

t ver. 18. 23.

u Joel. 2. 12.
18.

v Jos. 18. 1.
Isa. 4. 3. 1.

w Nu. 25. 7.
13.
Jos. 24. 33.

x Deut. 10. 8.
18. 5.

y 2 Ch. 20. 17.

z Jos. 8. 4.
28. 5. 23.

a wounded.

b or, Bath-el.

c Jos. 8. 14.
Ec. 9. 12.
Is. 47. 11.
1 Th. 5. 3.

d or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

e Jos. 6. 3.

f or, time.

g with.

h elevation.

i the wounded.

j Jos. 19. 24.
Joel 2. 30.

the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up: for *y* to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers *z* in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, *a* and kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to *b* the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us see, and draw them from the city unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Beth-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but *c* they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place *d* to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait *e* drew the bowels loose, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed *f* sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great *g* flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite *h* and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as at the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites look

destroyed.

JUDGES, XXI. Benjamin's desolation heinousd.

hem, and behold, the
the city ascended up to

en the men of Israel
d: the men of Benjamin
d: if for they saw that
one upon them.

re they turned their
the men of Israel unto
the wilderness; but the
took them; and them
out of the cities they
the midst of them.

ey enclosed the Ben-
about, and chased
de them down: ¹² with
against Gibeah toward
e.

e fell of Benjamin eight-
d men; all these were
ir.

y turned, and fled to-
derness unto the rock
; and they gleaned of
high-ways five thou-
nd pursued hard after
idom, and slew two
n of them.

ll which fell that day
were twenty and five
a that drew the sword;
e men of valour.

hundred men turned
the wilderness unto
mon, and abode in the
four months.

men of Israel turned
e children of Benja-
e them with the edge
as well the men of
he beast, and all that
d; also they set on fire
hat ¹⁶ they came to.

PTER XXI.
eail the desolation of
engamin.

men of Israel had b
lizeph, saying, There
d us give his daugh-
min to wife.

ople came c to the
and abode there till
od, and lifted d up
d wept sore:

LORD God of Israel,
oe to pass in Israel,
uld be to day one
Israel?

to pass on the mor-
people rose early,
re an altar, and of-
rings and peace of-

dren of Israel said,
nong all the tribes
we not up with the
to the LORD? For
a great oath con-
t came not up to
f

E. C. 1406.

¹¹ while con-
sumption.

d Is. 13. 5.
33. 14.

¹² touched.

e Lam. 1. 5.

¹³ or, from
Menuchah.

¹⁴ unto over
against.

f Jos. 15. 32.
1 Ch. 6. 77.
Zec. 14. 10.

g ch. 31. 13.

¹⁵ was
found.

¹⁶ were
found.

(CHAP. 21.)

a ch. 20. 1. 10.

b Isa. 14. 28.
29.

Rom. 10. 2.

c ch. 20. 15. 26.

d Ge. 27. 35.
Isa. 30. 4.

e 2Sa. 24. 25.

f ch. 11. 25.

g Isa. 11. 1.
31. 11.

h ver. 5.
ch. 5. 23.
Isa. 11. 7.

i Nu. 31. 17.

¹ knoweth
the lying
with man.

² women,
virgins.

k Jos. 18. 1.

³ and spake
and called.

l ch. 20. 47.

⁴ or, pro-
claim
peace.

m ver. 6.

n 1 Ch. 15. 11.
13. 13.

Is. 30. 13.
58. 12.

o ver. 1.

⁵ from year
to year.

the LORD to Mizpah, saying, He
shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel re-
pentd them for Benjamin their
brother, and said, There is one
tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for
them that remain, seeing we have
sworn by the LORD that we will
not give them of our daughters to
wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one ^{is}
there of the tribes of Israel that
came not up to Mizpah to the LORD?
And behold, there came none to
the camp from Jabesh-gilead ⁹ to
the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered,
and behold, there were none of the
inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent
thither twelve thousand men of the
valiantest, and commanded them,
saying, Go h and smite the in-
habitants of Jabesh-gilead with the
edge of the sword, with the women
and the children.

11 And this ^{is} the thing that ye
shall do, Ye ^s shall utterly destroy
every male, and every woman that
¹ hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the in-
habitants of Jabesh-gilead four
hundred young ² virgins that had
known no man by lying with any
male; and they brought them unto
the camp to Shiloh, ^k which ^{is} in
the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation
sent ^{some} ³ to speak to the children
of Benjamin that ^l were in the rock
Rimmon, and to ⁴ call peaceably
unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at
that time; and they gave them
wives which they had saved alive
of the women of Jabesh-gilead;
and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented ^m
them for Benjamin, because that
the LORD had made a breach ⁿ in
the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the con-
gregation said, How shall we do
for wives for them that remain,
seeing the women are destroyed
out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an
inheritance for them that be es-
caped of Benjamin, that a tribe be
not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them
wives of our daughters: for ^o the
children of Israel have sworn, say-
ing, Cursed be he that giveth a wife
to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there ^{is}
a feast of the LORD in Shiloh
⁵ yearly, in a place which ^{is} on the

The virgins at

north side of Beth-el, ⁶ on the east side ⁷ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards :

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance ^p in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ⁸ Be favourable unto them for our sakes : because we

RUTH, 1.

B. C. 1406.

⁶ or, toward the sun-rising.

⁷ or, on.

^p ch. 11.34

Ec. 3.4

⁸ or, Gratify us in them.

~~~~~

<sup>q</sup> 1Cor. 7.2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20.48.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 17.6.

18.1.

19.1.

<sup>t</sup> De. 12.8.

*Shiloh surprised.*

reserved not to each man his wife in the war : for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that ye should be guilty.*

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught : and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, <sup>r</sup> and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days <sup>s</sup> there was no king in Israel : every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

*The Book of RUTH.*

~~~~~  
Year of the Creation, 2682....Year from the Flood, 1026. ..Year of the Exodus, 188.
Before Christ, 1322.

CHAPTER I.

Eliamelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.

NOW it came to pass in the ^a days when the judges ¹ ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah ^b went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Eliamelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and ² continued there.

3 And Eliamelech Naomi's husband died : and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab : the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth : and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them : and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab : for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread :

B. C. 1322.

^a Ju. 3.16.

¹ judged.

^b Ju. 17.8.

^c Ge. 35.19.

² were.

^d Ge. 50.23.

Ex. 1.31.

Luke 1.68.

^e ps. 132.15.

Ma. 6.31.

31.

~~~~~

<sup>f</sup> 2Ti. 1.16-18.

<sup>g</sup> Ge. 38.11.

De. 25.5.

<sup>h</sup> or, were to th.

<sup>i</sup> hope.

<sup>j</sup> There will be tribulation.

<sup>k</sup> Ju. 2.15.

1. 19.21.

1. 22.4.

3. 2.

36. 10.

~~~~~

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her ; and they went on their way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house : the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them ; and they lifted up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters : why will ye go with me ? are there yet *any more sons* in my womb, that *y* they may be your husbands ?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way ; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I ² should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons ;

13 Would ye ³ tarry for them till they were grown ? would ye stay for them from having husbands ? nay, my daughters ; for ⁴ I grieveth me in men for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

weeth Naomi.

they lifted up their voice,
again. And Orpah knee-
other-in-law; but Ruth
o her.
he said, Behold, thy sis-
is gone back unto her
d unto her gods; & re-
after thy sister-in-law.
luth said, ^a Entreat me
ye *m* thee, or to return
owing after thee: for
ou goest, I will go; and
u lodgest, I will lodge;
ie *shall* be my people,
d my God:
ou diest, will I die,
will I be buried: the *o*
o to me, and more also,
t *p* death part thee and

q she saw that she ² was
minded to go with her,
st speaking unto her.
hey two went until they
st-lehem. And it came
hen they were come to
n, that all the city was
ut them, and they said,
omi?
he said unto them, Call
naomi, call me ³ Mara:
mighty hath dealt very
th me.

out full, and the LORD ⁴
ight me home again
y then call ye me Naomi.
e LORD hath testified
, and the Almighty hath
2.

omi returned, and Ruth
ss, her daughter-in-law,
hich returned out of the
Moab: and they came to
n in the beginning of
vest.

CHAPTER II.

eth in the fields of Boaz.
omi had a kinsman *a* of
usband's, a mighty man
of the family of Elime-
us name was ¹ Boaz.

ith the Moabitess said
u, Let me now go to the
lean *b* ears of corn after
ese sight I shall find
d she said unto her, Go,
ar.

o went, and came, and
1 the field after the
nd her hap ² was to
art of the field *belonging*
who *was* of the kindred
th.

ehold, Boaz came from
a, and said unto the
The LORD be with you,
I answered him, The
thee.

d Boaz unto his servant

RUTH, II.

B. C. 1322.

ⁱ Pr. 17. 17.

^a Ju. 11. 24.

¹ Jos. 24. 15.

² Be not

against me.

^m 2Ki. 2. 2, 6.

^{Lu.} 24. 28,

29.

ⁿ ch. 2. 11, 12.

^o Isa. 3. 17.

^p Ac. 30. 24.

^q Ac. 21. 14.

^r strengthen-

ed herself.

^r Is. 23. 7.

^{La.} 2. 15.

^s that is,

pleasant.

^t that is,

better.

^u Job 1. 21.

(CHAP. 2.)

^a ch. 3. 2, 12.

¹ called

Boaz.

^{Mat.} 1. 5.

² Lev. 19. 9.

^{D.} 24. 19.

² happened.

^c Ps. 129. 7, 8.

^{Luke} 1. 38.

² Th. 3. 16.

^d 1Ti. 6. 2.

~~~~~

<sup>e</sup> Cant. 1. 7, 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ge. 20. 6.

<sup>Pr.</sup> 6. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Isa. 25. 23.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 14-17.

<sup>i</sup> Isa. 24. 19.

<sup>Pr.</sup> 11. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 17. 8.

36. 7.

37. 1.

63. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>m</sup> or, I find.

<sup>n</sup> Ge. 33. 15.

<sup>Isa.</sup> 1. 18.

<sup>o</sup> to the

heart,

<sup>Ge.</sup> 34. 3.

<sup>Ju.</sup> 19. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 23. 5.

<sup>q</sup> shame.

<sup>r</sup> Jam. 1. 5.

## Ruth in the field of Boaz.

that was set over the reapers,  
Whose damsel *is* this!

<sup>6</sup> And the servant that was set  
over the reapers answered and  
said, *It is* the Moabitish damsel that  
came back with Naomi out of the  
country of Moab:

<sup>7</sup> And she said, I pray you, let me  
glean and gather after the reapers  
among the sheaves: so she came,  
and hath continued even from the  
morning until now, that she tarried  
a little in the house.

<sup>8</sup> Then said Boaz unto Ruth,  
Heardest thou not, my daughter?  
Go not to glean in another field,  
neither *e* go from hence, but abide  
here fast by my maidens:

<sup>9</sup> Let thine eyes be on the field  
that they do reap, and go thou after  
them: have I not charged thee?  
young men that they shall not  
touch *f* thee! and when thou art  
athirst, go unto the vessels, and  
drink of *that* which the young men  
have drawn.

<sup>10</sup> Then she fell *g* on her face,  
and bowed herself to the ground,  
and said unto him, Why have I  
found grace in thine eyes, that  
thou shouldest take knowledge of  
me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

<sup>11</sup> And Boaz answered and said  
unto her, It hath fully been showed  
me *h* all that thou hast done unto  
thy mother-in-law since the death  
of thine husband: and *how* thou  
hast left thy father and thy mother,  
and the land of thy nativity, and  
art come unto a people which thou  
knewest not heretofore.

<sup>12</sup> The LORD recompense *i* thy  
work, and a full reward be given  
thee of the LORD God of Israel,  
under whose wings thou *k* art  
come *l* to trust.

<sup>13</sup> Then she said, <sup>2</sup> Let me find *m*  
favour in thy sight, my lord; for that  
thou hast comforted me, and for  
that thou hast spoken <sup>4</sup> friendly  
unto thine handmaid, though I be  
not like unto one of thine hand-  
maidens.

<sup>14</sup> And Boaz said unto her, At  
meal-time come thou *hither*, and  
eat of the bread, and dip thy mor-  
sel in the vinegar. And she sat  
beside the reapers: and he reached  
her parched *corn*, and she did eat,  
and was sufficed, and left *n*.

<sup>15</sup> And when she was risen up to  
glean, Boaz commanded his young  
men, saying, Let her glean even  
among the sheaves, and <sup>2</sup> reprove  
o her not.

<sup>16</sup> And let fall also *some* of the  
handfuls of purpose for her, and  
leave *them*, that she may glean  
*them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went unto the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be *p* he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed *q* be he of the LORD, who hath not left off *r* his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one *6* of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou *s* shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they *7* meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept *t* fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

## CHAPTER III.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.

**THEN** Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall *a* I not seek rest *b* for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? *c* Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and *d* anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down: and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

B. C. 1312.

p Ps. 41. 1.

q ch. 3. 10.  
2 Sam. 2. 5.  
Job 29. 13.

r 2 Sam. 9. 1.

s or, that  
hath right  
to redeem,  
Le. 25. 25.

t Cant. 1. 7, 8.

u or, fall not  
upon.v Pr. 13. 20.  
1 Co. 13. 33.

(CHAP. 3.)

a 1 Cor. 7. 36.  
1 Ti. 5. 8.

b ch. 1. 9.

c ch. 2. 5, 23.

d 2 Sam. 14. 2.  
Ec. 9. 8.e or, lift up  
the clothes  
that are on.f Ju. 19. 6, 9.  
22.g 2 Sam. 13. 28.  
Ex. 1. 10.  
Ec. 8. 15.h 9. 7.  
10. 19.i or, took  
hold on.

j Eze. 16. 8.

k or, one  
that hath  
a right to  
redeem,  
ch. 2. 20.

l ch. 1. 5.

m eat.

n Pr. 12. 4.  
31. 10.

o ch. 4. 1.

p ch. 4. 5.  
Deut. 25. 7.  
Mat. 22. 24.  
25.

q Jer. 4. 2.

r Ro. 11. 16.  
1 Co. 10. 32.s or, short,  
or, apron.

t Ps. 37. 3, 5.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, *e* he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and *2* turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread *f* therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* *3* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, *g* inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the *4* city of my people doth know that thou *art* *5* a virtuous *h* woman.

12 And now, it is true that I am *thy* near kinsman: howbeit, *i* there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he *will* perform unto thee the part *k* of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as l* the LORD liveth: he down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, *m* Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the *6* val that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit a still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

## CHAPTER IV.

Boaz calleth unto judgment the next kinsman.

**THEN** went Boaz up to the gate and sat him down there: *u*

asman of whom Boaz  
by; unto whom he  
n-a-one! turn aside,  
e. And he turned  
down.  
ok ten men of the b  
city, and said, Sit ye  
And they sat down.  
d unto the kinsman,  
come again out of the  
oak, selleth a parcel  
ch *ye* our brother

bought to advertise  
Buy *c* it before *d* the  
nd before the elders

If thou wilt redeem  
but if thou wilt not  
n tell me, that I may  
ere is none to redeem  
; and I am after thee,  
I will redeem it.

Boaz, What day thou  
ld of the hand of Na-  
st buy it also of Ruth  
, the wife of the dead,  
the name of the dead  
ritance.

e kinsman said, I can-  
for myself, lest I mar  
inheritance: redeem  
to thyself; for I can-

f *was the manner* in  
in Israel concerning  
id concerning chang-  
onfirm all things; a  
off his shoe, and gave  
ghour: and this *was*  
n Israel.

the kinsman said unto  
for thee. So he drew

oaz said unto the eld-  
all the people, Ye  
this day, that I have  
hat *was* Elimelech's,  
as Chilion's and Mah-  
and of Naomi.

r Ruth the Moabitess,  
Mahlou, have I pur-  
my wife to rise up  
the dead upon his in-  
ant the name of the

B. C. 1312.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 3. 12.

b 1 Ki. 21. 8.

c I said I

will reveal  
in thine ear.

e Je. 32. 8, 25.

d Ge. 23. 18.

e ch. 3. 13.

f De. 25. 7-9.

g Ps. 127. 3.  
123. 3.h Ge. XXIX.  
XXX.i or, *get thee*  
riches, or,  
power.

j Mi. 5. 2.

k proclaim  
thy name.

l Ge. 38. 29.

m Ge. 20. 17,  
18.  
33. 5.

n Ro. 12. 15.

o caused to  
cease unto.p or, *re-  
decmer.*q to nourish.  
Ge. 45. 11,  
Ps. 55. 22. jr thy gray  
hairs.

s 1 Sam. 1. 8.

t Luke. 1. 58.

u Mat. 1. 3, 4e.

v Nu. 1. 7.

w or, *Salma*h.

x 1 Ch. 2. 15.

dead be not cut off from among  
his brethren, and from the gate of  
his place: ye *are* witnesses this  
day.

11 And all the people that *were* in  
the gate, and the elders, said, *We*  
*are* witnesses. The *LORD* *g* make  
the woman that is come into thine  
house like Rachel and like Leah,  
which two *h* did build the house  
of Israel: and *2* do thou worthily  
in Ephrathah, *i* and *3* be famous in  
Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the  
house of Pharez, whom Tamar *k*  
bare unto Judah, of the seed which  
the *LORD* shall give thee of this  
young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she  
was his wife: and when he went  
in unto her, the *LORD* gave *l* her  
conception, and she bare a son.

14 And *m* the woman said unto  
Naomi, Blessed be the *LORD*, which  
hath not *4* left thee this day with-  
out a *5* kinsman, that his name  
may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a  
restorer of *thy* life, and *6* a nou-  
risher of *7* thine old age: for thy  
daughter-in-law, which loveth  
thee, which is better *8* to thee than  
seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and  
laid it in her bosom, and became  
nurse unto it.

17 And *o* the women her neigh-  
bours gave it a name, saying, There  
is a son born to Naomi; and they  
called his name Obed: he *is* the  
father of Jesse, the father of Da-  
vid.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the genera-  
tions of Pharez: Pharez *p* begat  
Hezron.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and

Ram begat Aminadab,

20 And Aminadab begat Nah-

shon, *q* and Nahshon begat *5* Sal-

mon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and

Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and

Jesse begat David. *r*



*The First Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called  
The First Book of the KINGS.*

~~~~~  
From the Creation, 2833.....Before Christ, 1171..... Year of the Exodus, 330

CHAPTER I.

Hannah having borne Samuel, presents him to the LORD.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, *a* the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite :

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah : and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly *b* to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, *c* he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons, and her daughters, portions :

5 But unto Hannah he gave a *2* worthy portion : for he loved Hannah : but *d* the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also *2* provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, *1* when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her ; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou ? and why eatest thou not ? and why is thy heart grieved ? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons ?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. (Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD :)

10 And she *was* *2* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she *vowed* *g* a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt

B. C. 1171.

a 1 Ch. 6. 27, 34.

1 from year to year.

b Ex. 23. 14. Luke 2. 41.

c De. 12. 5-7.

2 or, double.

d Ge. 30. 2.

2 angered.

e Job 21. 21.

4 from her going up, or, from the time that she went.

f Ru. 1. 15.

5 bitter of.

g Ju. 11. 30.

h 2 Sa. 16. 12.

i Ge. 30. 22.

6 need of man.

k Nu. 6. 5.

7 multiplied to pray.

8 hard of spirit.

1 Ps. 62. 8.

9 meditation.

m Ps. 20. 3, 5.

n Ec. 9. 7.

o ver. 11.

10 in recollection of days.

11 that is, asked of God.

indeed *h* look on the afflicted thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand but wilt give unto thine hand *6* a man child, then I will give unto the LORD all the days of my life, and there shall no razor *k* upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, *n* *7* continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her *n*

13 Now Hannah, she spake heart ; only her lips moved, *h* voice was not heard : the Eli thought that she had drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, long wilt thou be drunken away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered *no*. No, my lord, I *am* a woman sorrowful spirit : I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, have I poured out my soul *l* the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid a daughter of Belial : for out of abundance of my *2* complaint grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and Go in peace : and the God of grant *m* thee thy petition that hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight : for woman went her way, *an* eat, *n* and her countenance *1* more sad.

19 ¶ And she rose up *1* morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned to her house to Rea and Elkanah knew Hannah wife : and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to *10* when the time was come after Hannah had conceived she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *signifying*, because he asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah,

up to offer unto
early sacrifice, and

went not up; for
her husband, *I will*
child be weaned,
ring him, that he
be the LORD, and
ver.

her husband said
that seemeth thee
thou have wean-
the LORD establish
the woman abode,
on suck until she

she had weaned
him up with her,
sks, and one ephah
ottle of wine, and
o the house of the
and the child was

ew a bullock, and
to Eli.

d, Oh my lord, *as*
my lord, *I am* the
od by thee here,
LORD.

I prayed; *and* *I*
even me my peti-
d of him;

so I have ¹²lent
o; as long as he
I be lent to the
worshipped the

TER II.

in thankfulness.
of Eli's sons.

rayed, and said, *a*
ceeth in the LORD,
ed *b* in the LORD;
arged over mine
I rejoice *c* in thy

one holy as the
none beside thee;
y rock *c* like our

so exceeding
arrogancy come
: for the LORD *g*
dge, and by him
d.

the mighty men
y that stumbled
ength.

full have hired
bread; and they
ceased; so that
borne seven;
many children

h, k and maketh
h down to the
op.

teeth poor, and

B. C. 1171.

p Luke 2.22.

q Nu.30.7.

r 2Sa.7.25.

s Phi.4.6.

t Ps.145.18.

19.

12 or, return-

ed him,

whom I

have ob-

tained by

petition, to

the LORD.

12 or, he

whom I

have ob-

tained I

petition

shall be

returna

(CHAP. 1)

a Lu.1.46.

b Ps.112.8.

c Ps.13.5.

d Ex.15.11

e De.32.31.

f Ps.94.4.

hard.

g Je.17.10.

h Ps.37.15,17.

i Ps.113.9.

k De.32.39.

l Job 1.21.

~~~~~

m Ps.75.7.

n Ps.113.7,8.

o Dan.4.17.

p Ps.102.25.

q Ps.121.3.

r Ec.9.11.

s Ex.15.6.

t Ps.2.9.

u Ps.18.13,11.

v Ps.96.13.

w Ps.89.24.

x Jer.22.16.

y Ro.1.24,28.

z Le.3.3-5,16

as on the

day.

x Ge.13.13.

y Mal.2.8.

z Ex.28.4.

a ch.1.3.

or, petition

which she

asked.

maketh rich; he  
and lifteth up.

8 He *a* raiseth *a*  
the dust, *and* lift  
from the dung  
among princes, *a*  
inherit the throne  
pillars of the east  
and he hath set *a*  
them.

9 He will keep the feet *p*  
saints, and the wicked *sh*  
silent in darkness; for by *str*  
shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD  
shall be broken *r* to pieces; out of  
heaven shall he thunder *s* upon  
them: the LORD shall judge *t* the  
ends of the earth; and he shall  
strength unto his king, and  
u the horn of his anointed.  
nd Elkanah went to Ramah  
house. And the child did  
or unto the LORD before Eli  
est.

Now the sons of Eli were  
slial; they knew not *v*

he priest's custom with  
was, *that*, when any man  
rifice, the priest's ser-  
came, while the flesh was in  
thing, with a flesh-hook of three  
teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan,  
or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all  
that the flesh-hook brought up  
the priest took for himself. So they  
did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites  
that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the  
fat *to* the priest's servant came, and  
said to the man that sacrificed,  
Give flesh to roast for the priest;  
for he will not have sdden flesh  
of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him,  
Let them not fail to burn the fat  
<sup>2</sup> presently, and then take *as much*  
as thy soul desireth; then he  
would answer him, *Nay*; but thou  
shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I  
will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young  
men was very great before *x* the  
LORD: for men abhorred *y* the of-  
fering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered be-  
fore the LORD, being a child, gird-  
ed *z* with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him  
a little coat, and brought *it* to him  
from year to year, when she came *a*  
up with her husband to offer the  
yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah  
and his wife, and said, The LORD  
give thee seed of this woman for  
the *a* loan which is lent to the

LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited *b* Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that *a* assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear *b* of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORD's people to *c* transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him; but if a man sin against *c* the LORD, whod shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because *e* the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both *f* with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plumb appear *g* unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him *h* out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I leave *i* unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick *k* ye at my sacrifice and at my offering, which I have commanded *o* in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel said, I said *l* indeed *Put* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever, but now *m* the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them *n* that honour me I will honour, and they that despise *o* me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days *p* come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *q* an enemy *at* my habitation, in *r* all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel; and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

*B. C. 1165.*

*b* Ge. 21. 1.

*a* assembled by troops, Ex. 38. 8.

*s* or, evil words of you.

*o* or, cry out.

*c* Nu. 15. 30. Ps. 51. 4, 16.

*d* 1 Ti. 2. 5.

*e* Heb. 7. 25.

*f* Jos. 11. 20.

*g* Pr. 3. 4.

*h* Luke 2. 52.

*i* Ex. 4. 14, 27.

*k* Ex. 22. 1, 4.

*l* Le. 7. 7, 8, 31. Nu. 5. 9, 10.

*m* 18. 8-19.

*n* De. 32. 15.

*o* Ex. 29. 9.

*p* Je. 18. 9, 10.

*q* Ps. 91. 14.

*r* Pr. 3. 9, 10.

*s* Mal. 2. 8, 9.

*t* 1 Ki. 2. 27, 35.

*u* or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

*v* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*w* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*x* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*y* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*z* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*aa* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ab* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ac* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ad* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ae* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*af* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ag* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ah* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ai* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*aj* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ak* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*al* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*am* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*an* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ao* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ap* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*aq* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*ar* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*as* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

*at* or, a memorial what at once the priest-hood.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall be *s* in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die *q* both of them.

35 And *r* I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine unointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, *s* Put me, I pray thee, into *t* one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

# CHAPTER III.

How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word *a* of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see:

3 And ere the lamp *b* of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; he down again. And he went and lay down again.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; he down again.

7 ¶ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, he down; and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood





SAMUEL AND ELI.

of the covenant of the Lord our God: Show unto us, that, when it cometh again, we may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the Lord said unto David, I see thee: thou art a man of war. I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, which dwell in the land of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war. I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.

5 And when he had said of the covenant of the Lord our God, the Lord said unto David, I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.

6 And when he had said of the covenant of the Lord our God, the Lord said unto David, I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.

7 And when he had said of the covenant of the Lord our God, the Lord said unto David, I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.

8 And when he had said of the covenant of the Lord our God, the Lord said unto David, I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.

9 And when he had said of the covenant of the Lord our God, the Lord said unto David, I have seen thee in the camp of the Philistines, and thou art a man of war.



as c at other times. Samuel. Then Samuel an-  
peak; for thy servant

he LORD said to Samuel,  
will do a thing in Israel,  
both the ears of every  
areth it shall tingle.  
lay I will perform against  
s which I have spoken e  
his house: 2 when I  
o will make an end.  
I have told him that I  
f his house for ever for  
y which he knoweth;  
sons g made themselves  
ie 2 restrained them not.  
herefore I have sworn  
ouse of Eli, that the in-  
h's house shall not be  
ith sacrifice nor offering

Samuel lay until the  
ad opened the doors of  
of the LORD. And Sa-  
d to shew Eli the vision.  
Eli called Samuel, and  
el, my son. And he an-  
re am I.

said, What is the thing  
RD hath said unto thee?  
hide it not from me:  
to thee, and 2 more also,  
any 7 thing from me of  
gs that he said unto thee,  
nnel told him 2 every  
hid nothing from him.  
id, it k is the LORD: let  
at seemeth him good.

Samuel grew, and the  
with him, and I did let  
words fall to the ground.  
I Israel, from Dan even  
eba, knew that Samuel  
lished to be a prophet of

2 LORD appeared again  
for the LORD revealed  
Samuel in Shiloh by the  
LORD.

CHAPTER IV.

ies are overcome by the  
times at Eben-ezer.

word of Samuel 1 came  
rael. Now Israel went  
the Philistines to battle,  
beside Eben-ezer: and  
nes pitched in Aphek.

Philistines put them-  
ray against Israel: and  
y joined battle, Israel  
before the Philistines:  
ow of 2 the army in the  
four thousand men.

when the people were  
he camp, the elders of  
Wherefore hath the  
n us to day before the  
Let us 4 fetch the ark

B. C. 1141.

c ver. 4, 5, 6, 8.

d 2Ki. 21. 12.  
Jer. 19. 3.

e ch. 2. 29, &c.

2 beginning  
and ending.

2 or, And I  
will tell.

f Exo. 7. 3.

g ch. 2. 12, 23,  
&c.

4 or, accused.

2 frowned  
not upon  
them.

h Nu. 15. 30.  
Ps. 51. 16.  
Is. 22. 14.  
He. 10. 4-10.

i Ra. 1. 17.

e so add.

7 or, word.

2 all the  
things, or,  
words.

k Job 1. 21.  
Ps. 39. 9.  
Is. 39. 8.

l ch. 9. 6.

m or, faithful

(CHAP. 4.)

1 was, or,  
came to  
pass.

2 the battle  
was spread.

3 the array.

4 take unto  
us.

a 2Sam. 6. 2.  
Ps. 80. 1.

b Ex. 25. 18,  
22.

c yesterday,  
or, the  
third day.

d 1Co. 16. 13.

e Ju. 13. 1.

f be men.

g Ps. 78. 60-64.

f ch. 2. 34.

7 died.

g Jos. 7. 6.  
2Sa. 15. 32.  
Job 2. 12.

h Ps. 26. 8.

i stood.

of the covenant of the LORD out  
of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh  
among us, it may save us out of the  
hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that  
they might bring from thence the  
ark of the covenant of the LORD  
of hosts, which dwelleth a between  
the cherubims: b and the two sons  
of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were  
there with the ark of the covenant  
of God.

5 And when the ark of the cove-  
nant of the LORD came into the  
camp, all Israel shouted with a  
great shout, so that the earth rang  
again.

6 And when the Philistines heard  
the noise of the shout, they said,  
What meaneth the noise of this great  
shout in the camp of the Hebrews?  
And they understood that the ark  
of the LORD was come into the  
camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid,  
for they said, God is come into the  
camp. And they said, Wo unto us!  
for there hath not been such a thing  
2 heretofore.

8 Wo unto us! who shall deliver  
us out of the hand of these mighty  
Gods! these are the Gods that smote  
the Egyptians with all the plagues  
in the wilderness.

9 Be c strong, and quit yourselves  
like men, O ye Philistines, that ye  
be not servants unto the Hebrews,  
as d they have been to you: 2 quit  
yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought,  
and Israel e was smitten, and they  
fled every man into his tent: and  
there was a very great slaughter,  
for there fell of Israel thirty thou-  
sand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; f  
and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and  
Phinehas, 7 were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Ben-  
jamin out of the array, and came  
to Shiloh the same day with his  
clothes rent, and with earth g upon  
his head.

13 And when he came, io, Eli sat  
upon a seat by the way-side, watch-  
ing: for h his heart trembled for the  
ark of God. And when the man  
came into the city, and told i, all  
the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise  
of the crying, he said, What meaneth  
the noise of this tumult? And the  
man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight  
years old; and his eyes 2 were dim,  
that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I  
am he that came out of the army,  
and I fled to day out of the army.





ye shall make images  
rods, and images of your  
mar to the land; and ye  
glory unto the God of Is-  
ra-  
emure he will lighten  
m off you, and from off  
and from off your land.  
re then do ye harden  
, as the Egyptians *k* and  
ardened their hearts?  
nd wrought *l* wonder-  
them, did they not let  
go, and they departed?  
efore make a new  
ake two muleh kins, on  
e hath come no yoke,  
e kine to the cart, and  
salves home from them;  
e the ark of the LORD,  
pon the cart; and put  
s of gold, which ye re-  
r a trespass offering, in  
the side thereof; and  
y, that it may go.  
, if it goeth up by the  
own coast to Beth-she-  
n *k* he *p* hath done us  
evil: but if not, then *q*  
now that it is not his  
note us; it *was* a chance  
ed to us.  
ae men did so; and took  
kine, and tied them to  
id shut up their calves

ey laid the ark of the  
the cart, and the cof-  
nice of gold, and the  
eir emerods.  
; kine took the straight  
way of Beth-shemesh,  
long the highway, low-  
went, and turned not  
; right hand or to the  
le lords of the Philis-  
after them unto the bor-  
shemesh.  
y of Beth-shemesh were  
ir wheat-harvest in the  
they lifted up their eyes,  
e ark, and rejoiced to

cart came into the field  
a Beth-shemite, and  
where there was a great  
r they clave the wood  
and offered the kine a  
ng unto the LORD.

Levites took down the  
ord, and the coffer that  
wherein the jewels of  
id put them on the great  
the men of Beth-she-  
st burnt offerings and  
sacrifices the same day  
RD.  
en the five *s* lords of the  
ad seen it, they return-  
t the same day.

B. C. 1140.

*k* Jos. 7. 19.

*l* Mal. 2. 2.

*m* ch. 5. 6, 11.

*n* Ex. 7. 14.

*o* s. 15.

*p* 14. 17, 23.

*q* or, re-

proachfully.

*r* them.

*s* Ex. 12. 31.

*t* m 2Sa. 6. 3.

*u* ver. 4. 5.

*v* Jos. 15. 10.

*w* or, it.

*x* Am. 3. 6.

*y* ver. 3.

*z* Is. 26. 11.

*a* Ju. 6. 26.

*b* 2Sa. 24. 22.

*c* s. 25.

*d* ver. 4.

*e* ch. 5. 10.

*f* u 2Ch. 26. 6.

*g* Jer. 25. 20.

*h* Zec. 9. 5, 6.

*i* Ju. 16. 1, 21.

*j* Am. 1. 7, 8.

*k* 2Sa. 1. 20.

*l* 2Sa. 24. 22.

*m* Am. 6. 2.

*n* or, great

stone.

*o* y Ex. 19. 21.

*p* No. 4. 15, 20.

*q* 1Ch. 13. 9.

*r* 10.

*s* 2Sa. 6. 7, 9.

*t* Ps. 76. 7.

*u* Mal. 3. 2.

*v* Luke 5. 8.

*w* s. 37.

*x* Jos. 18. 14.

*y* Ju. 18. 12.

*z* 1Ch. 13. 5, 6.

(CHAP. 7.)

*a* ch. 6. 21.

*b* Ps. 132. 6.

*c* 2Sa. 6. 3, 4.

*d* Is. 52. 11.

*e* Zec. 12. 10.

*f* 11.

*g* De. 30. 2, 10.

*h* 1Ki. 5. 48.

*i* Joel 2. 13.

*j* Ge. 35. 2.

*k* Jos. 24. 14.

*l* 23.

*m* 2Ch. 30. 19.

*n* Job 11. 13.

*o* 14.

*p* Jos. 4. 24.

*q* De. 13. 4.

*r* i Is. 55. 7.

*s* Hos. 6. 1.

*t* Ju. 3. 11.

*u* Job 16. 20.

*v* Jer. 9. 1.

17 And these are the golden eme-  
rods which the Philistines returned  
for a trespass offering unto the  
LORD; for *a* Ashdod one, for Gaza  
one, for Askelon *is* one, for Gath *z*  
one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, according  
to the number of all the cities of  
the Philistines belonging to the five  
lords, both of fenced cities, and of  
country villages, even unto the  
*a* great stone of Abel, whereon they  
set down the ark of the LORD;  
which stone remaineth unto this day  
in the field of Joshua, the Beth-  
shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of  
Beth-shemesh, because *y* they had  
looked into the ark of the LORD,  
even he smote of the people fifty  
thousand and threescore and ten  
men; and the people lamented, be-  
cause the LORD had smitten many  
of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh  
said, Who *z* is able to stand before  
this holy LORD God? and to whom  
shall he go up from us? *a*

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to  
the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, *b*  
saying, The Philistines have  
brought again the ark of the LORD;  
come ye down, and fetch it up to  
you.

# CHAPTER VII.

They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark  
unto the house of Abinadab, to  
keep it.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim  
came and fetched *a* up the ark of  
the LORD, and brought it into  
the house of *b* Abinadab in the hill,  
and sanctified *c* Eleazar his son to  
keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the  
ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that  
the time was long; for it was  
twenty years: and all the house of  
Israel lamented *d* after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all  
the house of Israel, saying, If ye do  
return *e* unto the LORD with all  
your hearts, then put *f* away the  
strange gods and Ashtaroth from  
among you, and prepare *g* your  
hearts unto the LORD, and serve  
him *h* only: and he *i* will deliver  
you out of the hand of the Philis-  
tines.

4 Then the children of Israel did  
put away Baalim *k* and Ashtaroth,  
and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Is-  
rael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for  
you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to  
Mizpeh, and drew water, and pour-  
ed *l* it out before the LORD, and  
fasted on that day, and said there,

We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel: and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them: and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it, Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath: and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah: for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER VIII.

By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first born was Jotham: and the name of his

B. C. 1140.

m Ju. 10. 10.  
Ps. 106. 6.  
Je. 13. 13, 14.

1 Be not violent from us from crying.

n Lv. 37. 4.

2 or, answered.

o Ps. 59. 6.  
Jam. 5. 16.

p Ps. 18. 14.

q Ge. 28. 18, 19.

3 i. e. The stone of help.

4 and he circumsized.

r ch. 8. 4.

(CHAP. 8.)

1 Parthni.  
1 Ch. 6. 23.

~~~~~

a Ex. 18. 21.
1 Ti. 3. 3.

b Pr. 29. 4.

c De. 17. 14.
Ho. 13. 10.

2 was evil in the eyes of.

d Ex. 16. 8.
Mat. 10. 40.

3 or, obey.

4 or, notwithstanding when thou hast some thing protested against them, then thou shalt shew.

e ch. 10. 25.
14. 32.

f 1 Ki. 21. 7.
Eze. 46. 18.

g ramatha.
Ge. 37. 36.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that

use of your king which ye
ye chosen you; and the
not hear you in that day.
vertheless the people re-
obey the voice of Samuel;
said, Nay; but we will
ng over us;

ye also may be like i all
us; and that our king
e us, and go out before us,
our battles.

Samuel heard all the
he people, and he rehears-
in the ears of the LORD.
the LORD said to Samuel,
k unto their voice, and
in a king. And Samuel
the men of Israel, Go ye
a unto his city.

CHAPTER IX.
d entertaineth Saul at the
25 Samuel, after secret
ucation, bringeth Saul on

here was a man of Benja-
whose name was Kish, a
f Abel, the son of Zeror,
of Bechorath, the son of
a Benjamite, a mighty
power.

e had a son, whose name
a choice young man, and
and there was not among
ren of Israel a goodlier
an he; from his shoulders
and he was b higher than
e people.

the asses of Kish, Saul's
were lost. And Kish said
his son, Take now one of
unts with thee, and arise,
he asses.

te passed through mount
, and passed through the
halisha, c but they found
then they passed through
of Shalim, and there they
; and he missed through
of the Benjamites, but
d them not.

when they were come to
of Zuph, Saul said to his
but was with him, Come,
is return; lest my father
ng for the asses, and take
or us.

te said unto him, Behold
e is in this city a d man of
he is an honourable man;
he saith cometh surely to
v let us go thither; per-
v he can shew us our
we should go.

said Saul to his servant,
dd, if we go, what f shall
the man f for the bread is
our vessels, and there is
went to bring to the man
that d have we?

B. C. 1035.

g Pr. 1.25-28.

Is. 1.15.

Mt. 3.4.

A Je. 44.16.

i ver. 5.

k ver. 7.

Ho. 13.11.

(CHAP. 9.)

a ch. 14.5f.

l or, the son

of a man of

Jeremi.

2 or, rich-

stances.

b ch. 10.23.

c 2Ki. 4.42.

d Ps. 33.1.

1Ki. 13.1.

e ch. 3.19.

f Ge. 43.11.

Ju. 6.18.

1Ki. 14.3.

2Ki. 8.8.

g goin out of.

h is with us.

i there is

found in

my hand.

g 2Sa. 24.11.

2Ki. 17.13.

2Ch. 16.7.

10.

Is. 30.10.

Am. 7.12.

6 Thy word

is good.

7 in the

avocet of

the city.

h Ge. 21.11.

i or, feast.

i ch. 16.2.

Ge. 31.54.

k 1Ki. 3.2.

l Mark 6.41.

Lu. 24.30.

2 to day.

10 revealed

the ear of

Samuel.

ch. 20.2.

m Am. 3.7.

Ac. 27.23.

n ch. 10.1.

o Ex. 2.23, 25.

Ps. 106.44.

p Ac. 13.21.

q restrain in.

q Jac. 4.29.

r ver. 3.

12 to day

three days.

8 And the servant answered Saul
again, and said, Behold, ⁶ I have
here at hand the fourth part of a
shekel of silver: that will I give to
the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a
man went to enquire of God, thus
he spake, Come, and let us go to
the seer: for he that is now called a
Prophet was beforetime called a
Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant,
⁶ Well said; come, let us go: so
they went unto the city where the
man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up ⁷ the
hill to the city, they found young
maidens ^h going out to draw water,
and said unto them, Is the seer
here?

12 And they answered them, and
said, He is; behold, he is before
you: make haste now, for he came
to day to the city: for there is a
⁸ sacrifice i of the people to day in ^k the
high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the
city, ye shall straightway find him,
before he go up to the high place
to eat: for the people will not eat
until he come, because he doth
bless l the sacrifice; and after-
wards they eat that be bidden.
Now therefore get you up; for
about ⁹ this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city,
and when they were come into the
city, behold, Samuel came out
against them, for to go up to the
high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had ¹⁰ told m
Samuel in his ear a day before Saul
came, saying,

16 To morrow, about this time, I
will send thee a man out of the
land of Benjamin, and thou shalt
anoint a him to be captain over my
people Israel, that he may save my
people out of the hand of the Phi-
listines: for I have looked o upon
my people, because their cry is
come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul,
the LORD said unto him, Behold
the man whom I spake to thee of!
this p same shall ¹¹ reign over my
people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel
in the gate, and said, Tell me, I
pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul,
and said, I am the seer: go up be-
fore me unto the high place; for ye
shall eat with me to day, and to-
morrow I will let thee go, and will
tell q thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses r that
were lost ¹² three days ago, set not
thy mind on them; for they are

found. And on whom *is* all the desire *s* of Israel? *Is* it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest *t* of the tribes of Israel? and my family *u* the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou *13* so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the *r* shoulder, and that which *was* upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is *14* left! set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel continued with Saul upon the top *x* of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass, about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still *15* a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Samuel anointed Saul. 2 He confirms him by prediction.

THEN a Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and *b* kissed him, and said, *Is* it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain *c* over his inheritance *1 d*?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre *e* in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: *f* and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there

B. C. 1085.

s ch. 12. 13.

t Ju. 20. 46-48. Ps. 68. 27.

u Ju. 6. 15.

13 according to this word.

v Le. 7. 32, 33. Eze. 24. 4.

14 reserved.

w ver. 13.

x Acts 10. 9.

15 to day.

(CHAP. 10.)

a ch. 9. 16.

16. 13.

2 Ki. 9. 3, 6.

b 2Sa. 19. 39.

1Th. 5. 26.

c 2Sam. 5. 2.

d Ps. 78. 71.

e Ge. 35. 19, 20.

f Job. 18. 25.

1 business.

g Ge. 28. 19.

2 ask thee of

peace,

Ju. 18. 15.

h ver. 10.

i ch. 13. 3.

k ch. 9. 12.

l Ex. 15. 20.

m 1Co. 14. 1.

n ch. 16. 13.

Nu. 11. 25.

20.

1 it shall

come to

pass that.

1 d *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

1 *d* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, *s* one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will *2* salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill *h* of God, where *is* the garrison *i* of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high *k* place with a psaltery *l* and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: *m*

6 And the Spirit *n* of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And *3* let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *4* that thou do as occasion serve thee: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; *o* and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven *p* days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his *2* back to go from Samuel, God *6* gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold a company of prophets met him: and the Spirit of God came *q* upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him before-time saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said *7* one to another, What *is* this that is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* *r* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one *8* of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

Saul chosen at Mizpeh.

1 SAMUEL, XI.

Jabesh-gilead rescued.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh; ²

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus ¹ saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD ² by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him hence: and when he stood among the people, he ² was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that ¹ there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, ¹ God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; ² and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 ¶ But the children ² of Beniamin said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. ² But he held his peace.

CHAPTER XI.

Nabash offers them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition.

¶ THEN Nabash ² the Ammonite came up, and encamped against

B. C. 1095.

1 ch. 7. 5, 6.

1 Ju. 2. 2.

6. 8, 9.

Ne. 9. 2, &c.

u ch. 8. 7, 19.

12. 12.

e Ps. 106. 8-10.

Is. 63. 9.

Jer. 3. 23.

2 Jos. 7. 14.

&c.

2 ch. 9. 2.

a Let the king see,

1 Ki. 1. 25.

39.

2 Ki. 11. 12.

y ch. 11. 4.

2 De. 13. 13.

2 Ch. 13. 7.

a 2 Sam. 8. 2.

1 Ki. 4. 21.

10. 25.

2 Ch. 17. 5.

Ps. 72. 10.

10 or, was as though he had been deaf.

(CHAP. 11.)

a ch. 12. 12.

~~~~~

b Ju. 21. 8, &c.

c Is. 36. 16.

Eze. 17. 13.

d Pr. 12. 10.

e ch. 17. 26.

1 Forbear us.

f ch. 15. 34.

2 Sa. 21. 6.

g ch. 10. 10.

h Ju. 19. 29.

i Ju. 21. 5-10.

2 among men,

Ju. 20. 1.

k Ju. 1. 5.

3 or, deliverance.

l ch. 31. 11.

m ver. 3.

n Ju. 7. 16.

o ch. 10. 27.

p Lu. 19. 27.

h Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make <sup>2</sup> a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On <sup>1</sup> this <sup>2</sup> condition will I make <sup>2</sup> a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it <sup>2</sup> for a reproach <sup>2</sup> upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, <sup>1</sup> Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if <sup>2</sup> there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to <sup>2</sup> f Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What <sup>2</sup> aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And <sup>2</sup> g the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces <sup>2</sup> h and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever <sup>2</sup> i cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out <sup>2</sup> with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, <sup>2</sup> k the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by <sup>2</sup> that time the sun be hot, ye shall have <sup>2</sup> l help. And the messengers came and shewed <sup>2</sup> l to the men of Jabesh; and <sup>2</sup> l they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out <sup>2</sup> m unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three <sup>2</sup> n companies: and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? how

the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There *g* shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation *r* in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal: and there they renewed the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal: and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER XII.

*Samuel testifieth his integrity.*

**A**ND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said *a* unto me, and have made *b* a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed: and behold, my sons *c* are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here *i* am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose *e* ox have I taken *t* or whose ass have I taken *t* or whom have I defrauded *t* or whose hand have I received *a* any bribe *2* to blind *d* mine eyes therewith: and I will restore *e* it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither has<sup>t</sup> thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that *f* ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He *is* witness.

6 **•** And Samuel said unto the people, *P* is the LORD that *3* delivered Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason *a* with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did *2* to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent *h* Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forsook the LORD their God, he sent them into the land of *Sisera*, *i* captain of the host of *Pharaoh*, and he *2* the hand

*B. C. 1086.*

*q* ch. 14. 45.

*2* Sa. 19. 22.

*r* ch. 19. 5.

*1* Sa. 59. 16.

*s* ch. 10. 8.

(CHAP. 12.)

*a* ch. 8. 5, 19.

*20.*

*b* ch. 10. 24.

*11, 14, 15.*

*c* Nu. 16. 15.

*Ac's* 20. 33.

*2* Co. 12. 14.

*1* ransom.

*2* or, that I

*should* hide

*mine* eyes

*at* him.

*d* De. 16. 19.

*e* Ex. 22. 4.

*f* Acts 24. 16.

*20.*

*3* or, made.

*g* 1s. 1. 18.

*1* Mi. 6. 2, 3.

*1* righteous-

*nesses*, or,

*benefits*,

*1* Ju. 5. 11.

*2* with.

*h* Ex. 3. 10.

*i* Ju. 4. 2.

*1* Ju. 4. 2.

*h* Ju. 10. 7.

*13. 1.*

*1* Ju. 3. 12.

*1* Ju. 10. 10.

*1* Ju. 2. 13.

*1* Ju. 6. 14, 32.

*1* Ju. 11. 1, &c.

*q* ch. 7. 13.

*r* ch. 11. 2.

*1* Hs. 13. 11.

*1* Ju. 2. 11.

*20.*

*1* Ps. 1. 12.

*13.*

*h* with.

*1* h after.

*1* Le. 26. 14.

*1* &c.

*1* ver. 9.

*1* Ju. 5. 16-18.

*1* Ex. 14. 31.

*1* Ex. 9. 9.

*1* Ex. 3. 2.

*10. 17.*

*1* Le. 26. 16.

*1* Ju. 5. 16.

*2* De. 11. 16.

*1* Jer. 3. 1.

*1* Jer. 16. 19.

*1* Jon. 2. 8.

*1* 1st 2. 18.

*2* &c.

of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of *i* Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And as they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and *a* have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, *o* and Bedan, and Jephthah, *p* and Samuel, *q* and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that *r* Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay: but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the *e* commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you *7* continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was *v* against your fathers.

16 **¶** Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will *e* call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD: and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and *x* all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray *q* for thy servants: unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 **¶** And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet *z* turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which *a* cannot profit nor deliver: for ye are vain: *b*

22 For the LORD will not forsake *e* his people for *d* his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD <sup>2</sup> in ceasing to pray *e* for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only fear *f* the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider <sup>3</sup> how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both *g* ye and your king.

## CHAPTER XIII.

1 Saul's selected band: 3 He call-eth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines.

SAUL <sup>1</sup> reigned one year; and when he reigned two years over Israel.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmas and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeon of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison *b* of the Philistines that was in <sup>2</sup> Geba; and the Philistine heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also <sup>3</sup> was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait *d* (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves *e* in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people <sup>4</sup> followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time *f* that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace

B. C. 1085.

c La. 3. 31, 32.

d Eze. 20. 9, 14.

e from.

f Col. 1. 9.

g Ec. 12. 13.

h or, what a great thing.

i De. 28. 36.

(CHAP. 13.)

j the son of one year in his

k 15.

l 15.

m 15.

n 15.

o 15.

p 15.

q 15.

r 15.

s 15.

t 15.

u 15.

v 15.

w 15.

x 15.

y 15.

z 15.

aa 15.

ab 15.

ac 15.

ad 15.

ae 15.

af 15.

ag 15.

ah 15.

ai 15.

aj 15.

ak 15.

al 15.

am 15.

an 15.

ao 15.

ap 15.

aq 15.

ar 15.

as 15.

at 15.

au 15.

av 15.

aw 15.

ax 15.

ay 15.

az 15.

ba 15.

bb 15.

bc 15.

bd 15.

be 15.

bf 15.

bg 15.

bh 15.

bi 15.

bj 15.

bk 15.

bl 15.

bm 15.

bn 15.

bo 15.

bp 15.

bq 15.

br 15.

bs 15.

bt 15.

bu 15.

bv 15.

bw 15.

bx 15.

by 15.

bz 15.

ca 15.

cb 15.

cc 15.

cd 15.

ce 15.

cf 15.

cg 15.

ch 15.

ci 15.

cj 15.

ck 15.

cl 15.

cm 15.

cn 15.

co 15.

cp 15.

cq 15.

cr 15.

cs 15.

ct 15.

cu 15.

cv 15.

cw 15.

cx 15.

cy 15.

cz 15.

da 15.

db 15.

dc 15.

dd 15.

de 15.

df 15.

dg 15.

dh 15.

di 15.

dj 15.

dk 15.

dl 15.

dm 15.

dn 15.

do 15.

dp 15.

dq 15.

dr 15.

ds 15.

dt 15.

du 15.

dv 15.

dw 15.

dx 15.

dy 15.

dz 15.

ea 15.

eb 15.

ec 15.

ed 15.

ee 15.

ef 15.

eg 15.

eh 15.

ei 15.

ej 15.

ek 15.

el 15.

em 15.

en 15.

eo 15.

ep 15.

eq 15.

er 15.

es 15.

et 15.

eu 15.

ev 15.

ew 15.

ex 15.

ey 15.

ez 15.

fa 15.

fb 15.

fc 15.

fd 15.

fe 15.

ff 15.

fg 15.

fh 15.

fi 15.

fj 15.

fk 15.

fl 15.

fm 15.

fn 15.

fo 15.

fp 15.

fq 15.

fr 15.

fs 15.

ft 15.

fu 15.

fv 15.

fw 15.

fx 15.

fy 15.

fz 15.

ga 15.

gb 15.

gc 15.

gd 15.

ge 15.

gf 15.

gg 15.

gh 15.

gi 15.

gj 15.

gk 15.

gl 15.

gm 15.

gn 15.

go 15.

gp 15.

gq 15.

gr 15.

gs 15.

gt 15.

gu 15.

gv 15.

gw 15.

gx 15.

gy 15.

gz 15.

ha 15.

hb 15.

hc 15.

hd 15.

he 15.

hf 15.

hg 15.

hh 15.

hi 15.

hj 15.

hk 15.

hl 15.

hm 15.

hn 15.

ho 15.

hp 15.

hq 15.

hr 15.

hs 15.

ht 15.

hu 15.

hv 15.

hw 15.

hx 15.

hy 15.

hz 15.

ia 15.

ib 15.

ic 15.

id 15.

ie 15.

if 15.

ig 15.

ih 15.

ii 15.

ij 15.

ik 15.

il 15.

im 15.

in 15.

io 15.

ip 15.

iq 15.

ir 15.

is 15.

it 15.

iu 15.

iv 15.

iw 15.

ix 15.

iy 15.

iz 15.

ja 15.

jb 15.

jc 15.

jd 15.

je 15.

jf 15.

jg 15.

jh 15.

ji 15.

jj 15.

jk 15.

jl 15.

jm 15.

jn 15.

jo 15.

jp 15.

jq 15.

jr 15.

js 15.

jt 15.

ju 15.

jv 15.

jw 15.

jx 15.

jy 15.

jz 15.

ka 15.

kb 15.

kc 15.

kd 15.

ke 15.

kf 15.

kg 15.

kh 15.

ki 15.

kj 15.

kk 15.

kl 15.

km 15.

kn 15.

ko 15.

kp 15.

kq 15.

kr 15.

ks 15.

kt 15.

ku 15.

kv 15.

kw 15.

kx 15.

ky 15.

kz 15.

la 15.

lb 15.

lc 15.

ld 15.

le 15.

lf 15.

lg 15.



of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the <sup>11</sup> garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of *g* Michmash.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Jonathan goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison.*

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeath under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about *o* six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah *b* the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's *c* brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod *d* And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, *e* there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The <sup>2</sup> forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeath.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there* is no restraint to the LORD to *f* save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *o* in thine heart: turn thee: behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over *g* unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, <sup>3</sup> Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up *h* unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall* be a sign *h* unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come

*B. C. 1087.*

<sup>11</sup> or, standing camp.

*q* Is. 10. 28.

(CHAP. 14.)

<sup>1</sup> or, there was a day.

*a* ch. 13. 15.

*b* called Ahimel'ch, ch. 22. 8.

*c* ch. 4. 21.

*d* ch. 2. 28.

*e* ch. 13. 23.

<sup>2</sup> tooth.

*f* De. 32. 36. *g* Ju. 7. 4, 7.

*h* ch. 14. 11.

*g* Ju. 7. 9-11.

<sup>3</sup> Be still.

*h* Ge. 24. 14.

*i* ch. 13. 6.

*k* 2 Ki. 14. 8.

*l* 2 Sa. 5. 21.

*m* Lev. 26. 8.

<sup>4</sup> or, half a furrow of an acre.

*n* 2 Ki. 7. 6, 7. *o* Job 18. 11.

*p* ch. 13. 17.

<sup>5</sup> trembling of God. *q* Ge. 35. 5.

*r* ver. 20.

*q* 2 Sa. 15. 21-26.

*r* Nu. 27. 21.

<sup>6</sup> or, translated.

<sup>7</sup> were cried together.

*s* Ju. 7. 22. *t* ch. 20. 23.

*u* Ex. 11. 40. *v* Ps. 116. 7. *w* Ho. 1. 7.

*x* ch. 13. 5.

forth out of the *i* holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come *h* up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for *i* the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and as they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within us it were <sup>4</sup> an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling *s* in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, *o* they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was *u* a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeath of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and *p* they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, *q* Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked *r* unto the priest, that the <sup>6</sup> noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him <sup>7</sup> assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's *s* sword was against his fellow, and *there* was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *t* turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid *t* themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So *u* the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over *v* unto Beth-aven.

the men of Israel were  
that day: for Saul had  
people, saying, Cursed  
that eateth any food  
g, that I may be avenged  
enies. So none of the  
ed any food.

they of the land came  
and there was honey  
round.

in the people were come  
ood, behold, the honey  
ut no man put his hand  
; for the people feared

Jonathan heard not when  
harged the people with  
wherefore he put forth  
the rod that was in his  
dipped it in an honey-  
put his hand to his  
y his eyes were enlight-

answered one of the peo-  
d. Thy father strangely  
e people with an oath,  
sed be the man that eat-  
this day. And the peo-  
fant.

aid Jonathan, My father  
ed the land: see, I pray  
ine eyes have been en-  
because I tasted a little  
y.

uch more, if haply the  
eaten freely to day of  
f their enemies which  
? for had there not been  
uch greater slaughter  
Philistines?

ay smote the Philistines  
in Michmash to Ajalon:  
ple were very faint.

e people flew upon the  
ok sheep, and oxen, and  
slew them on the ground:  
ople did eat them with

they told Saul, saying,  
e people sin z against the  
hat they eat with the  
he said, Ye have 9 trans-  
d a great stone unto me

and said, Disperse your-  
g the people, and say  
Bring me hither every  
x, and every man his  
slay them here, and eat:  
t against the LORD in  
the blood. And all the  
ght every man his ox  
n that night, and slew

and a built an altar unto  
the same was the first  
ie built unto the LORD.

Saul said, Let us go  
the Philistines by night,

B. C. 1057.

to Jos. 6. 25.

z Ex. 3. 5.  
Nu. 13. 27.  
Mat. 3. 4.

y ch. 30. 12.  
Pr. 25. 16.

\* or, weary.

z Lev. 3. 17.  
17. 10.  
De. 12. 23.  
24.

Eze. 33. 25.

9 or, dealt  
treache-  
rously.

10 in his  
hand.

a Hos. 5. 14.

11 that altar  
he began  
to build  
unto the  
LORD.

b ch. 25. 6.

c ch. 10. 19.  
Jos. 7. 14.  
Ac.

12 corners,  
Ju. 20. 2.

d 2Sa. 12. 5.

13 or, Shew  
the inno-  
cent.

e Pr. 16. 33.  
Acts 1. 24.

14 went forth.

f Jos. 1. 7-10.  
g ver. 27.

h Ru. 1. 17.

i ver. 39.

k 2Sa. 14. 11.  
1Ki. 1. 52.  
Lu. 21. 18.

l 2Ch. 19. 11.

15. 13. 3.  
2Co. 6. 1.  
Phil. 2. 12.  
13.

m Is. 29. 20. 21.

n ch. 11. 11.

o 2Sa. 10. 6.

16 or, wrought  
mightily.

p ch. 15. 3, 7.

q ch. 31. 2.  
1Ch. 8. 33.

and spoil them until the morning  
light, and let us not leave a man of  
them. And they said, Do what-  
soever seemeth good unto thee.  
Then said the priest, Let us draw  
near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God,  
Shall I go down after the Philis-  
tines? wilt thou deliver them into  
the hand of Israel? But he an-  
swered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw e ye near  
hither, all the 12 chief of the peo-  
ple: and know and see wherein  
this sin hath been this day.

39 For as d the LORD liveth, which  
saveth Israel, though it be in Jona-  
than my son, he shall surely die.  
But there was not a man among all  
the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel,  
Be ye on one side, and I and Jona-  
than my son will be on the other  
side. And the people said unto  
Saul, Do what seemeth good unto  
thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the  
LORD God of Israel, 13 Give a per-  
fect lot e. And Saul and Jonathan  
were taken: but the people 14 es-  
caped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between  
me and Jonathan my son. And  
Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan,  
Tell f me what thou hast done.  
And Jonathan told him, and said,  
I g did but taste a little honey with  
the end of the rod that was in mine  
hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God h do  
so, and more also: for i thou shalt  
surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul,  
Shall Jonathan die, who hath  
wrought this great salvation in  
Israel? God forbid; as the LORD  
liveth, there shall not one hair k  
of his head fall to the ground; for  
he hath wrought with God l this  
day. So m the people rescued Jona-  
than, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from follow-  
ing the Philistines: and the Philis-  
tines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom  
over Israel, and fought against all  
his enemies on every side, against  
Moab, and against the children of  
Ammon, n and against Edom, and  
against the kings of Zobah, o and  
against the Philistines: and whi-  
thersoever he turned himself, he  
vexed them.

48 And he 15 gathered an host, and  
smote the Amalekites, p and deli-  
vered Israel out of the hands of  
them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons q of Saul were

Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were *these*; the name of the first-born Merab; and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Abinon, the daughter of Ahinon; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAPTER XV.

Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not: but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Belem, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and he and all his men waited in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah unto Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag, the king of the Amalekites, alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the kids, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

B. C. 1087.

1<sup>a</sup> Abinon.

r ch.9.1,2.

ch.8.11.

(CHAP. 15.)

a ch.9.16.

b Ex.17.8,14.

De.25.17-19.

c Lev.27.24.

Job.6.17,21.

d Nu.21.20.

1<sup>or</sup> for, freight.

e Ju.1.16.

4.11.

f Rev.18.1.

g Nu.10.26.

32.

2Ti.1.16.

A Ge.2.11.

25.18.

i Ge.16.7.

k 1Ki.20.30.

&c.

1 ch.30.1.

m ver.3,15.

2<sup>or</sup>, second

sort.

n ver.35.

6.6,6,7.

28.21,16.

Je.18.5,36.

o 1Ki.9.6.

He.10.38.

p ver.3,9.

ch.13.13.

q 1Ki.18.42.

r Ju.17.2.

s Pr.2.13.

50.3.

t ver.9.21.

u ch.9.21.

v continue.

w ver.15.

x Ps.51.8,9.

51.6,17.

Pr.21.1.

Is.1.11-17.

Je.7.22,23.

Mt.6.6,8.

He.10.1-16.

Ez.5.1.

11.6,6.

Mar.12.33.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and came down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as yet delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of

It, *g* and stubbornness *is* and idolatry: *z* Because rejected the word of the *s* hath also rejected thee king.

*s* Saul said unto Samuel, moved: for I have transgressed commandment of the *d* thy words: because I the people, and obeyed *e*.

Therefore, I pray thee, *r* sin, and turn again with me, may worship the LORD. Samuel said unto Saul, I turn with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD hath rejected being king over Israel. *s* Samuel turned about *ay*, he *d* laid hold upon of his mantle, and it rent. Samuel said unto him, *s* hath rent the kingdom from thee this day, and *a* it to a neighbour of *is* better than thou. *s*o the *s* Strength of Israel lie *e* nor repent: for *a* man, that he should

he said, I have sinned: *f* me now, I pray thee, elders of my people, and *tel*, and turn again with me, may worship the LORD

Samuel turned again after *l* Saul worshipped the

*in* said Samuel, Bring ye me Agag the king of the *s*. And Agag came unto *ately*. And Agag said, *z* bitterness of death *is*

Samuel said, As thy *g* *i* made women childless, by mother he childless men. And Samuel hew-  
pieces before the LORD

*n* Samuel went to Ram-  
Saul went up to his  
behead of Saul.  
Samuel came no more to  
ntil the day of his death: *ss* Samuel mourned *h* for  
the LORD repented that  
ade Saul king over Is-

# CHAPTER XVI.

And anointed David.

*e* LORD said unto Sa-  
*a* How long wilt thou  
Saul, seeing *b* I have re-  
i from reigning over Is-  
thine horn with oil, *c*  
will send thee to Jesse.

B. C. 1063.

*a* divination,

De. 18. 10.

*g* Re. 22. 15.

*z* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

Gal. 5. 20.

Rev. 21. 8.

*a* ch. 13. 14.

*b* Ex. 23. 2.

Pr. 29. 25.

Is. 51. 12.

Gal. 1. 10.

*c* 2 Jo. 11.

*d* 1 Ki. 11. 30.

31.

*z* or, eternity,

or, victory.

*e* Nu. 23. 19.

Eze. 24. 14.

2 Ti. 2. 13.

*f* Tit. 1. 2.

*g* Jo. 6. 34.

12. 43.

*ay* Jo. 1. 7.

*a* ver. 11.

Ps. 119. 136.

Jer. 13. 17.

(CHAP. 16.)

*a* ch. 15. 35.

Jer. 7. 16.

11. 14.

*b* ver. 15. 23.

*c* 2 Ki. 5. 1.

*d* Ps. 78. 70.

89. 19. 20.

Is. 55. 4.

*i* in thine

hand.

*e* ch. 9. 12.

20. 29.

*f* De. 17. 15.

*g* meeting.

*h* 1 Ki. 2. 13.

*A* Ex. 19. 10.

Nu. 11. 13.

Job. 3. 5.

*ich* 17. 13.

called

*Elihu*,

1 Ch. 27. 18.

*A* Ps. 147. 10.

Is. 55. 8. 9.

*s* eyes.

*m* 2 Cor. 10. 7.

*n* 1 Ki. 8. 29.

1 Ch. 23. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.

Jer. 17. 10.

Rev. 2. 23.

*s* Shammah,

2 Sa. 13. 3.

*Shimna*,

1 Ch. 2. 13.

*o* 2 Sam. 7. 8.

Ps. 78. 70. 72.

*p* round.

*q* ch. 17. 42.

*r* fair of eyes.

*qch* 10. 6. 9. 10.

*r* Ju. 16. 20.

*s* ch. 18. 10.

the Beth-lehemite: for *d* I have provided me a king among his sons.

*z* And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *z*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer *i* with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice *e* to the LORD.

*z* And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *hmf* whom I name unto thee.

*z* And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his *z* coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably? *g*

*z* And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify *h* yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

*z* ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, *i* and said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.

*z* But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not *k* on his countenance, or on the height of his stature: because I have refused him: for *l* the LORD seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the *z* outward appearance, *m* but the LORD looketh on the heart. *n*

*z* Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

*z* Then Jesse made *z* Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

*z* Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

*z* And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he *o* keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, send and fetch him: for we will not sit *z* down till he come hither.

*z* And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *p* and withal *q* of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

*z* Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit *q* of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

*z* ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed *r* from Saul, and an evil *s*

spirit from the LORD <sup>7</sup> troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play *t* with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant a man, and a man of war, *e* and prudent *in* <sup>h</sup> matters, and a comely *x* person, and the LORD *y* is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before *z* him: and he loved him greatly: and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit *a* from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Goliath cometh forth to challenge a combat with the Israelites.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, *a* which *b* belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephesdunim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and <sup>2</sup> set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was* a valley between the two.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Geth-

B. C. 1063.

or, terrified.

1 ver. 23.

u ch. 17. 32-36

v 2Sa. 17. 8, 10.

w 2Sa. 14. 20.

a or, speech.

x ver. 12.

y ch. 18. 12-14.

z Pr. 22. 29.

a ver. 14, 16.

(CHAP. 17.)

a 2 Ch. 25. 18.

b Jos. 15. 35.

1 or, the coat of Dammin, called

Par-dammin, 1Ch. 11. 13.

2 cancel the battle.

a clothed.

1 or, fought.

c 2Sa. 21. 19.

d ch. 8. 17.

e ver. 26.

f 2Sa. 21. 21.

g Ro. 4. 22.

h ch. 16. 10, 11.

i ch. 16. 11, 19.

j ch. 17. 5.

k 1 ver. 17.

l 1 ver. 17.

m 1 ver. 17.

n 1 ver. 17.

whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was <sup>2</sup> armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a <sup>4</sup> target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff *c* of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *our* battle in array? Am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son *f* of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight *g* sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Elab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shamunah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed *h* his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

18 And carry these ten <sup>5</sup> cheeses unto the camp, and <sup>6</sup> thy brethren shall eat, and thou shalt be strong.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, where was the Philistines.

d David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep-keeper, and took, and went, as he had commanded him; and he went to the trench, as the going forth to the fight, for the battle: and the Philistines were in array, army against army.

David left his carriage in the hands of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and saluted his brethren.

As he talked with them, there came up the champion Philistine of Gath, whose name was, and spake unto him the same words: and he answered him.

All the men of Israel, when they saw him, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

The men of Israel said, We have seen this man that is up: and it shall be, that who killeth him, the king will give him great riches, and will give him his daughter, and will make him his father's house free in Israel.

David spake to the men of Israel, saying, What have I done to the man that killeth him, and taketh away his inheritance from Israel? for who circumcised me Philistine, should defy the armies of the Lord?

The people answered him in a manner, saying, So shall it be to the man that killeth him.

David's eldest brother Eliab spake unto the men, and he said, Why dost thou come down hither? and wilt thou leave these few in the wilderness? I know thee, and the naughtiness of thy art; for thou art come at this time, that thou mightest see the face of the Lord.

David said, What have I done? Is there not a cause? and he turned from him to his brethren, and spake after the manner: and the people glorified him again after the former.

When the words were ended, David spake, they remembered him before Saul: and he returned him.

And David said to Saul, Let my heart fail, because of

B. C. 1063.

7 or, place of the carriage, ch. 26. 5.

8 or, battle-array, or, place of fight.

9 the vessels from upon him.

10 asked his brethren of peace; as Ju. 18. 15.

11 ver. 8.

12 his face.

13 Jos. 15. 16.

14 ch. 14. 6.

15 De. 5. 25.

16 Ge. 37. 4, 2, 11.

17 Pr. 15. 1.

18 word.

19 1000.

20 De. 20. 2, 3.

~~~~~

21 or, kid.

22 Ps. 11. 1.

23 18, 17.

24 77, 11.

25 2Cor. 1. 10.

26 2Ti. 4. 17.

27 18.

28 ch. 20. 13.

29 1Ch. 22. 11.

30 16.

31 clothed.

32 David with his clothes.

33 or, valley.

34 vessel.

35 Ps. 123. 4.

36 1Co. 1. 27.

37 29.

38 u ch. 16. 12.

39 2Sa. 3. 8.

40 2Ki. 6. 13.

41 1Ki. 20. 10.

42 11.

43 2Sa. 22. 33.

44 35.

45 Ps. 124. 8.

46 125. 1.

47 2Cor. 3. 5.

48 He. 11. 33.

him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he despised him: for he was but a youth, and a ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thee flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in

the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied *y*.

46 This day will the LORD *is* deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take *s* thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth: that all the earth may know *b* that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for *d* the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell *e* upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling *f* and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, *g* and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off *h* his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the *k* valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled *l* their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, *m* whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistines, Abner took him, and brought him before *n* Saul: with the head *n* of the Philistine in his hand.

B. C. 1063.

y ver. 10.

is shut thee up.

z ver. 51.

a De. 35. 36.

Mt. 24. 25.

b Jos. 4. 24.

1 Ki. 8. 43.

18. 36.

2 Ki. 19. 19.

Ps. 46. 10.

Is. 52. 10.

c Ps. 44. 6. 7.

Hos. 1. 7.

Zec. 4. 6.

d 2 Ch. 20. 15.

e 1 Ki. 22. 34.

f Ju. 3. 31.

15. 15.

g ch. 21. 9.

2 Sa. 21. 21.

Ps. 7. 15, 16.

h ver. 46.

i Heb. 11. 34.

k Jos. 15. 33.

38. 45.

l Jer. 30. 15.

m ch. 16. 21.

22.

n ver. 54.

o ver. 12.

(CHAP. 18.)

a Ge. 44. 30.

b ver. 3.

ch. 19. 2.

20. 17.

2 Sa. 1. 26.

c De. 13. 6.

d Ge. 41. 42.

e or, pro-

ceeded.

ver. 14, 15.

30.

f Ps. 1. 3.

g or, Philis-

tines.

h Ex. 15. 20.

Ju. 14. 34.

i three

stringed

instru-

ments. f

g ch. 21. 11.

h Pr. 27. 4.

i Ec. 4. 4.

j was evil in

his eyes.

k ch. 15. 25.

l ch. 16. 14.

m ch. 19. 24.

n Acts. 16. 16.

o ch. 19. 3, 10.

p 20. 33.

q Ps. 37. 32.

39.

r Is. 54. 17.

58 And Saul said to him, Whomson art thou, thou young man? And David answered, *o* I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemit.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul enveth his prize.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul *a* of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan *b* loved him as his own *c* soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself *d* of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the *2* Philistines, that *e* the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with *2* instruments of music.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, *g* and the saying *h* displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom? *i* *h*

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit *j* from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied *k* in the midst of the house: and David played with his harp, as at other times; and *there was* a javelin *l* in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided *m* out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his *c*

a thousand; and he went
in before the people.
David ^a behaved himself
all his ways; and the
with him.

fore, when Saul saw that
l himself very wisely, he
of him.

Israel and Judah loved
ause he went ⁿ out and
fore them.

Saul said to David, Be-
sider daughter Merab, ^o
give thee to wife: only
raiant for me, and fight
s battles. For Saul said,
one hand be upon him,
is hand of the Philistines
in.

David said unto Saul, ^r
and what ^{is} my life, or
s family in Israel, that I
son-in-law to the king?
came to pass at the time
rab, Saul's daughter,
ve been given to David,
was given unto Adriel a
nstitute ^t to wife.

Michael, Saul's daughter,
id: and they told Saul,
ing ^z pleased him.

Saul said, I will give him,
she may be a ^u snare to
that the hand ^v of the
i may be against him.
s Saul said to David,
it this day be my son-in-
one of the twain.

d Saul commanded his
saying, Commune with
retly, and say, Behold,
nath delight in thee, and
rvants love thee: now
be the king's son-in-law.

Saul's servants spake
ds in the ears of David.
l said, Seemeth it to you
ng to be a king's son-in-
g that I ^{am} a poor man,
v ^z esteemed?

he servants of Saul told
g, ^z On this manner spake

Saul said, Thus shall ye
rid, The king desireth not
ry, but an hundred fore-
the Philistines, to be
of the king's enemies.
thought to make David
hand of the Philistines.
when his servants told
ese words, it pleased
l to be the king's son-in-
the days were not ^z ex-

efore David arose and
ad his men, ^a and slew
ilistines two hundred.
David brought their

B. C. 1062.

^z or, prospered,
ver. 5.

n No. 27. 17.
2Sam. 5. 2.
1Ki. 3. 7.

a ch. 17. 25.
^a a son of
valour.

p ch. 25. 28.
q ver. 21. 25.
2Sa. 12. 9.

r ver. 23.
ch. 9. 21.
2Sa. 7. 18.

s 2Sa. 21. 8.

t Jo. 7. 22.

^z was right
in his eyes.
Ex. 10. 7.
Pr. 29. 5.

o ver. 17.

to 1Jo. 3. 1.

x Ps. 119. 141.

^z According
to these
words.

y Ex. 22. 17.

z ch. 14. 24.

^z fulfilled,
a ver. 13.

b 2Sa. 3. 14.

c Ps. 37. 12. 14.

d 2Sa. 11. 1.

e ver. 5.

f Ps. 119. 99.

g previous,
ch. 26. 21.

h Ki. 1. 13.

i Ps. 116. 15.

j Pet. 2. 7.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch. 18. 1.

b Pr. 31. 8. 9.

c Ge. 42. 22.

d Ps. 33. 12.

100. 5

Pr. 17. 13.

e ch. 25. 21.

Jo. 12. 3.

f Ps. 119. 69.

g ch. 17. 49. 50.

s ch. 11. 13.

i ch. 11. 14.

h ch. 20. 32.

i Pr. 26. 24. 25.

j yesterday,

third day.

k ch. 16. 21.

l Ps. 2. 13.

m his face,

i ch. 16. 14.

18. 10. 11.

foreskins, ^b and they gave them in
full tale to the king that he might
be the king's son-in-law. And
Saul gave him Michael his daughter
to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that
the LORD ^{was} with David, and that
Michael, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more
afraid of David; and Saul became
David's enemy ^c continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philis-
tines went ^d forth: and it came to
pass, after they went forth, that
David behaved himself more ^e
wisely than all the servants of
Saul, so that his name was much
set by.

CHAPTER XIX.

Jonathan discloseth his father's pur-
pose to kill David.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his
son, and to all his servants, that
they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, de-
lighted much ^a in David: and Jo-
nathan told David, saying, Saul my
father seeketh to kill thee. Now,
therefore, I pray thee, take heed
to thyself until the morning, and
abide in ^a secret place, and hide
thyself.

3 And I will go out and stand be-
side my father in the field where
thou ^{art}, and I will commune with
my father of thee; and what I see,
that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good ^b
of David unto Saul his father, and
said unto him, Let not the king sin
^c against his servant, against Da-
vid; because he hath not sinned
against thee, and because his
works ^{have been} to thee-ward very
good.

5 For he did put ^e his life in his
hand, and slew ^f the Philistine, and
the ^g LORD wrought a great salva-
tion for all Israel: thou sawest ^{it},
and didst rejoice: wherefore ^h
then wilt thou sin against inno-
cent blood, to slay David without a
cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the
voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore,
ⁱ As the LORD liveth, he shall not
be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and
Jonathan showed him all those
things. And Jonathan brought Da-
vid to Saul, and he was in his pre-
sence ^{as} ¹ in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again:
and David went out and fought with
the Philistines, and slew them with
a great slaughter; and they fled
from ^z him.

9 And the evil spirit ^l from the
LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in

his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped *m* that night.

11 Saul also sent *a* messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So *o* Michal let David *p* down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took *an* image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold *there* was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered *q* Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why *r* should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers *s* to take David: and *t* when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they *u* also prophesied.

21 And when *v* was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent *w* messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, in a chariot, to a great well that is in Sechu, and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at *x* Beth-lehem.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God

B. C. 1062.

m Ps. 124.7.
Mat. 10.23.

n Ps. 59.
title.

o Ps. 34.19.

p Job. 2.15.
Ac. 9.24.25.
2Co. 11.32.
33.

q Jeraphim,
Ge. 31.19.
Ju. 17.3.

r 2Sa. 2.22.

s Job. 7.32.45.
1Ch. 10.5.6.
1Co. 14.21.
25.

t Nu. 11.25.
Joel 2.2c.

u Nu. 11.25.
Joel 2.2c.

v Is. 20.2.

w 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

(CHAP. 20.)

x 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

y 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

z 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

a 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

b 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

c 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

d 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

e 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

f 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

g 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

h 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

i 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

j 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

k 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

l 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

m 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

n 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

o 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

p 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

q 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

r 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

s 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

t 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

u 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

v 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

w 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

x 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

y 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

z 1Sa. 21.4.
1Sa. 10.10.12.

was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And *v* he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and *4* lay down unked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, *b* Saul *is* also among the prophets!

CHAPTER XX.

David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto *o* him, God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will *1* show it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? *is* it not so?

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but *a* truly *as* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, *2* Whatsoever thy soul *3* desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field *c* until the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is well*, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wrath, *then be* sure that evil is determined *d* by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant *e* of the Lord with thee notwithstanding, *if q* there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee.

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto Da-

and let us go out into
And they went out both
into the field.

Jonathan said unto David,
God of Israel, when I have
said to my father about to-mor-
row, or the third day, and
there be good toward Da-
vid, then send not unto thee,
and it shall be thee;

LORD do so, and much
Jonathan; but if it please
thee to do thee evil, then I
will not do it thee, and send thee
out thou mayest go in
and the LORD be with
thee, he hath been with me

thou shalt not only while
show me the kindness of
thee, that I die not:

also he thou shalt not cut
off from my house for
me, not when the LORD
cut off the enemies of David
from the face of the

Jonathan 7 made a covenant
with the house of David, saying,
LORD, even require it I of
the LORD of David's enemies.

Jonathan caused David to
swear, because he loved
him, as he loved him as he
loved his own soul.

Jonathan said to David,
Behold, now is the new moon: and
it will be missed, because thou
hast been empty.

When thou hast stayed
thyself, then thou shalt go down
y, and come to the place
where thou didst hide thyself
the business was in hand,
it remain by the stone

I will shoot three arrows
in the field, as though I shot
at thee.

Behold, I will send a lad
to thee, find out the arrows. If I
say unto the lad, Behold,
the arrows are on this side of thee,
then come thou: for
peace to thee, and 13 no
war to thee, the LORD liveth.

If I say thus unto the young
man, hold, the arrows are be-
hind thee; go thy way: for the
LORD hath sent thee away.

As touching the matter
between thee and I have spoken of,
the LORD be between thee
and me for ever.

David hid himself in the
field when the new moon was
a king sat him down to eat

the king sat upon his seat,

B. C. 1062.

he searched.

he uncovered
thine ear,
ver. 2.

1 ch. 17. 37.

1 ch. 10. 7.
11. 6. &c.
2 Sa. 7. 15.

1 ch. 24. 21.
2 Sa. 9. 1-7.

7 cut.

1 ch. 31. 2.
2 Sa. 4. 7.

or, by his
lane to-
ward him.

1 ch. 18. 1.

1 ver. 5.

9 missed.

10 greatly, or,
diligently,
0 ch. 19. 2.

11 in the day
of the luc-
kiness.

12 or, that
showeth
the way.

13 not any
thing.

p Jer. 4. 2.

q ver. 14. 15.
42.

r Lev. 7. 21.
15. 5. &c.

s ver. 6.

t Pr. 19. 12.

14 or, perverse
rascal.

15 perverse
rascal.

u ch. 19. 6. 11.

16 is the son
of death.

v ch. 19. 5.
Pr. 31. 8, 9
Mat. 27. 23.

w ch. 18. 11.

x ver. 7.

17 to pass
over.

y ver. 21. 22.

as at other times, even upon a seat
by the wall: and Jonathan arose,
and Abner sat by Saul's side, and
David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not
any thing that day: for he thought,
Something hath befallen him,
he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the
morrow, which was the second day
of the month, that David's place
was empty: and Saul said unto
Jonathan his son, Wherefore
cometh not the son of Jesse to
meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul,
David earnestly asked leave of me
to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray
thee, for our family hath a sacrifice
in the city; and my brother he
hath commanded me to be there:
and now if I have found favour in
thine eyes, let me get away, I pray
thee, and see my brethren. There-
fore he cometh not unto the king's
table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kind-
led against Jonathan, and he said
unto him, Thou son of a
perverse rebellious woman, do not I
know that thou hast chosen the
son of Jesse to thine own confu-
sion, and unto the confusion of thy
mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse
liveth upon the ground, thou shalt
not be established, nor thy king-
dom. Wherefore now send and
fetch him unto me, and he shall
surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul
his father, and said unto him,
Wherefore shall he be slain?
what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast to a javelin at
him to smite him: whereby Jonathan
knew that it was deter-
mined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table
in fierce anger, and did eat no
meat the second day of the month:
for he was grieved for David, be-
cause his father had done him
shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the
morning, that Jonathan went out
into the field at the time appointed
with David, and a little lad with
him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run,
find out now the arrows which I
shoot. And as the lad ran he shot
an arrow 17 beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to
the place of the arrow which Jonathan
had shot, Jonathan cried
after the lad, and said, Is not this
arrow beyond y thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto ¹⁸his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go ^z in peace, ²⁰forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAPTER XXI.

David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.

THEN came David to Nob, to Ahimelech ^aa the priest: and Ahimelech was ^bafraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said ^cunto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed ^{me}servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give ^{me}five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is I present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if ^ethe young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels ^fof the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ²yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave ^ghim hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the showbread ^hthat was taken from before the LORD, to put ⁱhol bread in the day when it was taken away.

B. C. 1063.

¹⁴ instruments.¹⁵ the lad that was his.¹⁶ ch. i. 17.²⁰ or, the LORD be witness of that which, &c. ver. 23.

(CHAP. 21.)

^a ch. 14. 3.

called Ahimelech.

^{ah} Called also Ahia-

thar.

Mark 2. 26.

^b ch. 16. 4.^c Ps. 119. 29.^d found.^e Ex. 25. 30.

Lu. 21. 5-9

^f Ex. 19. 15.^g 1 Th. 4. 4.^h or, especially when this day

there is other sanctification in the vessel.

ⁱ Mt. 12. 3. 4.^k ch. 22. 9.

Ps. 52. title.

^l ch. 17. 2.

50. 51.

^m ch. 31. 10.ⁿ or, Ahimelech, Ps. 34. title.^o Ps. 56. title.^p ch. 18. 7.

29. 5.

^q Luke 2. 19.^r Ps. 34. title.^s Ec. 7. 7.^t or, made marks.^u or, payth the madman.

(CHAP. 22.)

^a Ps. 57.

title, and

142. title.

^b 28. 23. 13.

31. 1. 15.

^c Heb. 11. 38.^d Ju. 11. 3.^e had a creed for.^f better of soul.^g 28. 72. 12. 14.

Mat. 9. 12.

13.

^h Ju. 11. 24.

— — — — —

202

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD: and his name was Doeg, ^aan Edomite, the chiefest of the herdsmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is ^bhere wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And ^cthe servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, ^dW Saul hath slain his thousands, and David has ten thousands!

12 And David hid up ^ethese words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed ^fhis behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad ^gin their hands, and ^hscrambled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ⁱis mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

Companies resort unto David at Adullam.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped ^ato the cave Adullam: ^band when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And ^cevery one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizreph of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

he brought them before the
doab : and they dwelt with
him while that David was in
it.
And the prophet Gad *g* said
unto David, Abide not in the hold ;
and get thee into the land of
Judah. Then David departed, and
came into the forest of Hareth.
When Saul heard that David
was covered, and the men that
were with him, (now Saul abode in
Ramah, under a ³ tree in Ramah,
his spear in his hand, and his
servants were standing about

Saul said unto his servants,
Behold now, ye fools ; will the son of Jesse
leave any one of you fields and
flocks, and make you all cap-
tains of thousands, and captains of
hundreds ?
All of you have conspired
against me, and there is none that
is faithful to me : that my son hath
league with the son of
David, there is none of you that
for me, or sheweth unto me
my son hath stirred up my
servant against me, to lie in wait,
to slay me ?

Then answered Doeg the
Edomite, which was set over the
house of Saul, and said, I saw
of Jesse coming to Nob, to
Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.
He inquired of the LORD,
and gave him victuals, and
the sword of Goliath the
Gittite.

Then the king sent to call
Ahimelech the priest, the son of
Ahitub, his father's house, the
priests that were in Nob : and they
came to him.

Saul said, Hear now, thou
fool. And he answered,
My lord.

Saul said unto him, Why
hast thou conspired against me,
thou son of Jesse, in that thou
hast hid me, and a sword,
inquired of God for him,
should rise against me, to
slay me, as at this day ?

Then Ahimelech answered the
king, and said, And who is so faith-
ful to thee, as I, and thy servants,
which have kept thee, and have
said, God is with thee, thou shalt
be successful ?
Then the king said, Behold
now, the hand of the LORD is
with thee, and thou shalt be
successful.

E. C. 1002.

f 1 Ch. 12. 16.

g 1 Ch. 21. 9.
2 Ch. 29. 25.

h Mat. 10. 23.

i or, grove
in a high
place.

j ch. 8. 14.

k uncoverd
mine ear,
ch. 20. 2.

l ch. 18. 3.
20. 30.

m ch. 21. 7.
Ps. 52.
title, and
ver. 1, 2, 3.

n ch. 21. 1, &c.

o Na. 27. 21.

p Behold me,

q ch. 19. 4, 5.
24. 11.

r ch. 18. 27.

s little or
great.

q De. 24. 16.
Est. 3. 6.

r runners,
or, guard.

s Ex. 1. 17.

t ch. 23. 33.

u ver. 9, 11.

v ch. 21. 6.
1 Ki. 2. 26.
27.

w ch. 21. 1-9.

(CHAP. 23.)

x Jos. 15. 44.

y ver. 4, 6, 9.
ch. 30. 8.
2 Sa. 5. 19, 23.

z Ps. 11. 1.

a Ju. 6. 39.

b ch. 22. 20.

surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and
all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the
seven footmen that stood about him,
Turn, and slay the priests of the
LORD ; because their hand also is
with David, and because they know
when he fled, and did not show it to
me. But the servants of the king
would not put forth their hand to
fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg,
Turn thou, and fall upon the priests.
And Doeg the Edomite turned, and
he fell upon the priests, and slew
on that day fourscore and five per-
sons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests,
smote he with the edge of the
sword, both men and women, child-
ren and sucklings, and oxen, and
asses, and sheep, with the edge of
the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech
the son of Ahitub, named
Abiathar, escaped, and fled after
David.

21 And Abiathar showed David that
Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar,
I knew it that day, when Doeg the
Edomite was there, that he would
surely tell Saul : so I have occasioned
the death of all the persons of
thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not :
for he that seeketh my life seeketh
thy life : but with me thou shalt be
in safeguard.

CHAPTER XXIII.

David inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar,
rescueth Keilah.

THEN they told David, saying,
Behold, the Philistines fight
against Keilah, and they rob the
threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David inquired of
the LORD, saying, Shall I go, and
smite these Philistines ? And the
LORD said unto David, Go, and smite
the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him,
Behold, we be afraid here in Judah :
how much more then if we come
to Keilah against the armies of the
Philistines ?

4 Then David inquired of
the LORD yet again. And the LORD
answered him and said, Arise, go
down to Keilah ; for I will deliver
the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to
Keilah, and fought with the Philis-
tines, and brought away their cat-
tle, and smote them with a great
slaughter. So David saved the in-
habitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar
the son of Ahimelech escaped to

David to Keilah, *that* he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he *f* is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul *g* secretly practised mischief against him; and *h* he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for *i* my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah *l* deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *k* which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain *m* in the wilderness of Zaphan. And Saul sought him every day, but *n* God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life; and David was in the wilderness of Zaphan in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened *o* his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not for the hand of Saul my father shall not *q* find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul *r* my father knoweth.

18 And they two *s* made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came *t* up the Zaphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *u* is on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of

B. C. 1061.

f Ps. 71, 10, 11.

g Je. 11, 18, 19.

h ch. 30, 7.

i Nu. 27, 21.

Jer. 33, 3.

j ver. 8.

Est. 3, 6.

Pr. 28, 15.

Ro. 3, 15, 16.

k shut up.

l ch. 22, 2.

m Ps. 11, 1.

n Jos. 15, 55.

o 1 s. 37, 32, 33.

54, 3, 1.

p 1 r. 27, 9, 17.

1 s. 35, 3, 1.

Heb. 12, 12.

q Ep. 6, 10.

r Job 5, 11-15.

s ch. 21, 20.

t ch. 20, 16, 12.

2 s. 21, 7.

u ch. 26, 1.

Ps. 54, title.

v on the

right hand.

w or, the wilderness.

x Ps. 51, 3.

y Ju. 17, 2.

z Mi. 3, 11.

aa Jud. shall

be.

ab Ju. 18, 2, 3.

ac 1 Ki. 18, 10.

ad Yu. 10, 36.

ae Mi. 5, 2.

af z ch. 23, 2.

ag or, round

the.

ah Ps. 31, 22.

ai Ps. 17, 9, 11.

aj 136, 1-9.

ak 2 Ki. 19, 9.

al spread

themselves

up on.

am i. e. The

city of

David was.

an 2 s. 20, 2.

ao CHAP. 21.

ap ch. 23, 2, 2 s.

aq after.

ar 1 s. 38, 12.

as 1 s. 11, 6.

at Ju. 3, 24.

au 1 s. 1, 11.

av CHAP.

1 s. 20, 11.

aw ch. 20, 11.

ax

thy soul to come down; *part shall be* to deliver him king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Bless of the LORD; for ye have sion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare know and see his place: *4* haunt is, *and* who hath there: for it is told me that he is very subtly.

23 See therefore, and take ledge of all the lurking place: he hideth himself, and

again to me with the certainty I will go with you: *3* come to pass, if he be in that I will search him out all the thousands ye

24 And they arose, as Zaph before Saul: but his men were in the wilderness of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men seek him. And they in wherefore he came down rock, and abode in the of Maon. And when *2* that, he pursued after David wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on the mountain, and David men on that side of the and David made haste *1* for fear of Saul: for Saul men compassed him round about to take

27 But there came unto Saul, saying, I and come; for the Philistines invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned pursuing after David, against the Philistines, they called that place mah-lekoth.

29 ¶ And David went thence, and dwelt in at Engedi.

CHAPTER XX
David in a cave at Engedi of Saul's skirt, secret

AND it came to pass, *1* was returned from the Philistines, that him, saying, Behold, David wilderness of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three chosen men out of all went to seek David, as upon the rocks of the

3 And he came to the by the way where *was* David went in to cover and David and his men in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David hum, Behold! the day

8 Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: *h* give, *i* I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine *k* hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and *l* ceased.

10 *m* And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who *n* is David? and who *o* is the son of Jesse! there be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall *p* I then take my bread, and my water, and my *q* flesh that I have killed for my shepherds, and give *r* it unto men, whom I know not whence they *s* be?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword: and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode *t* by the staff.

14 *u* But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he *v* railed on them.

15 But the men *w* were very good unto us, and we *x* were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall *y* unto us both by night and day, in the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider, what *z* I have done, for evil is determined against our master, and against *a* his household: for he *b* is such a scoundrel, that *c* a man can die of speaking to him.

18 *d* Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred leaves, and two bottles of wine, and two sheep, and *e* covered them, and *f* sent her servants to carry them, and *g* followed them on asses, and two hundred asses of hers, and *h* led them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, *i* Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *j* so, as she rode on the ass, that *k* she came down by the *l* side of the hill, and *m* behold,

B. C. 1031.

n Ne. 8.10-12.*o* Es. 9.19.*p* Ec. 11.2.*q* Lu. 11.41.*r* rusted.*s* Jo. 9.28.*t* Ps. 73.7, 9.*u* 123.3, 4.*v* Is. 32.5, 7.*w* Ju. 9.6.*x* slaughter.*y* ch. 30.24.*z* flew upon.*a* over. 7.*b* ashamed.*c* Ex. 14.22.*d* Job 1.10.*e* Jer. 15.20.*f* 2Sa. 23.6, 7.*g* Ge. 32.13.*h* Pr. 18.16.*i* 21.14.*j* or, lumps.*k* Ge. 32.16, 20.

~~~~~

*l* Ps. 109.5.*m* Pr. 17.13.*n* Jos. 15.18.*o* cars.*p* to lay it to*q* his heart.*r* i. e. food.*s* ver. 33.*t* Ge. 29.6.*u* 12 saving.*v* Ro. 12.19.*w* 2Sa. 18.32.*x* i. e. present.*y* Ge. 34.11.*z* 2K. 5.15.*a* to walk at*b* the foot of.*c* ver. 32.*d* Job 1.10.*e* 2Sa. 7.1, 27.*f* 1K. 2.5.*g* Ps. 89.24.*h* 1Sa. 18.17.*i* 1K. 15.5.*j* Ps. 129.1, 5.*k* Mt. 23.17.*l* to be made*m* of the law*n* of a sin.*o* Jer. 6.18.*p* sang vs. 2.*q* or, stung*r* them.

~~~~~

22

David and his men came down against her: and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fel-*low hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *per-*tained unto him: and he hath re-*qu*-ited me evil *t* for good.)

22 So now more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *per*tain to him by the morn-*ing* light any that *per*sist against the will.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she *h*asted, and lighted *u* off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me *be* the iniquity *be*: and let this hand-*maid*, I pray thee, *s*peak in thine *a*udience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: *n* Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from *aven*ging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine *e*nemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this *ab*horring *y* which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that *follow* my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not *b*een found in thee *ac* the days.

29 Yet a man is risen to persecute thee, and to seek thy soul: for the said of my lord shall be found in the becoming of life with the LORD thy God: and the seeds of thine enemies, thou shalt he *sl*ue out, *be* as out of the middle of a song.

30 And thou shalt come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel.

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but

THE LORD shall have dealt
h my lord, then remem-
ber handmaid.

And David said to Abigail,
the LORD God of Israel,
at thee this day to meet me:
blessed be thy advice, *g*
said be thou, which hast
this day from coming to
d, and from avenging my-
mine own hand.
in very deed, as the LORD
smile liveth, which hath
me back from hurting thee,
now hastst hastened and come
me, surely there had not
unto Nabal by the morn-
any that pisseth against

David received of her hand
she had brought him,
unto her, Go i up in peace
house; see, I have heark-
by voice, and have accept-
ed reason.

And Abigail came to Nabal:
old, he held a feast *k* in his
ke the feast of a king; and
heart was merry *l* within:
he was very drunken:
as she told him nothing, less
until the morning light.

It came to pass in the
when the wine was gone
abal, and his wife had told
se things, that his heart *m*
hin him, and he became as

it came to pass about ten
r, that the LORD smote *n*
at he died.

And when David heard that
us dead, he said, Blessed o
LORD, that hath pleaded *p*
e of my reproach from the
Nabal, and hath kept *q* his
from evil: for the LORD
arned *r* the wickedness of
pon his own head. And
int and communed with
to take her to him to wife,
when the servants of Da-
s come to Abigail to Car-
y spake unto her, saying,
ent us unto thee to take
um to wife.

She arose, and bowed her-
her face to the earth, and
hold, let *s* thine handmaid
ant to wash the feet of the
of my lord.

Abigail hastened, and arose,
s upon an ass, with five
of her's that went *t* after
she went after the messen-
avid, and became his wife.
d also took Ahimelech
and *t* they were also both
his wives.

B. C. 1060.

e Ge. 40. 14.
Lo. 23. 42.

f Ge. 24. 27.
Ex. 18. 10.
Ezra 7. 27.
Ps. 41. 13.
Luke 1. 68.

g Ps. 141. 5.
Pr. 9. 9.

h ver. 26.

i 2Sa. 15. 9.
Luke 7. 50.

k 2Sa. 13. 23.

l Pr. 20. 1.
Ec. 10. 19.
Is. 28. 3, 7.

m Job 15. 21.
Pr. 23. 29-
35.

n 2Ki. 15. 5.
Acts 12. 23.

o ver. 32.

p Pr. 22. 23.

q ver. 23, 34.

r 1Ki. 2. 44.

s Ps. 7. 16.
Ru. 2. 10, 13.
Pr. 15. 33.

t at her feet,
ver. 27.

u ch. 27. 3.

v Phaltiel,
2Sa. 3. 15.

w Is. 10. 30.

(CHAP. 26.)

a ch. 23. 19.
Ps. 54. titk.

b ch. 14. 50.

c or, midst
of his car-
riages,
ch. 17. 20.

d 1Ch. 2. 16.

e shut up.
ch. 24. 18.

f ch. 24. 6, &c.
2Sa. 1. 16.

g Ps. 94. 23.
Luke 18. 7.

h De. 31. 14.
Job 7. 1.

i Ps. 37. 13.
Ec. 3. 2.

j Heb. 9. 27.
g ch. 31. 6.

k ch. 24. 6, 12.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal
his daughter, David's wife, to
15 Phalti the son of Laish, which
was of Gallim. *u*

CHAPTER XXVI.

Saul cometh to Hachilah against
David.

AND *a* the Zaphites came unto
Saul to Gibeath, saying, Doth
not David hide himself in the hill
of Hachilah, which is before Jeshi-
mon? *i*

2 Then Saul arose, and went down
to the wilderness of Ziph, having
three thousand chosen men of Is-
rael with him, to seek David in the
wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of
Hachilah, which is before Jeshi-
mon, by the way. But David abode
in the wilderness, and he saw that
Saul came after him into the wild-
erness.

4 David therefore sent out spies,
and understood that Saul was
come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose and came to
the place where Saul had pitched:
and David beheld the place where
Saul lay, and Abner *b* the son of
Ner, the captain of his host. And
Saul lay in the trench, and the
people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said
to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to
Abishai *c* the son of Zeruiah, brother
to Joab, saying, Who will go
down with me to Saul to the
camp? And Abishai said, I will go
down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to
the people by night; and behold,
Saul lay sleeping within the trench,
and his spear stuck in the ground
as his bolster: but Abner and the
people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God
hath *d* delivered thine enemy into
thine hand this day: now therefore
let me smite him, I pray thee, with
the spear, even to the earth at
once, and I will not *e* smite him the
second time.

9 And David said to Abishai,
Destroy him not; for *d* who can
stretch forth his hand against the
LORD's anointed, and be guilt-
less? *f*

10 David said furthermore, As
the LORD liveth, the LORD *e* shall
smite him; or his day *f* shall come
to die; or he shall descend into
battle, and perish. *g*

11 The LORD forbid *h* that I should
stretch forth mine hand against the
LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee,
take thou now the spear that is at
his bolster, and the cruse of water,
and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off: a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who art like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is k this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him receive me in offering: but if thou be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they have driven me off this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth: for the face of the LORD, for the king of Israel is come off to seek a deal, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in mine eyes this day. In good, I have saved the fool, and have rescued him.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD doeth as he saith unto me, and to-day,

B. C. 1060.

Ge. 2.21.
15.12.

3 the sons of death,
2Sa. 12.5.

h ch. 24.16.

l 2Sa. 16.11.
24.1.

1 smell,
Ge. 8.21.
Lev. 25.31.

m Ps. 119.105.

n De. 1.27.28.
Ps. 120.5.
1.60.5.

5 cleaving.

o 2Sa. 11.16.

p ch. 15.21.

q ver. 21.

r Ps. 7.8.
18.20.

s Ps. 18. till,
34.17.18.
144.2.

2Co. 1.9.10.

2Th. 3.2.

t Ge. 32.28.
Is. 54.17.
Ro. 8.35.37.

(CHAP. 27.)

1 I have turned.

a Is. 40.27.31.
51.12.

b ch. 25.13.

c ch. 21.10.

d ch. 25.33.

e Ge. 46.31.

f J. S. 19.5.

2 the number
1 days.

g 1. 1. 1. 1
days,
ch. 20.3.

h Is. 13.2.

i 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

k Ex. 17.16.

l Ge. 25.18.

m, and y
not must

but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in the coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, a Hittite and the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should my servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertained unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gittites, and the Gathites, and the Amalekites, for those were the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, & even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of

celites, *l* and against the Kenites. *m* David saved neither man alive, to bring tidings in; Lest they should saying, So did David, be his manner all the wellet in the country times.

David believed David, hath made his people fly to abhor him; therefore my servant for ever. PETER XXVIII

couraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.

came to pass in those that the Philistines air armies together for fight with Israel. And unto David, Know thou hat thou shalt go out atle, thou and thy men, *d* said to Achish, Sure-ly know what thy ser-*l* And Achish said to efore will I make thee me head for ever.

Samuel *a* was dead, and *d* lamented him, and *n* Ramah, even in his *d* and Saul had put away had familiar spirits, *u*ds, out of the land, Philistines gathered together, and came and Shunem: *c* and Saul Israel together, and in Gilboa. *d*

Saul saw the host of *s*, he was afraid, *e* and *u*ly trembled.

Saul inquired of the LORD answered him by dreams, *g* nor by *f* prophets.

And Saul unto his ser-*u* a woman that hath it, that *s* I may go to ire of her. And his to him, Behold, *there* hat hath a familiar or.

ingued himself, and *u*ment, and he went, with him, and thy oman by night: and thee, divine unto me spirit, and bring me *l* I shall name unto

man said unto him, knowest what Saul *v* he hath cut off *k*ve familiar spirits, *is*, out of the land: *l*ayest thou a snare *u*se me to die? *ware* to her by the

R. C. 1060.

l 1Ch. 2, 9, 25.

m Jos. 1, 16.

a to stink, Ge. 34, 30.

(CHAP. 28.)

a ch. 25, 1.

b Le. 20, 27.

De. 18, 10, 11.

c Jos. 19, 18.

2Ki. 4, 8.

d ch. 31, 1.

e Job 18, 11.

f Pr. 1, 28.

l am. 2, 9.

g Nu. 12, 6.

h Nu. 27, 21.

i Lev. 19, 31.

l Ch. 10, 13.

Is. 8, 19.

k ver. 8.

~~~~~

*l* Ex. 22, 28.

*Ps.* 52, 6, 7.

*1* is his form?

*m* ch. 15, 27.

*2Ki.* 2, 8, 13.

*n* Pr. 5, 11-13.

*14.* 14.

*Jer.* 2, 17, 19.

*o* ch. 19, 12.

*Is.* 9, 12.

*p* ver. 6.

*q* by the

*hand of.*

*q* 2Ki. 6, 27.

*r* Lam. 2, 5.

*s* *us*, for

*himself.*

*Pr.* 16, 4.

*s* ch. 15, 28.

*t* mine hand.

*t* ch. 13, 9-13.

*1Ki.* 20, 42.

*7Ch.* 10, 11.

*Jer.* 48, 10.

*u* Ps. 50, 21-22.

*v* ch. 31, 14.

*Da.* 5, 26-28.

*w* made

*haste and*

*fell with*

*the fulness*

*of his*

*nature.*

*w* Job 15, 20.

*x* ch. 19, 5.

LORD, saying, there shall no to thee for thi

11 Then said shall I bring he said, Bring

12 And who Samuel, she voice: and ti Saul, saying, deceived me!

13 And the ki not afraid: for And the wom saw I gods as earth.

14 And he said unto I form: he of! And old man cometh up; covered with a man Saul perceived that it I. \$ and he stooped with his face ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore *u* distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed *a* from me; *p* 2 by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing *q* the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy *l*?

17 And the LORD hath done *3* to him, as he spake *s* by *4* me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because *t* thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore *u* hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also *v* deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow *shall* thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul *3* fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, *u* because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul and saw that he was sore troubled and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put *x* my life in mine hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spak-  
est unto me

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

Achish dismisseth David with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: *b* and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands; but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, *c* or these years, and I have found no fault *d* in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and *e* the princes of the Philistines said unto him, make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle *f* he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *g* should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and *h* thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for *i* I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, *j* the lords favour thee not.

B. C. 1056.

(CHAP. 29.)

*a* ch. 28, 1, 2.*b* ch. 4, 1.*c* ch. 27, 7.*d* ch. 25, 22.

Dac. 6, 3.

*e* 1 Ch. 12, 19.*f* ch. 14, 21.*g* ch. 18, 7.*h* 2 Sa. 3, 25.

2 Ki. 19, 27.

*i* ver. 3.*j* thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*a* do not evil in the eyes of.*b* before.*c* 2 Sa. 14, 17.

19, 27.

*d* ver. 4.*e* 2 Sa. 4, 4.

(CHAP. 30.)

*a* Ps. 76, 10.*b* ch. 25, 42, 43.*c* Ex. 17, 4.*d* bitter,

ch. 1, 10.

Ju. 18, 25.

2 Sa. 17, 8.

2 Ki. 4, 27.

*e* Ps. 18, 6.

26, 1, 2.

34, 1-8.

40, 1, 2.

42, 5, 11.

56, 1-4.

Is. 25, 4.

Jer. 16, 19.

Hab. 3, 17.

Ro. 8, 31.

2 Co. 1, 9, 10.

Heb. 13, 6.

*f* ch. 23, 2-9.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou *a* displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been *b* with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as *h* an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have *i* said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went in up to Jezreel.

## CHAPTER XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag: David pursueth them.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not a man, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives *b* were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for *c* the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was *d* grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters; but *e* David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring *e* me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Follow: for

*whites pursued.*

1 SAMUEL, XXXI.

*David*

surely overtake them,  
fail recover all.

went, he and the six  
in that were with him,  
to the brook Besor,  
that were left behind

id pursued, he and four  
n: for two hundred f  
d, which were so faint  
ould not go over the

they found an Egyptian  
, and brought him to  
ave him bread, and he  
l they made him drink

y gave him a piece of a  
, and two clusters of  
l when he p had eaten  
me again to him: for  
no bread, nor drunk  
three days and three

vid said unto him, To  
est thou? and whence  
And he said, I am a  
of Egypt, servant to an  
and my master left me,  
e days ago I fell sick.  
le an invasion upon the  
Cherethites, and upon  
ich belongeth to Judah,  
e south of Caleb; i and  
Ziklag with fire.

vid said to him, Canst  
me down to this com-  
i he said, Swear unto  
that thou wilt neither  
r deliver me into the  
y master, and I will  
own to this company.  
when he had brought  
ehold, they were spread  
i all the earth, eating k  
eg, and dancing, be-  
l the great spoil that  
ken out of the land of  
ies, and out of the land

vid smote them from  
even unto the evening  
xt day: and there es-  
man of them, save four  
ung men, which rode  
s, and fled.

vid recovered all that  
ies had carried away:  
scuted his two wives.  
ere was nothing lack-  
n, neither small nor  
r sons nor daughters,  
l, nor any thing that  
en to them: David re-  
n

vid took all the flocks  
ls, which they drove be-  
ther cattle, and said,  
I's spoil.

B C. 1056.

f ver. 21.

g ch. 14. 27.  
Ju. 15. 19.

A 28s. 8. 18.  
IKL. 1. 38. 44.  
Eze. 25. 16.  
Zep. 2. 5.

i Jos. 14. 13.

k Mat. 24. 38,  
39.  
1 Th. 5. 3.

l their mor-  
roe.

i Ge. 14. 14-16.  
m ver. 8.

n ver. 10.

o or, asked  
them how  
they did.  
Ju. 18. 15.

p IKi. 21. 10,  
13.

q men.

r Nu. 31. 37.  
Jos. 22. 8.

s and for-  
ward.

t blessing,  
ch. 25. 27.  
Ge. 33. 11.

u Jos. 19. 8.

v Jos. 15. 48.

x Jos. 13. 16.

y Jos. 15. 50.

z ch. 27. 10.

a Ju. 1. 16.

b Ju. 1. 17.

c Jos. 14. 73.  
2 Sam. 2. 1.

(CHAP. 31.)

a 1 Ch. 10. 1,  
&c.

d wounded.

e ch. 28. 4.

21 ¶ And David  
hundred men, w  
that they could n  
whom they had m  
at the brook Beso  
forth to meet Da  
the people that w  
when David came  
ple, he s saluted t

22 Then answeri  
men, and men of B  
that went with  
Because they w  
we will not give t  
spoil that we have  
to every man his w  
ren, that they ma  
and depart.

23 Then said Da  
do so, my  
the LORD  
na  
preserved us, and delivere  
company that came against  
our hand.

24 For who will hearken  
in this matter? but p as h  
that goeth down to the l  
shall his part be that turn  
stuff: they shall part all

25 And it was so from  
e forward, that he made  
tute and an ordinance for Israel  
unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to  
Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the  
elders of Judah, even to his friends,  
saying, Behold a e present for you  
of the spoil of the enemies of the  
LORD;

27 To them which were in Beth-el,  
and to them which were in south  
Ramoth, q and to them which were  
in Jattir, r

28 And to them which were in  
Aroer, s and to them which were in  
Siphmoth, and to them which were  
in Eshtemoth, t

29 And to them which were in Ra-  
chab, and to them which were in  
the cities of the Jerahmeelites, u  
and to them which were in the cities  
of the Kenites, v

30 And to them which were in w  
Hormah, and to them which were in  
Chorashan, and to them which were  
in Athach,

31 And to them which were in  
Hebron, x and to all the places  
where David himself and his men  
were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER XXXI.

*Saul and his armour-bearer kill  
themselves.*

NOW a the Philistines fought  
against Israel: and the men  
of Israel fled from before the Phi-  
listines, and fell down l slain in  
mount Gilboa. b

2 And the Philistines followed

*Saul's death.*

hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons.

3 And the battle *d* went sore against Saul, and the 2 archers *e* hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then *e* said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised *f* come and thrust me through, and *g* abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not: for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, *g* and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel, that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook

2 SAMUEL, I. *Saul and his sons' bodies burnt.*

*B. C. 1056.*

*c ch. 14. 49.*

*1 Ch. 9. 33.*

*d 2Sa. 1. 6. &c.*

*e 2 shooters,*

*men with*

*bows.*

*f forward.*

*g Ju. 9. 54.*

*f ch. 14. 6.*

*17. 28.*

*4 or, mock.*

*g ch. 28. 19.*

*h ch. 21. 9*

*i 2Sa. 21. 12.*

*k Jos. 17. 11.*

*l Ju. 1. 27*

*m ch. 11. 1-11.*

*n or, concern-*

*ing him.*

*o 2Ch. 16. 14.*

*p Jer. 34. 5.*

*q Am. 6. 10.*

*r 2Sa. 2. 4, 5.*

*s 21. 12-14.*

*t Ge. 50. 10.*

the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And *k* they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: *i* and they fastened his body *k* to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead *l* heard *o* of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt *s* them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *n* them under a tree of Jabesh, and fasted *o* seven days.

*The Second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called  
The Second Book of the KINGS.*

Year of the World, 2948....Before Christ, 1056.... Year of the Exodus, 435.

CHAPTER I.

*David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter *a* of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man *b* came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are

*B. C. 1056.*

*a 1Sa. 30. 17.*

*2b.*

*b 1Sa. 4. 12, 16.*

*c What was,*

*1Sa. 4. 16.*

*d 1Sa. 31. 1, 2.*

*5 &c.*

*e Behold me,*

*1Sa. 22. 12.*

*f or, my out-*

*ing of mind, or,*

*my out-re-*

*directed.*

*g hindereth*

*me, that*

*my, &c.*

fallen and dead: and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul *c* leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, *d* Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for *e* anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure he could

live after that he was fallen:  
I took the crown that was upon  
his head, and the bracelet that was  
his arm, and have brought them  
unto my lord.

Then David took hold on his  
thes, and rent *d* them; and  
wise all the men that were with  
him.

And they mourned, and wept,  
fasted until even, for Saul, and  
Jonathan his son, and for the  
people of the LORD, and for the  
people of Israel; because they were  
in the sword.

¶ And David said unto the  
young man that told him, Whence  
thou? And he answered, I am  
son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

And David said unto him, *e*  
wast thou not afraid to stretch  
thine hand to destroy the  
anointed?

And David called one of the  
young men, and said, Go near, and  
smite him upon him. And he smote him  
on the head.

And David said unto him, Thy  
ath hath testified *g* against thee,  
saying, I have slain the LORD's  
anointed.

¶ And David lamented with  
lamentation over Saul and over  
Jonathan his son:

(Also he bade them teach the  
children of Judah the use of the  
ark: behold, it is written in the  
book of Jasher.)

The beauty of Israel is slain  
in thy high places: how are the  
mighty fallen!

Tell it not in Gath, publish  
it in the streets of Askelon:  
the daughters of the Philistines  
see, lest the daughters of the  
uncircumcised triumph.

Ye mountains of Gilboa, let *n*  
e be no dew, neither let there be  
rain upon you, nor fields of offer-  
ing: for there the shield of the  
mighty is vilely cast away, the  
shield of Saul, as though he had not  
anointed *p* with oil.

From the blood of the slain,  
and the fat of the mighty, the bow  
of Jonathan turned not back, and  
the sword of Saul returned not  
empty.

Saul and Jonathan were lovely  
& pleasant in their lives, and in  
their death they were not divid-  
ed: they were swifter than eagles,  
& were stronger than lions.

Ye daughters of Israel, weep  
for Saul, who clothed you in  
rict, with other delights; who  
on ornaments of gold upon  
his apparel.

B. C. 1056.

d ch. 3. 31.  
13. 31.e Isa. 34. 6.  
25. 9.

Ps. 105. 15.

f 1 Ki. 2. 32.  
33. 37.g ver. 10.  
Lu. 18. 22.h Jos. 10. 13.  
4 or, the up-  
right.

i Lam. 2. 1.

k Lam. 5. 16.

l Mi. 1. 10.

m Ju. 16. 23.

n Job 3. 3-10.  
Je. 20. 14, 16.o Joel 1. 9.  
2. 14.

p Isa. 10. 1.

q Isa. 14. 6, &amp;c.

r or, succeed.

s Isa. 31. 1-4.

t Ju. 14. 18.  
Pr. 30. 30.u Isa. 15. 1, 3.  
20. 17, 41.

v ver. 19, 25.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Ju. 1. 1.

Isa. 23. 2, 4.  
10.

b ch. 5. 1, 3.

c Isa. 30. 5.

d Isa. 27. 2, 3.

e Ch. 12. 1.  
Ac.f Isa. 31. 11-  
13.g Ro. 2. 20.  
3. 10.

h 2 Ti. 1. 16-18.

i the sons of  
valour.

k Isa. 14. 50.

l the best  
which was  
Saul's.m or, Ash-  
bosheth.n Ch. 8. 33.  
9. 39.o number of  
days.p ch. 5. 5.  
1 Ki. 2. 11.

25 How are the mighty fallen in  
the midst of the battle! O Jona-  
than, thou wast slain in thine high  
places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my  
brother Jonathan: very pleasant  
hast thou been unto me: thy love  
to me was wonderful, passing the  
love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen,  
and the weapons of war perished!

## CHAPTER II.

David goeth to Hebron, where he is  
made king of Judah.

AND it came to pass after this;  
that David inquired of the  
LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any  
of the cities of Judah? And the  
LORD said unto him, Go up. And  
David said, Whither shall I go up?

And he said, Unto Hebron.  
2 So David went up thither, and  
his two wives also, Ahinoam the  
Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's  
wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with  
him did David bring up, every man  
with his household: and they dwelt  
in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came,  
and there they anointed David king  
over the house of Judah. And they  
told David, saying, That the men  
of Jabesh-gilead were they that  
buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers  
unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and  
said unto them, Blessed ye be ye of  
the LORD, that ye have showed  
this kindness unto your lord, even  
unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now *g* the LORD show kind-  
ness and truth unto you: and I  
also will requite you this kindness,  
because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands  
be strengthened, and be ye valiant:  
for your master Saul is dead, and  
also the house of Judah have  
anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner,  
captain of Saul's host, took Ish-  
bosheth the son of Saul, and brought  
him over to Mahanaim.

9 And made him king over Gilead,  
and over the Ashurites, and over  
Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and  
over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was  
forty years old when he began to  
reign over Israel, and reigned two  
years. But the house of Judah fol-  
lowed David.

11 And the time that David was  
king in Hebron, over the house  
of Judah, was seven years and six  
months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner,  
and the servants of Ish-bosheth the

son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim *k* to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out and met *g* together by the pool *m* of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play *n* before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which *o* pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together; wherefore that place was called *p* Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, *q* and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three *r* sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light *s* of foot *t* as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from *u* following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his *v* armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab *w* thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under *x* the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *y* that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *z* lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benja-

*B. C. 1053.*

*k ch. 17.24.  
Ge. 32.2.*

*l Jos. 10.2,4.  
12.*

*m them to-  
gether.*

*n Je. 41.12.*

*o Pr. 10.23.*

*p i. e. The  
field of  
strong men.*

*q ch. 3.1.*

*r 1 Ch. 2.16.*

*s of his feet.*

*t as one of  
the roes  
that is in  
the field.*

*u 1 Ch. 12.6.  
Cant. 2.17.*

*v 8.14.*

*w after.*

*x or, spoil,  
Ju. 14.19.*

*y ch. 3.27.*

*z ch. 3.27.  
4.6.  
20.10.*

*t ch. 11.25.  
Is. 1.20.*

*Jer. 46.10.  
11.*

*u ver. 16.*

*Pr. 17.14.*

*v Is. 47.7.*

*w or, from.*

*x or, away.*

*y ver. 12.*

*(CHAP. 3.)*

*a ch. 2.17.  
Job 17.9.*

*Ps. 8.7.  
Pr. 4.19, 19.*

*Rev. 6.2.*

*b 1 Ch. 3.1-4.*

*c Is. 25.43.*

*d or, Daniel.  
1 Ch. 3.1.*

*e ch. 15.1-18.  
ch. 13.37.  
Is. 27.8.*

*f 1 Ki. 1.5, &c.  
Pr. 21.30.  
Is. 5.9, 10.*

min gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour *z* for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? *a* how long shall it be thus, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, *b* surely then *c* in the morning the people had gone *d* up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *e* so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *f* was in Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

#### CHAPTER III.

*During the war David still waxeth stronger.*

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And *g* unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam *h* the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, *i* Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Abdon *j* the son of Maachah the daughter of Tahmai king of Geshur; *k*

4 And the fourth, Adonijah *l* the son of Hazeiah; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong *m* for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine

e was Rizpah, h the  
Aiah: and Ish-bosheth  
ner, Wherefore hast  
unto my father's con-

Abner very wroth for  
Ish-bosheth, and said,  
thead, which against k  
ow kindness this day  
use of Saul thy father,  
en, and to his friends,  
it delivered thee unto  
of David, that thou  
to day with a fault  
his woman?

ed to Abner, and more  
as in the LORD hath  
avid, even so I do to

slate n the kingdom  
of Saul, and to set e  
of David over Israel  
ah, from e Dan even to

ould not answer Abner  
n, because he feared

Abner sent messengers  
n his behalf, saying,  
e land: saying also,  
eue with me, and be-  
ad shall be with thee,  
at all Israel unto thee.  
he said, Well: I will  
be with thee: but one  
ire of thee, <sup>2</sup>that is,  
t not see my face ex-  
t bring Michal q Saul's  
aen thou comest to see

id sent messengers to  
e Saul's son, saying,  
y wife Michal, which  
me for s an hundred  
he Philistines.

bosheth sent, and took  
e husband, even from t  
son of Laish.

: husband went with  
weeping behind her to  
Then said Abner unto  
arn. And he returned.  
Abner had communica-  
elders of Israel, say-  
ht for David <sup>4</sup> in times  
g over you:

n do it: for the LORD  
v of David, saying, By  
my servant David I  
e people Israel out of  
he Philistines, and out  
of all their enemies.

er also spake in the  
jamin: w and Abner  
speak in the ears of  
yon all that seemed  
e, and that seemed  
ole house of Benja-

B. C. 1053.

h ch. 21.8.

i ch. 9.8.  
Isa. 24.14.

k Ps. 2.1.

l Ru. 1.17.  
1 Ki. 19.2.

m Isa. 15.28.  
16.1-12.  
28.17.  
Ps. 59.35-37.

n 1 Ch. 12.33.

o ch. 17.11.  
Ju. 20.1.  
1 Ki. 4.25.

p saying.

q Ge. 43.3.

r Isa. 18.20,  
28.

s ch. 2.10.

t Isa. 18.25,  
27.

u Isa. 25.44.  
Pha. ii.

v going and  
sleeping.

w ch. 19.16.

x Loth yester-  
day and the third  
day.

y ver. 9.

z 1 Ch. 12.29.

~~~~~  
a ver. 10, 12.

b 1 Ki. 11.37.

c Isa. 29.6.

d Ge. 42.9, 12.

e ch. 20.9, 10.
1 Ki. 2.5.

f or, peace-
ably.

g ch. 2.23.

h Woods.

i 1 Ki. 2.32, 33.

j be cut off.

k Lev. 15.2.

l Le. 13.2, &c.

m ch. 1.2, 11.
Jos. 7.6.

n Ge. 37.34.

o bed.

20 So Abner e
Hebron, and tven
and David made
men that were wi

21 And Abner s
will arise and go,
all Israel unto n
that they may ma
thee, and that th
over all y that thi
And David sent d
he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold
David and Joab e
ing a troop, and bro

spoil with them: but Abner was
not with David in Hebron; for he
had sent him away, and he was
gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host
that was with him were come, they
told Joab, saying, Abner the son of
Ner came to the king, and he hath
sent him away, and he is gone in
peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king,
and said, What hast thou done?
behold, Abner came unto thee;
why is it that thou hast sent him
away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son
of Ner, that he came to deceive
thee, and to know thy going: e out
and thy coming in, and to know a
all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out
from David, he sent messengers
after Abner, which brought him
again from the well of Sirah: but
David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned
to Hebron Joab took him aside b
in the gate to speak with him
quietly, and smote him there
under the fifth rib that he died, for
the blood of Asahel c his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David
heard it, he said, I and my king-
dom are guiltless before the LORD
for ever from the d blood of Abner
the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest e on the head of Joab,
and on all his father's house; and let
there not f gail from the house of
Joab one that hath an issue, e or
that is a leper, f or that leameth on
a staff, or that falleth on the sword,
or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother
slew Abner, because he had slain
their brother Asahel at Gibeon in
the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and
to all the people that were with
him, g Rend your clothes, and gird h
you with sackcloth, and mourn be-
fore Abner. And king David him-
self followed the a bier.

32 And they buried Abner in He-

bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool i dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat & meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it was told them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me. The LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER IV.

Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin.)

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephobosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and

B. C. 1018

i Pr. 18.7.

Jer. 17.11.

9 children of iniquity.

ch. 12.17.

10 was good in their eyes.

11 tender.

m ch. 19.6.7.

n 1Ki. 2.5, 6, 33.

Ps. 7.16.

25.4.

62.12.

2Ti. 1.14.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ezra 4.4.

1s. 13.7.

b Mat. 2.3.

1 second.

c Jos. 18.25.

d Ne. 11.33.

e ch. 9.2.

f 1Sa. 29.1, 11.

2 or, Merib-Lai.

1Ch. 6.34.

9.40.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and sent them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life: and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When I once told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (I thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

## CHAPTER V.

The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we have thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and brought'st in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron: and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and

ars over all Israel and

the king and his men went  
lem *h* unto the Jebusites,  
stant of the land : which  
to David, saying, Except  
away the blind and the  
I shall not come in hither :  
David cannot come in

theless David took the  
ld of Zion : the same *i* *l*  
f David.

David said on that day,  
er getteth up to the gutter,  
th the Jebusites, and the  
the blind, *that are hated*  
soul, *he shall be chief and*  
Wherefore they said, The  
the lame shall not come  
ouse.

id dwelt in the fort, and  
the city of David. And  
it round about from Millo  
rd.

David went *on*, and grew  
l the LORD God of hosts  
him.

Hiram *k* king of Tyre sent  
rs to David, and cedar  
carpenters, and *m* masons:  
built David an house.

David perceived that the  
d established him king  
d, and that he had exalt-  
adom for his people *is*-  
e.

1 David took *him* more *l*  
s and wives out of Jeru-  
ter he was come from  
and there were yet sons  
aters born to David.

ese *be* the names of those  
born unto him in Jeru-  
Shammuah, and Shobab,  
an, and Solomon,  
also, and *6* Elishua, and  
md Japhia,  
lishamah, and *7* Eliada, and

t when the Philistines  
they had anointed David  
Israel, all the Philistines  
o seek David : and David  
d, and went down to the

Philistines also came and  
emselves in the valley o  
m.

B. C. 1018.

*A* Jos. 15. 63.

*1* or, saying,

*David*

*shall not*

*1* IKl. 5. 1.

*2* or, because

*they had*

*said, even*

*the blind*

*and the*

*lame, he*

*shall not*

*come into*

*the house.*

*3* going and

*growing.*

*4* IKl. 5. 1.

*5* *hovers* *q*

*the stone of*

*the wall*

*1* De. 17. 17.

*1* Ch. 14. 3

*2* or, *Shim*

*1* Ch. 3. 5.

*6* or, *Elisha*

*ma,*

*1* Ch. 3. 5.

*7* or, *Bedi-*

*ada,*

*1* Ch. 14. 7.

*m* ch. 23. 14.

*n* 1 Ch. 11. 15.

*o* Jos. 15. 8.

*p* Jam. 4. 15.

*2* *i. e.* the

*plain of*

*breaches.*

*3* or, took

*them away.*

*q* 1 Ch. 14. 16.

*Gibeon.*

*(CHAP. 6.)*

*1* or, *Barab,*

*i. e. Kirjath-*

*jearim,*

*Jos. 15. 9. 60.*

*2* at which

*the name,*

*even, the*

*name of*

*the LORD*

*of hosts,*

*was called*

*upon,*

*1* made to

*ride.*

*3* or, the hill.

*3* with.

*4* 1 Ch. 13. 9.

*Chidon.*

forth upon mine enemies  
as the branch of waters.  
he called the name of  
*5* Bani-perazim.

21 And there they left  
ges, and David and his m  
them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines  
yet again, and spread the  
the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David *h*  
the LORD, he said, Thou  
go up : *but* fetch a comp  
them, and come upon  
against the mulberry tri

24 And let it be, when

est the

of the

thou *s*

shall ti

to smite the hosts of th

25 And David did so

had commanded him ; an

the Philistines from Geba *q* until

thou come to Gazer.

# CHAPTER VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-

jearim on a new cart.

**A**GAIN, David gathered together  
all the chosen men of Israel,  
thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with  
all the people that *were* with him  
from *1* Beale of Judah, to bring up  
from thence the ark of God, *2* whose  
name is called by the name of the  
LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between*  
the cherubims.

3 And they *3* set the ark of God  
upon a new cart, and brought it  
out of the house of Abinadab that  
*was* in *4* Gibeah ; and Uzzah and  
Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove  
the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the  
house of Abinadab, which *was* at  
Gibeah, *5* accompanying the ark of  
God : and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house  
of Israel played before the LORD on  
all manner of *vastruments made of*  
fir wood, even on harps, and on  
psalteries, and on timbrels, and on  
cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to a Na-  
chon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put  
forth *h* his hand to the ark of God,  
and took hold of it : for the oxen  
*6* shook it.

LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because *d* of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare *e* the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced *f* before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded *g* with a linen ephod.

15 So *h* David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, *i* and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And *k* they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered *l* burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed *m* the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And *n* he dealt among all the people, *o* *p* *q* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *r* flesh, and a flagon of *s* wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless *t* his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who *u* uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows *v* shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jy* *jz* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kw* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *vx* *vy* *vz* *wa* *wb* *wc* *wd* *we* *wf* *wg* *wh* *wi* *wj* *wk* *wl* *wm* *wn* *wo* *wp* *wq* *wr* *ws* *wt* *wu* *wv* *ww* *wx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz*

B. C. 1042.

d Mat. 10. 42.

e 1Ch. 15. 2.

f Ps. 30. 11.

g 1Sa. 2. 18, 28.

h Ps. cxxxii.

i Ps. 47. 1.

k 1Ch. 16. 1.

l stretched.

m 1Ki. 8. 5, 63.

n Ex. 39. 43.

o 1Ki. 8. 55.

p 2Ch. 30. 21.

q 35. 7, 8, 12.

r Ne. 8. 10.

s Ps. 30. title.

t 101. 2.

u ver. 14, 16.

v 1Sa. 19. 24.

w or, openly.

x 1Sa. 13. 14.

y 15. 28.

z or, of the handmaids

of my servants.

r 1Sa. 15. 35.

(CHAP. 7.)

a 1Ch. 17. 1.

b Ps. 18. title.

c ch. 5. 11.

d Ex. 26. 1, &c.

e 20. 21.

f 1 Tim. 2. r.

g David.

h 1Ki. 5. 3.

i 8. 16-19.

j 1Ch. 22. 8.

k 28. 3, 8.

l Le. 26. 11, 12.

m De. 23. 14.

n 2Cor. 6. 16.

o Jud. 1. 1.

p 1Ch. 17. 6.

q ch. 5. 2.

r Ps. 78. 71, 72.

s Jer. 3. 15.

t Mat. 2. 6.

u Acts 21. 28.

v 11. 1, 2.

w after.

x ch. 5. 10.

y 1Sa. 18. 11.

z Ps. 18. 37-42.

a from thy

face.

b Ge. 12. 2.

c 11. 14, 2.

d Jer. 21. 6.

e Ex. 28. 21.

f v. 21. 1.

g 1Ki. 11. 38.

the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and <sup>12</sup> of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child unto *r* the day of her death.

## CHAPTER VII.

David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, when *s* the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given *b* him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, *c* but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. *d*

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *u* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell <sup>1</sup> my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou *e* build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked *f* with all the children of Israel, spake *l* a word with any of the <sup>2</sup> tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to *g* feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from <sup>3</sup> following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee *h* whithersoever thou wastest, and I have cut off all thine enemies: <sup>4</sup> out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, *k* like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will I plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither *m* shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime.

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house *n*

12 ¶ And when thy days be *t*

thou shalt sleep with  
I will set up thy seed  
which shall proceed out  
els, and I will establish  
n.

I build an house for my  
I will establish the throne  
for ever.

be his father, and he  
son. If he commit ini-  
chasten him with the  
and with the stripes of  
n of men :

y mercy shall not depart  
him, as I took it from  
I put away before thee.  
ne house and thy king-  
be established for ever  
: thy throne shall be  
for ever.

ing to all these words,  
ing to all this vision, so  
speak unto David.

went king David in, and  
the LORD, and he said,  
O Lord God? and what  
that thou hast brought  
?

is was yet a small thing  
O Lord God; but thou  
n also of thy servant's  
a great while to come.  
the manner of man, O

at can David say more  
for thou, Lord God,  
y servant.

y word's sake, I and ac-  
thing own heart, hast  
all these great things, to  
ervant know them.

ore thou art great, O  
for there is none like  
or is there any God beside  
ding to all that we have  
our ears.

that is one nation in the  
e thy people, even like  
m God went to redeem  
to himself, and to make  
, and to do for you great  
terrible, for thy land,  
people which thou re-  
o thee from Egypt, from  
thy gods?

hou hast confirmed to  
people Israel, to be a  
o thee for ever : and y  
art become their God.  
v, O Lord God, the word  
ast spoken concerning  
t, and concerning his  
blish it for ever, and do  
t said.

thy name be magnified  
ing. The LORD of hosts  
ver Israel : and let the  
servant David be es-  
re thee.

B. C. 1010.

o 1K.3.20.  
Ps.132.11,  
12.

p Ps.89.20-  
37.

q 1Ki.11.13,  
34.

r Jos.12.34.  
Heb.1.9.

s Ge.32.10.  
Ep.3.8.

t lavo.

f Ps.138.2  
Eze.36.22,  
32.

u Jer.10.6,7.  
Is.45.5,18,  
22.

w Ps.147.20.

x De.26.18,  
y Ps.48.14.

a opened  
the ear,  
Ruth 4.4,  
Isa.9.15,  
Ps.40.6.

z Jos.17.17.

1 be thou  
pleased  
and bless.

a ch.22.51.  
(CHAP. 8.)

a 1Ch.18.1.

1 or, the  
bridle of  
Amnah.

b Na.24.17.

c ch.12.51.

d ver.6.14.

e Isa.10.27.  
Ps.72.10.

2 or, Hadar-  
ezer,

1Ch.18.3.

3 or, of his.

f 1Ch.18.4.

g Jos.11.6,9.

h 1Ki.11.23.

i ver.14.

4 or, Tibbath.

5 or, Churn.

1Ch.18.8.

6 Tou,

1Ch.18.9.

7 Hadoram,

1Ch.18.10.

8 ask him of  
peace.

9 was a man  
of wars  
toth.

10 in his  
hand were.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God  
of Israel, hast revealed to thy ser-  
vant, saying, I will build thee an  
house : therefore hath thy servant  
found in his heart to pray this pray-  
er unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou  
art that God, and thy words are  
true, and thou hast promised this  
goodness unto thy servant :

29 Therefore now let it please  
thee to bless the house of thy ser-  
vant, that it may continue for ever  
before thee : for thou, O Lord God,  
hast spoken it : and with thy bless-  
ing let the house of thy servant be  
blessed for ever.

CHAPTER VIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and  
the Moabites.

AND after this it came to pass,  
that David smote the Philis-  
tines, and subdued them : and Da-  
vid took Methem-anmah out of  
the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and he measured  
them with a line, casting  
them down to the ground ; even  
with two lines measured he to put  
to death, and with one full line to  
keep alive. And so the Moabites  
became David's servants, and  
brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer,  
the son of Rehob, king of Zobah,  
as he went to recover his border at  
the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a  
thousand chariots, and seven hun-  
dred horsemen, and twenty thou-  
sand footmen : and David houghed  
all the chariot horses, but reserved  
of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Da-  
mascus came to succour Hadade-  
zer king of Zobah, David slew of  
the Syrians two and twenty thou-  
sand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Sy-  
ria of Damascus, and the Syrians be-  
came servants to David, and brought  
gifts. And the LORD preserved  
David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of  
gold that were on the servants of  
Hadadezer, and brought them to  
Jerusalem.

8 And from Bethah, and from  
Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king  
David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath  
heard that David had smitten all  
the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son  
unto king David, to salute him,  
and to bless him, because he had  
fought against Hadadezer, and  
smitten him : (for Hadadezer had  
wars with Toi :) and Joram

brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass :

11 Which also king David did dedicate *k* unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued ;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David *eat* him a name, when he returned from <sup>11</sup> smiting of the Syrians *l* in the valley *m* of salt, <sup>12</sup> being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom : throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD *o* preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgment *p* and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host ; and Jehoshaphat *q* the son of Ahilud *was* <sup>13</sup> recorder ;

17 And Zadok *r* the son of Ahitub, and Ahimeleciah the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests ; and Seruiah *was* the <sup>14</sup> scribe ;

18 And Benaiah *s* the son of Jehonath *was* over both the Cherethites *t* and the Pelethites ; and David's sons *were* <sup>15</sup> chief rulers.

## CHAPTER IX.

David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness *a* for Jonathan's sake ?

2 And *there* *was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* Ziba. *b* And when they had called him unto David the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba ? And he said, Thy servant *is* he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him ? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *whose* *c* name *is* on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he ? And Ziba said unto the king, Be hold, he *is* in the house of Machir, *d* the son of Ammihel, in Gilead.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammihel, from Gilead.

6 Now when <sup>1</sup> Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul,

B. C. 1010.

k 1Ki.7.51.

l Ch.18.11.

m 26.26.

n his smit-

ing.

o Pa.I.X.

p 2Ki.14.7.

q or, slaying.

r Ge.27.29.

s Nu.21.18.

t Ps.121.4-8.

u Ps.72.2.

v 29.11.

w Je.22.15,16.

x Am.3.15.

y 21.

z 1Ki.4.3.

aa or, remem-

brance, or,

writer of

chronicles.

ab 1Ch.24.3.

ac or, secre-

tary.

ad 1Ch.18.17.

ae 1Sa.30.14.

af or, prince.

ag (CHAP. 9.)

ah 1Sa.20.14.

ai Pr.27.10.

aj ch.16.1,4.

ak ch.4.4.

al ch.17.27.

am called

Mephibosheth,

1Ch.8.34.

an ch.16.9.

ao ch.19.29.

ap ver.7,13.

aq ch.19.17.

ar 1Ch.8.34.

as 2Ki.25.29.

at (CHAP. 10.)

au 1Ch.19.1.

av In these

words

David

1Ch.12.9.

aw We revere

David's

name

1Ch.12.9.

ax

ay

az

was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not : for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father ; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog *as* I am ?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have *f* given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits that thy master's son may have food to eat : but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always *g* at my table. Now Ziba had *h* fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said* the king, he shall eat at my table as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Michael. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem : for he did eat continually at the king's table : *k* and was lame on both his feet.

## CHAPTER X.

David's messengers are sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came unto the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun the lord, I thankest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee : hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search *l* the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it ?

4 We revere David's

and shaved off the one  
their beards, and cut off  
nents in the middle, even c  
buttocks, and sent them

they told it unto David,  
to meet them, because the  
o greatly aslamed. And  
said, Tarry at Jericho until  
ards be grown, and then

d when the children of  
saw that they stank d be-  
d, the children of Ammon  
hured the Syrians e of  
ob, and the Syrians of Zo-  
ty thousand footmen, and  
asach a thousand men, and  
ob twelve thousand men.  
then David heard of it, he  
e, and all the host of the  
men f

he children of Ammon  
, and put the battle in ar-  
e entering in of the gate:  
Syrians of Zoba, g and of  
and Ish-toh, and Masach,  
hemselves in the field.

Joab saw that the front of  
e was against him before  
nd, he chose of all the  
en of Israel, and h put  
rray against the Syrians:  
the rest of the people he  
into the hand of Abishai  
er, that he might put them  
gainst the children of Am-

he said, If the Syrians be  
g for me, then thou shalt  
; but if the children of  
e too strong for thee, then  
ne and help thee.

of good courage, and let h  
e men for our people, and  
ties of our God: and the  
that i which seemeth him

Joab drew nigh, and the  
at were with him, unto the  
gainst the Syrians: and  
m before him.

when the children of Am-  
e that the Syrians were  
fled they also before Abi-  
entered into the city. So  
rued from the children of  
and came to Jerusalem.  
d when the Syrians saw  
e were smitten before Is-  
e gathered themselves to-

adarezer sent, and brought  
Syrians that were beyond  
e: and they came to He-  
l Shobach the captain of  
of Hadarezer went before

when it was told David, he

B. C. 1037.

c Is. 50. 4.  
47. 2.

d Ge. 34. 30.  
Ex. 5. 21.

e Is. 13. 4.  
e ch. 8. 3, 5.

g or, the  
men of Tob,  
Jo. 11. 3, 5.

f ch. 23. 8.  
g ver. 6.

h Jos. 5. 21, 22.  
i De. 31. 6.

Jos. 1. 6, 7, 9.  
Ne. 4. 14.

k 1 Sam. 4. 9.  
1 Cor. 15. 13.

l Jo. 10. 15.  
Isa. 3. 18.

m Ps. 68. 1, 12.

n That is,  
Euphrates.

o or, Sho-  
phach.

1 Ch. 19. 16.

n 1 Ch. 19. 18.  
footmen.

o ch. 8. 6.

p Ps. 18. 37, 38.

(CHAP. 11.)

1 at the re-  
turn of  
the year.

1 Ki. 20. 22.  
26.

2 Ch. 36. 10.

a 1 Ch. 20. 1.

b Ge. 34. 2.  
Jon. 31. 1.

c Pr. 6. 25.  
Mat. 5. 28.

d Pr. 31. 30.

e Bath-sheba,  
1 Ch. 3. 5.

f or, Ammon,  
d ch. 23. 39.

g Ps. 51. title.  
Ja. 1. 14, 15.

h or, and  
when she  
had puri-  
fied herself,  
&c. she  
returned.

i Le. 15. 19-28.  
18, 19.

j of the  
peace of.

k Ge. 18. 4.

l went out  
after.

gathered all Israel together, and  
passed over Jordan, and came to  
Helam. And the Syrians set them-  
selves in array against David, and  
fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Is-  
rael; and David slew the men of  
seven hundred chariots of the Sy-  
rians, and forty thousand horse-  
men, and smote Shobach the cap-  
tain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that  
were servants to Hadarezer saw  
that they were smitten before Israel,  
they made peace with Israel, and  
served e them. So p the Syrians  
feared to help the children of Am-  
mon any more.

#### CHAPTER XI.

While Joab besiegeth Rabbah, David  
commiteth adultery with Bath-sheba.

AND it came to pass, i after the  
year was expired, at the time  
when kings go forth to battle, that  
David sent a Joab, and his servants  
with him, and all Israel; and they  
destroyed the children of Ammon,  
and besieged Rabbah. But David  
tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an  
evening-tide, that David arose from  
off his bed, and walked upon the  
roof of the king's house: and from  
the roof he saw b a woman wash-  
ing herself: and the woman was  
very beautiful c to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired  
after the woman. And one said, Is  
not this d Bath-sheba, the daughter  
of e Eliam, the wife of Uriah d the  
Hittite f?

4 And David sent messengers and  
took her; and she came in unto  
him, and e he lay with her; f for she  
was purified f from her unclean-  
ness: and she returned unto her  
house.

5 And the woman conceived, and  
sent and told David, and said, I am  
with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, say-  
ing, Send me Uriah the Hittite.  
And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto  
him, David demanded of him g how  
Joab did, and how the people did,  
and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go  
down to thy house, and wash g thy  
feet. And Uriah departed out of  
the king's house, and there h fol-  
lowed him a mess of meat from the  
king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of  
the king's house with all the ser-  
vants of his lord, and went not  
down to his house.

10 And when they had told David,  
saying, Uriah went not down unto



re given unto thee  
things.

Thou hast despised the  
ment of the LORD, to  
is sight! Thou hast  
the Hittite with the  
best taken his wife to be  
th shalt stain him with  
the children of Am-

therefore the sword  
depart from thine  
ise thou hast despised  
t taken the wife of  
tife to be thy wife.

Behold, I  
evil against thee out  
n house, and I will  
ves before thine eyes,  
a unto thy neighbour,  
lie with thy wives in  
his sun.

didst it secretly: but I  
lie before all Israel,  
ie sun.

d said unto Nathan, I  
a against the LORD.  
said unto David, The  
th put away p thy sin;  
it die.

, because by this deed  
ren great occasion to  
of the LORD to blas-  
child also that is born  
all surely die.

Nathan departed unto  
And the LORD struck  
at Uriah's wife bare  
and it was very sick.  
erefore besought God  
, and David fasted,  
, and lay r all night  
th.

elders of his house  
ut to him, to raise him  
earth: but he would  
did he eat bread with

came to pass on the  
, that the child died.  
ants of David feared to  
the child was dead:  
I, Behold, while the  
alive, we spake unto  
would not hearken  
e: how will he then  
, if we tell him that  
ead!

n David saw that his  
spered, David perceiv-  
hild was dead: there-  
aid unto his servants,  
lead! And they said,

avid arose from the  
vashed, and anointed  
changed his apparel,  
o the house of the  
shipped: s then he  
o

B. C. 1035.

1Sa. 15. 19.

a Nu. 15. 31.

Is. 5. 24.

Am. 2. 4.

1 ch. 11. 15-27.

m Am. 7. 8.

Mat. 20. 52.

n ch. 16. 22.

De. 28. 30.

o ch. 21. 10.

Job. 7. 20.

32. 27, 28.

Ps. 52. 5.

54. 4.

Pr. 28. 13.

p Ps. 130. 5, 4.

Is. 5. 5, 7.

Mt. 7. 16.

Zec. 8. 4.

1 Joo. 1. 7, 9.

2. 1.

Rev. 1. 5.

q 1. 52. 5.

Eze. 36. 20.

29.

Rom. 2. 24.

r ch. 13. 31.

s do hurt to.

t Job. 1. 20.

~~~~~

t Is. 38. 2, 3.

Joel 2. 14.

Jon. 3. 9.

u Job 7. 8-10.

v 1Ch. 22. 9.

w i. e. Be-

loved of

the LORD.

Nu. 10. 29.

x 1Ch. 20. 1.

y De. 3. 11.

z my name

be called

upon it.

very great.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 1Ch. 3. 9.

b 1Ki. 21. 4.

2Cor. 7. 10.

came to his oven house; and when
he required, they set bread before
him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto
him, What thing is this that thou
hast done? thou didst fast and
weep for the child while it was
alive; but when the child was
dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child
was yet alive I fasted and wept;
for I said, Who can tell whether
God will be gracious to me, that
the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, where-
fore should I fast? can I bring him
back again? I shall go to him, but
he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-
sheba his wife, and went in unto
her, and lay with her: and she bare
a son, and he called his name Solo-
mon: for I said, Who can tell whether
God will be gracious to me, that
the child may live?

25 And he sent by the hand of
Nathan the prophet; and he called
his name Jedidiah, because of the
LORD.

26 ¶ And as Joab fought against
Rabbah of the children of Am-
mon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to
David and said, I have fought
against Rabbah, and have taken
the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest
of the people together, and encamp
against the city, and take it: lest I
take the city, and I be called
after my name.

29 And David gathered all the
people together, and went to Rab-
bah, and fought against it, and took
it.

30 And he took their king's crown
from off his head, (the weight
whereof was a talent of gold with
the precious stones;) and it was
set on David's head. And he
brought forth the spoil of the city
in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the peo-
ple that were therein, and put them
under saws, and under harrows of
iron, and under axes of iron, and
made them pass through the brick-
kiln: and thus did he unto all the
cities of the children of Ammon.
So David and all the people return-
ed unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XIII.

Amnon, feigning himself sick, ravish-
eth Tamar.

AND it came to pass after this,
that Absalom the son of David
had a fair sister, whose name was
Tamar; and Amnon the son of
David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he
fell sick for his sister Tamar;

for she was a virgin; and ¹ Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, ^c David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, ² lean ³ from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes ^d in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house: (and he was laid down,) And she took ^e flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured ^f thereof before him: but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all this from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought ^g them into the chamber to Amnon his brother.

11 And when she had brought ^h them into the chamber, her foots hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for this is the thing which ought to be done in Israel: I have not been here.

13 And he, whether saw, or otherwise, he would not believe her: for he was strong, and he forced her. And he lay with her, and he forced her.

14 And when he had done this, he said unto her, I have not commanded you to do this: and he lay with her.

15 ¶ And when he had finished her, he said unto her, I have not commanded you to do this: and he lay with her.

B. C. 1012.

^a it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

^c 18, 16, 9, Shimeah.

² thin.

³ morning by morning.

^d Ge. 18, 6.

^e or, paste.

^f Ge. 38, 12.

^g hum'ly me, Ge. 31, 2.

^h it ought not to be done.

ⁱ Le. 18, 9, 11.

^j Ge. 31, 7.

^k Ge. 31, 7.

^l Ge. 22, 25.

^m to thy great hatred.

ⁿ Ge. 37, 3.

^o Ge. 37, 3.

^p Ps. 15, 13, 15.

^q Job. 1, 2.

^r Job. 1, 2.

^s Job. 1, 2.

^t Job. 1, 2.

greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered to him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours: upon her: for ^u with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes ^v on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and had her hand ^w on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother saw unto her, Hath ^x Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: be as thy brother: ^y regard not this thing. So Tamar remained ^z desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither a good nor bad: for Absalom hated ^a Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, do, so that it be not now gone: we will cheerfully go into thee. And he pressed hard: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I will take of my brother Amnon to go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 And Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite, then kill him: but have not I commanded you? Be courageous, and be strong.

29 And the servants of Absalom

humiled. Then all the king's arose, and every man ¹³ put up upon his mule, *and* fled. *And it came to pass, while were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom slain all the king's sons, and is not one of them left.*

Then the king arose, and tare *his* garments, and lay *on* the ground; and all his servants stood by their clothes rent.

And Jonadab *the* son of Shimon, David's brother, answered *and* said, Let not my lord suppose they have slain all the young of the king's sons; for Amnon is dead: for by the ²⁴ appointment of Absalom this hath been ordained from the day that he slew his sister Tamar.

Now therefore let not my lord *take* the thing to his heart; to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is

dead. And Absalom fled. *And the man that kept the watch upon his eyes and looked, and, lo, there came much people by way of the hill side behind*

him. And Jonadab said unto the king, *Lo, the king's sons come:* ¹⁶ his servant said, so it is.

And it came to pass, as soon as *he* made an end of speaking, behold, the king's sons came, *and* led up their voice, and wept: *the king also and all his servants* ¹⁷ very sore.

But Absalom fled, and went to *his* father's house in Geshur. And David mourned *his* son every day.

Absalom fled, and went to *his* father's house, and was there three years. *And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom:* *he* was comforted *by* his servants. *And Amnon, seeing he was dead.*

CHAPTER XIV.

How by Joab is brought into the king's presence.

V Joab the son of Zeruiah received that the king's heart *ward* *at* Absalom.

Joab sent to Tekoah, *and* thence a wise woman, *and* to her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, and anoint thyself with oil, but be as a woman that hath a long time mourned *dead*:

*And come to the king, and speak *in* manner unto him. So Joab said words in her mouth.*

When the woman of Tekoah

B. C. 1630.

12 rod.

t 1K1.1.33.

u ch.1.11.

v ch.12.16.

w ver.3.

14 mouth.

16 or, settled.

x ch.19.19.

y ver.38.

18 according

to the word

of thy ser-

vant.

17 with a

great weep-

ing greatly.

z ch.3.3.

19 or a-mi-

n

21

b

15.

12.

(HAP. 14.)

a ch.13.39.

b 2Ch.11.6.

c 1Sa.20.41.

2 Save.

d ch.12.1. &c.

2 no deliver-

er between

e De.19.12.

3 face of the

earth.

f Ge.27.13.

1Sa.25.21.

g ch.3.28.

1K1.2.33.

4 that the

revenger of

blood do

not multi-

ply to de-

stroy.

h No.35.19.

i 1Sa.14.45.

Jer.4.2.

k ch.16.37.38.

l Job.34.15.

Is.56.3.10.

Hc.9.27.

5 or, because

6 God hath

not taken

away his

life, he

hath a sin

against

m Job.34.19.

Mat.22.16.

Acts.10.34.

Rom.2.11.

n No.35.24.

o Is.26.40.

Is.50.1.2.

La.3.31.32.

spake to the ki-
ng, and said

5 And the king
said unto him, *Lo,*
am indeed a
man, and

6 And thy hand
and they two
field, and *there*
them, but the
and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is
risen against thee, handmaid, and
they said, Deliver *me* him that smote
his brother, that we may kill him,
for the life of his brother whom he
slew; and we will destroy the heir
also: and so they shall quench my
coal which is left, and shall not
leave to my husband *neither* name
nor remainder upon the *2* earth.

8 And the king said unto the wo-
man, Go to thy house, and I will
give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said
unto the king, My lord, O king, the
iniquity be on me, *and* on my fa-
ther's house: and the king *and*
his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever
saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to
me, and he shall not touch thee any
more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let
the king remember the Lord thy
God, *that* thou wouldest not suffer
the revengers of *his* blood to destroy
any more, lest they destroy my son.
And he said, *As* the Lord liveth,
there shall not one hair of thy son
fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine
handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one*
word unto my lord the king. And
he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Where-
fore then hast thou thought such a
thing against the people of God?
for the king doth speak this thing
as one which is faulty, in that the
king doth not fetch home again his
banished *1*.

14 For we must needs die, *and*
are as water spilt on the ground,
which cannot be gathered up again;
neither doth God respect *us* any
person: yet doth he devise means *us*
that has banished be not expelled *us*
from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come
to speak of this thing unto my lord
the king, *it is* because the people
have made me afraid: and thy
handmaid said, I will now speak
unto the king; *it may be* that the
king will perform the request of his
handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver

her

obeis-

g.

What

answered, I d

man, and

sons,

in the

part

other,

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would destroy me* and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ⁶ comfortable; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord. O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ⁹ his servant.

23 So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ ¹⁰ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And ¹¹ unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

B. C. 1024.

^a for rest.

p ch. 19. 27.

¹ hear.

q ver. 3.

^s blessed.

^t or, thy.

r ch. 13. 37.

^s Ge. 43. 3.

Ex. 10. 22.

¹⁰ And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

t is. 1. 6.

u ch. 18. 18.

v ver. 24.

¹¹ my place.

w Ju. 15. 4, 5.

x Ge. 45. 15.

Lu. 15. 20.

(CHAP. 15.)

a ch. 12. 11.

b 1 Ki. 1. 5.

¹ to come.

² or, none will hear thee from the king downward.

c Pr. 30. 11, 17.

d Ju. 9. 29.

e Rv. 16. 18.

f Jer. 9. 3, 5.

g 1 Sa. 16. 2.

h ch. 13. 38.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is next ¹² mine, and he hath barley there: go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore art thou come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have seen thee still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER XV.

Absalom, by fair speeches and countenances, stealeth the hearts of Israel.

AND ¹ it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared ¹³ him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any and that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, O what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribe of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See thy matters are good and right; but ² there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh, that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So ³ Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after four years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go as pay for my vow, which I have sworn unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur, in Syria:

he LORD shall bring me
to Jerusalem, then I
the LORD.

king said unto him, Go
So he arose, and went to

Abalom sent spies
all the tribes of Israel,
soon as ye hear the
trumpet, then ye shall
reigneth in Hebron.
With Abalom went two
en out of Jerusalem, that
; and they went in their
; and they knew not any

bsalom sent for Ahitho-
lonite, David's counsel-
his city, *even* from Giloh, *m*
fired sacrifices. And the
was strong; for the peo-
ceased continually with

There came a messenger
aying, *4* he o hearts of the
ael are after Absalom.
avid said unto all his ser-
were with him at Jeru-
se, and let us flee; *p* for
of *else* escape from Absa-
speed to depart, lest he
us suddenly, and *3* bring
us, and smite the city with
of the sword.

the king's servants said
ing, Behold, thy servants
o do whatsoever my lord
hall *4* appoint.

he king went forth, and
isehol *2* after him. And
ft ten women, *which were*
s, *g* to keep the house.

ie king went forth, and all
: after him, and turned in
at was far off.

ll his servants passed on
a; and all the Chereth-
l all the Pelethites, and
dites, six hundred men
ne after him from Gath,
before the king.

m said the king to Ittai
a, Wherefore goest thou
us? return to thy place,
with the king: for thou
ger, and also an exile.

as thou earnest, but yes-
ould I this day make thee
d down with us? Seeing
th I may, return thou,
ack thy brethren: mercy
be with thee.

Ittai answered the king,
e. As the LORD liveth, and
l the king liveth, surely *in*
ye my lord the king shall
ye in death or life, even
will thy servant be.
aid said to Ittai, Go and

B. C. 1024.

1 Job 20.5, &c.

2 Ge. 20.5.

3 Ps. 41.9.

35. 12, 14.

m Jos. 15.51.

n Ps. 3.1, 2.

o ver. 6.

p ch. 19.9.

q thrust.

r choose.

s at his feet.

g ch. 12. 11.

16. 21, 22.

r ch. 8. 15.

s ch. 18. 2.

t wander in

going.

1 Isa. 21. 13.

u Ro. 1. 16, 17.

Fr. 17. 17.

15. 24.

Mat. 8. 19.

20.

Jos. 6. 66, 69.

Acts 11. 23.

21. 13.

Rev. 2. 10.

~~~~~

*e* Ro. 12. 15.

*f* called

Cedron,

Jos. 18. 1.

*u* ch. 16. 2.

*x* Nu. 4. 15.

*y* Ps. 43. 3, 4.

63. 1, 2.

Is. 38. 22.

*z* ch. 22. 20.

Nu. 14. 8.

IKi. 10. 9.

*a* Isa. 3. 18.

*b* Isa. 9. 9.

*c* ch. 17. 16.

*d* going up,

and weep-

ing.

*d* ch. 19. 4.

Es. 6. 12.

*e* Isa. 20. 2, 4.

*f* Jer. 14. 3, 4.

*g* Es. 126. 6.

*h* ver. 12.

*i* ch. 16. 23.

17. 14, 23.

*k* Job 5. 13.

*l* Jos. 16. 2.

*m* ch. 1. 2.

*n* ch. 19. 35.

*o* ch. 16. 19.

*p* ch. 17. 5, 14.

pass over. And Ittai the Gittite  
passed over, and all his men, and all  
the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept *e* with  
a loud voice, and all the people  
passed over: the king also himself  
passed over the brook <sup>2</sup> Kidron, and  
all the people passed over, toward  
the way of the wilderness. *u*

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all  
the Levites were with him, bear-  
ing *x* the ark of the covenant of  
God: and they set down the ark of  
God; and Abiathar went up, until  
all the people had done passing out  
of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok,  
Carry back the ark of God into the  
city: if I shall find favour in the  
eyes of the LORD, he *y* will bring  
me again, and show me both it, and  
his habitation; *z*

26 But if he thus say, I have no  
delight in *x* thee; behold, here am  
I, let *a* him do to me as seemeth  
good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok  
the priest, Art not thou a seer? *b*  
return into the city in peace, and  
your two sons with you, Ahimaz  
thy son, and Jonathan the son of  
Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of  
the wilderness, *c* until there come  
word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar  
carried the ark of God again to  
Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the  
ascent of mount Olivet, *d* and wept  
as he went up, and had his head *d*  
covered, and he went barefoot: *e*  
and all the people that was with  
him covered *f* every man his head,  
and they went up, weeping, *g* as  
they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying,  
Ahithophel *h* is among the conspira-  
tors with Absalom. And David said,  
O LORD, I pray thee, turn *i* the coun-  
sel of Ahithophel into foolishness. *k*  
32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when  
David was come to the top of the  
mount, where he worshipped God,  
behold, Hushai the Archite *l* came  
to meet him with *m* his coat rent,  
and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou  
passest on with me, then thou shalt  
be a burden *n* unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city,  
and say unto Absalom, I *o* will be  
thy servant, O king: as I have been  
thy father's servant hitherto, so will  
I now also be thy servant: then  
mayest thou for me *p* defeat the  
counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with  
thee Zadok and Abiathar th



man had inquired at the  
f God: so was all the  
f Ahithophel, both with  
with Absalom.

CHAPTER XVII.

*g counsel is overthrown  
by Hushai's.*

VER Ahithophel said  
Absalom, Let me now  
twelve thousand men  
arise and pursue after  
night:  
ill come upon him while  
ry a and weak-handed,  
alike him afraid: and all  
that are with him shall  
I will smite the king b

will bring back all the  
o thee: the man whom  
et is as if all returned:  
people shall be in peace.  
: saying I pleased Absa-  
mid all the elders of Is-

mid Absalom, Call now  
Archite also, and let us  
ise what <sup>2</sup> he saith.

en Hushai was come to  
Absalom spake unto him,  
thophel hath spoken af-  
fner: shall we do after  
f if not: speak thou.  
shai said unto Absalom,  
el that Ahithophel hath  
ot good at this time.

d Hushai, thou knowest  
and his men, that they  
nen, and they be <sup>b</sup> chafed  
inds, as a bear <sup>c</sup> robbed  
lps in the field: and thy  
man of war, and will not  
the people.

he is hid now in some  
ome other place: and it  
to pass, when some of  
overthrown at the first,  
ever beareth it will say,  
a slaughter among the  
follow Absalom.

ie also that is valiant,  
rt is as the heart of a  
itterly melt: <sup>d</sup> for all is-  
sth that thy father <sup>e</sup> is a  
un, and they which be  
are valiant men.

ore I counsel that all Is-  
enerally gathered unto  
Dan even to Beer-sheba,  
nd that <sup>is</sup> by the sea for  
and that <sup>7</sup> thou go to  
dne own person.

I we come upon him in  
where he shall be found,  
ll light upon him as the  
on the ground: and of  
all the men that are  
ere shall not be left so

B. C. 1023.

<sup>a</sup> sword.

(CHAP. 17.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>b</sup> De. 25. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Zec. 13. 7.

<sup>d</sup> thou right  
in the eyes  
of.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sa. 15. 20.

<sup>f</sup> is in his  
mouth.

<sup>g</sup> sword.

<sup>h</sup> counselled.

<sup>i</sup> a bitter of  
soul.

<sup>j</sup> Ju. 16. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Pr. 17. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Hos. 13. 8.

<sup>m</sup> fullen.

<sup>n</sup> Jos. 2. 11.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sa. 18. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Feb. 11. 34.

<sup>q</sup> Cant. 3. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Jos. 11. 4.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ki. 20. 10.

<sup>t</sup> thy face, or,  
presence go.

~~~~~

^u ch. 15. 31.

^v &c.

^w command-
ed.

^x Job 5. 12, 13.

^y Lu. 16. 8.

^z Pr. 6. 4, 5.

^{aa} ch. 15. 28.

^{ab} ch. 15. 27, 36.

^{ac} Jos. 15. 7.

^{ad} ch. 16. 5.

^{ae} Jos. 2. 9, &c.

^{af} Ex. 1. 19.

^{ag} ver. 15. 16.

^{ah} done.

^{ai} ch. 15. 12.

^{aj} gave

^{ak} charge

^{al} concerning

^{am} his house,

^{an} 2 Ki. 20. 1.

^{ao} Moreover, if

^{ap} city, then shall

^{aq} ropes to that city

^{ar} it into the river,

^{as} one small stone

^{at} 14 And Absalom

^{au} of Israel said, I^m

^{av} shai the Archite

^{aw} counsel of Ahitho-

^{ax} LORD had ⁸ app

^{ay} the good ^k comes

^{az} to the intent thou

^{ba} bring evil upon ¹

^{bb} 15 ⁴ Then said

^{bc} dole and to Abi

^{bd} Thus and thou

^{be} counsel Absalom and th

^{bf} Israel: and thus and th

^{bg} counselled.

^{bh} 16 Now therefore send up

^{bi} and tell David, saying, Lo, he

^{bj} this night in the plains ^m of th

^{bk} derness, but speedily pass

13 Moreover, if
city, then shall
ropes to that city
it into the river,
one small stone

14 And Absalom
of Israel said, I^m
shai the Archite
counsel of Ahitho-
LORD had ⁸ app
the good ^k comes
to the intent thou
bring evil upon ¹

15 ⁴ Then said
dole and to Abi
Thus and thou
counsel Absalom and th
Israel: and thus and th
counselled.

16 Now therefore send up
and tell David, saying, Lo, he
this night in the plains ^m of th
derness, but speedily pass
lest the king be swallowed
and all the people that
him.

17 Now a Jonathan an
stayed by Enrogel; ^o
might not be seen to go
city: and a wench we
them; and they went and tol
David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw ¹
and told Absalom: but they went
both of them away quickly, and
came to a man's house in Bahu-
rim, ^p which had a well in his
court; whither they went down.

19 And ^q the woman took and
spread a covering over the well's
mouth, and spread ground corn
thereon; and the thing was not
known.

20 And when Absalom's servants
came to the woman to the house,
they said, Where is Ahimaz and
Jonathan? And the woman said
unto them, ^r They be gone over
the brook of water. And when
they had sought and could not find
them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they
were departed, that they came up
out of the well, and went and tol
king David, and said unto David,
Arise, ^s and pass quickly over the
water: for thus hath Ahithophel
counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the
people that were with him, and
they passed over Jordan: by the
morning light there lacked not one
of them that was not gone over
Jordan.

23 ⁷ And when Ahithophel saw
that his counsel was not ² followed,
he saddled his ass, and arose, and
gat him home to his house, to his
city, ^t and ¹⁰ put his household a

order, and hanged u himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

21 Then David came to Mahanaim. v And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was 11 Itura, an Israelite, that went in to 12 Abigail the daughter of 13 Nabal, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi x the son of Nabal of Bahah y of the children of Ammon, and Machir z the son of Ammihai of Laish, and Barzillai a the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and 14 basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The b people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Absalom, hanged in an oak, is slain by Joab.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But b the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth, for if we die away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art c worth ten thousand of us: therefore now d we better that thou sendest our us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best? I will do. And the king stood by the gate, and all the people came out by the gate, and by the way.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king

B. C. 1023.

u Ps. 5. 10.

55. 23.

Mat. 27. 5.

v ch. 2. 8.

11 or, Jether,

an Ish-

maelite.

12 Abigail.

13 1Ch. 2. 16.

17.

14 or, Jeze-

1Ch. 2. 13.

16.

x ch. 10. 1.

y ch. 12. 29. 30.

z ch. 9. 4.

a ch. 19. 31. 32.

1K. 2. 7.

14 or, cups.

b ch. 16. 2. 11.

17. 2.

(CHAP. 18.)

a ch. 15. 19.

b ch. 21. 17.

c s. t. their

h art on.

2 as

c be to me-

c ur.

e ver. 12.

d J. 8. 17. 15.

18.

e not to be d

to die.

f De. 21. 23.

27. 10. 20.

Job. 18. 20.

31. 3.

Ps. 13. 10.

Pr. 20. 20.

J. 8. 17. 41.

working a

man hand.

g ver. 5.

h J. 8. 17. 41.

i ver. 5.

j ver. 5.

k ver. 5.

l ver. 5.

m ver. 5.

n ver. 5.

o ver. 5.

p ver. 5.

q ver. 5.

r ver. 5.

s ver. 5.

t ver. 5.

u ver. 5.

v ver. 5.

w ver. 5.

x ver. 5.

y ver. 5.

z ver. 5.

a ver. 5.

b ver. 5.

c ver. 5.

d ver. 5.

e ver. 5.

f ver. 5.

g ver. 5.

h ver. 5.

i ver. 5.

j ver. 5.

gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood d of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood e devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and e his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth: and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, f I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him thence to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a grille.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should g receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for f in our hearing the king charged thee and Absalom and Ittai, saying, g Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for g there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not carry this h with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bore Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid h a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel felt very sore to him.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up i

things brought to David.

2 SAMUEL, XIX.

lament.

self a pillar, which is in the
s day: ¹ for he said, I have no
to keep my name in remem-
ber: and he called ² the pillar
his own name: and it is called
this day, Absalom's place.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok, Let me now run, and bear
tidings, how that the LORD
has avenged him of his enemies:
And Joab said unto him, Thou
hast not: ¹⁹ bear tidings this day,
how thou shalt bear tidings another
day: but this day thou shalt bear
tidings, because the king's son
is dead.

Then said Joab to Cushi, Go
and tell the king what thou hast seen.
Cushi bowed himself unto
Joab, and ran.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok yet again to Joab, But how-
ever, let me, I pray thee, also run
unto the king. And Joab said, Where-
wilt thou run, my son, seeing
thou hast no tidings ¹² ready?
But howsoever, *(said he)* let
me run. And he said unto him,

Then Ahimaaz ran by the
side of the plain, and overran
Joab.

And David sat between the
gates: and the watchman ¹¹
was upon the roof over the gate
of the wall, and lifted up his
eyes, and looked, and behold a man
running alone.

And the watchman cried, and
told the king. And the king said,
Is he alone, there is tidings in his
hand. And he came apace, and
was near.

And the watchman saw an-
other man running, and the watch-
man called unto the porter, and
said, Behold another man running
alone. And the king said, He also
bringeth tidings.

And the watchman said, ¹² Me-
teth the running of the fore-
runner as like the running of Ahimaaz
son of Zadok. And the king
said, He is a good man, and com-
meth with good tidings.

And Ahimaaz called, and said
unto the king, ¹⁴ All is well. And
he fell down to the earth upon his
face before the king, and said, Bless-
ed be the LORD thy God, which
has delivered up the men that
were up their hand against my lord
the king.

And the king said, ¹⁶ Is the
young man Absalom safe? And
Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent
my servant, and me thy ser-
vant, I saw a great tumult, but I
wot not what it was.

And the king said unto him,

B. C. 1033.

¹ Ge. 14. 17.

² ch. 14. 27.

¹⁹ Ps. 49. 11.

⁹ judged him
from the
hand.

¹⁰ to be a man
of tidings.

¹¹ be what
may.

¹² or, conse-
quent.

¹³ Jo. 20. 4.

¹⁴ 2 Ki. 9. 17.

¹⁵ Is. 21. 11, 12.

¹⁶ Ec. 33. 2-7.

¹⁷ I see the
running.

¹⁸ 1 Ki. 1. 42.
Pr. 25. 13.

¹⁹ Is. 52. 7.

²⁰ Peace, or,
Peace be
to thee.

²¹ Ps. 124. 6.

²² shut up,
Ps. 31. 8.

²³ Is there
peace?

¹⁷ Tidings is
brought.

¹⁸ 1 Ki. 14. 7, 10.

¹⁹ Lu. 18. 7, 8.

²⁰ Ps. 124. 2, 3.

²¹ Ju. 5. 31.

²² Dan. 4. 19.

²³ ch. 19. 4.

²⁴ Ro. 5. 7, 9.
9. 3.

(CHAP. 19.)

¹ Pr. 17. 25.

² salvation,
or, deliver-
ance.

³ ch. 15. 30.

⁴ ch. 18. 33.

⁵ By leaving,

⁶ that princes
or servants
are not to
thee.

⁷ to the
heart of,
Ge. 34. 3.

⁸ Pr. 14. 28.

⁹ ch. 18. 6-8.

Turn aside, ¹ *a*
he turned aside

³¹ And, behold

Cushi said, ¹⁷ Tidings, my lord the
king: ⁹ for the LORD hath avenged
thee this day of all them that rose
up against thee.

³² And the king said unto Cushi,
Is the young man Absalom safe?

And Cushi answered, The enemies
of my lord the king, and all that
rise against thee to do thee hurt, be
as that young man is.

³³ And the king was much
moved, and went up to the chamber
over the gate, and wept: and as he
went, thus he said, O my son Ab-
salom! my son, my son Absalom!
would God I had died for thee, O
Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAPTER XIX.

Joab causeth the king to cease his
mourning.

AND it was told Joab, Behold,
the king weepeth and mourn-
eth for Absalom.

² And the victory that day was
turned into mourning unto all the
people: for the people heard say
that day how the king was grieved
for his son.

³ And the people got them by
stealth that day into the city, as
people being ashamed steal away
when they flee in battle.

⁴ But the king covered his face,
and the king cried with a loud
voice, c O my son Absalom! O Ab-
salom, my son, my son!

⁵ And Joab came into the house to
the king, and said, Thou hast sham-
ed this day the faces of all thy ser-
vants, which this day have saved
thy life, and the lives of thy sons,
and of thy daughters, and the lives
of thy wives, and the lives of thy
concubines:

⁶ In that thou lovest thine ene-
mies, and hatest thy friends: for
thou hast declared this day, that
thou regardest neither princes nor
servants: for this day I perceive,
that if Absalom had lived, and all we
had died this day, then it had pleased
thee well.

⁷ Now therefore arise, go forth,
and speak comfortably unto thy
servants: for I swear by the LORD,
if thou go not forth, there will not
tarry one with thee this night: and
that will be worse unto thee than
all the evil that befell thee from thy
youth until now.

⁸ Then the king arose, and sat in
the gate. And they told unto all the
people, saying, Behold, the king
doth sit in the gate. And all the
people came before the king: for e
Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines: and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now, therefore, why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my flesh and my bone: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *h* Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually, in the room of Jonh.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even *i* as the heart of one man: so that they sent *th* word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilead, *k* to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hastened and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba, *the* servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him: and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do *what* he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera let down before the king, as he was come over Jordan:

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember *a* that when thy servant did *p*erversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should lay it to his heart.

20 For thy servant did not know that I have sinned: therefore, I behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, I am down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Asahel the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed *r* the Lord's anointed?

B. C. 1023.

f ch. 15. 14.

s are ye silent?

g ch. 5. 1.

h ch. 17. 25.

i Ch. 2. 17.

j Ju. 20. 1.

k Jos. 5. 9.

l ch. 16. 5.

m ch. 9. 2. 10.

n the good in his eyes.

o Isa. 22. 15.

p Ps. 32. 2.

q Ro. 4. 6. 8.

r Ps. 79. 8.

s ch. 16. 5. &c.

t ch. 13. 33.

u Ex. 22. 28.

v Isa. 26. 9.

~~~~~

w Isa. 11. 13.

x Ki. 2. 8. 36.

y &amp;c.

z ch. 9. 6.

a ch. 16. 17.

b ch. 16. 3.

c Jer. 9. 4.

d ch. 14. 17. 20.

e men of Gath.

f Is. 26. 16.

g ch. 9. 7. 10.

h 13.

i Ki. 2. 7.

j ch. 17. 27.

k 1 Ti. 6. 17. 19.

l How many days are thy leaves green?

m Ge. 17. 9.

n Ps. 5. 10.

o Pr. 10. 31.

p Heb. 5. 14.

q Ec. 12. 3-5.

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall *s* there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that *i* as this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth *s* the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he *is* hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is *as* an angel *s* of God: do therefore *what* is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were but *i* dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set *y* thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai *s* the Gileadite, came down from Rozelin, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for *he* was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern *d* between good and evil? can *e* thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink?

I hear any more the voice of  
ag men and singing women?  
before then should thy servant  
et a burden unto my lord the  
?

Thy servant will go a little way  
Jordan with the king: and  
should the king recompense it  
with such a reward?

Let thy servant, I pray thee,  
back again, that I may die in  
own city, and be buried by the  
e of my father and of my mo-

But behold thy servant  
aham; <sup>g</sup> let him go over with  
lord the king; and do to him  
t shall seem good unto thee.  
And the king answered, Chim-  
shall go over with me, and I  
do to him that which shall  
good unto thee: and whatso-  
thou shalt <sup>h</sup> require of me,  
will I do for thee.

And all the people went over  
an. And when the king was  
e over, the king kissed <sup>h</sup> Bar-  
a, and blessed him; and he re-  
ed unto his own place.

Then the king went on to Gil-  
ad, and <sup>10</sup> Chimham went on with  
: and all the people of Judah  
lucted the king, and also half  
people of Israel.

<sup>11</sup> And, behold, all the men of  
el came to the king, and said  
o the king, Why have our bre-  
n the men of Judah, stolen thee  
y, and have I brought the king,  
his household, and all David's  
with him, over Jordan?

And all the men of Judah an-  
red the men of Israel, Because  
king is near of kin <sup>k</sup> to us:  
efore then be ye angry for this  
ter? have we eaten at all of  
king's cost? or hath he given us  
gift?

And the men of Israel answered  
men of Judah, and said, We  
e ten parts in the king, and we  
e also more <sup>right</sup> in David than  
why then did ye <sup>11</sup> despise us,  
our advice should not be first  
in bringing back our king?  
the words of the men of Ju-  
were I fiercer than the words  
he men of Israel.

CHAPTER XX.

occasion of the quarrel, Sheba  
maketh a party in Israel.

N D there happened to be there  
a man of Bethai, whose name  
Sheba, the son of Bichri, a  
jamite: and he blew a trum-  
and said, We have no part <sup>a</sup> in  
id, neither have we inheritance  
he son of Jesse: every man to  
tents, O Israel.

So <sup>b</sup> every man of Israel went

R. C. 1023.

f Luke 6.38.

g 1Ki.2.7.

Jer.41.17.

h choice.

i h Ge.31.55.

i Th.5.26.

10 Chimham.

i ver.11-15.

k ver.12.

11 set us at

light.

Jo.8.1.

Ja.3.2-10.

(CHAP. 20.)

a ch.19.43.

1Ki.12.16.

Lu.19.14.

b Ps.62.9.

c ch.19.41.

2 Ch.10.17.

d ch.15.16.

16.21,22.

1 an house

of sword.

e Ge.40.3,4,7.

2 bond.

3 in widow-

hood of life.

4 Call.

f ch.19.13.

g ch.11.11.

1Ki.1.33.

h deliver

himself

from our

eyes.

i 1Ki.1.38.

i Lu.22.47.

k 1Ki.2.5.

i ch.2.23.

l doubted not

his stroke.

up from after  
Sheba the so  
men of Juda  
king, from Jer  
3 <sup>1</sup> And Da  
s to his house  
at Jerusalem; and the king took  
the ten women <sup>his</sup> concubines, <sup>d</sup>  
whom he had left to keep the  
house, and put them in <sup>1</sup> ward, <sup>e</sup>  
and fed them, but went not in unto  
them. So they were <sup>2</sup> shut up un-  
to the day of their death, <sup>3</sup> living in  
widowhood.

4 <sup>1</sup> Then said the king to Amasa,  
4 Assemble me the men of Judah  
within three days, and be thou  
here present.

5 So Amasa went <sup>f</sup> to assemble  
the men of Judah: but he tarried  
longer than the set time which he  
had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now  
shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us  
more harm than <sup>did</sup> Absalom: take  
thou thy lord's servants, <sup>g</sup> and pur-  
sue after him, lest he get him  
fenced cities, and <sup>h</sup> escape us.

7 And there went out after him  
Joab's men, and the Cherethites, <sup>h</sup>  
and the Pelethites, and all the  
mighty men; and they went out of  
Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba  
the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great  
stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa  
went before them. And Joab's  
garment that he had put on was  
girded unto him, and upon it a  
gridle with a sword fastened upon his  
loins in the sheath thereof; and as  
he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art  
thou in health, my brother? And  
Joab took Amasa by the beard  
with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the  
sword that was in Joab's hand: so  
he <sup>k</sup> smote him therewith in <sup>l</sup> the  
fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to  
the ground, and <sup>m</sup> struck him not  
again; and he died. So Joab and  
Abishai his brother pursued after  
Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by  
him, and said, He that favoureth  
Joab, and he that is for David, let  
him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood  
in the midst of the highway. And  
when the man saw that all the  
people stood still, he removed  
Amasa out of the highway unto the  
field, and cast a cloth upon him,  
when he saw that every one that  
came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of  
the highway, all the people went  
on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba  
the son of Bichri.

11 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, *m* and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank *n* against the city, and it stood *n* in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab *s* battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near, hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ¶ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother *o* in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so; but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the son of Bachri by *p* name;) hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. *p* And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bachri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they *q* returned from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *q* went over all the host of Israel: and Baanah the son of Nehemai was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites;

24 And Asaiah was over the tribute, and Josabab the son of Ahileah was *r* over the king's chamber.

25 And Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ba also the Gittite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXII.

The three years' famine for the Gibeonites.

¶ And there was a famine in the days of David: three years.

B. C. 1022.

m 2Ki. 15.29.

n Ch. 16.4.

n 2Ki. 19.32.

o or, against

the outmost

wall.

s murthered to

throw down.

9 or, They

playfully

spoke in

the legu-

lating, saying,

Surely they

will ask of Abel,

and so

make an

end.

De. 20. 11.

o Ju. 5.7.

10 his name.

p Ec. 9. 14-15.

11 were scat-

tered.

q ch. 8. 16-18.

r 1Ki. 4. 6.

s 1Ki. 4. 3.

12 or, remem-

brancer.

13 or, a prince

ch. 8. 18.

Ge. 11. 15.

Ex. 2. 16.

CHAP. XXI.

1 s murther the

father.

No. 27. 21.

a 1Sa. 22. 19.

b Ju. 9. 21.

c ch. 20. 19.

14 It is not

advised for

us that

we have to

do with

Saul, or

his house;

whether

perhaps it

be us to

kill.

d 1Sa. 29. 6.7.

15 outcome of

1 Eze. 18. 19.

f 1Sa. 16. 20.

16 chosen of

the LORD.

g 1Sa. 20. 15.

h 1Sa. 3. 7.

i or, Michael,

my

angel.

17 And it was

18 1Sa. 15. 33.

year after year: and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were *b* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites: and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blow the inheritance *c* of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ¶ We will have no silver, nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the counts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons *e* be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeon of Saul, *f* whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath *g* that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah *h* the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth: and the five sons of *i* Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she *j* brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Gileadite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *k* all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David that Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

David went and took  
Saul and the bones of  
son from the men of  
, which had stolen  
street of Beth-shan,  
Philistines had hanged  
the Philistines had  
Gibboa;  
bought up from thence  
Saul and the bones of  
son; and they gather-  
of them that were

bones of Saul and  
son buried they in the  
cistern in Zelah, *t* in  
of Kish his father:  
formed all that the  
ded. And after that  
eaten *m* for the land.  
er the Philistines had  
a with Israel; and  
own, and his servants  
d fought against the  
id David waxed faint.  
G-benob, (which was  
of *t* the giant, the  
whose spear weighed  
d sheela of brass in  
being girded with a  
ought to have slain

ai, the son of Zeruiah  
*m*, and smote the  
id killed him. Then  
id vsware unto him,  
*n* shalt go no more  
to battle, that thou  
e *g* lights of Israel.  
ne to pass after this,  
again a battle with  
s at Goh: then Sib-  
Hushathite slew  
i was of the sons of

*s* was again a battle  
is Philistines, where  
n of *12* Jaare-oregim,  
ite, slew the brother  
Gittite, the staff of  
was like a weaver's

*s* was yet a battle in  
was a man of great  
nd on every hand six  
every foot six toes,  
rn in number; and  
nto *13* the giant.  
he *14* defied Israel,  
son of Shimeah, *q* the  
id, slew him.  
ir were born to the  
nd fell by the hand  
by the hand of his

TER XXII.  
sketching for God's  
rance and manifold

B. C. 1018.

*h* 1 Sa. 31. 11.

*t* Jos. 18. 28.

*m* ch. 21. 25.

*t* or, *Rapha*.

*g* the staff, or,

the head.

*n* ch. 18. 3.

*g* candle, or,

lamp.

*o* 1 Ki. 11. 36.

*p* 1 Ch. 20. 4.

*10* or, *Sippai*.

*11* or, *Rapha*.

*12* or, *Jair*.

*13* or, *Rapha*.

*14* or, *re-*

*proached*,

1 Sa. 17. 10.

*q* 1 Sa. 16. 9.

*Shammar*.

(CHAP. 22.)

*a* Ps. 116. 23.

*b* Ps. 18. title.

*c* Deut. 32. 4.

*d* Ps. 91. 2.

*e* Ge. 15. 1.

*f* Ps. 84. 11.

*f* Luke 1. 69.

*g* Ps. 18. 19.

*h* Ps. 46. 1, 11.

*i* Jer. 16. 19.

*j* or, *pangs*.

*k* Belial.

*l* or, *cords*.

*i* Jon. 2. 2.

*h* Ps. 34. 6, 15.

*i* Ju. 5. 4.

*h* Hab. 3. 6, 10.

*na* Job 26. 11.

*l* by.

*n* Ps. 97. 3, 4.

*o* 1s. 64. 1.

*p* Ps. 97. 2.

*q* Ecc. 9. 3.

*r* Ps. 104. 5.

*s* binding of

seators.

*t* Ps. 29. 3.

*u* Is. 30. 30.

*v* De. 32. 23.

*u* Nahum 1. 4.

*o* or, *anger*,

Ps. 74. 1.

*7* or, *great*.

*v* Is. 43. 2.

AND David spake  
the words of  
day that the LORD  
him out of the  
enemies, and out  
Saul:

2 And he said,  
rock, *c* and my  
deliverer;

3 The God of  
will I trust; *he is*  
the horn *f* of *a*  
high tower, *g* and  
saviour; thou sav-  
lence.

4 I will call on the  
worthy to be praise  
saved from mine en-

5 When the *3* ways  
passed me, the floods of  
men made me afraid.

6 The *3* sorrows of hell  
me about; the snarers of  
vented me;

7 In my distress *1* *and*  
the LORD, and cried  
and he did hear *k* my  
his temple, and my  
into his ears.

8 Then the earth *l*  
trembled; the founda-  
ven *m* moved and she  
he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke *4* out of  
his nostrils, and fire out *n* of his  
mouth devoured: coals were kin-  
dled by it.

10 He bowed *o* the heavens also,  
and came down; and darkness *p*  
was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, *q*  
and did fly: and he was seen upon  
the wings *r* of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions  
round about him, *5* dark waters, and  
thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before  
him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered *z* from  
heaven, and the most High uttered  
his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, *t* and  
scattered them; lightning, and dis-  
comfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea *u*  
appeared, the foundations of the  
world were discovered, at the re-  
bucking of the LORD, at the blast  
of the breath of his *6* nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took  
me; he drew me out of *7* many  
waters; *v*

18 He delivered me from my  
strong enemy, and from them that  
hated me: for they were too strong  
for me.

19 They prevented me in the day  
of my calamity; but the LORD was  
my stay.

by

passed  
by me

d  
v  
e

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from his God.

23 For a all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the forward c thou wilt show thyself unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, d that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with renail to battle: thine g that

B. C. 1018.

to Job 15.26.

to Job 15.26.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

to Job 17.9.

rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen; a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me; as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

# CHAPTER XXIII.

David in his last words professeth his faith in God's promises.

NOW these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, d ruling in the fear of God.

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: in this is all my salvation, and all my

ough he make it not to

sons of Belial shall be  
as thorns thrust away,  
cannot be taken with

man that shall touch  
be fenced with iron,  
of a spear; and they  
rily burned with fire &  
place.

be the names of the  
whom David had:  
sonite that sat in the  
song the captains; (the  
mo the Ezrite;) he left  
against eight hundred,  
few at one time.

him was Eleazar the  
the Ahohite, one of the  
men with David, when  
the Philistines that were  
ed together to battle,  
of Israel were gone

, and smote the Philis-  
hand was weary, and  
e unto the sword: and  
ought a great victory  
d the people returned  
ly to spoil.

er him was Shamnah  
ee the Hararite. And  
es were gathered to-  
a troop, where was a  
nd full of lentils: and  
d from the Philistines.  
stood in the midst of  
and defended it, and  
listines: and the LORD  
reat victory.

ree of the thirty chiefs  
and came to David in  
ime unto the cave of  
d the troop of the Phi-  
ied in the valley of

id was then in an hold,  
son of the Philistines  
Beth-lehem.

d touched, and said, Oh  
id give me drink of the  
well of Beth-lehem,  
he gate!

ree mighty men brake  
host of the Philistines,  
ter out of the well of  
that was by the gate,  
nd brought it to David:  
he would not drink  
poured it out unto the

aid, Be it far from me,  
I should do this: is not  
t of the men that went  
(their lives) therefore  
drink it. These things  
e mighty men.  
aid, the brother of

B. C. 1018.

1 Ps. 73, 25, 26.

2 filled.

3 Mat. 3, 10.

4 or, Jashel-  
bassel, the Tach-  
monite,  
head of the  
three.

5 slain.

6 or, for  
foraging.

7 or, the  
three cap-  
tains over  
the thirty.

8 1Sa. 22, 1.

9 slain.

10 great of  
acts.

11 lions of  
God.

12 a man of  
counte-  
nance, or  
sight:  
called, a  
man of  
great  
stature,  
1 Ch. 11, 23.

13 or, know-  
able among  
the, &c.

14 nt his com-  
mand, or,  
over coun-  
cil,  
1Sa. 22, 14.

15 or, valleys.

16 ch. 20, 26.

17 ch. 11, 3, &c.

Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief  
among three. And he lifted up his  
spear against three hundred, and  
slew them, and had the name among  
three.

19 Was he not most honourable of  
three? therefore he was their cap-  
tain: howbeit he attained not unto  
the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Je-  
hoida, the son of a valiant man,  
of Kabzeel, who had done many  
acts, he slew two lion-like men  
of Moab: he went down also and  
slew a lion in the midst of a pit in  
time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, who  
a goodly man: and the Egyptian had  
a spear in his hand; but he went  
down to him with a staff, and pluck-  
ed the spear out of the Egyptian's  
hand, and slew him with his own  
spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the  
son of Jehoida, and had the name  
among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable  
than the thirty, but he attained not  
to the first three. And David set  
him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was  
one of the thirty: Elhanan the son  
of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

25 Shamnah the Harodite, Elika  
the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son  
of Ikesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Ma-  
bunni the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai  
the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a  
Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai  
out of Gibeah of the children of  
Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai  
of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azma-  
veth the Barhumite,

32 Eliabha the Shualbonite, of the  
sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shamnah the Hararite, Ahian  
the son of Shinar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasai,  
the son of the Maachathite, Elhan  
the son of Aithophel the Gilonite.

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paura  
the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zoba.  
Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahari  
the Beerothite, armour-bearer to  
Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and  
seven in all.

# CHAPTER XXIV.

David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab  
to number the people.

AND again *a* the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and *b* he moved David against them to say, Go *b* number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, 2 Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number *c* of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, (how many soever they be,) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Arzer, *d* on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the *e* river of Gad, and toward Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the *f* land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaun, *f* and about to Zidon, *g*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hytives, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote *h* him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away *i* the iniquity of thy servant: for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, *m* David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *n* things: and thou shalt choose *o* thee one of them, *o* and I will do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto

B. C. 1017.

*a* ch. 21. 1.

*b* Satan.

*c* ch. 21. 1, &c.

*d* Ja. 1. 13, 14.

*e* ch. 27. 23.

*f* ch. 27. 21.

*g* or, Com-

pass.

*h* Jer. 17. 5.

*i* Jer. 13. 9, 16.

*j* or, valley.

*k* Nu. 32. 13.

*l* or, rather

land newly

inhabited.

*m* Jer. 18. 29.

*n* Jos. 19. 28.

*o* Isa. 21. 5.

*p* ch. 12. 13.

*q* Ho. 14. 2.

*r* Isa. 13. 13.

*s* Isa. 22. 5.

*t* ch. 29. 29.

*u* Le. 26. 41.

*v* ch. 21. 12.

*w* or, many.

*x* Ps. 13. 5, 11.

*y* Ps. 136. 1.

*z* or, many.

*a* or, many.

*b* or, many.

*c* or, many.

*d* or, many.

*e* or, many.

*f* or, many.

*g* or, many.

*h* or, many.

*i* or, many.

*j* or, many.

*k* or, many.

*l* or, many.

*m* or, many.

*n* or, many.

*o* or, many.

*p* or, many.

*q* or, many.

*r* or, many.

*s* or, many.

*t* or, many.

*u* or, many.

*v* or, many.

*w* or, many.

*x* or, many.

*y* or, many.

*z* or, many.

*a* or, many.

*b* or, many.

*c* or, many.

*d* or, many.

*e* or, many.

*f* or, many.

*g* or, many.

*h* or, many.

*i* or, many.

*j* or, many.

*k* or, many.

*l* or, many.

thee in thy land! or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto God, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; (for his mercies are *o* great :) *p* and let us not fall into *q* the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel *r* stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented *s* him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: *t* stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah *u* the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, to what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of *o* Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up *as* the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to thy servant? And David said, To buy *x* the threshing-floor of thee, to build *y* an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed *z* from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here* be oxen *z* for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oven for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, *a* give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept *b* thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *c* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD

red of that which doth cost  
othing. So David bought the  
hug-door and the oxen for  
shekels of silver.  
and David built there an altar

B. C. 1017.

c ch. 21. 14.

unto the LORD, and offered burnt-  
offerings and peace-offerings. So  
the LORD was entreated c for the  
land, and the plague was stayed  
from Israel.

*The First Book of the KINGS, commonly called  
The Third Book of the KINGS.*

From the Creation, 2989.... Before Christ, 1015.... Year of David, 40.

CHAPTER I.

ion, by David's appointment, is  
anointed king.

W king David was old and  
stricken in years; and they  
ed him with clothes, but he  
o heat.

efore his servants said un-  
to, Let <sup>2</sup> there be sought for  
rd the king <sup>3</sup> a young virgin:  
et her stand before the king,  
et her <sup>4</sup> cherish him, and let  
e in thy bosom, that my lord  
ing may get heat.

they sought for a fair damsel  
ghout all the coasts of Israel,  
and Abishag a Shunammite,  
rought her to the king.

nd the damsel was very fair,  
herished the king, and minis-  
to him: but the king knew  
ot.

Then Adonijah the son of  
th exalted himself, b saying,  
<sup>2</sup> be king: and c he prepared  
chariots and horsemen, and  
men to run before him.

d his father had not displeased  
at any time in saying, Why  
thou done so? and he also  
very goodly man; and his  
r bare him after Absalom.

d <sup>7</sup> he conferred with Joab d  
n of Zeruah, and with Abia-  
the priest: and they, <sup>8</sup> fol-  
g Adonijah, helped him.

d Zadok the priest, and Be-  
the son of Jehoiada, and Na-  
he prophet, and Shimei, f and  
nd the mighty men g which  
ed to David, were not with  
jah.

d Adonijah slew sheep and  
and fat cattle by the stone of  
eth, which is by <sup>9</sup> En-ro-  
nd called all his brethren the  
sons, and all the men of Ju-  
e king's servants:

t Nathan & the prophet, and

B. C. 1015.

<sup>1</sup> entered  
into days.

<sup>2</sup> them seek.

<sup>3</sup> a damsel,  
a virgin.

<sup>4</sup> be a che-  
risher unto.

a 2Sam. 3. 4.

b 1Sa. 14. 11.

<sup>5</sup> reign.

c 2Sam. 15. 1.

<sup>6</sup> from his  
days.

<sup>7</sup> his words  
were.

d ch. 2. 28.

c 2Sa. 20. 25.

<sup>8</sup> helped  
after  
Adonijah.

f ch. 4. 18.

g 2Sa. 23. 8,  
&c.

<sup>9</sup> or, the well  
Rogah.

2Sa. 17. 17.

h 2Sa. 12. 1, &c.

i ver. 30.

k 1Ch. 22. 6-13.

<sup>10</sup> fill up.

<sup>11</sup> What to  
thee?

l ver. 7-9.

Benniah, and the mighty men, and  
Solomon his brother, he called  
not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spoke  
unto Bath-sheba the mother of So-  
lomon, saying, Hast thou not heard  
that Adonijah the son of Hagarith  
doth reign, and David our lord  
knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I  
pray thee, give thee counsel, that  
thou mayest save thine own life,  
and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king  
David, and say unto him, I hadst  
not thou, my lord, O king, swear i unto  
thine handmaid, saying, Assured-  
ly k Solomon thy son shall reign  
after me, and he shall sit upon my  
throne? why then doth Adonijah  
reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest  
there with the king, I also will  
come in after thee, and <sup>10</sup> confirm  
thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto  
the king, into the chamber: and  
the king was very old; and Abis-  
hag the Shunammite ministered  
unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did  
obedience unto the king. And the  
king said <sup>11</sup> What wouldest thou?  
17 And she said unto him, My  
lord, thou swarest by the LORD  
thy God unto thine handmaid, *gug-  
ing*, Assuredly Solomon thy son  
shall reign after me, and he shall  
sit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah  
reigneth; and now, my lord the  
king, thou knowest it not:

19 And I he hath slain oxen and  
fat cattle and sheep in abundance,  
and hath called all the sons of the  
king, and Abiathur the priest, and  
Joab the captain of the host: but  
Solomon thy servant hath he not  
called.



# Solomon anointed.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep in with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted <sup>13</sup> offenders.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For *n* he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, <sup>13</sup> God save *o* king Adonijah.

26 But me, *e*ven me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came <sup>14</sup> into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *p* As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I swear *q* unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let *r* my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants *s* of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon <sup>15</sup> mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: *t*

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint *u* him *here* king over Israel: and blow *v*

## 1. KINGS, I.

B. C. 1015.

*m* ch. 2. 10.

<sup>12</sup> *sintere*.

*n* ver. 19.

<sup>13</sup> *Let king Adonijah live.*

*o* 1Sa. 10. 24.

<sup>14</sup> *before the king.*

*p* 2Sam. 4. 9.

*q* ver. 13, 17.

*r* Ne. 2. 3.

Dan. 2. 4.

5. 10.

6. 21.

*s* 2Sa. 20. 6.

<sup>15</sup> *which becometh to me.*

Es. 6. 8.

*t* 2Ch. 32. 30.

*u* ch. 19. 16.

1Sa. 10. 1.

16. 3. 12.

2Sam. 2. 4.

5. 3.

2Ki. 8. 3.

11. 12.

Ps. 89. 20, 36.

1s. 45. 1.

Acts 10. 38.

2Cor. 1. 21.

92.

*v* 2Ki. 9. 13.

~~~~~

w Ps. 72. 19.

x 1Ch. 17. 27.

y Jos. 1. 5, 17.

z ver. 47.

Ps. 89. 27.

a Ex. 30. 23.

25.

Ps. 89. 20.

b 1Ch. 29. 22.

c 1Sa. 10. 24.

d or, *flute*.

e Dr. 14. 13.

Ec. 7. 4-6.

f 2Sa. 18. 27.

g 1Ch. 29. 23.

Adonijah's guests, &c.

ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: *w* the LORD *x* God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As *y* the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater *z* than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and *b* anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; *c* and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with *d* pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard *e* it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for *f* thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sat *g* on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord *v*

ig, God *g* make the
omon better than thy
ake his throne greater
rone. And *h* the king
alf upon the bed.

o thus said the king,
ie LORD God of Israel,
given *one* to sit on my
lay, mine eyes & even

the guests that *were*
h were afraid, and rose
it every man his way.
lonjah feared because
and arose, and went,
hold on the horns of

as told Solomon, say-
Adonijah feareth king
r; lo, he hath caught
horns of the altar, say-
Solomon swear unto
at he will not slay his
the sword.

omon said, If he will
faworthy man, them
hair of him fall to the
n if wickedness shall
him, he shall die, *o*

solomon sent, and they
down from the altar.
e and bowed himself
omon: and Solomon
n. Go to thine house.

CHAPTER II.
given a charge to Solo-
mon, dieth.

ie days of David drew
t he should die; and he
mon his son, saying,
way of all *e* the earth:
ag therefore, and show
n; *d*

p the charge of the
d, to walk in his ways,
statutes, and his com-
and his judgments,
monies, as it is writ-
law of Moses, that *f*
I prosper in all that
nd whithersoever thou
st:

i LORD may continue
h he spake concern-
ng, If *g* thy children
o their way, to walk
a truth with all their
hall their soul, there *h*
d thee (said he) a man
e of Israel.

; thou knowest also
ie son of Zeruiah did to
at he did to the two
he hosts of Israel, unto
son of Ner, and unto
son of Jether, whom
; shed the blood of
ad put the blood of
idie that was about

R C. 1015.

g ver. 37.

h Ge. 47.31.

i ch. 3.6.

j Ps. 132.11.

k Ps. 135.5,6.

l ch. 2.28.

m Isa. 14.45.

n Ac. 27.34.

o Job 15.22.

p Pr. 13.6.

q 21.12.

r ch. 2.21-23.

(CHAP. 2.)

s Ge. 47.29.

t De. 31.14.

u Job 7.1.

v Jos. 23.14.

w Ps. 89.48.

x Heb. 9.27.

y Ec. 12.13.

z 1 Cor. 16.13.

a Ps. 17.18-20.

b De. 20.9.

c 1 or, do

wisely.

d Isa. 18.5.

e 14.30.

f Ps. 132.12.

g 2 Sa. 7.16.

h 2 I cut off

from thee

from the

throne.

i 2 Sa. 19.5-7.

k 2 Sa. 3.27.

l 2 Sa. 20.10.

m 3 put.

n ver. 9.

o u ver. 31.34.

p Ge. 42.35.

q 44.31.

r 2 Sa. 19.31.

s 2 Sa. 17.27.

t 2 Sa. 16.5.

u Ec.

v strong.

w 2 Sa. 19.18.

x Ex. 20.7.

y Job 9.25.

z u ch. 1.21.

a Ac. 13.26.

b v Acts 3.29.

c w 2 Sam. 5.7.

d x 1 Ch. 29.27.

e y 1 Ch. 29.23.

f 2 Ch. 1.1.

g z Ps. 72.9, &c.

h 1 Sa. 16.4,5.

i b ch. 1.5.

j c 1 Ch. 22.9.

k Je. 27.5-8.

l Dan. 2.21.

m 3 turn out

away my

face.

n Ps. 132.10.

o d ch. 1.1,4.

p e Lev. 18.32.

q f Ex. 20.12.

r g Ps. 45.9.

his loins, and in his
on his feet.

6 Do therefore so
wisdom, and let *a*
go down to the gra

7 But show kindn
of Bathsheba the
them be of those
table: for so thou
when I died because
brother.

8 And, behold, *th*
Shimei & the son
jamite of Bahurim
me with a *;* grieve
day when I went
but *;* he came down
Jordan, and I swear
LORD, saying, I will
death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold *t* *h*
guiltless: for thou art a wi-
and knowest what thou
to do unto him; but his
bring thou down to the gra
blood.

10 So David slept u *;* *hi*
thers, and was buried v *;* *e* city w
of David.

11 And *x* the days that David
reigned over Israel were forty years:
seven years reigned he in Hebron,
and thirty and three years reigned
he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then y sat Solomon upon the
throne of David his father; and his
kingdom was established *z* greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Hag-
gith came to Bath-sheba the mo-
ther of Solomon. And she said,
Comest thou peaceably? And he
said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have some-
what to say unto thee, And she
said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest
that the kingdom was mine, *b* and
that all Israel set their faces on me
that I should reign: howbeit the
kingdom is turned about, and is be-
come my brother's; for it was his *c*
from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of
thee, *a* deny me not. And she said
unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee,
unto Solomon the king, (for he will
not say thee nay,) that he give me
Abishag *d* the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I
will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went
unto king Solomon, to speak unto
him for Adonijah. And the king
rose *e* up to meet her, and *f* bowed
himself unto her, and sat down on
his throne, and caused *a* seat to be
set for the king's mother; and she
sat on his right *g* hand.

Adonijah put to death.

30 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother;) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, God I do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, mine own field; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom.) And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood,

1 KINGS, II.

B. C. 1015.

A ch. 1.7.

i 2Sa. 3.35.

A 2Sa. 7.11.13.

l ch. 1.52.

m Jos. 21.18.

a a man of death. 1Sa. 26.16.

n 1Sa. 23.6. 2Sa. 15.24. 29.

o 1Sa. 22.30. 23.

p 1Sa. 2.30-33.

q ch. 1.7.

r De. 32.35.

s ch. 1.50.

t Ex. 21.14. Eze. 9.6. 1Pet. 4.17.

u Nu. 35.33. De. 19.13. 21.8,9.

~~~~~

v ver. 5.

w Ju. 9.34,57. Ps. 7.16.

x 2 Ch. 21.13.

y 2Sa. 3.37.

z 2Sa. 3.27.

a 2Sa. 20.10.

b 2Sa. 3.29.

c Pr. 25.5.

d Ps. 59.36, 37. Ia. 9.6,7.

e Job 34.24.

f Nu. 25.11. 13. 1Ch. 6.53. 24.3.

g ver. 27. 1Sa. 2.33.

h ver. 8.

i 2Sa. 15.23.

k Lev. 20.9. Jos. 2.19. 2Sa. 1.16.

l 1Sa. 27.2.

# Joab put to death.

which Joab shed, & from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, & captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed forever; but & upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever & from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, & said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there; and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the

all upon him, that  
 the kingdom was  
 of hand of Solomon.  
 FER III.  
 ent between the two  
 him renounced.  
 made affinity with  
 ng of Egypt, and a  
 s daughter, and a  
 o the city b of Da-  
 l made an end of c  
 n house, and d the  
 JRD, and the wall e  
 and about.  
 eople sacrificed in  
 cause there was no  
 to the name of the  
 ee days.  
 n loved g the LORD,  
 statutes h of David  
 ly he sacrificed and  
 in high places.  
 ng went to Gibeon i  
 are; for that k was  
 1 place: a thousand  
 s did Solomon offer  
 r.  
 n the LORD appear-  
 n in a dream m by  
 d said, Ask n what l  
 b.  
 ion said, Thou hast  
 hy servant David my  
 mercy, according as  
 refore thee in truth,  
 usness, and in up-

ch.9.15,19.  
 fch.22.43.  
 Lev.17.3,5.  
 g De.30.16,  
 20.  
 Ps.31.23.  
 Mat.22.37.  
 Rom.8.28.  
 h ver.6.14.  
 Jno.14.15,  
 21.  
 i 2Ch.1.3.&c.  
 k 1Ch.16.39.  
 l ch.9.2.  
 m Nu.12.6.  
 Mat.1.20.  
 n Mat.7.7.  
 Jno.16.24.  
 or, bounty.  
 o ch.2.4.  
 9.4.  
 15.5.  
 p 2Ki.20.3.  
 Ps.15.2.  
 q ch.1.48.  
 r 1Ch.29.1.  
 s Ps.121.8.  
 t Deut.7.6.  
 u Ge.13.16.  
 v hearing.  
 w Fr.2.3-9.  
 Jam.1.5.  
 x Ps.72.1,2.  
 Jno.5.30.  
 y Heb.5.14.  
 z Rom.8.26.  
 Jam.4.3.  
 many days.

ing to thy word. And I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so a that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.  
 13 And I have also given thee that b which thou hast not asked, both riches, c and honour: so that d there e shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.  
 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen e thy days.  
 15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast f to all his servants.  
 16 ¶ Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before g him.  
 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.  
 18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.  
 19 And this woman's child died in

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels were yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 Solomon's princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend:

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abiathar was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: 9 The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

10 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shean, and Elonbeth-hanan:

11 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

12 The son of Ahimad, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

13 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Tannach and Megid-

B. C. 1014.

i Ge. 43. 30.

Is. 48. 13.

Jer. 31. 20.

Ho. 11. 3.

6 were his.

7 the midst of him.

8 Ps. 72. 2, 4.

(CHAP. 4.)

1 or, the chief officer.

2 or, secretaries.

3 or, treasurer.

4 or, treasurer.

5 or, treasurer.

6 or, treasurer.

7 or, treasurer.

8 or, treasurer.

9 or, treasurer.

10 or, treasurer.

11 or, treasurer.

12 or, treasurer.

13 or, treasurer.

14 or, treasurer.

15 or, treasurer.

16 or, treasurer.

17 or, treasurer.

18 or, treasurer.

19 or, treasurer.

20 or, treasurer.

21 or, treasurer.

22 or, treasurer.

23 or, treasurer.

24 or, treasurer.

25 or, treasurer.

26 or, treasurer.

27 or, treasurer.

28 or, treasurer.

29 or, treasurer.

30 or, treasurer.

31 or, treasurer.

32 or, treasurer.

33 or, treasurer.

34 or, treasurer.

35 or, treasurer.

36 or, treasurer.

37 or, treasurer.

38 or, treasurer.

39 or, treasurer.

40 or, treasurer.

41 or, treasurer.

42 or, treasurer.

43 or, treasurer.

44 or, treasurer.

45 or, treasurer.

46 or, treasurer.

47 or, treasurer.

48 or, treasurer.

49 or, treasurer.

50 or, treasurer.

51 or, treasurer.

52 or, treasurer.

53 or, treasurer.

54 or, treasurer.

55 or, treasurer.

56 or, treasurer.

57 or, treasurer.

58 or, treasurer.

59 or, treasurer.

60 or, treasurer.

61 or, treasurer.

62 or, treasurer.

63 or, treasurer.

64 or, treasurer.

65 or, treasurer.

do, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 ¶ The son of Geber in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahimadab the son of Iddo had to his portion:

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon, king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned 40 over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt; they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the

mon's wisdom.

1 KINGS, V, VI.

Numb

this workmen.

and <sup>14</sup> dromedaries brought  
into the place where the offi-  
ce, every man according to  
his charge.

And God gave Solomon p  
and understanding exceed-  
ing, and largeness of heart,  
as the sand that is on the sea.

1 Solomon's wisdom excelled  
dom of all the children of  
east country, and all r the  
of Egypt.

he was wiser than all men:  
than the Ezrahite, and  
and Chalcol, and Dania,  
and Mahol: and his fame  
all nations round about.

1 he spake three thousand  
s: and his songs were a  
and five.

d he spake of trees, from the  
ree that is in Lebanon even  
a hyssop that springeth out  
wall: he spake also of beasts,  
fowl, and of creeping things,  
fishes.

d to there came of all peo-  
ple the wisdom of Solomon,  
I kings of the earth, which  
ard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

me sendeth to congratulate

Solomon.

Hiram a king of Tyre sent  
us servants unto Solomon:  
had heard that they had  
d him king in the room of  
er: for Hiram was ever a  
David.

1 Solomon sent to Hiram,

a knowest how that David  
er could not build an house  
e name of the LORD his God,  
wars which were about  
every side, until the LORD  
m under the soles of his feet.  
now the LORD my God hath  
ne rest d on every side, so  
re is neither adversary nor  
current.

, behold, I <sup>1</sup> purpose to build  
se unto the name of the  
y God, as the LORD spake  
ay my father, saying, Thy  
hom I will set upon thy  
in thy room, he shall build  
se unto my name.

therefore command thou  
y hew me cedar trees out of  
n; and my servants shall be  
y servants: and unto thee  
re hire for thy servants ac-  
to all that thou shalt ap-  
for thou knowest that there  
among us y say that can skill  
lumber like unto the Salo-

B. C. 1014.

<sup>14</sup> or, mules,  
or, gifts

beasts,

Ec. 8. 14.

Mt. 1. 13.

p ch. 3. 12.

q Job 1. 3.

r Mat. 2. 1, 16.

r Acts 7. 22.

s 1 Ch. 15. 19.

Ps. 89, title.

t 1 Ch. 2. 6.

6. 33.

Ps. 88, title.

u Pr. 1. 8c.

Ec. 12. 9.

v Ca. 1. 1, &c.

w 2 Ch. 9. 1, 23

Is. 2. 2, 3.

Col. 2. 3.

(CHAP. 5.)

x ver. 10, 18.

2 Ch. 2. 3.

Hiram.

y 2 Sa. 5. 11.

Am. 1. 9.

z 1 Ch. 22. 8.

28. 3.

d Ps. 72. 7.

Is. 9. 7.

t say.

e 2 Ch. 2. 4, &c.

f 2 Sa. 7. 13.

1 Ch. 17. 12.

2 say.

g 1 Cor. 12. 14.

&c.

~~~~~

h Dan. 2. 21.

i Pr. 13. 1.

j heard.

k send.

l Ezra 3. 7.

Eze. 27. 17.

Acts 12. 20.

m cor.

n ch. 3. 12.

o tribute of

men.

p ch. 4. 6.

q ch. 9. 21.

r Jos. 9. 21.

s or, Giblites.

Eze. 27. 9.

⁷ ¶ And it ca
Hiram heard th
that he rejoices
Blessed be the
which hath giv
son: over this;
8 And Hiram
saying, I have
things which I
for; and I will
cerning timber
cerning timber

9 My servant
down from Leb
and I will com
floats unto the j
I appoint me, and
to be discharged
I shall receive them;
accomplish my desire in k giving
food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar
trees and fir trees, according to all
his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twen-
ty thousand measures of wheat
for food to his household, and
twenty measures of pure oil: thus
gave Solomon to Hiram, year by
year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon
wisdom as he promised him; and
there was peace between Hiram
and Solomon; and they two made
a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a
levy out of all Israel; and the
levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon,
ten thousand a month by courses:
a month they were in Lebanon, and
two months at home; and Adoni-
ram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore
and ten thousand that bare bur-
dens, and fourscore thousand hew-
ers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Solomon's
officers which were over the work,
three thousand and three hundred,
which ruled over the people that
wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded,
and they brought great stones, costly
stones, and hewed stones, to lay
the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and
Hiram's builders did hew them; and
the 7 stonemasons: so they pre-
pared timber and stones to build the
house.

CHAPTER VI.

The building of Solomon's temple.

AND it came to pass in the four
hundred and thirtieth year
after the ch
come out of
the fourth y
over Israel.

is the second month, that he ¹ began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house ^a which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ^a windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ^a against the wall of the house he built ^b chambers ^b round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle : and he made ^b chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad : for without in the wall of the house he made ^c narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before ^c it was brought thither; so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right ^f side of the house : and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ^g with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high : and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if ^d thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father :

13 And ^f I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake ^g my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ^h both the floor of the house, and he walls of the ceiling : and he covered them on the inside with

B. C. 1014.

¹ built.

^a Est. XL.

NLI.

² or, window

broad

within, and

narrow

without;

or, skewed

and closed.

³ or, upon, or

joining to,

⁴ floors.

^b Est. 41, 6.

^c ribs.

^d narrowing,

or, rebate-

ments.

^e ch. 5, 17, 18.

De. 27, 5, 6.

^f shoulder.

^g or, the

vault-

beams and

the ceilings

with cedar.

^d ch. 9, 4.

^e 2Sa. 7, 13.

^f Ex. 25, 8.

2Cor. 6, 16.

Rev. 21, 3.

^g Deut. 31, 6.

Heb. 13, 3.

^h or, from

the floor of

the house

unto the

walls, and

so, ver. 16.

ⁱ ch. 8, 6.

Ex. 26, 33.

Eze. 45, 3.

^j or, gates.

^k openings

of,

^l ver. 5, 16.

Ps. 28, 2.

^m shut up.

ⁿ Ex. 30, 1, 5, 6.

2Ch. 3, 7, &c.

^o Ex. 37, 7-9.

^p trees of

oil, or, oily

trees.

^q or, the che-

rubims

stretched

forth their

arms.

^r openings

of.

wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar : he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the ^h most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ⁱ knops and ^j open flowers ; all was cedar ; there was no stone seen.

19 ¶ And the oracle : he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the fore part was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof ; and he overlaid it with ^k pure gold ; and so covered the altar, which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold : and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle ; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold until he had finished all the house : also ^l the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims ^m of olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub : from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits : both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was ⁿ of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house : and ^o they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall ; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and ^p open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

the entering of the
doors of olive tree :
ide posts were ¹⁰ a
wall.

doors also were of
d he carved upon
of cherubims and
open flowers, and
ith gold, and spread
herubims and upon

do he for the door
osts of olive tree, ¹⁹
the wall.

doors were of fir
leaves of the one
ing, and the two
er doors were folding.
ved thereon cheru-
trees and open flow-
red them with gold
carved work.

built the inner court
rs of hewed stone,
edar beams.

fourth year was the
e house of the LORD
nth of Zif :

e eleventh year, in
ul, (which is the
was the house fin-
hrough all the parts
according to all the
So was hea seven
git.

*TER VII.

of Solomon's house,
use of Lebanon.

n was building his
se thirteen years,
all his house.

also the house of the
anon ; the length
hundred cubits, and
roof fifty cubits, and
ereof thirty cubits,
ws of cedar pillars
as upon the pillars.
covered with cedar
e ¹ beams, that lay
lars, fifteen in a row.
re windows in three
it was against light

3 doors and posts
rith the windows :
gainst light in three

made a porch of pil-
h thereof was fifty
e breadth thereof
and the porch was
and the other pillars
beam were ⁴ before

made a porch for the
might judge, even
pment : and it was

B. C. 1012.

¹⁰ or, five-
square.

¹⁷ or, leaves
of the doors.

¹⁸ openings
of.

¹⁹ or, four-
square.

m. Eze. 41. 23.

²⁰ or, with all
the appur-
tenances
thereof,
and with
all the or-
dinances
thereof.

n ver. 1, 9.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 9. 10.

2 Ch. 5. 1.

¹ ribs.

² right
against
sight.

³ or, spaces
and pillars
were
square in
prospect.

⁴ or, accord-
ing to.

⁵ from floor
to floor.

b ch. 3. 1.

2 Ch. 8. 11.

c 2 Jo. 10. 23.

Aets 3. 11.

d ver. 40.

2 Ch. 3. 11.

Huam.

⁶ the son of
a verdone
woman.

e 2 Ch. 2. 14.

f 2 Ch. 4. 16.

g Ex. 31. 5.

36. 1.

⁷ fashioned.

h ver. 21.

2 Ki. 25. 17.

2 Ch. 5. 15.

&c.

3. 12. &c.

Jer. 52. 21.

&c.

covered with cedar
of the floor to the of
8 ⁷ And his house
had another court wi
which was of the like
mon made also an l
raoh's daughter, (w
taken to wife,) like a

9 All these were of
according to the me
ed stones, sawed wi
and without, even fr
tion unto the coping
outside toward the

10 And the foundat
ly stones, even great
of ten cubits, and stones of
cubits.

11 And above were costly s
(after the measures of h
stones,) and cedars.

12 And the great court round
about was with three rows of hew-
ed stones, and a row of cedar
beams, both for the inner court of
the house of the LORD, and for the
porch e of the house.

13 ⁷ And king Solomon sent and
fetched Hiram d out of Tyre.

14 He was ⁸ a widow's son e of
the tribe of Naphtali, and his fa-
ther f was a man of Tyre, a worker
in brass : and g he was filled with
wisdom, and understanding, and
cunning to work all works in brass.
And he came to king Solomon, and
wrought all his work.

15 For he ⁷ cast two pillars h of
brass, of eighteen cubits high
apiece : and a line of twelve cubits
did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of
molten brass, to set upon the tops
of the pillars : the height of the
one chapter was five cubits, and
the height of the other chapter
was five cubits :

17 And nets of checker-work, and
wreaths of chain-work, for the
chapters which were upon the top
of the pillars : seven for the one
chapter, and seven for the other
chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and
two rows round about upon the
one net-work, to cover the chap-
ters that were upon the top, with
pomegranates : and so did he for
the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were
upon the top of the pillars were of
lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two
pillars had pomegranates also above,
over against the belly which was
by the net-work : and the pome-
granates were two hundred in rows.
round about upon the other chap-
ter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch ⁱ of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ^h Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ^h Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ^k ten cubits ^l from the one brim to the other: ^m it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And ⁿ under the brim of it round about ^o there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, ^p oxen, and cherubims: ^q and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions ^r of nude of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were carvings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: ^s and the axletrees of the wheels were ^t joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and a half a cubit.

B. C. 1005.

i ver. 22.
ch. 6. 8.

h i. e. He shall establish.

k i. e. In its strength.

l 2Ki. 25. 13.

m from his brim to his brim.

n 2Ch. 4. 3-5.

o Eze. 1. 10.
10. 14.
Ho. 5. 14.
Rev. 5. 5.p Ge. 3. 24.
Ex. 25. 18.
37. 7.
Heb. 9. 5.

q 1Pet. 2. 5.

r Ex. 1. 15, &c.

s in the base.

t nakedness.

u 2Ch. 4. 6, &c.

v shoulder.

w Heb. Hiram, ver. 13.

x ver. 17, 18.

y upon the face of the pillars.

z Ex. 27. 3.

aa brass made bright or, scoured.

ab in the thickness of the ground.

ac Ge. 33. 17.

ad Jos. 3. 16.

ae for the exceeding multitude.

af searched, 1Ch. 22. 14.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naues, and their fellows, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the ^{ag} proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right ^{ah} side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And ^{ai} Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, ^{aj} to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, ^{ak} two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were ^{al} upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of ^{am} bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them; ^{an} in the clay ground between Succoth and ^{ao} Zarthana.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, ^{ap} because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass ^{aq} weighed.

non made all the
ertained unto the
RD: the altar v of
ble of gold, where-
bread *u was*,
andlesticks of pure
s right *side*, and five
s the oracle, with
the lamps, and the

ovls, and the snuff-
ins, and the spoons,
sers, of pure gold;
of gold *both* for the
er house, the most
for the doors of the
the temple.

nd all the work that
ade for the house
id Solomon brought
id David *x* his
cated; *even* the sil-
ld, and the vessels,
ng the treasures of
e LORD.

TER VIII.

*he dedication of the
Solomon's prayer.*

mon assembled the
Israel, and all the
ibes, the *i* chief of
e children of Israel,
mon in Jerusalem,
ht bring up the ark
t of the LORD out
avid, which is Zion.
men of Israel as-
ves unto king Solo-
ist *d* in the month
h is the seventh

ders of Israel came,
e took up the ark
ught up the ark of
the tabernacle *f* of
n, and all the holy
e in the tabernacle,
the priests and the

mon, and all the
f Israel that were
him, *seere* with him
sacrificing *g* sheep
could not be told
or multitude.

asts brought in the
enant of the LORD
into the oracle of
e most holy place,
e wings *i* of the

ubims spread forth
over the place of
e cherubims cover-
the staves thereof

we out the staves,
f the staves were
holy place before

B. C. 1005.

e Ex. 37. 26.

to Le. 24. 5-8.

so ash pans.

21 holy things
of David.

x 2Sa. 8. 11.

(CHAP. S.)

e 2Ch. 5. 2, &c.

t princes.

b 2Sa. 6. 17.

c 2Sa. 5. 7-9.

d Lev. 23. 34.

e Nu. 4. 15.

1 Ch. 15. 14.

f 2Ch. 1. 3.

g 2Sa. 6. 13.

h Ex. 26. 33.

i ch. 6. 27.

2 heads.

3 or, ark.

2 Ch. 5. 9.

k Ex. 25. 21.

40 20.

De, 10. 2. 5.

Heb. 9. 4.

3 or, where.

i Ex. 34. 27, 28.

m Ex. 40. 34.

Lev. 16. 2.

n 2Ch. VI.

o Ps. 97. 2.

Is. 45. 15.

p 2Sa. 7. 13.

q Ps. 132. 14.

r 1Sa. 6. 18.

s Lu. 1. 63.

t 2Sa. 7. 5, &c.

u 1Sa. 16. 1.

v 1Ch. 17. 1.

&c.

to 1Ch. 28. 5, 6.

x ver. 9.

De, 31. 26.

y Ex. 9. 33.

Is. 1. 15.

the oracle, and they were not seen
without: and there they are unto
this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark
save the two tables of stone, which
Moses put there *k* at Horeb, *l* when
the LORD made *a* covenant *l* with
the children of Israel, when they
came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the
priests were come out of the holy
place, that the cloud *m* filled the
house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not
stand to minister because of the
cloud: for the glory of the LORD
had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then *n* spake Solomon, The
LORD said that he would dwell in
the thick darkness, *o*

13 *p* have surely built thee an
house to dwell in, a settled place *q*
for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face
about, and blessed *r* all the con-
gregation of Israel: (and all the
congregation of Israel stood:)

15 And he said, blessed *s* be the
LORD God of Israel, which spake *t*
with his mouth unto David my
father, and hath with his hand ful-
filled *u*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought
forth my people Israel out of Egypt,
I chose no city out of all the tribes
of Israel to build an house, that my
name might be therein: but I chose
David *v* to be over my people Israel.

17 And *w* it was in the heart of
David my father to build an house
for the name of the LORD God of Is-
rael.

18 And the LORD said unto David
my father, Whereas it was in thine
heart to build an house unto my
name, thou didst well that it was
in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not
build the house: but thy son that
shall come forth out of thy loins,
he shall build the house unto my
name.

20 And the LORD hath performed
his word that he spake, and I am
risen up in the room of David my
father, and sit on the throne of Is-
rael, as *w* the LORD promised, and
have built an house for the name
of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place
for the ark, wherein *x* is the cove-
nant of the LORD, which he made
with our fathers, when he brought
them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before
the altar of the LORD in the pre-
sence of all the congregation of Is-
rael, and spread *y* forth his hands
toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who *a* keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk *b* before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him; thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it* is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father: that thou promisedst him, *c* saying, *d* There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; *e* so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let *d* thy word, (I pray thee,) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father:

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven *e* and heaven of heavens *f* cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *e* even toward the place of which thou hast said, *g* My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make *h* toward this place.

30 And *h* hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray *i* toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and *k* an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, *l* condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying *m* the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be *n* smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn *n* again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee *o* in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the

land which thou gavest

to thy fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is

and there is no rain, be

have sinned against the

pray toward this place, a

thy name, and turn from

when thou afflictedst them

36 Then hear thou in the

forgive the sin of thy ser

of thy people Israel.

teach *o* them the good way

they should walk, and give

on thy land which thou

to thy people for an inheritance

37 ¶ If *p* there be in

famine, if there be pestilence,

ing, mildew, locust, or *q*

caterpillar; if their enemy

them in the land of their

whatsoever plague, *r*

sickness *s* there be;

38 What prayer and sup

soever be *t* made by any *u*

all thy people Israel, *v*

know every man the pla

own heart, and spread

hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in *h*

dwelling-place, and forgive

and give to every man ac

his ways, whose heart *th*

est; (for *g* thou, even *t*

knowest the hearts of all

ren of men;)

40 That they may fear

the days that they live *u*

which thou gavest unto *v*

41 Moreover concerning

ger, that is not of thy peo

but cometh out of a far c

thy name's sake:

42 (For they shall he

great name, and of thy

hand, and of thy stre

arm;) when he shall *y*

pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven

ing-place, and do accord

that the stranger call

for: that *z* all people of

may know thy name, *z*

as *do* thy people Israel;

they may know that *aa*

which I have builded, is

thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go ou

against their enemy, what

thou shalt send them,

pray unto the LORD tow

city which thou hast ch

toward the house that I

for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in he

prayer and their suppli

maintain their *ab* cause.

46 If they sin against

there is no man that *c*

and thou be angry wi

thou.

Ex. 15. 11.

2Sa. 7. 22.

a Ne. 1. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

b ch. 3. 6.

c ch. 2. 4.

d There shall

not be cut

off unto

thee a man

from my

sight.

e only if.

f Ps. 119. 49.

g 2Ch. 2. 6.

h Is. 66. 1.

i Jer. 23. 24.

j Acts 17. 24.

k 2Cor. 12. 2.

l Deut. 12. 11.

m or, in.

n Dan. 6. 10.

o 2Ch. 20. 9.

p he require

an oath of

him.

q Ex. 22. 11.

r Ex. 34. 7.

s Deut. 25. 1.

t Is. 3. 10.

u Rom. 2. 13.

v 7. 9.

w De. 28. 25.

x Lev. 26. 40.

y 42.

z Ne. 1. 8. 9.

aa or, toward.

ab Lev. 26. 19.

ac De. 28. 23.

ad 1Sa. 12. 23.

ae Ps. 25. 8.

af 94. 12.

ag Lev. 26. 16.

ah &c.

ai De. 25. 21.

aj &c.

ak 2Ch. 20. 9.

al or, juris

dictum.

am 1Ch. 28. 9.

an Ps. 11. 4.

ao Jer. 17. 10.

ap Heb. 4. 12.

aq Ps. 130. 4.

ar Deut. 4. 34.

as 2Ki. 19. 19.

at Ps. 67. 2.

au 102. 15.

av 11 thy name

is called

upon this

house.

aw the way of

the city.

ax or, right.

ay Ec. 7. 25.

az James 3. 2.

ba 12No. 1. 5.

bb 10.

them to the enemy, so that
they may carry away the captives
of the land of the enemy, far or

if they shall ¹⁴ bethink
themselves in the land whither
they have carried captives, and re-
turn to make supplication unto
the land of them that carried
them captive, saying, ¹⁵ We
have sinned, and have done perversely,
we have committed wicked-

ness, so return ¹⁶ unto thee with
a clean heart, and with all their
iniquity, the land of their enemies
shall return them away captive, and
they shall go to their land
thou gavest unto their fathers
city which thou hast
and the house which I
built for thy name:

And thou shalt hear their prayer
or supplication in heaven
thy dwelling-place, and maintain
their cause.

Forgive thy people that
they have sinned against thee, and all
their iniquities wherein they
have sinned against thee, and
have compassion before
them, for thou hast carried them captive,
and may have compassion on

as they be thy people, and
thy inheritance, which thou
hast brought forth out of Egypt, from
the furnace of iron:
Thine eyes may be open
unto the supplication of thy
servants, and thou shalt hear
unto the supplication of all
Israel, to hearken unto
all that they call for unto

the day that thou didst separate them
from among all the people of the
earth, to be thine inheritance, as
thou hast said by the hand of Mo-
ses thy servant, when thou broughtest
thy fathers out of Egypt, O
LORD.

It was so, that when Solo-
mon made an end of praying
unto thee, and supplication unto
thee, he arose from before the
face of the LORD, from kneeling
unto thee with his hands spread
abroad.

And he stood, and blessed
all the congregation of Israel with
a loud voice, saying,
Blessed be the LORD, that hath
said unto his people Israel,
I will be unto you as I have
said, for ye have not failed one
word of my promise, which
I have given by the hand of Mo-
ses.

LORD our God be with us,

B. C. 1004.

v De. 28. 36, 64.

¹⁴ bring back to their heart.

¹⁵ Ne. 1. 6, 5. c. Ps. 106. 6. Da. 9. 5, &c.

¹⁶ Jo. 22. 12-14. Ho. 14. 1, 2.

y ver. 29.

¹⁵ or, right.

¹⁶ Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 106. 46.

a De. 9. 29.

b De. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4.

c Es. 10. 5, 6. Deut. 14. 2.

d 2Sa. 6. 18.

e Jos. 23. 14.

¹⁶ fallen.

f De. 12. 10, 11.

~~~~~

g Deut. 31. 6.

h Ps. 119. 36.

<sup>17</sup> the thing of a day in his day.

i ver. 43. Jos. 4. 24.

k De. 4. 35, 39.

l De. 18. 13.

m 1Ch. 7. 4, &c.

n 2Ch. 4. 1.

o ver. 2.

p Nu. 34. 5-8.

<sup>18</sup> or thank- ed.

q Ps. 106. 4, 5. 122. 6-8.

(CHAP. 9.)

a 2Ch. 7. 11, &c.

b ch. 7. 1.

c 2Ch. 8. 6.

d ch. 3. 5.

as he was with  
him, not leave us  
58 That he  
directed his  
ways, and to  
keep his com-  
mandments, and his  
judgments, which  
our fathers.

59 And let these  
with I have said  
before the LORD,  
LORD our God  
directed us  
he maintain the  
covenant, and the  
covenant with  
Israel at all time  
shall require:

60 That all the people of the  
earth may know that  
the LORD is  
God, and that there  
is none else.

61 Let your heart  
therefore be  
perfect with the  
LORD our God,  
to walk in his  
statutes, and to  
keep his com-  
mandments, as at  
this day.

62 ¶ And  
Moses the king,  
and all Israel  
with him, offered  
sacrifice before  
the LORD.

63 And Solomon  
offered a sacrifice  
of peace-offerings,  
which he offered  
unto the LORD,  
two and twenty  
thousand oxen,  
and an hundred  
and twenty  
thousand sheep.  
So the king  
and all the  
children of  
Israel dedi-  
cated the house  
of the LORD.

64 The same day  
did the king  
hallo the middle  
of the court that  
was before the  
house of the  
LORD: for  
there he offered  
burnt-offerings,  
and meat-offer-  
ings, and the  
fat of the peace-  
offerings: be-  
cause the  
brazen altar that  
was before the  
LORD was too  
little to receive  
the burnt-offer-  
ings and meat-  
offerings, and  
the fat of the  
peace-offerings.

65 And at that  
time Solomon  
held a feast, and  
all Israel with  
him, a great  
congregation,  
from the enter-  
ing in of Ham-  
ath unto the  
river of Egypt,  
before the  
LORD our God,  
seven days and  
seven days,  
even fourteen  
days.

66 On the eighth  
day he sent the  
people away: and  
they blessed  
the king, and  
went unto their  
tents joyful  
and glad of heart  
for all the  
goodness that  
the LORD had  
done for David  
his servant, and  
for Israel his  
people.

CHAPTER IX.

God's covenant in a vision with  
Solomon.

AND as it came to pass,  
when Solomon  
had finished the  
building of the  
house of the  
LORD, and the  
king's house,  
and all Solomon's  
desire which he  
was pleased to  
do,  
2 That the LORD  
appeared to  
Solomon the  
second time,  
as he had  
appeared unto  
him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD  
said unto him,

have heard *e* thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there *g* perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David *a* thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised *k* to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if *l* ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then *m* will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house *n* which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight: and Israel shall be a proverb *o* and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why *p* hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook *q* the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore *r* hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And *s* it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees, and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they *t* pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of *u* Cabul unto *v* this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king *w* sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the *x* levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, *y* and

*B. C. 1004.*

*e* 2Ki. 20.5.

*l* Job. 5.14.

*f* ch. 8.29.

*g* De. 11.12.

*h* ch. 2.4.

*i* 6.12.

*j* 15.5.

*k* Pr. 10.9.

*l* 28.18.

*m* 1Ch. 22.9.

*n* 10.

*o* Ps. 132.12.

*p* 2Sa. 7.14.

*q* Ps. 89.30.

*r* Deut. 4.26.

*s* 2Ki. 17.23.

*t* Jer. 7.14.

*u* De. 28.37.

*v* Ps. 44.14.

*w* De. 29.24.

*x* 26.

*y* Je. 22.8,9.

*z* Zep. 1.4,5.

*aa* Jer. 12.7,8.

*ab* 2Ch. 8.1,2c.

*ac* were not

*ad* right in

*ae* his eyes.

*af* 1. 6. dis-

*ag* pleasing,

*ah* or, dirty.

*ai* 1 Jos. 19.27.

*aj* ch. 5.13.

*ak* 2Sa. 5.9.

*al* Ps. 51.18.

*am* Jos. 19.36.

*an* Jos. 17.11.

*ao* Jos. 16.10.

*ap* Ju. 1.29.

*aq* Jos. 16.3.

*ar* Jos. 19.44.

*as* 2Ch. 8.4,6.

*at* 2c.

*au* ch. 4.26.

*av* the desire of

*aw* Solomon

*ax* which he

*ay* desired.

*az* Ju. 3.1.

*ba* Jos. 15.63.

*bb* 17.12.

*bc* Ju. 1.28.

*bd* Ezra 2.58.

*be* Le. 25.39.

*bf* ch. 3.1.

*bg* ch. 7.8.

*bh* ver. 15.

*bi* ch. 11.27.

*bj* 2Ch. 32.5.

*bk* upon it.

*bl* 12Ch. 8.12.

*bm* Deut. 2.8.

*bn* 1Kp.

*bo* ch. 10.11.

*bp* 1 Job 22.34.

(CHAP. 10.)

*c* 2Ch. 9.1,2c.

*d* Mt. 12.42.

the wall *w* of Jerusalem, and Hazor, *x* and Megiddo, *y* and *z* Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwell in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon *a* the nether.

18 And Baalath, *b* and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, *c* and cities for his horsemen, and *d* that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able *e* utterly to destroy, upon them did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service *f* unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel *g* did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But *h* Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her *i* house which Solomon had built for her: then *k* did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense *l* upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And *m* king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, *n* which is beside Eloth, on the *o* shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And *p* they came to Ophir, *q* and fetched from thence gold, for hundred and twenty talents, and brought *r* it to king Solomon.

#### CHAPTER X.

The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon.

AND *s* when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solom-

name of the LORD,  
rove him with hard

ae to Jerusalem with  
an, with camels that  
ad very much gold,  
ones: and when she  
Solomon, she com-  
m of all that was in

on told her all her  
here was not any  
the king which he

the queen of Sheba  
Solomon's wisdom,  
that he had built,  
eat of his table, and  
his servants, and the  
of his ministers, and  
and his <sup>2</sup>cup-bear-  
ascent by which he  
the house of the  
was no more spirit in

id to the king, it was  
that I heard in mine  
by <sup>2</sup>acts and of thy

I believed not the  
came, and mine eyes  
and, behold, the half  
me: <sup>2</sup>thy wisdom  
exceedeth the fame

<sup>2</sup>thy men, happy are  
vants, which stand  
fore thee, and that  
in.

e the LORD thy God,  
ted in thee, to set  
throne of Israel: be-  
god loved Israel for  
a made he thee king,  
ant and justice.

e gave the king an  
twenty talents of gold,  
very great store, and  
es: there came no  
undance of spices as  
the queen of Sheba  
solomon.

navy <sup>2</sup>also of Hiram,  
gold from Ophir,  
in Ophir great plenty  
s, and precious stones,

king made of the al-  
llars for the house of  
for the king's house,  
d psalteries for sing-  
me no such almu-  
e seen unto this day.

Solomon gave unto  
Sheba all her desire,  
he asked, beside that  
non gave her of his  
So she turned and  
in country, she and

K. C. 1001.

b Pr. 1.5,9.

1 words.

2 standing.

3 or, butlers.

4 word.

5 or, sayings.

6 thou hast

added retri-

bution and

goodness

to.

c Pr. 8.54.

d ch. 5.7.

e Ps. 72.2.

f Pr. 8.15.

g Ps. 72.10-15.

h ch. 9.27

i <sup>1</sup>algum

trees,

2 Ch. 2.1

9.10

a <sup>2</sup>prop.

rails.

b which he

gave her,

according

to the hand

of king

Solomon.

10 or, cap-

tains.

h ch. 14.26.

i ch. 7.2.

11 on the kin-

der part

thereof.

12 hands.

13 so.

14 or, there

was no sil-

ver in

them.

k Ge. 10.4.

2 Ch. 20.36.

15 or, ele-

phants' <sup>2</sup>teeth.

l ch. 3.12,13.

4.29-34.

16 the face of.

m Pr. 2.6.

James 1.5.

n 2 Ch. 1.14,

&amp;c.

17 gave.

18 And the

going forth

of the

horses

which was

Solomon's.

14 ¶ Now the wel-

came to Solomon

six hundred three-

talents of gold.

15 Beside that he

chantmen, and of

spice-merchants,

kings of Arabia, as

vornors of the coun-

16 ¶ And king Sol-

hundred targets,

six hundred shekels

one target.

17 And he made

shields of beaten

gold went to

the king put them

of the forest of Leb-

18 ¶ Moreover th-

19 The throne had six steps, and

the top of the throne was round

11 behind: and there were 12 stays

on either side on the place of the

seat, and two lions stood beside the

stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on

the one side and on the other upon

the six steps: there was not 13 the

like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's

drinking vessels were of gold, and

all the vessels of the house of the

forest of Lebanon were of pure

gold; 14 none were of silver: it

was nothing accounted of in the

days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy

of Tharshish &amp; with the navy of Hi-

ram: once in three years came the

navy of Tharshish, bringing gold,

and silver, 15 ivory, and apes, and

peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all

the kings of the earth for riches

and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought

16 to Solomon, to hear his wisdom,

which m God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man

his present, vessels of silver, and

vessels of gold, and garments, and

armour, and spices, horses, and

mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered to-

gether chariots n and horsemen:

and he had a thousand and four

hundred chariots, and twelve thou-

sand horsemen, whom he bestowed

in the cities for chariots, and with

the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king 17 made silver to

be in Jerusalem as stones, and ce-

dars made he to be as the syc-  
amore trees that are in the vale, for  
abundance.

28 ¶ 16 And Solomon had horses

brought out of Egypt, and linen

yarn: *o* the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the *p* Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their *19* means.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Solomon's acts, reign, and death.*

**B**UT king Solomon loved many strange women, (1 together with the daughter of Pharaoh,) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said *a* unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives *b* turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect *c* with the LORD his God, as *was d* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after *2* Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and *3* went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place *e* for Chemosh, *f* the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry *g* with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice *h*.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is *i* done of thee, and thou hast not kept *j* my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend *k* the kingdom from thee, and will give it *l* to thy servants.

B. C. 992.

o Eze. 27. 7.

p 2Ki. 7. 6.

19 hand.

(CHAP. 11.)

1 or, beside.

a Ex. 31. 16.

De. 7. 3, 4.

b De. 17. 17.

No. 13. 26.

c ch. 8. 61.

d ch. 9. 4.

2 called Mo-  
lech, ver. 7.3 fulfilled not  
after.

Nu. 14. 24.

e Nu. 33. 52.

2Ki. 23. 13.

f Nu. 21. 29.

Ju. 11. 24.

g Ps. 78. 58.

h ch. 8. 5.

9. 2.

4 with thee.

i Is. 29. 13, 14.

k ver. 31.

l ch. 12. 16, 20.

m ch. 21. 29.

2Ki. 20. 17.

19.

n ver. 39.

2Sa. 7. 15.

o De. 12. 11.

p 1Ch. 5. 26.

q 2Sa. 8. 14.

1Ch. 18. 12.

13.

r Nu. 21. 19.

De. 20. 13.

s Ge. 25. 2, 4.

Ex. 2. 15.

t Ge. 21. 21.

u Ge. 41. 45.

v ch. 2. 10, 34.

s Send me  
away.

b Not.

10 2Sam. 8. 3.

x 2Sa. 10. 8, 18.

12 Notwithstanding in thy *m* days I will not do it, for I David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit *n* I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which *o* I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD *p* stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass, when *q* David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male *r* in Edom:

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: *t* and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife *u* the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house, and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household, among the sons of Pharaoh.

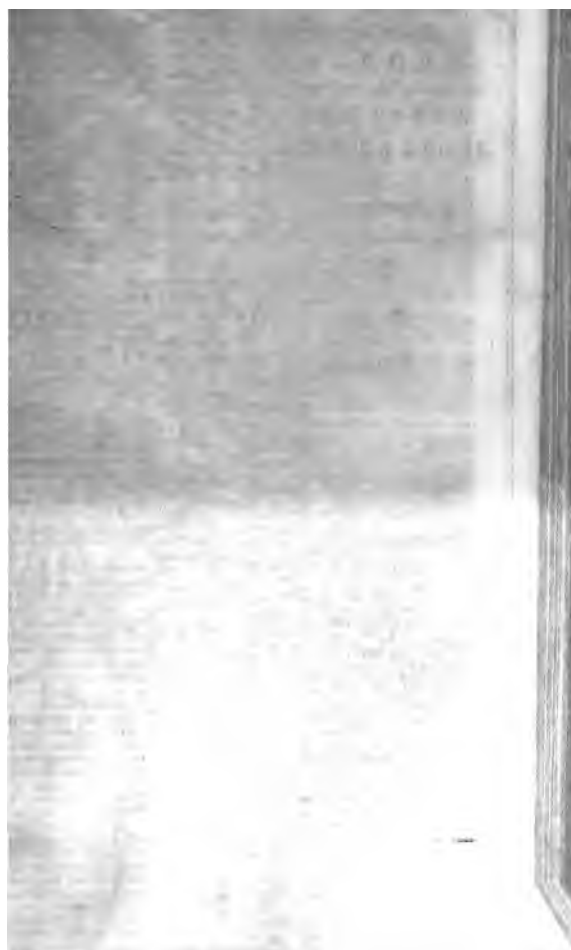
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and *v* that Joab the captain of the host, was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, *5* Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, *6* Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *w* another adversary, Rezon the son of Hadad, which fled from he lord Hadadezer *x* king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when *y* David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad *z* did: *w*





MAP OF  
CANAAH,  
EXHIBIT THE TWO GREAT  
COUNTRIES  
OF  
JUDAH & ISRAEL.

English - Wales



horred Israel, and reigned  
year.

And Jeroboam *y* the son of  
an Ephraimite of Zareda,  
his servant, (whose mo-  
name was Zeruiah, a widow  
;) even he lifted up *z* his  
against the king.

*d* he took the cause that he  
in his hand against the king;  
he built Millo, *a* and *7* re-  
the breaches of the city of  
his father.

And the man Jeroboam was  
by man of valour: and Solo-  
mon the young man that he  
industrious, he made him  
over all the *9* charge of the  
of Joseph.

And it came to pass at that time  
Jeroboam went out of Jeru-  
salem that the prophet Ahijah *b*  
donite found him in the  
and he had clad himself  
new garment; and they  
were alone in the field:

And Ahijah caught *c* the new  
it that was on him, and rent  
it into pieces:

And he said to Jeroboam, Take  
a piece: for *d* thus saith the  
the God of Israel, Behold, I  
and the kingdom out of the  
of Solomon, and will give ten  
of thee:

And he shall have one tribe  
servant David's sake, and  
Jerusalem's sake, the city  
I have chosen out of all the  
of Israel:)

And he said that they have for-  
me, and have worshipped  
the goddess of the Zelo-  
Chemosh the god of the  
Am, and Milcom the god of the  
Ammon, and have  
led in my ways, to do that  
is right in mine eyes, and to  
statutes and my judgments,  
David his father.

Wherefore *f* I will not take the  
kingdom out of his hand: but  
make him prince all the days  
of David *g* my servant's  
thorn I chose, because he  
of commandments and my  
sayings:

And I will take the kingdom  
his son's hand, and will give  
thee, even ten tribes.

And unto his son will I give  
it, that *h* David my servant  
went *10* light away before me  
Jerusalem, the city which I have  
me to put my name there.

And I will take thee, and thou  
shalt according to all that  
I desireth, and shalt be king  
over Israel.

B. C. 934.

y ch. 12.2

z ch. 13.6.

a 2Sa. 20.21.

b ch. 9.24.

c 1 ch. 14.2.

d 1 ch. 14.2.

e 1 ch. 14.2.

f 1 ch. 14.2.

g 1 ch. 14.2.

h 1 ch. 14.2.

i 1 ch. 14.2.

j 1 ch. 14.2.

k 1 ch. 14.2.

l 1 ch. 14.2.

m 1 ch. 14.2.

n 1 ch. 14.2.

o 1 ch. 14.2.

p 1 ch. 14.2.

q 1 ch. 14.2.

r 1 ch. 14.2.

s 1 ch. 14.2.

t 1 ch. 14.2.

u 1 ch. 14.2.

v 1 ch. 14.2.

w 1 ch. 14.2.

x 1 ch. 14.2.

y 1 ch. 14.2.

z 1 ch. 14.2.

a 1 ch. 14.2.

b 1 ch. 14.2.

c 1 ch. 14.2.

d 1 ch. 14.2.

e 1 ch. 14.2.

f 1 ch. 14.2.

g 1 ch. 14.2.

h 1 ch. 14.2.

i 1 ch. 14.2.

j 1 ch. 14.2.

k 1 ch. 14.2.

l 1 ch. 14.2.

m 1 ch. 14.2.

n 1 ch. 14.2.

o 1 ch. 14.2.

p 1 ch. 14.2.

q 1 ch. 14.2.

r 1 ch. 14.2.

s 1 ch. 14.2.

t 1 ch. 14.2.

u 1 ch. 14.2.

v 1 ch. 14.2.

w 1 ch. 14.2.

x 1 ch. 14.2.

y 1 ch. 14.2.

z 1 ch. 14.2.

a 1 ch. 14.2.

b 1 ch. 14.2.

c 1 ch. 14.2.

d 1 ch. 14.2.

e 1 ch. 14.2.

f 1 ch. 14.2.

g 1 ch. 14.2.

h 1 ch. 14.2.

i 1 ch. 14.2.

j 1 ch. 14.2.

k 1 ch. 14.2.

l 1 ch. 14.2.

m 1 ch. 14.2.

n 1 ch. 14.2.

o 1 ch. 14.2.

p 1 ch. 14.2.

q 1 ch. 14.2.

r 1 ch. 14.2.

s 1 ch. 14.2.

38 And it shall be, if *f* thou wilt  
hearken unto all that I command  
thee, and wilt walk in my ways,  
and do that is right in my sight,  
to keep my statutes and my com-  
mandments, as David my servant  
did; that *m* I will be with thee,  
and *n* build thee a sure house, as  
I built for David, and will give Is-  
rael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the  
seed of David, but *o* not for ever.

40 Solomon sought *p* therefore to  
kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam  
arose, and fled into Egypt, unto  
Shishak king of Egypt, and was in  
Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 *q* And *q* the rest of the *11* acts  
of Solomon, and all that he did,  
and his wisdom, are they not writ-  
ten in the book of the acts of Solo-  
mon?

42 And the *12* time that Solomon  
reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel  
was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his  
fathers, and was buried in the city  
of David his father: and *13* Reho-  
boam his son reigned in his stead.

# CHAPTER XII.

The Israelites assemble at Shechem  
to crown Rehoboam.

AND *a* Rehoboam went to She-  
chem: for all Israel were come  
to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when *b* Je-  
roboam the son of Nebat, who was  
yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he  
was fled from the presence of king  
Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in  
Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him.  
And Jeroboam and all the congre-  
gation of Israel came, and spake  
unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke *c*  
grievous: now, therefore, make  
thou the grievous service of thy  
father, and his heavy yoke which  
he put upon us, lighter, and we  
will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart  
yet for three days, then come again  
to me. And the people departed.

6 *d* And king Rehoboam consulted  
with the old *d* men that stood be-  
fore Solomon his father while he  
yet lived, and said, How do ye ad-  
vise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, say-  
ing, If thou wilt be a servant *e* unto  
this people this day, and wilt serve  
them, and answer them, and speak  
good words *f* to them, then they  
will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of  
the old men, which they had given  
him, and consulted with the young

men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him :

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter, unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *Amor* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people, saying, I will add to your yoke, and forsake I the old man's counsel that they gave him :

14 And he spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat :

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king would not listen unto them, they answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David, when we have no inheritance in him? neither will we be partakers of his kingdom; we will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom. We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom.

17 And the children of Israel answered Jeroboam, saying, We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom. We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom. We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom.

18 And Jeroboam said unto the people, I have made you a kingdom, and yet ye have despised me, saying, We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom. Now ye have despised me, saying, We will have no part in him, neither will we be partakers of his kingdom.

5 Eze. 2. 6.

1 hardly.

h Pr. 10. 11, 32.

Ec. 10. 12.

Jan. 3. 17.

i Pr. 13. 20.

k 2Ch. 22. 4, 5.

l ver. 21.

Jn. 14. 4.

2Ch. 22. 7.

25. 20.

Am. 3. 6.

m ch. 11. 11.

31.

n 2Sa. 24. 1.

o ch. 11. 13, 36.

p ch. 1. 6.

5. 14.

q strength-

and hum-

ility.

q 2Ki. 17. 21.

r or, fell

away.

~~~~~

r Ho. 11. 12.

s 2Ch. 11. 1.

3c.

t ver. 15.

u Ju. 9. 45.

v Ju. 8. 17.

w De. 2. 12, 5.

14.

x 2Ki. 19. 29.

17. 29.

y Ez. 32. 4, 8.

z Ec. 28. 40.

a Ju. 9. 29.

b Am. 1. 11.

c 1Ki. 11. 1.

d 2Ki. 1. 1.

e 2Ki. 1. 1.

f 2Ki. 1. 1.

g 2Ki. 1. 1.

h 2Ki. 1. 1.

i 2Ki. 1. 1.

j 2Ki. 1. 1.

k 2Ki. 1. 1.

l 2Ki. 1. 1.

m 2Ki. 1. 1.

n 2Ki. 1. 1.

o 2Ki. 1. 1.

p 2Ki. 1. 1.

q 2Ki. 1. 1.

r 2Ki. 1. 1.

s 2Ki. 1. 1.

t 2Ki. 1. 1.

u 2Ki. 1. 1.

v 2Ki. 1. 1.

w 2Ki. 1. 1.

x 2Ki. 1. 1.

y 2Ki. 1. 1.

z 2Ki. 1. 1.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And as when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David :

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again unto Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Where upon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold your gods, O Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin for the people went to worship before the one, even unto this day.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the Levites, and of all the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so called in Beth-el), a sacrifice unto the calves that he had made; and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had

and withereth.

1 KINGS, XIII.

The prophet is reproved.

own heart; and or-  
into the children of  
offered upon the al-  
ert *g* incense.

TER XIII.

and withereth; 6 and,  
of the prophet, is re-

there came a man  
of Judah by the  
ORD unto Beth-el:  
stood by the altar  
so.

d against the altar  
the LORD, and said,  
hus saith the LORD;  
shall *b* be born unto  
vid, Josiah by name;  
shall *b* he offer the  
igh places that burn  
ee, and men's bones  
upon thee.

c a sign c the same  
is to the sign which  
spoken; Behold, the  
rent, and the ashes  
shall be poured out.

s to pass, when king  
d the saying of the  
which had cried  
ar in Beth-el, that  
s hand from the al-  
y hold on him. And  
he put forth against  
so that he could not  
to him.

so was rent, and the  
out from the altar,  
he sign *e* which the  
d given by the word

*g* answered and said  
f God, Entreat *f* now  
LORD thy God, and  
eat my hand may be  
gain. And the man  
at *2* the LORD, and  
d was restored him  
ame as *it* was before.  
g said unto the man  
home with me, and  
, and I will give thee

an of God said unto  
you will give me half  
will not go in with  
will I eat bread nor  
this place:

it charmed me by the  
ORD, saying, Eat *i*  
ink water, nor turn  
same way that thou

at another way, and  
by the way that he

el.  
re dwell in old pro-  
d; and his *s* sons  
him all the works

B. C. 975.

f No. 15.39.

to burn.

g ch. 13.1.

(CHAP. 13.)

a ch. 12.32,33.

i ac, offer.

b 2KI.23.15-

17.

c Is.7.14.

3c.7.22.

Jnc.2.18.

1Cor.1.22.

d 2Ch.16.10.

18.23,32.

25.15,16.

Ps.105.15.

Jer.20.2-4.

Am.7.10-

17.

Mat.25.40.

Jms.13.20.

Ac's 6.12.

e ver.3.

f Ex.8.8.

Nu.21.7.

Ac's 8.24.

Jam.5.16.

2 the face of

the LORD.

g 2Sam.9.7.

2KI.5.15.

h Nu.22.18.

24.13.

i 1Cor.5.11.

3 son.

~~~~~

k ver.8,9.

4 a word was.

l ch.20.35.

1Th.4.15.

m Is.9.15.

Jer.23.32.

n De.13.1,5.

18.20.

Ac's 4.19.

o Nu.20.12.

1Sa.13.13.

14.

15.23

p ver.19.

q ver.9.

r ver.30.

ch.14.13.

2 Ch.21.20.

Is.14.18-20.

Je.22.18,19.

s ch.20.36.

Pr.22.13.

26.13.

that the man of God had done that
day in Beth-el; the words which
he had spoken unto the king, them
they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto
them, What way went he? For his
sons had seen what way the man of
God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Sad-
dle me the ass. So they saddled
him the ass: and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God,
and found him sitting under an oak:
and he said unto him, Art thou the
man of God that comest from Ju-
dah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come
home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return
with thee, nor go in with thee:
neither will I eat bread nor drink
water with thee in this place:

17 For *4* it was said to me by *l*
the word of the LORD, Thou shalt
eat no bread nor drink water there,
nor turn again to go by the way
that thou comest.

18 He said unto him, I am a pro-
phet also as thou art; and an angel
spoke unto me by the word of the
LORD, saying, Bring him back with
thee into thine house, that he may
eat bread and drink water. But he
hied *m* unto him.

19 So *a* he went back with him,
and did eat bread in his house, and
drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they
sat at the table, that the word of
the LORD came unto the prophet
that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of
God that came from Judah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch *o*
as thou hast disobeyed the mouth
of the LORD, and hast not kept the
commandment which the LORD thy
God commanded thee,

22 But comest back, and hast
eaten *p* bread and drunk water in
the place of the which *the* LORD
did say *q* to thee, Eat no bread,
and drink no water; thy carcass *r*
shall not come unto the sepulchre
of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after
he had eaten bread, and after he
had drunk, that he saddled for
him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet
whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion *s*
met him by the way, and slew him:
and his carcass was cast in the
way, and the ass stood by it, the
lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And, behold, men passed by,
and saw the carcass cast in the
way, and the lion standing by the
carcass: and they came and told it

d which he gave to
and shall scatter v
the river, because
le their w groves,
and to anger.
ll give Israel up, a
sins of Jeroboam,
and who made Is-

doam's wife arose,
d came to Tizrah: z
me to the threshold
child died;
ried him; and all
for him, according
he LORD, which he
hand of his servant
het.

est of the acts of
he warred, b and
I, behold, they are
ook of the chroni-
s of Israel.

ys which Jeroboam
and twenty years:
th his fathers, and
eigned in his stead.
oboom the son of
d in Judah. Reho-
om and one years old
to reign, and he
en years in Jerusa-
which the LORD did
all the tribes of Is-
name there. And
me was Naamah,

did evil in the sight
and they provoked
sy with their sins
I committed, above
thers had done.
o built them high f
ages, and groves, g
hill, and h under
e.

i were also sodom-
and they did accordi-
dominations of the
the LORD cast out
ren of Israel.
came to pass in the
ng Rehoboam, that
f Egypt came up
m:

away the treasures
the LORD, and the
s king's house; he
y all: and he took
els of gold i which
ade.

tehoam made in
azen shields, and
t unto the hands of
s guard, which kept
ing's house.

u, when the king
use of the LORD,
bare them, and

B. C. 950.

a 2 Ki. 15. 29.

17.6.

te De. 12. 3, 4.

Is. 1. 28, 29.

x Ps. 51. 12.

y ch. 15. 30, 34.

16.2.

z ch. 16. 6, 8.

a ver. 12, 13.

b 2 Ch. 13. 2.

ke.

c lay down.

d 2 Ch. 12. 13.

e ch. 11. 36.

f De. 32. 21.

Ps. 78. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

g Eze. 16. 24.

25.

h or, stand-

ing images,

or, statues.

i 2 Ki. 17. 9, 10.

h Is. 57. 5.

Jer. 3. 13.

k De. 23. 17.

2 Ki. 23. 7.

l 2 Ch. 12. 2.

ke.

m ch. 10. 17.

n runners.

o ch. 12. 24.

15.6.

p 2 Ch. 12. 16.

Abijah.

Mt. 1. 7.

Abia.

(CHAP. 15.)

a 2 Ch. 13. 1.

ke.

b 2 Ch. 11. 23.

22.

c 2 Ch. 13. 2.

Maachah

the daughter

of Urach.

d 2 Ch. 11. 21.

Abiabon.

e ch. 11. 4.

f 2 Ch. 21. 7.

g or, carved.

ch. 11. 36.

h 2 Ch. 14. 1.

ke.

i e. grand-

mother's,

ver. 2.

brought them back into the
chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the
Rehoboam, and all that he
they not written in the book
chronicles of the kings of J

30 And m there was war b
Rehoboam and Jeroboam i
days.

31 And Rehoboam slept v
fathers, and was buried v
fathers in the city of David
his mother's name was Naam
Atamontess. And Abijam v
reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 8 And suc-
ceedeth him.

NOW a in the eighteenth
of king Jeroboam the
Nebat reigned Al

2 Three years reign
salem. And b his m
was c Maachah, the d
of Abishalom d

3 And he walked in all the sins of
his father, which he had done be-
fore him: and his heart e was not
perfect with the LORD his God, as
the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless f for David's sake
did the LORD his God give him a
lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his
son after him, and to establish
Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which
was right in the eyes of the LORD,
and turned not aside from any
thing that he commanded him all
the days of his life, save only in the
matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between
Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the
days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abi-
jam, and all that he did, are they
not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Judah?
And there was war between Abi-
jam and Jeroboam.

8 And g Abijam slept with his fa-
thers: and they buried him in the
city of David: and Asa his son
reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of
Jeroboam king of Israel reigned
Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned
he in Jerusalem. And his mother's
name was Maachah, the
daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was
right in the eyes of the LORD, as
did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodom-
ites out of the land, and removed
all the idols that his fathers had
made.

13 And also Maachah his mother,

even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa ^h destroyed her idol, and burnt ⁱ it by the brook Kidron.

11 But ^k the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the ⁴ things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 [¶] And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And ^l Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, ^m that he ⁿ might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that ^o were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt ^o at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may ^q depart from me.*

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Honi, and Dan, ^q and Abel-beth-machiah, ^r and all Ommeroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard ^{thereof}, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirosh.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah: none ^{was} exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built it: and king Asa built upon the tower of Benjamim, and ^l Mts. ^l.

23 For ^{rest} of all the acts of Asa, and his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, ^{are} they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^{and} heless in the time of ^{his} old age he was diseased ^{in his bed}.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father:

B. C. 951.

2 Ch. 15, 16.

3 cut off.

Ex. 32, 20.

1 Ch. 22, 43.

1 Ch. 16, 1.

Jos. 18, 25.

n ch. 12, 27.

o ch. 11, 23, 24.

p 2 Ki. 15, 29.

q Jos. 18, 29.

r 2 Sa. 20, 11.

s free.

t Jos. 21, 17.

u Jos. 18, 26.

v 2 Ch. 16, 12.

w 2 Ch. 17, 1.

x to Mat. 1, 8.

y called.

z Josaphat.

a reigned.

b ch. 14, 14.

c ch. 16, 15.

d Jos. 21, 23.

e ch. 14, 9-16.

f ch. 14, 22.

g ver. 16.

h ch. 12, 28, 29.

i 13, 33, 34.

j d ch. 11, 16.

k 1, 1, 4.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ver. 7.

b 2 Ch. 19, 2.

c 20, 31.

d ch. 15, 33.

e ch. 14, 7.

f d ch. 15, 34.

g Mat. 5, 19.

h Jer. 11.

i ch. 21, 25, 22.

j 2 ch. 14, 11.

and ^o Jehoshaphat ^o his son reigned in his stead.

25 [¶] And Nadab the son of Jeroboam ^q began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin where with he made Israel to sin.

27 [¶] And Baasha the son of Abijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and ^z Baasha smote him at ^y Gibbethon, which ^{belonged} to the Philistines: (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when ^h reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until ^h had destroyed him, according ^{to} the saying ^z of the LORD, which ^h spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked ^z the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 [¶] Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, as they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And ^h there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tishbe, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER XVI.

1, 7 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha & Elah succeedeth him.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu ^a the son of Hanani, against Baasha, ^b saying,

2 Forasmuch ^c as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast ^c made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will ^f take away thy posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him ^a that death of Baasha the city shall the dogs eat:

is in the fields
ie air eat.
of the acts of
he did, and his
written & in the
les of the kings

with his fathers,
Tirzah: & and
ed in his stead.
e hand of the k
son of Hanani
he LORD against
nst his house, &
il that he did in
nd, in a provok-
with the work of
g like the house
d because a he

y and sixth year
dah began Elah
to reign over Is-
ro years.
t Zimri, o (captain
riots), conspired
e was in Tirzah,
drunk p in the
steward of his

ent in and smote
im, in the twenty
ar of Asa king of
ed in his stead.

me to pass, when
n, as soon as he sat
at he slew all the
t: he left him not
st against a wall,
sinspokes, nor of his

mri destroy all the
a, according to the
D, which he spake r
y by Jehu the pro-

sins of Baasha, and
h his son, by which
nd by which they
sin, in provoking s
of Israel to anger
tes. f

rest of the acts of
at he did, are they
the book of the
e kings of Israel?
twenty and seventh
of Judah did Zimri
s in Tirzah. u And
encamped against
hich belonged to the

ople that were en-
ay, Zimri hath coun-
th also slain the
e all Israel made
e of the host, king
ay in the camp
ut up from Gib-

B. C. 951.

A 2Ch. 16. 1.

Ac.

ch. 15. 21.

A ver. 1.

f Ex. 20. 5.

m ver. 13.

n ch. 15. 27-29.

o 2Kj. 9. 31.

p Na. 1. 10.

q which was

over.

g Isa. 25. 22.

h or, both his

horses and his

friends.

i ver. 2.

j by the hand

of.

k ch. 15. 30.

l De. 32. 21.

m Isa. 12. 21.

n Is. 41. 29.

o Jon. 2. 9.

p Ro. 1. 21-23.

q Cor. 8. 4.

r 10. 19.

s u ver. 5.

t ch. 15. 27.

~~~~~

u 2Sa. 17. 23.

v Ps. 9. 16.

w ch. 12. 35.

x 15. 23, 34.

y 1r. 25. 2.

z Is. 9. 19-21.

aa 19. 2.

ab Mat. 12. 25.

ac 2Ch. 22. 2.

ad Shomeron.

ae e. 13. 32.

af 2Kj. 17. 24.

ag Jon. 4. 4.

ah Acts 8. 5-8.

ai b Mt. 6. 16.

aj c ver. 19.

ak d ver. 13.

al Acts 14. 15.

am e ver. 33.

an a son of a

light

thing? p

f Eze. 8. 17.

g 16. 47.

h De. 7. 13.

i Jos. 13. 12.

j 13.

bethou, and all Israel w  
and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pas  
Zimri saw that the city w  
that he went into the pala  
king's house, and burnt t  
house over him & with  
died.

19 For his sins which he  
doing evil in the sight of t  
in walking & in the way  
boam, and in his sin whic  
to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the  
Zimri, and his treason  
wrought, are they not y  
the book of the chronicle  
kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the peo  
rael divided y into two p  
of th

son and  
22  
Omri  
that  
nath  
Tibu  
reigned.

23 ¶ In the  
of Asa king  
to reign ove  
six years reig

24 And he b  
ria of Sheme  
silver, and b

called the name of the city which  
he built, after the name of Shemer,  
owner of the hill, <sup>a</sup> Samaria. a

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil b  
in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse  
than all that were before him.

26 For he walked c in all the way  
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and  
and in his sin wherewith he made  
Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD  
God of Israel to anger with their  
vanities. d

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri  
which he did, and his might that  
he showed, are they not written in  
the book of the chronicles of the  
kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers,  
and was buried in Samaria; and  
Ahah his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth  
year of Asa king of Judah began  
Ahah the son of Omri to reign over  
Israel; and Ahah the son of Omri  
reigned over Israel in Samaria  
twenty and two years.

30 And Ahah the son of Omri did  
evil in the sight of the LORD above e  
all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, f as if it  
had been a light f thing for him to  
walk in the sins of Jeroboam the  
son of Nebat, that he took to wife g  
Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal

followed  
e people  
n of Gi-  
n Omri

first year  
--- Omri, z

the  
wo  
the  
d





to pass after many a  
the word of the LORD  
h in the third year,  
w thyself unto Ahab;  
d rain upon the earth.  
i want to show him-  
h. And there was a  
Samaria.

o called <sup>1</sup> Obadiah,  
The governor of his  
Obadiah feared <sup>c</sup> the  
so, when <sup>2</sup> Jezebel  
ophets of the LORD,  
took <sup>d</sup> an hundred  
hid them by fifty in a  
l them with bread <sup>e</sup>

said unto Obadiah,  
nd, unto all fountains  
unto all brooks: per-  
s may find grass to  
ses and mules alive,  
not all the beasts.  
ded the land between  
throughout it: Ahab  
by himself, and Oba-  
hid way by himself.  
Obadiah was in the  
lijah met him: and he  
d he fell on his face,  
thou that my lord

vered him, I am: go,  
ehold, Elijah is here.  
what have I sinned,  
dest deliver thy ser-  
and of Ahab, to slay

ORD thy God liveth,  
nation or kingdom  
rd hath not sent to  
when they said, He  
took an oath of the  
nation, that they

hou sayest, Go, tell  
1, Elijah is here.  
ll come to pass, as  
ne from thee, that f  
e LORD shall carry  
know not: and so  
d tell Ahab, and he  
s, he shall slay me:  
at fear <sup>g</sup> the LORD

old my lord what I  
bel slew the pro-  
rd, how I hid an  
f the LORD's pro-  
a cave, and fed i  
l and water?  
ou sayest, Go, tell  
d, Elijah is here:  
As me.  
uld, As the LORD  
before whom I  
ly show myself

B. C. 906.

- a ch. 17. 1.
- b De. 28. 12.
- Ps. 147. 8.
- Jer. 5. 24.
- 14. 22.
- Ro. 2. 21, 22.
- <sup>1</sup> Obadiah.
- <sup>2</sup> over his house.
- c Ne. 7. 2
- d Isaiah.
- d Ne. 5. 15.
- e Ps. 34. 9, 10.
- Is. 33. 16.
- f cut not off ourselves from the beasts.
- f 2Ki. 2. 16.
- Eze. 3. 12.
- 14.
- Mat. 4. 1.
- Acts 5. 39.
- g Fr. 8. 13.
- Ec. 7. 18.
- Is. 50. 10.
- h Mal. 10. 41.
- 42.
- i Mat. 25. 35.
- h Mal. 10. 28.
- 1 Is. 51. 7, 8.

- m Ac. 16. 20.
- 17. 6.
- n ch. 21. 20.
- o ch. 15. 2.
- p Isa. 15. 12.
- 2Ki. 2. 25.
- q ch. 16. 33.
- r ch. 22. 6.
- s 2Ki. 17. 41.
- Mat. 6. 24.
- t or, thoughts.
- t Jos. 24. 15.
- u ch. 19. 10.
- 14.
- v 1Ch. 21. 26.
- 2Ch. 7. 1, 3.
- 6 The word is good.
- 7 or, answer.
- to Ps. 115. 5-8.
- Jer. 10. 5.
- 1Cor. 12. 2.
- 8 or, heard.
- 9 or, up and down at the altar.
- 10 with a great voice.
- 11 Is. 41. 23.
- 11 or, medi- tate.
- 12 hath a pursuit.
- y Le. 19. 28.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth <sup>m</sup> Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy father's house, <sup>n</sup> in that ye have forsaken <sup>o</sup> the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, <sup>and</sup> gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, <sup>p</sup> and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves <sup>q</sup> four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered <sup>r</sup> the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How <sup>s</sup> long halt ye between two <sup>o</sup> opinions? if the LORD <sup>be</sup> God, follow him: but if <sup>t</sup> Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, <sup>even</sup> I only, <sup>u</sup> remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets <sup>are</sup> four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire <sup>under</sup>: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire <sup>under</sup>:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, <sup>v</sup> let him be God. And all the people answered and said, <sup>6</sup> It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye <sup>are</sup> many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire <sup>under</sup>.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, <sup>7</sup> hear us. But <sup>there</sup> <sup>was</sup> no voice, nor any that <sup>8</sup> answered. And they leaped <sup>9</sup> upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry <sup>10</sup> aloud: for <sup>x</sup> he is a god: either he <sup>11</sup> is talking, or he <sup>12</sup> is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut <sup>y</sup>

themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till <sup>13</sup> the blood gushed out upon them.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the <sup>14</sup> offering of the evening sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any <sup>15</sup> that regarded.

<sup>30</sup> And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

<sup>31</sup> And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom <sup>2</sup> the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

<sup>32</sup> And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench round about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

<sup>33</sup> And he put the wood in order, and cut <sup>a</sup> the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

<sup>34</sup> And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

<sup>35</sup> And the water <sup>16</sup> ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench <sup>b</sup> also with water.

<sup>36</sup> And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, <sup>c</sup> LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, <sup>d</sup> let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that I am* thy servant, and *e that* I have done all these things at thy word.

<sup>37</sup> Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

<sup>38</sup> Then <sup>f</sup> the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

<sup>39</sup> And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

<sup>40</sup> And Elijah said unto them, <sup>17</sup> Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew *h* them there.

<sup>41</sup> ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab,

*B. C. 906.*

<sup>13</sup> they poured out blood upon them.

<sup>14</sup> ascending.

<sup>15</sup> attention.

<sup>2</sup> Ge. 32. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 1. 6-8.

<sup>16</sup> word.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 32. 38.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 43.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 19. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 36. 23.

<sup>39</sup> 7.

<sup>g</sup> Nu. 16. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 9. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Ju. 6. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Ch. 21. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Ch. 7. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>17</sup> or, Apprehend.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 18. 5.

<sup>18</sup> 30.

<sup>2</sup> Ki. 10. 25.

<sup>18</sup> or, a noise.

<sup>i</sup> Ja. 5. 17, 18.

<sup>19</sup> *is, or, bind.*

<sup>a</sup> 2 Ki. 1. 29.

<sup>9</sup> 1.

<sup>b</sup> Job 38. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 1. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 6. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 13.

<sup>20</sup> *fall thou come to.*

(CHAP. 19.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 40.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ru. 1. 17.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 6. 31.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 37. 32.

<sup>f</sup> 33.

<sup>g</sup> *his life.*

<sup>d</sup> Nu. 11. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Job. 4. 3, 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 39. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> *holster.*

Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* <sup>18</sup> a sound of abundance of rain.

<sup>42</sup> So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and *he* cast himself down upon the earth and put his face between his knees.

<sup>43</sup> And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

<sup>44</sup> And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, <sup>19</sup> Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

<sup>45</sup> And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

<sup>46</sup> And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded <sup>2</sup> up his loins, and ran before Ahab <sup>20</sup> to the entrance of Jezreel.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

*Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Ahab did, and withal how he had slain <sup>a</sup> all the prophets with the sword.

<sup>2</sup> Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So <sup>b</sup> let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if *e* I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

<sup>3</sup> And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for <sup>1</sup> himself that he might die; and said, *d* It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life: for *e* I am not better than my fathers.

<sup>5</sup> And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

<sup>6</sup> And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his <sup>2</sup> head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

<sup>7</sup> And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great *to* thee.

<sup>8</sup> And he arose, and did eat:

strength of  
s and forty  
e a mount of

ither unto a  
and, behold,  
came to him,  
What doest

ve been very  
God of hosts:  
rael have for-  
thrown down  
in i thy pro-  
; and I, even I  
they seek my

o forth, and  
it m before the  
the LORD pass-  
d strong wind  
e, and brake in  
re the LORD;  
s not in the  
wind an earth-  
eas not in the

earthquake a  
as not in the  
re a still small

when Eliſh  
rapped his face  
went out, and  
g in of the cave,  
ame a voice un-  
hat doest thou

have been very  
n God of hosts:  
en of Iſrael have  
venant, thrown  
s, and ſlain thy  
sword: and I,  
t; and they ſeek  
away.

ſaid unto him,  
way to the wil-  
sus: and when  
nt Hazael ſ to be

ſe ſon of Nimſhi  
t to be king over  
u the ſon of Sha-  
holah, ſhalt thou  
et in thy room.  
come to paſs, that  
th the ſword of  
ut ſlay: and him  
om the ſword of  
a ſlay.<sup>10</sup>

ve left me ſeven  
el, all the knees  
bowed unto Baal,  
h which hath not

arted thence, and  
of Shaphat, who  
s twelve yoke of

B. C. 901.

Es. 34. 28.  
De. 9. 9, 18.  
Mat. 4. 2.

Ex. 3. 1.  
Mal. 4. 4, 5.

Ro. 11. 2-4.

Nu. 25. 11,  
13.  
Ps. 69. 9.

ch. 18. 4. 20.  
Mt. 7. 2.

Ex. 24. 12.

Eze. 1. 4.

Zec. 4. 6.

Ex. 3. 6.  
Is. 6. 2.

q ver. 9, 10.

Jer. 22. 9.

2Ki. 8. 12, 13.

2Ki. 9. 1-3.

Luke 4. 27.  
called  
Eliſeue.

2Ki. 9. 14.  
Ec.  
10. 6, &c.  
13. 3.

Ho. 6. 5.

Rom. 11. 4.

er, will  
leave.

Ho. 13. 2.

~~~~~

Mal. 5. 21,
22.

Lu. 9. 61, 62.

Go, return.

2Sa. 24. 22.

(CHAP. 20.)

Is. 10. 15, 14.

desirable.

2Ki. 5. 7.

kept not
back from
him.

oxen before him, and he with the
twelfth: and Eliſh paſſed by him,
and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran
after Eliſh, and ſaid, Let me, I pray
thee, kiſſ my father and my mo-
ther, and then I will follow thee.
And he ſaid unto him, Go back
again: for what have I done to
thee?

21 And he returned back from
him, and took a yoke of oxen, and
ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh
with the instruments of the oxen,
and gave unto the people, and they
did eat. Then he aroſe, and went
after Eliſh and miniſtered unto
him.

CHAPTER XX.

By the direction of the prophet the
Syrians are ſlain.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria
gathered all his hoſt togeth-
er: and there were thirty and two
kings with him, and horſes, and
chariots; and he went up and be-
ſieged Samaria, and warred againſt
it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab
king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid
unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine;
thy wives alſo and thy children,
even the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael answered
and ſaid, My lord, O king, according
to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all
that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again,
and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Ben-ha-
dad, ſaying, Although I have ſent
unto thee ſaying, thou ſhalt deliver
me thy ſilver, and thy gold, and thy
wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants
unto thee to-morrow about this
time, and they ſhall ſearch thine
houſe, and the houſes of thy ſer-
vants: and it ſhall be, that what-
ſoever is in thine eyes, they ſhall put
it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called
all the elders of the land, and ſaid,
Mark, I pray you, and ſee how
this man ſeeketh miſchief: for he
ſent unto me for my wives, and for
my children, and for my ſilver, and
for my gold; and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the
people ſaid unto him, Hearken not
unto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the
meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my
lord the king, All that thou diſdeſt,
ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt,
will do: but this thing I may not
do. And the meſſengers departed
and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods *c* do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that *a* follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let *a* him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this *a* message, (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions,) that he said unto his servants, *b* Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there *c* came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; *e* and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the *b* young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall *a* order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered *f* the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking *g* himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And *i* they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet *k* came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for *l* the return *l* of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

B. C. 901.

c ch. 19. 2.*a* are at my feet, Ex. 11. 8, Ju. 4. 10.*d* Pr. 27. 1.*e* word.*b* or, tents.*c* or, Place the engines and they placed engines.*d* approached.*e* ver. 25.*f* or, servants.*g* blind, or, tie.*h* Ju. 7. 7.*i* ver. 12.*j* ch. 16. 9.*k* Pr. 25. 29.*l* Ho. 4. 11.*m* 1a. 4. 15.*n* Ju. 7. 21, 22.*o* Ec. 9. 11.*p* 2Ki. 6. 12.*q* 2Sa. 11. 1.*r* Ps. 115. 2, 3.*s* 1a. 42. 8.*t* 1a. 10. 3.*u* 1Sam. 4. 1.*v* 2Ki. 13. 17.*w* the year with Israel.*x* or, vic-tualled.*y* 1a. 37. 29-35.*z* ver. 13.*aa* Job 12. 16.*ab* 19.*ac* Ps. 10. 16.*ad* Ps. 18. 35.*ae* Jer. 48. 44.*af* Luke 13. 4.*ag* a chamber within a chamber, or, from chamber to chamber.*ah* ch. 22. 25.*ai* 1a. 16. 5.*aj* Ge. 37. 34.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *m* are gods of the hills: therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army like the army that *n* thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and *o* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek *p* to *q* fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were *r* as present and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because *s* the Syrians have said, The LORD *s* is God of the hills, but he *t* is not God of the valleys, therefore *u* will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was that in the seventh day the battle was joined: *v* and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there *w* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into *x* an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful *y* kings: let us, I pray thee, put *z* sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? *aa* he thy brother.

er any thing would
n, and did hastily
they said, Thy bro-
al. Then he said,
im. Then Ben-ha-
th to him; and he
come up to the

adad said unto him,
ich my father took
5, I will restore; and
e streets for thee in
my father made in
n, said Ahab, I will
with this covenant
sovenant g with him,
way.

certain man of the
ophets said unto his
the word a of the
me, I pray thee,
fused to smite him:

he unto him, Be-
st not obeyed the
RD, behold, as soon
rted from me, a lion

And as soon as he
rom him, a lion c
slew him.

And another man,
me, I pray thee.
ote him, ¹⁴ so that
ended him.

het departed, and
ting by the way,
inself with ashes

ing passed by, he
ig: and he said, e
at out into the
s; and, behold, a
s, and brought a
said, Keep this
eans he be miss-
y life be for his
shalt ¹⁵ pay a

ervant was busy
e ¹⁶ was gone.
Israel said unto
r judgment be;
led it.
and took the

11: C. 900.

to 2Ki.10.15.

Acts 8.31.

2 ch.15.20.

y Is.8.12.

2 2Ki.2.3,5.

etc.

a ch.13.17,18.

b Jer.27.2.

Enc.4.3.

c ch.18.24.

¹⁴ smiting

and

wounding.

d 2Sa.14.2.

e 2Sa.12.1,16c.

f 2Ki.10.24.

¹⁵ weigh.

¹⁶ was not.

g 2Sa.12.5-7.

h Job 15.6.

Mst.21.41-

43.

Lc.19.22.

i ch.22.31-37.

k ch.21.4.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 21.)

a 1Sa.8.14.

<sup>1</sup> be good in

thine eyes.

b Lev.25.23.

Num.36.7.

Eze.46.18.

c Job 5.2.

Hab.2.9-12.

d Num.2.2.

e Mt.2.1,2.

f 2Sa.11.14.

AND it came to pa  
things, that Naboth  
ite had a vineyard,  
Jezreel, hard by the p  
king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake  
saying, Give a me thy  
I may have it for a gar  
because it is near unto  
and I will give thee fi  
vineyard than it; or,  
good to thee, I will g  
worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to  
LORD forbid it me, tha  
give the inheritance t  
unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house c  
heavy and displeased because of  
the word which Naboth the Jez-  
reelite had spoken to him: for he  
had said, I will not give thee the  
inheritance of my fathers. And he  
laid him down upon his bed, and  
turned away his face, and would  
eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to  
him, and said unto him, Why d  
is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest  
no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I  
spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite,  
and said unto him, Give me thy  
vineyard for money; or else, if it  
please thee, I will give thee another  
vineyard for it: and he answered,  
I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto  
him, Dost thou now govern the  
kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat  
bread, and let thine heart be merry:  
I will give thee the vineyard of  
Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So f she wrote letters in Ahab's  
name, and sealed them with his  
seal, and sent the letters unto the  
elders and to the nobles that were  
in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters,  
saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Na-  
both <sup>2</sup> on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons g of Be-  
lial, before him to bear

nessed *i* against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then *m* they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take a possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And *o* the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *p* is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold *s* thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I *t* will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will *u* cut off from Ahab him that passeth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam *v* the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha *w* the son of Aliah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel *x* also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the *y* wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But *y* there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife *z* stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in

B. C. 897.

*i* Ex. 20. 15.

*l* Ps. 7. 12.

*l* Pr. 25. 18.

*l* Mal. 3. 5.

*m* 2Ki. 9. 25.

*l* Ec. 4. 1.

*l* Ac. 7. 57-59.

*n* Pr. 1. 10-16.

*l* 4. 17.

*o* Ps. 9. 12.

*p* ch. 13. 32.

*l* 2Ch. 23. 9.

*q* ch. 22. 38.

*l* Ps. 7. 13.

*l* Mat. 7. 2.

*r* ch. 18. 17.

*s* ver. 25.

*l* 2Ki. 17. 17.

*l* Is. 50. 1.

*l* 62. 3.

*l* Rom. 7. 14.

*l* ch. 14. 10.

*u* Ex. 20. 5, 6.

*l* 2Ki. 9. 8.

*l* ch. 15. 38.

*l* ch. 16. 3, 11.

*l* 2Ki. 9. 26, 27.

*l* or, ditch.

*l* y ver. 20.

*l* ch. 16. 30, 31.

*l* or, incited.

*z* Jos. 23. 12.

*l* 13.

*l* Ec. 7. 25.

~~~~~

a Ge. 15. 16.

l 2Ki. 21. 11.

b Joel. 2. 12.

l 13.

c Jon. 3. 6-10.

d Ex. 10. 3.

e Is. 66. 2.

f 2Ki. 20. 19.

g 2Ki. 9. 25.

(CHAP. 22.)

a 2Ch. 18. 2.

l Ac.

b Deut. 4. 49.

l Jos. 20. 8.

c silent from

taking *u*.

c Pr. 1. 10.

l 2Cor. 6. 14.

d 2Ki. 3. 7.

e Pr. 3. 6.

l Jer. 21. 2.

f ch. 18. 19.

g Jer. 5. 31.

h 2Ki. 3. 11.

i Ps. 34. 21.

l or, eunuch.

l 14.

l 14.

following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, *a* whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that *b* he rent his clothes, and put *c* sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab *d* humbled himself before me? Because *e* he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in *f* his days; but in *g* his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

Ahab, seduced by false prophets, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And *a* it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth *b* in Gilead is ours, and we be *c* still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, *c* Will thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *d* am as thou *e* art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, *e* I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets *f* together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And *g* they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is *h* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micahiah the son of Imlah,) by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate *i* him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called on *j* an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micahiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a *k* void place in the entrance of the gate of Beersheba; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

th the son of Chemosh horns of iron : as saith the LORD, it thou push the on have consumed

e prophets prophesied up to Ramoth-gilead : for the LORD unto the king's hand, essenger that was iciah, spake into old now, the words declare good unto ne mouth : let thy e, be like the word e, and speak that

i said, As the LORD he LORD saith unto speak.

ame to the king, aid unto him, Migo against Ramoth-gilead, or shall we forsaken him, Go, or the LORD shall e hand of the king. ng said unto him, shall I adjure thee e nothing but that n the name of the

1, I saw all Israel o the hills, as sheep shepherd : and the se have no master : every man to his

g of Israel said unto id I not tell thee prophesy no good but evil ?

i, Hear thou theref the LORD : I saw y g on his throne, and heaven standing by it hand and on his

RD said, Who shall i, that he may go up noth-gilead ? And is manner, and an at manner.

came forth a spirit, ore the LORD, and suade him.

RD said unto him, And he said, I will ill be a lying spirit of all his prophets. ou shalt persuade l also : go forth, and

refore, behold, the a lying spirit in the ese thy prophets, hath spoken evil

3.

B. C. 897.

A Eze. 18, 6-9.
Mi. 3, 11.

1 Job 9, 4.

m Is. 30, 10.

n Nu. 22, 38.
24, 13.

Jer. 23, 28.
Acta 20, 27.

Gal. 1, 10.

o Zec. 13, 7.
Mat. 9, 36.

p Is. 6, 1-3.
Dan. 7, 9, 10.

q Job 1, 6.
Ps. 109, 21.

Mat. 25, 31.
Rev. 5, 11.

r or, deceiving.

s Jo. 9, 23.
Job 12, 16.

Eze. 14, 9.
2 Th. 2, 10-12.

t or, from chamber to chamber.

u Mat. 20, 68.
Acta 23, 2.

v or, from chamber to chamber.

w a chamber in a chamber.

x ch. 20, 30.

y Jer. 38, 6.
Acta 5, 18.

Rev. 2, 10.

z Deut. 16, 3.
Is. 30, 20.

a Nu. 16, 29.
De. 18, 20.

22.

b Mat. 13, 9.
43.

c or, when he was to disguise himself.

d 2 Ch. 35, 22.

e Fr. 13, 20.

f in his simplicity.

28a, 15, 11.

g and the breast plate.

h made sick.

i ascended.

j bisom.

k ver. 17, 28.

l came.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chemaiah went near, and smote s Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee ?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go s into s an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son :

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, t and feed him with bread of affliction, u and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If e thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, to Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, 7 I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle ; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel x disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And y they turned aside to fight against him : and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow s at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints s of the harness : wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host ; for I am t wounded.

35 And the battle 11 increased that day : and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even : and the blood ran out of the wound into the 12 midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every z man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and 13 was brought to Samaria ; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in

Jehoshaphat's good reign.

the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.^a

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And c Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And d he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD; nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense, yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace f with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are

2 KINGS, I.

B. C. 897.

a ch. 21. 19.

b Am. 3. 15.

c 2Ch. 20. 31.

d 2Ch. 17. 3.

e ch. 14. 23.

15. 14.

2Ki. 12. 3.

f 2Ki. 8. 18.

2Ch. 19. 2.

2Cor. 6. 14.

g ch. 14. 24.

15. 12.

h Ge. 25. 23.

2Sa. 8. 14.

2Ki. 3. 9.

8. 20.

i or, had ten ships.

j 2Ch. 20. 35.

36.

k ch. 10. 22.

l ch. 9. 25.

m 2Ch. 21. 1.

n ver. 40.

o ch. 16. 30.

36.

p ch. 12. 25-33.

q Ju. 2. 11.

Ahaziah's wicked reign.

they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king h in Edom; a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat i made ships of Tharshish k to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezon-geber l.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships; but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And m Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah n the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way o of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam p the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, q and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

*The Second Book of the KINGS, commonly called
The Fourth Book of the KINGS.*

CHAPTER I.

Elijah bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.

WHEN Moab rebelled a against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of b Ekron, whether I shall recover c of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub d the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

B. C. 896.

a ch. 3. 5.

2Sam. 8. 2.

b 1Sam. 5. 10.

c ch. 8. 9. 10.

1Ki. 14. 3.

d Mar. 3. 22.

1 The bed

whither

thou art

gone up,

thou shalt

not come

down from it.

e Is. 41. 22. 23.

f 1Ch. 10. 13.

16. 6. 4.

g What was the man?

h Zec. 13. 4.

i Mat. 3. 4.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus e saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore f thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his chariot. And he went up to him: (and, behold,

ch.

2 KINGS, II.

Elijah taken up to heaven.

of an hill.) And
m, Thou man of
said, Come down.
answered and said
fifty. If I be a man
fire & come down
d consume thee
nd there came i
aven, and & con-
is fifty.
e sent unto him
f fifty with his fif-
red and said unto
od, thus hath the
own quickly.
answered and said
a man of God, let
from heaven, and
d thy fifty. And
came down from
med him and his

it again a captain
th his fifty. And
of fifty went up,
all I on his knees
d besought him,
O man of God,
my life, and the
thy servants, be
sight.
came a fire down
burnt up the two
rner fifties with
refore let my life
in thy sight.
l of the LORD said
own with him: be
c. And he arose,
with him unto the

unto him. Thus
Forasmuch o as
messengers to in-
ub the rod of Ek-
cause there is no
quire of him:
thou shalt not
at bed on which
but shalt surely

, according to the
rd, which Elijah
4 Jehoram reign-
n the second year
n of Jehoshaphat
ecause he had no

it of the acts of
e did, are they not
ok of the chroni-
of Israel?

TER II.

p by a fiery chariot
4 Bears destroy the
oked Elisha.

to pass, when the
take a up Elijah
a whirlwind, that
Q

B. C. 886.

A No. 16. 25.

Luke 9. 54.

Heb. 12. 29.

i 1Ki. 18. 24.

Dau. 3. 25.

A ch. 2. 24.

Acta 5. 5, 9.

bowed.

Is. 66. 2.

m Isa. 25. 21.

Ps. 72. 14.

116. 15.

n ver. 10, 12.

o ver. 6.

* The second

year that

Jehoram

was Pro-

phet, and the

eighteenth

of Jehosha-

phat, ch. 3. 1

(CHAP. 2.)

a Ge. 5. 24.

~~~~~

b 1Ki. 19. 21.

c Jer. 4. 2.

d ver. 4. 6.

ch. 4. 30.

Isa. 1. 26.

e ver. 5. 7, 15.

ch. 4. 1, 38.

9. 1.

1Ki. 20. 35.

f in sight,

or, over

against.

g 1Ki. 19. 13,

19.

h ver. 14.

Ex. 14. 21.

Jos. 3. 14-17.

i Nu. 27. 20.

j done hard

in asking.

k ch. 6. 17.

Ps. 104. 4.

l ch. 13. 14.

~~~~~

Elijah went with b Elisha from
Gilead.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha,
Tarry here, I pray thee; for the
LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And
Elisha said unto him, *As e* the LORD
liveth, and *as d* thy soul liveth, I
will not leave thee. So they went
down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons e of the prophets
that were at Beth-el came forth to
Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest
thou that the LORD will take away
thy master from thy head to-day?
And he said, Yea, I know it; hold
ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Eli-
sha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the
LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And
he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as*
thy soul liveth, I will not leave
thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets
that were at Jericho came to Eli-
sha, and said unto him, Knowest
thou that the LORD will take away
thy master from thy head to-day?
And he answered, Yea, I know it;
hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tar-
ry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD
hath sent me to Jordan. And he
said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy
soul liveth, I will not leave thee.
And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the
prophets went, and stood i to view
afar off: and they two stood by
Jordan.

8 And Eljah took his mantle, f
and wrapped it together, and smote
the waters, and g they were divided
hither and thither, so that they two
went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when
they were gone over, that Elijah
said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall
do for thee, before I be taken away
from thee. And Elisha said, I pray
thee, let h a double portion of thy
spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast 2 asked
a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou
see me when I am taken from thee,
it shall be so unto thee; but if not,
it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they
still went on, and talked, that, be-
hold, there appeared a chariot i of
fire, and horses of fire, and parted
them both asunder; and Elijah went
up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he
cried k My father, my father! the
chariot of Israel, and the horsemen
thereof. And he saw him no more:
and he took hold of his own clothes,
and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of

Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the ³ bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, ¹ they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view ^m at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty ⁴ strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the ⁿ Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon ⁵ some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground ⁶ barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt ^c in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have ^p healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren ^q land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children ^r out of the city, and mocked ^s him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed ^t them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

^a *hip.*

ⁱ *ver. 9.*

^m *ver. 7.*

⁴ *sons of strength.*

ⁿ *1 Ki. 18. 12. Acts 8. 39.*

⁵ *one of the mountains.*

⁶ *causing to miscarry.*

^c *Lev. 2. 13. Mat. 5. 13. Mark 9. 50.*

^p *ch. 4. 41. Ex. 15. 25. Eze. 47. 8, 9.*

^q *Pa. 107. 33, 34.*

^r *Job 19. 18. 30. 1, 3, &c.*

^s *Mat. 27. 29, &c.*

^t *Gr. 9. 25. Ju. 9. 30, 57. Lam. 3. 66.*

(CHAP. 3.)

^a *ch. 1. 17.*

ⁱ *statue.*

^b *1 Ki. 16. 32.*

^c *1 Ki. 12. 28-32.*

^d *2Sa. 8. 2. Pa. 108. 9, 10.*

^e *Is. 16. 1.*

^f *ch. 1. 1. 8. 20.*

^g *1 Ki. 22. 4.*

² *at their feet. Ex. 11. 5.*

^h *1 Ki. 22. 7.*

ⁱ *Lu. 22. 25. Ju. 13. 5, 14. 1 Ti. 5. 10.*

^k *Eze. 14. 3.*

^l *Ju. 10. 14. Pr. 1. 28. Je. 2. 28.*

^m *1 Ki. 18. 19.*

CHAPTER III.

¹ *Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth.*
NOW a Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the ¹ image of ² Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the ³ sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha the king of Moab was a sheep-master, and ⁴ rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, ⁵ and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

5 But ^f it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^g I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle ² that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But ^h Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here ⁱ is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured ^j water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What ^k have I to do with thee? get ^l thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Is-

d unto him, Nay: for the
ath called these three kings
r, to deliver them into the
Moab.

Elisha said, As *a* the LORD
s liveth, before whom I
arely, were *a* it not that I
the presence of Jehoshaphat
king of Judah, I would not
ard thee, nor see thee.
now bring me a minstrel: *p*
une to pass when the minstrel
yed, that the hand *q* of the
me upon him.

he said, Thus saith the
lake *r* this valley full of

thus saith the LORD, Ye
t see wind, neither shall
ain; yet that valley shall
with water, that ye may
th ye, and your cattle, and
sts.

this is *but* a light thing in
of the LORD: he will de-
Moabites also into your

e shall smite every fenced
every choice city, and
every good tree, *s* and
wells of water, and *3* mar-
od piece of land with

it came to pass in the
when the meat-offering *t*
red, that, behold, there
er by the way of Edom,
country was filled with

I when all the Moabites
at the kings were come
ht against them, they
all that were able to
rmour, and upward, and
ie border.

hey rose up early in the
and the sun shone upon
, and the Moabites saw
on the other side as red

hey said, This is blood:
are surely *6* slain, and
smitten one another:
fore, Moab, to the spoil.
when they came to the
rael, the Israelites rose
ote the Moabites, so that
before them: but they
ward smiting the Moab-
n their country.

y bent down *u* the cities,
ery good piece of land
man his stone, and filled
y stopped *v* all the wells
and felled all the good
ly in Kir-haraseth left *w*
ones thereof; howbeit,
rs went about *it*, and

B. C. 836.

n ch. 5. 16.
1 Ki. 17. 1.

o Ps. 15. 4.
p Isa. 10. 5.

q Eccl. 1. 3.
3. 14.

r ch. 4. 3.
s De. 20. 10, 20.

t Ex. 29. 39, 40.
u griefs.

v were cried
together.

w gird him-
self with *a*
girdle.

x destroyed.
y or, smote in
it, even
smiting.

z Is. 37. 36.
1 Ge. 38. 15.

2 until he left
the stones
thereof in
Kir-hara-
seth.

3 Is. 16. 7, 11.

4 Mi. 6. 7.
5 Am. 2. 1.

6 Is. 37. 37.
(CHAP. 4.)

a 1 Ki. 20. 35.
b Le. 25. 39.

c Mat. 19. 25.
d 1 Ki. 17. 12.

e ch. 3. 16.
f Rom. 4. 17.

g or, scant.
h Mar. 6. 57.

i 44.
j 8. 5-9.

k Jos. 2. 7-9.
l Ep. 3. 20.

m or, creditor.
n there was
a day.

o Jos. 19. 18.
p laid hold
on him.

q Mat. 5. 16.
r Mat. 10. 41.

s 42.
t Mar. 9. 41.

u He. 13. 2.
v 1 Pe. 4. 9.

w 26 ¶ And whr
saw that the
for him, he to
hundred men I
break through
of Edom: but I

37 Then he to
that should be
stead, and offered
offering *y* upon
there was great I
Israel: and the
him, and *z* return
land.

CHAPTER IV.
1 Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.

18 He raiseth again her dead son.

NOW there cried a certain wo-
man of the wives of the sons of
a of the prophets unto Elisha, say-
ing, Thy servant my husband is
dead: and thou knowest that thy
servant did fear the LORD: and
the *b* creditor is come to take unto
him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What
shall I do for thee? tell me, what
hast thou in the house? And she
said, Thine handmaid hath not *c*
any thing in the house, save a pot
of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, *d* borrow three
vessels abroad of all thy neigh-
bours, even empty vessels: *1* bor-
row not a few.

4 And when thou art come in,
thou shalt shut the door upon thee
and upon thy sons, and *e* shalt pour
out into all those vessels, and thou
shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut
the door upon her and upon her
sons, who brought the vessels to
her: and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the
vessels were full, that she said
unto her son, Bring me yet a ves-
sel: and he said unto her, There is
not a vessel more. And the oil
stayed.

7 Then she came and told the
man of God. And he said, Go, sell
the oil, and pay thy *2* debt, and live
thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And *3* it fell on a day, that Elisha
passed to Shunem, *f* where
was a great woman: and she *4* con-
strained him to eat bread. And *so*
it was, *that*, as oft as he passed by,
he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband,
Behold now, I perceive *g* that this
is an holy man of God which pass-
eth by us continually.

10 Let *h* us make a little chamber,
I pray thee, on the wall: and let
us set for him there a bed, and a
table, and a stool, and a candle-
stick: and it shall be, when he

cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About *k* this *s* season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do I not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the sheeps.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new moon *n* nor sabbath. And she said, *it shall be* *s* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; *7* slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. *o* And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *pouder* *is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well:

i He. 6. 10.

k Ge. 18. 10, 14.

s *not time.*

i ver. 28.

m Pa. 113. 9.

Lu. 1. 36.

n Na. 28. 11.

s *peace.*

i *restrain not for me to ride.*

o ch. 2. 25. *Is.* 26. 3.

p *Le.* 10. 8. *Job* 1. 21, 22. *Pa.* 38. 9.

q *by his feet,* *Mat.* 23. 9.

q *Mat.* 20. 31.

r *bitter.*

i *Sam.* 1. 10.

r *Ge.* 18. 17.

s *ver.* 18.

i *ch.* 9. 1.

u *Lu.* 10. 4.

v *Ex.* 7. 19.

Acts 19. 12.

10 *adaptation.*

10 *Mar.* 5. 39.

Juo. 11. 11.

z *ver.* 4.

Mat. 6. 6.

y *IKl.* 17. 20.

21.

z *Acts* 20. 10.

11 *once hither, and once thither.*

a *He.* 11. 36.

b *ch.* 2. 1.

c *ch.* 8. 1.

d *ch.* 2. 3.

e *Lu.* 10. 39.

Acts 22. 3.

f *Is.* 6. 4.

Mat. 15. 13.

Hob. 12. 15.

with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* *p* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him *s* by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. *q* And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is *s* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *d* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, *z* Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute *s* him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child: but there was neither voice nor *10* hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. *10*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut *s* the door upon them twain, and *y* prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and *z* he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house *11* to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took *s* up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to *i* Gilgal: and there was *s* a dearth *c* in the land; *d* and the sons of the prophets were *e* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found *s* a wild vine, and gathered thereof and

at to Samaria,

full, and came and
to the pot of pottage :

them not.

urred out for the men

It came to pass, as

ting of the pottage,

ed out, and said, O

God, there is death in

they could not eat

d, Then bring meal, *g*

into the pot; and he

t for the people, that

And there was no

pot.

ere came a man from

h and brought i the

end of the first-fruits,

s of barley, and full

i in the husk thereof.

Give unto the people,

eat.

ervitor said, What, *k*

is before an hundred

again, Give the peo-

ple may eat: for thus

th, *l* They shall eat,

e thereof.

it before them, and

and left thereof, ac-

cord of the LORD.

FTER V.

nt to Samaria to be

of his leprosy.

an, a captain of the

ne king of Syria, was

with his master, and

because by him the

m *a* deliverance unto

s also a mighty man

he was a leper.

rians had gone out

, and had brought

out of the land of Is-

rud; and she *4* waited

wife.

id unto her mistress,

My lord *re* *5* with

at is in Samaria!

for cover him of his le-

per.

ent in, and told his

hus and thus said the

the land of Israel.

ng of Syria said, Go

ill send a letter unto

rael. And *6* he de-

ook *7* with him ten

er, and six thousand

and ten changes of

ight the letter to the

saying, Now, when

some unto thee, be-

crewith sent Naaman

o thee, that thou

him of his leprosy.

o pass, when *c* the

d read the letter,

2 KINGS, V.

B. C. 895.

g ch. 3. 21.

Ex. 15. 25.

Jer. 9. 6.

12 *and thus.*

A Isa. 9. 4, 7.

1 Cor. 9. 11.

Gal. 6. 6.

13 *or in his*

script. or,

garment.

a Lu. 9. 17.

Jer. 6. 11.

13.

Mat. 14. 29.

15. 37.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Luke 4. 27.

1 before.

a lifted up,

or, accept-

ed in coun-

tenance,

or, gra-

cius.

2 or, victory.

4 was before.

5 before.

6 gather in.

b ch. 8. 8, 9.

1 Sam. 9. 8.

7 in his

hand.

c Is. 37. 14.

d Ge. 33. 2.

e De. 32. 39.

1 Sam. 2. 6.

f 1 Ki. 20. 7.

Lu. 11. 54.

g 1 Ki. 18. 36.

37.

Eze. 2. 5.

33. 33.

h Jer. 5. 7.

i Jos. 6. 4-16.

j said, or,

said with

myself.

k Jer. 4. 45.

l move up

and down.

m Jer. 2. 12.

Ge. 41. 13.

n 1 Cor. 1. 21.

27.

o Eze. 47. 1-9.

Zec. 13. 1.

14. 8.

p Job 33. 25.

q Lu. 4. 27.

r Dan. 2. 47.

3. 29.

6. 25, 27.

r Ge. 33. 11.

s ch. 3. 14.

t Ge. 14. 23.

Mat. 10. 8.

Acts 20. 33.

35.

u 1 Th. 1. 9.

is cured of h

that he rent his cloth

Am 1. 4 God, to kill *e*

alive, that this man do

me to recover a man of

Wherefore consider, *l*

and see how he seeketh

against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, w

the man of God had he

king of Israel had rent

that he sent to the k

Wherefore hast thou

clothes! let him come

and he shall know *g* that the

prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came

horses and with his c

stood at the door of t

Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a m

unto him, saying, Go and

in Jordan seven *i* times,

flesh shall come again to t

thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was

went away, and said

6 thought, He *k* will

out to me, and stand at

the name of the LORD his G

9 strike his hand over the

and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not *10* Abana and Ph

rivers of Damascus, better th

the waters of Israel? may

wash in them, and be clean? So

he turned, and went away in a

rage.

13 And his servants came near,

and spake unto him, and said, *My* *l*

father, if the prophet had bid thee

do some great thing, wouldst thou

not have done *it*? how *m* much

rather then, when he saith to thee,

Wash, and be clean?

14 Then *n* went he down, and

dipped himself seven times in Jor-

dan, according to the saying of

the man of God: and his flesh came

again like *o* unto the flesh of a lit-

tle child, and he was clean. *p*

15 ¶ And he returned to the man

of God, he and all his company,

and came and stood before him:

and he said, Behold, now I know *q*

that *there* is no God in all the earth,

but in Israel: now therefore, I

pray thee, take a blessing *r* of thy

servant.

16 But he said, *As* *s* the LORD

liveth, before whom I stand, I will

receive none. *t* And he urged him

to take *it*; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there

not then, I pray thee, be given to

thy servant two mules' burden of

earth? for thy servant will hence-

forth offer neither burnt-offering

nor sacrifice unto other gods, but *u*

unto the LORD.

Gehazi smitten with leprosy.

2 KINGS, VI.

Elisha causeth iron to swim.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth *e* on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down to myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon *x* thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go *y* in peace. So he departed from him a little *11* way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take *z* somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *12* Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be *a* content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *b* *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood *e* before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went *14* no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went *d* not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is *d* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore *e* of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *f* as white as snow.

CHAPTER VI.

The army which was sent to Dothan, to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness.

4 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now,

B. C. 891.

v ch. 7. 2.

w Ex. 20. 5.

x 2 Ch. 30. 18.

y Mark 5. 31.

Luke 7. 50.

11 piece of ground, &c.

Ge. 35. 16.

z Hab. 2. 9.

1 Ti. 6. 9, 10.

12 Is there peace?

a ch. 6. 3.

13 or, secret place.

b Jos. 7. 21.

Is. 29. 15.

c Eze. 33. 31.

14 not hither or thither.

d Pr. 12. 19, 22.

e Is. 59. 2, 3.

He. 10. 13.

f ch. 15. 5.

Nu. 12. 10.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 4. 38.

b ch. 5. 3.

1 iron.

c ch. 2. 21.

2 or, encamping.

d 2 Ch. 20. 20.

e Ps. 18. 15.

Mat. 23. &c.

3 No.

f Am. 3. 7.

g Ps. 139. 1-4.

Jer. 23. 21.

h Ps. 37. 32, 33.

Jer. 30. 26.

Act. 25. 12.

i Ge. 37. 17.

4 heavy.

5 or, minister.

k 2 Ch. 16. 9.

32. 7.

Ps. 55. 18.

Rom. 8. 31.

the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be *d* content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the *1* axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And *c* he cut down a stick, and cast *d* it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *e* it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall* be my *z* camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and *d* saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled *e* for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but *f* Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send *h* and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a *4* great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the *5* servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they *k* that be with us are more than they that be with them.

prayed, and said,
 See, open his eyes,
 O LORD. And the LORD
 opened the eyes of the young man;
 and, behold, the
 full of horses *and* the
 round about Elisha.
 they came down to
 yed unto the LORD,
 O this people, I pray
 indness. And he
 them blindness ac-
 cord of Elisha.
 He said *unto* them,
 way, neither is this
 ow me, and I will
 the man whom ye
 d them to Samaria.
 to pass, when they
 to Samaria, that
 ORD, open the eyes
 that they may see.
 opened their eyes;
 and, behold, they
 st of Samaria.
 g of Israel said unto
 e saw them, My fa-
 nite them? shall I
 sswered, Thou shalt
 n: wouldst thou
 on thou hast taken
 y sword and with
 bread y and water
 at they may eat and
 y their master.
 eared great provi-
 and when they had
 ink, he sent them
 went to their mas-
 sards *of* Syria came
 e land of Israel.
 came to pass after
 adad king of Syria
 host, and went up,
 amaria.
 was a great famine
 d, behold, they be-
 ll an ass's head was
 re pieces of silver,
 part of a cab of
 five pieces of silver.
 king of Israel was
 on the wall, there
 i unto him, saying,
 O king.
 l, if the LORD *do*
 whence shall I help
 ie barn-floor, or out-
 ss?
 ing said unto her,
 see! And she an-
 oman said unto me,
 that we may eat
 we will eat my son

B. C. 893.

1 ch. 2. 11.

Ps. 34. 7.

68. 17.

Zec. 1. 5.

6. 1-7.

Rev. 19. 11.

14.

m Ge. 19. 11.

n 2Sa. 16. 18.

* come ye

after me.

o Lu. 24. 16.

31.

p Pr. 25. 21, 22.

Ro. 12. 20.

q ch. 5. 2.

24. 2.

r Lev. 26. 26.

Jer. 52. 6.

Eze. 4. 16.

* or, Let not

the LORD

save thee.

s Ps. 137. 1.

146. 3, 5.

Jer. 17. 5.

t Lev. 26. 29.

De. 28. 53.

57.

Is. 49. 15.

* other.

~~~~~

u 1 Ki. 3. 26.

v 1 Ki. 21. 27.

w 1 Ki. 19. 2.

x Eze. 8. 1.

20. 1.

y 1 Ki. 14. 6.

z 1 Ki. 18. 13.

14.

a Job 1. 21.

b Ps. 37. 7, 9.

(CHAP. 7.)

c ver. 18, 19.

d which be-

longed to

the king,

leaning

upon his

hand.

ch. 3. 18.

b Ge. 7. 11.

Mal. 3. 10.

c ver. 17, 20.

d Lev. 13. 46.

e Eze. 4. 16.

Lu. 15. 17.

18.

f ch. 19. 7.

2Sa. 5. 21.

Job 15. 21.

g ch. 3. 22, &c.

we may eat him: and  
 hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to  
 the king heard the wo-  
 woman, that he rent *it*  
 and he passed by upon  
 and the people looked  
 hold, *he had* sackcloth v  
 his flesh.

31 Then he said, God *is*  
 more also to me, if *th*  
 Elisha the son of Sha-  
 stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in  
 and *x* the elders sat with  
 the king sent a man *to*  
 him: but *y* ere the messe-  
 to him, he said to the eld-  
 ye how this son of a man  
 hath sent to take away mine  
 look, when the messenger *c*  
 shut the door, and hold him  
 the door: *is* not the sound of his  
 master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked  
 with them, behold, the messenger came  
 down unto him: and he said, Be-  
 hold, this evil *is* of the LORD;  
 what *b* should I wait for the LORD  
 any longer?

# CHAPTER VII.

Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in  
 Samaria.

WHEN Elisha said, Hear ye the  
 word of the LORD; Thus saith  
 the LORD, To-morrow, *a* about this  
 time, *shall* a measure of fine flour  
 be sold for a shekel, and two meas-  
 ures of barley for a shekel, in the  
 gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, *i* on whose hand the  
 king leaned, answered the man of  
 God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD  
 would make *b* windows in heaven,  
 might this thing be? And he said,  
 Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine  
 eyes, but *c* shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous  
 men *at* the entering in of the gate: *d*  
 and they said one to another, Why  
 sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the  
 city, then the famine *is* in the city,  
 and we shall die there: and if we  
 sit still here, we die also. Now  
 therefore come, and let us fall unto  
 the host of the Syrians; if *e* they  
 save us alive, we shall live; and if  
 they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight,  
 to go unto the camp of the Syrians:  
 and when they were come to the  
 uttermost part of the camp of Syria,  
 behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the  
 host of the Syrians to hear a noise *f*  
 of chariots, and a noise of horses,  
 even the noise of a great host: and *g*  
 they said one to another, Lo, the



## Tents of the Syrians spoiled.

## 2 KINGS, VI.

## A lord trodden to death.

king of Israel hath hired against us the kings *h* of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose *i* and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We *k* do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if *l* we tarry till the morning-light, <sup>2</sup> some mischief will come upon us: now therefore, come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter *m* of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left <sup>3</sup> in the city, (behold they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in *it*: behold, *they are* even as the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed;) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan; and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and *saw* the tents of the Syrians.

B. C. 852.

A 1Ki.10.29.

i Pa.14.5.  
48.4-6.  
68.12.  
Pr.21.1.k Lev.19.18.  
Pr.11.26.

l Es.4.14.

2 10c shall find punishment.

m 2Sa.18.26.

3 in it.

n Ps.68.12.  
Is.33.1,4,23.

o ver.1.

p ver.2.

q Ge.18.14.  
Nu.11.23.  
23.19.r Nu.20.12.  
Jo.7.39.  
Heb.3.19.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch.4.18,&amp;c.

b Ps.105.16.  
Hag.1.11.

c Gen.41.27.

d ch.5.20,27.

e Mat.2.8.  
Lu.9.9.  
23.8.  
Jas.5.27.

f ch.4.35.

1 or, eunuch.

So a measure of fine flour *was* sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word *o* of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, *p* who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass *q* as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt *r* not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 The Shunammite, for Elisha's miracle's sake, hath her land restored by the king. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son *he* had restored to life,) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou shalt sojourn: for the LORD hath said *b* for a famine: and it shall also come upon the land seven *c* years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, *f* that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, my lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain *g*

restore all that ~~was~~  
the fruits of the field  
at she left the land,

he came to Damas-  
cused the king of  
it; and it was told  
the man of God is

g said unto Hazael,  
at ~~h~~ in thine hand,  
se man of God, and  
e LORD by him, say-  
ver of this disease I  
went to meet him,  
ent ~~2~~ with him, even  
hing of Damascus,  
burden, and came  
e him, and said, Thy  
king of Syria hath  
e, saying, Shall I re-  
sease?

g said unto him, Go,  
Thou mayest ~~k~~ cor-  
howbeit the LORD  
me that he shall

lled his countenance  
til he was aslumbered:  
God wept ~~m~~  
said, Why weepeth  
he answered, Be-  
the evil ~~a~~ that thou  
e children of Israel:  
ids wilt thou set on  
young men walk thou  
vord, and o wilt dash  
and rip up their  
aid.

d said, But what! is  
og, ~~q~~ that he should  
ing I And Elisha re-  
gd hath showed me  
be king over Syria.  
arked from Elisha,  
s master; who said  
aid Elisha to then  
ed, He told me that  
a surely recover.  
ne to pass on the f  
e took a thick cloth,  
a water, and spread  
o that he died: and  
in his stead.

he fifth year of Jo-  
Ahab king of Israel,  
ing then king of Ju-  
e the son of Jehosh-  
lah ~~4~~ began to reign.  
two years old was  
gan to reign; and he  
ears in Jerusalem.  
lked in the way ~~e~~ of  
ael, as did the house  
eo daughter of Ahab  
nd he did evil in the  
id.  
RD would not de-  
loyd his servant's

B. C. 882.

g 1K.19.15.

h 1K.14.3.

f ch.12.6.

2 in his hand.

h 1K.22.15.

l ver.15.

3 and set it.

m Lu.19.41.

n ch.10.32.

12.17.

13.3,7.

o Ps.137.8,9.

Am.1.3-5.

p ch.15.16.

Ho.13.16.

Am.1.13.

q 1Sa.17.43.

r 1K.19.15.

s ver.10.

t Mt.2.1.

u 2Ch.21.5.

11c.

4 reigneth.

c 1K.22.52.

53.

w ver.26.

x Je.33.25,36.

Ho.11.9.

y 2Sa.7.13.

1K.11.36.

15.4.

Ps.132.17.

3 candle, or,

lamp.

z Ge.27.40.

a 1K.22.47.

b ver.20.

c Jos.21.13.

6 called

Azariah,

2Ch.22.6.

and Jehoah-

haz,

2Ch.21.17.

27.23.

d 2Ch.22.1.

11c.

7 or, grand-

daughter.

ver.18.

e ch.9.15.

8 wherewith

the Sy-

rians had

wounded.

9 called

Ramoth,

ver.24.

f ch.9.16.

10 wounded.

(CHAP. 9.)

a 1K.20.35.

b ch.4.29.

Jer.1.17.

c ch.8.28.

sake, as he promised y  
him always a ~~8~~ light, u  
children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom  
from under the hand of  
made a king ~~a~~ over them.

21 So Joram went o-  
ver and all the chariots with  
he rose by night, and  
Edomites which comp-  
about, and the captains:  
riots: and the people fle-  
tents.

22 Yet ~~b~~ Edom revolted from under  
the hand of Judah unto this day.  
Then Libnah ~~c~~ revolted at the same  
time.

23 And the rest of the acts of  
Joram, and all that he did, ~~are~~ they  
not written in the book of the  
chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fa-  
thers, and was buried with his fa-  
thers in the city of David: and  
~~6~~ Ahaziah his ~~d~~ son reigned in his  
stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram,  
the son of Ahab king of Israel dal  
Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king  
of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old ~~was~~  
Ahaziah when he began to reign;  
and he reigned one year in Jerusa-  
lem. And his mother's name ~~was~~  
Athaliah, the ~~5~~ daughter of Omri  
king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of  
the house of Ahab, and did evil in  
the sight of the LORD, as ~~did~~ the  
house of Ahab: for he ~~was~~ the son-  
in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And ~~e~~ he went with Joram  
the son of Ahab to the war against  
Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-  
gilead; and the Syrians wounded  
Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to  
be healed in Jezreel of the wounds  
~~2~~ which the Syrians had given him  
at ~~9~~ Ramah, when he fought against  
Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah  
the son of Jehoram king of Judah  
went ~~f~~ down to see Joram the son  
of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was  
~~10~~ sick.

## CHAPTER IX.

Elisha sendeth a young prophet with  
instructions to anoint Jehu at Ra-  
moth-gilead.

AND Elisha the ~~a~~ prophet called  
one of the children of the pro-  
phets, and said unto him, Gird ~~b~~ up  
thy loins, and take this box of oil  
in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-  
gilead: ~~c~~

2 And when thou comest thither,  
look out there Jehu the son of Je-  
hoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and  
go in, and make him arise up from

among *d* his brethren, and carry him to an <sup>1</sup> inner chamber;

3 Then *e* take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I *h* have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge <sup>1</sup> the blood of my servants *&* the prophet's, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up *m* and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam *n* the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha *o* the son of Ahiab;

10 And *p* the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, Is all well? Wherefore camest thou mad *q* *return* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is as *r*; tell us now. And he said, Thus *s* and thus *s* came to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and *blew* *t* with trumpets, saying, Ahab is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the servant of the LORD conspired against Jehoram. Now Jehoram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But king <sup>2</sup> Jehoram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians <sup>3</sup> had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Jehu said, If *u* the word of the LORD, then <sup>4</sup> let

B. C. 885.

*d* ver. 5, 11.

*e* chamber in a chamber.

*f* Ki. 19, 16.

*g* Sam. 10, 1.

*h* 2 Ch. 22, 7.

*i* Ps. 75, 6.

*j* Dan. 2, 21.

*k* Ps. 17, 32.

*l* Dan. 2, 21.

*m* Lu. 18, 7, 9.

*n* Re. 6, 9, 10.

*o* Ki. 18, 1.

*p* 21, 15, 21.

*q* Ki. 11, 10.

*r* De. 32, 30.

*s* Ki. 15, 29.

*t* Ki. 16, 5.

*u* ver. 35, 36.

*v* Ki. 21, 23.

*w* Jer. 21, 25.

*x* Ho. 9, 7.

*y* Job. 10, 20.

*z* Acts 26, 21.

*aa* 10, 4, 10.

*ab* ver. 6.

*ac* Mt. 21, 7.

*ad* 2 Sam. 15, 10.

*ae* reigneth.

*af* Jehoram.

*ag* 2 Ch. 2, 23.

*ah* made.

*ai* he *ec* caper *go*.

*aj* ver. 15, 21.

*ak* 21, 6, 20.

*al* 2 Ch. 16, 1.

*am* 17, 22.

*an* Ki. 2, 13.

*ao* or, in *re* chet *ice*.

*ap* *re* *med* *wa*.

*aq* 1 Ch. 16, 1.

*ar* *Re* *nd*.

*as* *re* *nd*.

*at* 1 Ch. 16, 1.

*au* 2 Ch. 2, 23.

*av* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*aw* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*ax* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*ay* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*az* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*ba* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bb* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bc* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bd* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*be* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bf* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bg* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bh* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bi* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bj* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bk* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

*bl* *re* *nd* *re* *nd*.

none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; (for Jehoram lay there.) And Ahaziah, king of Judah, was come down to see Jehoram.

17 And there stood a watchman *r* on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jehoram said, Take an horse-man, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace? *so*

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? Turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? Turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the <sup>2</sup> driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimsi; for he driveth <sup>3</sup> furiously. *x*

21 And Jehoram said, <sup>4</sup> Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Jehoram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and <sup>5</sup> met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Jehoram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What *y* peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Jehoram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah!

24 And Jehu <sup>6</sup> drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he <sup>7</sup> sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Balkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD <sup>8</sup> shed this burden upon him: *a*

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and *b* I will requite thee in this *pl*

27 *pl*, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the pit of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

an Ahaziah the king  
*this*, he fled by the  
 garden-house. And  
 after him, and said,  
 in the chariot. And  
 the going up to Gur-  
 beam. And he fled  
 and died there.  
 servants carried him  
 to Jerusalem, and bu-  
 ried him in his  
 city of David.

the eleventh year of  
 of Ahab began Aha-  
 ver Judah.

when Jehu was come  
 ebel heard of it; and  
 her face, and tired her  
 sed out at a window;  
 an entered in at the  
 Had Zimri e peace,  
 master.

sed up his face to the  
 said, Who is on my  
 and there looked out  
 three <sup>10</sup> eunuchs.

id, Throw her down-  
 her down: and *some*  
 was sprinkled on the  
 the horses: and he  
 er foot.

he was come in, he  
 ank, and said, Go, see  
 ed woman, and bury  
 a king's daughter.  
 went to bury her:  
 and no more of her  
 l, and the feet, and  
 er hands.

e they came again,  
 And he said, This is  
 the LORD, which he  
 s servant Elijah the  
 ug, *h* In the portion of  
 dogs eat the flesh of

carcass of Jezebel  
 ng i upon the face of  
 e portion of Jezreel;  
 hall not say, This is

#### AFTER X.

ers causeth seventy of  
 ren to be beheaded.

had seventy sons in  
 And Jehu wrote let-  
 ters to Samaria, unto the  
 el, to the elders, and  
 t brought up Ahab's  
 s.

m as this letter com-  
 ceing your master's  
 you, and there are  
 mts and horses, u  
 o, and armour;  
 at the best and meet-  
 ster's sons, and set  
 her's throne, and  
 aster's house.

B. C. 884.

e Jos. 17. 11.

Jo. 1. 37.

2Ch. 22. 9.

d ch. 8. 25.

2Ch. 22. 1, 2.

<sup>14</sup> put her

eyes in

painting

Eze. 23. 40.

e 1Ki. 16. 9-20.

<sup>18</sup> or, char-

acterative.

f 1Ki. 16. 31.

e Ec. 6. 3.

Is. 14. 18-20.

Jer. 32. 19.

36. 30.

<sup>10</sup> by the

hand of.

h 1Ki. 21. 23.

i Ps. 53. 10.

Jer. 8. 2.

16. 4.

(CHAP. 10.)

<sup>1</sup> nourishers.

~~~~~

a ch. 9. 24, 27.

b 1Ki. 20. 4.

32.

² for me.

c 1Ki. 21. 21.

d Ju. 9. 5, &c.

e Mat. 14. 5.

11.

f ch. 9. 14, 24.

g 1Sam. 3. 19.

Je. 44. 25.

29.

h 1Ki. 21. 19.

&c.

³ by the hand

of.

⁴ acquaint-

ance.

i Ps. 125. 5.

Pr. 13. 20.

k 1Ki. 14. 10.

⁵ house of

shepherds

driving

sheep. "

⁶ found.

⁷ the peace of.

i 1Ki. 20. 18.

m 2Ch. 22. 8.

4 But they were exceedingly
 afraid, and said, Behold, two a
 kings stood not before him: how
 then shall we stand!

5 And he that was over the house,
 and he that was over the city, the
 elders also, and the bringers up of
 the children, sent to Jehu, saying,
 We *h* are thy servants, and will do
 all that thou shalt bid us; we will
 not make any king: do thou that
 which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the se-
 cond time to them, saying, If ye *be* ²
 mine, and if ye will hearken unto
 my voice, take ye the heads of the
 men your master's sons, and come
 to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this
 time. (Now the king's sons, being
 seventy persons, were with the great
 men of the city, which brought
 them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the
 letter came to them, that they took
 the king's sons, and slew *c* seven-
 ty *d* persons, and put their heads *e*
 in baskets, and sent him *them* to
 Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger,
 and told him, saying, They have
 brought the heads of the king's
 sons. And he said, Lay ye them in
 two heaps at the entering in of the
 gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morn-
 ing, that he went out, and stood,
 and said to all the people, Ye *be*
 righteous: behold, I *f* conspired
 against my master, and slew him:
 but who slew all these!

10 Know now that there shall
 fall *g* unto the earth nothing of the
 word of the LORD, which the LORD
 spake *h* concerning the house of
 Ahab: for the LORD hath done that
 which he spake ² by his servant
 Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained
 of the house of Ahab in Jezreel,
 and all his great men, and his ⁴
 kinsfolks *i* and his priests, until *k*
 he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed,
 and came to Samaria. And as he
 was at the ³ shearing-house in the
 way,

13 Jehu ⁶ met with the brethren
 of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said,
 Who are ye? And they answered,
 We are the brethren of Ahaziah;
 and we go down to ⁷ salute the
 children of the king, and the child-
 ren of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. I
 And they *m* took them alive, and
 slew them at the pit of the shear-
 ing-house, even two and forty men;
 neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed

thence, he ⁸ lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, ⁹ coming to meet him; and he ¹⁰ saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give ¹¹ me thine hand. And he gave him his hand: and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal ¹⁷ for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all ¹⁸ that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake ¹⁹ to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab ¹⁹ served Baal, a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets ²⁰ of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice ²¹ to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did ²² it in subtlety, ²³ to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, ²¹ Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed ²² it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came in ²³ to the house of Baal; and the house was ²⁴ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and ²⁴ Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but ²⁵ the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, and appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your house escape, ²⁶ he shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay ²⁷ them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the ²⁸ edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them

B. C. 834.

found.

Je. 35. 6, &c.

1 Ch. 2. 55.

11-14 d.

Ezr. 10. 19.

1 Ki. 19. 10.

Pr. 27. 2.

Eze. 33. 31.

Ma. 6. 2, 3.

ch. 9. 5.

1 Ki. 21. 21.

1 Ki. 16. 31.

1 Ki. 22. 6.

1 J. 6. 13, 7.

Pr. 29. 5.

Sanctifying.

to 1 Ki. 16. 32.

11 or, so full,

that they stood

mouth to mouth.

2 ver. 15.

Mat. 13. 30.

41.

25. 32. 33.

1 Ki. 20. 39.

Ex. 32. 27.

De. 13. 6-11.

Eze. 9. 5-7.

12 mouth.

~~~~~

13 statute.

b 1 Ki. 14. 23.

c 2 Sam. 5. 21.

1 Ki. 15. 13.

d Ezr. 6. 11.

12. 2, 3.

e 1 Ki. 12. 28.

29.

f Eze. 29. 18.

20.

g ver. 35.

ch. 13. 1, 30.

11. 23.

15. 2.

14 obscured

in d.

h J. 1. 1, 24.

i 1 Ki. 14. 16.

15 I cut off

the calf.

ch. 8. 12.

16 I cut off the

rising of

the sun.

17 or, even to

Gilead and

Bayan.

1 Am. 1. 3.

18 the days

were.

(CHAP. 11.)

a 2 Ch. 22. 10.

b 1 Ch. 29.

c 1 Ch. 29.

d 1 Ch. 29.

e 1 Ch. 29.

f 1 Ch. 29.

g 1 Ch. 29.

h 1 Ch. 29.

i 1 Ch. 29.

out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the <sup>27</sup> images <sup>28</sup> of the house of Baal, and burned <sup>29</sup> them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and <sup>30</sup> made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to <sup>31</sup> set, the golden calves <sup>32</sup> that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because <sup>33</sup> thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that <sup>34</sup> was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth <sup>35</sup> generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu <sup>36</sup> took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: <sup>37</sup> for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began <sup>38</sup> to cut Israel short: and Hazeel <sup>39</sup> smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan <sup>40</sup> eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Arzer, (which is by the river Arnon,) <sup>41</sup> even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And in the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

## CHAPTER XI.

13 Athaliah slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But <sup>3</sup> Jehoshabea, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took <sup>4</sup> Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the

ED six years. And  
 on over the land.  
 seventh year Jehoia-  
 dah the rulers  
 with the captains  
 and brought them  
 house of the LORD,  
 venant with them,  
 th of them in the  
 LORD, and showed  
 son.  
 manded them, say-  
 thing that ye shall  
 t of you that enter  
 ath shall even bo  
 rath d of the king's

part shall be at the  
 nd a third part at  
 the guard: so shall  
 atch of the house,  
 broken down.  
 parts of all of you  
 the Sabbath, even  
 the watch of the  
 RD about the king.  
 compass the king  
 ry man with his  
 hand: and he that  
 the ranges, let him  
 ye with the king as  
 d as he cometh in.  
 aptains e over the  
 cording to all things  
 e priest command-  
 ok every man his  
 to come in on the  
 rem that should go  
 bath, and came to  
 iest.

captains over hun-  
 dreds give king Da-  
 shields, f that were  
 f the LORD.  
 rd stood, every man  
 on in his hand,  
 re king, from the  
 f the temple, to the  
 ie temple, along by  
 e temple.  
 ght forth the king's  
 crown g upon him,  
 he testimony: and  
 king, and anointed  
 ppedk their hands,  
 l save the king.  
 n Athaliah heard  
 guard and of the  
 e to the people into  
 e LORD.  
 she looked, behold,  
 a by a pillar, as the  
 d the princes and  
 yland rejoiced, and  
 th trumpets: and  
 clothes, and cried,  
 t  
 the priest com-

E. C. 884.

e 2Ch.23.1,  
 &c.

d ch.16.18.

4 or, from  
 breaking  
 up.5 hands, or,  
 companies.

e 1Ch.26.26.

f 2Sam.8.7.

g shoulder.

s Ps.21.3.

h De.17.18.

i 2Sa.2.4.7.

k Ps.47.1.

l Let the  
 king live.

m 1Sa.10.24.

n 1Ki.1.34.

o ch.23.5.

p 2Ch.34.31.

q Nu.10.1-10.

~~~~~

r Ex.21.14.

s Eze.9.7.

t Ge.9.6.

u 2Sam.5.3.

v Ne.9.38.

w 10.25,29.

x 2Cor.8.5.

y ch.10.26,27.

z Deut.12.3.

a Zac.13.2,3.

b officia.

c Pr.11.10.

d 29.2.

(CHAP. 12.)

e 2Ch.24.1.

f &c.

g ch.14.4.

h 1Ki.15.14.

i Jer.2.20.

j holinesses,
 or, holy
 things.

k ch.22.4.

l Ex.30.13.

m of the souls
 of his esti-
 mation.

n Le.27.2.

o ascendeth
 upon the
 heart of a
 man.

p Ex.35.5.

~~~~~

d Ex.35.5.

manded the captains of the hun-  
 dreds, the officers of the host, and  
 said unto them, Have her forth o  
 without the ranges: and him that  
 followeth her kill with the sword.  
 For the priest had said, Let her not  
 be slain in the house p of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and  
 she went by the way by the which  
 the horses came into the king's  
 house: and there was she slain q

17 ¶ And Jehoiaha made a cove-  
 nant r between the LORD and the  
 king and the people, that they  
 should be the LORD's s people: be-  
 tween the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land  
 went into the house t of Baal, and  
 brake it down; his altars and his  
 images u brake they in pieces tho-  
 roughly, and slew v Mattan the  
 priest of Baal, before the altars.  
 And the priest appointed w officers  
 over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over  
 hundreds, and the captains, and the  
 guard, and all the people of the  
 land: and they brought down the  
 king from the house of the LORD,  
 and came by the way of the gate of  
 the guard to the king's house. And  
 he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land  
 rejoiced, x and the city was in  
 quiet: and they slew Athaliah with  
 the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash  
 when he began to reign.

## CHAPTER XII.

Jehoash reigneth well all the days of  
 Jehoiaha.

IN a the seventh year of Jehu Je-  
 hoash began to reign; and forty  
 years reigned he in Jerusalem. And  
 his mother's name was Zibiah of  
 Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which  
 was right in the sight of the LORD  
 all his days wherein Jehoiaha the  
 priest instructed him.

3 But b the high places were not  
 taken away: the people still sacri-  
 ficed and burnt incense in the high  
 places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the  
 priests, All the money of the c de-  
 dicated things that is brought into  
 the house of the LORD, even the  
 money c of every one that passeth  
 the account, the money d that every  
 man is set at, and all the money  
 that e cometh into any man's heart  
 d to bring into the house of the  
 LORD.

5 Let the priests take it to them,  
 every man of his acquaintance: and  
 let them repair the breaches of  
 the house, wheresoever any breach  
 shall be found.

*The repair of the temple.*

2 KINGS, XIII.

*Jehoaiah's wicked reign.*

6 But it was so, that, <sup>4</sup> in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoaiah, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then <sup>e</sup> king Jehoaiah called for Jehoadah the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? Now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoadah the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the hid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the <sup>6</sup> door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there* was much money in the chest, that the king's <sup>6</sup> scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they <sup>7</sup> laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that <sup>8</sup> was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and required therewith the lease of the LORD.

15 Nor over any <sup>f</sup> reckoned not with the man whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money <sup>g</sup> and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it <sup>9</sup> was the law.

17 <sup>h</sup> Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and beset against Gath, and Hazeel set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoaiah king of Judah took all the half-owned things that Hazeel had, and Jehoram, and

B. C. 866.

<sup>i</sup> in the twentieth year and third year.

<sup>j</sup> 2Ch.21.5, &c.

<sup>k</sup> threshold.

<sup>l</sup> or, secretary.

<sup>m</sup> lound up.

<sup>n</sup> brought it forth.

<sup>o</sup> went forth.

<sup>p</sup> ch.22.7.

<sup>q</sup> Le.5.15,19.

<sup>r</sup> Lev.7.7.

<sup>s</sup> Nu.18.9.

<sup>t</sup> ch.5.12.

<sup>u</sup> ch.18.15,16.

<sup>v</sup> Ki.15.12.

<sup>w</sup> up.

<sup>x</sup> ch.14.5.

<sup>y</sup> or, B. th-milla.

<sup>z</sup> 2Ch.21.26.

<sup>aa</sup> a. l.

<sup>ab</sup> or, Shims.

<sup>ac</sup> ch.

(CHAP. 13.)

<sup>ad</sup> the twentieth year and third year.

<sup>ae</sup> walked after.

<sup>af</sup> Ju.2.11.

<sup>ag</sup> chs.12, 12.17.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps.79.31.

<sup>ai</sup> ch.11.26.

<sup>aj</sup> Ex.3.7.

<sup>ak</sup> ver.25.

<sup>al</sup> yesterday and third day.

<sup>am</sup> he walked.

<sup>an</sup> stood.

<sup>ao</sup> f Ki.16.33.

<sup>ap</sup> Am.1.3.

<sup>aq</sup> 374

Ahaziah, his father, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and all his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went <sup>10</sup> away from Jerusalem.

19 <sup>q</sup> And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants <sup>r</sup> arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in <sup>11</sup> the house of Millo, which goeth down to Sila.

21 For Jozabab <sup>s</sup> the son of Shimoth, and Jehoazabab the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

*Jehoaiah's wicked reign.*

IN <sup>1</sup> the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoazabab the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>2</sup> followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 <sup>t</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all <sup>3</sup> four days.

4 And Jehoazabab besought <sup>e</sup> the LORD, and the LORD heard him: for he <sup>d</sup> saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as <sup>3</sup> beforetime.)

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but <sup>4</sup> walked therein: and there <sup>e</sup> remained the grove also in Samaria.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoazabab, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing <sup>g</sup>.

8 <sup>h</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jehoazabab, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoazabab slept with his fathers; and they buried him

Joash & his son reign-

B. C. 839.

ty and seventh year  
Judah began Jeho-  
Jehoiabaz to reign  
Samaria, and reign-

A ver. 10,  
Jehoiabaz.

6 alone.

had which was evil in  
LORD; he departed  
sins of Jeroboam  
t, who made Israel  
ced therein.

7 In consort  
with his  
father,  
ch. 14. 1.

est of the acts of  
that he did, and  
ewith he fought &  
king of Judah, ore  
in the book of the  
kings of Israel?  
slept with his fa-  
thoam sat upon his  
ash was buried in  
a kings of Israel.  
n was fallen sick of  
roof he died. And  
Israel came down  
vept over his face,  
father, my father,  
rael, and the horse-

8 ch. 14. 15, 25.

9 ch. 14. 9, &c.  
2 Ch. 25. 17,  
&c.

10 ch. 2. 12.

11 Make  
thine hand  
to ride.

12 Ju. 7. 30.

13 1 Ki. 20. 26.

14 ver. 25.

15 went down.

16 ver. 3.  
ch. 8. 12.

aid unto him, Take  
And he took unto  
rows.

to the king of Is-  
ae hand upon the  
it his hand upon it:  
his hands upon the

17 q Ex. 2. 24, 25.

18 r Ge. 17. 2-5.  
Ex. 32. 13.  
Nu. 9. 32.  
Ps. 106. 45.

, Open the window  
he opened it. Then  
ot. And he shot.  
The arrow of the  
nce, and the arrow  
rom Syria: for thou  
 Syrians in n Aphek,  
msumed them.

19 30 face.

20 q Ge. 6. 3.

Take the arrows.  
em. And he said  
Israel, Smite upon  
ad he smote thrice,

21 12 returned  
and took.

22 1 ver. 15, 19.

(CHAP. 14.)

23 a ch. 13. 10.

of God was wroth  
ad, Thou shouldest  
e or six times, then  
ten Syria, till thou  
it: whereas now  
Syria but thrice. o  
ha died, and they  
id the bands of the  
d the land at the  
year.

24 b 2 Ch. 25. 1,  
&c.

25 c ch. 12. 3.

26 d ch. 12. 20.

27 e De. 24. 16.

e to pass, as they  
man, that, behold,  
d of men; and they  
d the sepulchre of  
en the man 9 was  
ouched the bones  
eived, and stood

28 f Eze. 18. 4, 20.

29 1 or, the rock,  
Gib. 3.

30 g Jos. 15. 38.

31 h 2 Ch. 25. 17,  
&c.

32 i 2 Sa. 2. 14.

33 k Ju. 9. 5, &c.

l p king of Syria

oppressed Israel all the days of  
Jehoiabaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious  
unto them, and had compassion on  
them, and had q respect unto them,  
because of his covenant with r  
Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and  
would not destroy them, neither  
cast he them from his 10 presence  
as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died;  
and Ben-hadad his son reigned in  
his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jeho-  
haz 11 took again out of the hand  
of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the  
cities which he had taken out of  
the hand of Jehoahaz his father by  
war. Three f times did Joash heal  
him, and recovered the cities of  
Israel.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 Amaziah's good reign: 5 His justice  
on the murderers of his father.

I N a the second year of Joash son  
of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned  
b Amaziah the son of Joash king  
of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years  
old when he began to reign, and  
reigned twenty and nine years in  
Jerusalem. And his mother's name  
was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right  
in the sight of the LORD, yet not  
like David his father: he did ac-  
cording to all things as Joash his  
father did.

4 Howbeit e the high places were  
not taken away: as yet the people  
did sacrifice and burn incense on  
the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon  
as the kingdom was confirmed in  
his hand, that he slew his servants d  
which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the mur-  
derers he slew not: according unto  
that which is written e in the book  
of the law of Moses, wherein the  
LORD commanded, saying, The fa-  
thers f shall not be put to death for  
the children, nor the children be  
put to death for the fathers; but  
every man shall be put to death for  
his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley  
of salt, ten thousand, and took 1 Se-  
lah by war, and called the name  
of it Joktheel g unto this day.

8 ¶ Then h Amaziah sent messen-  
gers to Jehoash, the son of Jeho-  
haz son of Jehu, king of Israel, say-  
ing, Come, let us look one another  
in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel  
sent to Amaziah the king of Judah,  
saying, The thistle k that was in Le-  
banon sent to the cedar that was in



Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, *m. even thou*, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoshaphat king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at *n Beth-shemesh*, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoshaphat king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Azariah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate *o* of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, *p* four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold *q* and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now *r* the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And *s* Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoshaphat son of Jehoshaphat king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Beth-shean; but they sent after him to Beth-shean, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, *u* which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 *v* He built Lachish, and restored it to Judah, after that the king died with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of

B. C. 839.

1 Deut. 5, 14.

2 Ch. 32, 25.

3 at thy

4 know.

5 Jer. 3, 30.

6 Jer. 19, 38.

7 Isa. 6, 9, &c.

8 smitten.

9 Ne. 8, 16.

10 Jer. 31, 38.

11 Zec. 14, 10.

12 1 Ki. 7, 51.

13 ch. 13, 12.

14 2 Ch. 25, 25.

15 1 J. 3, 10, 31.

16 ch. 15, 13.

17 2 Ch. 26, 1.

18 he is called

19 Azariah.

20 ch. 16, 6.

21 Now he

22 begins to

23 reign alone.

~~~~~

24 1 Ki. 12, 24.

25 1s. 106, 20.

26 Nu. 31, 8.

27 Deut. 3, 17.

28 1 J. 1, 1.

29 called

30 Joash.

31 2 Ch. 12, 30.

32 a. De. 32, 46.

33 b. Deut. 9, 14.

34 R. m. 11, 2.

35 c. ch. 13, 5.

36 d. 2 Sam. 5, 6.

37 1 Ki. 11, 24.

38 e. After an in-

39 terregnum

40 of eleven

41 years.

42 ch. 15, 8.

43 (Chap. 15.)

44 a. ch. 11, 21.

45 b. ch. 26, 1.

46 This is the

47 twenty-se-

48 venth year

49 of Jeho-

50 shaphat's

51 interlap in

52 the king-

53 dom with

54 his father,

55 who made

56 him consort

57 at his going

58 to the Sy-

59 rian wars.

60 This is the

61 twenty-se-

62 venth year

63 of Jeho-

64 shaphat's

65 interlap in

66 the king-

67 dom with

68 his father,

69 who made

70 him consort

71 at his going

72 to the Sy-

73 rian wars.

Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

21 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the phun, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Hammaroth, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Azariah's good reign: 5 Jotham's suzerainty him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saved the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his

buried him with the city of David: son reigned in his

ty and eighth year of Judah did son of Jeroboam el in Samaria six

that which was evil the LORD, as his : he departed not Jeroboam the son made Israel to sin. n the son of Jabesh st him, and smote people, and slew g l in his stead. st of the acts of ld, they are written e chronicles of the

word of the LORD h unto Jehu, saying, sit on the throne he fourth genera- came to pass. the son of Jabesh the nine and thir- ziah i king of Ju- qued t a full month

m the son of Gad- irzah, and came to mote Shallum the Sumaria, and slew l in his stead. of the acts of Shal- aspi- racy which he hey are written in : chronicles of the

ahem smote Tiph- at were therein, and eof from Tirzah: pened not to him, ote it; and all the n that were with up.

and thirtieth year g of Judah began m of Gadi to reign reigned ten years in

that which was evil the LORD: he de- his days from the : the son of Nebat, l to sin. the king of Assyria e land: and Mena- a thousand talents is hand might be firm e the kingdom

em 2 exacted the , even of all the alth, of each man iver, to give to

B. C. 773.

f There hav- ing been an interreg- num for ele- ven years.

g As proph- eied, Am. 7.9.

h ch. 10.30.

i Mat. 1.8,9, called Ozi- as; ver. 1. Azariah.

j a month of days.

k 1Ki. 4.24.

l ch. 8.12. Am. 1.13.

m 1Ch. 5.25.

n Ho. 8.9.

o ch. 14.5.

a caused to come forth.

~~~~~

p Is. 7.1,4,9.

q Is. 9.1.

r After an anarchy for some years, ch. 17.1. Ho. 10.3,7, 15.

s The fourth year of Ahaz, the twentieth after Jo- tham had begun to reign: (Usher.)

t 2Ch. 27.1, &c.

the king of Assyria: Assyria turned ba not there in the lan

21 ¶ And the rest Menahem, and all they not written in chronicles of the ki 22 And Menahem fathers; and Pek reigned in his stead 23 ¶ In the fiftieth king of Judah Peka Menahem began to eign rael in Samaria, and reig years.

24 And he did that in the sight of the parted not from th boam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arish, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Januah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of q Naph-tali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned r in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began t Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jeru-sha, the daughter of Zadok.

# Ahaz's wicked reign.

## 2 KINGS, XVI.

### He spoileth the temple.

34 And he did that *which was right* in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those days *u* the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin *r* the king of Syria, and Pekah *w* the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 *Ahaz's wicked reign.* 20 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

**I**N *a* the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was right* in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to *b* pass through the fire, according *c* to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and *d* on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then *e* Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time *f* Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath *g* to Syria, and drove the Jews from *h* Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son: come up, and I will give me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And *h* Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *i* for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hear-

*B. C. 712.*

*u* At the end of Jotham's reign.

*v* ch. 16. 5.

*w* ver. 27.

(CHAP. 15.)

*a* 2Ch. 24. 1.

*b* 1s. 19. 21.

*c* Ps. 106. 37.

*d* Ps. 12. 31.

*e* Ps. 106. 35.

*f* d. 12. 2.

*g* 1K. 11. 23.

*h* 1s. 7. 1, &c.

*i* fch. 14. 22.

*j* E. 44.

*k* Tiglath-pileser.

*l* Ch. 5. 26.

*m* &c.

*n* Tiglath-pileser.

*o* 2Ch. 28. 20.

*p* ch. 15. 20.

*q* ch. 12. 18.

*r* Damascus.

*s* Forch. 1.

*t* Am. 1. 3.

*u* Ps. 106. 39.

*v* Na. 14. 3.

*w* 2Ch. 28. 16.

*x* 19.

*y* the peace-offerings which were his.

*z* 2Ch. 4. 1.

*a* Ex. 29. 39.

*b* 41.

*c* 1K. 7. 23, 28.

*d* 2Ch. 28. 27.

ed unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against *h* Damascus, and *i* took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urjah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urjah the priest built *k* an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urjah the priest made *l* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king *m* was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered *n* thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of *o* his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, *p* which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urjah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning's burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urjah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And *q* king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oven that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and *p* was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

## R XVII.

icked reign.

year of Ahaz king  
in a Hoshea the  
reign in Samaria  
years.

at which was evil  
LORD, but not as  
el that were be-

m came up Shal-  
Assyria; and Ho-  
servant, and I gave

of Assyria found  
shea: for he had  
to So king of  
dit no present to  
in, as he had done  
herefore the king  
in up, and bound

he of Assyria came  
all the land, and  
aria, and besieged

th year of Hoshea  
ria took Samaria,  
nel away into As-  
them in Halah c  
he river of Gozan,  
of the Medes.

that the children  
ned against the  
which had brought  
the land of Egypt,  
hand of Pharaoh  
d had feared other

in the statutes of  
om the LORD cast  
the children of Is-  
s kings of Israel,  
made.

ren of Israel did g  
ings that were not  
LORD their God,  
em high places in  
om h the tower of  
the fenced city.

at them up a min-  
in f every high hill,  
green tree:  
ey burnt incense  
places, as did the  
he LORD carried  
m; and wrought  
provoke the LORD

red idols, whereof  
idm unto them, Ye  
thing.

s testified against  
st Judah, \* by all  
d by all the seers,  
ve from your evil  
y commandments  
according to all  
ummanded your

B. C. 742.

(CHAP. 17.)

a After an  
interreg-  
num,  
ch. 15.30.

b ch. 18.9.  
i rendered,  
2Sam. 8.2.

c or, tribute.  
ccb. 18.10, 11.  
Foretold,  
Ho. 13.16.

d Lev. 26.32,  
33.  
De. 28.36,  
64.

e 29.27, 28.

f 1Ch. 5.26.  
f ch. 16.3.

g Lev. 18.3.  
Deut. 18.9.

h Ps. 106.35.

i Eze. 8.12.  
h ch. 18.8.

j 1Ki. 14.23.  
Is. 57.5.

k status.  
A De. 16.21.  
Mi. 5.14.

l ch. 16.4.  
Deut. 12.2.

m Ex. 20.3, 4.  
Lev. 26.1.  
Deut. 4.9.

n 5, 7, 8.

o by the  
hand of.  
n Is. 16.17.

p 55.7.  
Jer. 18.11.

q 25.5.  
35.15.  
Eze. 18.31.

r 2Pet. 3.9.

s De. 31.27.  
p Jer. 5.9.

t De. 29.25.  
r De. 6.17, 18.

u De. 32.21.  
t Jon. 2.8.

v De. 12.30, 31.  
e Ex. 32.4, 8.

w 1Ki. 13.2, 28.  
x 1Ki. 14.15.

y Jer. 2.  
z 1Ki. 16.31.

a ch. 16.3.  
b De. 18.10.

c 1Ki. 21.20.  
d 1Ki. 11.13.

e Jer. 3.8.  
f Jer. 6.30.

g ch. 13.3.  
A 1Ki. 11.11.

h 1Ki. 12.20.  
i 1Ki. 14.16.

j ver. 6.  
m Eze. 4.2, 10.

n ver. 30.  
o ch. 18.34.

p Jer. 1.  
Isaiah.

fathers, and which I sent to  
my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they  
not hear, but hardened  
necks, like to the neck of  
thiers, that did not believe  
LORD their God.

15 And they rejected p  
tutes, and his covenant q  
made with their fathers,  
testimonies r which he  
against them; and they  
vanity, s and became vain  
went after the heathen th  
round about them, con-  
whom the LORD had chi  
them, that they should not  
them.

16 And they left all the co-  
ments of the LORD their G  
made them molten v in  
two calves, w and made a g  
and worshipped all the h  
heaven, y and served Baal z

17 And they caused their sons  
and their daughters to pass a through  
the fire, and used divination and  
enchantments, b and sold c them-  
selves to do evil in the sight of the  
LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very  
angry with Israel, and removed  
them out of his sight: there was  
none left but d the tribe of Judah  
only.

19 Also e Judah kept not the co-  
mandments of the LORD their God,  
but walked in the statutes of Is-  
rael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected f all the  
seed of Israel, and afflicted them,  
and g delivered them into the hand  
of spoilers, until he had cast them  
out of his sight.

21 For h he rent Israel from the  
house of David; and they made  
Jeroboam the son of Nebat king:  
and Jeroboam i drave Israel from  
following the LORD, and made them  
sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walk-  
ed in all the sins of Jeroboam  
which he did; they departed not  
from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Is-  
rael out of his sight, as he had said k  
by all his servants the prophets.  
So l was Israel carried away out  
of their own land to Assyria unto  
this day.

24 m And n the king of Assyria  
brought men from Babylon, n  
and from Cuthah, and from Ava, o  
and from Hamath, and from Sephar-  
vaim, and placed them in the cities  
of Samaria instead of the children  
of Israel; and they possessed  
Samaria, and dwelt in the cities  
thereof.

Mixture of religions.

2 KINGS, XVIII.

Hezekiah's good reign.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and

B. C. 721.

p 1Ki.13.26.  
Jer.5.6.  
Eze.14.21.

q Mi.4.5.

r ver.24.

s Ezra 4.9.

t De.12.31.

u 1Ki.12.31.

v ver.41.  
Zep.1.5.

or, who carried them away from thence.

w Ge.32.28.

x Ju.6.10.

y Ex.20.5.

z Ex.6.6.

a De.10.20.

b Deut.5.32.

c Deut.4.23.

d Jer.13.23.

e ver.32,33.

(CHAP. 18.)

a 2Ch.28.27.  
29.1.  
He is called  
Ezekias,  
Mt.1.9.

b 2Ch.29.1,  
Abijah.

c 1 statues.

c Nu.21.9.

d i.e. a piece  
of brass.

d ch.23.25.

e De.10.31.  
Jo.23.8.

f after him.

f 1Sam.18.14.  
2Ch.15.2.

g Ps.60.12.  
Rom.8.31.

h ch.16.7.

i A: zah.

him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget: neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyed idolatry, and prospered.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he gave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah

seventh year of  
lah king of Israel,) <sup>r</sup> king of Assyria  
Samaria, and be-

nd of three years  
n in the sixth year  
at is, the ninth year  
of Israel,) Samaria

ing of Assyria did  
del unto Assyria.  
Idah and in Ha-  
of Gozan, and in  
Medes :

ey obeyed not the  
RD their God, but  
covenant, and all  
servant of the LORD  
I would not hear

in the fourteenth  
zekiah did <sup>o</sup> Sen-  
Assyria come up  
enced cities of Ju-  
den.

ah king of Judah  
ng of Assyria to  
I have offended;  
that which thou  
ill bear. And the  
appointed unto  
Judah three hun-  
silver and thirty

kinah gave him all  
was found in the  
LORD, and in the  
king's house.

did Hezekiah cut  
the doors of the  
ORD, and from the  
zekiah king of Ju-  
dah, and gave <sup>o</sup> it to  
ra.

ing of Assyria sent <sup>o</sup>  
alsaris and Rab-  
hish to king Heze-  
reat host against  
them went up and  
dem. And when  
up, they came and  
duilt of the upper  
in the highway of

they had called to  
came out to them  
of Hilkiah, which  
shehold, and Shebna  
Joah the son of  
ler.

hakeh said unto  
now to Hezekiah,  
reat king, the king  
confidence is this  
arest!

it (but they are but  
I have counsel  
the war. Now,

B. C. 725.

i ch. 17, 3, &c.

A 1 Ch. 5, 25.

1 Ne. 9, 25, 27.

Pa. 107, 17.

Dan. 9, 6, 10.

m 2 Ch. 32, 1.

&c.

Is. 36, 1, &c.

<sup>o</sup> Sanherib.

n ch. 18, 8.

<sup>o</sup> them.

o Is. 20, 1.

<sup>o</sup> heavy.

p Is. 7, 3.

<sup>o</sup> or, secre-

tary.

<sup>o</sup> or, talkest.

<sup>o</sup> word of

the lips.

<sup>o</sup> or, But

counsel

and

strength

are for the

war.

~~~~~

^o trustest

thee.

q Est. 20, 6, 7.

r ver. 4.

2 Ch. 31, 1.

^o or, hos-

tages.

s Is. 10, 5, 6.

Am. 3, 6.

Jno. 19, 10.

11.

t Is. 4, 5.

Eze. 4, 15.

^o the water

of their

feet.

u Ps. 73, 8, 9.

v 2 Th. 2, 1, 2.

w Ps. 11, 1.

22, 7, 8.

125, 1, 2.

^o make with

me a bless-

ing, or,

speak my

favour.

Ge. 32, 20.

33, 11.

Pr. 18, 16.

^o or, pit.

on whom dost thou
rebellest again

21 Now, behold, I
upon the staff of this
even upon Egypt, on
least, it will go into
pierce it: so is Ph
Egypt unto all that

22 But if ye say unt
in the LORD our God
he whose high places ^r and
altars Hezekiah hath taken
and hath said to Judah and
salem, Ye shall worship befo
altar in Jerusalem!

23 Now therefore, I pray thee,
give ^o pledges to my lord the king
of Assyria, and I will deliver thee
two thousand horses, if thou be
able on thy part to set riders upon
them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away
the face of one captain of the least
of my master's servants, and put
thy trust on Egypt for chariots and
for horsemen!

25 Am I now come up without the
LORD against this place to destroy
it? The LORD ^s said to me, Go up
against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of
Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah,
unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray
thee, to thy servants in the Syrian
language; (for we understand it)
and talk not with us in the Jews'
language in the ears of the people
that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto
them, Hark my master sent me to
thy master, and to thee, to speak
these words: I hath he not sent me to
the men which sit on the wall,
that they may eat their own dung,
and drink ^o their own piss with
you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and
cried with a loud voice in the Jews'
language, and spake, saying, Hear
the word of the great king, the
king of Assyria:

29 Thus ^u saith the king, Let not
Hezekiah deceive you: for he
shall not be able to deliver you
out of his hand:

30 Neither ^v let Hezekiah make
you trust ^w in the LORD, saying,
The LORD will surely deliver us,
and this city shall not be delivered
into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for
thus saith the king of Assyria,
^o Make an agreement with me by a
present, and come out to me, and
then eat ye every man of his own
vine, and every one of his fig tree,
and drink ye every one the waters
of his ^o cistern:

32 Until I come and take you

away to a land like *s* your own land: a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah when he ¹⁷ persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

¹⁸ Hath *y* any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

¹⁹ Where are the gods of Hamath, *s* and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hema, and Ivah? *a* have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

²⁰ Who *b* are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

²¹ But the people held their peace, and answered him not *c* a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

²² Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Josh the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, *d* with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAPTER XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

² And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah *b* the prophet the son of Amoz.

³ And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, this day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ¹ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

⁴ It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent *d* to reproach *e* the living God: and will reprove *f* the works which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *g* the prayer for the remnant *g* that are ² left.

⁵ So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

⁶ ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus saith ye *say* to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which *h* the servants

B. C. 710.

De. 8. 7, 8.

17 or, deceiver.

ye ch. 19. 12, 13.

Is. 10. 10, 11.

2 Je. 49. 23.

e ch. 17. 24.

Jer.

b ch. 19. 17, 18.

Isa. 3. 15.

c Pr. 26. 4.

Am. 5. 13.

d Is. 23. 7.

(CHAP. 19.)

e Is. 37. 1, &c.

b Is. 3. 4.

called

Eliakim.

c Je. 30. 7.

2 or, provocation.

d ch. 18. 17.

e Ps. 74. 18.

f Ps. 50. 21.

g Rom. 9. 27.

2 found.

h ch. 18. 35.

~~~~~

*i ver. 35-37.*

*h Jer. 51. 1.*

*i ch. 18. 14.*

*m Is. 23. 27.*

*n ch. 18. 5.*

*o ch. 18. 33, 34.*

*p Eze. 27. 23.*

*q 2 Ch. 32. 20.*

*r Is. 37. 4.*

*2 Ch. 5. 7, 8.*

*s 1 Ki. 18. 39.*

*Is. 44. 6.*

*t Ps. 102. 25.*

*u Ps. 31. 2.*

*v 2 Ch. 6. 40.*

*3 given.*

*to Ps. 115. 4.*

*Is. 44. 10, &c.*

*2 1 Ki. 20. 25.*

of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

<sup>7</sup> Behold, I *i* will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warlike against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

<sup>9</sup> And *m* when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

<sup>10</sup> Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

<sup>11</sup> Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

<sup>12</sup> Have *o* the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed: as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden *p* which were in Thelassar?

<sup>13</sup> Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hema, and Ivah?

<sup>14</sup> ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

<sup>15</sup> And Hezekiah prayed *q* before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which *r* dwellest between the cherubims, thou *s* art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou *t* hast made heaven and earth.

<sup>16</sup> LORD, bow *u* down thine ear, and hear: open, *v* LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

<sup>17</sup> Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands.

<sup>18</sup> And have <sup>2</sup> cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

<sup>19</sup> Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, *3* that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

<sup>20</sup> ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz

Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith  
the God of Israel. That which  
thou hast prayed to me against Sen-  
nacherib king of Assyria I have

and is the word that the Lord  
spoken concerning him: The  
daughter of Zion hath  
said, I thee, and laughed thee to  
the daughter of Jerusalem  
taken a her head at thee.

Thou hast thou reproached  
me, and against whom  
thou exalted thy voice, and  
thou thine eyes on high? even  
the Holy One of Israel.

Thy messengers thou hast  
said, and the Lord, and hast said,  
a multitude of my chariots  
come up to the height of the  
mountains, to the sides of Lebanon,  
cut down <sup>a</sup> the tall cedar  
tree, and the choice fir  
tree: and I will enter into  
the land of his borders, and into  
the rest of his Carmel.

Thou digged and drunk strange  
water, and with the sole of my feet  
trampled up all the rivers of  
the land.

Thou hast thou not heard long  
ago, and done it, and of ancient  
times, that thou  
dost be to lay waste fenced  
cities, and ruinous heaps.

Before their inhabitants  
of small power, they were  
dismayed and confounded: they  
gathered the grass of the field, and  
gathered the herb, as the grass on  
the tops, and as corn blasted  
before it be grown up.

I know thy <sup>10</sup> whole, and  
thy out, and thy coming in,  
and thy rage against me.

Thou use thy rage against me,  
and tumult is come up into  
thee, therefore I will put my  
hand against thy nose, and my  
bridle against thy mouth, and I  
will turn thee  
the way by which thou

this shall be a sign unto  
thee, that thou shalt eat this year  
such fruit as grow of themselves,  
and second year that which  
is of the same; and in the  
third year thou shalt sow seed,  
and reap, and build thy  
walled cities, and eat the fruits  
of the land.

And the remnant that is  
left of the house of Judah shall  
take root downward, and  
bring forth upward.

And out of Jerusalem shall go  
forth a remnant, and <sup>12</sup> they that  
shall be left of mount Zion: the zeal  
of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

B. C. 710.

y Ps. 65, 2.

z Lam. 2, 13.

a Job 16, 4.

Lam. 2, 15.

b Is. 5, 24.

c Jer. 51, 5.

d by the

head of,

e Ps. 20, 7.

f the tallness.

g or, the for-

rest and

his fruitful

field,

h Is. 10, 18.

i or, fenced.

k or, Hast

thou not

heard how

I have

made it

long ago,

and formed

it of ancient

times?

should I

now bring

it to be laid

waste, and

fenced ci-

ties to be

ruinous

heaps?

d Is. 45, 7.

e short of

hand,

f Ps. 129, 6.

g or, strong.

h Ecc. 38, 4.

i the escap-

ing of the

house of

Judah that

remaineth.

f ver. 4.

g the escap-

ing.

~~~~~

h ch. 20, 6.

i 2 Ch. 32, 21.

k Ge. 10, 11.

l ver. 7.

m Aram.

n Ezra 4, 2.

(CHAP. 20.)

a 2 Ch. 32, 24.

b Give charge

concerning

thine house,

28, 17, 23.

c Ne. 13, 22.

d ch. 18, 3-6.

e Ge. 17, 1.

f with a great

sweeping.

g or, city.

h Isa. 9, 16.

i ch. 19, 20.

k Ps. 39, 12.

l De. 32, 39.

m ch. 19, 34.

32 Therefore I
concerning the
shall not come
shoot an arrow
fore it with shu
against it.

33 By the way
the same shall
not come into u
LORD.

34 For as I will
save it, for mine
my servant Dav

35 ¶ And it

night, that the angel
went out, and smote
of the Assyrians an
score and five thousa
when they arose early in the morning,
behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria
departed and went and returned,
and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he
was worshipping in the house of
Nisroch his god, that Adramme-
lech and Sharezer his sons smote
him with the sword: and they
escaped into the land of ¹³ Armenia.
And Esarhaddon his son reigned
in his stead.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Hezekiah, by prayer, hath his life
lengthened. 20 Manasseh succeed-
eth him.

I n those days was Hezekiah
sick unto death. And the pro-
phet Isaiah the son of Amoz came
to him, and said unto him, Thus
saith the Lord, ¹ Set thine house in
order; for thou shalt die, and not
live.

2 Then he turned his face to the
wall, and prayed unto the Lord,
saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, ² re-
member now how I have walked
before thee in truth, and with a
perfect heart, and have done that
which is good in thy sight. And
Hezekiah wept ³ sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isa-
iah was come out into the middle
court, that the word of the Lord
came to him, saying,

5 Turn again and tell Hezekiah
the captain ⁴ of my people, Thus
saith the Lord, the God of David
thy father, I have heard thy
prayer, I have seen thy tears: ⁵
behold, I will heal ⁶ thee: on the
third day thou shalt go up unto the
house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days
fifteen years; and I will deliver
thee and this city out of the hand
of the king of Assyria; and I will
defend this city for mine own sake,
and for my servant David's sake.

anasseh king of these abominable wickedly aboveites *p* did, which and hath made with his idols: is smit the LORD old, *l q* am bring a Jerusalem and ever hearth of hall tingle. etch over Jerusa-Samaria, and the house of Ahab: Jerusalem as a *l*, *l* wiping it and down. rsake *f* the remembrance, and de-he hand of their ey shall become a to all their ene- have done that n my sight, and e to anger, since thers came forth unto this day. anasseh shed in-ry much, till he dem ² from one beside his sin ade Judah to sin. *h* was evil in the rest of the acts all that he did, e sinned, are they book of the chro-s of Judah? sh slept with his buried in the gar-ouse, in the gar-oude Amon his son ad. r twenty and two e began to reign, vo years in Jeru-ther's name *was* he daughter of at which was evil e LORD, as *z* his did. ad in all the way lked in, and serv-his father served, hem: k *a* the LORD God d walked not in rd. ervants of Amon : him, and slew n house. ple of the hand t had conspired : and the peo- e Josiah his son

B. C. 608.
o ch. 23, 25, 27.
24, 3, 4.
Jer. 15, 4.
P ver. 9.
1 Ki. 21, 26.
q 1 Sa. 3, 11.
Jer. 19, 3.
Am. 3, 2.
r Is. 10, 22.
34, 11.
Lam. 2, 8.
Am. 7, 7, 8.
s 1 Ki. 14, 10.
t he wipe th and turn- it up on the face thereof.
l Pa. 59, 38.
Ec.
Jer. 12, 7.
Am. 5, 2.
u Ps. 74, 1-7.
v Jer. 2, 34.
19, 4.
² from mouth to mouth.
w 1 Ki. 14, 16.
z 2 Ch. 33, 1-20.
y 2 Ch. 33, 21.
Ec.
z ver. 2, &c.
a ch. 22, 17.
1 Ki. 11, 33.
b Mal. 1, 10.
called Josiah.
(CHAP. 22.)
a 1 Ki. 13, 2.
2 Ch. 34, 1.
Ec.
b Jos. 15, 39.
c Deut. 5, 32.
d ch. 12, 4, &c.
e Ps. 84, 10.
³ threshold.
f Da. 51, 24.
2 Ch. 34, 14.
Ec.
g melted.
h Ne. 8, 3, 18.
Ec. 36, 6, 15.
i ver. 19.

25 Now the rest a Amon which he did, written in the book cles of the kings of J. 26 And he was bur pulchre, in the gar and Josiah h his son stead.

CHAPTER

1 Josiah's good reign. eth the book of

JOSIAH *a* was eig when he began to reigned thirty and on rusalem. And his n was Jedidiah, the dau iah of Boscath. *b*

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walk-ed in all the way of David his fa-ther, and turned not aside *c* to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshu-lam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver *d* which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers *e* of the ¹ door have gathered of the people: 5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckon-ing made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found *f* the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ² gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD, 10 And Shaphan the scribe show-ed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read *g* it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent *h* his clothes.

And the king commanded Hildai the priest, and Ahikam the Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan scribe, and Assiah a servant of the king's, saying,

Ye inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

So Hildai the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Assiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, or the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (Now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Joiah causes the book to be read in a solemn assembly.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

B. C. 624.

2Ch.34.20,

Abdon.

or, Micah.

1Ch.16.14.

Is.76.7.

Nu.1.6.

Rev.6.17.

m De.29.27.

Is.1.22-23.

2Ch.34.22,

Tikvah.

or, Harrah.

garments.

or, in the

second

part.

p De.29.23,

Is.

Ne.8.26,27.

Da.9.11-14.

1Th.2.16.

r Ps.51.17.

Is.57.15.

1Ki.21.29.

Le.26.31,32.

u Jer.26.6

44.22.

or ver.11.

u Ne.1.4.

x Ps.37.37.

Is.57.12.

Jer.22.10.

(CHAP. 23.)

a 2Ch.34.20,

acc.

~~~~~

i from small

even unto

great.

b ch.22.8.

c ch.11.14,17.

d ch.21.3,7.

e count to

cause.

f Chinarim.

Foretold.

Ho.10.5.

Zep.1.4.

or, twelve

signs, or,

constellations.

r 2Ch.34.4.

f 1Ki.11.21.

15.12.

g Eze.8.14.

16.16.

h houses.

i 1Ki.15.22.

j Eze.44.10.

11.

k 1Sa.2.36.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and the people, both small and great, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart and their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven; and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the plain round about Jerusalem: them that burned incense unto Baal, the sun, and to the moon, and the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, and out Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the head of Kidron, and stamped it in powder, and cast the powder of it upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the high places of the sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, where men gave wages in grove.

8 And he brought all the high places of the high places, which the priests had burned in the Gaba to Beer-sheba, down the high places of that were in the eastern gate of Joshua the governor, which were on the hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the high places came up to the altar of the LORD, but they did not eat of the bread of the king among the

buried him in his own sepulchre. And *m* the people of the land took Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ *14* Jehoiakim *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, *o* in the land of Hamath, *15* that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and *16* put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned *p* his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoiakim away: and *q* he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver *r* and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, or every one according to his taxation, to give *t* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ *17* Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zedekia, the daughter of Gedaniah of Rumah.

37 And did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER XXIV.

¶ *8* *Jehoiachin's evil reign: 10* *Jerusalem is taken.*

1 **I**N his days, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiachin became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Arabians, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came the word on Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for they have forsaken his law, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that was shed, for he filled Jeru-

B. C. 623.

m 2Ch.36.1, &c.

14 called *Shallum*, 1Ch.3.15, Jer.22.11.

n ch.24.18.

o ch.25.6, Jer.52.27.

15 or, because he reigned.

16 *s* *t* a *mult* upon the land, 2Ch.36.3.

p ch.24.17, Ge.11.35, Dan.1.7.

q Jer.22.11, 12, Eze.19.3, 4.

r ver.33.

(CHAP. 21.)

a 2Ch.36.5, &c.

b Jer.25.9, 32.28, Eze.19.8.

c *in the hand of*, ch.23.26, Ex.20.5.

d ch.21.16, De.19.10, Jer.2.34, 19.1.

e Ps.106.28.

f Eze.33.25.

g Jer.22.18, 19.

h Jer.37.5, 7.

i Jer.16.2.

1 called *Jehoiachin*, 1Ch.3.16, Jer.24.1.

2 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

3 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

4 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

5 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

6 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

7 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

8 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

9 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

10 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

11 *and* *the* *LORD* *said*, Jer.22.28.

saem with innocent blood,) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So *q* Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And *h* the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken *i* from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ *18* Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Ethnan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At *k* that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city *19* was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And *l* Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces *u* the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD *20* had said.

14 And *n* he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And *p* the king of Babylon made Mattanah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

zekiah *q* was twenty and one
old when he began to reign,
he reigned eleven years in
alem. And his mother's name
Ishubab, *r* the daughter of
nah of Libnah.
nd he did that which was evil
sight of the LORD, according
that Jehoiakim had done.
or through the anger of the
it came to pass in Jerusalem
alah, until he had cast them
on his presence, that Zede-
belled *s* against the king of
on.

CHAPTER XXV.

ah taken, his sons slain, and
his eyes put out.
a it came to pass in the
nth year of his reign, in the
month, in the tenth day of the
that Nebuchadnezzar king
ylon came, he, and all his
gainst Jerusalem, and pitch-
ust it; and they built forts
ai round about.
the city was besieged unto
venth year of king Zedekiah.
on the ninth day of the
month the famine prevailed
city, and there was no bread
people of the land.
nd the city was broken up,
the men of war fled by night
way of the gate between
alls, which is by the king's
: (now the Chaldees were
the city round about;) and
b went the way toward the

the army of the Chaldees
after the king, and over-
m in the plains of Jericho:
his army were scattered
m.
They took the king, and
t him up to the king of Baby-
: Riblah; and they *1* gave
m upon him.
they slew the sons of Zede-
dore his eyes, and *2* put out
s of *d* Zedekiah, and bound
h fetters of brass, and car-
a to Babylon.
nd in the fifth month, on
enth day of the month,
is the nineteenth year of
buchadnezzar king of Ba-
carne Nebuzar-adan, *3* cap-
the guard, a servant of the
Babylon, unto Jerusalem:
e he burnt the house of the
nd the king's house, and all
ses of Jerusalem, and *f*
reat man's house burnt he
e.
all the army of the Chal-
at were with the captain of

B. C. 588.

q Je. 52.1, &c.

r ch. 23.31.

s 2Ch. 36.13.

Eze. 17.15.

(CHAP. 25.)

a 2Ch. 36.17, &c.

Je. 34.2, &c.

30.1, &c.

52.4, &c.

Eze. 24.2, &c.

b Eze. 12.12.

c ch. 23.33.

1 *epale*

ut

m.

ind.

d 13, &c.

3 *or, chief marshal.*

e 1Ki. 9.9.

Ps. 79.1.

Is. 64.10, 11.

j Am. 2.5.

~~~~~

g Ne. 1.3.

Je. 52.14, &c.

4 *fallen away.*

h ch. 24.14.

Je. 40.7.

i Je. 27.18, &c.

1Ki. 7.15-27.

k Ex. 27.3.

1Ki. 7.47, 50.

l the one.

m 1Ki. 7.15.

n 1Ch. 6.11.

Eze. 7.1.

o Je. 21.1.

21, 25, 29.

q threshold.

r *or, eunuch.*

s into the king's face.

Eze. 1.14.

t *or, scribe of the captain of the host.*

p ch. 21.27.

Le. 26.33.

De. 28.36.

64.

Eze. 12.25.

28.

24.14.

q Je. 40.5, &c.

the guard, born of Jerusalem.

11 Now the *r* were left in th

tives that fell

Babylon, with

multitude, di

captain of the

12 But the *s* left of the po

viedressers *s*

13 And *t* the were in the ho

the bases, and

was in the ho

the Chaldees carried the by

lon.

14 And the *s*

15 And the fire-pans, and the

bowls, and such things as were of

gold, in gold, and of silver, in sil-

ver, the captain of the guard took

away.

16 The two pillars, *s* one sea, and

the bases which Solomon had

made for the house of the LORD;

the brass of all these vessels was

without weight.

17 The height *m* of the one pillar

was eighteen cubits, and the chap-

ter upon it was brass; and the

height of the chapter three cubits;

and the wreathen work, and pome-

granates upon the chapter round

about, all of brass; and like unto

these had the second pillar with

alls

11 Now the *r* were left in th

tives that fell

Babylon, with

multitude, di

captain of the

12 But the *s* left of the po

viedressers *s*

13 And *t* the were in the ho

the bases, and

was in the ho

the Chaldees carried the by

lon.

14 And the *s*

15 And the fire-pans, and the

bowls, and such things as were of

gold, in gold, and of silver, in sil-

ver, the captain of the guard took

away.

16 The two pillars, *s* one sea, and

the bases which Solomon had

made for the house of the LORD;

the brass of all these vessels was

without weight.

17 The height *m* of the one pillar

was eighteen cubits, and the chap-

ter upon it was brass; and the

height of the chapter three cubits;

and the wreathen work, and pome-

granates upon the chapter round

about, all of brass; and like unto

these had the second pillar with

Gedaliah smitten.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jazannah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But *r* it came to pass, in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed ¹⁰ royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

1 CHRONICLES, I. *Jehoiachin released from prison.*

B. C. 588.

r Je. 41. 1, &c.

10 of the kingdom.

s Je. 43. 4, 7.

t Je. 52. 31, &c.

u Je. 40. 13, 20.

11 good things with him.

v Da. 2. 37.

5, 8, 19.

w 1. 61. 3.

x 2Sa. 9. 7.

y Ne. 11. 23.

Da. 1. 5.

Mat. 6. 11.

Acts 6. 1.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And *t* it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up *u* the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake ¹¹ kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *v* were with him in Babylon;

29 And changed to his prison-garments: and he did eat *w* bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *x* was a continual allowance given him of the king, *y* daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

The First Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

Adam's line to Noah.

ADAM, *a* Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalalel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The *b* sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanum.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lebcham, and Naphthum.

12 And Putrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth.

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

B. C. 4004.

a Ge. 4. 25, 26.

6, 8, 9.

b Ge. 10. 2, &c.

c or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

d or, Rodanum, according to some copies.

e De. 2. 23.

f or, Mash, Ge. 10. 23.

g i. e. division, Ge. 10. 25.

h Ge. 11. 10, &c.

i Ge. 17. 5.

j Ge. 21. 2, 3.

k Ge. 16. 11, 15.

l Ge. 25. 13, 16.

m or, Hidar, Ge. 25. 15.

n Ge. 25. 1, &c.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg; (because in his days the earth was divided:;) and his brother's name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarimaveth, and Jerah,

21 Heloram also, and Uzal, and Diklah.

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheber,

23 And Ophur, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, *d* Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram; *e* the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, *f* and Ishmael *g*.

29 ¶ These are their generations:

The first-born *h* of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedari, and Adbeel, and Mitsam,

30 Meshma, and Dumah, Massa,

31 Habel, and Tema,

32 Jetur, Naphtali, and Kethemai.

These are the sons of Ishmael.

33 ¶ Now the sons of Ketura

nd Nathan, and Solomon,
3 Bath-shua the daughter
aniel:
5 also, and 6 Elishama, and
let.

7 Nogah, and Nepheg, and
Elishama, and 8 Eliada, and
et, nine.

9 were all the sons of David,
the sons of the concubines,
mar 4 their sister.

And Solomon's son was Ra-
1, 7 Abia his son, Asa his son,
spha his son,

am his son, 8 Ahaziah his
sh his son,

aziah his son, 9 Azariah his
ham his son,

12 his son, Hezekiah his son,
ch his son,

on his son, Josiah his son.

1 the sons of Josiah were,
born 10 Johanan, the se-

lehoiakim, the third 12 Ze-
the fourth Shallum.

the sons of Jehoiakim:
uah his son, Zedekiah his

ud the sons of Jeconiah;
Salathiel his son,

chiram also and Pedaiah,
azar, Jecuriah, Hoshama,

abiah.

the sons of Pedaiah were,
bel, and Shimei: and the
Zerubbabel: Meshullam,
aniah, and Shelomith their

Hashubah, and Ohel, and
th, and Hasadiah, Jushub-

the sons of Hannaniah; Pe-
nd Jesaiiah: the sons of

1, the sons of Arnan, the
badiah, the sons of Shecha-

the sons of Shechaniah;
h: and the sons of She-

Hattush, and Igeal, and
nd Nezirah, and Shaphat,

the sons of Neariah Elieo-
10 Hezekiah, and Azri-

se.

the sons of Elioenai were,
and Elashub, and Pelai-

Akkub, and Johanan, and
and Anani, seven.

CHAPTER IV.

1 city of Jabez, and his prayer.

sons of Judah; Pharez,
on, and 1 Carmi, and Hur,

al.

Reuiah the son of Shobal
bath; and Jahath begat

and Lahad. These are
ies of the Zorathites.

these were of the father of

B. C. 1300.

3 or, Bath-
Shuba,
2Sa.11.9.

4 or, Eliam,
2Sa.11.3.

5 or, Elishua,
2Sa.5.15.

6 or, Beeli-
ada,
ch.14.7.

7 2Sa.13.1.

8 or, Abiam,
1Ki.15.1.

9 or, Azariah,
2Ch.22.6.

or, Jeho-
has,
2Ch.21.17.

10 or, Uzzi-
ah,
2Ki.15.30.

11 Jehoahaz,
2Ki.23.30.

12 or, Elia-
him,
2Ki.23.34.

13 or, Matta-
niah,
2Ki.24.17.

14 or, Jeho-
achin,
2Ki.24.6.

or, Coniah,
Je.22.24.

15 Shealtiel,
1Ki.1.31.

16 Hattush,
(CHAP. 4.)

17 or, Chelubai,
ch.2.9.

or, Caleb,
ch.2.18.

18 or, Harub,
ch.2.52.

19 Ge.31.19.

20 i. e. sor-
rowful.

21 If thou
wilt.

22 do me.

23 or, the city
of Nahash.

24 or, Hathath,
and Meo-
nothai,

25 who begat.

26 or, inhabi-
tants of
the valley.

27 That is,

28 craftsmen.

29 Ne.11.35.

30 or, Uknaz,

31 or, the
fence.

32 or, Jehudi-
ah, new-
found
before.

Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and
libash: and the name of their
sister was Hazeleponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor,
and Ezer the father of Hushah.
These are the sons of Hur, the first-
born of Ephratah, the father of
Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Asher the father of Te-
konah had two wives, Helah and
Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam,
and Hephher, and Tamei, and
Ahastari. These were the sons
of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were, Ze-
reth and Jezoar, and Ethan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobe-
bah, and the families of Ahariel
the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honour-
able 6 than his brethren: and his
mother called his name 3 Jabez,
saying, because I bare him with
sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God
of Israel, saying, 4 O that thou
wouldst bless me indeed, and en-
large my coast, and that thine hand
might be with me, and that thou
wouldst 5 keep me from evil, that
it may not grieve me! And God
granted him that which he re-
quested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of
Shuah begat Melur, which was
the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha,
and Pashai, and Tehinnah the
father of 6 Irnabash. These are the
men of Reothai.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Oth-
niel, and Seraiah: and the sons of
Othniel; 7 Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrai;
and Seraiah begat Joab, the father
of the 8 valley of 9 Charashim; for
they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son
of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Na-
am: and the sons of Elah, 10 even
Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleadi;
Zaph, and Ziphah, Tira, and Asa-
reel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were, Je-
ther, and Mered, and Ephier, and
Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and
Shammai, and Ishbah the father of
Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife 11 Jehudijah bare
Jered the father of Gedor, and He-
ber the father of Socho, and Jekui-
thiel the father of Zanoah. And
these are the sons of Dithiah the
daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered
took.

19 And the sons of his wife 12 Vi-
diah the sister of Naham, the

chief, and Shaphan
Jaanaï, and Shaphat

brethren of the house
ers were, Michael, and
and Sheba, and Jorai,
and Zan, and Heber,

the children of Abi-
f Huri, the son of Ja-
of Gilead, the son of
son of Jeshismai, the
the son of Buz;
son of Abdiel, the son
f of the house of their

y dwelt in Gilead in
in her towns, and in
bs of Sharon, & upon
rs.

were reckoned by ge-
the days of Jotham
h, and in the days of
king of Israel.

sons of Reuben, and
and half the tribe of
of valiant men, men
tackler and sword, and
bow, and skilful in
ir and forty thousand
ed and three score,
t to the war.

ey made war with the
th Jetar, and Nephish,

iy were helped against
e Hagarites were de-
neer hand, and all that
em: for they p eried
e battle, and he was
them: because q they
d in him.

y t took away their
eir camels fifty thou-
sheep two hundred
ousand, and of asses
l, and of e men an hun-
d.

fell down many slain,
e war was of God.
st in their stands until
s

re children of the half
asseh dwelt in the
increased from Bashan
rmon, and Senir, and
Jernon.

se were the heads of
f their fathers, even
bi, and Ehel, and Az-
minah, and Hodaviah,
mighty men of valour,
n, and heads of the r
fathers.

f they transgressed
God of their fathers,
choring after the gods
of the land, whom
before them.

B. C. 1300.

a ch. 27. 29.

Ca. 2. 1.

b going

forth.

12 Ki. 15. 32.

m 2 Ki. 14. 16.

n sons of

valour.

n ver. 10.

o ver. 22.

p 2 Ch. 18. 51.

q 2 Ch. 14. 11.

Ps. 32. 4, 5.

84. 11, 12.

r led captive.

s souls of

men: as

Na. 31. 35.

r Jos. 23. 10.

2 Ch. 32. 8.

s 2 Ki. 15. 29.

17. 6.

t men of

names.

t 2 Ki. 17. 7-18.

~~~~~

u 2 Ki. 15. 19.

v 2 Ki. 18. 11.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Ge. 46. 11.

Nu. 26. 57.

1 or, Ger-

shom,

ver. 16.

b ver. 22.

Ex. 6. 21, 24.

c Le. 10. 1, 16.

d Nu. 25. 11.

19.

e 2 Sa. 8. 17.

f 2 Ch. 26. 17.

2 house.

g Ezr. 7. 3.

h or, Meshul-

larn,

ch. 9. 11.

i Ne. 11. 11.

j 2 Ki. 25. 18.

k or, Gerahon,

ver. 1.

l or, Ethan,

ver. 42.

m or, Adaiab,

ver. 41.

n or, Ethai,

ver. 41.

o or, Izhar,

ver. 2, 18.

p or, Zeph-

nah, & Za-

riah, Joel,

ver. 36.

26 And the Go  
up the spirit of Pu  
and the spirit of  
king of Assyria,  
them away, (ever  
and the Gidites,  
of Manasseh,) an  
unto Halah, and  
and to the river Go

CHAP I

The sons

THE sons of Levi: 1 Gershon,

Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Am-

ram, Izhar, b and Hebron, and Uz-

ziel.

3 And the children of Amram:

Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The

sons also of Aaron: Nadab, c and

Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, d Phi-

nehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and

Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and

Zerariah begat Maraioth,

7 Maraioth begat Amariah, and

Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub e begat Zadok, and

Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and

Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah,

(he it is that f executed the priest's

office in the g temple that Solomon

built in Jerusalem:)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, g

and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and

Zadok begat h Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah,

and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, h

and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into cap-

tivity, when i the LORD carried

away Judah and Jerusalem by the

hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: 4 Ger-

shon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the

sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were,

Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron,

and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and

Mushi. And these are the families

of the Levites, according to their

fathers.

20 ¶ Of Gershon: Libni his son,

Jahath his son, Zimnah his son,

21 ¶ Joah his son, ¶ Iddo his son,

Zerah his son, ¶ Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: ¶ Ammi-

nadab his son, Korah his son, Assir

his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph

his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, ¶ Uriel his son.



gadin, these cities,  
d by their names.  
side of the families  
Kolath had cities  
out of the tribe of

ve unto them, of the  
Shechem in mount  
her suburbs; they  
with her suburbs,  
and with her sub-  
h-horon with her

with her suburbs,  
n with her suburbs;  
the half tribe of  
r with her suburbs,  
h her suburbs, for  
the remnant of the

ns of Gershom were  
family of the half  
eh, Golan in Bashan  
rbs, and Ashtaroth  
bs;

he tribe of Issachar;  
r suburbs, Daberath  
bs,  
h with her suburbs,  
i her suburbs;

the tribe of Asher;  
er suburbs, and Abi-  
suburbs,

k with her suburbs,  
h her suburbs:  
he tribe of Naphtali;  
ee with her suburbs,  
rth her suburbs, and  
h her suburbs.

st of the children of  
am, out of the tribe  
nmon with her su-  
rth her suburbs;  
e other side Jordan  
the east side of Jor-  
them out of the tribe  
ser in the wilderness  
bs, and Jahzah with

also with her sub-  
nath with her sub-

f the tribe of Gad; c  
ad with her suburbs,  
d with her suburbs,  
on with her suburbs,  
her suburbs.

PTER VII.  
s of Issachar were,  
1 Puah, Jashub, and

is of Tola; Uzzi, and  
Jeriel, and Jahmai,  
d Shemuel, heads of  
ouse, to wit, of Tola:  
nt men of might in  
as; whose number b  
of David, two and

B. C. 1444.

2 ver. 61.

a Jos. 22. 21-  
35, where  
many of  
these cities  
have other  
names.

b De. 4. 41-43.

c 1 Ki. 22. 3,  
&c.

d Ge. 32. 2,  
2 Sa. 17. 24,  
27.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Ge. 46. 13.  
Nu. 26. 23.

i Phoenah,  
Job.

b ch. 27. 1.

c ch. 12. 32.

d ch. 8. 1, &c.  
Ge. 46. 21.

e 2 Ch. 17. 33.  
&c.

f Nu. 26. 39,  
Shimon,  
and He-  
phem.

2 or, Iri,  
ver. 7.

3 or, Ahiram,  
Nu. 26. 38.

g ver. 12.

h 1 Sa. 12. 11.

twenty thousand and six hundred.  
3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah;  
and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael,  
and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishuah, five;  
all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their gene-  
rations, after the houses of their  
fathers, were bands of soldiers for  
war, six and thirty thousand men:  
for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren, among all  
the families of Issachar, were va-  
liant men of might, reckoned in all  
by their genealogies, fourscore and  
seven thousand.

6 The sons of Benjamin; d Bela,  
and Becher, and Jedmel, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbai,  
and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth,  
and Iri, five; heads of the house of  
their fathers, mighty men of valour;  
and were reckoned by their genea-  
logies twenty and two thousand  
and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zenua,  
and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elie-  
nai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and  
Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameh.  
All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after  
their genealogy by their genera-  
tions, heads of the house of their  
fathers, mighty men of valour, was  
twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jedinel; Bil-  
han; and the sons of Bilhan; Joush,  
and Benjamin, and Ehad, and Che-  
manah, and Zethan, and Tharsh-  
ish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jedinel, by  
the heads of their fathers; mighty  
men of valour, were seventeen thou-  
sand and two hundred soldiers, fit  
to go out for war and battle.

12 Shuppim f also, and Huppim,  
the children of 2 Ir, and Hushim,  
the sons of 2 Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali; Jah-  
ziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shal-  
lun, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh; Ash-  
riel, whom she bore: (but his con-  
cubine the Aramitess bare Machir  
the father of Gilead;

15 And Machir took to wife the  
sister of Huppim g and Shuppim,  
whose sister's name was Maachah;)   
and the name of the second was  
Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had  
daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Ma-  
chir bare a son, and she called his  
name Peresh; and the name of his  
brother was Sheresh; and his sons  
were Uam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Uam; Bedan h  
These were the sons of Gilead, the  
son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh

bare Ishod, and Abiezor, *i* and Mahaluh.

19 And the sons of Shemidah were, Ahian, and Sherem, and Laklu, and Anium.

20 <sup>a</sup> And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Beri d his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Talaith his son,

21 <sup>a</sup> And Zabud his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elad, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came *m* to comfort him.

23 <sup>a</sup> And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name <sup>a</sup> Beriath, because *n* it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzan-sherah.)

25 And Ephath *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Elishah his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 <sup>a</sup> Nonimmon, Jehoshuah his son.

28 <sup>a</sup> And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, *p* and westward Gezer with the <sup>a</sup> towns thereof, Sherem also and the towns thereof, unto <sup>a</sup> Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasse, *q* Beth-shean and her towns, Tabor, and her towns, Migdal, and her towns, Ber and her towns. In the sword the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 <sup>a</sup> The sons of Asher: *r* Imnah, and Isuah, and Ismael, and Bernah, and Serah, *their* sisters.

31 And the sons of Bernah: Heber, and Machab, who is the father of Gad.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Sumner, and Ithram, and Shual, the sons of him.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Baruch, and Anath, these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shual: *U* Ahu, and Kozab, and Abdon, and Arum.

35 And the sons of his brother Iphrah: Zebadiah, and Imma, and Serach, and Ithra.

36 And the sons of Zebadiah: Suah, and Benadab, and Shual, and Beth, and Imma.

37 And the sons of Heber, and Shammah, and Shash, and Hiran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Heber, Jeaphoth, and Elaph, and Ara.

B. C. 1400.

*i* Nu. 26. 30, Jer.

*k* Nu. 26. 35.

*l* Ge. 37. 34.

*m* Job 2. 11.

<sup>a</sup> i.e. in evil.

*n* Ge. 35. 18, Isa. 4. 21.

*o* 2 Sa. 23. 5.

<sup>a</sup> or, Nun, Nu. 13. 8, 16.

*p* Jos. 16. 7.

<sup>a</sup> daughters.

<sup>a</sup> or, Adava.

*q* Jos. 17. 7, 11.

*r* Ge. 46. 17, Nu. 26. 44.

*s* ver. 31, Shamer.

*t* ver. 32, Shamar.

(CHAP. 8.)

<sup>a</sup> or, Iphrah, Ge. 36. 21.

*u* Jos. 3. 15.

<sup>a</sup> or, Shaphan, Ge. 7. 12, Nu. 26. 39.

*v* ch. 2. 52.

*w* Re. 1. 1.

*x* Err. 2. 33, Ne. 6. 2, 11. 35.

*y* ver. 21.

<sup>a</sup> or, Shama, ver. 13.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Aruh, and Hanneh, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number, throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*The sons of Benjamin.*

**N**OW Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second,

and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, 1 Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, *a* and 2 Shephuphan, and Huraia.

6 And these *are* the sons of Elad: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Abihud.

8 And Shiharam begat children in the country of Moab, *c* after he had sent them away; Husum and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Joleab, and Zabai, and Meshai, and Malcham,

10 And Jehuz, and Shimeia, and Miriam. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Husum he begat Athub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal: Elzer, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono *d* and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Bernah also, and Shema, *e* who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahoi, Shashak, and Jeremah,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Adar,

16 And Michael, and Issiah, and John, the sons of Bernah:

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullum, and Hezekiah, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezekiah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal:

19 And Jakim, and Zechri, and Zaddi,

20 And Eliehai, and Zaltai, and Eliel,

21 And Adahai, and Bernah, and Shimeath, the sons of 2 Shimeah:

22 And Ishmael, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Adon, and Zechri, and Hama,

1 Hananiah, and Elam, and Jah,

2 Iphediah, and Penuel, sons of Shashak;

3 Shamsherah, and Shehadathiah,

4 Jaresiah, and Elish, and the sons of Jeroham.

These were heads of the family of their generations, chief of those that dwell in Jerusalem.

At Gibeon dwelt the 4 Zabiebon, (whose wife's name was Zabiah:)

His first-born son Abdon, and Kish, and Baal, and

Gedor, and Ahio, and 5

Mikloth begat 6 Shimeth. He also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against the gate.

And Ner begat Kish, and Saul, and Saul begat 7 Ishai, and Malchishua, and Bera, and 8 Esh-baal.

The son of Jonathan was 9 Asahel; and Merib-baal begat

the sons of Micah were, and Melech, and 10 Tarea, and Zebadiah.

Ahaz begat Jehoadah; Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Ishai, and Zimri; and Zimri begat

Moza begat Binca: Raai his son, Eleasah his son, and Azel.

Azel had six sons, whose names were these, Azrikam, Bochesmuel, and Sheariah, and Hanan. All these were sons of Azel.

The sons of Eshel his brother, Ulam his first-born, Jezebad, and Eliphelet the

sons of Ulam were men of valour, archers, and sons of sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are the sons of Benjamin.

# CHAPTER IX.

aloges of Israel and Judah.

Israel were reckoned by names; and, behold, they were in the book of the names of Israel and Judah, who were away to Babylon for transgression.

Now the first inhabitants of the land in their possessions in the land were, the Israelites, the Levites, and the Netophathites.

At Jerusalem dwelt of the tribe of Judah, and of the children

B. C. 1400.

f Jos. 18.23. Ne. 11.1.

4 called Jehiel, ch. 9.33.

5 or, Zechariah, ch. 9.37.

6 or, Shimeon, ch. 9.38.

7 1Sa. 14.49. Ishai.

8 or, Ishobab, 2Sa. 2.8.

9 or, Mephibosheth, 2Sa. 4.4. 9.6, 10.

10 or, Tahrea, ch. 9.41.

A ch. 9.42. Jarah.

i ch. 9.43. Riphaiah.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Ezr. 2.70. Ne. 7.73.

b Jos. 9.27. Ezr. 2.43. 8.20.

c Ne. 11.1.

d Ne. 11.10. &c.

e Ne. 11.11. Seraiah.

mighty men of valour.

ren of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshulam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Haseniah.

8 And Imnah the son of Jeroham, and Flah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Imnah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin.

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraiyah, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiyah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malechiah, and Mansui the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; 1 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Sheminnah the son of Hasshub, the son of Asrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbukkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Sheumai, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkannah, that dwell in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talman, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief;

18 (Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.)

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father,) the Korahites, were



over the work of the service, keepers of the 2 gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas *f* the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD *was* with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshechmiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these, which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David *q* and Samuel the *h* seer *2* did ordain in their 4 set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after *i* seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their 6 set office, and were over the 6 chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *performed* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that *is*, should *7* bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the 8 instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment *k* of the spices.

31 And Meshiah, *one* of the Levites, (who was the first-born of Shilehi the Korahite,) had the 9 set office over the things *l* that were made in the pans.

32 And *certain* of their brethren, of the sons of the Korahites, *were* over the 10 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

33 And *these are* the singers, in chief of the 11 members of the Levites, *and* *some* *of* the chambers *were* *two*, *or* *22* *that* *were* *employed* *in* *that* *work* *day* *and* *night*.

34 The 12 chief porters of the Levites *were* *appointed* *over* *the* *entrance* *of* *the* *house* *of* *God*.

B. C. 1200.

2 thresholds.

f Nu. 31. 6.

g ch. 26. 1, &c.

h 1Sa. 9. 9.

3 founded.

4 or, trust.

i 2Ki. 11. 5.

5 or, trust.

6 or, store-houses.

7 bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

8 or, vessels.

k Ex. 30. 23, 25.

9 or, trust.

l Le. 2. 5; 6. 21.

10 or, on flat plates, or, discs.

11 bread of ordering, Le. 24. 7.

m ch. 6. 31.

25. 1.

12 upon them was.

~~~~~

n ch. 8. 29.

o ch. 8. 33.

p ch. 8. 35.

(CHAP. 10.)

also 31. 1, &c.

1. 1, &c.

2. 1, &c.

3. 1, &c.

4. 1, &c.

5. 1, &c.

6. 1, &c.

7. 1, &c.

8. 1, &c.

9. 1, &c.

10. 1, &c.

11. 1, &c.

12. 1, &c.

13. 1, &c.

14. 1, &c.

15. 1, &c.

16. 1, &c.

17. 1, &c.

18. 1, &c.

19. 1, &c.

20. 1, &c.

21. 1, &c.

22. 1, &c.

23. 1, &c.

24. 1, &c.

25. 1, &c.

26. 1, &c.

27. 1, &c.

28. 1, &c.

29. 1, &c.

30. 1, &c.

31. 1, &c.

32. 1, &c.

33. 1, &c.

nerations: these dwell at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwell the father of Gibeon, Jothiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: *a*

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Bani, and Ner, and Nidab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeon. And they also dwell with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And *o* Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Moelch, and Tahrca, and p Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Replumai his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Shearub, and Obadiah, and Heman: these *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER X.

2 Saul's overthrow. 8 the Philistines triumph over Saul.

NOW *a* the Philistines fought: *1* against Israel; and the men of Israel fell from before the Philistines, and fell down *1* slain on mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and the Philistines slew Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the 3 archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, for these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword and fell on it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons *were* dead, then they gathered their arms, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwell in the

8 ¶ And it came to pass on

he made king.

1 CHRONICLES, XI.

Now, when the Philistines came upon the slain, that they found and his sons fallen in mount

And when they had stripped away took his head and his armour and sent into the land of the Gittites round about, to carry unto their idols, and to the

And they put his armour in use of their gods, and fastened it in the temple of Da-

And when all Jabesh-gilead all that the Philistines had of Saul,

they arose, all the valiant men, took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and carried them to Jabesh, and buried them under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he said, and also for asking counsel that had a familiar spirit, and inquired of it;

And he slew him, and turned his kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER XI.

By a general consent is made king at Hebron.

Now all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, Behold, we are thy people Israel, and thou shalt be our king.

Moreover in time past, when Saul was king, thou wast leddest out and broughtest in: and the LORD thy God to thee, Thou shalt feed thy people Israel, and thou shalt be our king.

Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and made a covenant with them there before the LORD; and anointed David king over Israel according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

And David and all Israel went to Hebron, which is Jebus; and the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

Nevertheless David took counsel of his servants, and said, Behold, I have been anointed king over Israel, and I have not drunk of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate:

And David said, Whosoever shall drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate, shall be as I have been. So the three mighty men went first up, and

B. C. 1200.

1Sa. 31. 10.

1Sa. 13. 13.

1Sa. 25. 7.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

1Sa. 16. 1, 13.

2Sa. 3. 9, 10.

7 And David therefore they called David.

8 And he was about, even from and Joab repeated the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy for me with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, ¹⁵ who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of ¹⁶ great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 17 Shammoth the ¹⁸ Harorite, Helez the ¹⁹ Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antiochite,

29 20 Sibbecai the Hushathite, 21 Ithai the Abiathite,

30 Mahari the Netophathite, 22 Heled the son of Baanan the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeon, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Parathite,

32 23 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, 24 Abiezer the Arbathite,

33 Azmaviah the Baharumite, Elahai the Shunbite,

34 The sons of 22 Hashem the Gizzurite, Joabhan the son of Shaze the Harazite,

35 Amasai the son of 26 Saca the Harazite, 27 Euphat the son of 28 Ithai,

36 Eleazer the Mecherathite, Amasai the Pelonite,

37 29 Hezai the Carmelite, 30 Naarah the son of Izabai,

38 Joab, the brother of Nathan, Benaiah the son of Haggai,

39 Zeeb the Ammonite, Nabarni the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Githite, Giezer the Ithrite, 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabai the son of Ahlai,

42 Adna the son of Shiza the Kenizite, a captain of the Kenizites, and thirty with him.

43 Heman the son of Maachah, and Ishaiabai the Mitnathite,

R. C. 1048.

15 great of deeds.

16 measure.

n 1St. 17. 51.

17 or, Sham-muh.

18 or, Harod-ite.

2St. 23. 25.

18 or, Palite, 2St. 23. 26.

20 or, Melun-nai.

21 or, Za'mon.

22 or, H'leh.

23 or, H'dai.

24 or, Ba-albon.

25 or, Jashem, 2St. 23. 32.

33.

26 or, Sharar.

27 or, Esh-phelct.

28 or, Shal-lai.

29 or, H'zrai.

30 or, Pa'rai the Arbite.

31 or, the Haggite.

32 or, Shime-ric.

(CHAP. 12.)

a 1St. 27. 2. 6.

1 Emz ut

2. 10. 20. 16.

2. or, H'zrai.

3 of the host.

4 as the rays of the sun.

5 2St. 2. 14.

6 2St. 14.

7 or, the host.

8 2St. 14.

9 2St. 14.

10 2St. 14.

11 2St. 14.

12 2St. 14.

13 2St. 14.

14 2St. 14.

41 Uzzi the Asherathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite.

45 Jeduel the ³² son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elasam,

and Ithnah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obel, and Jasziel the Mesobate.

CHAPTER XII.

The companies that came to David at Ziklag.

NOW these are they that came to David to Ziklag, ¹ while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in handling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of 2 Shennah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmavoth; and Beraiah, and Jehu the Antiochite.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremnah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joab had the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Beraiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azrael, and Joazer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gador.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men ³ of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and bricker, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliah the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremnah the fifth,

11 Agai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Eliazabai the ninth,

13 Jeremnah the tenth, Machbazeu the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ⁵ one of the best was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had ⁶ overthrown all his banks, and they put to flight all them

both toward the east,
ie west.

(came of the children
and Judah to the hold

d went out ⁷ to meet
answered and said unto
come peaceably unto
me, mine heart shall
be to you: but if ye be
come to mine enemies,
I will do you wrong in mine
d of our fathers look
ebuke it.

spirit ¹⁰ came upon ⁸
was chief of the cap-
tain. Thine are we,
thy side, thou son of
peace be unto thee,
to thine helpers; for
thine thee. Then David
in, and made them
a band.

fell some of Manasseh
as ⁹ he came with the
against Saul to battle:
and them not: for the
Philistines, upon ad-
d him away, saying,
to his master Saul
rady of our heads.

it to Ziklag, there fell
Manasseh, Adnah, and
Jedinel, and Michael,
and Elihu, and Zithai,
5 thousands that were

helped David ¹² and
d of the rovers: for
nighty men of valour,
aims in the host.
at time, day by day,
David to help him,
great host, like the

these are the numbers
ds that were ready
for war, and came to
bron, to turn ¹³ the
soul to him, according
to the LORD.

breu of Judah that
and spear were six
eight hundred, ready
for war.

children of Simeon,
of valour for the war,
d and one hundred.
children of Levi, four
six hundred.

ada was the leader of
and with him were
l and seven hundred;
ok, ¹⁴ a young man
ar, and of his father's
and two captains.

children of Benja-
min of Saul, three
thirty to ¹⁵ the

B. C. 1048.

⁷ before
them.

⁸ be one.

⁹ or, violence.

¹⁰ clothed,
Jo. 6. 54.

Is. 58. 17.

¹¹ 2Sa. 17. 25.

¹² f 1Sa. 29. 2. 3.

¹³ on our
heads.

¹⁴ or, with a
band.

¹⁵ 1Sa. 30. 1-10.

¹⁶ heads, or,
captains,
or, men.

¹⁷ ch. 11. 1.

¹⁸ or, pre-
pared.

¹⁹ 2Sa. 8. 17.

²⁰ brethren,
Ge. 31. 23.

²¹ 2Sa. 2. 8. 9.

²² a multi-
tude.

~~~~~

<sup>23</sup> men of  
names.

<sup>24</sup> Es. 1. 13.

Is. 33. 6.

Mt. 6. 9.

Ja. 3. 13, 17.

<sup>25</sup> or, rangers  
of battle,  
or, ranged  
in battle.

<sup>26</sup> or, set the  
battle in  
array.

<sup>27</sup> without a  
heart and  
a heart,  
Ps. 12. 2.

<sup>28</sup> or, keeping  
their rank,  
ver. 35.

Joel 2. 7.

<sup>29</sup> or, victual  
of meat.

(CHAP. 13.)

<sup>1</sup> break forth,  
and send.

~~~~~

greatest part of
the ward of the ho

30 And of the elub
twenty thousand
dred, mighty men
mous throughout t
fathers.

31 And of the hal
sel eighteen thous
expressed by man
make David king.

32 And of the chil
which I were men
standing of the lun
Israel ought to de
them were two hi
their brethren see
mandment.

33 Of Zebulun, suc
sat forth
to battle, ¹⁶ expert in war, with all
instruments of war, fifty thousand,
which could ¹⁷ keep rank: they
were ¹⁸ not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand
captains, and with them, with
shield and spear, thirty and seven
thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in
war twenty and eight thousand
and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went
forth to battle, ²¹ expert in war,
forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan,
of the Reubenites, and the Gadites,
and of the half tribe of Manasseh,
with all manner of instruments of
war for the battle, an hundred and
twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that
could keep rank, came with a per-
fect heart to Hebron, to make
David king over all Israel: and all
the rest also of Israel were of one
heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with
David three days, eating and drink-
ing: for their brethren had prepar-
ed for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh
them, even unto Issachar and Zebu-
lun and Naphtali, brought bread on
asses, and on camels, and on mules,
and on oxen, and ²² meat, meal,
cakes of figs, and bunches of
raisins, and wine, and oil, and
oxen, and sheep abundantly: for
there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER XIII.

David fetched the ark from Kirjath-
yearim.

AND David consulted with the
captains of thousands and hun-
dreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the con-
gregation of Israel, If it seem good
unto you, and that it be of the LORD
our God, let us ¹ send abroad unto
our brethren every where, that are

Death of Uzza.

1 CHRONICLES, XIV. XV. The Philistines smitten.

left *a* in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which are* in ² their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us :

3 And let us bring ³ again the ark of our God to us : for *b* we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so : for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So *c* David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor *d* of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *e* that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth *f* between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they ¹ carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of *g* Abinadab : and Uzza and Ahio drive the cart.

8 And *h* David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with ² singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of ⁶ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark ; for the oxen ⁷ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because ⁸ he put his hand to the ark : and there he died *k* before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza : wherefore that place is called ⁹ Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *l* come to me ?

13 So David ⁹ brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside unto the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed ¹⁰ the house of Obed-edom in all that he had.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 *Hebrew's access to David.* 2 *Hebrew's*

NOW a Hiram king of Tyre sent ¹ messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted

B. C. 1078.

a 1Sa.31.1.
2Sa.6.1-11.

2 the cities of their suburbs.

3 about.

b 1Sa.7.1,2.

c 2Sa.6.1,&c.

d Jos.13.3.
Ju.2.13.

e Jos.15.9,60.

f 1Sa.4.4.

g made the ark to ride.

h 1Sa.7.1.

i 2Sa.6.5,&c.

j song.

k called Nachon, 2Sa.6.6.

l shook it.

m ch.15.13,15.
Nu.4.15.

n 1a.10.2.

o i.e. The breach of Uzza.

p covered.

q ch.26.5.
Ge.9.27.
Ex.10.22.

(CHAP. 14.)

a 2Sa.5.11,&c.

~~~~~

*1* yet.

*b* ch.3.5,&c.

*c* i.e. Eia'ia, 2Sa.5.16.

*d* ch.11.15.

*e* i.e. a place of brokers.

*f* ver.9.

*g* 2Sa.5.25.  
Gala.

*h* Jos.6.27.  
2a.26.8.

*i* Ps.18.14.

*j* De.2.25.  
11.25.

up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took <sup>1</sup> more wives at Jerusalem : and David bore more sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of his children *b* which he had in Jerusalem ; Shammua, and Shotab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ithar, and Elishua, and Eliphalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and <sup>2</sup> Beelada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves *c* in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines ? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand ? And the LORD said unto him, Go up ; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim ; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters : therefore they called the name of that place <sup>3</sup> Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again <sup>4</sup> spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God ; and God said unto him, Go not up after them : turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle : for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him : and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the name of David went out into all lands : and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER XV

1 David brought the ark from Obed-edom : <sup>2</sup> He performed it with great joy : <sup>3</sup> He moved to speak him

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prece

the ark of God, and  
a tent.

d said, <sup>1</sup> None <sup>b</sup> ought  
ark of God but the Le-  
vites hath the LORD  
ry the ark of God, and  
to him for ever.

d gathered all Israel  
rusalem, to bring up  
LORD unto his place,  
prepared for it:  
assembled the child-  
ren and the Levites:

f of Kohath; Uriel the  
s <sup>2</sup> brethren an hun-  
dry.

as of Merari; Asaiah  
nd his brethren two  
twenty.

as of Gershom; Joel  
his brethren an hun-  
dry.

f of Elizaphan; <sup>d</sup> She-  
lief, and his brethren

as of Hebron; <sup>e</sup> Eliel  
d his brethren four-

as of Uzziel; Ammin-  
i, and his brethren an  
twelve.

rid called for Zadok  
the priests, and for  
Uriel, Asaiah, and  
th, and Eliel, and Am-

unto them, Ye *are* the  
athers of the Levites:  
rselves, *both* ye and  
n, that ye may bring  
the LORD God of Is-  
ra<sup>el</sup> place that I have pre-

use ye *did* it not at the  
RD our God made a  
us, for that we sought  
the due order <sup>h</sup>

riests and the Levites  
mselves to bring up  
e LORD God of Israel.  
hildren of the Levites  
of God upon their  
th the staves thereof,  
ommanded according  
f the LORD.

id spake to the chief  
to appoint their bre-  
e singers with instru-  
ments, psalteries and  
rmbals, sounding, by  
e voice with joy.

evites appointed He-  
n of Joel; and of his  
ph <sup>m</sup> the son of Bere-  
f the sons of Merari  
i, Ethan <sup>n</sup> the son of

hem their brethren  
degree, Zechariah,

B. C. 1046.

(CHAP. 15.)

a ch. 16. 1.

<sup>1</sup> It is not to  
carry the  
ark of God,  
but for the  
Levites.

b Nu. 4. 3-15.

De. 10. 8.

31. 9.

c ch. 13. 5.

1 KJ. 8. 1.

<sup>2</sup> or, kin-  
men.

d Ex. 6. 22.

e Ex. 6. 18.

f 2 Ch. 5. 11.

29. 5.

Eze. 48. 11.

g ch. 13. 9, 10.

23a. 6. 7, 8.

h 2 Ch. 13. 17.

20.

i Co. 11. 2.

14. 40.

j Ex. 25. 14.

Nu. 4. 15.

7. 9.

k 2 Ch. 5. 13.

l ch. 6. 33.

m ch. 6. 39.

n ch. 6. 44.

~~~~~

³ Jaaziel,

ver. 18.

o Ps. 46, title.

⁴ or, eighth

to oversee,

Ps. 6, title.

⁵ or, was for

the car-

riage: he

instructed

about the

carriage.

⁶ Lifting up.

p Nu. 10. 8.

Ps. 81. 3.

Joel 2. 1, 15.

q 2Sa. 6. 15, &c.

1 Ks. 8. 1.

⁷ or, car-

riage.

r ch. 13. 8.

2 Ch. 5. 12.

Ez. 3. 10, 11.

Ps. 47. 1, &c.

68. 25.

98. 4-6.

150. 3-5.

s Ps. 149. 3.

Ec. 3. 4.

t Ps. 69. 7-9.

(CHAP. 16.)

a 2Sa. 6. 17-19.

Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemira-
moth, and Jehiel, and Umi, Elah,
and Benaiah, and Manasseh, and
Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mik-
neiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel,
the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph,
and Ethan, were appointed to sound
with cymbals of brass:

20 And Zechariah, and ³ Aziel,
and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and
Umi, and Eliah, and Manasseh,
and Benaiah, with psalteries on
Alamothe: ^o

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh,
and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and
Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on
the ⁴ Shemnith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the
Levites, ⁵ was for ⁶ song: he in-
structed about the song, because
he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah
were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Anasai,
and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and
Eliezer, the priests, did blow ^p with
the trumpets before the ark of God:
and Obed-edom and Jehiah were
door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So ^q David, and the elders of
Israel, and the captains over thou-
sands, went to bring up the ark of
the covenant of the LORD out of
the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God
helped the Levites that bare the
ark of the covenant of the LORD,
that they offered seven bullocks
and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a
robe of fine linen, and all the Le-
vites that bare the ark, and the
singers, and Chenaniah the master
of the ⁷ song, with the singers: Da-
vid also had upon him an ephod of
linen.

28 Thus ^r all Israel brought up
the ark of the covenant of the LORD
with shouting, and with sound of
the cornet, and with trumpets, and
with cymbals, making a noise with
psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the
ark of the covenant of the LORD
came to the city of David, that
Michal the daughter of Saul look-
ing out at a window saw king Da-
vid dancing and playing: and she
despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 David's festival sacrifice: 7 His
psalm of thanksgiving.

So ^a they brought the ark of God,
and set it in the midst of the
tent that David had pitched for it:
and they offered burnt-sacrifices
and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jehiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliah, and Benaiah, and Obadedom; and Jehiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm*, to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, take care of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 Praise the LORD our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded I do not stand generations;

16 Even to the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob: for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but a few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.

B. C. 1042.

b Ps. 38, 70, titles.

i instruments of psalteries and harps.

c 2Sa. 22. 1, 23. 1.

d Ps. 105. 1-15.

e Mal. 3. 16.

f Ge. 17. 2.

g Ge. 26. 3.

h Ge. 28. 13, 35. 11.

i Ex. 3. 17, 34. 21. 11-13.

k Je. 11. 2-7.

l cord.

m n of number.

l Ge. 34. 30.

m Ge. 12. 17, 20. 3.

Ex. 7. 15, &c.

~~~~~

n Ps. XCVI.

o Is. 19. 4, 18. 14, 9, &c. Je. 10. 10-14.

p Ps. 102. 25, 18. 9, 26. 41. 24.

Re. 14. 7.

q 2Ch. 5. 13, 7. 3.

Ps. 106. 1, 107. 1, 118. 1, 126. 1.

r Ps. 106. 47, 48.

s 1Ki. 8. 15.

t Je. 27. 15, 28. 6, 10. 11, 16.

u 2Ki. 1. 3, 13.

v the carrying and in the evening.

e Ex. 29. 18, 25. 3. 1.

22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; show forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idols: o but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence; strength and gladness are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O ye give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And said the people, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required.

38 And Obadedom with their brethren, three-score and eight; Obadedom also the son of Jedutha, and Hosah to be porters;

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the book of the LORD.

which he commanded

B. C. 1042.

th them Heman and Jed-  
id the rest that were  
no were expressed by  
ve thanks to the LORD,  
his mercy endureth for

with them Heman and  
with trumpets and cym-  
boses that should make  
id with musical instru-  
God. And the sons of  
ere 3 porters y  
all the people departed  
to his house : and David  
bless his house.

CHAPTER XVII.

*promised David a bless-  
16 David's prayer.*

It came to pass, as David  
his house, that David  
than the prophet, Lo, I  
house of cedars, but the  
covenant of the LORD  
under curtains.

Nathan said unto David;  
t is in thine heart; for  
thee.

It came to pass the same  
the word of God came  
saying,

tell David my servant,  
the LORD, Thou shalt  
be an house to dwell in :  
have not dwelt in an  
e the day that I brought  
into this day; but have  
n tent to tent, and from  
acle to another.

soever I have walked  
rael, spake I a word to  
judges of Israel, (whom  
ded to feed my people.)  
y have ye not built me  
cedars !

erefore thus shalt thou  
ay servant David. Thus  
ORD of hosts, I took thee  
sheep-cote, even from 2 fol-  
sheep, that thou should-  
r over my people Israel :  
I have been with thee  
ver thou hast walked,  
at off all thine enemies  
e thee, and have made  
e like the name of the  
that are in the earth.

will ordain a place for  
Israel, and will plant  
f they shall dwell in their  
shall be moved g no  
her h shall the children  
ness waste them any  
at the beginning.

ce the time that I com-  
les : to be over my peo-  
Moreover, I will sub-  
e enemies. & Further-

to ver. 34.

Ex. 3. 11.

Ps. 103. 17.

Je. 33. 11.

2 Ps. 150. 5.

3 for the

gate.

y Ps. 84. 10.

2 2Sa. 6. 19, 20.

(CHAP. 17.)

a 2Sa. 7. 1, &c.

2Ch 6. 7-9.

b 1Co. 13. 9.

1 &c.

c 1Sa. 16. 11.

12.

d after.

d Ge. 28. 15.

1Sa. 18. 14.

2 Sa. 8. 6, 14.

e Ps. 18. title.

f Ps. 92. 13.

Is. 61. 3.

Je. 24. 6.

g Re. 3. 12.

h Ex. 28. 24.

Re. 21. 4.

i Ju. 2. 14-18.

k Ps. 18. 40, &c.

l Co. 15. 25.

~~~~~

l 2Sa. 7. 14, 15.

m Ps. 89. 28.

Is. 55. 3.

n Lu. 1. 33.

o Ps. 72. 17.

p Ge. 32. 10.

Ep. 3. 8.

q Ju. 6. 15.

r Ps. 37. 35.

42. 1.

49. 5, 6.

Da. 9. 17.

s Mat. 11. 26.

t greatnesses.

u De. 33. 26.

Ps. 46. 5.

Ep. 3. 20.

v De. 4. 7, 32.

33. 29.

w Ex. 19. 5, 6.

Isa. 12. 22.

Ro. 9. 1, 5.

11. 12, &c.

x Ps. 119. 49.

Je. 11. 5.

y He. 8. 10.

11. 16.

Re. 21. 3.

more, I tell th

will build thee

11 ¶ And it

when thy days

must go to be

I will raise up t

which shall be

will establish h

12 He shall b

and I will stabi

ever.

13 I I will be t

shall be my son

take my mercy

I took it from h

three :

14 But n I will

house and in my

and p his throne

act first appears

g

did Nath

16 ¶ A

avid the king came

and sat I

the LORD, and said,

Who p a

LORD God, and what

is mine house, q

that thou hast

brought me hitherto ?

17 And yet this was a small thing

in thine eyes, O God : for thou hast

also spoken of thy servant's house

for a great while to come, and hast

regarded me according to the estate

of a man of high degree, O LORD

God.

18 What can David speak more to

thee for the honour of thy servant ?

for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for r thy servant's

sake, and according to thine own

heart, hast thou done all this great-

ness in making known all these

great things.

20 O LORD, there t is none like

thee, neither is there any God

beside thee, according to all that

we have heard with our ears.

21 And u what one nation in the

earth is like thy people Israel,

whom God went to redeem to be

his own people, to make thee a

name of greatness and terribleness,

by driving out nations from before

thy people, whom thou hast re-

deemed out of Egypt !

22 For thy people Israel didst thou

make thine own e people for ever ;

and thou, LORD, becomest their

God.

23 Therefore, now, LORD, let the

thing that thou hast spoken

concerning thy servant and concerning

his house be established v for ever,

and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that

thy name may be magnified w

ever, saying, The LORD of hosts

the God of Israel, even a God to

Israel : and let the house of Davi

a house,
one for

in hand
or ever :
establis-

all these words,
all this vision, so
unto David.

avid the king came
the LORD, and said,
LORD God, and what
that thou hast

there was a small thing
for thou hast
thy servant's house
for a great while to come, and hast
according to the estate
of a man of high degree, O LORD

What can David speak more to
thee for the honour of thy servant ?
for thou knowest thy servant.

O LORD, for r thy servant's
sake, and according to thine own
heart, hast thou done all this great-
ness in making known all these
great things.

O LORD, there t is none like
thee, neither is there any God
beside thee, according to all that
we have heard with our ears.

And u what one nation in the
earth is like thy people Israel,
whom God went to redeem to be
his own people, to make thee a
name of greatness and terribleness,
by driving out nations from before
thy people, whom thou hast re-
deemed out of Egypt !

For thy people Israel didst thou
make thine own e people for ever ;
and thou, LORD, becomest their
God.

Therefore, now, LORD, let the
thing that thou hast spoken
concerning thy servant and concerning
his house be established v for ever,
and do as thou hast said.

Let it even be established, that
thy name may be magnified w
ever, saying, The LORD of hosts
the God of Israel, even a God to
Israel : and let the house of Davi

thy servant be established y before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast ⁴ told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:)

27 Now therefore ⁵ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessedst, O LORD, and ^z it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.

NOW ^a after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 [¶] And David smote ¹ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven ² thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of ³ Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus: and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ⁴ Tibhath, and from Chim, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith ^b Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 [¶] Now when ⁵ Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten in the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent ⁶ Hadoram his son to king David, to ⁷ inquire of his welfare, and to ⁸ congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him: (for Hadarezer ⁹ had war with Tou,) and ^z from all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 [¶] Then also king David de-

B. C. 1042.

y Ps. 90, 17.

⁴ revealed the ear of thy servant.

⁵ or, it hath pleased.

z R. 11, 29.

(CHAP. 18.)

a 2Sa. 8, 1, &c.

1 or, Hadarezer.

2 Sa. 8, 3.

3 hundred.

2Sa. 8, 4.

4 Darnesech.

5 called in the book of Samuel.

6 Batah, and Bruthai.

7 Ki. 7, 15, &c.

8 or, Toi.

2Sa. 8, 9.

9 or, Joab.

2Sa. 8, 10.

10 or, salute.

11 or, salute.

12 was the man of war.

13 Jo. 6, 19.

14 Alhai.

15 2Sa. 8, 13, 14.

16 1Sa. 1, 1.

17 Ge. 18, 19.

18 Ki. 20, 9.

19 Ps. 78, 72.

20 89, 14.

21 1Sa. 7, 22, 1.

22 or, comm-
brance.

23 or, 1, 1.

24 or, 1, 1.

25 or, 1, 1.

26 or, 1, 1.

27 or, 1, 1.

28 or, 1, 1.

29 or, 1, 1.

30 or, 1, 1.

31 or, 1, 1.

32 or, 1, 1.

33 or, 1, 1.

34 or, 1, 1.

35 or, 1, 1.

36 or, 1, 1.

37 or, 1, 1.

38 or, 1, 1.

39 or, 1, 1.

40 or, 1, 1.

41 or, 1, 1.

42 or, 1, 1.

43 or, 1, 1.

44 or, 1, 1.

45 or, 1, 1.

46 or, 1, 1.

47 or, 1, 1.

48 or, 1, 1.

49 or, 1, 1.

50 or, 1, 1.

51 or, 1, 1.

52 or, 1, 1.

53 or, 1, 1.

54 or, 1, 1.

55 or, 1, 1.

cated unto the LORD, with the silver ^c and the gold that he brought from all ^{these} nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover ¹⁰ Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites ^d in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 [¶] And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 [¶] So David reigned over all Israel, and ^e executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ¹¹ recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Abiath, and ¹² Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and ¹³ Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief ¹⁴ about the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

David sendeth messengers to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash.

NOW ^a it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, ¹ Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore ^c Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went ^{certum}, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: (for the men were greatly ashamed.) And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 [¶] And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves ² odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to

chariots and horsemen
stamia, and out of Sy-
and out of Zobah.
bired thirty and two
riots, and the king of
d his people; who
ched before Medeba.
ldren of Ammon ga-
selves together from
d came to battle.
David heard of it, he
d all the host of the

children of Ammon
d put the battle in ar-
be gate of the city:
that were come were
s in the field.
en Joab saw that the
set against him before
e chose out of all the
rael, and put them in
the Syrians.

rest of the people he
to the hand of ^a Abi-
er, and they set them-
y against the children

and, if the Syrians be
me, then thou shalt
if the children of Am-
rong for thee, then I
h.
ood courage, and let
selves valiantly for
nd for the cities of I
g let the LORD do
ood in his sight.

and the people that
drew nigh before the
he battle; and they
im.

the children of Am-
t the Syrians were
vise fled before Abi-
er, and entered into
a Joab came to Jeru-

en the Syrians saw
y put to the worse
y sent messengers,
h the Syrians that
s ^a river: and ⁷ Sho-
ain of the host of
before them.

told David; and he
ael, and passed over
ue upon them, and
array against them.
l had put the bat-
gainst the Syrians,
h him.

ians fled before Is-
slew of the Syrians
men which fought
orty thousand foot-
Shophach the cap-

the servants of

B. C. 1037.

d Ps. 46. 9.

e ch. 18. 5, 9.

f face of the
battle.

g or, young
men.

h Abhai.

i Ne. 4. 14.

j Ju. 10. 15.

k Je. 36. 15, 16.

l i. e. Eu-
phrates.

m or, Sho-
lach.

n 2Sa. 10. 16.

o Ps. 18. 39, 44.

(CHAP. 20.)

a 2Sa. 11. 1.

b at the re-
turn of the
year.

c 2Sa. 12. 26,
&c.

d the weight
of.

e 2Sa. 21. 18,
&c.

f stood, or,
continued.

g or, Gob.

h or, Saph.
2Sa. 21. 15.

i or, Rapha.

j called also
Jaare-
ogim.

k 2Sa. 21. 19.

l 2Sa. 21. 20.

m measure.

n born to the
giant, or,
Rapha,
ver. 4.

o or, re-
proached.

p called
Shammah,
1Sa. 16. 9.

(CHAP. 21.)

a 2Sa. 24. 1, &c.

b Job 1. 6, &c.

c 2. 1, &c.

d Zer. 3. 1.

e ch. 27. 23.

Hadarezer saw that
to the worse before
made peace with I
came his servants;
the Syrians help-
th Ammon any more.

CHAPTER

Rabbah is besieged
spoiled by David

AND ^a it came to ^b pass
after the year was
the time that kings go
Joab led forth the ^c army
and wasted the ^d children
of Ammon, and
besieged Rabbah. (But I
ried at Jerusalem.) ^e A
smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of
their king from off his head, and
found it ^f to weigh a talent of gold,
and there were precious stones in it;
and it was set upon David's head:
and he brought also exceeding
much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people
that were in it, and cut them with
saws, and with harrows of iron,
and with axes. Even so dealt Da-
vid with all the cities of the child-
ren of Ammon. And David and all
the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ^g And ^h it came to pass after
this, that there ⁱ arose war at ^j Ge-
zer with the Philistines; at which
time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew
^k Sippai, that was of the children
of ^l the giant: and they were sub-
dued.

5 And there was war again with
the Philistines; and Elhanan the
son of ^m Jair slew Lahmi the bro-
ther of Goliath the Gittite, whose
spear-staff was like a weaver's
beam.

6 And ⁿ yet again there was war
at Gath, where was a man of great
^o stature, whose fingers and toes
were four and twenty, six on each
hand, and six on each foot: and he
also was ^p the son of the giant.

7 But when he ^q defied Israel,
Jonathan the son of ^r Shimea, Da-
vid's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant
in Gath; and they fell by the hand
of David, and by the hand of his
servants.

CHAPTER XXI.

*David, tempted by Satan, forceth
Joah to number the people.*

AND ^a Satan stood up ^b against
Israel, and provoked David to
number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to
the rulers of the people, Go, num-
ber Israel from Beer-sheba even to
Dan; and bring ^c the number of
them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, 'The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?'

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away with the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,

12 Choose thee

13 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee); or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; (for very great are his mercies:;) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

16 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented of him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

B. C. 1077.

Ec. 3. 4.

ch. 37. 24.

it was not in the eyes of God concerning.

2Sa. 12. 13.

1Sa. 26. 21.

1Sa. 9. 9.

stretch out.

Take to thee.

Jno. 12. 57.

He. 10. 31.

or, many.

Pa. 56. 5. 15.

2Ch. 28. 9. Pr. 12. 10. Is. 46. 7. La. 5. 2. 15.

Nu. 16. 48. 49.

Ju. 7. 18. Jon. 4. 2.

Pa. 78. 38.

or, draw-nail, 2Sa. 24. 18.

2Ch. 3. 1.

~~~~~

Ge. 3. 24. Nu. 22. 31. Jos. 5. 13. 14.

Pa. 44. 11.

Jno. 10. 11. 12.

ver. 15.

or, 17<sup>th</sup> hen.

or, then he and.

Give.

Ge. 23. 13.

De. 16. 17.

Le. 9. 21. Ju. 6. 21.

1Ki. 18. 24. 38.

2Ch. 7. 1.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel: and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price; for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David was

D had answered him  
ing-floor of Ornan the  
he sacrificed there.  
bernacle of the LORD,  
made y in the wilder-  
s altar of the burnt-  
at that season in the  
it Gibeon.

I could not go before  
of God: for he was  
use of the sword of  
he LORD.

PTER XXII.  
eth Solomon in God's  
ul his duty in building

nd said, This a is the  
the LORD God, and  
ar of the burnt-offer-

commanded to gather  
strangers b that were  
of Israel; and he set  
w wrought stones to  
se of God.

d prepared e iron in  
r the mills for the  
ates, and for the join-  
es in abundance with-

trees in abundance: e  
ans and they of Tyre  
cedar wood to David.  
said, Solomon my son  
nd tender, and the  
o be builded for the  
s exceeding magnifi-  
and of glory through-  
ries: I will therefore  
eparation for it. So  
ed abundantly before

s called for Solomon  
arged him to build an  
LORD God of Israel,  
said to Solomon, My  
it was h in my mind  
ouse i unto the name  
y God:  
rd of the LORD came  
y, Thou k hast shed  
ntly, and hast made  
thou shalt not build  
o my name, because  
d much blood upon  
y sight.

son shall be born to  
ll be a man of rest:  
re him rest from all  
ound about: for his  
Solomon, and I will  
and quietness unto  
y.

I build an house for  
I he shall be my son o  
is father; and I will  
rone of his kingdom  
ever.

on, the LORD p be

R. C. 1017.

y Ex. XL.

z ch. 16.39.

1Ki.3.4.&c.

a Ps.90.11.

Je.5.22.

10.7.

He.12.28.

29.

Re.15.4.

(CHAP. 22.)

a ch.21.28.

De.12.5.

2Ch.3.1.

b 1Ki.9.21.

c ver.14.

d 1Ki.7.47.

e 1Ki.5.6.

f 1Ki.3.7.

g Ezr.3.12.

Is.64.11.

Eze.7.20.

Hag.2.3.

h ch.17.1.&c.

28.2.&c.

i De.12.5,11.

k 1Ki.5.3.

l Nu.31.19.

m That is,

peaceable.

n 1Ki.4.25.

Ps.72.7.

o 2Sa.7.13.

p Ps.89.29.

He.1.5.

q ver.16.

~~~~~

q 1Ki.3.9,12.

Ps.72.1.

Pr.2.6,7.

Ja.1.5.

r 2Ch.20.20.

Ps.119.6.

s De.31.7,9.

Jos.1.6-9.

t or, poverty.

u That is,

masons and

carpenters.

v ver.11.

w ch.23.25.

De.12.10.

Jos.22.4.

2Sa.7.1.

x 2Ch.20.3.

y Ps.27.4.

z 1Ki.8.6,21.

(CHAP. 23.)

a ch.28.5.

1Ki.1.33.&c.

b Nu.4.3,47.

c or, overseer.

d De.16.18.

with thee; and p
build the house o
God, as he hath sa

12 Only the LORD
dom and understa
three charge concei
thou mayest keep
LORD thy God.

13 Then r shalt
thou takest heed i
tutes and judeme
LORD charged Mos

ing Israel: be s strong, and of
courage; dread not, nor be dismi

14 Now, behold, in my s trouble I
have prepared for the house of the
LORD an hundred thousand talents
of gold, and a thousand thousand
talents of silver; and of brass and
iron without weight; (for it is in
abundance:) timber also and stone
have I prepared; and thou mayest
add thereto.

15 Moreover there are workmen
with thee in abundance, hewers
and s workers of stone and timber,
and all manner of cunning men for
every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the
brass, and the iron, there is no num-
ber. Arise therefore, and be doing,
and the t LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all
the princes of Israel to help Solo-
mon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with
you? and hath he not given you
rest u on every side? for he hath
given the inhabitants of the land
into mine hand; and the land is
subdued before the LORD, and be-
fore his people.

19 Now set v your heart and your
soul to seek w the LORD your God;
arise therefore, and build ye the
sanctuary of the LORD God, to
bring x the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, and the holy vessels of
God, into the house that is to be
built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

David in his old age maketh Solomon
king.

SO a when David was old and full
of days, he made Solomon his
son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all
the princes of Israel, with the
priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered
from the age of thirty b years and
upward: and their number by their
polls, man by man, was thirty and
eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thou-
sand were to s set forward the work
of the house of the LORD; and six
thousand were officers c and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand were

porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments of which I made, (said David,) to praise the LORD.

6 And David divided them into 2 courses among the sons of Levi, namely Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were, 3 Ladan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Ladan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Hazziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Ladan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, 4 Zina, and Jeush, and Beriash. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriash had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, 6 Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the 7 chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were 8 very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; 9 Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their 10 brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

d 2Ch. 29.35.

26.

Am. 6.5.

e divisions.

f or, Libni,

ch. 6.17.

g or, Zizah,

ver. 11.

h did not

multiply

sons.

i Ex. 23.1, &c.

He. 5.4.

f Nu. 16.40.

g Nu. 6.26-28.

h Shubari,

ch. 24.20.

i or, Aris.

j highly

multiplied.

k Shabmuth,

ch. 24.22.

l or, hime-

men.

m ANu. 10.17, 21.

i ver. 27.

Esr. 3.8.

k ch. 22.18.

l or, and he

dualith.

m numbers.

n ver. 3.24.

o station

was at the

hand of,

Nc. 11.24.

p Ex. 25.30.

q Le. 6.30.

r Le. 2.4-7.

s or, flat

plate.

p Le. 18.35.

q 2Ch. 29.25,

26.

Esr. 3.10, 11.

Ps. 135.1, 2.

r Nu. 10.10.

Ps. 81.3.

s Le. 23.4, &c.

t Nu. 1.53.

u Nu. 3.6-9.

(CHAP. 24.)

a Le. 10.1, 6.

Nu. 26.60.

b Nu. 3.4.

c Isa. 21.1.

22.9, &c.

d Jos. 18.10.

Pr. 16.33.

Jos. 1.7.

Ac. 1.33.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest 4 unto his people, 11 that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were 12 numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their 13 office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the show-bread, and for the fine flour 4 for meat offering, and for 5 the unleavened cakes, and for 6 that which is baked in the 14 pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures and size;

30 And 7 to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in 7 the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, 8 by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and be the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The division of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and they were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, 4 one sort with another, for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were

sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Iari, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharai, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshai, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshabab, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahaziah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13

The gates assigned by lot.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites

was ¹ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ² Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were: Zechariah the first-born, Judai the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathuiel the fourth,

R. C. 1015.

d ver. 4, Uzai.

(CHAP. 26.)

1 or, Shaleminah, ver. 14.

2 or, Ebi-asaph, ch. 6. 37. 9. 19.

a ch. 15. 18. 21. 16. 5. 38.

3 i. e. Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14. Ps. 138. 1, 2.

b No. 11. 14.

c Mat. 25. 15. 1 Co. 12. 4. 11. 2 Co. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

d ch. 16. 36.

4 or, as well for the small as for the great.

5 called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

6 gatherings.

e 1 Ki. 10. 5. 2 Ch. 9. 4.

f ver. 15.

g ch. 23. 12. Mal. 3. 10.

7 holy.

8 or, Libni, ch. 6. 17.

3 Elain the fifth, sixth, Elioenai the sixth.

4 Moreover the edom were, Shem born, Jehozabab the third, and Secar Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammieel the sixth seventh, Paulthai the sixth.

6 Also unto Shemai sons born, that rule the house of their father were mighty men.

7 The sons of She and Rephael, and C whose brethren were Elihu, and Semachis.

8 All these of the edom: they and their brethren, able strength for the service and two of Obadiah.

9 And Meshelemiah brethren, strong men.

10 Also Hosah, of the Merari, had sons; for though he was not yet his father made him.

11 Hilgiah the second the third, Zechariah the sons and brethren were thirteen.

12 Among these were of the porters, even as men, having wards of other, to minister in the LORD.

13 And they cast the small as the great the house of their father.

14 And the lot was Shemeleminah. Then his son, (a wise counsel) lots; and his northward.

15 To Obed-edom as to his sons the house.

16 To Shuppim and came forth westward, Shallecheth, by the going up ward.

17 Eastward were northward four a day, and two and two.

18 At Parbar west the causeway, and two.

19 These are the dividers among the porters among the sons.

20 And of the Levites over the treasure of God, and over the things dedicated thing.

21 As concerning the Levites: the sons of the Levites, chief.

ad judges.

1 CHRONICLES, XXVII. *Captains for every month.*

he Gershonite, were

B. C. 1015.

as of Jehieli: Zetham,
is brother, which were
asures of the house of

^a or, Jehiel,
ch.23.8.
29.8.

oramites, and the Ishar-
onites, and the Uzziel-

h ch.23.16.

hebnel h the son of
he son of Moses, was
treasures.

i ch.23.18.

s brethren by Eliezer;
s son, and Jeshaiab his
am his son, and Zichri
Shelomith i his son.

¹⁴ battles and
spoils.

i Isa.9.9.

Shelomith and his bre-
ver all the treasures of
d things, which David
d the chief fathers, the
r thousands and hun-
re captains of the host,
ed.

m ch.23.4.

n ver.6.

the ¹⁵spoils won in bat-
y dedicate to maintain
the LORD.

¹¹ over the
charge.

o ch.23.19.

that Samuel the seer, l
the son of Kish, and
m of Ner, and Joab the
ah, had dedicated; and
ad dedicated any thing,
the hand of Shelomith,
return.

p Jos.21.39.

¹² thing.

q 2Ch.19.11.

s Isharites, Chemmiah
were for the outward
er Israel, for officers m

(CHAP. 27.)

a 1Ki.4.7,27.

the Hebronites, Hasha-
s brethren, men a of
ousand and seven hun-
d officers among them
this side Jordan west-
the business of the
in the service of the

b ch.11.11.

¹ or, Dodo,
2Sa.23.9.

² or, princi-
pal officer,
1Ki.4.5.

the Hebronites was o
chief, even among the
according to the gene-
fathers. In the fortieth
reign of David they
t for, and there were
g them mighty men of
er p of Gilead.

c ch.11.22-24.
2Sa.33.20,
22.

d ch.11.23.
2Sa.2.18-23.
23.24.

e ch.11.23.

rethren, men of valour,
ousand and seven hun-
d fathers, whom king
rulers over the Ben-
Gadites, and the half
manasseh, for every mat-
ing to God, and ¹²af-
king.

f ch.11.27.

g ch.11.29.
Sa.21.18.

h ch.11.28.

PTER XXVII
aptans for every several
month.

i ch.11.30.

2Sa.23.25.

k ch.11.31.

children of Israel after
umber, to wit, the chief
captains of thousands
s, and their officers
e king in any matter

^a or, Held,
ch.11.30.

of the courses, which came in and
went out months by month
throughout all the months of the
year, of every course were twenty
and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first
month was Jashobeam b the son of
Zabdiel: and in his course were
twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the
chief of all the captains of the host
for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second
month was ¹ Dodai, an Aho-
luite, and of his course was Mikloth
also the ruler: in his course like-
wise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for
the third month was Benaiah the
son of Jehoiada, a ² chief priest:
and in his course were twenty and
four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah c who was
mighty among the thirty, and above
the thirty: and in his course was
Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth
month was Asahel d the brother of
Joab, and Zebadiah his son after
him: and in his course were twenty
and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth
month was Shamhuth the Izrahite:
and in his course were twenty and
four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth
month was Ira e the son of Ikesh
the Tekoite: and in his course were
twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the sev-
enth month was Helez f the Pe-
lonite, of the children of Ephraim:
and in his course were twenty and
four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the
eighth month was Sibbecai g the
Hushathite, of the Zaraites: and in
his course were twenty and four
thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth
month was Abiezer h the An-
othite, of the Benjamites: and in
his course were twenty and four
thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth
month was Maharai i the Net-
ophathite, of the Zaraites: and in
his course were twenty and four
thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the
eleventh month was Benaiah k the
Pirathonite, of the children of
Ephraim: and in his course were
twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the
twelfth month was ³ Heldai the
Netophathite, of Othniel: and in
his course were twenty and four
thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah (the son of Kemuel): of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, ^{as} one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said ^a he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath ^a for it against Israel: neither ^a was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziab:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over ^a the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellsars was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees ^p that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitru the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shuphat the son of Adlu:

30 Over the camels also was Ohel the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagarite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and

B. C. 1015.

1 ch. 26, 30.

m 1Sa. 16, 6.
Eliab.

n Ge. 15, 5.

o ch. 21, 7.
2Sa. 24, 15.

a ascended.

b that which was of the vineyards.

p 1Ki. 10, 27.

~~~~~

q or, secretary.

r or, Hachmonite.

s 2Sa. 15, 12.

t 2Sa. 15, 37.  
16, 16.

u 1Ki. 1, 7.  
1 ch. 11, 6.

(CHAP. 28.)

a ch. 27, 16.

b ch. 27, 1, 2.

c ch. 27, 25.

d or, cattle.

e or, and his sons.

f or, eunuchs.

g d ch. 11, 10, 12.

h 2Sa. 7, 2.  
Ps. 132, 2-7.

i Ps. 89, 5.  
Lv. 2, 1.

j 1Ki. 5, 3.

k floods.

l 1Sa. 16, 7-13.

m ch. 5, 2.

n Ge. 49, 8, 10.  
Ps. 60, 7.

o 78, 68.  
He. 7, 14.

p 1Sa. 16, 1.

q ch. 3, 1, &c.

r m ch. 22, 9, 10.

s 2Sa. 7, 18, 14.

t o ch. 22, 13.

u strong.

p Ps. 4, 8.

q Mat. 5, 14-16.

r Ps. 29, 10, 15.

s Ps. 119, 4, 10.

t Is. 34, 16.

u Ac. 17, 11.

v De. 6, 1-3.

w Ex. 9, 12.

x Pr. 13, 21.

a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was the king's scribe.

33 And Ahithophel <sup>q</sup> was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: <sup>s</sup> and the general of the king's army was Joab.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

David encouraged Solomon to build the temple.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies <sup>b</sup> that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and the stewards <sup>c</sup> over all the substance: and <sup>a</sup> possession of the king, <sup>a</sup> and of his sons, with the <sup>a</sup> officers, and with the <sup>d</sup> mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had <sup>e</sup> in my heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, <sup>q</sup> because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed <sup>a</sup> blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me <sup>k</sup> before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah the house <sup>k</sup> of my father: and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for <sup>l</sup> the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon <sup>m</sup> my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said <sup>n</sup> unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if <sup>e</sup> he be <sup>e</sup> constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight <sup>p</sup> of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, <sup>q</sup> keep <sup>r</sup> and <sup>s</sup> seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that <sup>t</sup> ye may possess this good land, and leave <sup>u</sup> it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.



talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also *h* rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel *our* father, for ever and ever.

11 *Time, m* O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both *n* riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou regnest over all: and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength *p* unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should *be* able to offer so willingly after this sort *for* all things *come* of thee, and *of* thine *own* have we given thee.

15 For *we* are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our *s* days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own *work*.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *triest* the heart, and hast pleasure *in* uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart *I* have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are *present* here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the generations of the heart of thy people, and *prepare* *to* their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son

B. C. 1015.

1 ch. 26. 21.

2 ch. 23. 15.

3 ch. 20. 26.

4 Ps. 58. 52.

5 Ti. 1. 17.

6 Re. 5. 12, 13.

7 Ge. 33. 20.

8 Mat. 6. 13.

9 De. 8. 18.

10 Pr. 8. 18.

11 Ec. 5. 19.

12 Ro. 11. 36.

13 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

14 Is. 40. 23.

15 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

16 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

17 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

18 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

19 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

20 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

21 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

22 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

23 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

24 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

25 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

26 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

27 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

28 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

29 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

30 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

31 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

32 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

33 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

34 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

35 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

36 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

37 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

38 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

39 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

40 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

41 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

42 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

43 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

44 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

45 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

46 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

47 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

48 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

49 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

50 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

51 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

52 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

53 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

54 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

55 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

56 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

57 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

58 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

59 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

60 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

61 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

62 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

63 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

64 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

65 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

66 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

67 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

68 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

69 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

70 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

71 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

72 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

73 Ps. 75. 6, 7.

a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, thy statutes, and to do all *things*, and to build the palace the which *x* I have made.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless *y* the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of the fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered offerings unto the LORD, *o* tomorrow after that day, *e* thousand bullocks, *a* thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drank of the LORD on that day with gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the same time, and *s* anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governor: Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of his father, and prospered: all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and mighty men, and all the sons of the king David, *s*ub themselves unto Solomon king.

25 And the LORD magnified him exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed *on* him *such* royal majesty as has been on any king before him.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And *b* the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years: *s*ix years reigned he in Hebron, thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died *e* in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned instead.

29 Now the acts of David the first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel, and in the *3* book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of the seer.

30 With all his reign and his times, *th*at were done over Israel, and over Jerusalem of the country.

## The Second Book of the *CHRONICLES*.

### CHAPTER I.

*Chance of wisdom blessed by God.*

Solomon the son of David strengthened in his king-  
the LORD *b* his God *was*  
and magnified *c* him ex-

Solomon spake unto all  
the captains *d* of thou-  
of hundreds, and to the  
to every governor in all  
chief of the fathers.

upon, and all the congreg-  
him, went *e* to the high  
*was* at Gibeon; for there  
tabernacle of the congreg-  
ed, which Moses the ser-  
e LORD had made in the

*he* ark of God had David  
*p* from Kirjath-jearim to  
which David had prepared  
he had pitched a tent for  
alem.

er the brazen altar, *h*  
feel the son of Uri, the  
*i*, had made, *h* he put be-  
abernacle of the LORD:  
ion and the congregation  
to it.

lomon went up thither to  
a altar before the LORD,  
at the tabernacle of the  
on, and offered a thou-  
e-offerings upon it.

at night did God appear  
non, and said unto him,  
I shall give thee.

olomon said unto God,  
showed great mercy un-  
y father, and hast made  
n in his stead.

*1* LORD God, let thy pro-  
David my father be es-  
for thou hast made me  
a people *2* like the dust  
h in multitude.

me now wisdom *k* and  
that I may go *l* out and  
for this people: for who  
this thy people *that is so*

od said to Solomon, Be-  
was in thine heart, *m* and  
not asked riches, wealth,  
nor the life of thine ene-  
er yet hast asked long  
asked wisdom and  
for thyself, that thou

*B. C. 1015.*

*a* 1Ki.2.46.

*b* Ge.39.2.

*c* 1Ch.29.25.

*d* 1Ch.27.1.

*e* 1Ki.3.4.&c.

*f* 1Ch.16.39.

*g* 1Ch.15.1.

*h* Ex.38.1,2.

*i* or, was

*there.*

*j* 1Ch.28.5.

*k* much as

*the dust of*

*the earth.*

*l* Pr.4.7.

*Ja.1.5,6.*

*m* No.27.17.

*De.31.2.*

*n* Pr.23.7.

*He.4.12.*

~~~~~

n ch.9.21.

Ec.2.9.

Ja.1.5.

o Mat.6.33.

p 1Ch.29.25.

q 1Ki.10.16.

&c.

r 1Ki.10.27.

&c.

s gave

t the going

forth of

the horses

which was

Solomon's.

hand.

(CHAP. 2.)

a 1Ki.5.2.&c.

i or, Hiram,

1Ki.5.1.

b 1Ch.14.1.

c Ex.30.7.

mayest judge my people, over
whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is n*
granted unto thee; and *o* I will
give thee riches, and wealth, and
honour, such as none of *p* the kings
have had that *have been* before thee,
neither shall there any after thee
have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from
his journey to the high place that
was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from
before the tabernacle of the congreg-
ation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots
q and horsemen; and he had a
thousand and four hundred char-
riots, and twelve thousand horse-
men, which he placed in the char-
riot cities, and with the king at Je-
rusalem.

15 And *r* the king *s* made silver
and gold at Jerusalem, *as plentiful*
as stones, and cedar trees made he
as the sycamore trees that *are* in
the vale for abundance.

16 And *t* Solomon had horses
brought out of Egypt, and linen
yarn: the king's merchants receiv-
ed the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and
brought forth out of Egypt a char-
iot for six hundred shekels of sil-
ver, and an horse for an hundred
and fifty; and so brought they out
horses for all the kings of the Hitt-
ites, and for the kings of Syria, by
their *u* means.

CHAPTER II.

*Solomon's labourers for the building
of the temple.*

AND Solomon determined to
build an house for the name
of the LORD, and an house for his
kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore
and ten thousand men to bear bur-
dens, and fourscore thousand to
hew in the mountain, and three
thousand and six hundred to over-
see them.

3 ¶ And *a* Solomon sent to *b* Hur-
am the king of Tyre, saying, *As*
thou didst deal with David *h* my fa-
ther, and didst send him cedars to
build him an house to dwell there-
in, *even so* deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the
name of the LORD my God, to de-
dicate it to him, and to burn *c* be-

him ² sweet incense, and for continual show-bread, ^d and for burnt-offerings ^e morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on new moons, and on the solemnities of the LORD our God. This is ordinance for ever to Israel.

And the house which I build is for ^f great is our God above gods.

^g But ^g who ^h is able to build him a house, seeing ^h the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

⁷ Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill ⁴ to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom I David my father did provide.

⁸ Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and ⁵ alnum trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon:); and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

⁹ Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be ⁶ wonderful great.

¹⁰ And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

¹¹ ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because ^k the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

¹² Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, and a heart with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

¹³ And now I have sent a cunning man, (endued with understanding,) of Huram my father's,

¹⁴ The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device, which shall be put to him, with cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

B. C. 1015.

² incense of spices.

^d Ex. 25.30. Le. 24.5-8.

^e Nu. 28.3.&c. Ps. 135.5.

^f Ti. 6.15. 1 Ki. 6.12.

^g hath retained, or, obtained strength.

^h ch. 6.18.

⁴ to grave gravings.

ⁱ 1 Ch. 22.15.

⁵ or, almsgiving.

⁶ great and wonderful.

^k 1 Ki. 10.9. Ps. 72.17.

^l Ps. 33.6. Je. 10.10.11. Ac. 14.15. Ro. 10.6.

⁷ knowing.

^m 1 Ki. 7.13. 14.

⁸ according to all thy need.

⁹ Japha.

¹⁰ Jos. 19.46. Ac. 9.36.

¹¹ ch. 8.7,8. 1 Ki. 8.20.21.

¹² the men, the strangers.

¹³ 1 Ch. 22.2.

(CHAP. 3.)

^a 1 Ki. 6.1.&c.

^b Ge. 22.1,11.

^c or, to which was an

^d David his father.

^e 1 Ch. 21.18.

^f or, Araunah.

^g 2 Ki. 24.18.

^h f-funded.

ⁱ 1 Ch. 22.11.

^j Jos. 10.23. Ac. 3.11.

^k 5.12.

^l corend.

^m 1 Ch. 29.2,8. 1.51.11.12. Re. 21.18. 21.

ⁿ He. 9.3-8.

¹⁵ Now therefore the wheat, the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, I have sent unto his servants:

¹⁶ And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, ⁵ as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to the floats by sea to ⁶ Joppa; and thence shall carry it up to Jerusalem.

¹⁷ ¶ And a Solomon number all ¹⁰ the strangers that were in land of Israel, after the number wherewith David his father I numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and hundred.

¹⁸ And he set threescore and thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand be hewers in the mountain, and the thousand and six hundred overset to set the people a work.

CHAPTER III.

The place and time of building the temple.

THEN a Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount ^b Moriah, where the LORD ^c appeared to David his father, in the place ^d where David had prepared in the three ing floor of ^e Ornan the Jebusite. ² And he began to build in the second day of the second month, the fourth year of his reign.

³ ¶ Now these are the things which in Solomon was ³ instructed of the building of the house of ^f the LORD. The length by cubits after the ^g measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

⁴ And the porch ^h that was in front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

⁵ And the greater house he overlaid with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

⁶ And he garnished the house with precious stones ⁱ for the hearth, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

⁷ He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the work thereof, and the floors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

⁸ And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

⁹ And the weight of the gold was fifty shekels of gold. And the

per chambers with gold, the most holy house he cherubims ⁵ of image overlaid them with gold. the wings of the cherubims cubits long: one ⁶ one cherub was five cubits to the wall of the other wing was like-cubits, reaching to the other cherub.

the wing of the other cherub cubits, reaching to the house: and the other cherub cubits, joining to the other cherub.

ings of these cherubims themselves forth twenty and they stood on their feet: their faces were ⁶ inward, he made the veil ⁷ of purple, and crimson, and ⁸ wrought cherubims.

he made before the house ⁹ of thirty and five cubits, and the chapter that top of each of them was

he made chains, as in the put them on the heads: and made an hundred rings, and put them on the

reared up the pillars home, one on the right the other on the left; the name of that on the ⁹ Jaclin, and the name the left ¹⁰ Boaz.

CHAPTER IV.
of brass and ornaments for the house.

AND he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the roof, and twenty cubits high thereof, and ten cubits thereof.

he made a molten sea ¹ its ² from brim to brim, compass, and five cubits thereof; and a line of its did compass it round

der it was the similitude which did compass it out: ten in a cubit, compass round about. Two oxen were cast when it was

upon twelve oxen, three toward the north, and three toward the west, and three toward the south, and three toward the east: and ³ set above upon them, ⁴ under parts were

thickness of it was an

B. C. 1012.

¹ or, (as some think) of encaustic work.

² or, toward the house.

³ Ex. 25.31.

⁴ caused to ascend.

⁵ 1 Ki. 7.15-21. Je. 52.20, 21.

⁶ long.

⁷ i. e. he shall establish.

⁸ i. e. in it is strength.

(CHAP. 4.)

⁹ Ex. 27.1, 2. 2 Ki. 16.14. Eze. 43.13-17.

¹⁰ 1 Ki. 7.23, &c.

¹ from his brim to his brim.

~~~~~

<sup>2</sup> or, like a lily-flower.

<sup>3</sup> the work of burnt-offering.

<sup>4</sup> He. 9.23.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 25.31-40. 1 Ch. 28.12-19. He. 8.5.

<sup>6</sup> or, bowls.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Ki. 6.36.

<sup>8</sup> finished to make.

<sup>9</sup> face of the.

<sup>10</sup> 1 Ki. 7.27, 43.

<sup>1</sup> or, caldrons.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ki. 7.14, 45.

<sup>3</sup> made bright, or, scoured.

<sup>4</sup> thickness of the ground.

<sup>5</sup> Ex. 25.30.

handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, <sup>2</sup> with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: <sup>7</sup> such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

<sup>7</sup> And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

<sup>8</sup> He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred <sup>9</sup> basins of gold.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Furthermore, he made the courts of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

<sup>10</sup> And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

<sup>11</sup> And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the <sup>12</sup> basins. And Hiram <sup>13</sup> finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

<sup>12</sup> To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars;

<sup>13</sup> And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were upon the <sup>14</sup> pillars.

<sup>14</sup> He made also bases, <sup>15</sup> and <sup>16</sup> lavers made he upon the bases;

<sup>15</sup> One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

<sup>16</sup> The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD of <sup>17</sup> bright brass.

<sup>17</sup> In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the <sup>18</sup> clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah.

<sup>18</sup> Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the show-bread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn in after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold ;

21 And the flowers, *k* and the lamps, and the *l*ongs, made *he* of gold, *and* that *is* perfect gold ;

22 And the snuffers, and the *l* basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold : and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAPTER V.

God being praised, giveth a visible sign of his favour.

THUS *a* all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished : and Solomon brought in all the *b* things that David his father had dedicated : and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put *he* among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then *c* Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark *d* of the covenant of the LORD out of the city *e* of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast *g* which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came ; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in *h* the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims :

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark *and* the *k* staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle : but they were not seen without. And *l* there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, *2* when the LORD made a covenant with the

B. C. 1012.

i Ex. 27. 20,

21.

k Ex. 25. 31,

&c.

l perfections

of gold.

m or, bowls.

(CHAP. 5.)

a 1 Ki. 7. 51.

b 1 Ch. 22. 14.

c 1 Ki. 8. 1, &c.

d Nu. 10. 33,

36.

e 2 Sa. 6. 12.

f Ps. 2. 6.

87. 3.

g ch. 7. 8-10.

h Ps. 132. 8.

i Ex. 37. 7-9.

He. 9. 4, 5.

k Ex. 37. 3-5.

l or, they

are there,

as 1 Ki. 8. 8.

m De. 10. 2-5.

n or, where.

o found.

m ch. 35. 4.

n 1 Ch. 25. 1.

o 1 Ch. 15. 24.

Ps. 68. 25.

p Re. 5. 8-14.

q 1 Ch. 16. 34.

41.

r Ps. CXXVI.

s ch. 7. 2.

Ex. 40. 35.

Eze. 10. 4.

Re. 15. 5.

(CHAP. 6.)

a 1 Ki. 8. 12, &c.

b Le. 16. 2.

Ps. 18. 11.

Na. 1. 3.

He. 12. 18.

c Nu. 6. 23, 27.

d Ne. 8. 5.

e Lu. 1. 68-70.

f De. 12. 5, 11.

g ch. 12. 13.

h 1 Ch. 28. 4.

i 2 Sa. 7. 2, &c.

1 Ch. 28. 2, &c.

children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place : (for all the priests that were *2* present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course :)

12 Also *n* all the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them *m* hundred and twenty priests sounding *o* with trumpets :

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD ; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For *q* he is good : for his mercy endureth for ever : that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD :

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud : for *r* the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER VI.

Solomon's prayer at the consecration of the temple.

THEN *a* said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed *c* the whole congregation of Israel : (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who *e* hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that *f* my name might be there ; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel :

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, *g* that my name might be there ; and have chosen David *h* to be over my people Israel.

7 Now *i* it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house in my name, thou didst well in that was in thine heart :

standing thou shalt not  
ise; but thy son which  
erth out of thy loins, he  
e house for my name.  
o therefore hath per-  
ord that he hath spo-  
n risen up in the room  
father, and am set *k*  
of Israel, as the LORD  
and have built the  
e name of the LORD

have I put *m* the ark,  
the covenant of the  
e made with the child-

he stood before the  
LORD, in the presence  
sgregation of Israel,  
erth his hands:

amon had made a bra-  
on of five cubits <sup>1</sup> long,  
its broad, and three  
and had set it in the  
court; and upon it he  
knelt down upon his  
all the congregation  
nd spread forth his  
d heaven.)

O LORD God of Israel,  
God like thee in the  
in the earth, which *q*  
nant, and *showest* mer-  
servants, that walk be-  
th all their hearts:  
rich hast kept with  
David my father that  
hast promised *r* him;  
with thy mouth, and *s*  
it with thine hand, as

efore, O LORD God of  
with thy servant David  
hat which thou hast  
him, saying, There  
ill thee *n* man in my  
pon the throne of Is-  
that thy children take  
r way to walk in my  
hast walked before me.  
m, O LORD God of Is-  
word be verified, which  
oken unto thy servant

ill God in very deed  
y men on the earth?  
eaven and the heaven  
cannot contain thee;  
ess this house which I

spect therefore to the  
y servant, and to his  
y, O LORD my God, to  
e cry and the prayer  
ervant prayeth before

e eyes may be open *x*  
use day and night,  
whereof thou hast

B. C. 1001.

*k* 1Ch.29.23.

*l* 1Ch.17.11.

*m* ch.5.7,10.

*n* 1Ki.8.22, &c.

*1* the length  
thereof, &c.

*o* Ne.8.4.

*p* Ex.15.11.

*q* De.4.39.

*r* 7.9.

*s* Ne.1.5.

*t* Da.9.4.

*u* 1Ch.22.9.

*v* ver.4.

*w* 2Sa.7.12-16.

*x* 1Ki.2.4.

*y* 6.12.

*z* a man be  
cut off.

*a* Ps.132.12.

*b* Ex.29.45.

*c* 46.

*d* Ps.68.18.

*e* ch.2.6.

*f* Is.55.1.

*g* Ac.7.49.

*h* Ps.131.4.

~~~~~

i or, in.

j pray.

k ch.30.27.

l he require
an oath
of him.

m 2Ki.9.26.

n Ps.10.14.

o Je.23.16,17.

p 51.56.

q or, smitten.

r or, toward.

s Ps.106.40-

t 47.

u 1Ki.17, & 18.

v Is.5.6.

w Jo.5.24.

x Eze.34.26.

y Hos.2.21,22.

z ch.20.5-13.

a Joel 1.4,11.

b 2.25.

c land of
their gates.

d ch.32.24.

e Ja.5.13.

f Ps.32.2-6.

g 142.1,2.

h or, toward.

i Ps.62.12.

said that thou wouldest put thy
name there; to hearken unto the
prayer which thy servant prayeth
toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the
supplications of thy servant, and of
thy people Israel, which they shall
make toward this place: hear
thou from thy dwelling-place, *g*
even from heaven; and when thou
hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his
neighbour, and *h* an oath be laid
upon him to make him swear, and
the oath come before thine altar in
this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven,
and do, and judge thy servants, by
requiring the wicked, by recom-
pensing *x* his way upon his own
head; and by justifying the righte-
ous, by giving him according to his
righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be
e put to the worse before the ene-
my, because they have sinned
against thee; and shall return and
confess thy name, and pray and
make supplication before thee *7* in
this house;

25 Then *d* hear thou from the
heavens, and forgive the sin of thy
people Israel, and bring them again
unto the land which thou gavest to
them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up,
and there is no rain, *b* because
they have sinned against thee; yet
if they pray toward this place, and
confess thy name, and thou dost afflict
them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven,
and forgive the sin of thy servants,
and of thy people Israel, when thou
hast taught them the good way
wherein they should walk; and
send rain *c* upon thy land, which
thou hast given unto thy people for
an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth *d* in the
land, if there be pestilence, if there
be blasting, or mildew, locusts, *e*
or caterpillars; if their enemies be-
sieve them in the *h* cities of their
land; whatsoever sore, *f* or what-
soever sickness *there be*:

29 Then what prayer *or* what sup-
plication soever shall be made of
any man, or of all thy people Israel,
when every one shall know his *g*
own sore and his own grief, and
shall spread forth his hands *h* in
this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven,
thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and
h render unto every man according
unto all his ways, whose heart thou
knowest; (for thou only knowest

the hearts of the children of men :
31 That they may fear thee, to
walk in thy ways, ¹⁹ so long as they
live ¹¹ in the land which thou gavest
unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the
stranger, which is not of thy people
Israel, but is come from a far coun-
try for thy great name's sake, and
thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-
out arm ; if they come and pray in
this house ;

33 Then hear thou from the hea-
vens, even from thy dwelling place,
and do according to all that the
stranger calleth to thee for ; that
all *k* people of the earth may know
thy name, and fear thee, as doth
thy people Israel, and may know
that ¹² this house which I have
built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war *m*
against their enemies by the way
thou shalt send them, and they pray
unto thee toward this city which
thou hast chosen, and the house
which I have built for thy name ;

35 Then hear thou from the hea-
vens their prayer and their suppli-
cation, and maintain a their ¹³ cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *o*
there is no man which sinneth not),
and thou be angry with them, and
deliver them over before their ene-
mies, and ¹⁴ they carry them away
captives unto a land far off or near ;

37 Yet if they ¹⁵ bethink them-
selves in the land whither they are
carried captive, and turn and pray
unto thee in the land of their cap-
tivity, saying, We have sinned, we
have done amiss, and have dealt
wickedly ;

38 If *p* they return to thee with all
their heart, and with all their soul in
the land of their captivity, whither
they have carried them captives,
and pray toward their land, which
thou gavest unto their fathers, and
toward the city *q* which thou hast
chosen, and toward the house which
I have built for thy name :

39 Then *r* hear thou from the hea-
vens, even from thy dwelling place,
their prayer and their supplications,
and maintain their ¹⁶ cause, and for-
give thy people which have sinned
against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, (I beseech
thee,) thine eyes be open, and let
thine ears be attent ¹⁷ unto the
prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, *s* O LORD
God, into thy resting *t* place, thou,
and the ark of thy strength : let thy
priests, O LORD God, be clothed
with salvation, and let thy saints
rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the

R. C. 1004.

¹⁰ all the days
which.

¹¹ upon the
face of.

¹² Is. 56. 3, 6, 7.
Jer. 10. 16.

¹³ Ac. 8. 27-39.
Ep. 2. 12, 13.

¹⁴ Ps. 46. 10.
¹⁵ Jer. 10. 7.

¹⁶ thy name
is called
upon this
house.

¹⁷ ch. 14. 11,
12.

¹⁸ 20. 4, &c.
¹⁹ Ps. 9. 3, 4.

²⁰ or, right.
²¹ Ec. 7. 20.

²² Ja. 3. 2.
²³ Jno. 1. 8.

²⁴ they that
take them
captives
carry them
away.

²⁵ bring back
to their
heart.

²⁶ Jer. 29. 12-14.
²⁷ Da. 6. 10.

²⁸ Da. 9. 16-19.
²⁹ or, right.

³⁰ to the
prayer of
this place.

³¹ Ps. 132. 8, &c.
³² 1 Ch. 28. 2.

³³ Is. 66. 1.
³⁴ Nu. 9. 25.

³⁵ Ps. 65. 4. 11.
³⁶ Zec. 9. 17.

³⁷ Is. 55. 3.

(CHAP. 7.)

¹ 1 Ki. 8. 54, &c.
² Ex. 29. 43.

³ Le. 9. 24.
⁴ Jo. 6. 21.

⁵ 1 Ki. 18. 98.
⁶ 1 Ch. 21. 26.

⁷ Mal. 3. 1, 3.
⁸ ch. 5. 13, 14.

⁹ Ec. 10. 3, 4.
¹⁰ ch. 20. 21.

¹¹ 1 Ch. 16. 41.
¹² Ps. 103. 17.

¹³ 136. 1.
¹⁴ He. 7. 24, 25.

¹⁵ 1 Ch. 15. 16.
¹⁶ Ps. 87. 7.

¹⁷ hand.
¹⁸ ch. 5. 12.

¹⁹ Jos. 13. 3, 5.
²⁰ restrained.

²¹ 1 Ki. 9. 1, &c.

face of thine anointed : remember
the *v* mercies of David thy servant.

CHAPTER VII.

God giveth to Solomon promise upon
condition.

NOW *a* when Solomon had made
an end of praying, the fire *b*
came down from heaven, and con-
sumed the burnt-offering and the
sacrifices ; and the glory *c* of the
LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter
into the house of the LORD, because
the glory of the LORD had filled the
LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of
Israel saw how the fire came down,
and the glory of the LORD upon the
house, they bowed themselves with
their faces to the ground upon the
pavement, and worshipped, and
praised the LORD, saying, For he is
good ; for *d* his mercy endureth for
ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people
offered sacrifices before the
LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sac-
rifice of twenty and two thousand
oxen, and an hundred and twenty
thousand sheep. So the king and
all the people dedicated the house
of God.

6 And the priests waited on their
offices : the *e* Levites also with in-
struments of music of the LORD,
which David the king had made
to praise the LORD, because his
mercy endureth for ever, when Da-
vid praised by their ministry ;
and *f* the priests sounded trumpets
before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the
middle of the court that was before
the house of the LORD : for there
he offered burnt-offerings, and the
fat of the peace-offerings, and the
fat of the brazen altar which Solomon
had made was not able to receive
the burnt-offerings, and the meal-
offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon
kept the feast seven days, and all
Israel with him, a very great con-
gregation, from the entering in of
Hamath *g* unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made
a solemn *h* assembly : for they kept
the dedication of the altar seven
days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth
day of the seventh month he sent
the people away into their tents,
glad and merry in heart for the
goodness that the LORD had show-
ed unto David, and to Solomon, and
to Israel his people.

11 Thus *i* Solomon finished the
house of the LORD, and the *k*

all that came into Solomon to make in the house, and in his own house, easily effected.

the LORD appeared to y night, and said unto : heard thy prayer, and i in this place to myself e of sacrifice.

ut up heaven that there , or if I command the devour the land, or if I

ance among my people ; eople, ² which are called e, shall humble I them-

pray, ^m and seek ⁿ my arm o from their wicked p will I hear from heav-

ill forgive their sin, and heir land.

one eyes shall be open, ears attent ⁴ unto the is made in this place.

ow have I chosen and his house, that my name ere for ever : and mine one heart shall be there

r.

s for thee, if thou wilt e me, as David thy father d do according to all

commanded thee, and re my statutes and my

will I establish the throne om, according as I have I with David thy father,

are shall not ² fail thee e ruler in Israel.

f ye turn away, and for- tutes and my command-

ch I have set before you, go and serve other gods,

ip them ;

will I pluck them up by out of my land which I

them ; and this house, ave sanctified for my

I cast out of my sight, nake it to be a proverb

ord among all nations.

is house, which is high, a astonishment to every

asset by it ; so that he r Why hath the LORD

unto this land, and unto

I

shall be answered, Be-

r forsook the LORD God

athers, which brought

out of the land of Egypt,

old on other gods, and

I them, and served them :

nth he brought all this

hem.

CHAPTER XVII.

buildings. 17 He fetcheth

from Ophir.

B. C. 982.

i De. 12. 5.

k ch. 6. 26, 28.

Ps. 107. 34.

Upon whom

my name

is called.

I Ja. 4. 10.

m Ac. 5. 11.

n Is. 45. 19.

La. 3. 40, 41.

o Is. 59. 20.

p ch. 6. 27, 30.

to the

prayer of

this place.

be cut off

to thee.

q Le. 26. 14, &c.

De. 28. 36.

r Je. 22. 8, 9.

(CHAP. 8.)

a 1 Ki. 9. 10,

&c.

b No. 34. 8.

2 Sa. 8. 3.

c Jos. 16. 3, 5.

1 Ch. 7. 24.

d the desire of

Solomon

which he.

d Ec. 2. 4, &c.

e 1 Ki. 7. 2.

Ca. 4. 8.

f Jos. 16. 10.

17. 13.

g 1 Ki. 9. 23.

h 1 Ki. 3. 1.

7. 8.

i holiness.

j Jos. 10. 23.

k Ex. 29. 38.

l Ex. 23. 14.

De. 16. 16.

m 1 Ch. XXIV.

XXV.

AND a it came to p of twenty years,

mon had built the

LORD, and his own

2 That the cities

had restored to Solo

built them, and cau

ren of Israel to dwe

3 And Solomon was

zobah, and prevailed

4 And he built Tadm

derness, and all th

which he built in Ham

5 Also he built Be^h

upper, and Beth-hor

fenced cities, with w

bars ;

6 And Baalath, and all th^a

cities that Solomon i

chariot-cities, and tl

horses

desired

in Leb and th

the land of his domin

7 ¶ As for all the peop

left of the Hittites, and

ites, and the Perizzite

Hivites, and the Jebusites,

were not of Israel,

8 But of their children, who were

left after them in the land, whom

the children of Israel consumed not,

them did Solomon make to pay

tribute, ^f until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did

Solomon make no servants for his

work ; but they were men of war,

and chief of his captains, and cap-

tains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of

king Solomon's officers, even two ^g

hundred and fifty, that bare rule

over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the

daughter ^h of Pharaoh out of the

city of David unto the house that

he had built for her : for he said,

My wife shall not dwell in the

house of David king of Israel, be-

cause the places are ² holy where-

unto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-

offerings unto the LORD on the

altar of the LORD, which he had

built before the ⁱ porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every ^k

day, offering according to the com-

mandment of Moses, on the sab-

baths, and on the new moons, and

on the solemn feasts, three ^l times

in the year, even in the feast of un-

leavened bread, and in the feast of

weeks, and in the feast of taber-

nacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according

to the order of David his father, the

courses ^m of the priests to their

service, and the Levites to their

charges, to praise and minister be-

ists, as the duty of every
ed: the porters also by
ses at every gate: for so
id the man of God com-

H. C. 932.

n 1Ch.9.17.
26.1.

s was the
command-
ment of
David the
man of
God.

o 1Ki.9.26,27.

p Elath.
De.2.8.
2Ki.14.22.

q ch.9.10,13.

r Ec.2.8.

(CHAP. 9.)

a 1Ki.10.1,&c
Mal.12.42.
Lu.11.31.

b Pr.18.4.
Ja.1.5.

c or, butlers.

d word.

e or, sayings.

f Pa.31.19.

g Pa.72.18,19.

~~~~~

h 1Ki.3.22.  
Pr.21.3.

i f Pa.72.10,15.

j Ec.2.8.

k ch.8.18.

l 1Ki.10.11,  
almug.

m highways,  
or, ways.

n Pa.92.3.  
Re.5.8.  
14.2.

o Pa.68.29.

p or, cap-  
tains.

q m ch.12.9,10.

r 1Ki.7.2.

s hands.

t shut up.

u or, there  
was no  
silver in  
them.

they departed not from the  
dment of the king unto the  
nd Levites concerning any  
or concerning the treasures.  
r all the work of Solomon  
pared unto the day of the  
tion of the house of the  
and until it was finished.  
e house of the LORD was  
sted.

f Then o went Solomon to  
eger, and to Elath, p at the  
ade in the land of Edom.

And g Hiram sent him by the  
ls of his servants ships, and ser-  
ts that had knowledge of the  
; and they went with the ser-  
ts of Solomon to Ophir, and took  
ence four hundred and fifty ta-  
ts of gold, r and brought them to  
ng Solomon.

CHAPTER IX.

The queen of Sheba admireth the wis-  
dom of Solomon.

AND a when the queen of Sheba  
heard of the fame of Solomon,  
she came to prove Solomon with  
hard questions at Jerusalem, with  
a very great company, and camels  
that bare spices, and gold in abun-  
dant, and precious stones: and  
when she was come to Solomon,  
she communed with him of all that  
was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all b her  
questions: and there was nothing  
hid from Solomon which he told  
her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba  
had seen the wisdom of Solomon,  
and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and  
the sitting of his servants, and the  
attendance of his ministers, and  
their apparel: his c cup-bearers also,  
and their apparel; and his ascent  
by which he went up into the house  
of the LORD; there was no more  
spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was  
a true d report which I heard in  
mine own land of thine e acts, and  
of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their  
words, until I came, and mine eyes  
had seen it: and, behold, the e one  
half of the greatness of thy wisdom  
was not told me: for thou exceed-  
st the fame that I heard.

Happy are thy men, and happy  
these thy servants, which stand  
continually before thee, and hear  
thy wisdom.

Then e he be the LORD thy God,

which delighted in thee to set thee  
on his throne, to be king for the  
LORD thy God: because thy God  
loved Israel, to establish thee for-  
ever, therefore made he thee king  
over them, to do judgmente and  
justice.

9 And f she gave the king an hun-  
dred and twenty talents of gold, and  
of spices great abundance, and pre-  
cious stones: neither g was there  
any such spice as the queen of  
Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hira-  
m, and the servants of Solomon,  
which h brought gold from Ophir,  
brought i alburn trees and precious  
stones.

11 And the king made of the alburn  
trees j terraces to the house of the  
LORD, and to the king's palace, and  
harps k and psalteries for singers:  
and there were none such seen  
before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the  
queen of Sheba all her desire, what-  
soever she asked, beside that which  
she had brought unto the king. So  
she turned, and went away to her  
own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that  
came to Solomon in one year was  
six hundred and threescore and six  
talents of gold;

14 Beside that which chymen and  
merchants brought. And all the  
kings of Arabia, and l governors  
of the country brought gold and sil-  
ver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two  
hundred targets m of beaten gold;  
six hundred n shields of beaten gold  
went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields o made  
he of beaten gold: three hundred  
shields of gold went to one shield.  
And the king put them in the  
house p of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a  
great throne of ivory, and overlaid  
it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the  
throne, with a footstool of gold,  
which were fastened to the throne,  
and q stays on each side of the sit-  
ting-place, and two lions standing  
by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there  
on the one side and on the other  
upon the six steps. There was not  
the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels  
of king Solomon were of gold, and  
all the vessels of the house of the  
forest of Lebanon were of s pure  
gold: t none were of silver: it was  
not any thing accounted of in the  
days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships were

with the servants of Hur  
y three years once came  
Turkish bringing gold,  
ivory, and apes, and

king Solomon passed all  
of the earth in riches and

all the kings of the  
at the presence of Solo-  
ar his wisdom that God  
his heart.

they brought every man  
vessels of silver, and  
gold, and raiment, har-  
pices, horses, and mules,  
by year.

Solomon had four thou-  
for horses and chariots,  
e thousand horsemen,  
estowed in the chariot-  
with the king at Jeru-

he reigned p over all the  
the <sup>10</sup> river even unto  
the Philistines, and to  
of Egypt.

he king <sup>11</sup> made silver  
in as stones, and cedar  
he as the sycamore  
in the low plains in

y brought unto Solomon  
of Egypt, and out of all

r the rest of the acts of  
rest and last, are they not  
the <sup>12</sup> book of Nathan  
t, and in the prophecy  
the Shilonite, and in the  
ludo of the seer against  
he son of Nebat?

Solomon reigned in Jeru-  
all Israel forty years.  
Solomon slept with his  
l he was buried in the  
d his father: and Reho-  
am reigned in his stead.

# CHAPTER X.

tes assemble at Shechem  
room Rehoboam.

ehoboam went to She-  
b for to Shechem were  
me to make him king.  
one to pass, when e Je-  
e son of Nebat, (who  
t, whither he had fled  
esence of Solomon the  
d it, that Jeroboam re-  
of Egypt.

r sent and called him.  
m and all Israel came  
o Rehoboam, saying,  
er made our yoke griev-  
efore ease thou some-  
ous servitude of thy  
s heavy yoke that he  
id we will serve thee.

B. C. 922

9 or, de-  
phants'  
teeth.

o 1Ki.3.12,13.  
4.30, &c.

p Ge.15.18.  
1Ki.4.21.  
Ps.72.8.

l 1. e. Euphrates.

q ch.1.15-17.  
1Ki.10.27.  
&c.

11 gave.

r 1Ki.11.41-  
43.

12 words.

s 1Ki.11.29.

t ch.12.15.  
13.22.

(CHAP. 10.)

a 1Ki.12.1.  
&c.

b Ge.37.12,  
13.  
Ju.9.1.

c 1Ki.11.26,  
40.

d Pr.12.15,  
19.20.

e Job 12.12,  
13.

f Pr.27.10.

g Pr.15.1.

h Is.30.1.

i laden.

j Pr.19.27.

k Is.30.12,13.

l De.2.30.  
Isa.2.25.  
Is.19.14.

m 1Ki.11.31.

n 2Sa.20.1.

5 And he said  
again unto me  
And the people

6 ¶ And king  
counsel with the  
stood before So-  
while he yet l

counsel give ye  
answer to this peo-

7 And they spake  
ing, If thou be kin  
and please them, t  
words to them, t  
servants for ever.

8 But he forsook  
the old men g  
counsel with th  
were brought i  
stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What  
advice give ye that we may return  
answer to this people, which have  
spoken to me, saying, Ease some-  
what the yoke that thy father did  
put upon us?

10 And the young men that were  
brought up with him spake unto  
him, saying, Thou shalt thou answer  
the people that spake unto thee,  
saying, Thy father made our yoke  
heavy, but make thou it somewhat  
lighter for us; thus shalt thou say  
unto them, My little finger shall be  
thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father <sup>1</sup> put a  
heavy yoke upon you, I will put  
more to your yokes: my father  
chastised you with whips, but I  
will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the peo-  
ple came to Rehoboam on the third  
day, as the king bade, saying, Come  
again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them  
roughly; and king Rehoboam i  
forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the  
advice of the young men, saying,  
My father made your yoke heavy,  
but I will add thereto: my father  
chastised you with whips, but I  
will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not  
unto the people: for k the cause  
was of God, that the LORD might  
perform his word, which he spake l  
by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite  
to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel <sup>1</sup> saw that  
the king would not hearken unto  
them, the people answered the  
king, saying, m What portion have  
we in David? and we have none  
inheritance in the son of Jesse:  
every man to your tents, O Israel:  
and now, David, see to thine own  
house. So all Israel went to their  
tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel

that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram a that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And o Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER XI.

Rehoboam, preparing to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But b the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah c the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for e this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified f the strong holds, and put captains g in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And h he ordained him priests in the high places, and for the

J. C. 902.

n 1KI.14.8.  
8.14.  
Allothram.

a strength-  
ened him-  
self.

o Pa.29.30, &c.

(CHAP. 11.)

a 1KI.12.21,  
&c.

b Pr.21.30.

c ch.12.5.

d Ge.13.8.

e ch.10.15.

Pa.33.11.

f Is.22.10,11.

g ch.17.18.

i presented  
themselves.

A Nu.35.2, &c.

i ch.13.9.

j 1KI.12.31.

13.28.

A Le.17.7.

De.32.17.

1Co.10.20.

i 1KI.12.23.

14.9.

Ho.13.2.

m ch.15.9.

30.11,18.

Pa.84.5-7.

n ch.12.1.

o 1KI.15.2.

Sho is

called Mi-

chainah the

daughter

of Uriel,

ch.13.2.

p ch.12.16.

De.21.15-17.

2 a multitude  
of wives.

(CHAP. 12.)

a ch.11.17.

b 1KI.14.22.

c De.32.15,18.

d ch.16.8.

e ch.11.2.

devils, & and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened a the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jeroboam the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zabai.

20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made p Abijah the son of Maachah the chief to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

CHAPTER XII.

Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.

AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established e the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he b forsook c the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, d the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah e the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem.

use of Shishak, and said unto  
g, Thus saith the LORD, Ye f  
forsaken me, and therefore  
I also left you in the hand of  
sak.

hereupon the princes of Israel  
the king humbled g them-  
s; and they said, The h LORD  
hteous.

al; when the LORD saw that  
humbled themselves, the word  
e LORD came to Shemaiah,  
g, They have humbled them-  
s, therefore j I will not destroy  
g, but I will graut them l some  
erance; and my wrath shall  
e poured out upon Jerusalem  
e hand of Shishak.  
e vertheless they shall be his k  
nts; that they may know my  
ce, and the service of the king-  
l of the countries.

Shishak king of Egypt came  
against Jerusalem, and took  
e the treasures of the house  
e LORD, and the treasures of  
king's house; he took all:  
arried away also the shields  
old which m Solomon had

instead of which king Reho-  
am made shields of brass, and  
nitted them to the hands of  
chief n of the guard, that kept  
ntrance of the king's house.  
And when the king entered  
the house of the LORD, the  
d came and fetched them, and  
ght them again into the guard-  
aber.

And when o he humbled him-  
the wrath of the LORD turned  
him, that he would not de-  
him altogether: 2 and also  
dah things went well.

¶ So king Rehoboam strength-  
himself in Jerusalem, and  
ed: for Rehoboam was one  
forty years old when he began  
ign, and he reigned seventeen  
s in Jerusalem, the city which  
LORD had chosen out of all the  
s of Israel, to put his name  
t. And his mother's name  
Nammah an Ammonitess.  
And he did evil, because he  
pared not his heart p to seek  
LORD.

Now the acts of Rehoboam,  
and last, are they not written  
e book of Shemaiah q the  
het, and of Iddor the seer  
erning genealogies: And there  
was between Rehoboam and  
boam continually.

And Rehoboam slept with his  
ers, and was buried in the city  
David: and Abijah s his son  
sed in his stead.

R. C. 975

f ch. 15. 2.

g Jo. 13. 15, 18.  
Ja. 4. 6, 10.

h Ex. 9. 27.

i 1 Ki. 21. 23.  
29.

j Le. 26. 41, 42.

k or, a little  
schiz.

l Ne. 9. 36, 37.  
Is. 26. 13.

m De. 28. 47, 48.

n ch. 9. 15, 16.

o 2 Sa. 8. 18.  
ch. 33. 12, 13.  
Is. 57. 15.

p 1 Pet. 5. 6.

q or, and yet  
in Judah

r there were  
good things,  
ch. 19. 3.

s Ge. 18. 24.  
1 Ki. 14. 13.

t fixed.

u De. 5. 29.  
Exe. 33. 31.

v words.

w ver. 5.

x ch. 9. 29.

y 1 Ki. 14. 31.  
Abijah.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 1 Ki. 15. 1.  
&c.

b ch. 11. 20.

c bound to-  
gether.

d Jos. 18. 22.

e 2 Sa. 7. 12, 16.

f Nu. 15. 19.

g 1 Ki. 11. 26.  
12. 20.

h Ju. 9. 4.

i ch. 10. 10.

j 1 Ki. 12. 28.  
Ho. 5. 5, 6.

k ch. 11. 14, 15.

l fill his  
hand.

m Ex. 29. 1.  
Le. 5. 2.

n ch. 2. 4.

o m Ex. 24. 5-9.  
n Ex. 27. 20.  
21.  
Le. 24. 2, 3.

CHAI

Abijah succeeds

Jo

NOW a in th  
king Jero

to reign over J

2 He reigned  
salem. (His

was b Michai

Uriel of Gibe

war between l

3 And Abijah

array with an

of war, even fo

chosen men :

the battle in ar

eight-hundre

men, being mi

4 ¶ And Al

mo

the

5 i

Lo

down over Israel to

even to him and to

covenant e of salt ?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat,

the servant of Solomon the son of

David, is risen up, and hath rebelled

against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto

him g vain men, the children of

Belial, and have strengthened

themselves against Rehoboam the

son of Solomon, when Rehoboam

was young h and tender-hearted,

and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand

the kingdom of the LORD in the

hand of the sons of David; and ye

be a great multitude and there are

with you golden calves, which i

Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast k out the

priests of the LORD, the sons of

Aaron, and the Levites, and have

made you priests after the manner

of the nations of other lands ? so

that whosoever cometh to 2 con-

secrate himself with a young bul-

lock and seven rams, the same may

be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our

God, and we have not forsaken him;

and the priests, which minister

unto the LORD, are the sons of

Aaron, and the Levites wait upon

their business :

11 And l they burn unto the LORD

every morning and every evening

burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense :

the show-bread m also set they in

order upon the pure table ; and the

candlestick of gold with the lamps

thereof, to burn n every evening :

for we keep the charge of the LORD

our God ; but ye have forsaken him

12 And, behold, God o himself

with  
hosen  
mour.  
upon  
is in  
arms,

5 i

Lo

down over Israel to

even to him and to

covenant e of salt ?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat,

the servant of Solomon the son of

David, is risen up, and hath rebelled

against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto

him g vain men, the children of

Belial, and have strengthened

themselves against Rehoboam the

son of Solomon, when Rehoboam

was young h and tender-hearted,

and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand

the kingdom of the LORD in the

hand of the sons of David; and ye

be a great multitude and there are

with you golden calves, which i

Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast k out the

priests of the LORD, the sons of

Aaron, and the Levites, and have

made you priests after the manner

of the nations of other lands ? so

that whosoever cometh to 2 con-

secrate himself with a young bul-

lock and seven rams, the same may

be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our

God, and we have not forsaken him;

and the priests, which minister

unto the LORD, are the sons of

Aaron, and the Levites wait upon

their business :

11 And l they burn unto the LORD

every morning and every evening

burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense :

the show-bread m also set they in

order upon the pure table ; and the

candlestick of gold with the lamps

thereof, to burn n every evening :

for we keep the charge of the LORD

our God ; but ye have forsaken him

12 And, behold, God o himself

with us for *our* captain, *p* and his priests with sounding trumpets *q* to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, *r* fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God's smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD stricken him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## Asa destroyeth idolatry.

SOON Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and he the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment:

B. C. 957.

o Is. 8. 10.

p Jos. 5. 14, 15.

q Nu. 10. 8.

r Jos. 6. 13-20.

s Job. 9. 4.

Je. 50. 24.

Ac. 5. 39.

t ch. 14. 12.

u 1 Ch. 5. 20.

Ps. 22. 5.

Pr. 3. 28.

Na. 1. 7.

v Ps. 18. 37, 38.

w Isa. 25. 38.

x or, commentary.

y ch. 12. 15.

(CHAP. 14.)

a 1 Ki. 15. 8.

b ch. 15. 17.

c 1 Ki. 11. 7.

d statues.

e Ex. 34. 13.

f or, images.

g Jos. 23. 1.

h Ps. 105. 3, 4.

i Je. 29. 13.

j ch. 16. 8.

k Jos. 15. 41.

l ch. 13. 14.

m Ex. 11. 10.

n Ps. 18. 6.

o 120. 1.

p Isa. 11. 6.

q Isa. 17. 15.

r Pr. 16. 10.

s or, mortal man.

t ch. 13. 15.

u Ge. 20. 1.

v Ex. 32. 1.

w ch. 17. 10.

x Ge. 35. 5.

y Jos. 2. 9, 21.

z 1. 31. 9.

(CHAP. 15.)

a ch. 20. 14.

b 21. 20.

c Nu. 21. 2.

d Ju. 3. 10.

e before.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand: and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Maresiah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle array in the valley of Zephath at Maresiah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee, to help, whether I with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God: let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the flocks of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

## CHAPTER XV.

Asa and Judah make a covenant with God.

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Iddo.

2 And he went out to meet him

unto him, Hear ye me, Judah and Benjamin; <sup>a</sup> is with you, while ye <sup>b</sup>; and if <sup>c</sup> ye seek him, and of you; but if ye <sup>d</sup>, he will forsake you. <sup>e</sup> a long season Israel about the true God, and teaching <sup>f</sup> priest, and <sup>g</sup> they in their trou- unto the LORD God of sought him, he was <sup>h</sup>. those times <sup>i</sup> there was him that went out, nor came in, but great vexa- upon all the inhabitants tries. <sup>j</sup> on was <sup>k</sup> destroyed of <sup>l</sup> city of city: for God <sup>m</sup> with all adversity. <sup>n</sup> therefore, and let <sup>o</sup> be weak: for your be rewarded. <sup>p</sup> then Asa heard these the prophecy of Oded <sup>q</sup>, he took courage, and <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> abominable idols out of Judah and Benja- of the cities which he <sup>t</sup> from mount Ephraim, <sup>u</sup> the altar of the LORD, <sup>v</sup> before the porch of the

gathered all Judah and the strangers <sup>a</sup> with <sup>b</sup> Ephraim and Manas- of Simeon: (for they out of Israel in abun- en they saw that the od was with him.) <sup>c</sup> y gathered themselves Jerusalem in the third he fifteenth year of the <sup>d</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> y offered unto the LORD <sup>f</sup> time, of the spoil o had brought, seven hun- and seven thousand

<sup>g</sup> ey entered into a cove- seek the LORD God of ers with all their heart d their soul;

<sup>h</sup> whosoever would not LORD God of Israel should oath, whether small or her man or woman.

<sup>i</sup> y swear unto the LORD <sup>j</sup> voice, and with shout- ith trumpets, and with

Judah rejoiced at the hey had sworn with all, and sought him with <sup>a</sup> desire; <sup>b</sup> and he was <sup>c</sup>: and the LORD gave and about.

R. C. 941.

b Ja. 4. 8.

c ver. 4. 15. ch. 33. 12. 13.

1 Ch. 28. 9. Je. 29. 12. 13. Mat. 7. 7. 8.

d ch. 24. 20. He. 10. 38.

e Ho. 3. 4.

f Le. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7.

g De. 4. 29. Ps. 106. 44.

h Ju. 5. 6. Isa. 13. 6.

i 2 Isai. in pieces.

j Mal. 2. 1. 7. Am. 5. 6.

k Jos. 1. 7. 9. 1 Ch. 28. 20.

l abomi- nations.

m ch. 13. 19. n ch. 11. 16.

o in that day. p ch. 14. 13. 15. p ch. 34. 31.

q 2 Ki. 23. 3. Ne. 10. 29.

r Ac. 24. 14. Ex. 22. 20. De. 13. 5. 15.

s 17. 2. 5. s ver. 12.

t 1 Ki. 15. 13. &c.

u i. e. grand- mother.

1 Ki. 15. 2. 10. v horror.

w ch. 14. 3. 5. (CHAP. 16.)

a 1 Ki. 15. 17. b ch. 15. 5.

c Darnesh.

d armies which were his.

e ch. 19. 2. 1 Ki. 16. 1.

f Ps. 146. 3. 6. 16. 31. 1. Je. 17. 5.

g ch. 12. 3. 14. 9.

h in abun- dance.

16 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> also concerning Ma- chah the <sup>b</sup> mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an <sup>c</sup> idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places <sup>a</sup> were not taken away out of Israel: never- theless the heart of Asa was per- fect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

# CHAPTER XVI.

Asa diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.

IN <sup>a</sup> the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent <sup>b</sup> that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at <sup>c</sup> Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold: go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of <sup>a</sup> his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard <sup>a</sup> it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani <sup>a</sup> the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because <sup>b</sup> thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians <sup>a</sup> and the Lubims <sup>b</sup> a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen <sup>c</sup> yet, because thou didst rely on the



LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For *f* the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, *4* to show himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house: *h* for *he was* in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa *6* oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, *lo*, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which *he had* *6* made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth and prospereth.*

AND *a* Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which *b* Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because *he* walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the domes *c* of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah *2* brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart *2* was lifted up in the *d* ways of the LORD: moreover *he* *c* took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hai, and to Obadiah, and to Zerahiah, and to Nethameel, and

*B. C. 941.*

*f* Job 34. 21.

*Pr.* 5. 21.

15. 3.

*Je.* 16. 17.

32. 18.

*Zec.* 4. 10.

*4* or, strongly to hold with them.

*5* 1 Ki. 15. 32.

*h* ch. 18. 26.

*Je.* 20. 2.

*6* crushed.

*c* dug.

(CHAP. 17.)

*a* 1 Ki. 15. 24.

*b* ch. 15. 8.

*1* or, of his father and of David.

*c* 1 Ki. 12. 30.

*2* gave.

*3* i. e. was encouraged.

*d* Ps. 18. 21, 22.

*e* ch. 19. 3.

29. 33.

*f* ch. 15. 3.

*g* ch. 35. 3.

*Ne.* 8. 7.

*h* Mal. 2. 7.

*i* ch. 14. 14.

*4* war.

*5* Ex. 34. 24.

*Pr.* 16. 7.

*1* ver. 5.

28. 8, 2.

*2* or, valour.

*m* ch. 26. 10.

15.

*1* Ch. 27. 25.

31.

*6* at his hand.

*n* Ju. 5. 2, 9.

20. 8, 5.

*1* ver. 2.

(CHAP. 18.)

*a* ch. 17. 5.

*b* 2 Ki. 8. 18.

2. 0. 6. 11.

*1* at the end of years.

*c* 1 Ki. 22. 2.

18.

to Michah, to *f* teach in the of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuez Shemaiah, and Nethani Zebadiah, and Amiel, and ramoth, and Jehoshaphan, an nijah, and Tobijah, and Tob jah, Levites; and with the shama and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah the book of the law LORD with them, and went throughout all the cities of and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the fell upon all the kingdoms lands that were round about so that *k* they made no war Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Phi brought Jehoshaphat pre and tribute-silver; and the ans brought him flocks, seven sand and seven hundred rai seven thousand and seven h he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat great exceedingly; and he Judah *6* castles, and cities o

13 And *m* he had much m in the cities of Judah; and t of war, mighty men of valur in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the num them, according to the he their fathers: Of Judah, t twins of thousands; Adnah th and with him mighty men of three hundred thousand.

15 And *6* next to him was hanan the captain, and w two hundred and fourscon sand.

16 And next him was A the son of Zichri, who *n* w offered himself unto the Lo with him two hundred th mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; El mighty man of valour, an him armed men with he shield two hundred thousan

18 And next him *was* Jeh and with him an hundred a score thousand ready prep the war.

19 These waited on the side *those* whom the king f fenced cities throughout;

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*Jehoshaphat goeth with Ah*

*Ramoth-gilead.*

NOW *a* Jehoshaphat i and honour in abun joined *b* affinity with Al

2 And *1* after certain went down to Abah And Abah killed the for him in abundan

is that he had with him, and added him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; we will be with thee in the

And Jehoshaphat said unto king of Israel, Inquire, & I pray at the word of the LORD to-

therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go up; for God will deliver us into the king's hand.

And Jehoshaphat said, Is there here a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of

And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, whom we may inquire of: but I hate him; for he hath prophesied good unto me, ways evil: the same is Micaiah son of Imdah. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. And the king of Israel called for his officers, and said, Quickly Micaiah the son of

And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of on his throne, clothed in their robes; and they sat in a void place entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

And Zedekiah the son of Chechiah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push

until they be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied, saying, Go up to Ramoth, and prosper: for the LORD deliver it into the hand of the

And the messenger that went before Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophet declare good to the king with assent; let him thy word there, and pray thee, be like one of us, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, will I speak.

And when he was come to the king, he said unto him, Micaiah, we go to Ramoth-gilead, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and

B. C. 914.

d Isa. 21. 2, 4.

2Sa. 2. 1.

e Jer. 23. 14.

28. 1, &c.

2 yet, or,

more.

f Ps. 34. 21.

55. 3.

69. 14.

Pr. 29. 10.

Am. 5. 10.

Lo. 6. 22.

g or, encourage.

h Hasten.

i or, floor.

j Jer. 28. 10, 11.

k thou con-

sume them.

l mouth.

m Is. 30. 10.

Mal. 2. 6.

n Nu. 22. 18.

20.

23. 12, 26.

24. 13.

o Je. 23. 1, 2.

Eze. 34. 5-8.

Zec. 10. 2.

13. 7.

p 2Sa. 2. 7.

2Ki. 10. 3.

q for evil.

r Is. 6. 1, &c.

Da. 7. 6, 10.

Ac. 7. 55, 56.

Re. 1. 10, 12.

&c.

s Ge. 32. 2.

Ps. 109. 21.

t Job 1. 6.

u Job 12. 16.

2Th. 2. 11.

12.

v Is. 19. 14.

Eze. 14. 9.

w Jer. 18. 11.

Mt. 2. 3.

x Je. 20. 2.

Mar. 14. 65.

Ac. 23. 2.

y or, from

chamber to

chamber.

z a chamber

in a cham-

ber.

1Ki. 20. 30.

1Ch. 16. 10.

u Am. 9. 10.

v Nu. 16. 29.

they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; I let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, & but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the hosts of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chechiah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? 24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto

Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So <sup>a</sup> the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that <sup>a</sup> were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped <sup>a</sup> him; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from <sup>a</sup> pursuing him.

33 And <sup>a</sup> certain man drew a bow <sup>a</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints <sup>a</sup> of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am <sup>a</sup> wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even; and about the time of the sun going down he died.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani <sup>a</sup> the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love <sup>a</sup> them that hate the LORD? therefore <sup>a</sup> is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are good <sup>a</sup> things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared <sup>a</sup> thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he <sup>a</sup> went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges <sup>a</sup> in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, <sup>a</sup> who is with you in the <sup>a</sup> judgment. 7 Therefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed

E. C. 897.

10 ch. 35, 23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

23.

and do it: for there is no iniquity <sup>a</sup> with the LORD our God, nor respect <sup>a</sup> of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, <sup>a</sup> and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear <sup>a</sup> of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn <sup>a</sup> them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath <sup>a</sup> come upon you, and upon your brethren: thus do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters <sup>a</sup> of the LORD: and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ¶ Deal courageously, and the LORD <sup>a</sup> shall be with the good.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast: 5 His prayer.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them <sup>a</sup> other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, there cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria: and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, <sup>a</sup> which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and <sup>a</sup> he himself to seek <sup>a</sup> the LORD, and proclaimed a fast <sup>a</sup> throughout <sup>a</sup> all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask <sup>a</sup> help of the LORD even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and I request not thou over all the kingdoms <sup>a</sup> of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive <sup>a</sup> out the inhabitants of this land before the people came

t to the seed *h* of Abra-  
m *i* for ever?  
y dwell therein, and  
see a sanctuary therein  
saying,  
an evil cometh upon us,  
d, judgment, or pesti-  
lence, we stand before  
and in thy presence, *i*  
as *m* is in this house.)  
o thee in our affliction,  
thou hear and help.  
v, behold, the children  
and Moab and mount  
Seir, thou wouldest not  
vade, when they came  
out of Egypt, but they o  
them, and destroyed

*I say, how* they reward  
e to cast us out of thy  
which thou hast given

od, wilt thou not judge  
e have no might against  
company that cometh  
neither know we what  
ur eyes *g* are upon thee.  
Judah stood before the  
their little ones, their  
sister children.

r upon Jahaziel the son  
h, the son of Benaiah,  
iel, the son of Mattath-  
e of the sons of Asaph,  
irit *s* of the LORD in the  
congregation;

said, Harken ye, all  
ye inhabitants of Jeru-  
salem king Jehoshaphat,  
he LORD unto you, Be *t*  
or dismayed by reason  
multitude; for the bat-  
tles, but God's.

ow go ye down against  
ld, they come up by the  
; and ye shall find them  
of the *h* brook, before  
ss of Jeruel.

not need to fight in this  
yourselves, stand *u* ye  
o the salvation of the  
son, O Judah and Jeru-  
salem, not, nor be dismayed;  
go out against them:  
RD will be with you.

Joshaphat bowed *u* his  
dis face to the ground:  
ah and the inhabitants  
fell *g* before the LORD,  
the LORD.

Levites of the children  
thites, and of the child-  
Korhites, stood up to  
the LORD God of Israel  
ce on high.

se early in the  
forth into the  
: and as they

B. C. 897.

*h* Is. 41. 8.

*i* Ja. 2. 23.

*h* ch. 6. 28-30.

*l* Mat. 18. 20.

*m* ch. 6. 20.

*n* De. 2. 4. 9.

19.

*o* Nu. 20. 21.

*p* Ps. 53. 12.

*q* Ps. 123. 1. 2.

*r* Is. 65. 24.

*Da.* 9. 20. 21.

*s* ch. 15. 1. 2.

24. 30.

*Nu.* 11. 25.

29.

24. 2.

*t* ch. 32. 7. 8.

*Ex.* 14. 13.

14.

*De.* 1. 29. 30.

31. 6. 8.

*Is.* 43. 1. 2.

*3* ascent.

*4* or, valley.

*u* Is. 30. 7. 15.

*La.* 3. 26.

*v* Nu. 14. 9.

*Ro.* 8. 31.

*10* Ex. 3. 31.

*z* Job 1. 20.

*Ps.* 95. 6.

*y* Nu. 12. 42. 43

*z* Ps. 81. 1.

95. 1. 2.

*a* Is. 7. 9.

*He.* 11. 6.

*b* ch. 5. 13.

*5* prayers.

*c* 1Ch. 16. 29.

*d* ch. 7. 3. 6.

*e* Ps. cxxxvi.

*6* in the time

that.

*7* in singing

and praise.

*8* or, unto

one another.

*f* Ju. 7. 22.

*1Sa.* 14. 20.

*9* for the de-

struction.

*g* Ex. 14. 30.

*1Ch.* 5. 22.

*Is.* 37. 36.

*10* there was

not an

escaping.

*Ezr.* 9. 14.

*h* Ezr. 39. 8. 9.

*11* i. e. blessing

head.

*i* Ne. 12. 43.

*h* ch. 17. 10.

*l* ch. 15. 15.

*Job* 34. 29.

*m* 1Ki. 22. 41.

&c.

went forth, Jehoshaphat  
said, Hear me, O Jud-  
ahabits of Jerusalem  
in the LORD your God  
be established; believ-  
phets, so shall ye prosp-  
21 And when he had c-  
with the people, he appoint-  
ers *b* unto the LORD, *s*  
should praise the beauty  
ness, as they went out  
army, and to say, Pra-  
LORD; *e* for his mercy *e*  
ever.

22 ¶ And *6* when they began *7* to  
sing and to praise, the LORD set  
ambushments against the children  
of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir,  
which were come against Judah;  
and they *8* were smitten.

23 For *f* the children of Ammon  
and Moab stood up against the in-  
habitants of mount Seir, utterly to  
slay and destroy *them*; and when  
they had made an end of the inha-  
bitants of Seir, every one helped  
*9* to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward  
the watch-tower in the wilderness,  
they looked unto the multitude,  
and, behold, they were dead *g* bodies  
fallen to the earth, and *10* none es-  
caped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his  
people came to take away the spoil  
of them, they found among them in  
abundance both riches with the  
dead bodies, and precious jewels,  
(which they stripped off for them-  
selves,) more than they could carry  
away; and they were three days  
in gathering of the spoil, it *h* was so  
much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they  
assembled themselves in the valley  
of *11* Berachah; for there they  
blessed the LORD: therefore the  
name of the same place was called,  
The valley of Berachah, unto this  
day.

27 Then they returned, every man  
of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jeho-  
shaphat in the *12* forefront of them,  
to go again to Jerusalem with joy;  
for *i* the LORD had made them to  
rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem  
with psalteries and harps and trum-  
pets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear *k* of God was on  
all the kingdoms of *those* countries,  
when they had heard that the LORD  
fought against the enemies of Is-  
rael.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat  
was quiet; for *l* his God gave him  
rest round about.

31 ¶ And *m* Jehoshaphat reigned  
over Judah: he was thirty and five

ro-

h

to

he

for

he

he

he

he

he

he

he

he

he

years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit in the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared *o* their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the 13 book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And *p* he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dolabah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because *q* thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.*

NOW as Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Ahaziah, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great riches of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but Jehoram gave them not: because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he slew his brethren, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and slew also the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought

B. C. 808.

n ch. 17. 6.

o ch. 12. 14.  
19. 3.  
De. 28. 4.

13 words.

14 was made  
to account.

p 1Ki. 22. 48.

q Jos. 7. 11. 12.  
17. 13. 20.

r ch. 9. 21.

(CHAP. 21.)

a 1Ki. 22. 50.

b 2Ki. 8. 16.  
&c.

c ch. 22. 2.

1 lamp, or,  
candle.d 2Sa. 7. 12. 13.  
1Ki. 11. 36.  
2Ki. 8. 19.

2 hand.

e ver. 13.  
Le. 26. 5.  
Ro. 2. 23. 22.f Ex. 31. 15.  
De. 31. 16.  
Je. 5. 8. 9.g 1Ki. 16. 31.  
33.

h 2Ki. 9. 22.

i ver. 4.

j stroke.

k ver. 18. 19.

l 1Ki. 11. 34.  
18. 16. 5. 9.

m 2Ki. 22. 1.

n or, Thoth-  
ch. ch. 22. 1.  
or, Thoth-  
ch. ch. 22. 6.o ver. 15.  
Ac. 12. 23.

that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the *s* dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go for a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab: and also hast slain *h* thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself:

14 Behold, with a great *s* plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD stirred up *k* against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save *s* Jehorahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote *l* him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of



according to all things that Jehoia-  
da the priest had commanded, and  
took every man his men that were  
to come in on the sabbath, with  
them that were to go out on the  
sabbath: for Jehoiaida the priest  
dismissed not the courses.<sup>g</sup>

9 Moreover Jehoiaida the priest  
delivered to the captains of hun-  
dreds spears, and bucklers, and  
shields, that had been king David's,  
which *h* were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people,  
(every man having his weapon in  
his hand,) from the right <sup>2</sup> side of  
the <sup>3</sup> temple to the left side of the  
temple, along by the altar and the  
temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the  
king's son, and put upon him the  
crown, and gave him the testimony;<sup>h</sup>  
and made him king. And Jehoiaida  
and his sons anointed him, and said,  
4 God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard  
the noise of the people running and  
praising the king, she came to the  
people into the house of the LORD:

13 And *k* she looked, and behold,  
the king stood at his pillar at the  
entering in, and the princes, and  
the trumpets by the king: and all  
the people of the land rejoiced,<sup>i</sup>  
and sounded with trumpets, also  
the *m* singers with instruments of  
music, and such as taught to sing  
praise. Then *n* Athaliah rent her  
clothes, and said, <sup>o</sup> Treason, Treason!

14 Then Jehoiaida the priest  
brought out the captains of hun-  
dreds that were set over the host,  
and said unto them, Have her  
forth <sup>p</sup> of the ranges: and whoso  
followeth her, let him be slain with  
the sword. For the priest said,  
Slay her not in the house of the  
LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her: and  
when she was come to the enter-  
ing of the horse-gate <sup>q</sup> by the  
king's house, they slew <sup>r</sup> her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiaida made a cove-  
nant <sup>s</sup> between him, and between  
all the people, and between the  
king, that <sup>t</sup> they should be the  
LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to  
the house of Baal, and brake it  
down, and brake his altars and his  
images in pieces, and <sup>u</sup> slew Mat-  
than the priest of Baal before the  
altars.

18 Also Jehoiaida appointed the  
officers of the house of the LORD,  
by the hand of the priests the Le-  
vites whom David had distributed <sup>v</sup>  
in the house of the LORD, to offer  
the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as

B. C. 878.

g 1Ch. XXIV.  
XXV.

h 2Sa. 8.7.

i shoulder.

j house.

k De. 17. 18-20.

l Let the  
king live.

m Ps. 11.5.

n Pr. 11.10.

o 1Ch. 25. 6-8.

p Ec. 9.12.

q conspiracy.

r Ex. 21.14.

s Ne. 3.28.

t Ps. 5.6.

u 55.23.

v Ja. 2.13.

w De. 29. 1-15.

x De. 26. 17-19.

y De. 13.9.

z 1Ch. XXIII.

XXIV.

a Nu. XXVIII.

b by the

hands of.

c 1Ch. 28.1.

d cc.

e 2Ki. 11.19.

f Ps. 58. 10, 11.

g Re. 18. 20.

h 19.1, 2.

(CHAP. 21.)

i 2Ki. 11.21.

j 12.1, cc.

k ch. 25. 5.

l 1. 29. 13.

m remue.

n Ex. 30. 12.

o 16.

p Nu. 1.50.

q Ac. 7. 44.

r ch. 21. 17.

s Eze. 16. 17.

t 19.

u Ho. 2. 8, 13.

v voice.

w ver. 8.

it is written <sup>w</sup> in the law of Moses,  
with rejoicing and with singing, <sup>x</sup>  
as it was ordained <sup>y</sup> by David.

19 And he set the porters <sup>z</sup> at the  
gates of the house of the LORD, that  
none which was unclean in any  
thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains <sup>a</sup> of  
hundreds, and the nobles, and the  
governors of the people, and all the  
people of the land, and brought  
down the king from the house of  
the LORD: and they came through  
the high gate into the king's house,  
and set the king upon the throne  
of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land <sup>b</sup>  
rejoiced: and the city was quiet,  
after that they had slain Athaliah  
with the sword.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Joash reigns well all the days of Je-  
hoiaida.

JOASH <sup>c</sup> was seven years old  
when he began to reign; and he  
reigned forty years in Jerusalem,  
his mother's name also was Zibiah  
of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was  
right in the sight of the LORD all  
the days <sup>d</sup> of Jehoiaida the priest.

3 And Jehoiaida took for him two  
wives, and he begat sons and  
daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this,  
that Joash was minded to <sup>e</sup> repair  
the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the  
priests and the Levites, and said  
to them, Go out unto the cities of  
Judah, and gather of all Israel  
money to repair the house of your  
God from year to year, and see that  
ye hasten the matter. Howbeit  
the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiaida  
the chief, and said unto him, Why  
hast thou not required of the Le-  
vites to bring in, out of Judah and  
out of Jerusalem, the collection,  
according to the commandment <sup>f</sup> of  
Moses the servant of the LORD, and  
of the congregation of Israel, for  
the <sup>g</sup> tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that  
wicked woman, had broken up-  
the house of God: and also all the  
dedicated things <sup>h</sup> of the house of  
the LORD did they bestow upon  
Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment  
they made a chest, and set it with-  
out at the gate of the house of the  
LORD.

9 And they made a <sup>i</sup> proclama-  
tion through Judah and Jerusalem,  
to bring in to the LORD the collec-  
tion <sup>j</sup> that Moses the servant of God  
laid upon Israel in the wilderness

11 the princes and all the  
sided, <sup>a</sup> and brought in,  
into the chest, until they  
an end.

12 It came to pass, that at  
the chest was brought  
ing's office by the hand  
ites, and when they saw  
was much money, the  
be and the high priest's  
ame and emptied the  
1 took it, and carried  
dace again. Thus they  
y day, <sup>i</sup> and gathered  
abundance.

13 The king and Jehoiada  
such as did the work of  
e of the house of the  
hired masons and car-  
repair the house of the  
1 also such as wrought  
mass to mend the house  
1D.

14 The workmen wrought, and  
was perfected by them,  
at the house of God in  
and strengthened it.

15 Then they had finished <sup>it</sup>,  
ght the rest of the money  
e king and Jehoiada,  
ere made vessels for the  
e LORD, <sup>even</sup> vessels to  
and <sup>a</sup> to offer <sup>withal</sup>, and  
d vessels of gold and sil-  
they offered burnt-offer-  
house of the LORD con-  
l the days of Jehoiada.  
16 Then Jehoiada waxed old,  
all of days when he died:  
ed and thirty years old  
an he died.

17 They buried him in the  
rd among the kings, be-  
ad done good <sup>k</sup> in Israel,  
rd God, and toward his

18 After the death of Je-  
ne the princes of Judah,  
obedience <sup>l</sup> to the king.  
king hearkened <sup>m</sup> unto

19 They left the house of the  
1 of their fathers, and  
groves and idols: and  
eo <sup>o</sup> upon Judah and Je-  
r their trespass.

20 He sent prophets to them,  
em again unto the LORD;  
testified against them:  
would not give ear.

21 The spirit of God <sup>q</sup> came  
reiah the son of Jehoi-  
nist, which stood above  
a, and said unto them,  
1 God. Why <sup>r</sup> transgress  
amandments of the LORD,  
not prosper <sup>t</sup> because <sup>s</sup>  
aken the LORD, he  
aken you.

B. C. 810.

<sup>a</sup> 2Co. 9.7.

<sup>i</sup> 1Co. 16.2.

<sup>the healing</sup>

<sup>went up</sup>

<sup>upon the</sup>

<sup>work.</sup>

<sup>or, pestile.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ver. 2. 12. 14.

<sup>ch. XVIII.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pr. 26. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Pr. 29. 12.

<sup>n</sup> 1Ki. 14. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 28. 13.

<sup>29. 8.</sup>

<sup>36. 14-16.</sup>

<sup>Jo. 5. 8.</sup>

<sup>Ho. 5. 10, 14.</sup>

<sup>Zep. 1. 4-6.</sup>

<sup>Ep. 5. 6.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Je. 7. 25, 26.

<sup>25. 4.</sup>

<sup>25. 5.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 95. 7-8.

<sup>Ac. 7. 51.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> clothed.

<sup>Jo. 6. 34.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Nu. 14. 41.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Je. 18. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 21. 35.

<sup>23. 35.</sup>

<sup>Ac. 7. 58, 59.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Pr. 17. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 10. 14.

<sup>Je. 51. 56.</sup>

<sup>Lu. 11. 51.</sup>

<sup>2Ti. 4. 16.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in the revo-  
lution of.

<sup>x</sup> 2Ki. 12. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Damascus.

<sup>y</sup> Le. 26. 57.

<sup>De. 32. 30.</sup>

<sup>Is. 30. 17.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> Le. 26. 25.

<sup>De. 28. 25.</sup>

<sup>48.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 8.

<sup>Is. 10. 5.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ver. 21, 22.

<sup>8</sup> or, Joz-  
char.

<sup>2Ki. 12. 21.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> or, Shomer.

<sup>10</sup> founding.

<sup>11</sup> or, com-  
mentary.

(CHAP. 25.)

<sup>a</sup> 2Ki. 14. 1, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 37.

<sup>Is. 29. 13.</sup>

<sup>Ho. 10. 2.</sup>

<sup>Ja. 1. 8.</sup>

<sup>4. 8.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> confirmed  
upon him.

<sup>c</sup> De. 24. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Je. 31. 30.

<sup>Eze. 18. 20.</sup>

21 And they consp-  
him, and stoned <sup>u</sup> hi  
at the commandmen  
in the court of the  
LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remem-  
bered not the kindness which Je-  
hoiada his father had done to him,  
but <sup>v</sup> slew his son. And when he  
died, he said, The LORD look upon  
<sup>it</sup>, and require <sup>w</sup> it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>e</sup> at the  
end of the year, <sup>that</sup> <sup>x</sup> the host of  
Syria came up against him: and  
they came to Judah and Jerusa-  
lem, and destroyed all the princes  
of the people from among the peo-  
ple, and sent all the spoil of them  
unto the king of <sup>y</sup> Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians  
came with a small <sup>y</sup> company of  
men, and the LORD delivered <sup>z</sup> a  
very great host into their hand, be-  
cause they had forsaken the LORD  
God of their fathers. So they erec-  
ted judgment <sup>a</sup> against Joash.

25 And when they were departed  
from him, (for they left him in  
great diseases,) his own servants  
conspired against him for the blood  
of the sons of Jehoiada <sup>b</sup> the priest,  
and slew him on his bed, and he  
died: and they buried him in the  
city of David, but they buried him  
not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that con-  
spired against him; <sup>5</sup> Zabab the  
son of Shimeath an Ammonitess,  
and Jehozabab the son of <sup>6</sup> Shum-  
rith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and  
the greatness of the burdens <sup>laid</sup>  
upon him, and the <sup>10</sup> repairing of  
the house of God, behold, they are  
written in the <sup>11</sup> story of the book  
of the kings. And Amaziah his son  
reigned in his stead.

# CHAPTER XXV.

1 Amaziah's reign: 17 He provoked  
Joash to his overthrow.

AMAZIAH <sup>a</sup> was twenty and five  
years old when he began to  
reign, and he reigned twenty and  
nine years in Jerusalem. And his  
mother's name was Jehoaddan of  
Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right  
in the sight of the LORD, but not <sup>b</sup>  
with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when  
the kingdom was <sup>1</sup> established to  
him, that he slew his servants that  
had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children,  
but <sup>did</sup> as it is written <sup>c</sup> in the law  
in the book of Moses, where the  
LORD commanded, saying, The <sup>d</sup>  
fathers shall not die for the child-  
ren, neither shall the children die



3 reign.  
 4 bers, but every man shall. B. 1.  
 5 s own sin.  
 6 oreover Amaziah gathered  
 7 together, and made them  
 8 is over thousands, and cap-  
 9 over hundreds, according to  
 10 houses of their fathers, through-  
 11 all Judah and Benjamin: and  
 12 numbered them from twenty e-  
 13 ars old and above, and found  
 14 em three hundred thousand  
 15 choice men, able to go forth to war,  
 16 that could handle spear and shield.  
 17 6 He hired also an hundred thou-  
 18 sand mighty men of valour out of  
 19 Israel for an hundred talents of  
 20 silver.

21 7 But there came a man of God to  
 22 him, saying, O king, let not the  
 23 army of Israel go with thee; for the  
 24 LORD is not with Israel, to sit, with  
 25 all the children of Ephraim.  
 26 8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be-  
 27 strong for the battle: God shall  
 28 make thee fall before the enemy:  
 29 for God hath power to help, and  
 30 to cast down.

31 9 And Amaziah said to the man  
 32 of God, But what shall we do for  
 33 the hundred talents which I have  
 34 given to the army of Israel? And  
 35 the man of God answered, The  
 36 LORD is able to give thee much  
 37 more than this.

38 10 Then Amaziah separated them,  
 39 to wit, the army that was come to  
 40 him out of Ephraim, to go home:  
 41 again: wherefore their anger was  
 42 greatly kindled against Judah, and  
 43 they returned home in great

e No. 1.3.  
 f ch. 20.6.  
 Ps. 12.11.  
 Ec. 9.11.

2 Land.

§ Ps. 24.1.  
 17.10.22.  
 Phil. 4.19.

3 to their  
 place.

4 hat of  
 ang.

5 sons of the  
 land.

6 ch. 25.23.

7 Ex. 2.3.5.  
 14.17.

8 ver. 11.12.  
 Ps. 16.5.

9 counselled.

10 Isa. 2.25.

11 2Ki. 11.8.

12 21 So  
 13 other  
 14 (in 4)  
 15 22

thou son  
 people, who  
 their own people  
 16 And it came to pass, that the  
 talked with him, Art thou made of  
 said unto him, Art thou counsel? The  
 the king's counsel? forbear! The  
 shouldst thou be smitten? The  
 the prophet forbore, and said,  
 know that God hath determined  
 to destroy thee, because thou  
 done this, and hast not heark-  
 unto my counsel.  
 17 ¶ Then m. Amaziah, to  
 Judah took advice, and  
 Josiah, the son of Jehoi-  
 son of Jehu, king of Israel  
 Come, let us see one a-  
 the face.

18 And Josiah king of Ju-  
 to Amaziah king of Ju-  
 The 7 thistle that was  
 sent to the cedar that  
 non, saying, Give th  
 my son to wife: an  
 by a wild beast th  
 non and trode dow  
 smitten the Eli

19 ¶ Then Amaziah  
 heart lifteth u  
 abide now at he  
 thou middle  
 thou shoulder  
 Judah with  
 20 But Am

21 for it n com  
 deliver the  
 22 So  
 the ends  
 23 24

est and last, behold, *ere* ition in the book of the ah and Israel *l*.

*r* after the time that *l* turn away from *11* for LORD they *12* made a against him in Jerusa- e fled to Lachish: but Lachish after him, and ere.

ey brought him upon buried him with his fa- e city of Judah.

AFTER XXVI.

ueth the priest's office, nd is smitten.

all the people of Judah /zziah, who was sixteen nd made him king in his father Amaziah.

Eloth, and restored it Ber that the king slept hers.

years old was Uziah again to reign, and he and two years in Jeru- s mother's name also t of Jerusalem.

id that which was right of the LORD, according s father Amaziah did.

ought God in the days *b* t, who had understand- isions of God: and as ough the LORD, God prosper.

vent forth, and warred Philistines, and brake vall of Gath, and the meh, and the wall of d built cities *3* about among the Philistines.

*l* helped him against *d* ies, *e* and against the at dwell in Gur-baal, umins.

Ammonites gave gifts *f* and his name *4* spread to the entering in of e strengthened himself

*r* Uziah built towers n at the corner-gate, *g* valley-gate, and at the he wall, and *5* fortified

built towers in the de- legged many wells: for ch cattle, both in the and in the plains; hus- so, and vine-dressers in ins, and in *7* Carmel: *8* husbandry.

*r* Uziah had an host men, that went out to ds, according to the heir account by the the scribe and Man- under the hand of

B. C. 810.

*r* ch. 15. 2.

*11* after.

*12* conspired

a conspi- cy.

*13* i. e. the

city of

David.

2Ki. 14. 20.

(CHAP. 25.)

a 2Ki. 14. 21.

22

15. 1. &c.

*1* or, *Amaziah*.

b ch. 24. 2.

Ge. 41. 15.

38.

Da. 1. 17.

10. 1.

*3* seeing.

c 1Ch. 22. 13.

*3* or, in the

country of

Abdod.

d 1Ch. 5. 20.

Is. 14. 29.

e ch. 21. 16.

f ch. 17. 11.

*1* went.

g ch. 25. 23.

Ne. 3. 13. 32.

Zec. 14. 10.

*3* or, repaired.

*6* or, cut out

many ci- terns.

*7* or, fruitful

fields.

*8* ground.

~~~~~

3 the power

of an army.

10 stones of

slings.

11 went forth.

h ch. 25. 19.

De. 8. 14.

32. 15.

i Pr. 16. 18.

k 2Ki. 16. 12.

13.

l 1Ch. 6. 10.

m Nu. 16. 40.

18. 7.

n Ex. 30. 7. 8.

He. 5. 4.

o 1Co. 5. 5.

p 1Sa. 2. 30.

q ch. 25. 16.

r Nu. 12. 10.

2Ki. 5. 27.

s Ex. 6. 12.

t 2Ki. 15. 5.

13 free.

u Is. 13. 46.

Nu. 5. 2.

12. 15.

2Ki. 7. 3.

v Is. 1. 1.

Hananiah, one of the king's cap- tains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was *9* an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and *10* slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name *11* spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But *k* when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: *i* for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went *k* into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah *l* the priest went in after him, and with him four-score priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uziah the king, and said unto him. *It apper- taineth not m* unto thee, Uziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated *n* to burn incense: go out *o* of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour *p* from the LORD God.

19 Then Uziah was wroth, *q* and had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while *r* he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself *s* hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And *t* Uziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *12* several house, *u* being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write

23 So *u* Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *b* belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Jotham reigneth well. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOTHAM *a* was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. 2 So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, *b* because he 3 prepared *c* his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the doings of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, *lo, they are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Ahaz is afflicted by the Syrians.

AHAZ *a* was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten *b* images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley *d* of the son of Humon, and *e* burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

D. C. 711.

to Is. 6. 1.

(CHAP. 27.)

a 2 Ki. 15. 32.

acc.

1 the tower,

ch. 33. 14.

N. 3. 26, 27.

2 This,

b ch. 26. 5.

3 or, stablished.

c ch. 19. 3.

(CHAP. 28.)

a 2 Ki. 16. 2.

acc.

b Ex. 34. 17.

Le. 19. 4.

c Ju. 2. 11.

H. 2. 13, 17.

1 or, offered

sa. 16. 1.

d 2 Ki. 33. 10.

e ch. 33. 6.

Le. 14. 21.

Is. 106. 37.

Jo. 32. 35.

Ex. 16. 29.

21.

Me. 6. 7.

~~~~~

f Is. 7. 1.

2 Dura & k.

e 2 Ki. 15. 27.

3 sons of

reuben.

h De. 31. 16.

17.

Jo. 21. 29.

Is. 1. 2.

Jo. 15. 6.

4 the second.

i ch. 11. 4.

k Ps. 69. 26.

Is. 10. 5, 7.

17. 6.

Jo. 50. 17, 18.

Ex. 25. 12.

17.

26. 2, 3.

Ob. 1. 8.

Zec. 1. 15.

1 Ge. 1. 9.

Ex. 9. 6.

Re. 18. 5.

m Le. 25. 9.

acc.

n Jo. 25. 21.

Mat. 7. 2, 4.

o Is. 58. 6.

Jo. 34. 11.

p Jo. 2. 13.

~~~~~

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore *f* the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria: and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to *h* Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah *g* the son of Remah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which *were* all *3* valiant men: because *h* they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zachari, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Manasse the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* *1* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren *i* two hundred thousand women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD *was* there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye *k* have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth *1* up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are* there not with you, even *n* with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me, therefore, and deliver *a* the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for *p* the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azarias the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Mesullemoth, and Jehazkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadad stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *of old*, ye intend to add more to our sins and our trespass: for our trespass *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were *e*

by name *g* rose up, and captives, and with the shed all that were naked them, and arrayed them, and gave them to drink, and anointed *l* carried all the feeble *s* upon asses, and brought Jericho, the city *t* of palm, their brethren: then they to Samaria.

that time *u* did king Ahaz o the kings of Assyria to

again the Edomites *v* had smitten Judah, and car- *r* *s* captives.

Philistines *w* also had in cities of the low coun- of the south of Judah, and en Beth-she mesh, and and Gederoth, and Shoch villages thereof, and Tim- the villages thereof: and it there.

he LORD brought Judah *x* use of Ahaz king of Is- he made Judah naked, *y* gressed sore against the

Tilgath-pilneser *z* king of came unto him, and dis- am, but strengthened him

Ahaz took away a portion e house of the LORD, and house of the king, and of es, and gave *t* unto the ssyria: but he helped him

d in the time of his dis- l he trespass yet more he LORD: this *is* that king

ie sacrificed unto the gods ascus, which smote him: said, Because the gods of : of Syria help them, there- I sacrifice to them, that y help *a* me. But they ruin *b* of him, and of all Is-

Ahaz gathered together els of the house of God, *a* pieces the vessels of the God, and shut up *c* the he house of the LORD, and him altars in every corner dem.

in every *d* several city of e made high places to ense unto other gods, and i to anger the LORD God hers.

ow the rest of his acts, and e ways, first and last, be- are written in the book s of Judah and Israel.

J. C. 741.

g ver. 12.

r 2Ki. 6.22.

Pr. 25.21,22.

L. 8.27,35.

r Ro. 15.1.

i De. 34.3.

Je. 1.16.

u 2Ki. 16.7.

v Ob. 16.13,14.

w a captivity.

u Eze. 16.27.

57.

x Ps. 156.43.

y Ex. 32.25.

Re. 3.17,18.

16.15.

z 2Ki. 15.29.

16.7-9.

6 Darmack.

a Je. 10.5.

44.17-28.

b 1c. 1.28.

Ho. 13.9.

c ch. 29.3,7.

d Je. 11.13.

7 offer.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 29.)

*a* 2Ki. 18.1.

*&c.*

*b* ch. 26.5.

*c* Ps. 101.3.

*Gal.* 1.16.

*d* ver. 7.

*e* ch. 35.6.

*1* Ch. 15.12.

*f* Ezr. 5.8,9.

*&c.*

*g* Ne. 9.16.

*h* Je. 2.27.

*Eze.* 8.16.

*i* given the neck.

*j* ver. 3.

*ch.* 28.24.

*Mat.* 1.10.

*k* ch. 24.18.

*2* commotion.

*De.* 28.25.

*1* Ki. 9.8.

*Je.* 18.15,16.

*25.9.18.*

*m* ch. 28.5,8.

*&c.*

*1a.* 5.7.

*n* ch. 15.12.

*3* or, deceived.

*o* Nu. 3.6,7.

*15.2-6.*

*4* or, offer sa-

*crifice.*

*p* Nu. 4.2, &c.

27 And Ahaz thers, and they city, even in Je brought him n chres of the kin Hezekiah his son rei his stand.

# CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Hezekiah's good reign; 3 He re- storeth religion.

**H**EZEKIAH *a* began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. *b*

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first *c* year of his reign, in the first month, opened *d* the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify *e* now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *f* place.

6 For *g* our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and *h* have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and *i* turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up *j* the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore *k* the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to *2* trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, *l* as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen *m* by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant *n* with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now *3* negligent: for the LORD hath chosen *o* you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and *4* burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Ma- hath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: *p* and of the son

of Merari; Kish the son of Azmuth,  
and Azariah the son of Jehalelel;  
and of the Gershonites; Joah the  
son of Zimmah, and Eden the son  
of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan;  
Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons  
of Asaph; Zachariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Je-  
hiel, and Shimeï: and of the sons of  
Jeduthan; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their bre-  
thren, and sanctified *q* themselves,  
and came, according to the com-  
mandment of the king, *6* by the  
words of the LORD, to cleanse *r* the  
house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the  
inner part of the house of the LORD,  
to cleanse *it*, and brought out *s* all  
the uncleanness that they found in  
the temple of the LORD into the  
court of the house of the LORD.  
And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it*  
out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day*  
of the first month to sanctify, and  
and on the eighth day of the month  
came they to the porch *t* of the  
LORD: so they sanctified the house  
of the LORD in eight days: and in  
the sixteenth day of the first month  
they made an end.

18 Then they went into Hezekiah  
the king, and said, We have cleansed  
all the house of the LORD, and the  
altar of burnt-offering, with all the  
vessels thereof, and the show-bread  
table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels which  
king Ahaz in his reign did cast  
away *u* in his transgression, have  
we prepared and sanctified, and, be-  
hold, they *are* before the altar of  
the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose  
early, and gathered the rulers of the  
city, and went up to the house of  
the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bul-  
locks, seven rams, and seven  
lambkins, and seven kids of the  
goats, and two oxen, and two

*q* ver. 5.

*6* or, in the  
lustration.

*r* 10 ch. 23. 28.

*s* Mat. 21. 12.  
13.

*t* 1 Ki. 6. 3.

*u* ch. 28. 21.

*v* Le. 1. 3, 14.

*w* Le. 8. 11, &c.  
Heb. 9. 21.

*6* near.

*x* ch. 9. 11.

10 ch. 16. 1.

23. 5.

23. 1 &c.

*y* 28. 21. 11.

*z* ch. 36. 12.

*7* 14 ch.  
hand of.

*a* 10 ch. 23. 5.

Ps. 87. 7.

15 ch. 3. 5.

18. 38. 29.

*b* 10 ch. 36. 6.

*c* ch. 23. 18.

Ps. 137. 3, 1.

*d* hand of  
in the  
mouth.

*e* song.

*f* 11 ch. 10.

*g* ch. 20. 18.

18. 72. 11.

*h* 18. 100. 2.

their blood upon  
an atonement for all Isra-  
king commanded *that* the  
fering and the sin-offering  
made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leviti-  
house of the LORD with  
with psalteries, and with  
cordant *x* to the organ  
David, and of Gad y the ki-  
and Nathan the prophet  
*was* the commandment of  
by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood  
instruments *a* of David,  
priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah comm-  
mended the burnt-offering  
altar. *8* And when the bu-  
ing began, the *c* song of  
began *also* with the trum-  
with the instruments *on*  
David king of Israel.

28 And all the congrega-  
shipped, and the *10* song  
and the trumpeters sang  
all *this continuo* until the  
singing was finished.

29 And when they ha-  
end of offering, the *k*  
that were *11* present wo-  
ed *d* themselves, and *w*

30 Moreover Hezekiah  
and the princes com-  
Levites to sing praise  
LORD with the words  
of Asaph the seer. *13*  
praises with gladness  
bowed *f* their heads  
ped.

31 Then Hezekiah  
said, Now ye have  
yourselves into the  
near and bring sacri-  
offerings *g* into the  
LORD. And the  
brought in sacrifice  
6 strings; and as in  
tree heart burnt-o-

32 And the num-  
of the burnt-offering

also the burnt-offerings  
andance, with the fat *l* of  
offerings, and the drink-  
*u* for every burnt-offering.  
vice of the house of the  
set in order.

Hezekiah rejoiced, and  
people, that God had pre-  
tise people: for the thing  
suddenly.

CHAPTER XXX.  
proclaimeth a solemn pass-  
over.

Hezekiah sent to all Israel  
Judah, and wrote letters  
Babylon and Manasseh, that  
ld come to the house of  
at Jerusalem, to keep the  
into the LORD God of Is-

king had taken counsel,  
inces, and all the congre-  
Jerusalem, to keep the  
n the second a month.

ey could not keep it at  
b because the priests had  
stified themselves suffi-  
either had the people  
themselves together to  
l.

the thing *l* pleased the king  
a congregation.

established a decree, to  
blanation throughout all  
in Beer-sheba even to  
they should come to keep  
er unto the LORD God of  
Jerusalem: for they had  
it of a long time in such  
was written.

posts went with the let-  
a the king and his princes  
it all Israel and Judah.  
rding to the command-  
king, saying, Ye child-  
iel, turn e again unto the  
l of Abraham, Isaac, and  
l he will return to the  
of you that are escaped  
hand of the kings of As-

not ye like your fathers,  
s your brethren, which  
against the LORD God  
thers, who therefore gave  
to desolation, as ye see.

be ye not stiff-necked,  
thers were, but *l* yield *h*  
unto the LORD, and en-  
his sanctuary, which he  
ified for ever: and serve  
your God, that the fierce-  
his wrath may turn away

ye turn again unto the  
brethren and your child-  
his compassion, before  
l lead them captive, so  
ll come again into this

B. C. 726.

*l* Le. 3. 15.

*m* Nu. 15. 5-10.

*n* Est. 8. 22.

*o* Ps. 10. 17.

*p* Pr. 16. 1.

(CHAP. 30.)

*a* Nu. 9. 10, 11.

*b* Ex. 12. 6, 18.

*c* ch. 29. 34.

*i* was right

in the eyes

of.

*d* De. 12. 32.

*l* Cor. 11. 2.

*a* from the

hand of.

*e* Je. 4. 1.

*l* a. 5. 21.

*Joel* 2. 13.

*14.*

*f* Is. 6. 13.

*g* Est. 20. 13.

*h* c.

*He. 3. 7-11.*

*a* ch. 20. 8.

*h*arden not

your necks.

*i* De. 10. 16.

*Ro.* 10. 21.

*l* give the

hand.

*1* Ch. 29. 24.

*Ezr.* 10. 19.

*l* Ro. 6. 13-19.

*l* ch. 29. 10.

*m* Ps. 105. 46.

~~~~~

n Ex. 34. 6.

Ne. 9. 17, 31.

Ps. 111. 4.

Job. 4. 2.

o Pr. 28. 13.

Is. 55. 7.

p ch. 35. 16.

q ver. 18, 21.

ch. 11. 16.

r Je. 24. 7.

Eze. 36. 26.

Phi. 2. 13.

s ch. 29. 25.

t Ps. 84. 7.

u ch. 28. 24.

v ch. 29. 34.

standing.

to ver. 11.

x Nu. 9. 10, &c.

y ch. 19. 3.

z Ja. 5. 15.

a found.

b instru-

ments of

strength.

land: for the LORD your God is gra-
cious *n* and merciful, and will not
turn away his face from you, if ye
return *a* unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to
city through the country of Ephraim
and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun:
y but they laughed them to scorn,
and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers *q* of Asher
and Manasseh and of Zebulun hum-
bled themselves, and came to Jeru-
salem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God *r*
was to give them one heart to do
the commandment of the king and
of the princes, by *s* the word of the
LORD.

13 *t* And there assembled at *l* Jeru-
salem much people to keep the
feast of unleavened bread in the
second month, a very great congre-
gation.

14 And they arose and took away
the altars *u* that were in Jerusalem,
and all the altars for incense took
they away, and cast *them* into the
brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover
on the fourteenth day of the second
month: and the priests *v* and the
Levites were ashamed, and sancti-
fied themselves, and brought in the
burnt-offerings into the house of
the LORD.

16 And they stood in their *s* place
after their manner, according to
the law of Moses the man of God:
the priests sprinkled the blood,
which they received of the hand of
the Levites.

17 For there were many in the con-
gregation that were not sanctified:
therefore the Levites had the charge
of the killing of the passovers for
every one that was not clean, to
sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For *so* a multitude of the peo-
ple, even many of Ephraim and Ma-
nasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had
not cleansed *x* themselves, yet did
they eat the passover otherwise
than it was written. But Hezekiah
prayed for them, saying, The good
LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth *y* his heart to
seek God, the LORD God of his fa-
thers, though *he* be not cleansed ac-
cording to the purification of the
sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened *z* to
Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that
were *o* present at Jerusalem kept
the feast of unleavened bread seven
days with great gladness: and the
Levites and the priests praised the
LORD day by day, singing with *loud*
instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake ^a comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making ^b confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah ^a did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwell in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was not* the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ¹⁰ his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The people forward in destroying idolatry.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were ¹ present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the ² images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars ^b out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until ³ they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the ^c courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites ^d for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written ^e in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem to

B. C. 728.

^a to the heart of all, Is. 40.2.

^a De. 33. 10.

^b Exr. 10. 11.

^b lifted up, or, offered.

¹⁰ the habitation of his holiness. Is. 66. 5.

(CHAP. 31.)

¹ found.

² statues.

^a 2 Ki. 18. 4.

^b ch. 30. 11.

^a to make an end.

^c 1 Ch. 23. 6.

^d 24. 1, &c.

^d 1 Ch. 23. 30.

^e Nu. xxviii.

xxix.

~~~~~

<sup>f</sup> Nu. 16. 8, &c.

Ne. 13. 10.

13.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

1 Co. 9. 9-11.

Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>4</sup> brake forth.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 22. 29.

<sup>b</sup> or, dates.

<sup>i</sup> Le. 27. 30.

De. 14. 28.

<sup>b</sup> heaps,

heaps.

<sup>k</sup> Le. 23. 16,

&c.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Ch. 29. 14.

Exr. 7. 27.

2 Co. 8. 16.

Ph. 1. 16. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>n</sup> or, store-

houses.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Ki. 12. 15.

<sup>o</sup> at.

<sup>o</sup> Ne. 13. 13.

<sup>s</sup> at his

hand.

<sup>p</sup> Jos. 21. 9.

<sup>10</sup> or, trust,

1 Ch. 9. 22.

give the <sup>f</sup> portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged <sup>g</sup> in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment <sup>4</sup> came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits <sup>h</sup> of corn, wine, and oil, and <sup>i</sup> honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe <sup>j</sup> of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid <sup>k</sup> them <sup>6</sup> by heaps.

7 In the third <sup>k</sup> month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished <sup>7</sup> them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the <sup>l</sup> LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since <sup>the</sup> people began to bring the offerings unto the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left <sup>as</sup> plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people: and that which is left <sup>is</sup> this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare <sup>7</sup> chambers in the house of the LORD: and they prepared <sup>7</sup> them.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicated things <sup>a</sup> faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite <sup>was</sup> ruler, and Shimei his brother <sup>was</sup> the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asubel, and Jeremoth, and Jozabab, and Eliel, and Ismaiah, and Minath, and Benaiah, <sup>were</sup> overseers <sup>a</sup> under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Innah the Levite, the porter toward the east, <sup>was</sup> over the free-will offerings of God, to <sup>o</sup> distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And <sup>9</sup> next him <sup>were</sup> Eaten, and Mammam, and Jeshua, and Sheumiah, Amariah, and Shelemiah, in the cities <sup>p</sup> of the priests, in the <sup>10</sup> set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great <sup>as</sup> to the small.

16 Beside their necessary of maintenance from three years old and upward

every one that entereth  
house of the LORD, his  
on for their service in  
gos, according to their

to the genealogy of the  
he house of their fathers,  
vites from q twenty years  
ward, in their charges by  
ies;

the genealogy of all their  
their wives, and their  
heir daughters, through  
agregation: for in their  
e they sanctified them-  
selves:

f the sons of Aaron the  
ch were in the fields r of  
s of their cities, in every  
r, the men that were ex-  
name, s to give portions  
dales among the priests,  
that were reckoned by  
s among the Levites.

d thus did Hezekiah  
all Judah, and wrought  
wee good f and right and  
e the LORD his God.

every work that he be-  
service of the house of  
n the law, v and in the  
ents, to seek his God,  
with all his heart, and  
r

# AFTER XXXII.

b invading Judah, Heze-  
fortified himself.

r these things, and the  
shment thereof, Senna-  
g of Assyria came, and  
o Judah, and encamped

m fenced cities, and  
l win them for himself.  
son Hezekiah saw that  
b was come, and that  
urposed to fight against

counsel with his princes  
ighty men to stop the  
f the fountains which  
at the city: and they  
n.

v was gathered much  
ther, who stopped all  
ns, and the brook that  
h the midst of the land,  
y should the kings of  
e, and find much water!

strengthened himself,  
p all the wall c that was  
d raised it up to the  
l another wall without,  
d Millo d in the city of  
made s darts and shields

m.  
st captains of war over  
nd gathered them 10-  
m in the street of the

B. C. 728.

q 1Ch.23.24.

27.

11 or, trust.

r Le.23.34.

No.35.2.

s ver.12-15.

t 2Ki.20.3.

Jos.1.47.

Ac.24.16.

1Th.2.10.

3Jno.5.

u Ps.1.2.3.

v ch.20.5.

Jos.1.7.8.

Mat.6.35.

7.21-27.

(CHAP. 32.)

a 2Ki.15.13.

Ac.

Is.36.1,Ac.

b break them

up.

c his face was

to wear.

d Is.22.9,11.

e overflowed.

f ch.25.23.

g 2Sa.5.9.

1Ki.9.24.

h or, swords,

or, weapons.

~~~~~

i to their

heart.

ch.30.22.

k De.31.6.

l ch.20.15.

m 2Ki.6.16.

n Je.17.5.

o ch.13.12.

Ro.8.31.

1Jno.4.4.

p leaned.

q Pr.12.25.

r dominion.

s or, strong-

hold.

t Is.10.14.

Da.5.19.

u Da.3.15.

v 2Ki.19.9.

gate of the city, and spake s com-
fortably to them, saying.

7 Be e strong and courageous, be f
not afraid nor dismayed for the
king of Assyria, nor for all the mul-
titude that is with him; for there g
be more with us than with him:

8 With him is an h arm of flesh;
but with us i is the LORD our God
to help us, and to fight our battles.
And the people b rested themselves
upon the k words of Hezekiah king
of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib
king of Assyria send his servants to
Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege
against Lachish, and all his 7 power
with him,) unto Hezekiah king of
Judah, and unto all Judah that
were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king
of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust,
that ye abide in the s siege in Je-
rusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade
you to give over yourselves to die
by famine and by thirst, saying,
The LORD our God shall deliver us
out of the hand of the king of As-
syria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah
taken away his high places and his
altars, and commanded Judah and
Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall wor-
ship before one altar, and burn in-
cense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my
fathers have done? unto all the
people of other lands? were the
gods of the nations of those lands
any ways able to deliver their hands
out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the
gods of those nations that my fa-
thers utterly destroyed, that could
deliver his people out of mine hand,
that your God should be able to de-
liver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Heze-
kiah deceive you, nor persuade you
on this manner, neither yet believe
him: for no god of any nation or
kingdom was able to deliver his
people out of mine hand, and out
of the hand of my fathers: how
much m less shall your God deliver
you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more
against the LORD God, and against
his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters n to rail
on the LORD God of Israel, and to
speak against him, saying, As the
gods of the nations of other lands
have not delivered their people out
of mine hand, so shall not the God
of Hezekiah deliver his people out
of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud

voice, in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright *e* them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

18 ¶ And *e* they spake against the God of Jerusalem as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 ¶ And *e* for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed *r* and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And *s* the LORD sent an angel, *t* which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, that came forth of his own bowels *u* slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus *v* the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and *v* guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and *w* presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In *x* those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he *y* gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered *z* not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was *z* lifted up: *z* therefore there was written upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the *12* pride of his heart, (both he *a* and the inhabitants of Jerusalem,) so that *b* the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And *c* Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for hawks, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil: and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herbs in abundance: for God *d* given him substance very much. 30 This same Hezekiah also stop-

B. C. 719.

e Ne. 6.9.

f Isa. 17.36.

g Job. 25.26.

h Ps. 10.13, 14.

i 73.8-11.

j 139.19, 20.

k Is. 37.1, &c.

l Ps. 50.15.

m 91.14, 15.

n Is. 10.16-18.

o 42.8.

p 2Sa. 24.16.

q Ps. 18.60.

r Da. 3.24.

s 6.22.

t made him

u full.

v Is. 37.36, 40.

w Hos. 1.7.

x Ps. 18.14.

y 71.20, 21.

z precious things.

a 2Ki. 20.1,

b &c.

c Is. 38.1, &c.

d &c. verough

e a miracle

f for him.

g Ps. 116.12.

h ch. 26.16.

i Da. 5.20, 23.

j Hab. 2.4.

k ch. 21.18.

l lifting up.

m 2Ki. 14.10.

n Is. 38.18, 19.

o 1Ki. 21.29.

p Ps. 10.22.

q instru-

r ments of

s d. &c.

t Is. 43.3, 9.

u 32.11.

v Is. 22.5, 11.

w &c.

x interpre-

y tory.

z 2Ki. 20.12.

a Is. 39.1, &c.

b De. 2.26.

c Is. 1.13.

d Ambrose.

e Is. xxxvi.

f xxxix.

g 2Ki. xxiii.

h xx.

i For, highest.

j Ps. 70.7.

k CHAP. 33.

l 2Ki. 21.1.

m ch. 2.23.

n returned

o and built.

p ch. 30.11.

q 31.1:32.12.

r De. 16.21.

s De. 17.3.

t Eze. 23.37.

u 39.

v De. 18.10.

w 11.

Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in the business of the 14 ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent *f* unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land; God left him to try *g* him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his *18* goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the 16 chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour *k* at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign: 3 He setteth up idolatry.

MANASSEH *a* was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the *b* abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he *c* built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, *d* and worshipped *e* all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, in Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And *f* he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnon: also *g* he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, (the idol which he had made,) in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of *h*

I have appointed for ^s: so that they will take ^o all that I have com-
manded, according to the
and the statutes and the
by the hand of Moses.
Manasseh made Judah and
ants of Jerusalem to err,
worse than the heathen,
LORD had destroyed be-
lidden of Israel.
e LORD spake to Manas-
o his people: but they
hearken.
rebefore the LORD brought
the captains of the host
g of Assyria, which took
among the thorns, ^h and
a with ² fetters, and car-
Babylon.
ben he was in affliction,
ht the LORD his God,
bled himself greatly be-
d of his fathers.
ayed unto him: and ⁱ he
sted of him, and heard
ation, and brought him
usalem into his king-
m Manasseh knew that
e ^{was} God.
ter this he built a wall
e city of David, on the
f Gihon, in the valley,
entering in at the fish-
impassed about ⁴ Ophel,
it up a very great height,
ptains of war in all the
is of Judah.
took away the strange ⁿ
he idol out of the house
s, and all the altars that
it in the mount of the
e LORD, and in Jerusa-
st them out of the city.
repaired the altar of the
sacrificed thereon peace-
d thank-offerings, ^o and
l Judah to serve the
f Israel.
theless, ^p the people did
li in the high places, yet
ard their God only.
the rest of the acts of
and his prayer unto his
he words of the seers
to him in the name of
God of Israel, behold,
it in the book of the
ael.
yer also, and ^{how} God
ed ^g of him, and all ^r his
trespass, and the places
built high places, and
es and graven images,
was humbled, behold,
ten among the sayings
Manasseh slept with his
ey buried him in his

B. C. 610.

² which were
the king's.

^h Lv. 3.7.

ⁱ Ps. 107. 10-
14.

² or, chains.

^h Ho. 5. 15.
1 Pe. 5. 6.

ⁱ 1 Ch. 5. 20.
Ezr. 8. 23.

^m Ps. 9. 16.
Da. 4. 34, 35.

⁴ or, the
lance,
ch. 27. 3.

ⁿ ver. 3, 5, 7.

^o Le. 7. 12.

^p 2 Ki. 15. 4.

^q 1 Moo. 1. 9.

^r Ro. 5. 16,
1 Pe. 1. 19, 67,
71, 73.

² or, Baal.

^t 2 Ki. 21. 19,
&c.

^u Is. 44. 13, &c.

^v multiplied
trespass.

^w Je. 7. 26.

^x Ge. 9. 6,
Nu. 35. 31, 33.

(CHAP. 34.)

^a 2 Ki. 22. 1,
&c.

^b De. 5. 32,
17. 11, 20.
28. 14.

^c Jos. 1. 7.

^d Pr. 8. 17.

^e Ec. 12. 1.

^f Le. 26. 30.

^g ch. 33. 17, 22.

¹ or, sun
image,
ch. 14. 5.

^j 2 Ki. 23. 4.

² face of the
graver.

^g 1 Ki. 13. 2.

³ or, matle.

⁴ to make
powder.

^h De. 9. 21.

own house: and Amon his son
reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon ^f was two and twenty
years old when he began to reign,
and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil
in the sight of the LORD, as did
Manasseh his father: for Amon sa-
crificed unto all the carved ^e im-
ages which Manasseh his father had
made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before
the LORD, as Manasseh his father
had humbled himself; but Amon
trespassed more ^v and more.

24 And his servants conspired
against him, and slew him in his
own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land
slew ^w all them that had conspired
against king Amon; and the people
of the land made Josiah his son
king in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 *Josiah's good reign: 3 He destroy-
eth idolatry.*

JOSIAH ^a was eight years old
when he began to reign, and he
reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty
years.

2 And he did that which was right
in the sight of the LORD, and walk-
ed in the ways of David his father,
and declined ^b neither to the right
hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his
reign, while he was yet young, ^c he
began to seek after the God of Da-
vid his father: and in the twelfth
year he began to ^d purge Judah and
Jerusalem from the high ^e places,
and the groves, and the carved
images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars
of Baalim in his presence; and the
¹ images that were on high above
them, he cut down; and the groves,
and the carved images, and the
molten images, he brake in pieces,
and made dust of them, ^f and strew-
ed it upon the ² graves of them that
had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt ^g the bones of the
priests upon their altars, and cleans-
ed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Ma-
nasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon,
even unto Naphtali, with their
³ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down
the altars and the groves, and had
beaten the graven images ⁴ into
powder, ^h and cut down all the
idols throughout all the land of Is-
rael, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of
his reign, when he had purged the
land, and the house, he sent Sha-
pham the son of Azaliah, and Man-

Asai the governor of the city, and Joash the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered *i* the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave *it* to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplines, and to *h* floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work *k* faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *o*ther of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers *l* of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and *m* of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book *n* of the law of the LORD *given* *h*y Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried *o* the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed *7* to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have *h* gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered *it* into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given *m*e a book. And Shaphan read *it* before the king.

19 And *it* came to pass, when the king had heard *p* the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Akubai the son of Shu-

B. C. 624.

2KI.12.4.

h or, *rafter*.

a ch.31.12.

Nr.7.2.

1Co.4.3.

1ch.2.18.

Nr.4.10.

m 1Ch.23.4.

n De.17.18.

19.

Jos.1.8.

h by the hand of.

o Je.36.20,21.

7 to the hand of.

h p *u*red out, or, *multiplied*.

9 in *it*.

p Ro.7.7,9.

10 or, *Architec*.

2KI.22.12.

q Je.21.2.

Eze.14.1,

&c.

20.1,&c.

r 1s.37.4.

s Le.26.14,&c.

De.28.13.

29.18-29.

30.17-19.

31.16-22.

32.15-25.

Ro.1.18.

2.8-12.

11 or, *Harhar*.

2KI.22.14.

12 garments.

13 or, *school*.

or, *second part*.

t Je.6.19.

19.3,15.

35.17.

u 1s.12.25.

Je.7.20.

La.2.4.

4.11.

v ch.33.12,13.

Ps.34.15.

51.17.

Is.57.15.

66.2.

Eze.9.4.

10 Je.1.6,10.

x Ps.10.17.

16.65,21.

y 1KI.21.29.

2KI.20.19.

z 2KI.23.1,&c.

14 from great to small.

10

phan, and *10* Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asai a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire *q* of the LORD for me, and for them that are left *r* in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *s* is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of *11* Hnsrah, keeper of the *12* wardrobe: (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the *13* college:) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Tell ye the man that sent you to me.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold. I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out *u* upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was *r* tender, and thou didst humble *s* thyself before God, when thou hearest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *th* *s* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then *z* the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and *14* Levites, and all the people, *10* *h* and small: and he read *it*

e words of the book of
at that was found in the
e LORD.

he king stood a in his
made a covenant a before
to walk after the LORD,
ep his commandments,
stimonies, c and his stal-
all his heart, and with
to perform d the words
nant which are written
e.

e caused all that were
in Jerusalem and Benja-
ad to it. And the inha-
Jerusalem did according
nant of God, the God of
rs.
oshiah took away all the
as e out of all the coun-
tained to the children
and made all that were
Israel to serve, even to
LORD their God. And all
they departed not from
g the LORD, the God of
rs.

AFTER XXXV.

epeth a most solemn pass-
over.

VER a Josiah kept a
ver unto the LORD in
and they killed the pass-
fourteenth day b of the
k.
set the priests in their c
ad encouraged them to
e of the house of the

d unto the Levites that
l Israel, which were holy
ORD. Put the holy ark in
which Solomon the son
ing of Israel did build;
it be a burden upon your
serve now the LORD
and his people Israel,
epare yourselves by the
your fathers, after your
cording to the writing
king of Israel, and ac-
the writing of Solomon g

ad h in the holy place, ac-
the divisions of the l fami-
fathers of your 2 bre-
people, and after the divi-
families of the Levites.
the passover, and sanc-
elves, and prepare your
hat they may do accord-
ord of the LORD by the
ses.

iah 2 gave to k the peo-
flock, lambs and kids,
eover-offerings, for all
eant, to the number
sand, and three thou-

B. C. 624.

a ch. 6. 13.
2Ki. 11. 14.

b Je. 50. 5.

c Ps. 119. 111.
112.

d Ps. 119. 106.

1a found.

e 1Ki. 11. 5.

f Je. 3. 10.
Hos. 6. 4.

1e after.

(CHAP. 35.)

a 2Ki. 23. 21.
&c.

b Ex. 12. 6.
Ezr. 6. 19.

c ch. 23. 18.

d ch. 30. 22.
De. 33. 10.
Mal. 2. 7.

e 1Ch. 23. 26.

f 1Ch. 23. 25.

g ch. 8. 14.

h Ps. 134. 1.

1 house.

2 sons of the
people.

i ch. 30. 3. 15.
Ezr. 6. 20.

3 offered.

h ch. 7. 8. 10.
30. 24.

~~~~~

2 offered.

i Ezr. 6. 18.

mch. 29. 22. 34.

n Le. 3. 3.

o Ex. 12. 8. 9.  
De. 16. 7.

p 1Sa. 2. 13-15.

4 made them  
run.

5 station.

q 1Ch. 25. 1.  
&c.

r 1Ch. 9. 17.

6 found.

sand bullocks: these s  
king's substance.

8 And his prince  
unto the people, t  
to the Levites: H  
riah and Jehiel, m  
of 4  
e of God gave unto the priests for the  
passover-offerings two thousand  
and six hundred small cattle, and  
three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah  
and Nathaneel his brethren, and  
Hashabiah and Jehiel and Jozabad,  
chief of the Levites, 2 gave unto the  
Levites for passover-offerings, five  
thousand small cattle, and five hun-  
dred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared,  
and the priests stood in their place,  
and the Levites in their courses, l  
according to the king's command-  
ment.

11 And m they killed the passover,  
and the priests sprinkled the blood  
from their hands, and the Levites  
slayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-  
offerings, that they might give ac-  
cording to the divisions of the fami-  
lies of the people, to offer unto the  
LORD, as it is written a in the book  
of Moses. And so did they with the  
oxen.

13 And they roasted a the passover  
with fire according to the ordi-  
nance: but the other holy offerings  
sod p they in pots, and in caldrons,  
and in pans, and 4 divided them  
speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready  
for themselves, and for the priests:  
because the priests the sons of  
Aaron were busied in offering of  
burnt-offerings and the fat until  
night; therefore the Levites pre-  
pared for themselves, and for the  
priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of  
Asaph were in their 6 place, accord-  
ing to the commandment of Da-  
vid, q and Asaph, and Heman, and  
Jeduthan the king's seer; and the  
porters r waited at every gate; they  
might not depart from their ser-  
vice; for their brethren the Levites  
prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD  
was prepared the same day, to keep  
the passover, and to offer burnt-  
offerings upon the altar of the  
LORD, according to the command-  
ment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that  
were 6 present kept the passover  
at that time, and the feast of un-  
leavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover  
like to that kept in Israel, from  
the days of Samuel the prophet

neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

# CHAPTER XXXVI.

*Jehoiakim succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh.*

**T**HEN a the people of the land took Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoiakim was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him,

*B. C. 610.*

2Ki.23.29.

1 hour.

Je.46.2.&c.

of my war.

made rich,

1Ki.22.34.

10 or, among the sepulchres.

u Zec.12.11.

La.4.20.

v Mat.9.23.

to Je.22.20.

11 kindnesses,

ch.32.32.

(CHAP. 36.)

a 2Ki.23.30.

Ac.

1 removed him.

2 muddled,

b 2Ki.24.13.

Ac.

3 or, chained forehol,

hab.1.6.&c.

4 or, Jehoiakim,

10 b.3.16.

or, Coniah,

Je.22.24.

c 2Ki.21.8.&c.

5 at the return of the year.

6 vessels of divers.

d Da.1.1,2.

5,2.

7 or, Mattanah, his father's teacher,

2Ki.21.17.

e Je.37.1.

f Je.51.2.&c.

g Je.52.3.

Exc.17.15.

1.

h 2Ki.17.14.

i Je.23.4,1.

35.15.

1 by the hand of,

9 i. e. continually and carefully.

down at Jerusalem, and

demned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent.

4 And the king of Egypt Eliakim his brother king Judah and Jerusalem, and his name to Jehoiakim. And took Jehoiakim his brother carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that was evil in the sight of the LORD.

6 Against him came up Chaldeus king of Babylon bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, it is written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year expired, king Nebuchadnezzar and brought him to Babylon the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah in Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and humbled not himself before the LORD, the prophet of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who made him swear by God: he stiffened his neck, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover all the priests, and the people, pressed very much after the abominations of the heathen, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of Israel sent to them by his servants, saying, because he

down at Jerusalem, and demned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent.

4 And the king of Egypt Eliakim his brother king Judah and Jerusalem, and his name to Jehoiakim. And took Jehoiakim his brother carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that was evil in the sight of the LORD.

6 Against him came up Chaldeus king of Babylon bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, it is written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year expired, king Nebuchadnezzar and brought him to Babylon the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah in Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and humbled not himself before the LORD, the prophet of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who made him swear by God: he stiffened his neck, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover all the priests, and the people, pressed very much after the abominations of the heathen, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of Israel sent to them by his servants, saying, because he

em destroyed.

in his people, and on his place;

they mocked; the messenger of God, and despised his word; and his prophets, the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Therefore he brought upon king of the Chaldees, who is young men with the house of their sanctuary had no compassion upon him or maiden, old man, or young man, he gave unto his hand.

All the vessels of the house great and small, and the vessels of the house of the LORD, treasures of the king and his house; all these he brought into Babylon.

They burnt the house of God, brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces with fire, and destroyed all the vessels thereof.

And they carried away them that had escaped

## EZRA, I.

B. C. 610.

*j* Is. 28. 21.

*k* Pr. 1. 24-30.

*l* De. 28. 49.

*m* Ps. 74. 6-8.

*n* Is. 64. 11.

*o* Le. 26. 34, 43.

*p* Da. 9. 2.

*q* Is. 44. 28.

*r* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*s* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*t* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*u* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*v* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*w* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*x* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*y* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*z* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*aa* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ab* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ac* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ad* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ae* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*af* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ag* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ah* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ai* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*aj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ak* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*al* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*am* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*an* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ao* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ap* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*aq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ar* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*as* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*at* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*au* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*av* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*aw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ax* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ay* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*az* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ba* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*be* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bf* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bi* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bk* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bm* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bn* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bo* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bp* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*br* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bs* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bt* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bu* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bv* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bx* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*by* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*bz* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ca* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ce* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cf* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ch* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ci* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ck* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cm* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cn* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*co* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cp* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cr* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cs* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ct* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cu* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cv* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cx* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cy* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*cz* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*da* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*db* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*de* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*df* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*di* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dk* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dm* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dn* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*do* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dp* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dr* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ds* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dt* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*du* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dv* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dx* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dy* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*dz* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ea* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ec* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ed* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ee* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ef* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ei* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ej* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ek* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*el* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*em* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*en* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eo* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ep* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*er* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*es* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*et* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*eu* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ev* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ew* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ex* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ey* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ez* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fa* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fe* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ff* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fi* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fk* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fm* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fn* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fo* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fp* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fr* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fs* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ft* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fu* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fv* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fx* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fy* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*fz* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ga* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ge* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gf* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gi* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gk* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gm* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gn* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*go* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gp* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gq* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gr* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gs* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gt* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gu* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gv* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gw* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gx* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gy* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*gz* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*ha* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hb* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hc* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hd* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*he* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hf* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hg* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hh* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hi* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hj* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hk* Is. 45. 1, &c.

*hl* Is. 45. 1, &c.

# Return of

hered them unto Shebazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels *k* of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

## CHAPTER II.

The number that return of the people and priests.

NOW *a* these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, *b* of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: *c* Jeshua, Nehemiah, <sup>1</sup> Seraiah, <sup>2</sup> Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, <sup>3</sup> Mizpar, Bigvai, <sup>4</sup> Rehum, <sup>5</sup> Dabniah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parush, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Ariah, *e* seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, *f* of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, *g* a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of <sup>h</sup> Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azbub, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Burai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of <sup>i</sup> Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

# EZRA, II.

B. C. 536.

A 2Ti. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>4</sup> transportation.

Mat. 1. 11, 12.

(CHAP. 2.)

*a* Ne. 7. 6, &c.

*b* 2Ki. 24. 14.

16.

2Ch. 36. 20.

Is. 1. 3, 5.

4. 22.

Zep. 2. 7.

*c* Hag. 1. 1, &c.

<sup>1</sup> or, Azariah,

Ne. 7. 7.

<sup>2</sup> or, Raamiah.

<sup>3</sup> or, Mispereth.

<sup>4</sup> or, Nethum.

*d* ch. 4. 8.

*e* Ne. 7. 10.

*f* Ne. 7. 11.

*g* ver. 31.

<sup>h</sup> or, Binmui,

Ne. 7. 15.

<sup>6</sup> or, Hariph,

Ne. 7. 21.

<sup>7</sup> or, Gilead,

Ne. 7. 25.

<sup>8</sup> or, Bithazmarith,

Ne. 7. 28.

*h* ver. 7.

<sup>9</sup> or, Harid,

as it is in

some copies.

*i* 1Ch. 21. 7.

*k* 1Ch. 21. 14.

*l* 1Ch. 9. 12.

*m* 1Ch. 24. 8.

<sup>10</sup> or, Judah,

ch. 3. 9.

called also

Hezekiah,

Ne. 7. 13.

*n* ver. 54.

<sup>11</sup> or, Sia.

# The captives.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of <sup>1</sup> Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of <sup>2</sup> Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, *k* a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, <sup>3</sup> Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, *l* of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, *k* a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, *l* a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harum, *m* a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of <sup>10</sup> Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: *n* the children of Ziba, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaith.

44 The children of Kerus, the children of <sup>11</sup> Siaha, the children of Pakon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

the captives.

children of Hagab, the  
Shalmai, the children

children of Giddel, the  
Gahar, the children of

children of Rezin, the  
Nekoda, the children

children of Uzzi, the child-  
ren, the children of Besai,  
children of Asnah, the  
Mehunim, the children  
sim.

children of Bakbuk, the  
Hakupha, the children

children of <sup>14</sup> Bazluth, the  
Selahida, the children of

children of Barkos, the  
Sisera, the children of

children of Nezhiah, the  
Iatipha.

children of Solomon's o-  
ne children of Sotai, the  
Sophereth, the children

children of Jaalah, the  
Darkon, the children of

children of Shephatiah,  
of Hattai, the children  
of Zebaim, the child-  
ren.

Nethinims, <sup>p</sup> and the  
Solomon's servants,  
numbered and ninety and

these were they which  
men Tel-melah, Tel-har-  
<sup>17</sup> Addan, and Immer:  
did not show their fa-  
ces, and their <sup>18</sup> seed,  
were of Israel:

children of Delaiah, the  
Tobiah, the children of  
hundred fifty and two,  
of the children of the  
children of Habaiash,  
of Koz, the children of  
which took a wife of the  
of <sup>q</sup> Barzillai the Gi-  
was called after their

sought their register  
that were reckoned by  
but <sup>r</sup> they were not  
before <sup>19</sup> were they, as  
t from the priesthood.  
<sup>20</sup> Tirshatha said unto  
they should not eat <sup>s</sup> of  
holy things, till their  
priest with Urim <sup>t</sup> and  
minn.

<sup>u</sup> whole congregation  
forty and two thou-  
sanded and threescore,

EZRA, III.

B. C. 538.

<sup>12</sup> or, Sham-  
lai.

<sup>13</sup> or, Neph-  
thaim.

<sup>14</sup> or, Bazluth,  
Ne. 7.54.

<sup>o</sup> 1Ki. 9.21.

<sup>15</sup> or, Perida,  
Ne. 7.57.

<sup>16</sup> or, Amom,  
Ne. 7.59.

<sup>p</sup> Jos. 9.21, 27.  
1Ch. 9.2.

<sup>17</sup> or, Addon,  
Ne. 7.61.

<sup>18</sup> or, pedi-  
gree.

<sup>q</sup> 2Sa. 17-27.  
<sup>r</sup> Nu. 3.10.

<sup>19</sup> they were  
polluted  
from the  
priesthood.

<sup>20</sup> or, gover-  
nor,  
Ne. 5.9.

<sup>s</sup> Le. 22.10, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 28.30.

<sup>u</sup> Ne. 7.56, &c.

<sup>v</sup> Ne. 7.70, &c.  
<sup>w</sup> 1Ch. 26.20.

(CHAP. 3.)

<sup>1</sup> or, Joshua,  
Hag. 1.1.

<sup>2</sup> 2.2.  
Zec. 3.1.

<sup>3</sup> called Zo-  
robabel,  
Mat. 1.12.

<sup>4</sup> Lu. 3.27.

<sup>5</sup> called Sala-  
thiel,  
Mat. 1.12.

<sup>6</sup> Lu. 3.27.

<sup>a</sup> Nu. 28.3, &c.  
De. 12.5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ne. 8.14, 17.  
Zec. 14.16.

<sup>c</sup> the matter  
of the day  
in his day.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29.38.

<sup>e</sup> Nu. xxviii.  
xxix.

<sup>f</sup> the temple  
of the  
LORD was  
not yet  
founded.

An ad

65 Beside their serv-  
maids, of whom the  
thousand three hund-  
seven: and there were  
two hundred singing-  
maiden-women.

66 Their horses were seven hun-  
dred thirty and six; their males,  
two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred  
thirty and five; their asses, six thou-  
sand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And <sup>v</sup> some of the chief of the  
fathers, when they came to the  
house of the LORD which is at Je-  
rusalem, offered freely for the  
house of God to set it up in his  
place:

69 They gave after their ability  
unto the treasure of the work  
three score and one thousand drams  
of gold, and five thousand pound of  
silver, and one hundred priests'  
garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites,  
and some of the people, and the  
singers, and the porters, and the  
Nethinims, dwelt in their cities,  
and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings  
frequented.

AND when the seventh month  
was come, and the children of  
Israel were in the cities, the people  
gathered themselves together as  
one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up <sup>1</sup> Joshua the son  
of Jozadak, and his brethren the  
priests, and <sup>2</sup> Zerubbabel the son  
of <sup>3</sup> Shealtiel, and his brethren,  
and builded the altar of the God of  
Israel, to offer burnt-offerings there-  
on, as it is written <sup>a</sup> in the law of  
Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his  
bases; (for fear was upon them be-  
cause of the people of those coun-  
tries:;) and they offered burnt-offer-  
ings thereon unto the LORD, even  
burnt-offerings morning and even-  
ing.

4 They <sup>b</sup> kept also the feast of  
tabernacles, as it is written, and  
offered the daily burnt-offerings by  
number, according to the custom,  
as the duty of every day <sup>c</sup> required;

5 And afterward offered the con-  
tinual burnt-offering, both of the  
new moons, and of all the set  
feasts <sup>d</sup> of the LORD that were con-  
secrated, and of every one that  
willingly offered a free-will-offer-  
ing unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh  
month began they to offer burnt-  
offerings unto the LORD. But <sup>e</sup> the  
foundation of the temple of the  
LORD was not yet laid.



Workmen prepared.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the <sup>o</sup> carpentors; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon <sup>e</sup> to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant <sup>f</sup> that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began <sup>g</sup> Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from <sup>h</sup> twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua <sup>with</sup> his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of 7 Judah, <sup>o</sup> together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadai, <sup>with</sup> their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders <sup>i</sup> laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set <sup>k</sup> the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because <sup>l</sup> he is good, for his mercy <sup>endureth</sup> for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they <sup>m</sup> raised the LORD, because the foundation <sup>n</sup> of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But <sup>o</sup> many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept <sup>p</sup> with a loud voice: and many shouted aloud for joy.

13 So that the people could not distinguish a noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping <sup>q</sup> of them: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.  
17 The door of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is finished.

Now when the universes of Judah and Benjamin heard that the foundation of the captivity hindered the going <sup>r</sup> unto the LORD God of Israel.

22 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the remnant of the fathers, and said <sup>s</sup> unto them, Let us build with

EZRA. IV.

B. C. 535.

<sup>o</sup> or, workmen.

<sup>e</sup> 1Ki.5.6,9.

<sup>f</sup> ch.6.3.

<sup>g</sup> ver.2.

<sup>h</sup> 1Ch.23.24.

<sup>i</sup> or, Hodaiah,

<sup>j</sup> ch.2.40.

<sup>k</sup> as one.

<sup>l</sup> Zec.4.10.

<sup>m</sup> 1Ch.6.31.

<sup>n</sup> &c.

<sup>o</sup> 18,1 &c.

<sup>p</sup> 23,1 &c.

<sup>q</sup> Ne.12.21.

<sup>r</sup> &c.

<sup>s</sup> 1Ch.16.31.

<sup>t</sup> &c.

<sup>u</sup> Ps.111.

<sup>v</sup> Je.33.11.

<sup>w</sup> Re.21.10.

<sup>x</sup> &c.

<sup>y</sup> 1Hz.2.3.

<sup>z</sup> 1Sa.126.6.

<sup>aa</sup> Je.31.8,9.

<sup>ab</sup> 1Sa.5.11.

<sup>ac</sup> Ju.2.5.

<sup>ad</sup> (CHAP. 4.)

<sup>ae</sup> a ver.7,9.

<sup>af</sup> sons of the transport.

<sup>ag</sup> &c.

<sup>ah</sup> 2Ki.17.24.

<sup>ai</sup> &c.

<sup>aj</sup> 2Ki.19.37.

<sup>ak</sup> &c.

<sup>al</sup> Ne.2.20.

<sup>am</sup> Ac.7.21.

<sup>an</sup> 31,1,9,10.

<sup>ao</sup> ch.1.1-3.

<sup>ap</sup> Ne.6.9.

<sup>aq</sup> ch.3.3.

<sup>ar</sup> Ac.21.1 &c.

<sup>as</sup> 2.1,1 &c.

<sup>at</sup> &c.

<sup>au</sup> &c.

<sup>av</sup> &c.

<sup>aw</sup> &c.

<sup>ax</sup> &c.

<sup>ay</sup> &c.

<sup>az</sup> &c.

<sup>ba</sup> &c.

<sup>bb</sup> &c.

<sup>bc</sup> &c.

<sup>bd</sup> &c.

<sup>be</sup> &c.

<sup>bf</sup> &c.

<sup>bg</sup> &c.

<sup>bh</sup> &c.

<sup>bi</sup> &c.

<sup>bj</sup> &c.

<sup>bk</sup> &c.

<sup>bl</sup> &c.

<sup>bm</sup> &c.

<sup>bn</sup> &c.

<sup>bo</sup> &c.

<sup>bp</sup> &c.

<sup>bq</sup> &c.

<sup>br</sup> &c.

<sup>bs</sup> &c.

<sup>bt</sup> &c.

<sup>bu</sup> &c.

<sup>bv</sup> &c.

<sup>bw</sup> &c.

Letter to Artaxerxes.

you: for <sup>d</sup> we seek your God, as ye <sup>e</sup> do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Sardanapalus king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, You <sup>d</sup> have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God: but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king <sup>e</sup> Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land <sup>f</sup> weakened the hearts of the people of Judah, and troubled <sup>g</sup> them in building.

5 And hired counsellors <sup>h</sup> against them to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of <sup>i</sup> Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they <sup>j</sup> unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote <sup>k</sup> Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their <sup>l</sup> companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter <sup>m</sup> was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the <sup>n</sup> scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their <sup>o</sup> companions, the Danites, <sup>p</sup> the Apharsathaces, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archvites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Belevites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble <sup>q</sup> Asshapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest <sup>r</sup> that are on this side the river, and <sup>s</sup> at such a time.

11 ¶ This <sup>t</sup> is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king: <sup>u</sup> by servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious <sup>v</sup> and the bad city, and have <sup>w</sup> set up the walls thereof, and <sup>x</sup> joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto <sup>y</sup> thy king, that if this city be built, and the walls set up again,



# Decree of Cyrus

and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took *m* out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one* *n* whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made *a* governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid *o* the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet *p* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it* seem good to the king, let there be search *q* made in the king's treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

## CHAPTER VI.

13 The temple finished. 16 The feast of dedication kept.

THEN Darius the king made *a* decree, and search *a* was made in the house of the *l* rolls, where the treasures were *2* laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at *3* Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Meles, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning *b* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place *c* where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strong; *y* laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With *d* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and *4* brought into Babylon, be restored, and brought again into the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, every *one* to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, *f* governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozrai, and *5* your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

# EZRA, VI.

B. C. 519.

*m* Je. 52. 19.

*n* Hag. 1. 14.

2. 2. 21.

*4* or, deputy.

*o* ch. 3. 8, 10.

*p* ch. 6. 16.

*q* ch. 6. 1, 2.

(CHAP. 6.)

*a* ch. 5. 17.

*1* books.

*2* made to descend.

*3* or, Ecbatana, or, in a city.

*b* 2Ch. 36. 22.

23.

*c* Ps. 122. 1.

*d* 1Ki. 6. 36.

*e* ch. 1. 7, 8.

5. 14.

*f* ch. 5. 2.

*g* or, go.

*h* ch. 5. 3.

*i* *th. ir* societies.

~~~~~

g Ac. 5. 3, 39.

h by me *a* decree *is* made.

i made to *c* *as*.

k 1Ki. 19. 23.

l ch. 7. 23.

m J. 20. 7.

n of rest.

o 1Ti. 2. 1, 2.

p destroy *d*.

q Da. 2. 5.

3. 20.

r 1Ki. 6. 3.

s Ps. 137. 9.

t ch. 10.

u ch. 5. 1, 2.

v *d* *ere*.

w per. 3.

x ch. 1. 21.

y ch. 7. 1.

z *sent* of the transport.

ch. 4. 1.

1 1Ki. 8. 63.

2 2Ch. 7. 5.

3 ver. 22.

4 Ne. 8. 10.

12. 13.

5 Ps. 122. 1.

6 ch. 8. 35.

7 1Ch. 21. 1.

~~~~~

*1* ———

# for building the

7 Let *g* the work of this God alone; let the govern Jews and the elders of *t* build this house of God in *1*

8 Moreover *8* I make *1* what ye shall do to the *1* these Jews for the build *r* house of God: that of *1* goods, even of the tribu *t* the river, forthwith exp *r* given unto these men, tha *t* not *7* hindered.

9 And that which they h *o* of, both young bullocks, *a* and lambs, for the burnt *o* of the God of heaven, wh *o* wine, and oil, according *t* pointment of the priests *v* at Jerusalem, let it be *h* *g* day by day without fail:

10 That *t* they may offer: *8* of sweet savours unto *t* heaven, and pray for *k* *t* the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made *a* dec *h* whosoever shall alter this *t* timber be pulled down *h* house, and being set up, *h* *9* hanged thereon; and *h* house *1* be made a dunel

12 And the God that hat *h* his name *m* to dwell there *o* all kings and people that *o* to their hand to alter *m* *h* destroy this house of God *h* at Jerusalem. *1* Darius *h* a decree; let it be done *w* *1*

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, govern *h* side the river, Shethar-bo *h* their companions, accordi *h* which Darius the king *h* they did speedily.

14 And *o* the elders of *1* builded, and they prosper *h* the prophesying of Hage *h* phet, and Zechariah the so *h* And they builded, and fir *h* according to the comman *h* the God of Israel, and acc *h* the *10* commandment of *h* and Darius, *q* and Artaxe *h* of Persia.

15 And this house was fir *h* the third day of the mo *h* which was in the sixth *h* reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children *h* the priests, and the Lev *h* the rest of the *11* childre *h* captivity, kept *5* the ded *h* this house of God with joy

17 And offered *u* at the d *h* of this house of God an *h* bullocks, two hundred *h* hundred lambs; and for *h* me for all Israel, twelve *h* according to the nar *h* tribes of Israel.

18 And they set *u*

*Ezra goeth to Jerusalem.*

in divisions, and the Levites in courses, for the service of *l*, which *is* at Jerusalem; *12* as *l* written *is* in the book of Moses. And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the *fourteenth day* *y* of the first month. For the priests and the Levites were purified *z* together, all of *m* were pure, and killed *a* the *lamb* for all the children of the *city*, and for their brethren the *strangers*, and for themselves.

And the children of Israel, *ch* were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated *themselves* unto them from the *iniquities* *b* of the heathen of the *land*, to seek the Lord God of *Israel*, did eat.

And kept the feast *c* of unleavened bread seven days with *joy*, for the Lord had made them *al*, and turned the heart *d* of king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work *e* of his house of God, the God of *Israel*.

#### CHAPTER VII.

*gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.*

*1* *After* these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes a king of *Israel*, Ezra the son of Seraiah, *b* son of Azariah, the son of *Abih*.

the son of Shallum, the son of *Abih*, the son of Ahiab.

the son of Amariah, the son of *Israh*, the son of Meraioth,

the son of Zerahiah, the son of *Israh*, the son of Bukki,

the son of Abishua, the son of *Israh*, the son of Elenzar, the

son of Aaron *d* the chief priest:

his Ezra went up from Baby-

lon, and he was a ready scribe *e* in the law of Moses, which the Lord

of *Israel* had given: and the

king granted him all his request,

giving *f* to the hand of the Lord

god upon him.

And *g* there went up some of the

men of *Israel*, and of the priests,

the Levites, and the singers,

the porters, and the *Nethinims*.

And *h* unto Jerusalem, in the

seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

And *i* he came to Jerusalem in the

fourth month, which was in the

seventh year of the king.

And *j* upon the first day of the first

month he began he to go up from

EZRA, VII.

R. C. 457.

to 1Ch.23.6.

12 according to the writing.

z Nu.3.6. 8.9.

y Ex.12.6.

z 2Ch.30.15.

a 2Ch.35.11.

b ch.9.11.

c Ex.12.15.

13.6.

2Ch.30.21.

35.17.

1 Co.5.7,8.

d ver. 6.

Pr.21.1.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Nu.2.1.

b 1Ch.6.14.

c Nu.25.11.

13.

d He.5.4.

e ver.11,12,21.

f ver.9.

ch.8.22,31.

Ne.2.8,18.

Pr.3.6.

g ch.8.1,15.

h ch.2.43.

i was the foundation of the going up.

j ver.6.

k 2Ch.19.3.

l Ps.119.45.

m De.16.12.

n De.6.5.

o Mal.2.7.

p Tit.2.1,15.

q Ex.26.7.

r Da.2.37.

s or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven.

t peace, &c.

u from before the king.

v Ps.1.14.

w Ps.68.29.

x 76.11.

y 2Ch.6.2.

z Ps.9.11.

a 26.8.

b 135.21.

c ch.8.25.

d 1Ch.29.6,9.

e Nu.15.4-13.

f De.12.5-11.

g Ep.5.17.

h cor.

*Artaxerxes letter to Ezra.*

and to do *m* it, and to teach *n* in *Israel* statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to *Israel*.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of *Israel*, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven p counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which *g* the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of *Israel*, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem.

16 And *s* all the silver and gold that thou findest in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering *t* willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings *u* and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the *v* altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do *w* after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, even I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.



asure is weighed.

our God is upon all them that seek *g* him; but his wrath *r* is against him that forsake him.

He fasted and besought our God: and he was entreated

When I separated twelve of the priests, Sherebiah, and ten of their brethren,

weighed unto them the *f* of the gold, and the vessel offering of the house, which the king, and his lords, and his brethren present, had offered:

weighed unto their hand *s* fifty talents of silver vessels an hundred of gold an hundred ta-

twenty basins of gold, of *d* drams; and two vessels of *o*pper, *a* precious as gold.

said unto them, Ye are *u* the LORD: the vessels *v* also; and the silver and *r*e a free-will-offering unto God of your fathers.

*y*e, and keep *them*, until *them* before the chief of *s* and the Levites, and *e* fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem in the chambers of the *h*e LORD.

*k* the priests and the Levites of the silver, and the vessels, to bring *u*nto the house of *l*.

When we departed from *h*ava, on the twelfth *day* of the month, to go unto Jerusalem, the hand of our God *u*s, and he delivered us and of the enemy, and of *y* in wait by the way.

we came to Jerusalem, there three days.

*v* on the fourth day was weighed in the house of *y* the hand of Meremoth *U*riah the priest; and *u*as Eleazar the son of *u* and with them *u*as Jozabab of Jeshua, and Noadiah Binnui, Levites;

number and by weight of; and all the weight was that time.

the children of those that *u*rried away, which were *u*nto the God of Israel

rams, seventy and twelve he-goats for

## EZRA, IX.

R. C. 457.

*p* ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.  
*q* Is. 33. 18, 19.

34. 15, 22.  
La. 3. 25.

Ro. 8. 28.

*r* 2Ch. 15. 2.

Zep. 1. 4, 6.

He. 10. 38.

*s* 1Ch. 5. 20.

Ps. 66. 18-20.

Is. 19. 22.

Je. 29. 12, 13.

*t* ch. 7. 15, 16.

*a* yellow, or, shining brass.

*a* desirable.

*u* Le. 21. 6-8.

De. 33. 4.

*v* Nu. 4. 15.

Ro. 9. 23.

*w* ver. 32.

*x* ch. 7. 28.

*y* Ne. 2. 11.

*z* ver. 26, 30.

*a* ch. 6. 17.

*b* ch. 7. 21.

(CHAP. 9.)

*a* ch. 6. 21.

Ne. 9. 2.

2Co. 6. 17.

*b* De. 12. 30.

31.

Ro. 2. 17-25.

*c* Ex. 34. 16.

Ne. 13. 23.

*d* De. 14. 2.

Is. 6. 13.

*e* 2Co. 6. 14.

*f* 2Ki. 19. 1.

*g* Is. 15. 2.

*h* Ps. 60. 3.

*i* ch. 10. 3.

Ps. 119. 136.

Is. 66. 2.

Eze. 9. 4.

*k* Ex. 29. 39.

*l* or, affliction.

*m* 1Ki. 8. 22.

Da. 9. 7, 8.

*n* Ps. 38. 4.

*o* or, guiltiness.

*p* 2Ch. 28. 9.

Lu. 15. 21.

Re. 18. 5.

*q* Ps. 106. 6.

*r* De. 28. 38, 64.

*s* moment.

*t* or, a pin:

that is, a constant and sure abode.

Is. 22. 23.

*u* Ps. 13. 3.

*v* Ps. 85. 6.

*w* Ne. 9. 36.

*x* Ps. 136. 23.

Eze. 11. 16.

Ezra

ad.  
irrit.

a sin-offering: a

offering unto the

36 ¶ And they

commissions *b* u

tenants, and to the

this side the river: and they for-

thured the people, and the house

of God.

## CHAPTER IX.

Ezra prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated *a* themselves from the people of the lands *doing b* according to their abominations, *c* even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken *c* of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy *d* seed have *e* mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair *g* of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.*h*

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled *i* at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.*k*

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my *l* heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread *l* out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, *n* and our *o* trespass is grown *o* up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *p* have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered *q* into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *u* is this day.

8 And now for a little *s* space grace hath been showed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us *t* a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten *r* our eyes, and give us *v* little reviving *s* in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen; *t* ye

our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall *v* in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded *6* by thy servants the prophets, saying, the land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from *7* one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace *8* or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less *9* than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should *g* we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till *2* thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escape?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, hast *10* been merciful, be hold, we are before thee in our trespasses, for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

*CHAP. XI.*

*Ezra prayeth for the remission of the sins of the people.*

**N**OW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had finished, weeping and fasting was, he bowed before the face of God, the congregation of Israel in a very great assembly, a multitude of men and women sitting on the ground for the people wept many days.

2 And Shethar, the son of Jehonadab, one of the sons of Eliam answered and said unto Ezra, We have transgressed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now we desire to turn unto thee concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a decree, that we turn unto our God, and put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the commandment of thy God, and of those

*B. C. 457.*

*act up.*

*ch. 6. 8, 14.*

*by the hand of.*

*month to month.*

*De. 23. 6.*

*and the'd' h' with' our iniquities.*

*1 Pt. 103. 10.*

*y. Jno. 5. 11. 2 Fe. 2. 20, 21.*

*2 De. 8. 8.*

*a Ne. 9. 33. Da. 9. 14.*

*b Is. 3. 22, 23.*

*c Jno. 8. 21, 24. 1 Co. 15. 17.*

*d Ps. 130. 3.*

*(HAB. 19.) a 2 Co. 2. 9.*

*a great receiving.*

*b Ne. 13. 27.*

*c Is. 55. 6, 7.*

*d 2 Ch. 31. 31.*

*abhor f' th.*

*consecr.*

*e ch. 9. 4.*

*f De. 7. 23.*

*g Ne. 5. 12.*

*h De. 9. 18.*

*i ch. 10. 1.*

*k Ps. 12. 18.*

*l ch. 10. 1.*

*m 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*n 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*o 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*p 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*q 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*r 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*s 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*t 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*u 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*v 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*w 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*x 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*y 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*z 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*aa 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*ab 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

*ac 1 Pt. 1. 18.*

that tremble *e* at the commandment *f* of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee; we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear *g* that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashub: and when he came thither, he *h* did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be *3* forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because *i* of this matter, and for the great fear.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have *2* taken strange wives, to increase the trespasses of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto *k* the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the remnant of the land, from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so we will do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it* is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, and the here-*15* wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son

names of them which

NEHEMIAH, I.

had married

negative

and Jahaziah the son of  
were employed about this  
and Meshullam and Shab-  
he Levite helped them.  
the children of the cap-  
d so. And Ezra the priest,  
tain chief of the fathers,  
house of their fathers, and  
them by their names, were  
ed, and sat down in the first  
tenths month to examine  
ter,

They made an end with all  
that had taken strange  
y the first day of the first

and among the sons of the m  
there were found that had  
strange wives; namely, of  
of Jeshua the son of Jozab-  
d his brethren; Maaseiah,  
ezer, and Jarib, and Gedu-

they gave n their hands  
y would put away their  
and *beho* guilty, *they offer*  
um of the flock for their

of the sons of Immer; Ha-  
d Zebudiah.

h, and Elijah, and She-  
and Jehiel, and Uzziel.

of the sons of Pashur; p  
i, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Ne-  
Jozabad, and Elasah.

of the Levites; Jozabad,  
nei, and Kethiah, (the same  
s,) Pethahiah, Judah, and

the singers also; Eliashib;  
the porters; Shallum, and  
and Uri.

cover of Israel: of the sons  
h; Rinniah, and Jeziah, and

B. C. 457.

stood.

† De. 13. 14.  
Job 29. 16.  
Jas. 7. 51.

m Jo. 23. 11.  
Mal. 2. 8, 9.

n 2Ki. 10. 15.  
1Ch. 29. 24.  
2Ch. 30. 5.  
La. 5. 6.

o Le. 5. 15, 16.  
6. 4, 5.

p Ne. 7. 41.

or, *Mabna-  
dabai*, ac-  
cording to  
some  
copies.

q Pr. 5. 20.

Malchiah, and  
zar, and Malchi-  
26 And of the  
taniah, Zechari-  
Abdi, and Jeren-  
27 And of th  
Elioenai, Eliashib, Matta-  
Jeremoth, and Zabab, and  
28 Of the sons also of B  
hohanan, Hananiah, Zai and  
Athlai  
29 And of the sons of Bani; Me-  
shullam, Malluch, and Adaiab, Ja-  
shub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.  
30 And of the sons of Pahath-  
moab; Adna and Chelai, Benaiah,  
Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and  
Binnui, and Manasseh.  
31 And of the sons of Harim; Ele-  
zer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah,  
Shimeon.  
32 Benjamin, Malluch, and She-  
mariah.  
33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mat-  
temai, Mattaniah, Zabab, Eliphelet,  
Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shime-  
34 Of the sons of Bani; Madaai,  
Amram, and Uel.  
35 Benaiah, Bedeciah, Chelluh,  
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,  
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jua-  
sau.  
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,  
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan,  
and Adaiab,  
40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,  
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, She-  
mariah,  
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.  
43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jesai,  
Mattithiah, Zabab, Zebina; Jadau,  
and Joel, Benaiah.  
44 All these had taken strange q  
wives: and some of them had wives  
by whom they had children.

## The Book of NEHEMIAH.

the foundation of the Temple, 565....From the division of Israel and Judah,  
om the captivity of Israel, 276....From the destruction of the Temple, 143.

CHAPTER I.  
*iah mourneth, fasteth, and  
prayeth.*  
words of Nehemiah a the  
of Hachaliah. And it came  
a the month Chisleu, in the  
th year, as I was in Shushan  
s.  
Elihuai, one of my bre-  
n, he and certain men of  
I asked them concern-

B. C. 446.

a ch. 10. 1.

b Ps. 137. 1-3.  
La. 1. 7.  
3. 61.  
5. 1.

c 2Ki. 25. 10.  
Is. 64. 10. 11.

ing the Jews that had escaped,  
which were left of the captivity,  
and concerning Jerusalem.  
3 And they said unto me, The  
remnant that are left of the cap-  
tivity there in the province are b in  
great affliction and reproach: the  
wall of Jerusalem also is broken c  
down, and the gates thereof are  
burned with fire.  
4 ¶ And it came to pass, when



heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth the covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now therefore are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand,

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

## CHAPTER II.

Artaxerxes sendeth Nehemiah to Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was brought him, and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad when thou

B. C. 446.

d Da. 9. 4. &amp;c.

e Ex. 20. 6.

f 1 Ki. 8. 28, 29.

g 2 Ch. 6. 40.

h Ps. 31. 15.

i Ps. 32. 5.

j Jer. 1. 9.

k Ps. 106. 6.

l 2 Ch. 28. 15.

m Le. 26. 33, &amp;c.

n De. 4. 2, &amp;c.

o De. 30. 4.

p 1 Sa. 14. 7, 2.

q Is. 11. 12.

r Jer. 12. 15.

s Jer. 12. 15.

t De. 9. 29.

u Da. 9. 15, &amp;c.

v Ps. 86. 6.

w Is. 26. 8.

x Jer. 13. 18.

y Ch. 2. 1.

(CHAP. 2.)

z Ezr. 7. 1.

a Ch. 1. 11.

b Pr. 15. 13.

c 1 Ki. 1. 31.

d Da. 2. 4.

e Ch. 1. 13.

f 2 Ch. 21. 20.

g Ezr. 2. 27.

h Ps. 3. 6.

i Ps. 1. 6.

j Jer. 1. 11.

k Ch. 5. 14.

l Jer. 13. 6.

m Ch. 3. 7.

n Jer. 18.

o Ezr. 5. 5.

p Ps. 112. 10.

q Ezr. 2. 6, 8.

r Ezr. 5. 32.

s Ps. 51. 8.

t Jer. 12. 6.

u 2 Ch. 26. 9.

v Ch. 1. 3.

w Ch. 3. 15.

x Jer. 15. 23.

y Jer. 31. 35-40.

city, the place of my sepulchres, which waste, gates thereof are consumed by fire!

4 Then the king said unto what dost thou make request? I prayed to the God of

5 And I said unto the king, and if thou wilt have found favour in that thou wouldst send

Judah, unto the city of the sepulchres, that I may live

6 And the king said unto the queen also sitting by how long shall thy joy

and when wilt thou return? pleased the king to send I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let him give me to govern the river, that they may dwell over till I come into Judah

8 And a letter unto the keeper of the king's forest, may give me timber to build for the gates of the palace

appertained to the house of the wall of the city, and house: that I shall enter

the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God

9 ¶ Then I came to the beyond the river, and the king's letters. (Now

had sent captains of the horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the and Tobiah the servant mounted, heard of it, it

them exceedingly that come a man to seek the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, and some few men with me, told I any man what

had put in my heart to do in Jerusalem: neither was there with me, save the beast that

upon

13 And I went out by the gate of the valley, even to the dragon-well, and to the wall, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down

the gates thereof were with fire.

14 Then I went on to the fountain, and to the pool: but there was no beast that was under me

15 Then went I up into the brook, and saw the walls, and turned back, and the gate of the valley

turned.

the rulers knew not  
rent, nor what I did;  
I as yet told it to the  
the priests, nor to the  
the rulers, nor to the  
the work.  
said I unto them, Ye  
ess that we are in, how  
lich waste, and the  
are burned with fire:  
et us build up the wall  
n, that we be no more

old them of the hand  
which was good upon  
the king's words that  
en unto me. And they  
rise up and build. So  
hened v their hands for  
ork.

on Sanballat the Ho-  
Tobiah the servant, the  
and Geshem the Ara-  
st, they laughed at us to  
despised us, and said,  
thing that ye do? will  
gainst the king?  
answered I them, and  
em, The God of heaven,  
asper us; therefore we  
s will arise and build:  
re no portion, nor right,  
al, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER III.  
and order of them that  
added the wall.

liashib a the high priest  
p with his brethren the  
b they builded the h  
; they sanctified it, and  
doors of it; even unto  
a Mepha c they sanctified  
tower d of Hananeel.  
xt unto him builded the  
cho. e And next to them  
our the son of Imri.

f fish-gate did the sons  
ah build, who also laid  
thereof, and set up the  
eof, the locks thereof,  
rs thereof.

xt unto them repaired  
the son of Urijah, the  
z. And next unto them  
Meshullam the son of  
the son of Meshezabeel.  
nto them repaired Zadok  
Baana.

t unto them the Tekoites  
but their nobles g put not  
s to the work h of their

or the old gate repaired  
the son of Paseah, and  
the son of Besodeiah;  
he became thereof, and  
doors thereof, and the  
; and the bars thereof  
unto them repaired

U 2

B. C. 445.

1 La. 2.2, 9.

1 ch. 1.3.

Ps. 44. 13.

79. 4, 12.

Je. 21. 3.

Eze. 5. 14.

15.

22. 4.

12 ver. 8.

12 ver. 2, 7.

Eze. 6. 22.

10 Ps. 30. 6.

12 ch. 6. 6.

11 Ps. 102. 13.

14.

Ec. 7. 12.

12 Eze. 4. 3.

11 Is. 56. 5.

(CHAP. 3.)

12 ch. 12. 10.

12 Is. 5. 2.

12 ch. 12. 39.

12 Je. 31. 38.

Zec. 14. 10.

12 of his hand.

12 Eze. 2. 34.

12 2Ch. 33. 14.

Zep. 1. 10.

12 Je. 5. 3, 5.

12 Co. 1. 26.

12 Ti. 6. 17, 18.

12 Ju. 5. 23.

12 ch. 2. 9.

12 or, 1c. 1.

12 ch. 12. 39.

12 second

12 measure.

12 ch. 2. 13.

12 m ch. 2. 13.

12 n ch. 2. 14.

12 Jo. 9. 7.

12 2Ki. 20. 20.

12 1. 7. 3.

12 22. 11.

12 1Sa. 23. 1, &amp;c.

12 2Ch. 26. 9.

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

12

Melaitish the Gibeonite, and Judon  
the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon,  
and of Mizpah, unto the throne s  
of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel  
the son of Harhaiah, of the gold-  
smiths. Next unto him also re-  
paired Hananiah the son of one  
of the apothecaries, and they 2 forti-  
fied Jerusalem unto the broad  
wall k.

9 And next unto them repaired  
Rephniah, the son of Hur, the ruler  
of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired  
Jedaiah, the son of Harumaph,  
even over against his house. And  
next unto him repaired Hattush,  
the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim,  
and Hashub the son of Pahath-  
moah, repaired the 3 other piece,  
and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired  
Shallum the son of Halobeshi,  
the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem,  
he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate l repaired Ha-  
nun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah;  
they built it, and set up the doors  
thereof, the locks thereof, and the  
bars thereof, and a thousand cubits  
on the wall unto the dung-gate. m

14 But the dung-gate repaired  
Malchiah the son of Rechab, the  
ruler of part of Beth-haccerem;  
he built it, and set up the doors  
thereof, the locks thereof, and the  
bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain n  
repaired Shallum the son of Col-  
hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah;  
he built it, and covered it, and set  
up the doors thereof, the locks  
thereof, and the bars thereof, and  
the wall of the pool of Siloah o by  
the king's garden, and unto the  
stairs that go down from the city  
of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah  
the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the  
half part of Beth-zur, unto the place  
over against the sepulchres of  
David, and to the pool p that was  
made, and unto the house of the  
mighty.

17 And after him repaired the  
Levites, Rehun the son of Bani.  
Next unto him repaired Hashabiah,  
the ruler of the half part of Keilah,  
in his part.

18 After him repaired their bre-  
thren, Bavai the son of Henadai,  
the ruler of the half part of Keilah. q

19 And next to him repaired Ezer  
the son of Ieshua, the ruler of  
Mizpah, another piece over against  
the going up to the armoury at the  
turning r of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of 4 Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Mauseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadai another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal, the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah, the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover the 5 Nehumias dwelt in 6 Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them, the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Sheamiah the son of Sheamiah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nehumias, and of the merchants, over against the gate-Miphkad, and to the going up of the 7 corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

## CHAPTER IV.

While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah perceiveth.

**B**UT it came pass, that a when 1 Sanballat heard that we build- ed the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

B. C. 415.

4 or, Zaccabai.

ch. 12. 28.

1 ver. 19.

u Je. 32. 2.

37. 21.

v Ez. 2. 43. &c.

3 or, which

dwelt in

(Ophel), re-

paired

unto.

4 or, the

tower.

to 2 Ch. 27. 3.

x ch. 8. 1. 3.

12. 37.

y 2 Ki. 11. 16.

Jc. 31. 40.

z ver. 26.

1 or, corner

chamber.

a ver. 1.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 2. 10. 19.

b Ac. 5. 17.

c He. 11. 36.

d Ec. 12. 8.

e 1 Ch. 12.

f Ps. 123. 3. 1.

2 despite.

3 Ps. 73. 12.

4 Ps. 35. 17.

5 Ps. 68. 27.

6 Ps. 18. 23.

7 Ps. 131. 1.

8 2 Ch. 29. 35.

9 1 S. 11. 3.

10 2 Sa. 3. 3. 5.

11 1 S. 30. 15.

12 1 S. 30. 22.

13 1 S. 21. 36.

14 Ac. 1. 24. 29.

15 n 2 S. 17. 2.

16 Ac. 23. 12.

17 21.

18 or, That

from all

parts he

must re-

turn to us.

19 from the

lower

parts of

the place.

20 He. 1. 20. 30.

21 Ma. 13. 25.

2 And he spake before his bre- thren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these 4 feeble Jews? will they 1 fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even so which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are 2 despised: and turning their re- proach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And 3 cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall: and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were 4 made up, and that the branches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired 5 all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to 6 hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watchmen against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is de- cayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, 7 They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwell by them came, they said unto us ten times,

13 From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

14 ¶ Therefore set I 8 in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

15 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the peo- ple, Be not ye afraid of them:

member the Lord, which is at p and terrible, and tight q for r brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your

And it came to pass, when our ladies heard that it was known to us, and God had brought in counsel to nought, r that we armed all of us to the wall, every (unto his work.

And it came to pass from that e forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the others were behind all the house of Judah.

They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, h those that laded, every one h one of his hands wrought in work, and with the other hand d a weapon.

For the builders, every one had sword girded h by his side, and mailed. And he that sounded trumpet was by me.

¶ And I said unto the nobles, to the rulers, and to the rest of the people. The work is great, and we are separated in the wall, one far from another. In what place therefore ye hear sound of the trumpet, resort hither unto us: our God t shall be for us.

So we laboured in the work: half of them held the spears, and the rising of the morning till stars appeared.

Likewise at the same time said unto the people, Let every one h his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they be a guard to us, and labour all the day.

So neither I, u nor my brethren, my servants, nor the men of guard which followed me, none as put off our clothes, <sup>u</sup> saving every one put them off for

ing.

## CHAPTER V.

*Jews complain of their debt and bondage.*

AND there was a great cry a of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, sons, and our daughters, are ay: therefore we take up corn them, that we may eat, and live. Some also there were that said, we have mortgaged b our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we h buy corn, because of the

B. C. 445.

P De. 10. 17.

Ps. 63. 5.

Na. 1. 6, 7.

q 2Sa. 10. 12.

r Job 5. 12.

Ps. 33. 10.

La. 3. 37, 38.

s 1Co. 16. 13.

Phi. 1. 28.

t on his loins.

u Ex. 14. 14.

De. 1. 30.

Zec. 14. 3.

u 1Co. 15. 10.

or, every

was armed

with his

sword

for water.

Jo. 5. 11.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Is. 5. 7.

b Le. 25. 35-39.

De. 15. 7.

~~~~~

c Is. 58. 7.

d Ex. 21. 7.

e my heart

committed

in me,

Ps. 4. 4.

f Ex. 22. 25.

Ps. 15. 1, 5.

Eze. 22. 12.

g Le. 25. 48.

h ver. 15.

i 2Sa. 12. 14.

Ro. 2. 24.

1Pe. 2. 12.

j 2Ki. 23. 2, 3.

Eze. 10. 5.

Je. 34. 5, 9.

k Mat. 10. 14.

Ae. 13. 51.

18. 6.

l emptied, or,

void.

m Do. 27. 15, &c.

n 2Ki. 23. 3.

o ch. 13. 6.

p 1Co. 9. 4, 15.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh c is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters d are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, e every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed f our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear g of our God because of the reproach h of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them: so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and i took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook k my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and l emptied. And l all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And m the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth n year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not o eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver: yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but *p* so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily was ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think I upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER VI.

Sanballat practiseth by craft to terrify Nehemiah.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, *a* and Tobiah, and *i* Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates:)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. *c* But they *d* thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort: and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and *g* Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be the king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and us like counsel together.

B. C. 415.

p Pr. 16. 6.
2Co. 11. 9.
12. 13.

q ver. 9.

r ver. 14, 15.

s Ps. 37. 21, 26.

t ch. 13. 22.
Ps. 40. 17.

u Mat. 25. 40.
Mar. 9. 41.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 2. 10, 19.
4. 1, 7.

i or, Gashmu,
ver. 6.

b Pr. 26. 21.
25.

c ch. 11. 35.
1Ch. 8. 12.

d Ps. 37. 12, 32.

e Pr. 14. 15.

f Je. 20. 10.

g or, Gashmu,
ver. 1.

h Isa. 30. 6.
Ps. 71. 1.

i Job 21. 16.
Ps. 11. 1.

112. 6, 8.
Lu. 13. 31.

31.
Ac. 20. 21.
21. 13.

k Eze. 13. 17.
&c.

1Ea. 4. 17.

m ch. 15. 29.
Ps. 36. 11, 12.

n Ps. 126. 2.
Ac. 5. 38, 39.

o multiplied
their letters
passing to
Tobiah.

p or, matters.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 6. 1.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now, therefore, O God, *q* strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night *h* will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should I such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *k* was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, *l* and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think on thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for *n* they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto him.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah: and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshulam the son of Betelech.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER VII.

A register of those who returned from Babylon.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters

the Levites were

B. C. 445.

my brother Hanani,
the ruler of the pa-
cer Jerusalem: for b
man, and feared c
y.

b Ac. 6. 3, 5.

into them, Let not
Jerusalem be opened
be hot; and while
let them shut the
them: and appoint
inhabitants of Jeru-
salem in his watch, and
be over against his

c Ex. 18. 21.

ity was large and
e people were few
he houses were not

d broad in
spaces.

d Eze. 7. 27.

God put d into mine
together the nobles,
and the people, that
reckoned by gene-
found a register e of
of them which came
t, and found written

e 1 Ch. 9. 1, &c.

f Eze. 2. 1.

e the children of the
went up out of the
those that had been
y, whom g Nebuchad-
of Babylon had car-
d came again to Jeru-
Judah, every one unto

g 2 Ki. 24. 14-
16.

h Hag. 1. 1.

i or, Serniah,
Eze. 3. 2.

j or, Bani.

e with Zerubbabel, h
minah, i Azariah, Raa-
nani, Mordecai, Bil-
beth, Bigvai, Nehum,
e number, I say, of the
people of Israel, was

~~~~~

dren of Parosh, two  
hundred seventy and

k or, Jorah.

l or, Gihbar.

m or, Azma-  
vath.

ldren of Shephatiah,  
ed seventy and two.  
dren of Arah, six hun-  
dred two.

n or, Kir-  
jath-arim.

dren of Pahath-moab,  
son of Jeshua and Joab,  
ed and eight hundred

o ver. 12.

dren of Elam, a thou-  
dred fifty and four.

p 1 Ch. 24. 7,  
&c.

ldren of Zattu, eight  
y and five.

q 1 Ch. 9. 12.

dren of Zaccai, seven  
threescore.

r or, Hada-  
viah,  
Eze. 2. 40,  
or, Jotah,  
Eze. 3. 9.

ldren of Binnai, six  
y and eight.

ldren of Bebai, six hun-  
dred eight.

s or, Siaha.

ldren of Azgad, two  
ee hundred twenty

Adonikam, six  
and seven.

19 The children of Bi  
thousand threescore and

20 The children of Adi  
dred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Heze-  
kiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three  
hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bebai, three  
hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an  
hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety  
and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and  
Netophah, an hundred fourscore  
and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hun-  
dred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-aznaveh,  
forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim,  
Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hun-  
dred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba,  
six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hun-  
dred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an  
hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo,  
fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, i  
a thousand two hundred fifty and  
four.

35 The children of Harim, three  
hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three  
hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and  
Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three  
thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of  
Jedaiah, k of the house of Jeshua,  
nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thou-  
sand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, l a thou-  
sand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thou-  
sand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of  
Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the child-  
ren of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of  
Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of  
Shallum, the children of Ater, the  
children of Talmon, the children  
of Akkub, the children of Hatita,  
the children of Shobai, an hundred  
thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children  
of Ziba, the children of Husarpho  
the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the cho-  
ren of Sia, the children of Paw

48 The children of Lebana

children of Hagaba, the children of 10 Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reniah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of 11 Nephthessim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of 12 Bazlith, the children of Meluda, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sessa, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of 13 Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatit, the children of Pochereth of Zebai, the children of 14 Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these *m* were they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-harescha, Cherub, 15 Adlon, and Hamer: but they could not show their father's house, nor their 16 seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, *n* which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after her name.

64 These sought *a* their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not *p* found: therefore were they, as polluted, *q* put from the priesthood.

65 And the 17 Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat *r* of the most holy things, till they stood up *s* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore. 57 Beside their men-servants *t* and of maid-servants, of whom the re-

B. C. 445.

10 or, Sham-lai.

11 or, Nephthunim.

12 or, Baz-luth.

13 or, Perida.

14 or, Ami.

*m* Ezr. 2.59.

15 or, Abian.

16 or, peditric.

*n* 2Sa. 17.27. 19.31-39. 1Ki. 2.7.

*o* Mat. 22. 11. 13.

*p* Mat. 25. 11. 12.

*q* ch. 13.29. 1e. 4.3.

17 or, governor, ch. 8.9.

*r* Le. 7. 19, 20.

*s* Ex. 28.30.

*t* Is. 11. 1, 2.

*u* ch. 8.9.

*v* Ezr. 3.1.

*w* HAP. 8.)

*x* Ezr. 3. 1, &c.

*y* ch. 3. 26.

*z* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*a* Ac. 15. 21.

*b* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*c* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*d* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*e* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*f* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*g* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*h* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*i* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*j* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*k* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

*l* Ezr. 7. 6. 15. 31. 16.

were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And 18 some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work.

The Tirshatha *x* gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty busins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and *v* when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.

AND *a* all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate: *b* and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, *c* to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation *d* both of men and women, and said that I could hear with understanding, upon *e* the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate from the 2 morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a *f* pulpit of wood which they had made for the purpose: and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Amariah, and Uryah, and Hilkiah, and Maasiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Michael, and Meshaiam, and Husham, and Hashabai, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened *g* the book, and *h* all the people:

ove all the people;) and opened it, all the people

Ezra blessed *h* the LORD, God. And all the people Amen, Amen, with lift their hands: and they bowed heads, and worshiped with their faces to d.

shua, and Bani, and Shemin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Jansai, Kelita, Azariah, Hanan, Pelaniah, and the used *n* the people to un- der the law: and the people their place.

*y* read in the book in the distinctly, and gave the *l* caused them to under- e reading.

Nehemiah, which is the *n*, and Ezra the priest the *l* the Levites that taught, *y* said unto all the people, *y* is holy unto the LORD: mourn *p* not, nor weep. e people wept, when they e words of the law.

he said unto them, Go, eat *r* the fat, and drink, and send *s* portions unto whom nothing is prepared: *y* is holy unto our Lord: *y* e sorry; for the joy *t* of is your strength.

e Levites stilled all the sing, Hold your peace, for *y* is holy; neither be ye

ll the people went their, and to drink, and to send, and to make great mirth. *u* they had understood *t* that were declared unto

*l* on the second day were together the chief of the all the people, the priests, Levites, unto Ezra the en *o* to understand the e law.

hey found written in the *h* the LORD had com- by Moses, that the child- rael should dwell in the feast of the seventh

hat they should publish *m* in all their cities, and em, saying, Go forth unto, and fetch olive-branch- e-branches, and myrtle- e palm-branches, and *f* thick trees, to make *s* written.

people went forth, and *u* made themselves *o* one upon the roof *y*

B. C. 445.

*z* Ju. 3. 20.

1Ki. 8. 14.

*A* 2Ch. 6. 4.

*i* 1Co. 14. 18.

*A* Ps. 63. 4.

La. 3. 41.

1Ti. 2. 8.

*I* Ex. 12. 27.

2Ch. 20. 18.

*m* De. 33. 10.

2Ch. 17. 7-9.

Mt. 2. 7.

*n* Lu. 24. 27.

Ac. 5. 30, 32.

*s* or, gover-

nor.

*o* Le. 23. 24.

Nu. 9. 1.

*p* De. 16. 14.

Ec. 3. 4.

Is. 61. 3.

*q* 2Ch. 34. 19.

Ro. 7. 9.

*r* Ca. 5. 1.

*s* Es. 9. 19, 22.

Ro. 11. 10.

*t* Ps. 149. 2.

Is. 12. 2, 3.

Joel 2. 23.

Phi. 3. 3.

*u* Ps. 126. 1-3.

*v* Ro. 7. 1, 8.

to ver. 7, 8.

*s* or, that

they might

instruct in.

*t* by the

hand of.

*z* Le. 23. 44.

De. 16. 13.

*y* De. 22. 8.

to ch. 12. 37, 39.

2Ki. 14. 13.

*a* 2Ch. 80. 21.

*b* De. 31. 10.

13.

*s* restraint.

*c* Nu. 29. 35.

(CHAP. 9.)

*a* Isa. 4. 12.

*b* Ezr. 9. 2.

*c* strange

children.

Ps. 144. 11.

*c* ch. 8. 7, 8.

*d* or, scaffold.

*e* Ps. 3. 4.

*f* Ps. 135. 1, 2.

*g* 1Ch. 29. 13.

*h* Ps. 16. 2.

*i* Ps. 86. 10.

Is. 37. 16.

*j* Ge. 1. 1.

Ex. 20. 11.

*k* De. 10. 14.

*l* Ps. 36. 6.

*m* Ro. 5. 11-13.

*n* Ge. 12. 1.

*o* Ge. 17. 5.

*p* Ge. 15. 6, 18.

*q* Ps. 105. 8.

of his house, and in

and in the courts of

God, and in the street

gate, and *z* in the street of the gate

of Ephraim.

*17* And all the congregation of

them that were come again out of

the captivity made booths, and sat

under the booths: for since the

days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto

that day had not the children of

Israel done so. And there was

very *a* great gladness.

*18* Also *b* day by day from the first

day unto the last day, he read in

the book of the law of God. And

they kept the feast seven days; and

on the eighth day was *a* solemn

assembly, according unto the man-  
ner. *c*

## CHAPTER IX.

*A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.*

**N**OW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth *a* upon them.

*2* And the seed of Israel separated themselves *b* from all *1* strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

*3* And they stood up in their place, and read *c* in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshiped the LORD their God.

*4* ¶ Then stood up upon the *2* stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried *d* with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

*5* Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand *e* up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed *f* be thy glorious name, which is exalted above *g* all blessing and praise.

*6* Thou, *h* even thou art LORD alone; thou hast made *i* heaven, the heaven of heavens, *k* with all their hosts, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou *l* preservest them all; and the host *m* of heaven worshippeth thee.

*7* Thou art the LORD the God, who *n* didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name *o* of Abraham;

*8* And foundest his heart faithful *p* before thee, and madest *a* covenant *q* with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the



Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Gergashites, to give *it*, I say, to his seed, and hast performed *r* thy words; for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see *s* the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by *t* the Red sea;

10 And showedst signs *u* and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly *v* against them. So didst thou get thee a name, *w* as *x* it is this day.

11 And *x* thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou throwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; *y* and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them *z* right judgments and *z* true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And made'st known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commanded'st them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread *a* from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water *b* for them out of the rock for their thirst; and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened *c* their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither did we remember thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in the *e* rebellion appointed *e* a captain to resist, to their bondage; but thou art a God ready to pardon, merciful, and plentiful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and lovestest him not.

18 Yea, when *f* they had made thee an idol, and said, This is thy God that brought' thee out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsooke'st *g* them not in their wilderness, the *g* ill of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them *h* the way wherein they

B. C. 415.

*r* Jos. 23. 14.

*s* Ex. 3. 7, 8.

*t* Ex. 14. 10.

*u* Ex. VII.

*v* Ex. 18. 11.

*w* Is. 63. 12-14.

*x* Ex. XIV.

*y* Ex. 13. 21, 22.

*z* Ex. XX. &c.

*a* Is. 40. 15.

*b* Ex. 16. 14.

*c* Is. 47. 15.

*d* Is. 63. 31. 35.

*e* Ex. 17. 6.

*f* Nu. 21. 7-11.

*g* Ps. 106. 27.

*h* Ps. 78. 5, 8, &c.

*i* Ps. 78. 5, 15.

*j* Nu. 14. 1.

*k* Ps. 78. 5, 15.

*l* Ex. 32. 4.

*m* Is. 12. 22.

*n* Is. 11. 21.

*o* Is. 1. 11.

*p* Is. 1. 11.

*q* Is. 1. 11.

*r* Is. 1. 11.

*s* Is. 1. 11.

*t* Is. 1. 11.

*u* Is. 1. 11.

*v* Is. 1. 11.

*w* Is. 1. 11.

*x* Is. 1. 11.

*y* Is. 1. 11.

*z* Is. 1. 11.

*a* Is. 1. 11.

*b* Is. 1. 11.

*c* Is. 1. 11.

*d* Is. 1. 11.

20 Thou gavest also thy good *a* spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *b* Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of *c* Oz king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplied, as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *d* it.

24 So the children *e* went in and possessed the land, and *e* thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them *f* as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, *g* wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, *h* and debilitated themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, *i* and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind *j* their backs, and slew *k* thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore *l* thou deliverest them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *m* them from heaven; and according to *n* the manifold mercies thou gavest them, saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore testest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies.

29 And thoustedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again, unto thy law: yet they despised thy commandments, and set against thy judgments, (which

in do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou <sup>11</sup> forsake them, and testifiedst <sup>12</sup> against sin by thy spirit <sup>13</sup> in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. Nevertheless for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly forsake them, nor forsake them: thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Now therefore, our God, that art, the mighty, and the terrible art, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the <sup>13</sup> trouble be little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and our prophets, and on our fathers, but on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou art done right, but we have done wickedly.

Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

For <sup>2</sup> they have not served thee in thy kingdom, and in thy law at goodness that thou gavest us, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, whither thou turned them from their wicked works.

Behold, we are servants <sup>h</sup> this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, old, we are servants in it:

And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings <sup>c</sup> whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also we have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

And because of all this we have made a sure covenant, and written and our princes, Levites, and scribes, <sup>15</sup> seal unto it.

## CHAPTER X.

The names of them that sealed the covenant.

NOW those <sup>1</sup> that sealed were Nehemiah, the <sup>2</sup> Tirshatha, the scribe of the law, <sup>3</sup> and Zakkai, the scribe, <sup>4</sup> Azariah, Jeremiah, Ashub, Ananiah, Malchijah, Shebaniah, Mallach,emoth, Obadiah, <sup>10</sup> than, Baruch,

B. C. 445.

<sup>10</sup> they gave a with-drawing should. r, Zec. 7. 11.

<sup>11</sup> protect over. 12 Ch. 36. 15.

<sup>13</sup> in the hand of. 13 meanness.

<sup>14</sup> found. 15 2Ks. 17. 3.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 119. 137. 145. 17.

<sup>17</sup> Da. 9. 5-14. 18 Ps. 106. 6.

<sup>19</sup> x Ps. 29. 19. 20 y Ec. 31. 21.

<sup>21</sup> 2Ks. 17. 13. 22 z Ec. 28. 47.

<sup>23</sup> a Ec. 31. 21. 24 b Ec. 9. 9.

<sup>25</sup> c Ec. 28. 33. 26 d ch. 10. 29.

<sup>27</sup> 2Ks. 25. 3. 28 2Ch. 29. 10.

<sup>29</sup> are at the scaling, or, sealed.

(CHAP. 10.) <sup>1</sup> at the sealing, ch. 9. 38.

<sup>2</sup> or, governor. ch. 8. 9.

<sup>3</sup> a ch. 1. 1. 4 b ch. 12. 1, &c.

<sup>5</sup> c ch. 7. 8, &c. 6 d Ec. 9. 36.

<sup>7</sup> e ch. 9. 2. 13. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Le. 20. 24. 9 Ec. 10. 11-19.

<sup>10</sup> f Ro. 1. 1. 11 g ch. 8. 2.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 47. 7. 13 h ch. 5. 12, 13.

<sup>14</sup> De. 29. 12, 14. 15 Ps. 119. 106.

<sup>16</sup> 2Ch. 34. 31. 17 a by the hand of.

<sup>18</sup> b Ex. 34. 16. 19 De. 7. 3.

<sup>20</sup> Ec. 9. 12, 14. 21 1 ch. 13. 15, &c.

<sup>22</sup> Le. 23. 3. 23 De. 5. 12.

<sup>24</sup> Is. 58. 13, 14. 25 m Le. 25. 4.

<sup>26</sup> n ch. 5. 1-13. 27 De. 15. 2.

<sup>28</sup> 4 band. 29 o Le. 24. 5.

<sup>30</sup> p Nu. xxviii. 31 q He. 10. 11.

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua, the son of Azariah, Bani of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashubiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chief of the people; Pa-

rosch, c Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bobai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Bezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Hallohesh, Pinea, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 And Abijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah. 28 ¶ And <sup>1</sup> the rest of the people,

the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nothiaims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters,

every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons;

31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals, on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the show-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among

the priests, the Levites, and the people, for *r* the wood-offering, to bring *t* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, *s* to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *t* is written *t* in the law.

*35* And to bring the first-fruits *u* of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

*36* Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, (as *t* is written *v* in the law,) and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God.

*37* And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, *w* and our offerings, and the fruit *x* of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes *y* of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

*38* And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, *z* into the treasure house.

*39* For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring *a* the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of *a*: sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and *b* we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAPTER XI.

*A catalogue of those who dwell at Jerusalem.*

**A**ND the rulers of the people dwell at Jerusalem, the rest of the people also cast lots, *a* to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts to *abide* in other cities.

*2* And the people blessed all the men, that willing, *c* offered themselves *d* to dwell at Jerusalem.

*3* ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the houses that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, *but e*, I, I, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants. *f* And *at* Jerusalem dwell *also* the children of Judah, and the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaniah, the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son

B. C. 445.

r ch. 13. 31.

Is. 40. 16.

s He. 10. 3, 7.

t Le. 6. 12.

u Ex. 23. 19.

v Nu. 18. 12.

De. 26. 2.

w Ex. 13. 2, 12.

x Le. 27. 26.

y Nu. 15. 19.

De. 18. 4.

z De. 26. 2.

a Nu. 18. 21.

b Mal. 3. 8, 10.

c 1 Ch. 9. 25.

d 2 Ch. 31. 11.

e 12.

f a De. 12. 6, 11.

b ch. 13. 10-12.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Jos. 18. 10.

b ver. 18.

c Mt. 15.

d 27. 53.

e Ju. 5. 9.

f Ezr. 2. 43.

g 55.

h 1 Ch. 9. 3, &amp;c.

i 12.

j Ge. 34. 29.

k Phas. 2.

l 1 Ch. 9. 13.

m &amp;c.

n Jer. Higge-

dolan.

o w ver. 2.

p 1 Ch. 26. 20.

q Ac. 6. 2, 3.

r ch. 12. 8.

s 1 Ch. 16. 1.

t 25. 13.

u Ps. 146.

v a ver. 1.

w a the

x gates.

y a Ps. 81. 10.

z &amp;c.

a 1 Ch. 26. 20.

b Ac. 6. 2, 3.

c ch. 12. 8.

d 1 Ch. 16. 1.

e 25. 13.

f Ps. 146.

g a ver. 1.

h a the

i gates.

j a Ps. 81. 10.

k &amp;c.

l 1 Ch. 26. 20.

m Ac. 6. 2, 3.

n ch. 12. 8.

o 1 Ch. 16. 1.

p 25. 13.

q Ps. 146.

r a ver. 1.

s a the

t gates.

u a Ps. 81. 10.

v &amp;c.

of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez; *f*

*5* And Maaseiah the son of Berech, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazziah, the son of Adajah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

*6* All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem were four hundred three score and eight valiant men.

*7* And these *are* the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedajah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Bithai, the son of Jesai.

*8* And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

*9* And Joel the son of Zechari was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

*10* Of the priests: *a* Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

*11* Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Abitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

*12* And their brethren, that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Peldai, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shabbar, the son of Malchiah.

*13* And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahazai, the son of Meshullam, the son of Immer.

*14* And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of *b* one of the great men.

*15* Also of the Levites: Shemariah the son of Hashub, the son of Azbikan, the son of Hashabai, the son of Bunni.

*16* And Shabbethai and Jozabad the chief of the Levites, *c* were the oversight *d* of the outward business of the house of God.

*17* And Mattaniah the son of Meah, the son of Zebai, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanks-giving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

*18* All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

*19* Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren *e* that kept the gates, *o* were an hundred seventy and two.

*20* ¶ And the residue of *f* of the priests and the Levites

cities of Judah, every one  
his inheritance.

the Nethinims dwell in  
and Ziba and Gipsa were  
Nethinims.

verseer also of the Le-  
vites was Uzzi the son  
of Hashabiah, the  
son of Asaph, the singers  
the business of the house

at was the king's com-  
mission concerning them, that  
a portion should be for  
as, due for every day.

Hashabiah the son of Me-  
of the children of Zerach,  
Judah, was at the king's  
matters concerning the

or the villages, with their  
of the children of Ju-  
at Kirjath-arba, and in  
thereof, and at Dihen,  
the villages thereof, and  
Bethel, and in the villages

Jeshua, and at Mola-  
Beth-phelst,  
Hazar-shual, and at  
t, and in the villages

t Ziklag, and at Meko-  
the villages thereof,  
En-rimmon, and at Za-  
t Jarmuth,  
Adullam, and in their  
Lachish, and the fields  
Azekah, and in the  
thereof. And they dwell  
Bethaia unto the valley

children also of Benjamin  
7 dwell at Michmash,  
Beth-el, and in their

nathoth, Nob, Ananiah,  
Ramah, Gittaim,  
Lebaim, Neballat,  
I Ono, the valley to of

the Levites were divi-  
d, and in Benjamin.  
AFTER XII.

of the dedication of  
the walls.

these are the priests and  
Levites that went up with  
the son of Shealtiel,  
Seraiiah, b Jeremiah,

I Malluch, Hattush,  
ah, 2 Rehum, 4 Mare-

etho, Abijah, c  
Mandib, Bilgah,  
d Jozabad, Jedaiiah,  
e Hilkiah, Jedaiiah,

B. C. 445.

p ch. 3. 25.

q or, the  
tower.

q Est. 6. 8. 9.  
7. 30. &c.

s or, to a sure  
ordinance.

r Ge. 35. 26.  
Zarah.

s 1 Ch. 18. 17.

t Jos. 14. 15.

u Ge. 26. 33.

Am. 8. 14.

v Jos. 15. 9.

2 Ki. 23. 10.

Je. 32. 33.

w or, of.

x or, to.

y 1 Ch. 4. 14.

(CHAP. 12.)

a Est. 2. 1. 2.

b ch. 10. 2. 8.

1 or, Melicu,

ver. 14.

2 or, Sheba-

niah,

ver. 14.

3 or, Harim,

ver. 15.

4 or, Me-

raioth,

ver. 15.

5 or, Ginnethon,

ver. 16.

c Lu. 1. 5.

Abia.

6 or, Mania-

niah,

ver. 17.

7 or, Mos-

dash,

ver. 17.

8 or, Sallai,

ver. 20.

d Est. 3. 2.

Joshua,

Hag. 1. 1.

Zec. 3. 1.

e ch. 11. 17.

f i. e. the

praises of

thank-

giving.

f 1 Ch. 9. 14. &c.

g 1 Ch. XXIII

XXV.

h Est. 3. 11.

i or, tri-

service, or,

assembly.

i ch. 8. 9.

k Est. 7. 6. 11.

l Ps. 30. title.

These were the chief of the priests  
and of their brethren, in the days  
of Jeshua. d

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua,  
Binnai, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Joda-  
dah, and Mattaniah, e which was over  
the thanksgiving, he and his bre-  
thren.

9 Also Bakkukiah and Unni, their  
brethren, were over against them in  
the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Josakim,  
Josakim also begat Eliashib, and  
Eliashib begat Joiada.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and  
Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Josakim  
were priests, the chief of the fa-  
thers: of Seraiiah, Meraiiah; of Je-  
remiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Ama-  
riah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of She-  
baniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adia; of Meraioth,  
Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon,  
Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zechari; of Miniamin;  
of Moaddiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shamun; of She-  
maiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattaniah; of  
Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok,  
Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Je-  
daiiah, Nathaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of  
Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and  
Jaddua, were recorded chief of the  
fathers: also the priests, to the  
reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of  
the fathers, were written f in the  
book of the chronicles, even until  
the days of Johanan the son of  
Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites:  
Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua  
the son of Kadmiel, with their bre-  
thren over against them, to praise  
and to give thanks, according to  
the commandment g of David the  
man of God, ward h over against  
ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah,  
Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Ak-  
kub, were porters, keeping the ward  
at the i thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joia-  
kim, the son of Jeshua, the son of  
Jozadak, and in the days of Nebu-  
miah i the governor, and of Ezra  
the priest, the k scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication l of  
the wall of Jerusalem they sought  
the Levites out of all their places  
to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep

dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

8 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both at of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Jerusalemi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall, toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and She-maiah, and Jeremiaih.

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; *q* namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of She-maiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, She-maiah, and Azariah, Mikai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Elakim, Maaseiah, Minannin, Michaiah, Eliashub, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and She-maiah,

B. C. 445.

1Ch.25.6.

2Ch.5.13.

He.5.1,3.

ver.38,40.

p ch.3.13.

q Nu.10.2,8.

r 1Ch.23.5.

s ch.3.15, &c.

t ver.31.

u ch.8.16.

2Ki.14.13.

v Je.32.2.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

and Eleazar, and Uzai, and Jehonathan, and Malchijah, and Elson, and Ezer. And the singers sang for us with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were so appointed over the chambers: the treasures, for the offerings, the first-fruits, and for the tithes to gather into them out of the field of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of the gate, and the ward of the purification according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief singers, and songs of praise as thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel, in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER XIII.

Divra abuses reformed by Nehemiah

ON that day they read a book of the book of Moses in the audience of the people: and there was found written, that the Levites and the Moabites should come into the congregation of Israel for ever:

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hired Baalam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they rated from Israel all the multitude.

4 ¶ And before thus, Eliashub, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of Asaph, was added unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared a great chamber, where they had the most-offering of frankincense, and the very tithes of the corn, wine, and the oil: and he commanded to be Levites, and the stewards, and the of priests.



MAP OF
CANAAN,
 after the return of the
JEWS FROM CAPTIVITY
 when divided into three Provinces
 — **JUDAEA,**
SAMARIA & GALILEE.



this time was not I at
or i in the two and
of Artaxerxes king
me i unto the king,
rain days ⁶ obtained
king.

to Jerusalem and un-
evil that Elisib did
reaping him a cham-
ts of the house of God,
ved me sore: there-
th all the household-
out of the chamber.
mmanded, and they
chambers: and thither
in the vessels of the
with the meat-offer-
ankincense.

received that the por-
swites had not been
r the Levites and the
did the work, were
to his field.

ntended I with the
id. Why is the house
of? And I gathered
r, and set them in

night all Judah the
rn and the new wine
to the ⁶ treasuries.

le treasurers over the
shelohiah the priest,
e scribe, and of the
iah: and ⁹ next to
ian the son of Zaccu-
itaniah: for they were
bl, and ¹⁰ their office
ate unto their breth-

er m me, O my God,
is, and wipe not out
eds that I have done
of my God, and for
thereof.

days saw I in Judah
wine-presses on the n
bringing in sheaves,
sses; as also wine-
rs, and all manner of
h o they brought into
the sabbath-day; and
inst them in the day
sold victuals.

elt men of Tyre also
brought fish, and all
are, and sold on the
he children of Judah,
em.

contended with the
dah, and said unto
vil thing is this that
ane the sabbath-day?
r fathers thus, q and
sd bring all this evil
upon this city? yet ye
rath upon Israel by
sabbath.

e to pass, that when

B. C. 445.

ch. 5. 14.

at the end
of days.

or, I har-
nestly
requested.

standing.

or, store-
houses,
Mal. 3. 10.

ver. 5.

ch. 12. 44.

at their
hand.

Ac. 6. 3.

ITi. 3. 10.

it was

upon them.

on Ps. 122. 6-9.

He. 6. 10.

kindnesses.

or, obser-
vations.

Ex. 20. 10.

ch. 10. 31.

ver. 11.

Pr. 28. 4.

q Je. 17. 21-23.

~~~~~

r Le. 23. 32.

before.

ch. 12. 30.

t ver. 14, 31.

or, multi-  
tude.

made to  
dwell with  
them.

Ezr. 9. 2.

they dis-  
cerned not  
to speak.

people and  
people.

ver. 11, 17.

or, recited,

Ps. 15. 4.

ech. 10. 29, 30.

Ezr. 10. 5.

x 1Ki. 11. 1.

Ac.

y 1Ki. 3. 13.

2Ch. 9. 22.

z 2Sa. 12. 24.

a ch. 12. 10, 22.

b ch. 6. 14.

for the  
defiling.

c Mal. 2. 4, 10.

d ch. 10. 34.

e Ps. 26. 8, 9.

the gates of Jerusalem began to be  
dark before r the sabbath, I com-  
manded that the gates should be  
shut, and charged that they should  
not be opened till after the sabbath:  
and some of my servants set i at the  
gates, that there should no burden  
be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers  
of all kind of ware lodged without  
Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them,  
and said unto them, Why lodge ye  
about the wall? if ye do so again  
I will lay hands on you. From that  
time forth came they no more on  
the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites  
that they s should cleanse them-  
selves, and that they should come  
and keep the gates, to sanctify the  
sabbath-day. Remember t me, O  
my God, concerning this also, and  
spare me according to the <sup>14</sup> great-  
ness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews  
that had <sup>18</sup> married wives u of Ash-  
dod, of Ammon and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half  
in the speech of Ashdod, and <sup>18</sup>  
could not speak in the Jews' lan-  
guage, but according to the lan-  
guage of <sup>17</sup> each people.

25 And v I contended with them,  
and <sup>28</sup> cursed them, and smote  
certain of them, and plucked off  
their hair, and made them swear w  
by God, saying, Ye shall not give  
your daughters unto their sons, nor  
take their daughters unto your sons,  
or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon x king of Is-  
rael sin by these things? yet y among  
many nations was there no king  
like him, who was beloved z of his  
God, and God made him king over  
all Israel: nevertheless even him  
did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto  
you to do all this great evil, to  
transgress against our God in mar-  
rying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, a  
the son of Elisib the high priest,  
was son-in-law to Sanballat the  
Moronite: therefore I chased him  
from me.

29 Remember b them, O my God,  
because they have defiled the  
priesthood, and the covenant c of  
the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all  
strangers, and appointed the wards  
d of the priests and the Levites,  
every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at  
times appointed, and for the first-  
fruits. Remember e me, O my God,  
for good.



# The Book of ESTHER.

From the Creation, 3153.....From the Deluge, 1846.....From the foundation of the Temple, 480.....From the division of Judah and Israel, 453.....From the Captivity of Israel, 300.....From the destruction of the Temple, 67.

## CHAPTER I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts.* 10  
*Vashti sent for.*

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, *a* (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, *over b* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan *c* the palace,

3 In the third year in his reign, he made a feast *d* unto all his princes and his servants: the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when three days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace:

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement *e* of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *f* them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the *g* state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: *for* so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house, which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 *On* the seventh day, when *was* in heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehu-

<sup>1</sup> R. C. 521.

<sup>2</sup> a Err. 4.6.

<sup>3</sup> b ch. 8.9.

<sup>4</sup> c ch. 8.9.

<sup>5</sup> d ch. 2.18.

<sup>6</sup> e ch. 2.18.

<sup>7</sup> f ch. 2.18.

<sup>8</sup> g ch. 2.18.

<sup>9</sup> h ch. 2.18.

<sup>10</sup> i found.

<sup>11</sup> a or, violet,

<sup>12</sup> b ch. 8.15.

<sup>13</sup> c Err. 23.41.

<sup>14</sup> d Am. 6.1.

<sup>15</sup> e or, of por-

<sup>16</sup> phire, and

<sup>17</sup> pearl, and

<sup>18</sup> ablastar,

<sup>19</sup> and stone

<sup>20</sup> of this

<sup>21</sup> colour.

<sup>22</sup> i wine of the

<sup>23</sup> king's own.

<sup>24</sup> j and.

<sup>25</sup> k H. 2.15.

<sup>26</sup> l e 28.13, 28.

<sup>27</sup> m e 10.19.

<sup>28</sup> n ch. 7.9.

<sup>29</sup> o ch. 7.9.

<sup>30</sup> p ch. 7.9.

<sup>31</sup> q ch. 7.9.

<sup>32</sup> r ch. 7.9.

<sup>33</sup> s ch. 7.9.

<sup>34</sup> t ch. 7.9.

<sup>35</sup> u ch. 7.9.

<sup>36</sup> v ch. 7.9.

<sup>37</sup> w ch. 7.9.

<sup>38</sup> x ch. 7.9.

<sup>39</sup> y ch. 7.9.

<sup>40</sup> z ch. 7.9.

<sup>41</sup> a ch. 7.9.

<sup>42</sup> b ch. 7.9.

<sup>43</sup> c ch. 7.9.

<sup>44</sup> d ch. 7.9.

<sup>45</sup> e ch. 7.9.

<sup>46</sup> f ch. 7.9.

<sup>47</sup> g ch. 7.9.

<sup>48</sup> h ch. 7.9.

<sup>49</sup> i ch. 7.9.

<sup>50</sup> j ch. 7.9.

man, Biztha, Harbona, i Biztha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven *g* chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment *h* by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 *¶* Then the king said to the wise *k* men which knew *l* the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shepar, Admatha, Tarsish, Meres, Marseia, and Memucan, the seven *m* princes of Persia and Media, which *n* saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom:)

15 *¶* What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also *o* all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. (Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let *it* be so, go a royal commandment *to*

it be written among the Persians and the it <sup>12</sup> be not altered, some no more before us; and let the king d estate unto <sup>13</sup> another than she.

u the king's decree ll make shall be pub- about all his empire, f) all the wives shall usbands honour, oboth small.

saying <sup>14</sup> pleased the princes; and the king g to the word of

ent letters p into all rovinces, into every rding to the writing to every people after ge, that every man

rule q in his own at <sup>15</sup> it should be pub- to the language le.

#### APTER II.

rice of virgins, a queen to be chosen.

ese things, when the king Ahasuerus was remembered Vashiti, had done, and what a against her.

l the king's servants d unto him, Let there virgins sought for the

e king appoint officers vices of his kingdom, y gather together all f virgins unto Shushan y the house of the wo- e <sup>1</sup> custody of <sup>2</sup> Hegai amberlain, keeper of and let their things n be given them :

the maiden which king be queen b in- shiti. And the thing ing; and he did so.

Shushan the palace certain Jew, whose lordecai, the son of of Shimeai, the son of unite,

l been carried away m with the captivity c sen carried away with ing of Judah, whom rzar the king of Baby- ed away.

brought up Hadassah, r, his uncle's daugh- d neither father nor e maid was <sup>6</sup> fair and e Mordecai, (when ower were dead,) daughter.

B. C. 521.

<sup>12</sup> *was not away,*  
ch. 8. 8.  
Da. 6. 8-15.

<sup>13</sup> *her com- panions.*  
e Ep. 5. 35.  
Col. 3. 18.

<sup>14</sup> *was good in the eyes of.*  
p ch. 8. 9.

<sup>15</sup> *was good in the eyes of.*  
q Ep. 5. 22-24.  
1 Th. 2. 12.

<sup>16</sup> *one should publish it according to the language of his people.*  
(CHAP. 2.)  
a ch. 1. 19, 20.

<sup>1</sup> *hand,*  
<sup>2</sup> *or, Hegai,*  
ver. b.

<sup>3</sup> *or, Schoa- chin,*  
2 Ki. 24. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *nourished,*  
Eph. 6. 4.

<sup>5</sup> *fair of form, and good of countenance.*  
~~~~~

⁶ *fair of form, and good of countenance.*
~~~~~

<sup>7</sup> *changed.*  
g ver. 20.

<sup>8</sup> *the peace of Esther,*  
Ge. 37. 14.  
Isa. 17. 12.

<sup>9</sup> *Pr. 7. 17.*  
Is. 57. 6.

<sup>10</sup> *Ge. 34. 19.*  
De. 21. 14.  
Is. 62. 4, 5.

<sup>11</sup> *Is. 43. 1.*  
i Ca. 6. 9.

<sup>12</sup> *8. 10.*  
Ac. 7. 10.

<sup>13</sup> *8. 10.*  
Ac. 7. 10.

<sup>14</sup> *8. 10.*  
Ac. 7. 10.

<sup>15</sup> *8. 10.*  
Ac. 7. 10.

<sup>16</sup> *8. 10.*  
Ac. 7. 10.

§ ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together d unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness e of him; and he speedily gave her her things for f purification, with <sup>10</sup> such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he <sup>11</sup> preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not showed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her g that she should not show it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know <sup>12</sup> how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, h and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women:)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shashgaz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except i the king delighted in her, and that she were called by k name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, (who had taken her for his daughter,) was come to go unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour l in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto the king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, (which is the month Tebeth,) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and sh

o<sup>1</sup> perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman restrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself: and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet in all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman: and he caused the gallows to be made.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Abasuerus rewardeth Mordecai.*

ON that night I could not let the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles: and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Abasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 ¶ And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

B. C. 510.

1 do.

h ch. 3.5.  
Da. 3. 16-19.  
Mat. 2. 16.

28a. 13.22.

2 caused to come.

k ch. 9. 12, 13.  
l ch. 3.1.

m 1Ki. 21.4.  
Job 15.20.

3 tree.

n ch. 7.9.  
o ch. 6.4.

p Ps. 37. 14, 32.  
(CHAP. 6.)

1 the king's sleep fled away.

a ch. 2.23.

2 et, Dig-  
than.

ch. 2.21.

3 thro' h id.  
b Ec. 9.15.

~~~~~

4 in whose house the king delighted.

c Pr. 18.12.

5 in whose honour the king delighted.

6 then's ring the royal apparel.

7 where with the king clothed himself.

8 caus'd him to ride.

d Ge. 11.43.
1Ki. 1.31.

9 suffer not a whit to fall.

10 20 ch. 26.20.

11 Je. 15.30.

12 Je. 11.34.

13 2 ch. 15.24.

14 Pr. 25.18.
Ho. 14.9.

15 ch. 5.8.

(CHAP. 7.)

1 drink.

6 So Haman came in. And king said unto him, What hast thou done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? No Haman thought in his heart, whom would the king delight to honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel brought which the king useth wear, and the horse that he rideth upon, and the crown which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and he be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man and whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horse through the street of the city, as proclaim before him, Thus shall be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse back through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came as to the king's gate. But Haman hurried to his house mourning, having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife came unto him, If Mordecai be seed of the Jews, before thou hast begun to fall, he will not prevail against him, but surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hurried him into the banquet that had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

Esther maketh suit for her and her people's

SO the king and Haman went to the banquet with the queen.

2 And the king said to Esther, What is thy request? Forasmuch as the king's commandment is, that thou shalt not stand before him.

and it shall be performed, the half of the kingdom. Esther the queen answered, If I have found favour at the king, and if it please him, let my life be given me at present, and my people at my

re are sold, I and my people destroyed, to be slain. But if we had been maidens and bondwomen, my tongue, although the wild not countervail the usage.

in the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the to is he, and where is he, st presume in his heart

sther said, The wild enemy is this wicked then Haman was afraid the king and the queen the king arising from the wine in his wrath, went lace garden; and Haman o make request for his her the queen; for he ere was evil determined by the king.

e king returned out of garden into the place of wine; and Haman upon the bed whereon

Then said the king, the queen also be the house? As the of the king's mother, de Haman's face,

room, d one of the as, said before the king, the 7 windows, fifty,

which Haman had Mordecai, who had for the king's daughter of Haman. Then the king him the room

named Haman on the he had prepared for then was the king's d

FTER VIII. h sent to reverse Haman's letters

and the king Ahasuerus the house of Haman my, unto a Esther the Mordecai came before Esther had told what her.

ng took off his ringe taken from Haman, to Mordecai. And d leuca over the house

r spake yet again and fell down at sought him with

B. C. 510.

ch. 3. 9. 4. 7.

that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

whose heart hath fed him.

The man adversary.

Pr. 16. 14.

So, at the presence of.

with.

1. 9. 24.

1. 9. 10.

1. 10.

1. 9. 14.

1. 15. 16.

1. 11. 30.

Pr. 11. 56.

1. 12. 21.

1. 37. 35. 36.

CHAP. 8.

1. 1. 13. 22.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

1. 9. 27.

tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he had his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it hath been, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may be reversed. Then wrote the king's scribes, and let that be done in the name of the king, and the king's seal, on the thirteenth and twentieth day of the month: and was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to do to the Jews, and to the eunuchs, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from a head unto a foot, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every one according to the writing of the king, and unto every troop of them, and unto every people of their land, and to the Jews according to the writing, and according to their language.

9 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

10 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, or to slay, and to cause to perish, in the power of the people and provinces that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

11 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar

f Purim.

JOB, I.

Mordecai's advancement.

(the month Adar, and day of the same, yearly, says wherein the Jews their enemies, and the h was turned p unto sorrow to joy, and from to a good day: that make them days of joy, and of sending to another, and gifts

Jews undertook to do again, and as Mordecai unto them; Haman the son of Haman Agagite, the enemy of had devised q against destroy them, and had at it, the lot,) to c command to destroy them; n 7 Esther came before commanded r by let-wicked device, which against the Jews, should in his own head, and l his sons should be re gallows. re they called these after the name of afore, for all the words; t and of that which a concerning this mat-had come unto them, vs ordained, and took and upon their seed, such as joined u them-them, so as it should at they would keep rys according to their according to their ap-every year; t these days should be and kept through-oration, every family,

B. C. 509.

p Pa. 30. 11.

q ch. 3. 6, 7.

r crust.

s she.

t ch. 3. 3, 11.

u Pa. 7. 16.

v that is, lot.

w ver. 20.

x ch. 8. 17.

y Is. 56. 3, 6.

z Ec. 2. 11.

a past.

b pass.

c be ended.

d strength.

e ver. 20.

f ch. 8. 10.

g their souls.

h ch. 4. 3, 16.

(CHAP. 10.)

a Lu. 2. 1.

b Ge. 10. 5.

c Ps. 72. 10.

d Is. 21. 15.

e made him great.

f Da. 2. 48.

g Ge. 11. 40.

h Da. 5. 16, 20.

i Ro. 14. 18.

j Ne. 2. 10.

k Ps. 122. 6-9.

l Ro. 10. 1.

every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not 10 fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them 11 perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all 12 authority, to confirm this second v letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for 13 themselves and for their seed, the mat-ters of the fastings so and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER X.

1 Ahasuerus' greatness. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute a upon the land, and upon the b isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king 1 advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next c unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted d of the multitude of his brethren, seeking e the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The Book of JOB.

ight to have written the Book of Job, whilst among the Midianites, B. C. 1520.

CHAPTER I.

ind religious care of Job his children.

as a man in the land whose name was Job: b 1 was perfect and up-ne that c feared God d evil.

re were born unto ons and three daugh-

tance also was seven ep, and three thou-

and five hundred d five hundred she-

great 2 household

B. C. 1520.

a 1 Ch. 1. 17.

b 42.

c Eze. 14. 14.

d 20.

e Pr. 16. 6.

f 1 or, cattle.

g 2 or, hus-

h landy.

i 3 acrs.

j d Le. 24. 15, 16.

k all the days.

so that this man was the greatest of all the 3 men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed d God in their hearts. Thus did Job 4 continual

JOB, IL.
R. C. 1520.

b. blesseth God.

b blestth God.
 ¶ Now there was a day e when
 sons of God came f to present
 and selves before the LORD, and
 atan came also g among them.
 And the LORD said unto Satan,
 hence comest thou ? Then Satan
 answered the LORD, and said, From
 ing g to and fro in the earth, and
 up walking up and down in it.
 ¶ And the LORD said unto Satan,
 hast thou ? I considered my servant
 job, that there is none like him in
 the earth, a perfect and an upright
 man, one that feareth God, and es-
 cheweth evil ?
 ¶ Satan answered the LORD,
 chuse thee out of all his servants,

9 Then Satan answered the LORD,
and said, Doth Job fear God for
nought?

10 Hast thou not made a hedge
about him and about his house, and
about all that he hath on every
side? Thou hast blessed the work of
his hands, and his substance
increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now
and touch i all that he hath, & a
he will & curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sarai, Behold, all that he hath is in
13 power; only upon himself
14 not forth thine hand. So Sarai was
15 from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day / v
his sons and his daughters
eating and drinking wine in
his house :

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen ploughing, and the asses feeding

15 And the Sabeans fell upon
and took them away; yea,
have slain the servants who
were of the sword; and I

to White he was yet s
came also another.

11 The fire of God is fall
heaven, and hath burnt
sheep, and the servants,
summed them: at I only
tell thee.

17. While he was yet there came also another. The chaldeans made 4, 5, and 12 fell upon

bands, and 12 fell upon
and have carried them
and slain the servant
edge of the sword; an
escaped alone to tell

Is While he was yet
there came also another
Thy sons and thy daughters
eating and drinking
at that's house

14 And, behold, a
great wind is from the
east, and smote the four

house, and it fell w

CHAPTER II

CHAPTER II.
Satan obtaineth further leave to
tempt Job.

A GAIN a there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, present himself before the LORD.

From whence comest thou, and
Satan answered the Lord, and
said, From going to and fro in the
earth, and from walking up and
down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, that feareth God, and

the earth, a per-
man, one that feareth God,
escheweth evil? and still he hol-
eth fast his integrity, *b* althou-
thou movedst me against him,
took him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lo
and said, Skin for skin, yea, all
a man hath will he give c for his
5 But put forth thine hand

5 But put forth
and touch his bones and his
and he will curse thee to thy
6 And the LORD said unto S
Behold, he is in thine hand;
his life.

9.37. save his life.
9.38. I am so, went Satan forth in
9.39-52. presence of the LORD, and
2.10. Job with sore boils, from the
 of his foot unto his crown.

of his foot unto
8 And he took him a pos
srape himself withal; and
down among the ashes.
17 ¶ Then said his wife
that still retain the

lost thou still retain
curse God, and die.
But he said unto he
spakest as one of the
speaketh. What!

Mat. 25.
or, only.
i Mo. 11.21.

11 friends heard of all this
and was come upon him
every one from his
Eliphaz the Temanite
the Shuhite, and

the Shunite
mathite: for the

ment together to come I to
with him and to comfort him.
I when they lifted up their
ar off, and knew him not,
ed up their voice and wept;
y rent every one his mantle,
rinkled dust & upon their
ward heaven.
they sat down I with him
ground seven m days and
nights, and none spake a
to him: for they saw that
was very great.

CHAPTER III.

break the day of his birth.

ER this Job opened his
uth, and cursed his day.
Job ¹ spake, and said,
the day perish wherein I
n, and the night in which it
d there is a man child cou-

that day be darkness; let
regard it from above, nei-
the light shine upon it.
darkness and the shadow
h ² stain it; let a cloud
upon it; ³ let the blackness
ay terrify it.
or that night, let darkness
on it; let it not ⁴ be joined
s days of the year; let it
e into the number of the

et that night be solitary, let
it voice come therein.
them curse it that curse the
o b are ready to raise up
mourning.

the stars of the twilight
be dark; let it look for
it have none; neither let it
dawning of the day;
cause it shut not up the
of my mother's womb, nor
ow from mine eyes.

y died I not from the womb?
I not give up the ghost
came out of the belly?
y did the knees c prevent
r why the breasts that I
suck?

ow should I have lain
I been quiet, I should have
hen had I been at rest,
th kings and counsellors of
th, which built desolate d
or themselves;
with princes that had gold,
ed their houses with silver:
as an hidden untimely
I had not been; as infants
ever saw light.

ere the wicked cease from
ig; and there the ⁷ weary
st.
re the prisoners rest to-
hey hear not the voice of
sor.

R. C. 1520.

i Ro. 12. 15.

k Ne. 8. 1.

La. 2. 10.

i Eze. 9. 3-5.

m Ge. 50. 10.

(CHAP. 3.)

i answered.

a ch. 10. 18.

Je. 20. 14.

or, chal-

enge.

or, let them

terrify it,

as those

who have a

bitter day.

Am. 8. 10.

or, rejoice

among.

b Je. 9. 17-20.

or, a levi-

athan.

eyelids of

the morn-

ing.

c Is. 66. 12.

d ch. 15. 23.

e Ps. 5. 8.

or, and in

strength.

or, wait.

f Re. 9. 6.

g ch. 19. 8.

La. 3. 7.

my meat.

i I feared a

far, and

it came

upon me.

(CHAP. 4.)

i a word.

2 refrain

from

words.

a Is. 35. 3.

3 bowing.

He. 12. 12.

b G. 6. 7. 8.

i. e. his

anger.

ch. 15. 30.

Is. 11. 4.

c Ps. 58. 6.

d by stealth.

e nut me.

19 The small and great are there;
and the servant is free from his
master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him
that is in misery, and life unto the
bitter m soul;

21 Which ² long f for death, but
it cometh not; and dig for it more
than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and
are glad, when they can find the
grave!

23 Why is light given to a man
whose way is hid, and whom God
hath hedged g in?

24 For my sighing cometh before
me, and my roarings are poured
out like the waters.

25 For ¹⁰ the thing which I greatly
feared is come upon me, and that
which I was afraid of is come unto
me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had
I rest, neither was I quiet; yet
trouble came.

CHAPTER IV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of
religion.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite
answered and said,

2 If we assay ¹ to commune with
thee, wilt thou be grieved? but
who can ² withhold himself from
speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed
many, and thou hast strengthened a
the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upheld him
that was falling; and thou hast
strengthened the ³ feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee,
and thou faintest; it toucheth thee,
and thou art troubled.

6 Is not ¹⁰ this thy fear, thy confi-
dence, thy hope, and the upright-
ness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who
ever perished, being innocent? or
where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they ⁵ that
plough iniquity, and sow wicked-
ness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish,
and by ¹ the breath of his nostrils
are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and
the voice of the fierce lion, and the
teeth c of the young lions, are
broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack
of prey, and the stout lion's whelps
are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was ⁶ secretly
brought to me, and mine ear re-
ceived a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of
the night, when deep sleep falleth
on men,

14 Fear ⁶ came upon me, so

no harm of inconsideration.

blinking, which made ⁷ all my
as to shake.

Then a spirit passed before my
3 the hair of my flesh stood up :
4 it stood still, but I could not
cern the form thereof : an image
s before mine eyes, ⁵ there was
ence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
7 Shall mortal man be more just
than God? shall a man be more
are than his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his
servants: and ⁹ his angels *d* he
charged with folly:

19 How much less in them that
dwell in houses of clay, whose
foundation is in the dust, which are
crushed before the moth?

20 They are ¹⁰ destroyed from
morning to evening: they perish
for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth *e* not their excellency
which is in them go away? they
die *f* even without wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

God is to be regarded in affliction.
CALL now, if there be any that
will answer thee; and to which
of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish
man, and ² envy slayeth the silly
one.

3 I *a* have seen the foolish taking
root: but suddenly I cursed his
habitation.

4 His children are far from safety,
and they are crushed in the gate,
neither is *there* any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eat-
eth up, and taketh it even out of
the thorns, and the robber swallow-
eth up their substance.

6 Although ² affliction cometh not
forth of the dust, neither doth
trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet *b* man is born unto trouble,
as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto
God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things and
6 unsearchable; marvellous things
7 without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that
be low; that those which mourn
may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices
of the crafty, so that their hands
cannot perform ⁹ their enterprise.

13 He *d* taketh the wise in their
own craftiness: and the counsel of
the froward is carried headlong.

14 They ¹⁰ meet with darkness in
the day-time, and grope in the
noon-day as in the night.

15 But *e* he saveth the poor from
the sword, from their mouth, and
from the hand of the mighty.

JOB, V. VI.

B. C. 1520.

¹ the multi-
tude of.

² or, I heard
a still voice.

³ or, nor in
his angel,

⁴ in whom
he put
light.

⁵ 24. 2. 4.
⁶ Leaten in
pieces.

⁷ Ex. 16. 3. 4.
⁸ 1. 2. 22.

⁹ CHAP. 5.)
¹⁰ or, look.

¹¹ or, indig-
nation.

¹² Ps. 37. 35.
¹³ or, iniquity.

¹⁴ Eccl. 10. 13.
¹⁵ or, labour.

¹⁶ as if the
burning
coal lift
up to fly.

¹⁷ there is no
search.

¹⁸ it'll there be
no monitor.

¹⁹ out-placed.

²⁰ Ne. 4. 15.
²¹ or, anything

²² d. Co. 3. 19.
²³ or, run into,

²⁴ Am. 8. 9.
²⁵ Ex. 107. 41.

²⁶ Job. 12. 5.
²⁷ Ja. 1. 12.

²⁸ Eccl. 32. 39.
²⁹ Ps. 91. 3.

³⁰ Ps. 37. 19.
³¹ hands.

³² or, when
the tongue
scurveth.

³³ Ex. 31. 20.
³⁴ Ps. 119. 9.

³⁵ or, that
space with
tabernacle.

³⁶ or, err.

³⁷ or, mitch.

³⁸ Pr. 9. 11.
³⁹ ascendeth.

⁴⁰ Pr. 2. 3. 5.
⁴¹ they'll.

⁴² Ps. 12.
⁴³ CHAP. 6.)

⁴⁴ 1. 7. d. up.

⁴⁵ a. Ps. 27. 1.

⁴⁶ or, I want
no redress.

⁴⁷ as my
great.

⁴⁸ Ps. 22. 4.
⁴⁹ Ps. 55. 15. 16.

⁵⁰ at grass.
⁵¹ my expecta-
tion.

⁵² 1 Ki. 19. 4.

Job. V. VI.

16 So the poor hath hope, and
quity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *f* is the man
whom God correcteth: therefore
despise not thou the chastening of
the Almighty:

18 For *g* he maketh sore, and bind-
eth up: he woundeth, and his hand
make whole.

19 He *h* shall deliver thee in all
troubles: yea, in seven there shall
no evil touch thee.

20 In famine *i* he shall redeem
thee from death: and in war from
the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ¹² from the
scurge of the tongue: & neither
shalt thou be afraid of destruction
when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou
shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be
afraid of the beads of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with
the stones of the field: and the
beasts of the field shall be at peace
with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ¹³ that
thy tabernacle shall be in peace:
and thou shalt visit thy habitation
and shalt not ¹⁴ sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy
seed shall be ¹⁵ great, and thine
offspring as the crass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in
a full age, as like as a shock of corn
16 cometh in his season.

27 Lo thus, we have searched *j* it,
so it is; hear it, and know thou *k*
for 17 thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

*Job sheweth that his complaints are
not causeless.*

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were but
roughly weched, and my calamities
laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier
than the sand of the sea: the force
2 my words are swallowed

4 For the arrows of the Alms
are within me, the poison whet
drinketh up my spirit: the terror
of God do set themselves in *l*
against me.

5 Both the wild ass bray ³
he hath grass! or loweth *m*
over his fodder!

6 Can that which is unsavoury
eaten without salt? or is the
taste in the white of an eye?

7 The things that my soul *n*
to touch are as my sorrowful

8 Oh that I might have
quest; and that God would
me *o* the thing that I know?

9 Even that *p* it would *q*
to destroy me; that he
loose his hand, and cut

10 Then should I *r*

reproach his friends.

ren, I would harden myself
ow: let him not spare; for I
not concealed the words of
ly & One.

hat is my strength, that I
hope? and what is mine
at I should prolong my life?
my strength the strength of
or is my flesh ^b of brass?
not my help in me? and is
n driven quite from me?

him that ^c is afflicted ^f pity
be shamed from his friend;
forsaketh the fear of the
ty.

y brethren ^g have dealt do-
ly as a brook, and as the
of brooks they pass away:
hich are blackish by reason
ice, and wherein the snow is

at time they wax warm, they
th: ^h when it is hot, they
consumed out of their place.
he paths of their way are
aside; they go to nothing,
rish.

ne troops of Tema ^h looked,
mpanies of Sheba waited for

ey were confounded because
ad hoped; they came thither,
ere ashamed.

or now ⁱ ye are ^j nothing;
my casting down, and are

d I say, Bring unto me? or,
reward for me of your sub-
?

Deliver me from the ene-
hand? or, Redeem me from
nd of the mighty?

each me, and I will hold my
t: and cause me to under-
wherein I have erred.

rw forcible ⁱ are right words;
that doth your arguing re-
!

ye imagine to reprove words,
e speeches of one that is de-
e, *which* are as wind?

ea, ye ^k overwhelm the fas-
s, and ye dig a pit for your

yw therefore be content, look
me; for *it is* ^l evident unto
I lie.

storn, I pray you, let it not be
y: yea, return again, my
business is in ^l it.

there iniquity in my tongue?
t my ^l taste discern perverse

CHAPTER VII.
reneweth his desire of death.
re not? an appointed time
in upon earth? are not his
like the days of an hire-

JOB, VII.

B. C. 1520.

d Ps.40.9.

Ac.20.20,27.

e Is.57.15.

f brazen.

g melteth.

h He.13.3.

i Ps.38.11.

j are cut off.

k in the heat

thereof.

l extin-

guished.

m Ge.25.15.

n or, ye are

like to it,

or, them.

o not.

p Ec.12.11.

q cause to

fall upon.

r before

your face.

s i.e., this

matter.

t palate.

(CHAP. 7.)

u a warfare.

v ch.14.5,14.

~~~~~

a gapeth

after.

b Ps.6.6.

c De.28.67.

d evening be

measured.

e Ge.42.35.

f not return.

g to see, i.e.

to enjoy.

h i.e., I can

bite no

longer.

i Ps.49.12,14.

j bones.

k fch.10.1,20.

l Ps.8.4.

m Ps.80.4.

n Ps.36.5.

o La.3.12.

p Mt.7.18,19.

q Jno.1.9.

r Ps.103.15.

He complaineth of restlessness.

2 As a servant <sup>2</sup> earnestly desireth

the shadow, and as an hireling

looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess months

of vanity, and wearisome nights <sup>b</sup>

are appointed to me.

4 When <sup>c</sup> I lie down, I say, When

shall I arise, and the <sup>d</sup> night be

gone? and I am full of tossings to

and fro unto the dawning of the

day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms

and clods of dust; my skin is broken,

and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a

weaver's shuttle, and are spent

without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind:

mine <sup>d</sup> eye shall <sup>e</sup> no more <sup>f</sup> see

good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen

me shall see me no more: thine

eyes are upon me, and <sup>g</sup> I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and

vanisheth away: so he that goeth

down to the grave shall come up no

more.

10 He <sup>h</sup> shall return no more to his

house, neither shall his place know

him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my

mouth; I will speak in the anguish

of my spirit; I will complain in the

bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that

thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall com-

fort me, my couch shall ease my

complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with

dreams, and terriest me through

visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth stran-

gling, and death rather than my

life.

16 If loathe it; I would not live

always: let me alone; for my days

are vanity.

17 What <sup>g</sup> is man, that thou

shouldest magnify him! and that

thou shouldest set thine heart upon

him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit

him every morning, and try him

every moment?

19 How <sup>h</sup> long wilt thou not de-

part from me, nor let me alone till

I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do

unto thee, O thou preserver of

men? why hast thou set me as a

mark <sup>k</sup> against thee, so that I am a

burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon

my transgression, and take away <sup>l</sup>

mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep

in the dust; and thou shalt seek

me in the morning, but I'm <sup>sh</sup>

not be.

*Biddad sheweth God's justice.*

CHAPTER VIII.

*Biddad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men.*

**T**HEN answered Biddad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth a God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;

5 If *b* thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For we *c* are but of yesterday, and know *d* nothing, because our days upon earth are *e* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst *e* it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope *f* shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's *g* web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it *h* shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *i* shall deny him, saying, *j* I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *k* is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others *l* grow.

20 Behold, God *k* will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he *m* help the evil doers.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with *n* rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with *o* shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to naught.

JOB, VIII, IX.

B. C. 1530.

(CHAP. 8.)

ach. 34. 12, 17.

De. 32. 4.

2Ch. 19. 7.

Ps. 89. 14.

Da. 9. 14.

Ro. 3. 5, 6.

*i* in the

hand of

their.

b ch. 11. 13.

22. 23, &c.

c Ps. 39. 5.

*d* not.

d 1Ch. 29. 15.

e Ps. 129. 6.

Mat. 13. 20.

f ch. 11. 20.

27. 8.

Pr. 10. 28.

*g* house.

Is. 53. 5, 6.

h Mat. 7. 26.

i Ps. 37. 36.

j Mat. 3. 9.

k Ps. 94. 14.

*l* take the

ungodly by

the hand.

*m* shouting

for *j* y.

n Ps. 132. 18.

*o* not be.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Ps. 113. 2.

R. 3. 20.

*b* or, before.

b Jude 21. 25.

c He. 12. 26.

d Jo. 10. 12.

e Ps. 101. 2, 3.

Is. 40. 22-25.

f Mat. 14. 25.

*g* heights.

g Am. 5. 8.

*h* Job. 5. 14.

and Cimach.

*i* turn him

away?

ch. 11. 10.

h Da. 4. 35.

*j* help: of

pride, or,

strength.

i ch. 34. 31.

*No contending with God.*

CHAPTER IX.

*Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

**T**HEN Job answered and said, 2 I know it is so of a truth:

but a how should man be just? with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He *b* is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which *c* shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth *f* upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which *g* maketh *h* Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can *i* hinder him? who *j* shall say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the *k* proud helpers do *l* wax under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, he *u* is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would I knew my life.

22 Thus of one thing, there

destroyeth the perfect  
ked.

ourge slay suddenly, he  
at the trial of the inno-

uth is given into the  
wicked: he covereth  
the judges thereof; if  
and who is he!

y days are swifter than  
flee away, they see no

re passed away as the  
s: as the eagle that  
he prey.

I will forget my com-  
leave off my heaviness,  
myself:

aid of all my sorrows, I  
thou wilt not hold me

wicked, why then la-  
in?

ash myself with snow  
make my hands never

alt thou plunge me in  
and mine own clothes  
r me.

is not a man, as I am,  
d answer him, and we

together in judgment.  
is there any days?

in us, that might lay  
on us both.

take n his rod away  
d let not his fear terrify

ould I speak, and not  
out <sup>10</sup> it is not so with

CHAPTER X.

ateth with God about his  
afflictions.

as I weary of my life;  
leave my complaint

f; I will speak in the  
my soul.

y unto God, Do not a-  
ie; show me where-

contendest with me.  
d unto thee that thou

press, that thou should-  
the work of thine

thine upon the counsel  
d!

n eyes of flesh? or c  
s man seeth?

ays as the days of man?  
s as man's days,

inquirest after mine  
I searchest d after my

lowest e that I am not  
there is none that can

thine hand.

ts have made me  
me together round

I dost destroy me.

B. C. 1530.

A Fire, 21.3.

B ships of  
desire, or,  
ships of  
Ech.

I Je. 2.22.

T make me  
to be ab-  
horred.

B one that  
should  
argue.

B or, umpire.

m Ps. 106.23.

n Ps. 39.10.

10 I am not so  
with myself.

(CHAP. 10.)

1 or, cut off  
while I live.

a Ps. 143.2.

Ro. 8.1.

b La. 5.16, 17.

2 labour.

c Isa. 16.7.

d Ps. 10.15.

3 It is upon  
thy know-  
ledge.

e Jno. 21.17.

4 took pains  
about me.

f Je. 18.6.

Ro. 9.21.

g Ps. 139.13.

h Is. 6.5.

i La. 3.10.

Hos. 13.7, 8.

6 that is,  
plagues.

k ch. 3.11.

l Ps. 39.5, 13.

m Ps. 88.12.

n Ps. 23.4.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Pr. 10.19.

1 of lips.

2 or, devices.

b ch. 6.30.

10.7.

c Eccl. 9.13.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that  
thou hast made me as the clay; f

and wilt thou bring me into dust  
again!

10 Hast thou not poured me out as  
milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou g hast clothed me with  
skin and flesh, and hast s fenced

me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and  
favour, and thy visitation hath pre-

served my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid  
in thine heart: I know that this

is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me,  
and thou wilt not acquit me from

mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe h unto me;  
and if I be righteous, yet will I not

lift up my head: I am full of con-  
fusion; therefore see thou mine

affliction;

16 For it increaseth. Thou hunt-  
est me as a fierce lion: i and again

thou showest thyself marvellous  
upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy w witnesses  
against me, and increasest thine

indignation upon me; changes and  
war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou  
brought me forth out of the womb?

Oh k that I had given up the ghost,  
and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though  
I had not been; I should have been

carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? l cease  
then, and let me alone, that I may

take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not  
return, even to the land m of dark-

ness and the n shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness  
itself; and of the shadow of death,

without any order, and where the  
light is as darkness.

CHAPTER XI.

Zophar reproverth Job, etc.

T HEN answered Zophar the  
Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of  
words be a answered? and should

a man 1 full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy 2 lies make men hold  
their peace? and when thou mock-

est, shall no man make thee  
ashamed?

4 For b thou hast said, My doc-  
trine is pure, and I am clean in

thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak,  
and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would show thee  
the secrets of wisdom, that thee  
are double to that which is! Know  
therefore that God exspecteth of thee  
less c than thine iniquity de-

's wisdom unsearchable.

JOB, XII, XIII.

God's omnipotency.

1st thou by searching *d* find  
od? canst thou find out the  
city unto perfection?  
2 *is* <sup>as</sup> high as heaven; what  
thou do? deeper than hell;  
3 canst thou know?  
4 he measure thereof *is* longer  
1 the earth, and broader than  
sea.

5 If he <sup>4</sup> cut off, and shut up, or  
her together, then who can  
inder him?

6 For *h* he knoweth vain men:  
seeth wickedness also; will he  
then consider *it*?

7 For <sup>6</sup> vain man would be wise,  
ough man be born *like* a wild  
ss's colt.

8 If thou prepare *g* thine heart,  
and stretch out thine hands toward  
him;

9 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put  
it far away, and let not wickedness  
dwell in *h* thy tabernacles.

10 For then shalt thou lift up thy  
face without spot; yea, thou shalt  
be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

11 Because thou shalt forget *thy*  
misery, and remember *it* as waters  
that pass away:

12 And *thou* art shall *7* be clearer  
than the moon-day; thou shalt  
shine forth, thou shalt be as the  
morning.

13 And thou shalt be secure, be-  
cause there is hope; yea, thou  
shalt sing *about* *thy*, and thou shalt  
take *thy* rest in safety.

14 Also thou shalt lie down, and  
none shall make *thy* afraid; yea,  
many shall make *say* unto thee:

15 But the eyes *k* of the wicked  
shall fail, and <sup>9</sup> they shall not  
escape, and their hope *shall* be as  
the giving up of the ghost.

# CHAPTER XII

*Job mounteth himself against his  
friends.*

**A**N D Job answered and said,  
12 No doubt but ye are the peo-  
ple, and wisdom shall die with you.

13 But I have understanding as  
well as you; I am not inferior to  
you: yea, <sup>5</sup> who knoweth not such  
things as these?

14 I am alone mocked of his neigh-  
bour, who calleth upon God, and  
he answereth him: the just up-  
right man is laughed to scorn.

15 He that is ready to slip with his  
feet, *is* as a lump despoiled in the  
thought of him that is at ease.

16 The tabernacles of robbers *are*  
prosper, and they that provoke God  
*are* secure; into whose hand God  
bringeth abundantly.

17 But ask now the beasts, and they  
shall teach thee; and the fowls  
of the air, and they shall tell thee;

B. C. 1520.

*d* is. 40. 28.

*Re*. 11. 33.

*2* the heights

*of* heaven.

*3* Re. 3. 7.

*4* or, make a

*chain.*

*5* torn man

*as* *is* *it*?

*f* Ps. 10. 11.

*Job*. 2. 21. 25.

*6* empty.

*g* Is. 7. 3.

*h* Ps. 101. 3.

*7* arise above

*the* *moon* *day*.

*i* Ps. 4. 18.

*Is*. 38. 10.

*1* central thy

*face*.

*Ps*. 45. 12.

*1* De. 28. 67.

*2* flight shall

*perish*

*from* *them*.

*i* Ps. 11. 7.

*war*, *a* *puff*

*of* *breath*.

*(H. A. P. 12)*

*1* an heart.

*2* *fa* *not*

*lower* *than*

*you*.

*3* *with*

*whom* *are*

*not* *such* *as*

*thou*?

*a* Ps. 73. 12.

*Job*. 12. 1, &c.

*1* or, *life*.

*2* *fl* *of*

*rain*.

*3* *in* *the*

*clouds*.

*4* *to* *the*

*light*.

*5* *Ps*. 8. 14.

*6* *to* *the*

*dark*.

*7* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*8* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*9* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*10* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*11* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*12* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*13* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*14* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*15* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*16* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*17* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*18* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*19* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*20* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*21* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*22* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*23* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*24* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*25* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*26* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*27* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*28* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*29* *Ps*. 119. 3.

*30* *Ps*. 119. 3.

8 Or speak to the earth, and *i*  
shall teach thee; and the fishes of  
the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these  
that the hand of the LORD hath  
wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the <sup>4</sup> soul of  
every living thing, and the breath  
of all <sup>5</sup> mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words  
and the <sup>6</sup> mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *b* *is* wisdom  
and in length of days understanding.

13 With <sup>7</sup> him *is* wisdom *an*  
strength, he hath counsel *c* *an*  
understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and  
it cannot be built again: he shut-  
teth <sup>8</sup> up a man, and there can be  
no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the  
waters, and they dry up; also he  
sendeth them out, and they over-  
turn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wis-  
dom; the deceived *d* and the de-  
ceiver *are* his.

17 He leaureth counsellors away,  
spoil, and maketh the judges  
fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings  
and girdeth their loins with a snare.

19 He *le* *leadeth* princes away  
spoil, and overthroweth the  
mighty.

20 He removeth *g* away the  
speech of the trusty, and taketh  
away the understanding of the wise.

21 He *h* *pour* *eth* contempt up-  
on princes, and <sup>10</sup> weakeneth the  
strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth the deep the-  
out of darkness, and bringeth  
to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations  
destroyeth them: he encreaseth  
nations, and <sup>11</sup> straiteneth them.

24 He taketh away the heart  
the chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

25 They grope in darkness, and  
are as dead, and he smiteth  
down the tower of the strong.

26 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

27 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

28 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

29 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

30 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

31 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

32 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

33 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

34 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

35 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

36 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

37 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

38 He *le* *leadeth* away the  
chief of the people of the  
and encreaseth them to waste  
wilderness *where* *there* *is* *no* *man*.

confidence in God.

e! and d it should be your

now my reasoning, and  
to the pleadings of my

speak wickedly for God?

deceitfully e for him?

ve accept his person? will

d for God?

od that he should search

or as one man mocketh

to ye so mock g him?

ill surely reprove you, if

reilly accept h persons.

not his excellency make

d f! and his dread fall

remembrances are like

s, your bodies to bodies

your peace, let me alone,

y speak, and let come on

will.

efore do I take my flesh

h, and put my life in mine

gh k he slay me, yet will I

am: but I will 2 maintain

ways before him.

so shall be my salvation: I

scribe m shall not come

n.

iligently my speech, and

ration with your ears.

d now, I have ordered my

now that I shall be justifi-

s is he that will plead with

now, if I hold my tongue,

to up the ghost.

to not two things unto me:

I not hide myself from

draw o thine hand far

: and let not thy dread

afraid.

call p thou, and I will

or let me speak, and

you me.

many are mine iniquities

make me to know q my

sion and my sin.

efore hidest r thou thy

holdest me for thine

thou break t a leaf driven

o! and wilt thou pursue

abble?

hou writest bitter things

e, and makest me to pos-

iniquities of my youth. u

puttest my feet also in

s, v and 2 lookest narrowly

my paths: thou settest

on the 4 heels of my

JOB, XIV.

B. C. 1630.

d Pr. 17. 28.

Am. 5. 13.

e ch. 32. 21, 22.

f 2Co. 4. 2.

g Ga. 6. 7.

h Ps. 52. 1, 2.

i Je. 5. 22.

10. 7, 10.

1 Be silent

from me.

k Ps. 23. 4.

Pr. 14. 32.

2 prove, or,

argue.

l Ps. 27. 1.

m Is. 33. 14.

n Is. 50. 8.

Ro. 8. 33, 34.

o Ps. 39. 10.

p ch. 38. 3.

q ch. 34. 32.

Jno. 16. 8, 9.

r Ps. 102. 2.

s La. 2. 5.

t Is. 42. 3.

u Ps. 25. 7.

v ch. 33. 11.

3 observed.

4 roots.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 14.)

1 short of.

a Ec. 2. 23.

b Ps. 90. 5-10.

c Ps. 144. 3.

d Ps. 143. 2.

2 will give.

e Ps. 51. 2, 10.

Jno. 3. 6.

f ver. 14.

He. 9. 27.

3 cease.

4 is weaken-

ed, or, cut

off.

f Ps. 102. 26.

h. 51. 6.

2Pe. 3. 10.

11.

Re. 20. 11.

h! Th. 4. 14-16.

i 1Co. 15. 51-

54.

k Pr. 5. 21.

2 fadeth.

6 overflowed.

Condition of

CHAPTER X

Job entreatheth God for the
shortness of life.

MAN that is born of a woman is
1 of few days, and full of
trouble.

2 He b cometh forth like a flower,
and is cut down: he fleeth also as
a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And e dost thou open thine eyes
upon such an one, and bringest d
me into judgment with thee?

4 Who 2 can bring a clean e thing
out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days are determined,
the number of his months are with
thee, thou hast appointed f his
bounds that he cannot pass:

6 Turn from him, that he may
2 rest, till he shall accomplish, as
an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it
be cut down, that it will sprout
again, and that the tender branch
thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax
old in the earth, and the stock
thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water
it will bud, and bring forth boughs
like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and 4 wasteth
away: yea, man giveth up the
ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the
sea, and the flood decayeth and
drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth
not: till the heavens g be no more,
they shall not awake, nor be raised
out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me
in the grave, that thou wouldest
keep me secret, until thy wrath be
past, that thou wouldest appoint
me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall h he live
again? all the days of my appointed
time will I wait, till my change i
come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will
answer thee: thou wilt have a
desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For k now thou numberest my
steps: dost thou not watch over
my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up
in a bag, and thou sewest up mine
iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling
2 cometh to nought, and the rock
is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones:
thou 6 wastest away the things
which grow out of the dust of the
earth; and thou destroyest the
hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against
him, and he passeth: thou changeest

Job reproved of impiety.

JOB, XV, XVI.

State of the wicked.

his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job's impiety in justifying himself.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou hast cast off fear, and restrainest thy prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints: yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will show thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare:

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom man alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the

B. C. 1520.

(CHAP. 15.)

¹ knowledge of no man.

^a 1Ti. 6. 4, 5.

² makest void.

³ or, speech.

⁴ teacheth.

^b Lu. 19. 22.

^c Ps. 90. 2.

^d Pr. 8. 25.

^e ch. 11. 3, 4.

^f Ec. 2. 11.

^g ch. 13. 2.

^h ch. 32. 6-9.

ⁱ Mal. 3. 13.

^k Ps. 14. 3.

^l Pr. 20. 9.

^m Eph. 2. 3.

ⁿ Job. 1. 8, 10.

^o ch. 25. 5.

^p Ps. 53. 3.

^q ch. 20. 12.

^r Pr. 19. 28.

^s De. 32. 8.

^t Joel 3. 17.

^u Ec. 9. 3.

~~~~~

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 90. 12.

<sup>w</sup> A sound of wars.

<sup>x</sup> Le. 26. 36.

<sup>y</sup> 1Th. 5. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 27. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 73. 7, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 59. 4.

<sup>d</sup> or, cut off.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 55. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 33. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Am. 5. 11, 12.

<sup>i</sup> 11. 10. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Job. 7. 7.

<sup>k</sup> or, iniquity.

(CHAP. 16.)

<sup>l</sup> or, I will.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 4.

<sup>n</sup> words of

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 22. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Pr. 27. 9.

number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bones of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fulness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be accomplished before him, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of vanity.

35 They shall conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.

*Job maintaineth his innocence.*

THEN Job answered and said, 2 I have heard many such things: miserable are comforters all ye are.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake b mine head at you.

5 But I would restrain you: my mouth, and the movement of my lips should assuage your wrath.

h I speak, my grief is not:  
rth; and though I forbear,  
n I ceased!

now he hath made me  
out hast made desolate all  
my.

you hast filled me with *d*  
*which is a witness against*  
my leanness rising up in  
th witness to my face.

areth e me in his wrath,  
th me: he gnasheth upon  
his teeth; mine enemy *f*  
h his eyes upon me.

have gaped upon me with  
th; they have smitten *g*  
the cheek reproachfully;  
e *h* gathered themselves  
against me.

hath *4* delivered me to  
lly, and turned me over  
ands of the wicked.

s at ease, but he hath  
e asunder: he hath also  
by my neck, and shaken  
ces, and set me *k* up for

rchers compass me round  
e cleaveth my reins asun-  
oth not spare; he poureth  
dl upon the ground.

reaketh me with breach  
th, *l* he runneth upon me

e sewed sackcloth upon  
and defiled my horn in  
it.

co is foul with weeping,  
y eyelids *is* the shadow of

for any injustice in mine  
so my prayer *o* is pure.  
rth, cover not thou my  
d let my cry have no

now, behold, my witness  
en, and my record *is* *o* on

riends scorn me *but*  
poureth out tears unto

at one might plead for a  
God, as a man pleadeth  
neighbour!

*1* a few years are come,  
all go *q* the way whence I  
return.

CHAPTER XVII.

ecaleth from men to God.

reath is corrupt, my days  
extinct, the graves *a* are  
me.

re not mockers with me!  
not mine eye *2* continue  
vocation?

wn now, put me in a  
*lodge; who is he that*  
*will be with me?*  
*hast hid their heart,*

B. C. 1520.

*a* goeth from  
me?

*d* Ep. 3. 27.

*e* ch. 10. 16, 17.

*f* ch. 13. 24.

*g* La. 3. 30.

*h* Ps. 35. 15.

*i* ch. 1. 15, 17.

*k* shut me up.

*l* ch. 7. 20.

*m* ch. 30. 19.

*n* Ps. 44. 17-21.

*o* Ps. 68. 18, 19.

*p* in the high  
places.

*q* Eph. 1. 3.

*r* are my  
scorners.

*s* Ro. 9. 20.

*t* or, friend.

*u* years of  
number.

*v* Ec. 12. 5.

(CHAP. 17.)

*1* or, spirit is  
spent.

*a* Ps. 88. 3, 4.

*b* lodge.

*c* Ps. 6. 1.

~~~~~

e Ps. 12. 3.

f or, before
them.

g or, thoughts.

h Ps. 84. 7, 11.

i Pr. 4. 18.

j Ps. 24. 4.

k add
strength.

l Ps. 16. 9.

m 19. 21.

n possessions.

o near.

p cried, or,
called.

q Jon. 2. 6.

r ch. 3. 17-19.

(CHAP. 18.)

a ch. 13. 14.

b his soul.

c Ps. 24. 20.

d or, lamp.

e Pr. 1. 30-32.

f Pr. 5. 22.

g 29. 6.

h hidden.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

from understanding: therefore
shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery *c* to his
friends, even the eyes of his child-
ren shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word
of the people, and *2* aforetime I was
as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason
of sorrow, and all my *4* members
are as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at
this, and the innocent shall stir up
himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous *d* also shall hold
on his way, and he that hath clean *e*
hands shall *o* be stronger and
stronger.

10 But as for you all, do ye return,
and come now: for I cannot find
one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes *f*
are broken off, even the *h* thoughts
of my heart.

12 They change the night into days:
the light *is* *7* short because of dark-
ness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine
house: I have made my bed in the
darkness.

14 I have *8* said to corruption,
Thou art my father: to the worm,
Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as
for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the
bars *g* of the pit, when our rest *h*
together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER XVII.

Bildad reproveth Job of presumption
and impatience.

THEN answered Bildad the
Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will* it be ere ye make
an end of words *i* mark, and after-
wards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as
beasts, and reputed vile in your
sight?

4 He *a* teareth *1* himself in his
anger: shall the earth be forsaken
for thee? and shall the rock be
removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked
shall *b* be put out, and the spark of
his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his
tabernacle, and his *2* candle shall
be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall
be straitened, and his own *c* counsel
shall cast him down.

8 For he *is* cast into a net *d* by his
own feet, and he walketh upon *a*
snare.

9 The gin shall take him by the
heel, and the robber shall prevail
against him.

10 The snare *is* *2* laid for him *i*

the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors *e* shall make him afraid on every side, and shall *4* drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the *5* strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence *f* shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots *g* shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance *h* shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 *6* He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *i* have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astounded at his day, *k* as they that went before *5* were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not *l* God.

CHAPTER XIX.

21 Job craveth pity: 22 He bewails the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words!

3 These ten *a* times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye *1* make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and prevail against me: ye reproach:

6 Know how that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of *2* wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He *c* hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath

B. C. 1520.

e Jo. 30. 3, 4.

4 scatter.

h bars.

f Pr. 10. 28.

g Is. 5. 24.

h Ps. 31. 16.

6 They shall drive him.

i Is. 11. 22.

k Ps. 37. 13.

o, bind

with him.

laid hold on

h r r r.

2 Th. 1. 8.

(CHAP. 19.)

a Ge. 31. 7.

or, harden

yourselves

against me.

h Ps. 8. 16.

2 or, evidence.

e Is. 2. 5, 6.

d Ps. 38. 11.

3 my belly

is, the

wicked.

2 the men of

misconduct.

e Ps. 1. 2, 5.

f Ps. 19. 26.

6 I will

live.

7, after I

shall

awake,

8, though this

body be de-

stroyed, yet

out of my

flesh shall

I live, &c.

e Ps. 15. 5, 6.

h Job. 19. 2.

1, a stranger.

2, I, not

others with-

me are

excused

with care-

less desire

for that

I live.

3, in my

life, &c.

4, and

who root

of matter

is found

in me?

e Ps. 58. 10, 11.

(CHAP. 20.)

1 my hate

is in me.

against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My *d* kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18 You, *4* young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All *5* my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My *e* bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity on me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute *f* me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 *6* Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 And *7* though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh *g* shall I see *h* God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: though *8* my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? *11* seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that *i* ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts answer me to answer, and for this *1* make haste.

3 I have heard the check of *1* reproach, and the spirit of my deriding causeth me to answer.

t thou not this of old,
was placed upon earth,
his triumphing of the
short, and the joy of
to but for a moment?
his excellency mount
heavens, and his head
the clouds;
shall perish for ever like
dung; they which have
said, Where is he?
I fly away as a dream,
not be found, yea, he
hased away as a vision.
e also which saw him
no more; neither shall
any more behold him.
children shall seek to
poor, and his hands
re their goods.
ness are full of the sin
fth, which shall lie down
in the dust.
h wickedness be sweet
gth, though he hide it un-
guise;
he spare it, and for-
ake keep it still within his

is meat in his bowels is
is the gall of asps within

th swallowed down rich-
e shall vomit them out
ol shall cast them out
y.
all suck the poison h of
viper's tongue shall slay

all not see the rivers, the
he brooks of honey and

which he laboured for
restore, and shall not
it down: according to
ance shall the restitution
shall not rejoice therein
se he hath oppressed,
forsaken the poor; be-
ath violently taken away
which he builded not;
he shall not feel quiet-
ness in his belly, he shall not save
rich he desired.
shall none of his meat
therefore shall no man
his goods.
fulness of his sufficiency
be in straits: every hand
wicked shall come upon

he is about to fill his bel-
shall cast the fury of his
on him, and shall rain it
while he is eating.
all flee from the iron
the bow of steel shall
rough.

B. C. 1520.

from near.

a Mat. 7. 21.

b Is. 14. 13, 14.

c cloud.

c Ki. 14. 10.

d Ps. 73. 20.

e or, The poor shall oppress his children.

e ver. 18.

f ch. 13. 25.

g ch. 15. 16.

h in the midst of his palate.

i Ro. 3. 13.

j or, stream- ing brooks.

k the sub- stance of his ex- change.

l crushed.

m know.

n or, let not be left for his meat.

o Ec. 5. 13, 14.

p or, trouble- some.

q Ps. 78. 30, 31.

r Ps. 73. 19.

s Ps. 21. 9.

t Ma. 3. 12.

u or his de- cere from.

CHAP. 21.

v shorted.

w Lc. 4. unto.

x ch. 40. 4.

y Je. 12. 1, 2.

z peace from.

a or, with.

b ch. 22. 17.

c Ex. 3. 2.

d Mal. 3. 14.

e Ps. 1. 1.

f or, lamp.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places; a fire as not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER XXI.

The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay a your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and fail- eth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft counteth their destruction upon them?

All are alike in death.

God distributeth sorrow in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up ⁷ his iniquity for his children: ⁸ he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *h* any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his ⁸ full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ⁹ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall be down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The floods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall dwell at ease him, as there arenumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in *k* vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth *11* falsehood?

CHAPTER XXII

Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable *a* unto God, as the *12* that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *13* I have seen peace to the Almighty, that thou art righteous: or is it *14* given to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

JOB, XXII.

B. C. 1520.

stealth

1. e. the punishment of his iniquity.

Ex. 20.5.

Ex. 18.14.

1. e. 11.31.

every perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

or, milk-pails.

1. e. of the tabernacles.

11. e. 11.31.

12. e. 12.31.

13. e. 13.31.

14. e. 14.31.

15. e. 15.31.

16. e. 16.31.

17. e. 17.31.

18. e. 18.31.

19. e. 19.31.

20. e. 20.31.

21. e. 21.31.

22. e. 22.31.

23. e. 23.31.

24. e. 24.31.

25. e. 25.31.

26. e. 26.31.

27. e. 27.31.

28. e. 28.31.

29. e. 29.31.

30. e. 30.31.

31. e. 31.31.

32. e. 32.31.

33. e. 33.31.

34. e. 34.31.

35. e. 35.31.

36. e. 36.31.

37. e. 37.31.

38. e. 38.31.

39. e. 39.31.

40. e. 40.31.

41. e. 41.31.

Address of Eliphaz.

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the ² naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the ³ mighty man, he had the earth; and the ⁴ honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares ⁵ are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the ⁶ height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ⁷ How can God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose ⁸ foundation was overthrown with a flood:

17 Which *17* said unto God, Depart from us; and what can the Almighty do ⁹ for them?

18 Yet *18* he filled their house with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *19*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ²⁰ substance is not cut down, but ²¹ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: ²² for thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up ²³ his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return ²⁴ to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ²⁵ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have ²⁶ plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up ²⁷ thy face unto God.

27 Thou *28* shalt make thy way ²⁹ unto him, and he shall bear thee up, and thou shalt pay thy wages.

growth our ways.

JOB, XXIII, XXIV. Wickedness is oft unpunished.

E. C. 1520.

shalt also decree: *a* it shall be established: and the light shall shine *ways*.

men are cast down, then say, *There is lifting up*; all save *12* the humble *m*.

shall deliver the island: and it is delivered *ness* of thine hands.

CHAPTER XXIII.

is invisible, observeth our ways.

Job answered and said, on to-day *a* is my comfort: my *1* stroke is heavier *roaring*.

at I knew where I might *that* I might come even to

I order my cause *c* before ill my mouth with argu-

I know the words *which* answer me, and under-stand he would say unto me. he plead against me with *power*? No; but he would *th* in me.

the righteous might dis-*him*; so should I be de-*ever* from my judge.

I, I go forward, but he is and backward, but I can-*ve* him:

left hand, where he doth I cannot behold *him*: he himself on the right hand, not see *him*:

he knoweth the way that *when* *c* he hath tried me, me forth as gold,

at hath held his steps, his I kept, and not declined. *er* have I gone back from judgment of his lips; I *f* tremed the words of his ore than my *4* necessary

c is in one *mind*, and who him I and what his soul *even* that he doeth.

he performeth the thing *pointed* *h* for me: and *h* things are with him.

efore am I troubled at his: when I consider, I am *f* him.

God maketh my heart soft, *mighty* troubleth me:

use I was not cut off be-*darkness*, neither hath he *he* darkness from my face.

CHAPTER XXIV.

the growth often unpunished, is a secret judgment for

1 Mat. 21. 22.

12 him that hath low eyes.

m 1 Pe. 5. 5.

12 or, The innocent shall deliver the island, Ge. 18. 25.

(CHAP. 23.)

a Ps. 77. 2. 9.

1 hand.

b Is. 26. 8. 55. 6. 7.

c Is. 43. 28.

d Is. 57. 16.

a is with me.

e 1 Pe. 1. 7.

f Ps. 19. 9. 10.

3 hid, or, laid up.

4 or, appointed portion.

g Je. 15. 16.

h 1 Th. 3. 3.

i Ps. 119. 120.

(CHAP. 24.)

1 or, them.

a De. 21. 6. 17.

2 mingled corn, or, dredge.

3 the wicked gather the vintage.

b La. 1. 5.

c Ps. 10. 8. 11.

d Pr. 7. 8. 9.

4 with his face in secret.

e Job. 3. 20.

f Ps. 73. 18. 19.

5 violently take.

g Pr. 10. 7. Is. 26. 14.

WHY, seeing times are not hid-
den from the Almighty, do
they that know him not see his days?

2 Some remove the landmarks:
they violently take away flocks,
and feed *1* thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the
fatherless, they take *a* the widow's
ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the
way: the poor of the earth hide
themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the de-
sert, go they forth to their work;
rising betimes for a prey: the wil-
derness *yieldeth* food for them and
for their children.

6 They reap every one his *2* corn
in the field: and *3* they gather the
vineyard of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge
without clothing, that *they* have no
covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers
of the mountains, and embrace *b*
the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from
the breast, and take a pledge of the
poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked
without clothing, and they take
away the sheaf from the hungry;

11 Which make oil within their
walls, and tread their wine-presses,
and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city,
and the soul of the wounded crieth
out: yet God layeth not folly *to* them.

13 They are of those that rebel
against the light; they know not
the ways thereof, nor abide in the
paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the
light killeth the poor and needy,
and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer
waiteth for the twilight, *d* saying,
No eye shall see me: and *4* disguis-
eth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through
houses *which* they had marked for
themselves in the day-time: they *e*
know not the help.

17 For the morning is to them
even as the shadow of death: if
one know *them*, *they* are in the ter-
rors of the shadow of death.

18 He is *as* swift as the waters;
their portion is cursed in the earth:
he beboileth not the way of the
vineyards.

19 Drought and heat *6* consume
the snow-waters: so *doth* the grave
those *which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him;
the worm shall feed sweetly on
him; he shall be no more *9* re-
membered; and wickedness shall
be broken as a tree.

21 He evil-entreateth the barren that beareth not, and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, wheroun he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion a and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, that is a worm! and the son of man, which is a worm!

CHAPTER XXVI.

Job reproveth the uncharitable spirit of Bildad.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 How a hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing which is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretched out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble

B. C. 1520.

or, he trusteth not his own life.

A Pr. 5.1-23.

1 Pr. 37.35, 36.

1 not.

closed up.

(CHAP. 25.)

a Da. 4.3, 34.

Jude 25.

b Mat. 5.45.

c ch. 4.17, &c.

15, 14, &c.

Ps. 143.2, &c.

Ro. 5.1, 21.

d Zec. 13.1.

1 Co. 6.11.

1 Jno. 1.9.

Re. 1.5.

(CHAP. 26.)

a Is. 40.14.

b Ec. 12.7.

1 or, with.

c Ps. 139.8, 11.

Pr. 15.11.

He. 4.13.

d Ps. 104.2.

e Ge. 1.6, 7.

f Ps. 30.4.

g Ps. 97.2.

h Pr. 8.29.

i end of light with darkness.

h He. 12.26.

(Ex. 14.21.

Is. 51.15.

3 pride.

k Da. 4.37.

l Ps. 33.6, 7.

m 1 Co. 13.9.

12.

(CHAP. 27.)

1 added to take up.

2 made my soul bitter.

3 i. e. the leath which God gave him.

Ge. 2.7.

a ch. 2.3, 9.

b Ac. 24.16.

1 Jno. 3.19.

21.

4 from my days.

c Mat. 16.26.

d Pr. 1.28.

e Mat. 13.21.

3 or, being in.

f He. 28.11.

2 Ki. 10.7, 8.

1 Jno. 8.13.

g Ps. 78.64.

h Ec. 2.26.

i Lu. 16.22, 23.

and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heaven; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts as of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him! but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER XXVII.

The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOREOVER Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils.

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but he shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall be down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

take hold on him as
tempt stealeth him
night
set wind carrieth him
departeth: and as a
eth him out of his place.
d shall cast upon him,
re: ⁹ he would fain flee
and.
all clap their hands at
all him out of his

PTER XXVIII.

*knowledge of natural
things.*
there is a vein for the
and a place for gold
fine it.
ken out of the ² earth,
molten out of the stone.
h an end to darkness,
eth out all perfection:
of darkness, and the
leath.

breatheth out from the
even the waters forgot-
not: they are dried up,
away from men.
earth, out of it cometh
under it is turned up as

as of it are the place of
it hath ³ dust of gold.
path a which no fowl
which the vulture's
seen:
whelps have not trod-
he fierce lion passed

h forth his hand up-
; he overturneth the
the roots.
eth out rivers among
d his eye seeth every
r.

eth c the floods from
; and the thing that
th he forth to light.
ee shall wisdom be
here is the place of

veith not the price f
er is it found in the
ng.

suth. It is not in me:
h. It is not with me.
be gotten for gold, g
ilver be weighed for
of.

be valued with the
with the precious
plore.
and the crystal can-
and the exchange of
⁷ jewels of fine gold.
shall be made of
rs: for the price
r rubies.
Ethiopia shall not

B. C. 1520.

a Ps. 58. 9.
e in fleeing
he would
flee.

(CHAP. 28.)

¹ or, mine.
² or, dust.
³ or, gold ore.

a ch. 11. 6.

⁴ or, flint.

b Hab. 3. 9.

c ch. 26. 8.

⁵ weeping.

d 1 Co. 4. 5.

⁶ Ec. 7. 24.

f Pr. 3. 13-15.

^g Fine gold
shall not
be given
for it.

g Pr. 8. 11, 19.
16. 16.

^h or, vessels.

ⁱ or, Ramoth.

^k ver. 12.

Ja. 1. 5, 17.

^l or, heaven.

^m Pr. 2. 6.

ⁿ Pr. 15. 3.

^o Ps. 135. 7.

^p or, number.

^q De. 4. 6.

Ps. 111. 10.

^r Pr. 1. 7.

^s 9. 10.

^t Ec. 12. 13.

^u Ja. 3. 17.

(CHAP. 29.)

^v add. d to

^w take up.

^x or, lamp.

a Ps. 23. 4.

b Ps. 25. 11.

c De. 33. 24.

^y with me.

^z The voice
of the
nobles was
hid.

d Lu. 4. 22.

11. 27.

e Ps. 72. 12.

Pr. 2. 13.

21. 11, 12.

Job bemoaneth himself.

equal it, neither shall it be valued
with pure gold.

20 Whence ^k then cometh wis-
dom? and where is the place of
understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes
of all living, and kept close from
the fowls of the ^l air.

22 Destruction and death say, We
have heard the fame thereof with
our ears.

23 God ^m understandeth the way
thereof, and he knoweth the place
thereof.

24 For he ⁿ looketh to the ends of
the earth, and seeth under the
whole heaven;

25 To make ^o the weight for the
winds: and he weigheth the waters
by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the
rain, and a way for the lightning
of the thunder:

27 Then did he see ^p it, and ^q de-
clare it; he prepared it, yea, and
searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold,
the fear ^r of the LORD, that ^s is wis-
dom: ^t and to depart from evil is
understanding.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former
prosperity.

MOREOVER Job ¹ continued his
parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months past,
as in the days ^u when God preserved
me;

3 When his ^v candle shined upon
my head, and ^w when by his light I
walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth,
when the secret ^x of God ^y was upon
my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty ^z was yet with
me, ^a when my children ^b were about
me;

6 When ^c I washed my steps with
butter, and the rock poured ^d me
out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate
through the city, ^e when I prepared
my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid
themselves: and the aged arose,
and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking,
and laid ^f their hand on their mouth.

10 ^g The nobles held their peace,
and their tongue cleaved to the
roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard ^h me, then
it blessed ⁱ me; and when the eye
saw ^j me, it gave witness to me;

12 Because I delivered ^k the poor
that cried, and the fatherless, and
him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was
ready to perish came upon me:

and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

11 If I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER XXX.

Job's honour turned into extreme contempt.

BUT now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitary; fleeing into the wilderness: in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, they cried after them as after a thief:

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of a base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, am their by-word.

B. C. 1520.

f 1. 61. 10.

Ep. 6. 14.

g Na. 10. 31.

h Pr. 29. 7.

i jaw-teeth, or grinders.

k cast.

l Ps. 30. 6.

m pined.

n new.

o Ge. 49. 21.

p changed.

(CHAP. 30.)

q of fewer days.

r or, dark as the night.

s yesterday.

t holes.

u Ps. 49. 10-13.

v men of no time.

w Ps. 69. 12.

x Lv. 3. 14, 63.

y ch. 17. 6.

z withheld not spite from.

a Is. 50. 6.

b Mat. 26. 67.

c 27. 30.

d principal one.

e Ps. 42. 4.

f ch. 9. 31.

g turned to be.

h strength of thy hand.

i or, wisdom.

k Ge. 3. 19.

l heap.

m hard of day.

n Je. 4. 15.

o vultures.

p La. 1. 4.

q 5. 10.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dost dissolve my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to vipers.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned mourning, and my organ into voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER XXXI.

a solemn protestation of his integrity.

a covenant with mine why then should I think b id?

at portion of God is there s? and what inheritance ighty from on high? s-struction to the wicked? ange punishment to the finiquity?

not he see my ways, and ny steps? ave walked with vanity, foot hath hasted to de-

ie he weighed in an even at God may know mine.

step hath turned out of ud mine heart e walked eyes, and if any blot hath mine hands;

et me sow, and let an- yea, let my offspring be

heart have been deceiv- man; or if I have had y neighbour's door; let my wife grind unto nd let others bow down

is is an heinous crime; an iniquity to be punished ges.

is a fire that consumeth tion, g and would root out: ncrease.

id despise the cause of servant, or of my maid- hen they contended with

then shall I do when h up? and when he visit- shall I answer him?

not he that made me in y make him? and 2 did usion us in the womb? e withheld the poor from re, or have caused the widow to fail;

ve eaten my morsel my , and the fatherless hath thereof;

from my youth he was p with me, as with a fa- I have guided 3 her from r's womb;)

ave seen any perish for, othing, or any poor with- ne;

as lions have not blessed if he were not warmed coce of my sheep;

ve lifted up my hand, fatherless, when I saw ie gate:

mine arm full from

B. C. 1520.

a Mat. 5. 28.

b Pr. 6. 25.

c Job, 1. 48.

Je. 32. 19.

d Ps. 14. 20. 21.

him seek

me in ba-

lances of

justice.

e Eze. 14. 3-7.

f Le. 20. 10.

g Mal. 3. 5.

He. 13. 4.

h Pr. 22. 2.

a or, did he

not fashion

us in one

womb?

a i. e. the

widow.

i De. 24. 13.

or, the

chamber-lane.

k Ps. 119. 120.

l Ps. 76. 7.

m 1 Ti. 6. 17.

n found.

o light.

p bright.

q my hand

hath kiss'd

my mouth.

n De. 17. 2, 7.

o Ja. 1. 1.

p Ec. 5. 9.

q Is. 58. 7.

He. 13. 2.

r not, away.

s or, after

the manner

of me.

q Ge. 3. 8, 12.

r Ex. 23. 2.

s i. e. my sin

is not at all

absolutely

not, an-

swer me.

t sweep.

u st. i. e. with,

v or, the soul

of the crea-

tures thereof

to expire,

or, be at the

end.

v Ki. 21. 13.

w or, no one

reeds.

CHAP. 32.)

from an-

swering.

my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from 4 the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If m I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also I were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, o by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, O that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger p did not lodge in the street; but I opened my doors to the 10 traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, q by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Had I fear a great multitude, r or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, 12 my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book:

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39 If I have eaten the 11 fruits thereof without money, or have caused 13 the owners thereof to lose their life's

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and 10 cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath o Elihu, the son of Barachel t

he shall return to the
mouth :

pray unto God, and he
shall be merciful unto him : and
his face with joy : for
er unto man his right-

worketh upon men ; and
o I have sinned, and
but which was right,
ed me not ;
ill deliver his soul from
se pit, and his life shall

these things worketh
times with man,
back his soul from the
enlightened with the
e living.

ell, O Job, hearken unto
lay peace, and I will

hast, any thing to say,
speak, for I desire to

hearken unto me : hold
and I shall teach thee

PTER XXXIV.

aseth Job for charging
injustice. 10 God omni-
not be unjust. 31 Man-
able himself unto God,
reproach Job.

RMORE Elihu answer-
ed,

words, O ye wise men ;
unto me, ye that have

ear trieth words, as the
teth meat.

hose to us judgment :
among ourselves what

hath said, a I am right-
ed hath taken away my

I lie against my right !
I is incurable without

on.

on is like Job, who
scorning like water !

poeth in company with
s of iniquity, and walk-

icked men.

ath said, It profiteth a
g b that he should de-
if with God.

ore hearken unto me,
understanding : For be-

l, that he should do wick-
d from the Almighty,

ll count iniquity.

work c of a man shall
into him, and cause
find according to his

God will not do
W

B. C. 1520.

11 *childhood.*

12 *or, he shall
look upon
me, and
say, I have
sinned.*

o *Ino. 1.9.*

13 *or, He hath
delivered
my soul,
&c., and
my life.*

14 *twice and
thrice.*

p *Ps. 40. 1, 2.*

15 *Is. 38. 17.*

q *Ps. 56. 13.*

Ac. 26. 18.

(CHAP. 34.)

1 *palate.*

a *ch. 27. 2.*

2 *arrog.*

ch. 6. 4.

b *ch. 9. 22, 23.*

3 *heart.*

c *Re. 22. 12.*

4 *the world,
all of it.*

5 *him.*

d *2Sa. 25. 3.*

6 *blind.*

e *Ex. 22. 28.*

f *He. 12. 28.*

g *1Pe. 1. 17.*

7 *they shall
take away
the mighty.*

h *2Ch. 16. 9.*

i *Ps. 139. 2, 3.*

k *Am. 9. 2, 3.*

He. 4. 13.

l *Re. 6. 15, 16.*

m *Is. 42. 3.*

1Co. 10. 13.

n *go.*

o *searching
out.*

10 *crushed.*

11 *place of
beholders.*

n *1Ti. 5. 24.*

12 *from after.*

o *Pr. 1. 29, 30.*

p *Ex. 22. 27.*

q *Ro. 8. 31-34.*

r *Ps. 143. 7.*

s *1Ki. 12. 28.*

t *Da. 9. 7, 14.*

u *Ps. 32. 8.*

v *Ez. 4. 23.*

13 *from with
thee?*

wickedly, neither will the Almighty
pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge
over the earth ? or who hath dis-
posed ² the whole world ?

14 If he set his heart upon ³ a man,
if he gather unto himself his spirit
and his breath ;

15 All flesh shall perish together,
and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding,
hear this : hearken to the voice of
my words.

17 Shall ^d even he that hateth
right ^e govern ? and wilt thou con-
demn him that is most just ?

18 *Is it fit to say to a king, e Thou
art wicked ! and to princes, Ye are
unrighteous !*

19 *How much less to him f that ac-
cepteth g not the persons of princes,
nor regardeth the rich more than
the poor ! for they all are the work
of his hands.*

20 In a moment shall they die, and
the people shall be troubled at
midnight, and pass away : and ⁷ the
mighty shall be taken away with-
out hand.

21 For his eyes ^h are upon the
ways of man, and he seeth ⁱ all his
goings.

22 *There is no darkness. k nor
shadow of death, where the workers
of iniquity may hide ! themselves.*

23 For he will not lay upon man
more ^m than ⁿ right ; that he should
^o enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty
men without ^p number, and set
others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their
works, and he overturneth ^q them
in the night, so that they are ¹⁰ de-
stroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked
men in the ¹¹ open sight ^r of others ;

27 Because they turned back
¹² from him, and ^o would not con-
sider any of his ways :

28 So that they cause the cry of
the poor to come unto him, and he
heareth ^p the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he ^q giveth quietness,
who then can make trouble ? and
when he hideth ^r his face, who
then can behold him ? whether ⁱ
he done against a nation, or against
a man only :

30 That the hypocrite reign not,
lest the people ^s be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto
God, I have borne chastisement, I
will not offend any more :

32 *That which I see not, teach u
thou me : if I have done iniquity,
I v will do no more.*

33 *Should it be ¹³ according to thy
mind ? he will recompense it, who-*

ther thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

31 Let men of ¹⁴ understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 ¹⁵ My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Comparison is not to be made with God.

ELIIHU spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, *a* My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What *b* advantage will it be unto thee? *and*. What profit shall I have, *1* if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds, which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? *or* if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 Ifd thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art; and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *th* oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth signs in the sky?

11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 Yea, they cry, but none giveth answer: because of the pride of their heart.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty condescend to them.

14 Therefore shall they say, thou shalt not be rewarded for thy favour: for thou shalt not be rewarded.

15 But now, because *th* art vexed, thou hast boasted in his anger; yet thou knowest *th* art not in great excellency.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

B. C. 1520.

14 heart.

to ch. 38. 2.

15 *or*. My father, let Job be tried.

(CHAP. 35.)

a ch. 9. 17, 34.

16. 12-17.

27. 2-6.

b ch. 31. 2, &c.

1 *or*, by it more than by my sin.

2 return to thee words.

c Je. 7. 19.

d Ps. 16. 2.

e Ps. 9. 12.

f Is. 1. 13.

g Ps. 77. 5-10.

i *i.e.* Job.

h Ho. 11. 8, 9.

(CHAP. 36.)

1 there are yet words for God.

a Je. 32. 19.

2 heart.

3 *or*, afflicted.

b He. 13. 5.

c Ps. 107. 30.

d Ps. 147. 5.

e Ps. 147. 5.

f Ps. 147. 5.

g Ps. 147. 5.

h Ps. 147. 5.

i Ps. 147. 5.

j Ps. 147. 5.

k Ps. 147. 5.

l Ps. 147. 5.

m Ps. 147. 5.

n Ps. 147. 5.

o Ps. 147. 5.

p Ps. 147. 5.

q Ps. 147. 5.

r Ps. 147. 5.

s Ps. 147. 5.

t Ps. 147. 5.

u Ps. 147. 5.

v Ps. 147. 5.

w Ps. 147. 5.

x Ps. 147. 5.

y Ps. 147. 5.

z Ps. 147. 5.

aa Ps. 147. 5.

ab Ps. 147. 5.

ac Ps. 147. 5.

ad Ps. 147. 5.

ae Ps. 147. 5.

af Ps. 147. 5.

ag Ps. 147. 5.

ah Ps. 147. 5.

ai Ps. 147. 5.

aj Ps. 147. 5.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways.

ELIIHU also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will show thee that *1* I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and ² wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ³ poor.

7 He *b* withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *c* they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction.

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasure.

12 But if they obey not, they shall ⁴ perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry *and* when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the ⁵ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ⁶ poor mis affliction, and openeth their ears to oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed them out of the straitness: a broad peace, where *there* is straitness; and *that* which he had set on thy table *should* be to thee of fitness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice *3* take hold on thee.

18 Because *there* is wrath, *therefore* lest he take thee away with *4* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? *5* no, nor gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not sleeping for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God is exalted by power: who teacheth him

to be feared.

JOB, XXXVII, XXXVIII.

His wisdom unsearchable.

hath enjoined him his
who can say, Thou hast
aiguity.

number that thou magnify
which men behold.

man may see it; man
id it afar off.

d, God is great, and we
not, neither can the
his years be searched out.
maketh small the drops
they pour down rain
to the vapour thereof:

the clouds do drop and
a man abundantly.

can any understand the
s of the clouds; or the
is tabernacle?

d, he spreadeth o his light
and covereth the bottom

y them p judgeth he the
e giveth meat in abun-

clouds he covereth the
l commandeth it not to
be cloud that cometh be-

noiser thereof sheweth
g it, the cattle also con-

the vapour.

AFTER XXXVII.

to be feared because of his
great works.

also my heart trembleth, a
s moved out of his place.

attentively the noise of
and the sound that goeth
mouth.

eteth it under the whole
and his lightning unto the
earth.

it a voice b roareth: he
he with the voice of his
y; and he will not stay
in his voice is heard.

hundereth marvelously
voice; great things doeth
h we cannot comprehend.

s saith to the snow, Be
e earth; likewise to the
i, and to the great rain of
th.

leth up the hand of every
e all men may know his

he beasts gof into dens,
and in their places.

the south cometh the
i; and cold out of the

e breath of God frost g is
and the breadth of the
strengthened.

r watering he wearieth
loud: he scattereth his
i;

s turned round about
is: that they may do a

E C 1539.

l Ps. 111. 2-3.

m Ps. 102. 21.

n Ps. 147. 5, 9.

o Lu. 17. 24.

p De. 5. 2-15.

q Ps. 136. 25.

r Ac. 14. 17.

s 1 Ki. 18. 41.

t Ps. 136. 25.

u Ps. 136. 25.

v Ps. 136. 25.

w Ps. 136. 25.

x Ps. 136. 25.

y Ps. 136. 25.

z Ps. 136. 25.

a Ps. 136. 25.

b Ps. 136. 25.

c Ps. 136. 25.

d Ps. 136. 25.

e Ps. 136. 25.

f Ps. 136. 25.

g Ps. 136. 25.

h Ps. 136. 25.

i Ps. 136. 25.

j Ps. 136. 25.

k Ps. 136. 25.

l Ps. 136. 25.

m Ps. 136. 25.

n Ps. 136. 25.

o Ps. 136. 25.

p Ps. 136. 25.

q Ps. 136. 25.

r Ps. 136. 25.

s Ps. 136. 25.

t Ps. 136. 25.

u Ps. 136. 25.

v Ps. 136. 25.

w Ps. 136. 25.

x Ps. 136. 25.

y Ps. 136. 25.

z Ps. 136. 25.

whatsoever he commandeth them
upon the face of the world in the
earth.

19 He cansteth it to come, whether
for correction, or for his land, or
for mercy.

20 Hearken unto this, O Job:
stand still, and consider the won-
drous works of God.

21 Dost thou know when God dis-
posed them, and caused the light
of his cloud to shine?

22 Dost thou know the balancings
of the clouds, the wondrous works
of him which is perfect in know-
ledge?

23 How thy garments are warm,
when he quieteth the earth by the
south wind?

24 Hast thou with him spread
out the sky, which is strong, and as
a molten looking-glass?

25 Teach us what we shall say
unto him; for we cannot order
our speech by reason of darkness.

26 Shall it be told him that I speak?
If a man speak, surely he shall be
swallowed up.

27 And now men see not the bright
light which is in the clouds: but the
wind passeth and cleanseth them.

28 Fair weather cometh out of
the north: with God is terrible
majesty.

29 Touching the Almighty, we
cannot find him out: he is excel-
lent in power, and in judgment, p
and in plenty of justice: q he will
not afflict r

30 Men do therefore s fear him:
he respecteth not any that are wise t
of heart.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

God, by his mighty works, convinceth
Job of ignorance.

THEN the Lord answered Job
out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth
counsel by words a without know-
ledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a
man; for I will demand of thee,
and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid
the foundations of the earth? de-
clare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures
thereof, if thou knowest? or who
hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the founda-
tions thereof fastened? or who
laid the corner-stones thereof?

7 When the morning stars came
together, and all the sons of God
shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with
doors, when I brake forth as if it
had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud th

garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it.

10 And ^a brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place:

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder?

26 To cause it to rain ^a on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man:

27 To satisfy ⁱ the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath rendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ¹⁰ Phœnix, ¹ or loose its bands of ¹¹ Orion?

B. C. 1529.

^a established my decree upon it.

^e the pride of thy waves.

^d Ps. 89. 9.

^f wings.

^e Ps. 10. 15.

^f Ps. 9. 13.

^g or, at.

^h Ex. 9. 18, 21.

ⁱ Jos. 10. 11.

^j Is. 30. 30.

^k Re. 16. 21.

^l Ps. 147. 8.

^m Je. 14. 22.

ⁿ Ps. 107. 35.

^o ch. 57. 10.

^p taken.

^q Cōmah, or, The snow stars.

^r ch. 9. 9.

^s Am. 5. 8.

^t Cecil.

^u or, the twelve signs.

^v guide them.

^w M. J. 31. 35, 36.

^x Behold us.

^y Ps. 51. 6.

^z cease to lie down.

^{aa} is poured, or, is turned into mire.

^{ab} Ps. 104. 21.

^{ac} life.

^{ad} Ps. 147. 9.

^{ae} Mat. 6. 28.

(CHAP. 39.)

^{af} Ps. 29. 9.

^{ag} Je. 2. 24.

^{ah} Is. 5. 9.

^{ai} ch. 21. 5.

^{aj} salt places.

^{ak} executor, ch. 3. 18.

^{al} De. 33. 17.

^{am} Ps. 92. 10.

32 Canst thou bring forth ¹² Mazzaoth in his season? or canst thou ¹³ guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven?

38 When the dust ¹⁶ groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and birds, etc.
KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds ^a do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking; they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bonds of the wild ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the ^a barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the ^a driver.

8 The range of the mountain is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn ^d be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, being his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou trust him, being his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

thy seed, and
in it

goodly wings
or wings and
trich?

her eggs in the
them in dust,

that the foot
that the wild

am,
d against her
th they were not

in vain without

th deprived her
f hath he un-
standing.

liftheth up her
rath the horse

iven the horse
ou clothed his

ke him afraid as
he glory of his

in the valley, and
ngth: he goeth g
rmed men.

at fear, and is not
t turneth he back

rattleth against
g spear and the

reth the ground
nd rare: neither

it is the sound of

ong the trumpets,
melleth the battle

nder of the cap-
outing.

wk fly by thy wis-
her wings toward

gle mount up 7 at
nd make her nest

th and abideth on
he drag of the rock,

lace,
e she seeketh the

es behold afar off.
ones also suck up

ere: the slain are

TER XL

h himself to God.
t the LORD answer-

ed said,
d contendeth a with

abstract him? he that
let him answer.

answered the LORD,
ile: what shall I

will lay c mine
with.

B. C. 1520.

or, the
feathers of
the stork
and co-
trich.

Ex. 4.3.
ch. 35. 11.

terrors.
or, His
feet dig.

Je. 5.6.
armour.

by thy
mouth.

Je. 49. 16.
Ch. 4.

Mat. 24. 28.
Lu. 17. 37.

(CHAP. 40.)
ch. 35. 13.

Is. 27. 4.
ch. 42. 6.

Ex. 9. 6.
Ps. 51. 4.

Is. 6. 5.
67. 6.

Da. 9. 5. 7.
Lu. 15. 13.

ch. 29. 9.
Mt. 7. 16.

Zec. 2. 13.
Rev. 3. 19.

ch. 28. 1. &c.
Ps. 29. 3. 4.

Ps. 63. 1.
104. 1.

Ex. 18. 11.
Pr. 15. 25.

Is. 2. 12.
Da. 4. 27.

or, the ele-
phant, as
some think.

or, setteth
up.

Ps. 104. 14.
appreth.

or, Will
any take
him in his

right, or,
lore his
nose with

a pin?
ch. 41. 1, 2.

(CHAP. 41.)
i. e. a whale,
or, a whirl-
pool.

Ps. 104. 26.
Is. 27. 1.

drowneth.
Is. 37. 29.

Is. 37. 29.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will
not answer: yea, twice; but I will
proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then d answered the LORD
unto Job out of the whirlwind, and
said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a
man; I will demand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my
judgment? wilt thou condemn me,
that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or
canst thou thunder with a voice e
like him?

10 Deck thyself now with majesty
and excellency; and array thyself
with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy
wrath: and behold every one that
is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is g
proud, and bring him low; and
tread down the wicked in their
place.

13 Hide them in the dust together;
and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto
thee that thine own right hand can
save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now 1 behemoth,
which I made with thee; he eateth
grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his
loins, and his force is in the navel
of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a
cedar: the sinews of his stones are
wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces
of brass; his bones are like bars of
iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of
God: he that made him can make
his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him
forth food, h where all the beasts
of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees,
in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with
their shadow; the willows of the
brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river,
and hasteth not: he trusteth that
he can draw up Jordan into his
mouth.

24 ¶ He taketh it with his eyes:
his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER XL

Of God's great power in the Leviathan.

CANST thou draw out 1 levi-
athan a with an hook? or his
tongue with a cord which thou

2 tighest down?

3 Canst thou put an hook b into
his nose? or bore his jaw through
with a thorn?

4 Will he make many suppl-

Of God's great power

tions unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? what do I ever receive under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His 4 scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his nosings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The 6 flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him hurt: stones are turned with him into stubble.

JOB, XLII.

B. C. 1520.

c Ro. 11. 35.

d Ex. 19. 5.

De. 10. 14.

Ps. 24. 1.

50. 12.

1 Co. 10. 24.

2s.

or, within.

strong

pieces of

shields.

rejoiceth.

fallings.

or, breast-

plate.

pieces of

potsherd.

or, because

the

with fear.

(CHAP. 42.)

a Ge. 18. 14.

Is. 43. 13.

Mat. 18. 28.

or, of these

can be

hindered.

b ch. 38. 2, 3.

c Ps. 131. 1.

136. 6.

d ch. 40. 7.

e ch. 40. 4.

Exp. 9. 6.

Ps. 51. 17.

Je. 31. 13.

Ja. 4. 10.

f Da. 9. 3.

Mat. 11. 21.

g Ps. 51. 4.

h Nu. 23. 1.

i Ja. 5. 16.

1 Mo. 5. 16.

2 his face,

or, person,

1 s. 2. 35.

Mal. 1. 9.

k Pr. 3. 11, 12.

3 the face of

Job.

l Ge. 20. 17.

1 s. 14. 7.

126. 1.

4 added all

that had

been to

Job unto

the double.

m ch. 19. 13.

in the Leviathan.

23 Parts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; and one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 16 Job's age and death.

THEN Job answered the Lord, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me y. the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now 7 seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for 2 him will I accept; lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted 2 Job.

10 And the Lord turned 1 the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, of all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and with

read with him in his house; and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him; every man forgave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So *a* the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning; for he had *e* fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

II. C. 1520.

a ch. 8. 7.
De. 5. 16.
Ja. 5. 11.

e ch. 1. 3.

p ch. 5. 26.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, *p* being old and full of days.

The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLESSED is the man that walketh not *a* in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth *b* in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *c* is in the law of the LORD; and in his law *d* doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree *e* planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not *f* wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. 4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *re* like the chaff *f* which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand *g* in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth *h* the way of the righteous: but the way *i* of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

The kingdom of Christ: 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHY *a* do the heathen *rage*, *b* and the people *imagine* a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *c saying*,

3 Let *d* us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from *e*.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have *hem* in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them *in* his wrath, and *scow* them in his ire.

Yet have I *set* my king *f* upon *g* my holy hill of Zion.

a Pr. 4. 14, 15.

i or, wicked.

b Je. 15. 17.

c Job 23. 12.

d Ps. 119. 97.

e Je. 17. 8.

f *sede*.

f Mat. 3. 12.

g Mat. 25. 41.

h Job 23. 10.

i Pr. 15. 9.

PSALM 2.

a Ac. 4. 25, 26.

i or, tumultuously assemble.

b Ps. 46. 6.

c meditate.

d Ps. 45. 7.

e Lu. 19. 14.

f Pr. 1. 26.

g or, trouble.

h anointed.

i Ac. 5. 31.

j Zion, the hill of my holiness.

k or, for *a*.

l Mat. 3. 17.

m Ac. 13. 33.

n Re. 3. 27.

o He. 12. 28.

p Jac. 5. 23.

q Pr. 84. 12.

PSALM 3.

a 2Sa. XV.

XVIII.

b Ps. 71. 11.

c or, about.

d Ps. 127. 2.

e Ps. 27. 1, &c.

7 I will declare *e* the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a *h* rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, *i* and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss *k* the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled *l* but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

The security of God's protection. A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There *is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifer up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; *e* I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD: save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the tee of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *e* *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *f* is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience: 2 he reprooveth and exhorteth his enemies, etc.

To the ¹ chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will show us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

1 David prayeth and professeth his study in prayer. 7 David, professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For a thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. 8 Laud me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine ene-

e Is. 43. 11.

f Ps. 115. 13.

PSALM 4.

1 or, *twelve*.

Hab. 3. 19.

2 or, *be gracious unto*.

a De. 33. 19.

b Ps. 3. 5.

PSALM 5.

a Hab. 1. 13.

1 before things eyes.

2 man of bloods and deceit.

3 the temple of thy holiness.

4 those which observe me, Ps. 37. 11.

1 or, *steadfastness*.

6 his, i. e. in the mouth of any of them.

1 wickednesses.

8 or, *Make them guilty*.

9 or, *from their counsels*.

b Is. 66. 13-16.

10 coverest over, or, protectest.

PSALM 6.

1 or, *the eighth*.

a 1 Ch. 15. 21.

Ps. 12, title.

b Je. 10. 24.

c Ps. 2. 5.

d Ps. 51. 8.

e Ep. 2. 7, 8.

f Is. 38. 18.

g Ps. 88. 11.

2 or, *every*.

a Job 7. 3.

i Ps. 119. 115.

159. 19.

k Ps. 145. 18.

PSALM 7.

a Hab. 3. 1.

1 or, *business*.

b 2 Sa. XVI.

2 not a deliverer.

mies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth: their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM VI.

David's complaint in his sickness. To the chief Musician on Neginoth, ¹ Shemithah. A Psalm of David.

LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD: for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long!

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; all the night I make my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the sons of Cush the Benjamites.

LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion rending it in pieces, whilst there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if this; if there be it hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, and lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake I for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts, I and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he be turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and he is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

God's glory magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musicians upon a Githit.

A Psalm of David.

LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine adversaries, as thou mightest still the enemy of the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, work of thy fingers, the moon and stars, which thou hast or-

dered.

3 Ps. 91, 1, 2.

4 Ps. 44, 23.

73, 20.

Is. 51, 9.

6 Pr. 18, 20.

7 Re. 2, 23.

8 Luller is upon.

9 Ps. 82, 18.

10 or, is a righteous judge.

11 Mat. 5, 10.

12 De. 32, 23.

13 Ps. 45, 5.

14 hath digged a pit.

15 Ps. 9, 25.

16 Ec. 10, 8.

PSALM 9.

17 Ps. 81, 6, 8, 1.

18 Ps. 148, 13.

19 Mat. 11, 25.

20 21, 16.

21 Co. 1, 27.

22 furnished.

23 Ps. 34, 16.

~~~~~

24 Ps. 144, 3.

25 Is. 6, 9.

26 Ps. 15, 27.

27 Flocks and acen, all of them.

PSALM 9.

28 Ps. 139, 14.

29 Ps. 83, 18.

30 made my judgment.

31 in righteousness.

32 Pr. 10, 7.

33 or, The destruction of the enemy are come to a perpetual end; and their cities hast thou destroyed.

34 2 Ki. 19, 23.

35 Ac.

36 Ps. 102, 20.

37 Re. 20, 12, 13.

38 at high place.

39 Pr. 18, 10.

40 afflicted.

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

## PSALM IX.

David praiseth God for executing of judgment.

To the chief Musicians upon Mathathias. A Psalm of David.

**I** WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praises to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy! destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; and their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, O LORD, shall put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD: consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou liftest me up from the gates of death:

15 That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made; in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. *6 Higgaion. A Selah.*

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD: let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. *Selah.*

## PSALM X.

1 David complaineth to God: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He professeth his confidence.

Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: 4 God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he perleth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and bitterness and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He steth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places he murdereth the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the just.

9 He hath in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he hath in wait to catch the poor: when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself: that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: c he hideth his face: he will never see it.

2 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift up

1. e. meditation.

A Ps. 19. 14.

Ps. 50. 22.

Is. 41. 17.

Ps. 53. 15, 16.

PSALM 10.

In the pride of the wicked he doth.

Ps. 5. 22.

Ps. 5. 22.

the covetous himself, he abhorreth the LORD.

or, all his thoughts are, There is no God, Ps. 14. 1.

Ep. 2. 12.

same generation and generation.

Ps. 5. 22.

or, himself.

hides themselves.

in the secret places.

breaketh himself.

or, upon his strong parts.

Ec. 3. 11.

Ps. 37. 17.

Ps. 21. 12.

Ps. 6. 15, 16.

Ps. 63. 21.

or, establish.

Ps. 41. 4.

or, himself.

PSALM 11.

Ps. 61. 2. 4.

in the nest.

Ps. 21. 19.

Ps. 2. 20.

or, quick burning coals.

Ge. 19. 24.

or, burning.

PSALM 12.

the right, Ps. 6. title.

an heart and an heart.

a great.

Is. 2. 3.

Da. 7. 8, 23.

thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it: for thou holdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the

15 committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the iniquitous.

16 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil arm: break his wickedness: thou hast seen it: thou hast seen it.

17 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

18 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

19 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

## PSALM XI.

David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.

To the chief Musicians. A Psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how can I say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple: the LORD's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

## PSALM XII.

David's confidence in God's true promises.

To the chief Musicians upon 1 Shemith. A Psalm of David.

HELP, LORD; for the godly man censeth: for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all the flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh a proud tongue.

4 Who have said, With our

ill we prevail; our lips are <sup>4</sup> our  
<sup>1</sup> *men*; who is lord over us?  
 For the oppression of the poor,  
 & the sighing of the needy, now  
 will I arise, (saith the LORD;) I will  
 set him in safety from him that <sup>2</sup> pull-  
 li at him.

The words of the LORD are <sup>3</sup> *do*  
 words: as silver tried in a fur-  
 nace of earth, purified seven times.  
 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,  
 that thou shalt preserve <sup>4</sup> them from  
 is generation for ever.

The wicked walk on every side,  
 when the vilest <sup>5</sup> men are exalted.

## PSALM XIII.

David prayeth for preventing grace:

<sup>1</sup> *He boasteth of divine mercy.*  
 To the <sup>2</sup> chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me,  
 O LORD? for ever? how long  
 wilt thou hide a thy face from me?  
 How long shall I take counsel in  
 my soul, having sorrow in my heart  
 daily? how long shall mine enemy  
 exalted over me?

Consider and hear me, O LORD  
 my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I  
 sleep <sup>3</sup> the sleep of death;

Lest mine enemy say, I have pre-  
 vailed against him; and those that  
 scold me rejoice when I am  
 moved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy;  
 my heart shall rejoice in thy sal-  
 vation.

I will sing unto the LORD, be-  
 cause he hath dealt bountifully  
 with me.

## PSALM XIV.

David describeth the corruption of  
 a natural man: <sup>4</sup> *He convinceth*  
 the wicked by the light of their  
 conscience.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 David.

THE fool hath said in his heart,  
 There is no God. They are cor-  
 rupt, they have done abominable  
 works, there is none that doeth good.

The LORD looked down from  
 heaven upon the children of men,  
 to see if there were any that did  
 understand, and seek God.

They are all gone aside, they are  
 altogether become <sup>1</sup> filthy: there is  
 none that doeth good, no, not one.

Have all the workers of iniquity  
 knowledge? who eat up my peo-  
 ple as they eat bread, and call not  
 on the LORD.

Where were they in great fear: <sup>2</sup> *a*  
 God is in the generation of the  
 righteous.

They have shamed the counsel of  
 our God, because the LORD is his

<sup>3</sup> *with us.*

<sup>4</sup> *or, would*  
*annihilate*  
*him.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ps. 119. 140.*

<sup>1</sup> *him: i. e.*  
*every one*  
*of them.*

<sup>2</sup> *of the sons*  
*of men.*

PSALM 13.

<sup>1</sup> *or, oppressor.*

<sup>2</sup> *a Ps. 88. 14.*

<sup>3</sup> *Je. 51. 39.*

PSALM 14.

<sup>1</sup> *sinking.*

<sup>2</sup> *they feared*  
*a fear.*

<sup>3</sup> *a Ps. 33. 5.*

<sup>4</sup> *Who will*  
*give.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ro. 11. 26.*

PSALM 15.

<sup>1</sup> *refourn.*

<sup>2</sup> *or, receiv-*  
*eth, or,*  
*endureth.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ecc. 18. 8, 9.*

<sup>4</sup> *2 Pe. 1. 10.*

PSALM 16.

<sup>1</sup> *or, A golden*  
*Psalm.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ps. LVI. 1.*

<sup>3</sup> *a Job 35. 7, 8.*

<sup>4</sup> *Mal. 3. 17.*

<sup>5</sup> *or, give*  
*gifts to*  
*another.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ec. 2. 17.*

<sup>7</sup> *L. 3. 21.*

<sup>8</sup> *my part.*

<sup>9</sup> *a Ac. 2. 25, &c.*

<sup>10</sup> *Ys. 73. 23-26.*

<sup>11</sup> *dwelt con-*  
*fidently.*

<sup>12</sup> *a Ac. 3. 15.*

<sup>13</sup> *a Mat. 7. 14.*

<sup>14</sup> *a Jude 24.*

<sup>15</sup> *a Mat. 25. 33.*

<sup>16</sup> *a Ps. 36. 8.*

<sup>7</sup> *Oh that the salvation of Israel*  
*were come out of Zion!* When the  
 LORD bringeth back the captivity  
 of his people, Jacob shall rejoice,  
 and Israel shall be glad.

## PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy  
 tabernacle? who shall dwell in  
 thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly, and  
 worketh righteousness, and speak-  
 eth the truth in his heart.

He that backbiteth not with his  
 tongue, nor doeth evil to his neigh-  
 bour, nor taketh up a reproach  
 against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is  
 contemned; but he honoureth them  
 that fear the LORD. He that swea-  
 reth to his own hurt, and changeth  
 not.

He that putteth not out his mo-  
 ney to usury, nor taketh reward  
 against the innocent. He that doeth  
 these things shall never be moved.

## PSALM XVI.

David, in distrust of merits, sheweth  
 the hope of his calling, of the resur-  
 rection, and life everlasting.

A Michtem of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in  
 thee do I put my trust.

O my soul, thou hast said unto  
 the LORD, Thou art my LORD: thy  
 goodness extendeth not to thee;

But to the saints that are in the  
 earth, and to the excellent, to  
 whom is all my delight.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied  
 that hasten after another god:  
 their drink-offerings of blood will I  
 not offer, nor take up their names  
 into my lips.

The LORD is the portion of  
 mine inheritance and of my cup:  
 thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen unto me in  
 pleasant places; yea, I have a good-  
 ly heritage.

I will bless the LORD, who hath  
 given me counsel: my reins also  
 instruct me in the night seasons.

I have set the LORD always  
 before me: because he is at my  
 right hand, I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad, and  
 my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also  
 shall rest in hope.

For thou wilt not leave my  
 soul in hell; neither wilt thou suf-  
 fer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Thou wilt show me the path of  
 life: in thy presence is fulness  
 of joy; at thy right hand <sup>1</sup> *are*  
 pleasures for evermore.

## PSALM XVII.

David crooneth defence of God against his enemies.

A Prayer of David.

**H**EAR <sup>1</sup>the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, <sup>2</sup>that goeth not out of feigned lips.

<sup>2</sup> Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

<sup>3</sup> Thou hast proved a mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

<sup>4</sup> Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

<sup>5</sup> Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

<sup>6</sup> I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

<sup>7</sup> Show thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest <sup>8</sup> by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

<sup>8</sup> Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

<sup>9</sup> From the wicked that <sup>5</sup> oppress me, from my <sup>6</sup> deadly enemies, who compass me about.

<sup>10</sup> They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

<sup>11</sup> They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

<sup>12</sup> Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

<sup>13</sup> Arise, O LORD, <sup>9</sup> disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, <sup>10</sup> which is thy sword:

<sup>11</sup> From men <sup>11</sup> which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: <sup>12</sup> they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

<sup>15</sup> As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

## PSALM XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

## PSALM 17.

<sup>1</sup> justice.<sup>2</sup> without lips of deceit.

a Ps. 139. 23.

b Ps. 39. 1, 2.

Pr. 13. 3.

c Pr. 2. 10-15.

<sup>3</sup> be not moved.<sup>4</sup> or, them

which trust

in thee

from those

that rise up

against thy

right hand.

<sup>5</sup> waste.<sup>6</sup> enemies

against the

soul.

<sup>7</sup> The likeness

of him

(that is, of

every one

of them) is

as a lion

that desireth

to ravine.

<sup>8</sup> sitting.<sup>9</sup> present

his face.

<sup>10</sup> or, by thy.

d Ps. 10. 5.

<sup>11</sup> by thine.

e Lu. 16. 25.

<sup>12</sup> or, their

children

are full.

f 1 Jno. 3. 2.

PSALM 18.

a Ps. 36, title.

b 2Sa. XXII.

c 1 Jno. 4. 19.

<sup>1</sup> rock.

d Re. 5. 11-13.

e Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Belial.<sup>3</sup> or, cords.

f 2Ch. 30. 27.

<sup>4</sup> by.

g Ps. 144. 5, &amp;c.

h Ps. 27. 5.

i Ps. 97. 2.

j Isa. 7. 10.

k Ps. 108. 9.

<sup>5</sup> or, great.

m Isa. 30. 6.

n Ps. 3. 1-5.

o Isa. 24. 17.

20.

I WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

<sup>3</sup> I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy <sup>4</sup> to be praised: so <sup>5</sup> shall I be saved from mine enemies.

<sup>4</sup> The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of <sup>2</sup> ungodly men made me afraid.

<sup>5</sup> The <sup>3</sup> sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

<sup>6</sup> In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before <sup>7</sup> him, even into his ears.

<sup>7</sup> Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

<sup>8</sup> There went up a smoke <sup>9</sup> out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

<sup>9</sup> He bowed <sup>10</sup> the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

<sup>10</sup> And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

<sup>11</sup> He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion <sup>12</sup> round about him were dark waters, and thick clouds <sup>13</sup> of the skies.

<sup>12</sup> At the brightness <sup>14</sup> that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

<sup>13</sup> The LORD also thundered <sup>15</sup> in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

<sup>14</sup> Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

<sup>15</sup> Then <sup>16</sup> the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

<sup>16</sup> He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of <sup>17</sup> many waters.

<sup>17</sup> He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

<sup>18</sup> They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but <sup>19</sup> the LORD was my stay.

<sup>19</sup> He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

<sup>20</sup> The LORD according to my <sup>21</sup> according to me <sup>22</sup> hands hath he.

have kept the ways of  
and have not wickedly  
rom my God.

his judgments *terre* be-  
d I did not put away his  
on me.

also upright <sup>9</sup> before him,  
t myself from mine in-  
i-

fore hath the LORD re-  
l me according to my  
ess, according to the  
of my hands <sup>7</sup> in his eye-

the merciful thou wilt  
elf merciful; with an  
u thou wilt show thy-  
f;

the pure thou wilt show  
re; and with the freu  
wilt <sup>2</sup> show thyself fro-

ou wilt save the afflicted  
at wilt bring down high *q*

ou wilt light my <sup>9</sup> en-  
LORD my God will en-  
darkness.

by thee I have <sup>10</sup> run  
troop; and by my God  
ged over a wall.

God, his way is perfect:  
if the LORD is <sup>11</sup> tried; *a*  
ekler / to all those that

n. <sup>10</sup> is God save the LORD /  
a rock save our God!  
d <sup>14</sup> that girdeth me with  
and maketh my way per-

fect: he hath made my  
feet like hinds';  
etteth me upon my high

horns; he hath made my  
hands to war,  
ow of steel is broken by

me; he hath given me the  
thy salvation: and thy  
hath holden me up, and  
dleness hath made me

strong: he hath enlarged  
my steps,  
that my <sup>15</sup> feet did not

slip; he hath pursued mine  
enemies,  
aken them: neither did  
sin till they were con-

quered: he hath wounded  
them that they  
able to rise; <sup>16</sup> they are  
er my feet.

Thou hast girded me with  
into the battle: thou  
bided under me those  
against me,

thou hast also given me the  
ine enemies; that I  
them that hate me.

But *there was none*

*6 with.*

*9 Ps. 37. 27.*

*7 before his eyes.*

*p Ps. 3. 34.*

*9 or, wrestle.*

*q Ps. 6. 16, 17.*

*9 or, lamp.*

*Job 29. 3.*

*r Ps. 20. 27.*

*10 broken.*

*11 refined.*

*s Ps. 12. 6.*

*t Ps. 30. 5.*

*u 2 Co. 3. 5.*

*12 or, with*

*thy meek-*

*ness thou*

*hast multi-*

*plied me.*

*13 ancles.*

*v Ps. 4. 12.*

*10 2 Sa. 5. 20.*

*14 caused to*

*low.*

*~~~~~*

*2 Je. 11. 11.*

*9 Is. 55. 5.*

*15 At the*

*hearing of*

*the ear.*

*16 sons of the*

*stranger.*

*17 Ne, or, yield*

*feigned*

*obedience.*

*18 cineth a-*

*vengements*

*for me.*

*19 destroyeth.*

*20 man of*

*violence.*

*21 or, confess.*

*2 Ps. 11. 29.*

PSALM 19.

*a Ro. 1. 19, 20*

*1 without*

*their voice*

*heard, or,*

*without*

*these their*

*voice is*

*heard.*

*2 or, rule, or,*

*direction.*

*3 doctrine.*

*4 restoring.*

to save them; even unto the LORD,  
but <sup>2</sup> he answered them not.

<sup>12</sup> Then did I beat them small as  
the dust before the wind: I did  
cast them out as the dirt in the  
streets.

<sup>43</sup> Thou hast delivered me from  
the strivings of the people; and  
thou hast made me the head of the  
heathen: <sup>44</sup> *a* <sup>9</sup> people whom I have  
not known shall serve me.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>15</sup> As soon as they hear of me,  
they shall obey me: the <sup>16</sup> strangers  
shall <sup>17</sup> submit themselves unto me.

<sup>45</sup> The strangers shall fade away,  
and be afraid out of their close  
places.

<sup>46</sup> The LORD liveth, and blessed  
be my rock: and let the God of  
my salvation be exalted.

<sup>47</sup> It is God that <sup>18</sup> avengeth me,  
and <sup>19</sup> subdueth the people unto  
me.

<sup>48</sup> He delivereth me from mine  
enemies: yea, thou liftest me up  
above those that rise up against  
me: thou hast delivered me from  
the <sup>20</sup> violent man.

<sup>49</sup> Therefore will I <sup>21</sup> give thanks  
unto thee, O LORD, among the  
heathen, and sing praises unto thy  
name.

<sup>50</sup> Great deliverance giveth he to  
his king: and sheweth mercy to his  
anointed, to David, and to his seed  
for evermore. <sup>2</sup>

PSALM XIX.

*1 The creatures show God's glory,  
7 the word, his grace.*

To the chief Musicians. A Psalm of  
David.

**T**HE heavens *a* declare the glory  
of God: and the firmament  
showeth his handiwork.

<sup>2</sup> Day unto day uttereth speech,  
and night unto night showeth  
knowledge.

<sup>3</sup> There is no speech nor language  
<sup>1</sup> where their voice is not heard.

<sup>4</sup> Their <sup>2</sup> line is gone out through  
all the earth, and their words to  
the end of the world. In them  
hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

<sup>5</sup> Which is as a bridegroom com-  
ing out of his chamber, and re-  
joiceth as a strong man to run a  
race.

<sup>6</sup> His going forth is from the end  
of the heaven, and his circuit unto  
the ends of it: and there is nothing  
hid from the heat thereof.

<sup>7</sup> The <sup>3</sup> law of the LORD is perfect,  
<sup>4</sup> converting the soul: the testi-  
mony of the LORD is sure, making  
wise the simple.

<sup>8</sup> The statutes of the LORD are  
right, rejoicing the heart: the com-  
mandment of the LORD is pure, en-  
lightening the eyes.

*A thanksgiving*

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

*The church bleareth the king in his exploits.*

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

*A thanksgiving for victory.*

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou test a crown of pure gold on his

PSALMS, XX, XXI, XXII.

*for victory.*

truth.  
the dropping of honey-comb.

Ro. 6. 12-14.

or, much.

rock.

PSALM 20.

set thee on an high place.

thy help.

support.

turn to adieu, or, make full.

heaven of his holiness.

by the strength of the salvation of.

PSALM 21.

set him to be blessing.

Ge. 12. 1.

gladdened him with joy.

a Ps. 4. 6, 7.

1 Sa. 30. 6.

Ps. 23. 1.

Am. 9. 2, 3.

Mal. 4. 1.

Is. 26. 11.

f Ps. 37. 28.

Ps. 2. 1, 4.

or, set them as a ball.

shoulder.

A Job 9. 19.

PSALM 22.

or, the kind of the morning.

Met. 27. 46.

Lu. 24. 44.

my salvation.

He. 5. 7.

there is no silence to me.

Ps. 65. 1.

Is. 41. 14.

Is. 53. 3.

Mat. 15. 29.

Lu. 23. 35.

open.

Is. 109. 25.

roll!

himself.

Ps. 91. 14.

or, if he delight in him.

or, kept me in safety.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand and find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a herd over in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shall thou destroy from the earth, and they shall not be among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischief, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

David propheth in great distress.

23 He propheth Gad.

To the chief Musician upon *Ajaleth Shairar*. A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me! why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my bemoaning?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and not a man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shake out at the lip, they shake y the head, saying,

8 He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou hast taken me hope when I was in my mother's belly.



1 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from thy mother's belly.

2 Be not far from me: for trouble near: for there is none to help.

3 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

4 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

5 I am poured out like water, and my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

6 My strength is dried up like a sherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

7 For dogs have compassed me: a assembly of the wicked have closed me: they pierced my sides and my feet.

8 I am in pain, I may tell all my bones: they mock and stare upon me.

9 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

10 But be not thou far from me, O God: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

11 Deliver my soul from the sword; deliver me from the power of a dog.

12 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me on the horns of the unicorns.

13 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

14 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the end of Israel.

15 For he hath not despised nor scorned the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he roared unto him, he heard.

16 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: thou wilt pay my vows before them that fear thee.

17 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart all live for ever.

18 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

19 For the kingdom is the LORD's: he is the governor among the nations.

20 All they that be far upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep his own soul.

Is. 46. 3.

49. 1.

not a helper.

opened

their

mouths a-

gainst me.

100r, runderd.

A Re. 22. 13.

I Job. 19. 23.

30. 25-27.

m 1-52. 11.

only one.

hand.

n 2Ti. 4. 17.

o Is. 34. 7.

p Ps. 42. 2.

He. 2. 11, 12.

q Ps. 115. 11.

13.

r He. 5. 7.

s Ps. 60. 13, 16.

t Ps. 116. 14.

Ec. 5. 4, 5.

u Mat. 5. 5.

v Ps. 3. 2, 25.

PSALM 23.

a Is. 40. 11.

Jas. 10. 11.

14.

b Ps. 84. 11.

pastures of

tender

grass.

waters of

quietness.

c Is. 43. 2.

d maketh fal-

se to length

of days.

PSALM 24.

a Ps. XV.

1 The clean

of hands.

2 Is. 33. 15-17.

3 or, O God

of Jacob.

30 A seed shall serve him: it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

## PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou shalt anoint my head with oil; my cup shall runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

## PSALM XXIV.

The citizens of God's spiritual kingdom.

A Psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.



PSALM XXV.

David's confidence in prayer.

A Psalm of David.

UNTIL thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed: a let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let not that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Show *b* me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation: on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him he shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem O Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

PSALM XXV.

a Ps. 22. 4, 5.  
Is. 48. 23.

b Is. 2. 3.  
Je. 50. 5.

c *honesty*,  
Is. 63. 15.

d Job 13. 26.  
d Ps. 31. 1.

e Hos. 14. 9.  
f Ps. 79. 9.

g *Zeal*, 36. 22.  
32.

h *Zeal*, 2. 12.  
f Ro. 5. 15-21.

i *Ps. 32. 8.*  
37. 23.

j *lodge in goodness.*

k *Ps. 37. 11, 22.*

l *Ps. 3. 32.*  
Jas. 7. 17.

m *Ep. 7. 18.*

n *or, his covenant to make them know it.*

o *bring forth.*

p *Ps. 124. 7, 8.*  
m *Mt. 7. 19.*

q *Ps. 3. 17-19.*

r *hatred of violence.*

s *Ps. 139. 8.*

PSALM 26.

a *Ps. 139. 23.*  
b *Zec. 13. 9.*

c *Ps. 1. 1.*

d *Ex. 30. 16, 20.*

e *Ps. 27. 4.*  
84. 1, 2.

f *of the tabernacle of thine honour.*

g *or, Take not away.*

h *men of blood.*

i *filled with.*

j *Ps. 40. 2.*

PSALM 27.

a *Mt. 7. 7, 8.*

b *approached against.*

c *Ps. 65. 4.*

d *Ps. 63. 2.*

e *or, delight.*

f *Is. 4. 5, 6.*

g *shouting.*

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try *b* my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash *d* my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 in whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of holes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregation will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

David sustains his faith by the power of God.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to hold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For *d* in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies: about me I will therefore build a tabernacle, because I will dwell in the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD

have mercy also upon  
answer me.  
thou saidst, Seek ye my  
heart said unto thee,  
LORD, will I seek.  
not thy face far from me;  
thy servant away in anger:  
been my help; leave me  
er forsake me, O God of  
son.  
my father and my mother  
no, then the LORD will  
up.

me thy way, O LORD,  
me in a plain path, be-  
mine enemies,  
er me not over unto the  
mine enemies: for false  
are risen up against me,  
as breathe out cruelty,  
fainted, unless I had  
ve see the goodness of  
in the land of the living  
in the LORD: be of good  
and he shall strengthen  
it: wait, I say, on the

PSALM XXVIII.

praiseth God: 9 He prayeth  
for the people.

Psalms of David.  
see will I cry, O LORD,  
k: he not silent to me:  
be silent to me, I be-  
hem that go down into

voice of my supplica-  
I cry unto thee, when a  
y hands toward thy

ae not away with the  
l with the workers of  
uch speak peace to  
ours, but mischief is in

an according to their  
according to the wicked-  
endeavours: give them  
rk of their hands; reu-  
their desert.

they regard not the  
LORD, nor the opera-  
nds, he shall destroy  
t build them up.  
the LORD, because he  
he voice of my suppli-

is my strength and  
y heart trusted in him,  
olped: therefore my  
rejoiceth; and with  
I praise him.  
as their strength,  
savour strength of

people, and blessed  
eed them also,  
for ever.

\* or, My  
heart said  
unto thee,  
Let my  
face seek  
thy face.  
gather me.  
way of  
plainness.  
Ps. 26. 12.  
those  
which ob-  
serve me,  
Ps. 6. 3.  
Ep. 2. 8.

PSALM 28.  
from.  
a Ps. 133. 2.  
or, the oia-  
cle of thy  
sanctuary.  
b Ps. 125. 5.  
c Job 34. 26.  
or, his.  
strength of  
salvation.  
d Iki. 8. 51.  
or, rule.

PSALM 29.  
a Ps. 56. 7-9.  
1 Ch. 16. 28.  
1 sons of the  
mighty.  
b Re. 5. 11-14.  
2 honour of  
his name.  
or, his glo-  
rious sanc-  
tuary.

c Ps. 50. 17.  
2 Ch. 20. 21.  
or, great.  
in power.  
in majesty.  
cuttish out.  
or, he in  
pains.  
d Ps. 63. 2.  
or, every  
whit of it  
uttereth.

e Ge. 3. 12.  
f Ps. 2. 6-9.  
g Ps. 40. 29-31.  
h Ps. 55. 9, 10.  
PSALM 30.  
a Is. 38. 17.  
or, to the  
memorial.

b there is  
but a mo-  
ment in  
his anger.  
in the  
evening.  
singing.  
b Ps. 18. 35, 36.  
c Ps. 18. 35.  
d Ps. 34. 6.

PSALM XXIX.

David exhorteth princes to give glory  
to God.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE a unto the LORD, O ye  
mighty, give unto the LORD b  
glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the 2 glory  
due unto his name; worship the  
LORD in 3 the beauty c of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon  
the waters: the God of glory  
thundereth: the LORD is upon  
many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is  
5 powerful; the voice of the LORD  
is 6 full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh  
the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh  
the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip  
like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion  
like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth  
the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh  
the wilderness; the LORD shaketh  
the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh  
the hinds to c calve, and dis-  
covereth the forests: and d in his  
temple e doth every one speak of  
his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the  
flood; f yea, the LORD sitteth King f  
for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength g  
unto his people; the LORD will  
bless his people with peace. h

PSALM XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliver-  
ance.

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of  
the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD: for  
thou hast lifted me up, and hast  
not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto  
thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou a hast brought up  
my soul from the grave: thou hast  
kept me alive, that I should not go  
down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints  
of his, and give thanks i at the  
remembrance of his holiness.

5 For j his anger endureth but a  
moment; in his favour k is life:  
weeping may endure l for a night,  
but m joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I  
shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou b hast  
made my mountain to stand  
strong: thou didst hide thy face,  
and I was troubled.

8 I cried c to thee, O LORD; and  
unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood,



es, 1 until his iniquity be  
be hateful

words of his mouth are in-  
deceit: he hath left off  
se, and to do good.

viseth himself upon his  
setteth himself in a way  
of good; he abhorreth not

mercy, O LORD, is in the  
; and thy faithfulness reach-  
the clouds.

righteousness is like the  
mountains; thy judgments  
are deep: O LORD, thou  
art man and beast.

excellency is thy loving-  
O God! therefore the  
of men put their trust  
a shadow of thy wings.

shall be abundantly  
with the fatness of thy  
and thou shalt make them  
the river of thy pleasures.  
with thee is the fountain  
of life: thy light shall we see

continue thy loving-kind-  
ness to them that know thee;  
righteousness to the up-  
right.

of the foot of pride come  
e, and let not the hand of  
it remove me.

are the workers of in-  
iquity: they are cast down,  
not be able to rise.

# PSALM XXXVII.

persuadeth to patience and  
confidence in God.

A Psalm of David.

is not thyself because of  
sins, neither be thou en-  
vious to the workers of in-  
iquity.

shall soon be cut down  
grass, and wither as the  
herb.

in the LORD, and do good;  
on dwell in the land, and  
on shall be fed.

thyself, also in the  
LORD, he shall give thee the  
fruit of thy heart.

of thy way unto the  
LORD, he shall give thee the  
fruit of thy heart.

he shall bring forth thy  
seed as the light, and thy  
righteousness as the noon-day.

in the LORD, and wait  
for him: fret not thyself  
because of him who prospereth  
in his way, for he shall be cut  
down as the grass, and wither  
as the herb.

thyself in any wise  
because of him who prospereth  
in his way, for he shall be cut  
down as the grass, and wither  
as the herb.

thyself in any wise  
because of him who prospereth  
in his way, for he shall be cut  
down as the grass, and wither  
as the herb.

## PSALM 38.

to find his  
iniquity to  
hate.

a Ps. 4.22.

or, vanity.

b Ps. 4.16.

c Ps. 37.10.

d mountains

of God.

e Ro. 11.33.

f psalms.

1 Ps. 2.7.

g Ps. 65.4.

h isatored.

i Ro. 22.1, 17.

j Jo. 2.13.

k Job. 4.10, 14.

l 2 Co. 3.6.

m draw out

at length.

## PSALM 37.

a Isa. 1.6.

b Ps. 24.19.

c Ps. 73.3.

d in truth, or

steadfastness.

e Is. 58.14.

f R. 11. thy

way upon,

Ps. 22.8.

g Mt. 7.8, 9.

h Be silent to.

i Ps. 20.22.

j La. 3.25, 26.

k Mat. 5.6.

l or, prac-

tice.

m the upright

of way.

n Ps. 15.16.

o Exo. 30.21.

p &c.

q 1 Pe. 1.3, 4.

r pious-

ness.

s Ps. 16.9.

t or, sta-

bilized.

u Mt. 7.8.

v Is. 33.16.

w He. 13.5, 6.

x all the day.

y Is. 30.18.

z 1 Pe. 1.5.

a Ps. 14.20.

b Mat. 12.35.

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off:  
but those that wait upon the LORD,  
they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the  
wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt  
diligently consider his place, and it  
shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit  
the earth: and shall delight them-  
selves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked + plotteth against  
the just, and gnaweth upon him  
with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him:  
for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out  
the sword, and have bent their bow,  
to cast down the poor and needy,  
and to slay such as be of upright  
conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into  
their own heart, and their bows  
shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man  
hath is better than the riches of  
many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked  
shall be broken: but the LORD up-  
holdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days  
of the upright: and their inheri-  
tance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in  
the evil time: and in the days of  
famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish,  
and the enemies of the LORD shall  
be as the fat of lambs: they shall  
consume; into smoke shall they  
consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and  
payeth not again: but the right-  
eous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him  
shall inherit the earth: and they  
that be cursed of him shall be cut  
off.

23 The steps of a good man are  
ordered by the LORD: and he  
delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not  
be utterly cast down: for the LORD  
upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am  
old: yet have I not seen the  
righteous forsaken, nor his seed  
begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lend-  
eth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good;  
and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judg-  
ment, and forsaketh not his saints:  
they are preserved for ever: but the  
seed of the wicked shall be cut  
off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the  
land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous

speakeh wisdom, and his tongue  
calkethe of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end is of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he will deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

## PSALM XXXVIII

David moeth God to take compass of his painful case.

A Psalm of David, to bring to a remembrance.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds *c* sink out are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it is also gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand

*r* De. 6.6.

*r* Is. 51.7.

*r* or, going.

*r* 2Pe. 2.9.

*r* Ro. 2.1, 34.

*r* ver. 7.

*r* Job 5.3.

*r* Is. 14.14-19.

*r* or, tree

*r* that grows

*r* in his

*r* even soil.

*r* Fr. 14.32.

*r* Mat. 13.30.

*r* Da. 3.17-25.

PSALM 38

*r* Ps. 70, etc.

*r* Job 6.4.

*r* peace, or,

*r* health.

*r* Ps. 51.8.

*r* Est. 9.6.

*r* Is. 1.5, 6.

*r* worried.

*r* Ps. 32.3.

*r* Job. 1.48.

*r* La. 5.16, 17.

*r* not with.

*r* Mat. 26.56.

*r* Lu. 10.31.

*r* 32.

*r* stroke.

*r* or, my

*r* neighbors.

*r* Lu. 23.43.

*r* Is. 26.10, 16.

*r* Is. 42.19, 30.

*r* thee do I

*r* wait for.

*r* or, answer.

*r* for halting.

*r* 2Co. 7.9, 10.

*r* being

*r* living, are

*r* strong.

*r* for my

*r* help.

PSALM 39.

*r* 1Ch. 16.41.

*r* Pr. 21.23.

*r* Ja. 3.2, 8.

*r* a brute, or,

*r* muzzle for

*r* my mouth.

*r* 1.4, 5.

*r* troubled.

*r* or, what

*r* time I

*r* have here.

*r* Ps. 90.4, etc.

*r* settled.

*r* an image.

*r* Ec. 2.1-8.

*r* Lu. 12.20, 21.

aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak malicious things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproaches.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over us: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are fiery, and they are strong: and they hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that is good.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD my salvation.

## PSALM XXXIX

David's care of his thoughts, and prayer.

To the chief Musician, even to a Jebethan. A Psalm of David.

**I** SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue:

1 I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man is at his best state at al-

together vanity. Behin.

6 Surely every man walketh in vanity show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heareth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from mine enemies: make me free of the wicked.

9 I was dumb mouth; because

thy stroke away from  
assumed by the <sup>6</sup> blow  
d.

hou with rebukes dost  
a for iniquity, thou  
a beauty to consume  
a moth: surely every  
y. Selah.

y prayer, O LORD, and  
o my cry; hold not thy  
tears: for I am a stranger,  
and a sojourner, as  
is mine.

me, that I may recover  
fore I go hence, and be

PSALM XL

of confidence in God. 6  
e is the best sacrifice.

Musical. A Psalm of  
David.

ED patiently for the  
nd he inclined unto me,  
y cry.

at me up also out of an  
out of <sup>2</sup> the miry clay;  
feet upon a rock, and  
my goings.

ath put a new song in  
even praise unto our  
shall see it, and fear,  
ast in the LORD.

that man that maketh  
trust, and respecteth a  
aid, nor such as turn  
s.

LORD my God, are thy  
orks <sup>c</sup> which thou hast  
y thoughts <sup>d</sup> which are  
they cannot be reckon-  
ried unto thee: <sup>f</sup> if I  
re and speak of them,  
ore than can be num-

and offering thou didst  
mine ears hast thou  
urnt-offering and sin-  
thou not required.

d I, Lo, I come: in <sup>f</sup>  
of the book it is written

it to do thy will, O my  
y law is <sup>6</sup> within my

nched <sup>h</sup> righteousness  
ongregation: lo, I have  
l my lips; O LORD, thou

ot hid thy righteous-  
my heart: I have de-  
faithfulness and thy  
have not concealed thy  
ess and thy truth at  
congregation.

not thou thy teacher  
me, O LORD: let thy  
s and thy truth re-  
serve me.

vable <sup>i</sup> evils have

conflict.

<sup>7</sup> that which  
is to be  
desired in  
him to  
well away.

PSALM 40.

<sup>1</sup> in waiting  
I waited.

<sup>2</sup> a pit of  
noise.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 15. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 125. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Job 9. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Je. 23. 11.

<sup>7</sup> or, none  
can order  
them unto  
thee.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 51. 16.

<sup>9</sup> He. 10. 4-30.

<sup>10</sup> digged.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 21. 6.

<sup>12</sup> Lu. 24. 44.

<sup>13</sup> Job. 5. 30.

<sup>14</sup> Job. 4. 34.

<sup>15</sup> in the  
midst of  
my bowels.

<sup>16</sup> Lu. 4. 16-22.

<sup>17</sup> Ac. 20. 20, 27.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 85. 10.

<sup>19</sup> He. 4. 15.

~~~~~  
²⁰ m. Ps. 88. 1, &c.

²¹ m. Lu. 18. 13, 14.

²² Jeremiah.

²³ ver. 5.

²⁴ Ps. 5. 7.

PSALM 41.

¹ Pr. 14. 21.

² He. 9. 10.

³ speak, or,
rich.

⁴ the day of
evil.

⁵ or, do not
thou.

⁶ Ps. 37. 32, 33.

⁷ burn.

⁸ Ps. 32. 5.

⁹ Ps. 147. 3.

¹⁰ Ho. 6. 1.

¹¹ Pr. 26. 21, 25.

¹² evil to me.

¹³ A thing of
Bel et.

¹⁴ the man of
my peace.

¹⁵ Job. 49. 19.

¹⁶ Isa. 12. 18.

¹⁷ magnified.

~~~~~

compassed me about: mine inig-  
nities <sup>m</sup> have taken hold upon me;  
so that I am not able to look up; a  
they are more than the hairs of  
mine head: therefore my heart  
<sup>6</sup> faileth me.

13 He pleased, O LORD, to deliver  
me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and con-  
founded together that seek after  
my soul to destroy it; let them be  
driven backward and put to shame  
that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a re-  
ward of their shame that say unto  
me, Ah, ah!

16 Let all those that seek thee re-  
joice and be glad in thee: let such  
as love thy salvation say continually,  
The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy: yet  
the LORD thinketh <sup>6</sup> upon me:  
thou art my help and my deliverer;  
make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

1 God's care of the poor. 10 David  
fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of  
David.

BLESSED <sup>a</sup> is he that consider-  
eth the <sup>1</sup> poor: the LORD will  
deliver him in <sup>2</sup> time of trouble.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD will preserve him,  
and keep him alive: and he shall  
be blessed upon the earth: and  
<sup>3</sup> thou wilt not <sup>6</sup> deliver him unto  
the will of his enemies.

<sup>3</sup> The LORD will strengthen him  
upon the bed of languishing: thou  
wilt <sup>4</sup> make all his bed in his sick-  
ness.

<sup>4</sup> I said, <sup>c</sup> LORD, be merciful unto  
me: heal <sup>d</sup> my soul; for I have  
sinned against thee.

<sup>5</sup> Mine enemies speak evil of me,  
When shall he die, and his name  
perish?

<sup>6</sup> And if he come to see me, he <sup>e</sup>  
speaketh vanity: his heart gather-  
eth iniquity to itself; when he goeth  
abroad he telleth it.

<sup>7</sup> All that hate me whisper to-  
gether against me: against me do  
they devise <sup>6</sup> my hurt.

<sup>8</sup> An evil disease, say they, cleav-  
eth fast unto him: and now that he  
lieth he shall rise up no more.

<sup>9</sup> Yea, <sup>7</sup> mine own familiar friend,  
in whom I trusted, which <sup>f</sup> did eat  
of my bread, hath <sup>6</sup> lifted up his  
heel against me.

<sup>10</sup> But thou, O LORD, be merciful  
unto me, and raise me up, that I  
may requite them.

<sup>11</sup> By this I know that thou fa-  
vour'st me, because mine enemy  
doth not triumph over me.

<sup>12</sup> And as for me, thou upholds



PSALMS, XLVII, XLVIII, XLIX.

earth; he breaketh  
forth the spear in  
the chariot.

know that I am God:  
among the heathen,  
I am God in the earth.  
I of hosts is with us;  
I am our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.  
We are exhorted to entertain  
singings of Christ.  
Musical. A Psalm for  
the sons of Korah.  
your hands, all ye peo-  
ple, shout unto God with the  
trumpet.  
The LORD most high is ter-  
rific: he is a great King over all  
the earth.  
He shall subdue the people un-  
der him, and the nations under  
his feet.

He shall choose our inheritance  
unto us, the excellency of Jacob  
unto us, he loved. Selah.  
He is gone up with a shout,  
the LORD with the sound of  
trumpet.

Sing praises to God, sing praises:  
sing praises unto our King, sing  
 praises.

For God is the king of all the  
earth: sing ye praises with under-  
standing.

God reigneth over the heathen:  
God sitteth upon the throne of his  
holiness.

9 The princes of the people are  
gathered together, even the people  
of the God of Abraham: for the  
shields of the earth belong unto  
God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.  
The ornaments and privileges of the  
church.

A Song and Psalm for the sons of  
Korah.

GREAT is the LORD, and greatly  
to be praised in the city of  
our God, in the mountain of his  
holiness.

2 Beautiful is thy situation, the  
joy of the whole earth, is mount  
Zion, on the sides of the north,  
the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for  
a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings were assem-  
bled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they mar-  
velled: they were troubled, and  
hasted away.

6 Fearful took hold upon them  
there, and pain, as of a woman in  
travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of  
Tarshish with an east wind.

Ezr. 39.9, 10.  
Is. 2.11, 17.

PSALM 47.  
1 or, of.

a Ps. 68. 13, 33.  
Ac. 1.5-11.

b Zec. 14.9.

3 or, every  
one that  
hath under-  
standing.

c 1Co. 14.15.  
Col. 3.16.

3 or, The vo-  
luntary of  
the people  
are gather-  
ed unto  
the people  
of, &c.  
2Co. 8.5.

d Pr. 30.5.

PSALM 48.  
1 or, of.

a Ps. 65.1.

b Ps. 60.2.  
La. 2.15.

c Is. 14.13.

d Mat. 5.33.

e Esa. 10.19.

f Ex. 15.14-16.

g Esa. 27.25.

h Is. 2.2.

i Jos. 7.9.

Ps. 113.3.

2 Set your  
heart to.

3 or, praise up.

a Ps. 75.24.  
Is. 55.11.

PSALM 49.  
1 or, of.

a Ro. 8.33, 34.

b Hos. 7.2.

c Job 26.18.

d Ac. 13.33, 37.

e Ec. 2.16-21.

2 Generation  
and genera-  
tion.

f Esa. 15.18.

g Ps. 30.5.

3 delight in  
their  
mouth.

of the church.

8 As we have heard, so have we  
seen in the city of the LORD of  
hosts, in the city of our God: God  
will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving-  
kindness, O God, in the midst of  
thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God,  
so is thy praise unto the ends of the  
earth: thy right hand is full of right-  
eousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the  
daughters of Judah be glad, be-  
cause of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round  
about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,  
consider her palaces: that ye may  
tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever  
and ever: he will be our guide  
even unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

Worldly prosperity is not to be ad-  
mired.

A Psalm for  
the sons of Korah.

To the chief musician. A Psalm for  
the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye people: give  
ear, all ye inhabitants of the  
world:

2 Both low and high, rich and  
poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wis-  
dom; and the meditation of my  
heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a poor  
man: I will open my dark sayings  
upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear as  
days of evil, when the inquiry  
my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their own  
and boast themselves in their  
multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any  
redeem his brother, nor can  
God ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of  
soul is precious, and it cost  
ever.)

9 That he should still live  
and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that  
die, likewise the fool and  
the unwise person perish, and  
wealth to others.

11 Their inward thou-  
ghts shall comfort them, and  
their houses shall comfort  
them: and they shall say in their  
heart, we are safe for ever.

12 Nevertheless man  
after his own name  
shall perish, like the beasts of the  
field.

13 This they will  
yet their posterity  
sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep  
grave, death.

and the upright shall have dominion *h* over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume *h* in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

## PSALM L

The majesty of God in the church.

A Psalm of Asaph.

THE *a* mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather *e* my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *g* is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, *h* O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy stalls.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

*h* Ps. 7. 22.

*Rev.* 2. 26, 27.

*or, strength,*

*or, the*

*grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

*hand.*

*or, h. l.*

*Lu.* 12. 30.

*in his life.*

*The soul shall go.*

*Ec.* 3. 16, 19.

PSALM 50.

*or, for.*

*Is.* 9. 6.

*Ps.* 65. 24.

*Re.* 22. 20.

*Da.* 7. 10.

*Mat.* 24. 31.

*He.* 12. 24.

*Re.* 20. 12.

*Mal.* 6. 1-5.

*Ac.* 17. 25.

*He.* 10. 4, 6.

*with me.*

*Ps.* 107. 6.

*Is.* 1. 11, 15.

*Jos.* 4. 24.

*Fr.* 5. 12, 13.

*thy portion was.*

*resident.*

*Ec.* 8. 11, 12.

*Re.* 2. 4.

*Pe.* 3. 9.

*Ps.* 9. 17.

*1 Pe.* 2. 9.

*deposeth his way.*

*Phil.* 1. 27.

PSALM 51.

*a* 23. 12, 1, &c.

*23. 11, 2, 4.*

*c* Is. 45. 25.

*44. 22.*

*Ac.* 3. 19.

*d* Re. 1. 5.

*e* Pr. 23. 13.

*f* 28. 12, 19.

*g* Lu. 15. 21.

*h* Ep. 2. 3.

*i* warm.

*l* Ec. 14. 4-9.

*Nu.* 19. 19.

*Re.* 9. 19.

*Is.* 1. 18.

*Mat.* 5. 4.

15 And call *k* upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What I lust thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest my instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation right will I show the salvation of God.

## PSALM LI

God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.

To the chief Musicians. A Psalm of David, when a Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: *g* that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, *h* I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.



9 Hide *n* thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create *n* in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then *g* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God; then God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: then delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken heart, and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shall thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

## PSALM LII.

David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief Musician, Maschil. A Psalm of David; when Doeg the Elonite came and told to Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

**W**HY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man! the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and shall root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

m Je. 16. 17.

n Ac. 15. 9.

o or, constrain.

p La. 11. 13.

q 2 Co. 3. 17.

r 2 Cor. 3. 17.

s 2 Cor. 3. 17.

t 2 Cor. 3. 17.

u Ps. 71. 23, 24.

v Ho. 6. 6.

w Mi. 6. 7, 8.

x He. 10. 4-10.

y or, that I should.

z Is. 66. 2.

a Ps. 4. 5.

b Ro. 12. 1.

c Ps. 138. 2.

d Is. 21. 7.

e 22. 9.

f Ez. 22. 9.

g Ps. 136. 1, 2.

h De. 9. 4, 5.

i or, and thou.

j Pr. 19. 5, 9.

k 2 Cor. 12. 1.

l Ps. 2. 22.

m 1 Th. 6. 17.

n or, substance.

o or, substance.

p or, substance.

q or, substance.

r or, substance.

s or, substance.

t or, substance.

u or, substance.

v or, substance.

w or, substance.

x or, substance.

y or, substance.

z or, substance.

a or, substance.

b or, substance.

c or, substance.

d or, substance.

e or, substance.

f or, substance.

g or, substance.

h or, substance.

i or, substance.

j or, substance.

k or, substance.

l or, substance.

m or, substance.

n or, substance.

o or, substance.

p or, substance.

q or, substance.

r or, substance.

s or, substance.

t or, substance.

u or, substance.

v or, substance.

w or, substance.

x or, substance.

y or, substance.

z or, substance.

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

## PSALM LIII.

David describes the corruption of a natural man.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath Maschil. A Psalm of David.

**T**HE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done an abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God hath looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There I went that in great fear: where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

## PSALM LIV.

David, upon his confidence in God's help, giveth thanks.

To the chief Musician upon Negebah, Maschil. A Psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to him, Will not David hide himself with us?

**S**AVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength. 2 Hear my prayer, O God: give heed to the words of my request.

3 For strangers have risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth. 6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me of all trouble: and none shall see his teeth upon me.

PSALM LV

*a prayer complaineth of a fearful case.*

*Written on Nehemiah, Master of Psalm of David.*

*c To my prayer, O God:*

*d be not thyself from my*

*e into me, and hear me:*

*f by complaint, and make*

*g of the voice of the*

*h ease of the oppressor:*

*i ed: for a they cast im-*

*j ine, and in wrath they*

*k is sore pained within*

*l a terrors b of death are*

*m the.*

*n cess and trembling are*

*o me, and horror hath*

*p ned me.*

*q d, Oh that I had wings*

*r e! for then would I fly*

*s at rest.*

*t would I wander far*

*u man in the wilderness.*

*v hasten my escape from*

*w and tempest.*

*x O Lord, and divide their*

*y or I have seen c violence*

*z in the city.*

*a I night they go about it*

*b rails thereof: mischief*

*c roware in the midst of it.*

*d ness is in the midst*

*e acit and guile depart*

*f of streets.*

*g ess not an enemy that*

*h me; then I could have*

*i neither was it he that*

*j hat did magnify himself*

*k then I would have had*

*l him.*

*m as thou, d a man 2 mine*

*n guide, e and mine ac-*

*o ok sweet counsel to-*

*p walked i unto the house*

*q company.*

*r th seize upon them, and*

*s down quick into 4 hel-*

*t ness is in their dwell-*

*u ing them.*

*v e me, I will call upon*

*w he Lord shall save me*

*x e i and morning, and at*

*y I pray, and cry aloud:*

*z I hear my voice.*

*a I delivered my soul in*

*b the battle that was*

*c for there were many k*

*d I hear, and afflict them,*

*e width of old. Selah.*

*f y have no changes, I*

*g fear not God.*

*h put forth his hands*

PSALM 55

*a 2Sa. 16.7,8.*

*b Ps. 116.3.*

*c 1 citherd.*

*d Je. 6.7.*

*e Ps. 41.9.*

*f according*

*g to my wish.*

*h 2Sa. 16.12.*

*i Who*

*j neglected*

*k counsel.*

*l Ps. 42.4.*

*m Nu. 16.30.*

*n 32.*

*o or, the*

*p grace.*

*q A Ps. 73.28.*

*r Da. 6.10.*

*s Ac. 3.1.*

*t 2Ch. 32.7,8.*

*u Lm. 4.4.*

*v or, With*

*w whom also*

*x there be no*

*y changes,*

*z yet they.*

*a Ps. 75.8, &c.*

*b profaned.*

*c Mar. 6.25.*

*d 50.*

*e 1Pe. 5.7.*

*f or, Gift.*

*g Ps. 121.3.*

*h men of*

*i blood and*

*j deceit.*

*k halber.*

*l Pr. 10.27.*

*m PSALM 56.*

*n or, a golden*

*o Psalm of*

*p David.*

*q Ps. 16. title.*

*r a 1Sa. 21.11.*

*s 29.4.*

*t b Ho. 8.8.*

*u c observe.*

*v c 1Sa. 30.6.*

*w d Lu. 12.4,5.*

*x e La. 11.5,6.*

*y f Ps. 37.32.*

*z g Ec. 8.8.*

*a h Mal. 2.10.*

*b i Ro. 5.31.*

*c PSALM 57.*

*d or, Do-*

*e stroy not.*

*f A golden*

*g Psalm.*

*h a Ps. 142. title.*

*i 1Sa. 22.1.*

against such as be at peace with him: he hath 6 broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast in thy 7 burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: 8 bloody and deceitful men shall not 9 live out half their days: yet I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI

*David professeth his confidence in God's word.*

To the chief Musician upon Jonathan-levechokin, 1 Micham of David, when a the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow b me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine 2 enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, c I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust: d I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: e all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark f my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? g in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book? h

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know: 2 for i God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: i will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render e praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living? j

PSALM LVII

*David encourageth himself to praise God.*

To the chief Musician, 1 Abiathar, Micham of David, when a he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my son

trusteth in thee: yea, in *b* the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net *for* my steps; my soul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is *fixed*: O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory: awake, *psaltery* and *lute*: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

## PSALM LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the wicked.

To the chief Musician, *A* A-tachith, Michiam of David.

**D**O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness: ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray *as soon* as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their *breast* is *like* the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, *charming* never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters when they run continually: when he shooteth his arrows, they be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every

*b* Ps. 63, 7.

*a* or, he reproveth.

*c* Ps. 52, 2.

*d* Mt. 7, 2.

*a* or, prepared.

*e* Ps. 108, 1-5.

PSALM 58.

*a* or, Destroy not, *A* golden Psalm of David.

*a* Ps. 21, 11.

*a* from the left.

*b* Ro. 3, 13.

*a* according to the likeness of.

*a* or, asp.

*a* or, be the charmer never so cunning.

*c* Ex. 15, 15.

*d* Pr. 10, 25.

*e* as lying as wrath.

*e* Re. 11, 17, 18.

*f* Ps. 68, 23.

*a* fruit of, Is. 3, 10.

*a* Ps. 9, 16.

PSALM 59.

*a* Ps. 57, title.

*b* Isa. 19, 11, &c.

*c* Ps. 18, 48.

*a* set me on high.

*d* Ps. 130, 19.

*e* Isa. 24, 17, 17.

*a* met.

*f* Pr. 12, 18.

*a* Ps. 2, 4.

*a* high place.

*A* Ps. 21, 3.

*a* observers, Ps. 56, 2.

*i* Ge. 4, 12, 15.

*Re. 9, 6.*

*A* Pr. 12, 13.

*i* Ps. 45, 10, 11.

one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns he shall take them away as *d* with a whirlwind, *e* both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is *a* reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

## PSALM LIX.

David, praying to be delivered from his enemies, trusteth in God.

To the chief Musician, *A* A-tachith, a Michiam of David: when *a* Saul was, and they watched the house to kill him.

**D**ELIVER *c* me from mine enemies, O my God: *a* defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; note *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to *a* help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to my wicked transgression. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my *a* defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent *a* me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine *a* enemies.

11 Slay *a* them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 For *a* the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that thou rulest in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them not

and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing; for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

## PSALM LX.

David complaineth to God of former judgment.

To the chief Musician upon a Shebanseth. 1 Micham of David, to teach; when he strove with Akish-naharaim and with Aram-poth, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

**O** GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast <sup>2</sup>scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal <sup>3</sup>the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast showed thy people <sup>4</sup>hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner <sup>5</sup>to them that feared thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That if thy beloved may be delivered; save <sup>6</sup>with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine hand; Judah is my lawgiver;

8 Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph <sup>9</sup>because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Will not thou, O God, which hast cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the <sup>12</sup>help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he <sup>13</sup>is that shall tread down our enemies.

## PSALM LXI.

David fleeth to God upon his former experience.

To the chief Musician upon Negiah, <sup>1</sup>a Psalm of David.

**F**EAR my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

<sup>2</sup> To eat.

<sup>3</sup> Is. 65. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 30. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 18. 1.

PSALM 60.

<sup>1</sup> A Ps. 50, title.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a golden Psalm.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 8. 8-13.

<sup>4</sup> Ch. 8. 3-12.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 44. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Broken.

<sup>7</sup> Ls. 3. 31, 32.

<sup>8</sup> Zec. 10. 6.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Ch. 7. 14.

<sup>10</sup> Je. 30. 17.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 51. 17, 23.

<sup>13</sup> A Ca. 2. 4.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 108. 6, &c.

<sup>15</sup> Or, over me;

(by an irony.)

<sup>16</sup> City of strength.

<sup>17</sup> Salvation.

<sup>18</sup> Is. 63. 3.

PSALM 61.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 54. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Pr. 18. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Or, make

my refuge.

<sup>4</sup> Shall add

days to the

days of the

king.

<sup>5</sup> Generation

and generation.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 43. 3.

PSALM 62.

<sup>1</sup> A Ch. 25. 1, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Only.

<sup>3</sup> Is silent.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 65. 1.

<sup>5</sup> High place.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 37. 24.

<sup>7</sup> Mi. 7. 8.

<sup>8</sup> In their inward parts.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 41. 15.

<sup>10</sup> Or, alike.

<sup>11</sup> Or, strength.

<sup>12</sup> Re. 19. 1.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Co. 5. 10.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: a lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower <sup>4</sup>from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will <sup>5</sup>trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou <sup>7</sup>wilt prolong the king's life: and his years as <sup>8</sup>many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, c which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may duly perform my vows.

## PSALM LXII.

No trust is to be put in worldly things. To the chief Musician, to a Jeduthan.

A Psalm of David.

**T**RULY <sup>1</sup>my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my <sup>3</sup>defence; I shall not be <sup>4</sup>greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies; they bless with their mouth, but they curse <sup>5</sup>inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour <sup>9</sup>out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are <sup>10</sup>altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that <sup>12</sup>power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, longeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his w



## PSALM LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God: A Hymn of blessing God.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee; my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To seek thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving-kindness is far better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for the fowls.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

## PSALM LXIV.

David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsels of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who bloweth their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities: they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them

## PSALM 63.

a Ps. 22, 3.

b Ps. 14, 16.

c Ps. 5, 17.

d Ps. 3, 1-3.

e Ps. 32, 2.

f Job, 7, 37.

g weary.

h without

i rooster.

j Ps. 41, 17.

k Ps. 27, 4.

l Ps. 84, 2, 11.

m Ps. 60, 13.

n Ps. 30, 5.

o Job, 3, 2.

p Ps. 1, 4.

q fairness.

r Ps. 3, 2.

s Ps. 18, 35.

t make him

u like water

v by the

w hands of

x the sword.

y Ps. 2, 15.

z Ps. 65, 10.

## PSALM 64.

a Job, 49, 6.

b Job, 9, 3.

c Ps. 1, 11-13.

d or, speech.

e to judge.

f or, we are

g committed

h by that

i which they

j have

k thoroughly

l searched.

m a search

n searched.

o their

p wound

q shall be.

## PSALM 65.

a is silent.

b Ps. 62, 1.

c Words, or

d matters of

e cogitations.

f Job, 1, 7, 9.

g Ps. 63, 5.

h Ps. 45, 4.

i Mal, 5, 26.

j or, sing.

k or, after

l thou hadst

m made it to

n desire rain.

o or, rain

p rain to de-

q scend into.

r disclose it

s of.

t are girded

u with joy.

v Ps. 55, 12.

with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

## PSALM LXV.

The blessedness of God's doves, his reason of benignity.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and comest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness will thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains: being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at the tokens: thou makest the outgoing of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest their corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou shalt the furrows thereof: thou shalt it soft with showery: thou shalt the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest this year with thy goodness; and thy ways are fatness.

12 They drop upon the pasture of the wilderness: and the hills shall rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are enriched with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shall sing joy, they also men.

PSALM LXVI.

*Thy God's special goodness to himself.*

*A Song or Psalm.*  
joyful noise unto God,  
lands:

*the honour of his*  
*his praise glorious.*  
God, how terrible art  
works! through thee  
thy power shall thine  
but themselves into

th shall worship thee.  
unto thee: they shall  
us. *Selah.*

*see the works of God:*  
*in his doing toward*  
*of men.*

*ed the sea into dry*  
*ent through the flood*  
*did we rejoice in him.*  
by his power for ever:  
old the nations: let  
ious exalt themselves.

*er God, ye people, and*  
*ce of his praise to be*

*blleth our soul in life,*  
*a not our rest to be*

*O God, hast proved*  
*d tried us, as silver b*

*ughtest us into thee:*  
*dst affliction upon our*

*caused men to ride*  
*ds: we went through*  
*ugh water: but thou*  
*s out into a <sup>2</sup>wealhy*

*into the house with*  
*re: I will pay thee my*

*y lips have <sup>5</sup>uttered,*  
*h hath spoken, when*  
*ble.*

*fer unto thee burnt-*  
*<sup>6</sup> offerings, with the*  
*ant; I will offer bul-*  
*lows. *Selah.**

*and hear, all ye that*  
*I will declare what*  
*for my soul.*

*to him with my mouth,*  
*toll'd with my tongue,*  
*reliquity in my heart,*  
*it not hear me:*

*y God hath heard me;*  
*aded to the voice of*

*e God, which hath not*  
*my prayer, nor his*  
*me.*

*ALM LXVII.*  
*the enlargement of God's*  
*kingdom.*

*God, which hath not*  
*my prayer, nor his*  
*me.*

*ALM LXVII.*  
*the enlargement of God's*  
*kingdom.*

*God, which hath not*  
*my prayer, nor his*  
*me.*

*ALM LXVII.*  
*the enlargement of God's*  
*kingdom.*

PSALM 69.

*the earth.*

*He, or, yield*  
*feigned*  
*obedience,*  
*Ex 81.35.*

*a Ex. 14. 21.*

*2 psalm.*

*b Is. 48. 10.*

*1 Ps. 1. 7.*

*c Ho. 7. 12.*

*d Ps. 34. 2. 11.*

*e Pr. 28. 9.*

*PSALM 67.*

*a Num. 8. 25.*

*b Ps. 4. 6.*

*1 with.*

*c Mal. 25. 19.*

*d Is. 26. 4.*

*e Ps. 22. 27.*

*PSALM 68.*

*a Na. 10. 35.*

*b Ho. 13. 3.*

*c Mt. 7. 4.*

*d 1 Th. 5. 16.*

*e Ps. 107. 15.*

*f Ps. 107. 15.*

*g Hab. 3. 13.*

*h Ec. 19. 16.*

*i Da. 11. 11-14.*

*j Mat. 11. 5.*

*k Ps. 11. 5.*

*l Ps. 11. 5.*

*m Ps. 11. 5.*

To the chief Musician on Negunoth,  
A Psalm or Song.

*G*OD be merciful unto us, and  
bless us; and cause *o* his face  
to shine <sup>1</sup> upon us. *Selah.*

<sup>2</sup> That thy way may be known  
upon earth, thy saving health  
among all nations.

<sup>3</sup> Let the people praise thee, O  
God: let all the people praise thee.

<sup>4</sup> Let the nations be glad and sing  
for joy: for thou shalt judge the  
people righteously, and <sup>5</sup> govern  
the nations upon earth. *Selah.*

<sup>6</sup> Let the people praise thee, O  
God: let all the people praise thee.

<sup>7</sup> *Thou* shalt the earth yield her  
increase: and God, even our own  
God, shall bless us.

<sup>8</sup> God shall bless us: and all the  
ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

A prayer for the removing of the ark.  
To the chief Musician. A Psalm or  
Song of David.

*I* ET *o* God arise, let his enemies  
be scattered: let them also  
that hate him flee <sup>2</sup> before him.

<sup>3</sup> As *o* smoke is driven away, so  
drive them away: as wax <sup>4</sup> melteth  
before the fire, so let the wicked  
perish at the presence of God.

<sup>5</sup> But let the righteous be glad:  
let them rejoice <sup>6</sup> before God: yea,  
let them <sup>7</sup> exceedingly rejoice.

<sup>8</sup> Sing unto God, sing praises to  
his name: extol him that rideth  
upon the heavens by his name  
JAH, and rejoice before him.

<sup>9</sup> A father of the fatherless, <sup>10</sup> and  
a judge of the widows, <sup>11</sup> God in his  
holy habitation.

<sup>12</sup> God setteth the solitary in <sup>13</sup> fam-  
ilies: he <sup>14</sup> bringeth out those  
which are bound with chains: but  
the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

<sup>15</sup> O God, when thou wentest forth  
before thy people, when thou didst  
march through the wilderness: *Selah.*

<sup>16</sup> The earth <sup>17</sup> shook, the heavens  
also dropped at the presence of  
God: even Sinai <sup>18</sup> itself was moved  
at the presence of God, the God of  
Israel.

<sup>19</sup> *Thou*, O God, didst <sup>20</sup> send a  
plentiful rain, <sup>21</sup> whereby thou didst  
confirm <sup>22</sup> thine inheritance, when  
it was weary.

<sup>23</sup> Thy congregation hath dwelt  
therein: thou, O God, hast prepared  
of thy goodness for the <sup>24</sup> poor.

<sup>25</sup> The Lord gave the word:  
great was the <sup>26</sup> company of those  
that published it.

<sup>27</sup> Kings of armies <sup>28</sup> did flee apace:  
and she that tarried at home divid-  
ed the spoil.

<sup>29</sup> *Thou*, O God, didst <sup>30</sup> send a  
plentiful rain, <sup>31</sup> whereby thou didst  
confirm <sup>32</sup> thine inheritance, when  
it was weary.

<sup>33</sup> Thy congregation hath dwelt  
therein: thou, O God, hast prepared  
of thy goodness for the <sup>34</sup> poor.

<sup>35</sup> The Lord gave the word:  
great was the <sup>36</sup> company of those  
that published it.

<sup>37</sup> Kings of armies <sup>38</sup> did flee apace:  
and she that tarried at home divid-  
ed the spoil.

<sup>39</sup> *Thou*, O God, didst <sup>40</sup> send a  
plentiful rain, <sup>41</sup> whereby thou didst  
confirm <sup>42</sup> thine inheritance, when  
it was weary.

<sup>43</sup> Thy congregation hath dwelt  
therein: thou, O God, hast prepared  
of thy goodness for the <sup>44</sup> poor.

<sup>45</sup> The Lord gave the word:  
great was the <sup>46</sup> company of those  
that published it.

<sup>47</sup> Kings of armies <sup>48</sup> did flee apace:  
and she that tarried at home divid-  
ed the spoil.

14 Though ye have lien among the pots, *I yet shall ye hear* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When *in* the Almighty scattered kings *in* it, it was *while* as snow in Sion.

15 The hill of God *is* as the hill of Bashan: an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in: yea, the LORD will dwell *in* it for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand: *even* 9 thousands *of* angels: the LORD *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou *q* hast received gifts *for* men: yea, *for* the rebellious *r* also, that the LORD God might dwell *s* among them.

19 Blessed be the LORD, *who* daily loadeth us *with* benefits, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and *t* unto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound *u* the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The LORD said, I will bring again from Bashan, *v* I will bring *us* people *v* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be *11* dipped in the blood *x* of *thine* enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God: *even* the corners of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers *y* went before, the players on instruments *followed* after: among *them* were the dances playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the LORD, *12* from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin with thee, *even* the princes of Judah: *and* he that cometh, the princes of Zebulun: *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: *strengthen* O God, that which *is* thrust wrought for us.

29 Because of the temple at Jerusalem: shall kings bring presents *continually*.

30 Praise ye the company of saints: *the* multitude of the bulls, *with* the calves of the people, *every one* submit himself with voice of silver: *13* scatter thou the open *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of a

1 Ps. 81. 6.

2 Jos. 12. 1, &c.

3 or, for her, she was.

4 1 Ki. 9. 3.

5 or, many thousands.

6 De. 33. 2.

7 Ac. 1. 2. 9.

8 Ep. 4. 8.

9 Ac. 2. 4. 23.

10 in the man.

11 Co. 6. 9. 11.

12 Ti. 1. 13, 15.

13 Re. 3. 1.

14 De. 32. 39.

15 Re. 1. 18.

16 Hab. 3. 13.

17 Nu. 21. 33.

18 Ex. 14. 22.

19 red.

20 Is. 63. 1-6.

21 Re. 15. 2-3.

22 or, ye that are of.

23 or, with their company.

24 Is. 40. 31.

25 or, the least of the reeds.

26 Je. 51. 32.

27 or, h. scatter.

28 Is. 19. 18-25.

29 Zep. 3. 10.

30 Ac. 8. 27.

31 or, go.

32 or, heavens.

33 Ex. 15. 11.

34 Is. 45. 24.

PSALM 69.

1 Ps. 15. titl.

2 the mire of the depth.

3 depth of.

4 Jno. 15. 25.

5 quickness.

6 Jno. 7. 5.

7 Jno. 2. 17.

8 Ro. 15. 3.

9 Is. 35. 13, &c.

10 drinkers of strong drink.

11 Is. 49. 8.

12 2 Co. 6. 2.

13 He. 5. 7.

Egypt; Ethiopia *b* shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the LORD: Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which* error of old; lo, he doth *16* send out his voice, *and* that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the *17* clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible *r* out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he *d* that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

# PSALM LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief Musician upon a Shabaz nim. A Psalm of David.

SAVE me, O God: for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in *1* deep mire, where there *is* no standing: I am come into *2* deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat *is* dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 I they *b* that hate me without: a cause *are* more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, *are* mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness: and my *3* sins *are* not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not the multitude be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 I *c* am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For *d* the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and *e* the reproaches of them that reproach thee *are* full *u* upon me.

10 When *f* I wept, and chasten: my soul *with* fasting, that was *10* my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb *to* them.

12 They that sit in the gate scoff against me; and I *was* the song of the *1* drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* made thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear *a* me, in the *11* of thy salvation.

er me out of the mire, and  
t sink : let me be deliver-  
them that hate me, and out  
p waters.

not the waterflood over-  
neither let the deep swal-  
p, and let not the pit & shut  
i upon me.

me, O LORD ; for thy love-  
ness is good : turn i unto  
ding to the multitude of  
r mercies.

hide not thy face from thy  
for I am in trouble : s hear  
ily.

nigh unto my soul, and  
i : deliver me because of  
nies.

hast known my m read  
my shame, and my dis-  
mine adversaries are all  
le.

each hath broken my  
id I am full of heaviness :  
ooked for some to s take  
there was a none ; and for  
s, but I found none.

p gave me also gall for  
; and in my thirst they  
inegar to drink.

their table become a  
re them : and that which  
be been for their welfare,  
ne a trap.

their eyes be darkened,  
e see not ; and make their  
inually to shake.

out s thine indignation  
m, and let thy wrathful  
e hold of them.

er 7 Indignation be t deso-  
t none dwell in their tents  
they persecute him whom  
written : v and they talk  
of of s those whom thou  
ided.

o iniquity unto their in-  
d let them not come into  
ousness.

ven be blotted out of the  
e living, and not be writ-  
t the righteous.

am poor and sorrowful :  
vation, O God, set me up

praise the name of God  
eg, and will magnify him  
s giving.

Isa shall please the LORD  
n an ox or bullock that  
s and hoofs.

1 humble shall see this,  
id : and your heart shall  
rejoice God.

LORD heareth the poor,  
h not his prisoners.

o heaven and earth  
the seas, and every  
moveth therein.

i Is. 43. 1, 2.

k Ps. 16. 10.

Ac. 2. 24, &c.

l Ps. 86. 16.

Mt. 7. 19.

m make haste

to hear me.

n Ps. 22. 6, 7.

Is. 53. 3.

He. 12. 2.

o Is. 63. 5.

p lament

with me.

q Mar. 14. 50.

r Mar. 27. 34.

48.

s Job. 19. 23, 30.

t Ro. 11. 5-10.

u 2 Co. 3. 14.

v 1 Th. 2. 15, 16.

7 palace.

x Mat. 23. 38.

y there not be

a doer.

z Zec. 1. 15.

aa Is. 53. 4.

ab thy

accounted,

10 or, punish-

ment of

iniquity.

ac Mat. 23. 36.

ad Re. 13. 8.

ae or, meek.

af 12 creepeth.

ag

ah

ai

aj

ak

al

am

an

ao

ap

aq

ar

as

at

au

av

aw

ax

35 For God will save Zion, and  
will build z the cities of Judah ;  
that they may dwell there, and  
have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants  
shall inherit it : and they s that  
love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy  
destruction of the wicked.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of  
David, to a bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver  
me ; make haste to s help me,  
O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and con-  
founded that seek after my soul :  
let them be turned backward, and  
put to confusion, that desire my  
hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for  
a reward of their shame that say,  
Aha, aha !

4 Let all those that seek e thee d  
rejoice and be glad in thee : and  
let such as love thy salvation say  
continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy : make  
haste unto me, O God : thou art  
my help and my deliverer ; O LORD  
make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

David prayeth in confidence of faith,  
and experience of God's favour.

IN a thee, O LORD, do I put my  
trust : let me never be put to  
confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness,  
and cause me to escape : incline  
thine ear b unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou s my strong habitation,  
whereunto c I may continually re-  
sort : thou hast given command-  
ment to save me ; for thou art my  
rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of  
the hand of the wicked, out of the  
hand of the unrighteous and cruel  
man.

5 For thou art my hope, d O LORD  
God : thou art my trust from my  
youth.

6 By e thee have I been holden up  
from the womb : thou art he that  
took me out of my mother's bowels :  
my f praise shall be continually of  
thee.

7 I am as a wonder g unto many ;  
but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy  
praise and with thy honour all the  
day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old  
age ; forsake me not when my  
strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against  
me ; and they that s lay wait for my  
soul take counsel h together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him



persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that be adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation till the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, in whom hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee!

20 Thou, which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt a quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psalter, O Lord thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

## PSALM LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his kingdom, in type, and of Christ's, in truth.

A Psalm for Solomon.

**G**IVE a the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills by righteousness.

He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children

of the needy, and shall break in

pieces the oppressor. d

5 They shall fear thee as long as

the sun and moon endure, through-

out all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain

upon the mown grass: as showers

their water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous

flourish; and abundance of peace

so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also

from sea to sea, and from the

river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilder-

ness shall bow before him: and

his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of

the isles shall bring presents: the

kings of Senna and Seba shall offer

gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down

before him: all nations shall serve

him.

12 For he shall deliver the

needy when he crieth; and the

poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and

needy, and shall save the souls of

the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from

deceit and violence: and precious

shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him

shall be given of the gold of

Sheba: in prayer also shall he be

made for him continually; and daily

shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an hundred of

corn in the earth upon the top of

the mountains: the fruit thereof

shall shake like Lebanon: and

they of the city shall flourish like

grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for

ever: his name shall be continued

as long as the sun: and all

nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed is the Lord God, the

God of Israel, who only doeth

wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious

name for ever: and let the whole

earth be filled with his glory.

Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of

Jesse are ended.

## PSALM LXXIII.

Knowledge of God's purpose, in the destroying of the wicked, and raising up the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

**T**RUTH: God is good to his servants, and to such as love him, and his heart.

2 But as for me, my heart was most gone; my steps had well slipped.

Ps. 159, 17.

A Ps. 45, 21, 25.

Phl. 3, 9.

unto old

age and

gray hairs.

I Is. 46, 4.

thine arm.

m Is. 55, 9.

n Ho. 6, 1, 2.

instrument

of psalter.

o Ps. 150, 3.

p Ps. 92, 3.

PSALM 72.

cr. of.

Ps. 127, 1, 2.

a Ps. 1, 35, 57.

b Is. 11, 2-5.

32, 1, 17.

c Ps. 85, 11.

~~~~~

d Is. 61, 12, 10.

Re. 12, 10.

e 28s. 23, 4.

Ho. 6, 3.

2 (all there be

no moon.

f Ps. 4, 20, 34.

Is. 25, 25, 34.

Ze. 3, 10.

g Mt. 7, 17.

h 2 Ch. 9, 21.

Mat. 2, 11.

i Is. 49, 7, 25.

j Is. 41, 17.

Re. 2, 25.

k Re. 1, 18.

l one shall

grow.

m 2 Ch. 9, 1.

n Job. 25.

o Hos. 14, 5-7.

p Is.

q as a son to

continue

his father's

name for

ever.

r Ep. 1, 3.

s Ex. 15, 11.

t Re. 5, 10.

u Nu. 14, 21.

v Hab. 2, 14.

PSALM 73.

cr. for.

cr. Tel.

cr. of

heart.

Ps. 17, 26.

Mat. 5, 8.

3 For I was envious *a* at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no hands in their death: but their strength *a* is firm.

5 They are not in *a* trouble as other men; neither are they plagued *a* like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment *b*.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they *a* have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak *c* lustily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return father: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How *d* doth God know! and is there knowledge in the Most High!

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily *e* I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and *a* chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was *g* too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou catest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; yea, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and *h* ignorant: was as a beast *i* before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *a* am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou *b* shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth of I desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: God is the *k* strength of my *l*, and my portion: for ever, *m* or so, they that are far from

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

a Ps. 37.1.

these shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the LORD God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

The Prophet's complaint of the desolation of the sanctuary.

Maschil: of Asaph.

O GOD why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old: the *a* rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine *a* enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have *a* cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us *a* destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our sign: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my king *b* of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou *c* didst *d* divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest *e* the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat *f* to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain, and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made ^a summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the *h* foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove *i* unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the *k* covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee ^a increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God: 2 He promisethto judge uprightly.

To the chief Musician, 1 Al-tashith, a Psalm or Song ^a of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ^a When I shall receive the congregation I will judge *b* uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the *c* horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the ^a south.

7 But God is the judge: he *d* putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, *e* and the wine is red; it is full of mixture: and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever: I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off: but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

A declaration of God's majesty in the church.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm or Song ^a of Asaph.

N ^a Judah *b* is God known: his name is great in Israel.

^a them.

a Ps. 94. 7, 8.

i Cant. 2. 14.

a Ge. 17. 7, 8.

Le. 25. 45.

Ps. 23. 5.

Ps. 106. 45.

Je. 33. 20, 21.

He. 8. 10.

^a ascend *th.*

Jon. 1. 3.

PSALM 75.

^a or, Destroy

not.

a Ps. 57. title.

^a or, for.

^a or, Shall I

take a *ret.*

time.

b 2Sa. 23. 5, 4.

c Zec. 1. 21.

^a desert.

d Isa. 2. 7, 8.

e Re. 14. 9. 10.

f Ps. 101. 8.

PSALM 76.

^a or, for.

a Ps. 48. 1, &c.

b De. 4. 7, 8.

c Ps. 152. 13.

d Is. 37. 35, 36.

e Is. 46. 12.

f Je. 51. 29.

g Zec. 12. 4.

h Je. 10. 7.

i Na. 1. 6.

a Ex. 19. 10.

&c.

l Da. 3. 19, 29.

m Ps. 60. 7.

^a to fear.

n Ps. 2. 5, 10.

PSALM 77.

a Ps. 62. title.

^a or, for.

^a hand.

b Ps. 143. 4, 5.

Is. 3. 17, &c.

c De. 32. 7.

Is. 63. 11.

d Ps. 42. 8.

e Ps. 4. 4.

f Is. 3. 50.

g Ps. 74. 1.

Is. 3. 31, 22.

^a to generation

and generation.

h Is. 49. 15.

i Ps. 37. 22.

a Ps. 111. 4.

2 In *c* Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There *d* bruce he thine arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted *e* are spoiled, they have slept: *f* their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse *g* are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *h* even thou, *art* to be feared: and who *i* may stand in thy sight when once thou *art* angry?

8 Thou *k* didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man *l* shall praise thee: the remainder *m* of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents: ^a unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He *n* shall cut off the spirit of princes: *h* is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with affliction.

To the chief Musician, in *a* Tethum, A Psalm ^a of Asaph.

ICRIED unto God with my voice; even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD: my ^a sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit *b* was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered *c* the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song *d* in the night: I commune *e* with mine own heart: and my spirit *made* diligent *f* search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail? ^a for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten? *h* is he gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies?

10 And I said, Thine *i* is my infirmity: but I will remember thee from the right hand of the Most High.

11 With remembrance of thee, O

the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who *m* is so great a God as our God!

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters *n* saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds *+* poured out water: the skies sent out a sound; thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice *o* of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou *p* leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.

Maschil a of Asaph.

GIVE *h* ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We *d* will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law *c* in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That *f* the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And *g* might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that *+* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and *+* carrying bows, turned back *i* in the day of battle.

10 They *+* kept not the covenant

1 Ps. 88.24.

m Ex. 15. 11,

Ac.

n Hab. 3. 5, &c.

4 were pour-

ed forth

with water.

o 2Sa. 22. 14.

p Is. 63. 11.

PSALM 78.

a Ps. 74, 6 &c.

b Is. 51. 4.

c Mat. 13. 13,

35.

d Ex. 13. 8, 14.

e De. 6. 7.

11. 19.

f Ps. 102. 18.

g Eccl. 20. 18.

h Eccl. 2. 3-8.

i prepared

not their

heart,

2Ch. 20. 33.

2 threatening

forth.

i De. 1. 41-44.

k 2Ks. 17. 15.

~~~~~

1 Ps. 106. 13.

m Ex. VII.

XII.

n Is. 18-11, 13.

o Ex. 14. 21.

p Ex. 15. 8.

q Ex. 13. 21.

r Ex. 17. 6.

Num. 20. 11.

1Co. 10. 3, 4.

s Ps. 105. 41.

t De. 9. 22.

He. 3. 16-19.

u Ex. 16. 2, &c.

3 order.

v Nu. 11. 1, &c.

w Mat. 3. 10.

x or, Every

one did eat

the bread

of the

mighty.

Ps. 105. 20.

y go.

z Nu. 11. 18.

6 soul of

wings.

y Ps. 106. 15.

7 made to

love.

8 or, vining.

Is. 40. 30, 31.

of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And forgot *l* his works, and his wonders that he had showed them.

12 Marvellous things *n* did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided *a* the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made *p* the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In *q* the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave *r* the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He *s* brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking *t* the Most High in the wilderness.

18 And he tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God *+* furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *th*, and was *v* wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors *w* of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 *+* Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind to *+* blow in the heaven: and by *s* power he brought in the south wind.

27 He *r*ained flesh also upon them as dust, and *+* feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for *y* he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and *+* smote down the *+* chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned: and believed not for his word.



33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When *z* he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock, *a* and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter *b* him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *c* their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and *d* did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered *e* that they were but flesh: a wind *f* that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they *g* provoke *g* him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited *h* the *h*ly One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the *i* enemy.

43 How he had *j* wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders *k* in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into *k* blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He *l* sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He *m* gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He *n* destroyed their vines with *n* hail, and their sycamore trees with *o* frost.

48 He *p* gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to *o* hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *q* among them.

50 He *r* made a way *r* to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their *s* life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born *t* in Egypt: the chief of their strength *t* in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And *u* he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea *u* overthrew their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the *v* shore of his sanctuary, even to this

*z* In. 23. 16.

*h* Ho. 5. 16.

*a* De. 32. 4, 15.

*b* De. 5. 25, 26.

*c* Na. 14. 18.

*d* Is. 48. 9.

*e* Ps. 103. 14.

*f* Job. 4. 14.

*g* Or, *what* against.

*h* Ps. 95. 8, 10.

*i* Jer. 19, 20.

*j* Or, *affliction*.

*k* *et.*

*l* Jer. 12.

*m* Ex. 7. 26.

*n* Ex. 8. 6, 24.

*o* Ex. 10. 13.

*p* *killed*.

*q* Ex. 9. 23-25.

*r* Or, *great* haughtiness.

*s* shut up.

*t* Or, *lightning*.

*u* weighed a path.

*v* Or, *beasts* to the miry.

Ex. 9. 3-6.

*w* Ex. 12. 29.

*x* Ex. XIV.

XV.

*y* covered.

*z* *et.*

*a* Is. 19. 51.

*b* Job. 2. 12, 20.

*c* Is. 4. 10, 11.

*d* praised.

*e* Ps. 76.

*f* Is. 42. 10.

*g* Is. 5. 6-12.

*h* Ge. 49. 10.

*i* Ps. 87. 2.

*j* founded.

*k* Ps. 7. 8.

*l* after.

*m* Is. 40. 11.

*n* Is. 9. 4.

PSALM 79.

*o* or, *for*.

*p* Is. 1. 10.

*q* Ps. 74. 27.

*r* 2Ki. 25. 3, 10.

*s* Mt. 3. 12.

mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided *g* them as inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He *s* gave his people over *s* unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were *t* given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked in one out of sleep, and like a mighty man *u* that shouteth by peace, and wine.

66 And *v* he smote his enemies in the hinder part: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion *x* which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary the high *y* palaces, like the earth which he hath *z* established for ever.

70 He chose David *y* also his servant, and took him from the sheepfold:

71 From *z* following the ewe great with young he brought him to feed *z* Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity *a* of his heart; and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

# PSALM LXXIX

The Psalmist's complaint of the desolation of Jerusalem.

A Psalm for Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen have said, into whose inheritance we have taken possession. They have said, they have had Jerusalem.

d bodies of thy servants  
even to be meat unto the  
in heaven, the flesh of  
into the hands of the

and leave they shed like  
d about Jerusalem; and  
one d to bury them.  
become a reproach to  
our, a scorn and derision  
at are round about us.  
O LORD wilt thou be-  
re? shall thy jealousy f  
re?

out the wrath upon the  
at have not known thee,  
the kingdoms that have  
upon thy name.  
y have devoured Jacob,  
ate his dwelling-place,  
number not against us  
iniquities: let thy tender-  
mercies prevent us: for  
ought very low.

O God of our salvation,  
y of thy name: and de-  
d purge away our sins,  
O LORD.

fire should the heathen  
is their God? let him be-  
ong the heathen in our  
revenge of the blood  
ants which is shed.

he sighing of the prison-  
fore thee; according to  
ess of thy power: pro-  
those that are appointed

ader unto our neighbours  
into their besom their  
wherewith they have  
thee, O LORD.

thy people and sheep of  
e will give thee thanks  
e will show a forth thy  
all generations.

# PSALM LXXX.

ist complains of the  
ries of the church.

1. *Mosiah upon Shoshan-  
na.* A Psalm of Asaph.  
2. O Shepherd of Israel,  
most tender: Joseph like  
on that dwellest between  
arms, shine d forth.

3. Ephraim and Benjamin  
sest stir up thy strength,  
and save us.

4. Again, O God, and  
face p to shine; and we  
will.

5. Glad of hosts, how long  
d be angry against the  
y people?  
6. dost them with their  
re; and givest them  
in great measure.  
7. lest us a staff unto

d Je. 16. 4.  
34. 20.

e Dr. 23. 37.  
f Zep. 1. 18.

g Je. 10. 25.  
Re. 16. 1.

h Ps. 150. 3.  
Is. 61. 9.

i or, the in-  
quities of  
them that  
were be-  
fore us.

j De. 28. 43.  
k Micah 7. 1.

l Ps. 102. 30.  
m Ps. 102. 30.

n or, arm.  
o reverse the  
children of  
death.

p Ps. 71. 18.  
q Is. 43. 21.

r generation  
and gene-  
ration.

PSALM 80.  
a Ps. 60. title.  
b or, for.

c Ps. 23. 1.  
77. 20.

d Ex. 25. 22, 22.  
28. 6. 2.

e De. 33. 2.  
f Nu. 2. 18-21.

g for salva-  
tion to us.  
h Jer. 7. 19.

i Is. 5. 21.  
j Nu. 6. 25.

k or, smoke.  
l Ps. 74. 1.

m Ps. 42. 3.  
Is. 50. 26.

n Ps. 79. 4.

o Is. 5. 1-7.  
Jo. 2. 21.

p or, lords of  
God.

q Nu. 2. 2.  
m Is. 68. 15.

n Is. 11. 1. &c.  
Zec. 3. 8.

o Ps. 76. 7.  
p Is. 53. 5.

q Ep. 2. 1. 5.

PSALM 81.  
a Ps. 9. title.  
b or, for.

c Is. 23. 24.  
26.

d or, against.  
e Ps. 114. 1.

f pursued  
away.  
g Ex. 1. 14.

our neighbours; and our enemies  
laugh among themselves.

7. Turn us again, O God of hosts,  
and cause thy face to shine; and  
we shall be saved.

8. Thou hast brought a vine out  
of Egypt: thou hast cast out the  
heathen and planted it.

9. Thou preparedst room before it,  
and didst cause it to take deep  
root, and it filled the land.

10. The hills were covered with  
the shadow of it, and the boughs  
thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11. She sent out her boughs unto  
the sea, and her branches unto the  
river.

12. Why hast thou then broken  
down her hedges, so that I all they  
which pass by the way do pluck  
her?

13. The bear out of the wood doth  
waste it, and the wild beast of the  
field doth devour it.

14. Return, we beseech thee, O  
God of hosts: look m down from  
heaven, and behold, and visit this  
vine;

15. And the vineyard which thy  
right hand hath planted, and the  
branch that thou madest strong for  
thyself.

16. It is burned with fire, it is cut  
down: they perish o at the rebuke  
of thy countenance.

17. Let thy hand p be upon the  
man of thy right hand, upon the  
son of man whom thou madest  
strong for thyself.

18. So will not we go back from  
thee: quicken g us, and we will  
call upon thy name.

19. Turn us again, O LORD God of  
hosts, cause thy face to shine; and  
we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

An exhortation to a solemn praising  
of God.

To the chief Musician upon Gith, a  
A Psalm of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our  
strength: make a joyful noise  
unto the God of Jacob.

2. Take a psalm, and bring hither  
the timbrel, the pleasant harp with  
the psalttery.

3. Blow up the trumpet in the new  
moon, in the time appointed, on  
our solemn feast day.

4. For this d was a statute for Is-  
rael, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5. This he ordained in Joseph for  
a testimony, when he went out  
2 through the land of Egypt: where  
I heard a language c that I under-  
stood not.

6. I removed his shoulder from the  
burden: his hands d were delivered  
from the pots. d

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But <sup>1</sup> my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up <sup>2</sup> unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh <sup>3</sup> that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have <sup>4</sup> submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the <sup>5</sup> finest of the wheat: and with honey <sup>6</sup> I out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

## PSALM LXXXII.

The Psalmist, having exhorted the judges, prayeth to God.

A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he a judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: <sup>6</sup> all the <sup>7</sup> foundations of the earth are <sup>8</sup> out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods; <sup>9</sup> and all of you are children of the Most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou <sup>9</sup> shalt inherit all nations.

## PSALM LXXXIII.

A prayer against them that oppress the church.

A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

For, lo, thine enemies make a

Ex. 17. 2-7.

or, strife.

Ex. 20. 2.

Jno. 15. 7.

De. 32. 15.

18.

Ac. 7. 42.

or, to the hardness of their own hearts, or, imaginations.

18. 48. 18.

De. 32. 22.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

18.

tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and conspired against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conspired together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Orek, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O, my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

## PSALM LXXXIV.

The Prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician upon a Gittith. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where young, even thou, O LORD of hosts, art blessed in thy house, praising

ed is the man whose  
is in thee; in whose heart  
rays of them.

passing through the valley  
make it a well; the rain  
eth the pools.

d go from <sup>4</sup>strength to  
every one of them in Zion  
h before God.

h God of hosts, hear my  
give ear, O God of Jacob.

d, O God, our shield, <sup>f</sup> and  
the face of thine anointed.

day in thy courts to better  
ousand. <sup>g</sup> I had rather be  
seper in the house of my  
a to dwell in the tents of  
ess.

the LORD God is a sun <sup>g</sup>  
ld: the LORD will give  
d glory: no good <sup>h</sup> thing  
withhold from them that  
ightly.

h God of hosts, blessed is the  
trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

mist propheth for the continu-  
ce of former mercies.

lef Musician. A Psalm <sup>4</sup> for  
the sons of Korah.

thou hast been <sup>2</sup> favour-  
unto thy land: thou hast  
wreck the captivity of Jacob.  
hast forgiven the in-  
thy people, thou hast  
all their sin. Selah.

hast taken away all thy  
hou hast turned <sup>3</sup> thyself  
fierceness of thine anger.  
es, O God of our salvation,  
e thine anger toward us

hou be angry with us for  
lt thou draw out thine  
all generations?

hou not revive us again:  
eople may rejoice in thee?

us thy mercy, O LORD,  
us thy salvation.

hear what God the LORD  
e: for he will speak peace  
eople, and to his saints:  
em not turn again to folly:  
his salvation is nigh them  
him; that glory may  
our land.

and truth are met to-  
righteousness and peace  
each other.

shall spring out of the  
d righteousness shall look  
d heaven.

he LORD shall give that  
ed; and our land shall  
increase.

nesses shall go before  
hall set us in the way

<sup>2</sup> or, mother-  
ry trees

<sup>3</sup> make him  
a well.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 4. 23.

<sup>5</sup> covereth.

<sup>6</sup> Job 17. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Pr. 4. 18.

<sup>8</sup> or, com-  
pany to

<sup>9</sup> company.

<sup>10</sup> Job. 10. 28.

<sup>11</sup> I would  
choose ra-  
ther to sit

<sup>12</sup> at the  
threshold.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 50. 19.

<sup>14</sup> Phil. 4. 10.

PSALM 85.

<sup>1</sup> or, of.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 42. title.

<sup>3</sup> or, well

<sup>4</sup> pleased

<sup>5</sup> with.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 77. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 3. 13.

<sup>8</sup> or, thine

<sup>9</sup> anger from

<sup>10</sup> exceeding

<sup>11</sup> high.

<sup>12</sup> De. 13. 17.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 130. 4.

<sup>14</sup> Is. 32. 17.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 84. 11.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 89. 14.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 119. 35.

PSALM 86.

<sup>1</sup> or, being a

<sup>2</sup> Psalm of.

<sup>3</sup> or, one

<sup>4</sup> whom thou

<sup>5</sup> favoured.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 26. 3.

<sup>7</sup> or, all the

<sup>8</sup> day.

<sup>9</sup> Joel 2. 13.

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>11</sup> Is. 40. 15. 25.

<sup>12</sup> Is. 3. 24.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 15. 4.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 32. 39.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 4.

<sup>16</sup> Ps. 119. 33.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Jo. 17. 20.

<sup>18</sup> Ps. 21.

<sup>19</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 17.

<sup>20</sup> Ps. 145. 12.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 163. 11.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Th. 1. 10.

<sup>23</sup> or, grave.

<sup>24</sup> terrible.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 10. 4.

<sup>26</sup> Ps. 9. 17.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 85. 10.

<sup>28</sup> Ps. 45. 24.

<sup>29</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 5.

PSALM 87.

<sup>1</sup> or, of.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 48. 1.

# PSALM LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the  
conviction of his religion.

A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD,  
hear me: for I am poor and  
needy.

<sup>2</sup> Preserve my soul; for I am  
<sup>3</sup> holy: O thou my God, save thy  
servant that trusteth in thee.

<sup>4</sup> Be merciful unto me, O LORD:  
for I cry unto thee <sup>5</sup> daily.

<sup>6</sup> Rejoice the soul of thy servant:  
for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up  
my soul.

<sup>7</sup> For <sup>8</sup> thou, LORD, art good, and  
ready to forgive: and plenteous in  
mercy unto all them that call upon  
thee.

<sup>9</sup> Give ear, O LORD, unto my  
prayer: and attend to the voice of  
my supplications.

<sup>10</sup> In the day of my trouble I will  
call upon thee: for thou wilt  
answer me.

<sup>11</sup> Among the gods there is none <sup>12</sup> d  
like unto thee, O LORD; neither <sup>13</sup> e  
are there any works like unto thy  
works.

<sup>14</sup> All <sup>15</sup> f nations whom thou hast  
made shall come and worship be-  
fore thee, O LORD; and shall glorify  
thy name.

<sup>16</sup> For thou art great, and doest  
wondrous things: thou art God  
alone.

<sup>17</sup> Teach me thy way, O LORD:  
I will walk in thy truth: unite  
my heart to fear thy name.

<sup>18</sup> I <sup>19</sup> k will praise thee, O LORD my  
God, with all my heart: and I will  
glorify thy name for evermore.

<sup>20</sup> For great <sup>21</sup> l is thy mercy toward  
me: and thou hast delivered <sup>22</sup> m my  
soul from the lowest <sup>23</sup> hell.

<sup>24</sup> O God, the proud are risen  
against me, and the assemblies of  
<sup>25</sup> violent men have sought after my  
soul: and have not set thee <sup>26</sup> n be-  
fore them.

<sup>27</sup> But <sup>28</sup> o thou, O LORD, art a God  
full of compassion, and gracious,  
long-suffering, and plenteous in  
mercy <sup>29</sup> p and truth.

<sup>30</sup> O turn unto me, and have  
mercy upon me; give thy strength <sup>31</sup> q  
unto thy servant, and save the son  
of thine hand-maid.

<sup>32</sup> Show me a token <sup>33</sup> r for good;  
that they which hate me may see  
<sup>34</sup> it, and be ashamed: because thou,  
LORD, hast helped me, and com-  
forted me.

# PSALM LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church:

4 Its increase.

A Psalm or Song <sup>2</sup> for the sons of Korah.  
HIS foundation is in the holy <sup>3</sup> q  
mountains.



2 The *b* LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things *c* are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, *e* and Tyre, with Ethiopia; *f* this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, *g* This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth *h* up the people, *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *i* shall be there: all my springs *k* are in thee.

## PSALM LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm *l* for the sons of Korah: To the chief Musician upon Mahalath Lemoth, *m* Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I *b* have cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth high unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off *h* from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath *c* lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou *d* hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my

1 Ps. 78, 67, 68.

2 Is. 54, 2, 25.

3 Ps. 21, 3, 22.

4 Is. 51, 9.

5 Is. 19, 23-25.

6 Ps. 88, 11.

7 Ac. 5, 27.

8 Is. 60, 1-9.

9 Eccl. 13, 9.

10 Job, 23, 5.

11 Is. 1, 17.

PSALM 88.

1 or, of.

2 or, A Psalm

of Heman

the Ezra-

hite, giving

instruction.

3 Is. 1, 17.

4 Is. 18, 7.

5 or, by.

6 Ps. 2, 24.

7 Job 19, 13.

8 Job 12, 14.

9 Is. 38, 19.

10 Job 6, 4.

11 Is. 6, 17.

12 or, all

the day.

PSALM 89.

1 or, A Psalm

for Heman

the Ezra-

hite to give

instruction.

2 Is. 2, 6.

3 generation

and gene-

ration;

so ver. 4.

Ps. 119, 90.

5 Is. 7, 11, 20.

6 Ps. 10, 1.

7 Is. 2, 2.

8 Job 38, 11.

9 Mar. 4, 38.

10 or, Egypt.

11 the arm of

thy strength.

12 Is. 4, 6, 12.

13 Is. 12, 1.

14 an arm

with might.

15 Is. 57, 2.

16 or, estab-

lishment.

Is. 18, 5.

17 Is. 25, 3.

18 Ps. 95, 6.

19 Is. 10, 13.

soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while *g* I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath *h* hath smitten me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me *i* daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

## PSALM LXXXIX.

The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenant and wonderful power. Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to *a* all covenant sons.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn *b* unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens *c* shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation *d* of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *e* art strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou *f* rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken *g* Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with *h* thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *i* are thine, the earth also *j* is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast *k* a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Thou *l* hast had a habitation of old, and thy name shall be

15) the

13 *Lord, in the light & of thy countenance.*

16 *In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.*

17 *For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.*

18 *For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.*

19 *Then thou speakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; and I have exalted one chosen out of the people.*

20 *I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:*

21 *With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.*

22 *The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.*

23 *And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.*

24 *But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.*

25 *I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.*

26 *He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.*

27 *Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.*

28 *My mercy I will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant I shall stand fast with him.*

29 *His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.*

30 *Let his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;*

31 *If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;*

32 *Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.*

33 *Nevertheless in my loving-kindness I will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.*

34 *My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.*

35 *Once have I sworn by my holiness: that I will not lie unto David.*

36 *His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.*

37 *It shall be established for ever the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.*

38 *For thou hast said, and thou hast*

*Ps. 9. 20.*

*1 Cor. 10.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

*Ps. 118.*

horred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 *Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.*

40 *Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.*

41 *All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.*

42 *Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.*

43 *Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.*

44 *Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.*

45 *The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.*

46 *How long, LORD! wilt thou hide a thyself for ever? I shall thy wrath burn like fire!*

47 *Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?*

48 *What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? I shall deliver his soul from the hand of the grave. Selah.*

49 *LORD, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou sweardest unto David in thy truth?*

50 *Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants: how I do hear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;*

51 *Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.*

52 *Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.*

PSALM XC.  
*Moses setteth forth God's providence, and divine chastisements.*

A Prayer of Moses the man of God. *LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.*

2 *Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.*

3 *Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.*

4 *For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night.*

5 *Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass, which*

*groweth up.*

6 *In the morning it flourisheth*

and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 *Thou* hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are *passed* away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a *tale that is told*.

10 *The days of our years are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet is *their strength* labour and sorrow; for *it is* soon out off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may *apply our hearts* unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, and the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty *of* the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish *it* thou it.

## PSALM XCI.

1 *The state of the godly: 3 Their safety: 9 Their habitation.*

**H**E that dwelleth *a* in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow *b* of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He* is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely *c* he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 *Thou* shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *it* shall not come nigh thee.

Only *e* with thine eyes shalt thou

g Je. 2. 22.

a turned.

b or, meditation.

c As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.

d Ja. 4. 14.

e cause to come.

f Pr. 4. 7.

g Ps. 110. 3.

h Job 22. 28.

i Pr. 16. 3.

PSALM 91.

a Ps. 27. 5.

b lodge.

c Ps. 57. 1.

d Ps. 124. 7.

e Ps. 121. 6, 8.

f Pr. 3. 25, 26.

~~~~~

g Pr. 12. 21.

h Mat. 4. 6.

i Job 5. 23.

j or, asp.

k Is. 65. 24.

l Is. 43. 2.

m length of days.

n Pr. 3. 2.

o 22. 1.

PSALM 92.

a Ps. 147. 1.

b Is. 3. 23.

c in the nights.

d or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.

e Haggai, 1. 9. 16.

f Is. 55. 9.

g R. 11. 33.

h Ps. 73. 18-20.

i Mal. 4. 1.

j Mat. 7. 28.

k 2 Co. 1. 21.

l Jno. 2. 30.

m Ps. 52. 8.

n Ho. 14. 5, 6.

behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For *g* he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 *Thou* shalt tread upon the lion and *adder*: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: *he* will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With *long* life I will satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his great works.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.

IT *a* is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning; *b* and thy faithfulness *c* every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; *d* upon the harp with *e* a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts *c* are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When *d* the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *e* it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed *f* with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked.

12 The righteous shall rise up against him: like the palm tree.

like a cedar in.

hat be planted in the
LORD shall flourish in
our God.

all stir bring forth fruit
they shall be fat and

that the LORD is up-
my rock, *h* and there is
business in him.

PSALM XCIII.

power, and holiness of
ast's kingdom.

LORD reigneth, he is
with majesty; the
oiled with strength,
hath girded himself:
so is established, that
moved.

as *b* is established *l* of
et from everlasting.

ds have lifted up, *O*
floods have lifted up
the floods lift up their

RD on high is mightier
so of many waters, *yea*,
thy waves of the sea.
monies are very sure:
ecometh thine house,
r ever.

PSALM XCIV.

showeth the blessedness
of affliction.

God, to whom *a* ven-
belongeth; *O* God, to
ance belongeth, *show*

self, thou judge of the
rn reward to the proud.
v long *b* shall the wick-
ed shall the wicked tri-

shall they utter and
c things! and all the
iniquity boast them-

ask in pieces thy people,
afflict thine heritage.
y the widow and the
d murder the father-

say, The LORD shall
th shall the God of
d it.

nd, *d* ye brutish among
and ye fools, when will

planted the ear, shall
he that formed the
not see!

chastiseth the hea-
not be correct! he *g*
man knowledge, shall

knoweth the thoughts
they are vanity.

the man whom thou
LORD, and truest
law;

green.

h De.32.4.

l Zep.3.5.

PSALM 93.

a Is.52.7.

Re 19.6.

b Ps.45.6.

l from them.

c Ps.59.9.

d He.12.14.

Re 21.27.

g to length

of days.

PSALM 94.

l God of

revenge.

a De.32.35.

Na 1.2.

g shine forth,

Ps 50.1.

b Job 20.5.

Je 12.12.

c Ps.73.5, &c.

Jude 15.

d Ps.92.6.

Re 3.11.

c Ex.4.11.

f Eze.39.21.

Hab 3.12.

g Pr.2.6.

hi Co.3.19, 20.

i Job.5.17.

Pr 3.11.

He 12.5, &c.

~~~~~

*a* Is.13.22.

*Ro* 11.1, 2

*g* he after.

*l* Ps.121.1, 2.

*4* or, quickly.

*m* Ps.38.16.

*n* Ps.63.5, 6.

*2* Col.1.3, 4.

*o* Is.10.1.

*p* Pr.1.11, 6.

*Mat* 27.1.

*q* Pr.5.22.

PSALM 95.

*a* Ps.100.1.

*b* 2Sa.22.47.

*l* prevent his

face.

*c* Ps.97.9.

*d* Mal.1.14.

*g* where.

*g* or, heights

of the hills

are his.

*4* Whom the

sea is.

*g* Ge.1.9, 10.

*f* Ac.21.5.

*Phi* 2.10.

*g* He.3.7, 13.

*l* contention.

*h* Ex.17.2, 7.

*Nu* 14.2, &c.

*De* 6.16.

*l* Co.10.3.

13 That thou mayest give him rest  
from the days of adversity, until  
the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For *k* the LORD will not cast off  
his people, neither will he forsake  
his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto  
righteousness: and all the upright  
in heart shall *l* follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against  
the evil-doers *l* or who will stand  
up for me against the workers of  
iniquity!

17 Unless *l* the LORD had been my  
help, my soul had *4* almost dwelt in  
silence.

18 When I said, My foot *m* slippeth;  
thy mercy, *O* LORD, hold me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts  
within me thy comforts *n* delight  
my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity  
have fellowship with thee, which o-  
frameth mischief by a law?

21 They *p* gather themselves to-  
gether against the soul of the  
righteous, and condemn the in-  
nocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence;  
and my God is the rock of my  
refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them  
their own iniquity, and shall cut  
them off in their own *q* wickedness;  
*yea*, the LORD our God shall cut  
them off.

PSALM XCV.

An exhortation to praise God for his  
goodness.

**O** COME, let us sing unto the  
LORD: let *a* us make a joyful  
noise to the rock *b* of our salvation.

2 Let us *1* come before his pre-  
sence with thanksgiving, and make  
a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For *c* the LORD is a great God,  
and a great King *d* above all gods.

4 In *2* his hand are the deep places  
of the earth: the *3* strength of the  
hills is his also.

5 *4* The sea is his, and he made *e*  
it: and his hands formed the dry  
land.

6 *O* come, let us worship and bow  
down: let us kneel before the  
LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God; and we are  
the people of his pasture, and the  
sheep of his hand. To-day *g* if ye  
will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the  
*5* provocation, *h* and as in the day  
of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted *i*  
me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved  
with this generation, and said, It is  
a people that do err in their heart,  
and they have not known my ways:



4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou *d* dost establish equity, thou executeest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *e* for *2* he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samueel among them that call upon his name; they *f* called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in *g* the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou *h* wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy *i* hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

## PSALM C.

An exhortation to praise God for his power.

A Psalm of *1* praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all *2* ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: *it* is he *a* that hath made us, and *3* not we ourselves; *we* are his people, *b* and the sheep *c* of his pasture.

4 Enter *d* into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD *e* is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to *4* all generations.

## PSALM CII.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave *a* myself wisely in *perfect* way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk *b* within my house with a perfect heart.

3 *I* *c* will set no *1* wicked thing afore mine eyes: I hate the work of them *d* that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know *e* a wicked person.

5 I will praise thee with his horn, O LORD: I will praise thee with his road.

*d* Job 36.5-7.

*e* 1Ch.28.2.

*2* or, *it*.

*f* Ex.15.25.

1Sa.7.9.

*g* Ex.33.9.

*h* Ps.89.33.

Je.33.23,26.

*i* Ps.2.6.

PSALM 100.

*1* or, *thanks-giving*.

Ps.145.1,11.

*2* the earth.

*a* Ps.149.2.

*3* or, *his* *we* are.

*b* Is.63.19.

*c* Ecc.34.11.

*d* Ec.

1Pe.2.25.

*e* Ps.65.1.

Is.35.10.

*4* generation and generation.

Ps.89.1.

PSALM 101.

*a* 1Sa.18.14.

*b* 1Ki.9.4.

*c* Is.33.15.

*d* thing of *Behold*.

*d* Ps.125.5.

*e* 1Co.15.33.

~~~~~

2 or, *perfect* in the way.

Ps.119.1.

f Re.21.27.

3 *he* *cata-Bethad*.

g Je.21.12.

PSALM 102.

1 or, *for*.

a Ps.61.2.

b Ps.62.8.

c Ps.145.19.

d Is.43.2.

1Co.10.13.

2 or, *(as some read) into*.

3 or, *flush*.

e Ac.23.12.

f Ps.30.7.

g Ec.6.12.

h Ja.1.10.

i La.5.19.

k Is.60.1, &c.

Zec.1.12,13.

l Is.40.2.

m No.1.6,11.

2.1-8.

Ro.15.4.

~~~~~

*1*.

*2* in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies *f* shall not *3* tarry in my sight.

8 *I* *g* will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that *i* may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

## PSALM CII.

The mercies of God are to be recorded.

A Prayer *1* of the afflicted, when *a* he is overwhelmed, and poureth *b* out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR *c* my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide *d* not thy face from me in the day when *i* am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when *i* call answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed *2* like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that *i* forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my *3* skin.

6 *I* am like a pelican of the wilderness: *i* am like an owl of the desert.

7 *I* watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn *e* against me.

9 For *i* have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for *f* thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow *g* that declineth; and *i* am withered like *h* grass.

12 But thou, *i* O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time *k* that *i* favour her, yea, the set *l* time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He *m* will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This *n* shall be written for thy generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To *a* hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose *a* those that are appointed to death;

21 To *p* declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He *a* weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I *q* said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of *r* old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But *s* thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

## PSALM CIII.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgive *a* all thine iniquities; who healeth *b* all thine diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies:

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD excludeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel:

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He *d* will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For *u* as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As *u* as the east is from the

o Ps. 145.7.

a the children of death.

p 1Pe. 2.9.

a afflicted.

q Ps. 39.13.

Is. 38.10.

r He. 1.10-12.

a staid.

e Mal. 3.6.

Heb. 13.8.

PSALM 103.

a Mat. 9.2.6.

Ep. 1.7.

b Ex. 15.26.

c Is. 40.31.

i great of.

d Is. 57.16.

Mt. 7.18, 19.

a according to the height of heaven.

e Je. 50.30.

f Ge. 3.19.

g Is. 40.6-8.

Ja. 1.10, 11.

a not.

A Job 20.9.

i Ex. 20.6.

De. 7.9.

k Ps. 114.

l De. 4.34, 35.

m mighty in.

n Joel 2.11.

o Ps. 145.10.

PSALM 104.

a Re. 1.13, &c.

b Da. 7.10.

He. 1.14.

c Ps. 145.10.

PSALM 104.

a Re. 1.13, &c.

b Da. 7.10.

He. 1.14.

c Ps. 145.10.

d Asa. 9.6.

e 1. 19.1.

f Ps. 18.10.

g He. 1.7.

h 2Ki. 2.11.

6.17.

i He hath founded the earth upon her bases.

j Ge. 7.19.

k Ge. 8.1-5.

or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

l Job 28.10, 11.

m Who.

west, so far hath he removed *e* our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass; as *y* a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is *z* gone; and the place *z* thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the merry of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To *i* such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels *a* that excel in strength, *m* that do his commandments, harkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers *n* of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all *o* his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

## PSALM CIV.

A meditation upon the mighty power and providence of God.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest thyself with light *b* as with a garment; who *c* stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3 Who *d* layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds *e* his chariot; who *f* walketh upon the wings of the wind;

4 Who *g* maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 *h* Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou *i* coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At *j* thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 *k* They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou *l* hast set a bound to they may not pass over; that *u* turn not again to cover the earth.

10 *u* The sun shall shine upon the righteous, and the sun shall shine upon the righteous.

which <sup>4</sup> run among the  
ive drink to every beast  
the wild asses <sup>5</sup> quench

n shall the fowls of the  
e their habitation, which  
g the branches.  
ereth the hills from his  
the earth is satisfied  
ait of thy works.

seth the grass to grow  
tle, and herb for the  
nan: that he may bring  
ut of the earth;

ne <sup>m</sup> that maketh glad  
man, and <sup>7</sup> oil to make  
shine, and bread which  
th man's heart.

es of the LORD are full  
cedars <sup>n</sup> of Lebanon,  
th planted;

the birds make their  
r the stork, the fir trees  
se.

h hills are a refuge for  
ats; and the rocks for

ointed the moon for  
e sun knoweth his go-

mkest darkness, and it  
herein all the beasts  
at do creep forth.

ung lions <sup>a</sup> roar after  
and seek their meat

n ariseth, they gather  
together, and lay them  
ir dens.

eth forth unto his work  
bour until the evening.

how manifold are thy  
wisdom <sup>g</sup> hast thou  
all: the earth is full of

s great and wide <sup>r</sup> sea,  
things creeping in un-  
th small and great

the ships: *there is that*  
*thou hast <sup>9</sup> made,*  
*in.*

ait all upon thee; that  
give *them* their meat

n.  
ou givest them they  
t <sup>f</sup> openest thine hand,  
d with good.

dest thy face, they are  
ou takest away their  
die, and return to their

endest forth thy spirit,  
fed: and thou renew-  
est the earth.

of the LORD shall  
er: the LORD shall  
varies.

<sup>4</sup> *soak.*

<sup>5</sup> *break.*

<sup>6</sup> *give a voice.*

<sup>m</sup> *Pr.31.6,7.*

<sup>7</sup> *to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.*

<sup>n</sup> *Ps.92.12.*

<sup>s</sup> *thereof do transpire in the forest.*

<sup>o</sup> *Job 38.39.*

<sup>p</sup> *Ge.3.19.*

<sup>q</sup> *Pr.3.19.*

<sup>r</sup> *Ps.95.5.*

<sup>s</sup> *Job 41.1, &c.*

<sup>9</sup> *formed.*

<sup>t</sup> *Ps.145.16.*

<sup>u</sup> *Is.32.14, 15.*

<sup>v</sup> *Eze.37.9.*

<sup>10</sup> *be.*

<sup>e</sup> *Ge.1.31.*

<sup>Is.62.5.</sup>

<sup>10</sup> *Hab.3.10.*

<sup>x</sup> *Ex.19.18.*

<sup>y</sup> *Ps.63.5,6.*

<sup>z</sup> *Ps.32.11.*

<sup>11</sup> *Hab.3.11, 18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Pr.2.22.*

<sup>b</sup> *Ps.1.4.*

PSALM 105.

<sup>a1</sup> *Ch.16.5-22.*

<sup>b</sup> *Is.12.4.*

<sup>c</sup> *Am.5.4,6.*

<sup>d</sup> *Ps.27.8.*

<sup>e</sup> *Is.25.9.*

<sup>f</sup> *Lu.1.73.*

<sup>g</sup> *Ge.17.2.*

<sup>h</sup> *Ge.26.3.*

<sup>i</sup> *Ge.28.13-15.*

<sup>1</sup> *cord.*

<sup>k</sup> *De.7.7.*

<sup>l</sup> *Ge.41.54.*

<sup>m</sup> *Is.3.1.*

<sup>n</sup> *Ge.45.5.*

<sup>o</sup> *Ge.39.1,20.*

<sup>2</sup> *his soul came into.*

32 He looketh on the earth, and  
it trembleth: <sup>u</sup> he toucheth the  
hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as  
long as I live: I will sing praise unto  
my God while I have my being.

34 My <sup>y</sup> meditation of him shall  
be sweet: I will be glad <sup>z</sup> in the  
LORD.

35 Let <sup>a</sup> the sinners be consumed  
out of the earth, and let the wicked  
<sup>b</sup> be no more. Bless thou the  
LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the  
LORD.

PSALM CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to  
seek out his works.

O <sup>a</sup> GIVE thanks unto the LORD:  
call upon his name: make <sup>b</sup>  
known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto  
him: talk ye of all his wondrous  
works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let  
the heart of them rejoice that seek  
the LORD.

4 Seek <sup>c</sup> the LORD, and his  
strength: seek <sup>d</sup> his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works  
that he hath done: his wonders,  
and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his ser-  
vant, ye children of Jacob his  
chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his <sup>e</sup>  
judgments are in all the earth.

8 He <sup>f</sup> hath remembered his co-  
venant for ever, the word which he  
commanded to a thousand genera-  
tions.

9 Which <sup>g</sup> covenant he made with  
Abraham, <sup>g</sup> and his oath unto  
Isaac; <sup>h</sup>

10 And confirmed the same unto  
Jacob <sup>i</sup> for a law, and to Israel for  
an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give  
the land of Canaan, the <sup>1</sup> lot of  
your inheritance:

12 When there were but a few <sup>k</sup>  
men in number; yea, very few, and  
strangers in it.

13 When they went from one na-  
tion to another, from one kingdom  
to another people;

14 He suffered no man to do them  
wrong: yea, he reproved kings for  
their sakes;

15 Saying, Touch not mine anoint-  
ed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover <sup>l</sup> he called for a fa-  
mine upon the land: he brake the  
whole staff in of bread.

17 He <sup>n</sup> sent a man before them,  
even Joseph, who was sold <sup>o</sup> for a  
servant:

18 Whose feet they hurt with fet-  
ters: <sup>2</sup> he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his wo-



came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king *p* sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of thappeople, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his *s* substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel *q* also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And *r* he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses *s* his servant; *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They showed *t* his signs *t* among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, *u* and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters *v* into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs *w* in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He *x* spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave *y* them hail *y* for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also *and* their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts *z* came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born *a* in their land, the chief *b* of all their strength.

37 He *c* brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt *d* was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He *e* spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 The people asked, *f* and he brought quails, *g* and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He *h* opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy *and* his chosen with gladness:

*p* Ge. 41. 14-40.

*q* Ge. 46. 6, 7.

*r* Ex. 1. 7, &c.

*s* Ex. 4. 12, &c.

*t* Ex. VII-XII.

*u* Ex. 10. 21-23.

*v* Ex. 7. 20, 21.

*w* Ex. 8. 5, 6.

*x* Ex. 8. 17, 24.

*y* Ex. 9. 23-25.

*z* Ex. 10. 12-14.

*a* Ex. 12. 29.

*b* Ge. 49. 3.

*c* Ex. 12. 35.

*d* Ex. 12. 33.

*e* Ex. 13. 21.

*f* Ps. 78. 15.

*g* Ex. 16. 13, 14.

*h* Ex. 17. 6.

*i* Nu. 30. 11.

*j* Ge. 15. 14.

*k* Ps. 119. 132.

*l* Ex. 13. 21.

*m* Ex. 13. 21.

*n* Ex. 13. 21.

*o* Ex. 13. 21.

*p* Ex. 13. 21.

*q* Ex. 13. 21.

*r* Ex. 13. 21.

*s* Ex. 13. 21.

*t* Ex. 13. 21.

*u* Ex. 13. 21.

*v* Ex. 13. 21.

*w* Ex. 13. 21.

*x* Ex. 13. 21.

*y* Ex. 13. 21.

*z* Ex. 13. 21.

*a* Ex. 13. 21.

*b* Ex. 13. 21.

*c* Ex. 13. 21.

*d* Ex. 13. 21.

*e* Ex. 13. 21.

*f* Ex. 13. 21.

*g* Ex. 13. 21.

*h* Ex. 13. 21.

*i* Ex. 13. 21.

*j* Ex. 13. 21.

*k* Ex. 13. 21.

*l* Ex. 13. 21.

*m* Ex. 13. 21.

*n* Ex. 13. 21.

*o* Ex. 13. 21.

*p* Ex. 13. 21.

*q* Ex. 13. 21.

*r* Ex. 13. 21.

*s* Ex. 13. 21.

*t* Ex. 13. 21.

*u* Ex. 13. 21.

*v* Ex. 13. 21.

*w* Ex. 13. 21.

*x* Ex. 13. 21.

*y* Ex. 13. 21.

*z* Ex. 13. 21.

44 And *k* gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 That *l* they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. *7* Praise ye the LORD.

# PSALM CVI.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

**P**RAISE *1* ye the LORD. *O* give thanks unto the LORD; for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who *b* can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *c* are they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember *c* me, *O* LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto people: *O* visit me with thy salvation;

5 That *i* may see the good of thy chosen, *f* that *i* may rejoice in the gladness *g* of thy nation, that *i* may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We *i* have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembered not the multitude of the mercies; but *k* provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that *m* he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He *n* rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And *o* the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words: they sang *p* his praise.

13 They *q* soon forgot *q* his works: they trusted not for his counsel:

14 But *r* trusted *r* exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness *s* into their soul.

16 They *t* envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in the company; the flame burned the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.  
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, & they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And he served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the

u Ex. 32.4.

v Je. 2.11.

w Ex. 20.13.

x Isa. 44.17.

y Ps. 106.36.

z De. 9.7.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps. 106.36.

e Ps. 106.36.

f Ps. 106.36.

g Ps. 106.36.

h Ps. 106.36.

i Ps. 106.36.

k Ps. 106.36.

l Ps. 106.36.

m Ps. 106.36.

n Ps. 106.36.

o Ps. 106.36.

p Ps. 106.36.

q Ps. 106.36.

r Ps. 106.36.

s Ps. 106.36.

t Ps. 106.36.

u Ps. 106.36.

v Ps. 106.36.

w Ps. 106.36.

x Ps. 106.36.

y Ps. 106.36.

z Ps. 106.36.

a Ps. 106.36.

b Ps. 106.36.

c Ps. 106.36.

d Ps.

14 He *m* brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For *n* he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because *o* of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then *p* they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word *q* and healed them, *r* and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, *t* and declare his works with *u* rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For *a* he commandeth, and *b* riseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted *c* because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and *d* are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He *e* maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He *f* turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground;

34 *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jj* *ky* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kw* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *vx* *vy* *vz* *wa* *wb* *wc* *wd* *we* *wf* *wg* *wh* *wi* *wj* *wk* *wl* *wm* *wn* *wo* *wp* *wq* *wr* *ws* *wt* *wu* *wv* *ww* *wx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz*

35 He *a* turneth the wilderness to a standing water, and dry land into water-springs.

*m* Ps. 146.7.

*n* Is. 45.2.

*o* Ps. 38.3,5.

*p* Job 33.19.

*q* 2Ki. 20.4,5.

*r* Mat. 8.8.

*s* Ps. 30.2,3.

*t* Ps. 66.5.

*u* Le. 7.12.

*v* He. 13.15.

*w* singing.

*x* Jon. 1.4, &c.

*y* maketh to stand.

*z* Na. 2.10.

*aa* all their wisdom is swallowed up.

*ab* Ps. 89.9.

*ac* Mat. 8.26.

*ad* Ps. 22.22.

*ae* 66.16.

*af* 111.1.

*ag* 1Ki. 17.1,7.

*ah* Ge. 13.10.

*ai* 19.25.

*aj* saltiness.

*ak* Ps. 114.8.

*al* Is. 11.18.

*am* Ps. 114.8.

*an* Is. 11.18.

*ao* Ps. 114.8.

*ap* Is. 11.18.

*aq* Ps. 114.8.

*ar* Is. 11.18.

*as* Ps. 114.8.

*at* Is. 11.18.

*au* Ps. 114.8.

*av* Is. 11.18.

*aw* Ps. 114.8.

*ax* Is. 11.18.

*ay* Ps. 114.8.

*az* Is. 11.18.

*ba* Ps. 114.8.

*bb* Is. 11.18.

*bc* Ps. 114.8.

*bd* Is. 11.18.

*be* Ps. 114.8.

*bf* Is. 11.18.

*bg* Ps. 114.8.

*bh* Is. 11.18.

*bi* Ps. 114.8.

*bj* Is. 11.18.

*bk* Ps. 114.8.

*bl* Is. 11.18.

*bm* Ps. 114.8.

*bn* Is. 11.18.

*bo* Ps. 114.8.

*bp* Is. 11.18.

*bq* Ps. 114.8.

*br* Is. 11.18.

*bs* Ps. 114.8.

*bt* Is. 11.18.

*bu* Ps. 114.8.

*bv* Is. 11.18.

*bw* Ps. 114.8.

*bx* Is. 11.18.

*by* Ps. 114.8.

*bz* Is. 11.18.

*ca* Ps. 114.8.

*cb* Is. 11.18.

*cc* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

*cd* Is. 11.18.

*ce* Ps. 114.8.

PSALM CIX.  
*Complains of his enemies.*  
 Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

*a* not thy peace, O God of praise; *b*  
 he mouth of the wicked, mouth of *c* the deceitful  
 ned against me: they have  
 against me with a lying *c*

compassed me about also  
 ds of hatred; and fought  
 e without *d* a cause.

*e* love they are my adver-  
 but *e* I give myself unto

they have rewarded me  
 od, and hatred for my love.  
 u a wicked man over him;  
 Satan stand at his right

he shall be judged, let  
 condemned: and let his  
 become sin.

is days be few; and let  
 nake *h* his office.

s children be fatherless, *i*  
 wife a widow.

is children be continually  
 s, and beg: let them seek  
*d* also out of their deso-  
 ns.

the extortioner catch all  
 ath; and let the strangers  
 about.

here be none to extend  
 to him: neither let there  
 o favour his fatherless

is posterity *l* be cut off;  
 generation following let  
 e be *m* blotted out.

ie iniquity of his fathers *n*  
 umbered with the LORD;  
 t the sin of his mother be  
 out.

hem be before the LORD  
 ty, that he may cut off the  
 f them from the earth.  
 ew that he remembered  
 ew mercy, but persecuted  
 and needy man, that he  
 n slay the broken in heart.  
 he loved cursing, so let it  
 o him: as he delighted  
 ssing, so let it be far from

e clothed himself with  
 ke as with his garment,  
 come *q* into his bowels  
 r, *g* and like oil into his

be unto him as the gar-  
 d, covereth him and  
 himself

## PSALM 109.

*a* Ps. 83, 11.

*b* Je. 17, 14.

*c* Ps. 11, 12.

*d* Ps. 11, 12.

*e* Ps. 11, 12.

*f* Ps. 11, 12.

*g* Ps. 11, 12.

*h* Ps. 11, 12.

*i* Ps. 11, 12.

*j* Ps. 11, 12.

*k* Ps. 11, 12.

*l* Ps. 11, 12.

*m* Ps. 11, 12.

*n* Ps. 11, 12.

*o* Ps. 11, 12.

*p* Ps. 11, 12.

*q* Ps. 11, 12.

*r* Ps. 11, 12.

*s* Ps. 11, 12.

*t* Ps. 11, 12.

*u* Ps. 11, 12.

*v* Ps. 11, 12.

*w* Ps. 11, 12.

*x* Ps. 11, 12.

*y* Ps. 11, 12.

*z* Ps. 11, 12.

*a* Ps. 11, 12.

*b* Ps. 11, 12.

*c* Ps. 11, 12.

*d* Ps. 11, 12.

*e* Ps. 11, 12.

*f* Ps. 11, 12.

*g* Ps. 11, 12.

*h* Ps. 11, 12.

*i* Ps. 11, 12.

*j* Ps. 11, 12.

*k* Ps. 11, 12.

*l* Ps. 11, 12.

*m* Ps. 11, 12.

*n* Ps. 11, 12.

*o* Ps. 11, 12.

*p* Ps. 11, 12.

*q* Ps. 11, 12.

*r* Ps. 11, 12.

*s* Ps. 11, 12.

*t* Ps. 11, 12.

*u* Ps. 11, 12.

*v* Ps. 11, 12.

*w* Ps. 11, 12.

*x* Ps. 11, 12.

*y* Ps. 11, 12.

*z* Ps. 11, 12.

*a* Ps. 11, 12.

*b* Ps. 11, 12.

*c* Ps. 11, 12.

*d* Ps. 11, 12.

*e* Ps. 11, 12.

*f* Ps. 11, 12.

*g* Ps. 11, 12.

*h* Ps. 11, 12.

*i* Ps. 11, 12.

*j* Ps. 11, 12.

*k* Ps. 11, 12.

*l* Ps. 11, 12.

*m* Ps. 11, 12.

*n* Ps. 11, 12.

*o* Ps. 11, 12.

them that speak evil against my  
 soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the  
 Lord, for thy name's *r* sake: be-  
 cause thy mercy *s* is good, deliver  
 thou me.

22 For I *am* poor and needy, and  
 my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow *s*  
 when it declineth: I am tossed up  
 and down as the locust.

24 My knees *t* are weak through  
 fasting; and my flesh *u* faileth of  
 fatness.

25 I became also a reproach *u* unto  
 them: when they looked upon me *v*  
 they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O  
 save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this  
 is thy hand; *w* that thou, LORD, hast  
 done it.

28 Let *x* them curse, but bless thou:  
 when they arise, let them be asham-  
 ed; but let thy servant *y* rejoice.

29 Let *z* mine adversaries be cloth-  
 ed with shame, and let them cover  
 themselves with their own confu-  
 sion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD  
 with my mouth; yea, I *u* will praise  
 him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right *b*  
 hand of the poor, to save him from  
 those that condemn his soul.

## PSALM CX.

The kingdom, priesthood, and pos-  
 sion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE *a* LORD said unto my Lord,  
 Sit thou at my right hand, un-  
 til I make thine enemies thy foot-  
 stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod  
 of thy strength out of Zion: rule *b*  
 thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall* be willing *c* in  
 the day of thy power, in the beau-  
 ties *d* of holiness *e* from the womb  
 of the morning: thou *f* hast the  
 dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will  
 not repent, thou *e* art a priest for-  
 ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The LORD at thy right hand  
 shall strike through kings in the  
 day *f* of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the hea-  
 then, he shall fill the places with  
 the dead bodies; he *g* shall wound  
 the heads over *h* many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook *i* in  
 the way: therefore shall he lift up  
 the head.

## PSALM CXI.

God to be glorified for his glorious and  
 glorious works.

aye the LORD. I will  
 be LORD with my wife

heart, in the assembly *a* of the upright, and in the congregation.

**2** The works *b* of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

**3** His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

**4** He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

**5** He *c* hath given <sup>2</sup> meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

**6** He hath showed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

**7** The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all *d* his commandments are sure.

**8** They <sup>3</sup> stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

**9** He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy *e* and reverend is his name.

**10** The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: <sup>4</sup> a good understanding have all they that do <sup>5</sup> his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

## PSALM CXII.

*Godliness hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come.*

**PRAISE** <sup>1</sup> ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

**3** Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth for ever.

**4** Unto the upright there riseth light in the darkness: *he* is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous is.

**5** A good seed shall show forth favour and leniency: *he* will guide his affairs with discretion.

**6** Surely *he* shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

**7** *He* shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

**8** His heart is established, *he* shall not be afraid, until *he* see his desire upon his enemies.

**9** *He* hath dispersed, *he* hath given: *he* poor, *his* righteous seed shall endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

**10** The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; *he* shall gnash with his

*a* Ps. 100.30.

*b* Job 38.41.

*c* Ps. 92.5.

*d* R. 15.3.

*e* Mat. 6.26,33.

<sup>2</sup> *prey.*

*d* Ps. 19.7.

<sup>3</sup> *are established.*

*e* De. 28.58.

*f* Job 28.28.

*g* Pr. 1.7.

*h* Ec. 12.13.

*i* or, good success, Pr. 3.4.

<sup>5</sup> *them.*

PSALM 112.

<sup>1</sup> *Hallelujah.*

*a* Ps. 1.1-3.

*b* Ps. 97.11.

*c* Lu. 6.35.

<sup>2</sup> *judgment.*

*d* Ep. 5.15.

*e* Ps. 15.5.

*f* Pr. 3.25,26.

*g* De. 24.13.

*h* Re. 22.11.

*i* Lu. 13.28.

~~~~~

k Pr. 11.7.

PSALM 113.

¹ *Hallelujah.*

a Ps. 59.19.

b Mal. 1.11.

² *exalte*

himself to dwell.

b Is. 57.15.

c Isa. 2.8.

d Ps. 15.16.

³ *dwell in an.*

PSALM 114.

a Ex. 12.11.

b Ps. 81.5.

c De. 27.9,12.

d Ex. 25.8.

e Ex. 14.21.

f Jos. 3.13,16.

g Hab. 3.6,8.

h Mt. 6.1,2.

i Ex. 17.6.

Nu. 20.11.

PSALM 105.

a Is. 18.11.

Eze. 36.32.

b Joel 2.17.

c Da. 4.35.

d Ps. 135.15.

Is. 10.19.

Je. 10.3-7.

teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his excellency and mercy.

PRAISE ¹ ye the LORD. Praise ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and is evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who ² dwelleth on high.

6 Who *b* humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

7 He *c* raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and setteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to ³ keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures.

WHEN *a* Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah *c* was his sanctuary, and *d* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea *e* saw it, and fled: Jordan *f* was driven back.

4 The mountains *g* skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, *h* thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which *i* turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

God is to be praised for his blessings.

NOT *a* unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore *b* should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But *c* our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 Their idols *d* are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

mouths, but they
yes have they, but

ears, but they hear
are they, but they

hands, but they han-
have they, but they
either speak they
throat,

make them are like
to *is* every one that
in.

st thou in the LORD:
dp and their shield.
f Aaron, trust in the
their help and their

or the LORD, trust in
is their help and

hath been mindful *g*
bless us; he will
e of Israel; he will
e of Aaron.

bless them that fear
small *1* and great.
shall increase you
ore, you and your

lessed of the LORD,
even and earth.

n, even the heavens,
c but the earth hath
children of men.

praise not the LORD,
ut go down into si-

will bless the LORD
forth and for ever-
the LORD.

LM CXVI.

rofesseth his love and
for his deliverance.

e LORD, because he
i my voice and my

e hath inclined his
therefore will I call
loud as I live.

s of death compassed
pains of hell *2* gut
e: I found trouble

ed I upon the name
of the LORD, I beseech
my soul.

is the LORD, and
ea, our God is mer-

preserveth the sim-
rought low, and he

o thy rest, *f* O my
LORD hath dealt
th thee.

st delivered my soul
me eyes from tears,
in falling *g*

e Ps. 33. 20.

f Ps. 84. 11.
Pr. 30. 5.

g Is. 44. 21.

h Ps. 29. 11.

i with.

e Ps. 3. 8.

Ep. 1. 3. 4.

h Ps. 88. 10-12.

Is. 38. 18, 19.

i Da. 2. 20.

PSALM 116.

a Ps. 18. 1-6.

1 in my days

b Jon. 2. 2, &c.

a friend me.

c Ps. 34. 6.

d Ps. 103. 8.

e Eccl. 9. 15.

Ne. 9. 8.

Da. 9. 7.

f Je. 6. 16.

Mat. 11. 23.

He. 4. 3.

g Jude 24.

~~~~~

*h* 2Co. 4. 13.

*i* Jon. 2. 9.

*h* Ps. 72. 14.

*i* Is. 7. 12.

*m* Eccl. 5. 5.

*n* Ps. 96. 8.

100. 4.

PSALM 117.

*a* Ro. 15. 11.

*b* Is. 25. 1.

Juo. 14. 6.

1Juo. 5. 6.

PSALM 118.

a 1Ch. 16. 8. 34.

*b* Ps. 103. 17.

*c* Ps. 115. 9, &c.

*d* Ps. 120. 1.

*e* out of dis-  
tress.

*c* Ps. 27. 1.

He. 13. 6.

*3* for me.

*f* Je. 17. 5, 7.

*g* Ps. 146. 3.

*3* cut them  
off.

*9* I will walk before the LORD in  
the land of the living.

*10* I *h* believed, therefore have I  
spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

*11* I said in my haste, All men are  
liars.

*12* What shall I render unto the  
LORD for all his benefits towards  
me?

*13* I will take the cup of salvation,  
and call upon the name of the LORD.

*14* I will pay my vows unto the  
LORD now in the presence of all  
his people.

*15* Precious *k* in the sight of the  
LORD is the death of his saints.

*16* O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant;  
I *am* thy servant, and the son of  
thine handmaid: thou hast loosed  
my bonds.

*17* I will offer to thee the sacri-  
fice of thanksgiving, and will call  
upon the name of the LORD.

*18* I *m* will pay my vows unto the  
LORD now in the presence of all  
his people.

*19* In the courts *n* of the LORD's  
house, in the midst of thee, O Je-  
rusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his  
mercy and truth.

**O** PRAISE *a* the LORD, all ye  
nations: praise him, all ye  
people.

*2* For his merciful kindness is  
great toward us: and the truth *b*  
of the LORD *endureth* for ever.

Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVIII.

The coming of Christ in his kingdom  
is expressed.

**O** GIVE *a* thanks unto the LORD;  
for he is good: because his  
mercy *b* *endureth* for ever.

*2* Let *c* Israel now say, that his  
mercy *endureth* for ever.

*3* Let the house of Aaron now say,  
that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

*4* Let them now that fear the  
LORD say, that his mercy *endureth*  
for ever.

*5* I *d* called upon the LORD *1* in  
distress: the LORD answered me,  
and set me in a large place.

*6* The *e* LORD *2* on my side; I  
will not fear: what can man do  
unto me?

*7* The LORD taketh my part with  
them that help me: therefore shall  
I see my desire upon them that hate  
me.

*8* It is better to trust in the LORD  
than to put confidence in man.

*9* It is better to trust in the LORD  
than to put confidence in *g* princes.

*10* All nations compassed me  
about: but in the name of the  
LORD will I *3* destroy them.

11 They compassed me about;  
y-a. They compassed me about;  
but in the name of the LORD I will  
destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like  
bees; *h* they are quenched as the  
fire of thorns: for in the name of  
the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me  
that I might fall: but *k* the LORD  
helped me.

14 The LORD *l* is my strength and  
song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and sal-  
vation is in the tabernacles of the  
righteous: the right hand of the  
LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is  
exalted: the right hand of the  
LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I *m* shall not die, but live, and  
declare thy works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened *o*  
me sore: but he hath not given me  
ever unto death.

19 Open *p* unto me the gates of right-  
eousness: I will go into them, and  
I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into  
which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou  
hast heard me, and art become my  
salvation.

22 The *a* stone which the builders  
refused is become the head stone of  
the corner.

23 This is *h* the LORD's doing; it  
is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day *u* when the LORD  
hath made: we will rejoice and be  
glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O  
LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee,  
send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *e* be he that cometh in  
the name of the LORD: we have  
blessed you out of the house of the  
LORD.

27 God *a* the LORD, which hath  
proved us his bond and the sacri-  
fice of praise, even unto the horns  
of the altar.

28 Blessed *art* my God, and I will  
praise thee: that art my God, I  
will glorify thee.

29 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

30 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

31 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

32 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

33 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

34 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

35 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

36 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

37 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

38 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

39 Thou *h* art, O LORD, and I will  
praise thee: thou art, O LORD, and  
I will glorify thee.

*h* De.1.44.

*i* 2Sa.23.6.

*Na* 1.10.

*k* cut down.

*l* Mi.7.8.

*i* Ex.15.2,6.

*Is* 12.2.

*m* Hab.1.12.

*n* Ps.73.28.

*o* 2Co.6.9.

*p* Is.26.2.

*Re* 22.14.

*q* Mat.21.42.

*Ac* 4.11.

*Ep* 2.20.

*1Pe* 2.4,7.

*s* from the

*LORD.*

*r* Mat.21.9.

*23* 39.

*s* Ex.8.16.

*1Pe* 2.9.

*t* Is.25.1.

*u* ver.1.

PSALM 119.

*or, perfect.*

*or, sincere.*

*a* Ps.128.1.

*b* Fr.23.26.

*1Jno* 3.20.

*c* 1Jno.3.9.

*5* 14.

*d* De.6.17.

*11* 13,22.

*e* 1Jno.2.28.

*f* ver.171.

*2* judgments

*of thy*

*righteous-*

*ness.*

*g* Pr.1.4.

*h* 2Ch.15.15.

*i* Ps.1.2.

*k* ver.26, &c.

*Ps* 25.1.

*l* Ps.1.2.

*m* Ps.116.7.

*n* Rev.1.

*o* Ps.59.12.

*h* 11,13.

*1He* 2.11.

*p* Ps.63.1.

*q* 1Pe.5.5.

*r* ver.77,92.

*s* men of

*counsel.*

*r* Pr.7.1-4.

3 They *c* also do no iniquity: they  
walk in his ways.

4 Thou *d* hast commanded us to  
keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed  
to keep thy statutes!

6 Then *e* shall I not be ashamed,  
when I have respect unto all thy  
commandments.

7 If will praise thee with upright-  
ness of heart, when I shall have  
learned *h* thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O for-  
sake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young *o*  
man cleanse his way? By taking  
heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With *h* my whole heart have I  
sought thee: O let me not wander  
from thy commandments.

11 Thy *i* word have I hid in mine  
heart, that I might not sin against  
thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD:  
teach *k* me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared  
all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of  
thy testimonies, as much *as* in all  
riches.

15 I will meditate *l* in thy precepts,  
and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy sta-  
tutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal *m* bountifully with thy  
servant, that I may live, and keep  
thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I  
may behold wondrous things out of  
thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger *n* in the earth:  
hide not thy commandments from  
me.

20 My *o* soul brake'th for the  
longing that it hath unto thy com-  
mandments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud  
that are cursed, which do err from  
thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and  
contempt: for I have kept thy tes-  
timonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak  
against me: but thy servant did  
meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my *q*  
delight, and my *r* counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:  
quicken thou me according to thy  
word.

26 I have declared my ways, and  
thou heardest me: teach *me* thy  
statutes.

27 Make me to understand *u*  
way of thy precepts: so shall I  
talk of thy wondrous works.

23 My soul <sup>is</sup> melteth for heaviness : strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

24 Remove <sup>me</sup> from me the way of sin : and grant me thy law graciously.

25 I have chosen the way of truth : thy judgments have I laid before me.

26 I have stuck unto thy testimonies : O LORD, put me not to shame.

27 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt engage <sup>me</sup> my heart.

HE.

28 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes ; and I shall keep <sup>it</sup> to the end.

29 Give <sup>me</sup> me understanding, and <sup>thou</sup> shall keep thy law ; yea, I shall serve it with <sup>my</sup> whole heart.

30 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments ; for therein do I delight.

31 Incline my heart <sup>thine</sup> unto thy testimonies, and not to <sup>mine</sup> covetousness.

32 Turn away mine eyes from holding <sup>a</sup> vanity ; and quicken me in thy way.

33 Establish <sup>thy</sup> thy word unto thy servant, who <sup>is</sup> devoted to thy fear.

34 Turn away my reproach which ear : for thy judgments <sup>are</sup> good.

35 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts : quicken <sup>me</sup> me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

1 Let thy mercies come also unto <sup>me</sup>, O LORD, even thy salvation, according to thy word.

2 So shall I <sup>not</sup> have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me : <sup>I</sup> I trust in thy word.

3 And take not <sup>the</sup> the word of truth utterly out of my mouth ; for have hoped in thy judgments.

4 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

5 And I will walk at <sup>thy</sup> liberty : <sup>I</sup> I seek thy precepts.

6 I will speak of thy testimonies so before kings, <sup>and</sup> and will not be ashamed.

7 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

8 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved ; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

9 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast

<sup>is</sup> droppeth

<sup>is</sup> Pr.30.8.

<sup>is</sup> Is.49.23.

<sup>is</sup> Is.60.5.

<sup>is</sup> 2Co.6.11.

<sup>is</sup> Re.2.26.

<sup>is</sup> Pr.2.6.

<sup>is</sup> De.4.6.

<sup>is</sup> Ecc.33.31.

<sup>is</sup> Lu.12.15.

<sup>is</sup> Ti.6.10.

<sup>is</sup> He.13.5.

<sup>is</sup> Make to

<sup>is</sup> Jam.

<sup>is</sup> La.3.15.

<sup>is</sup> b2Sa.7.25.

<sup>is</sup> 2Co.1.20.

<sup>is</sup> Juo.10.10.

<sup>is</sup> or, answer

<sup>is</sup> him that

<sup>is</sup> reproacheth

<sup>is</sup> me in a

<sup>is</sup> thing.

<sup>is</sup> d Is.59.21.

<sup>is</sup> large.

<sup>is</sup> Juo.8.32,36.

<sup>is</sup> Ga.5.1,13.

<sup>is</sup> Mat.10.18.

<sup>is</sup> 19.

<sup>is</sup> Ac.28.1, &c.

<sup>is</sup> 1Pe.1.13,21.

<sup>is</sup> Job 23.11.

<sup>is</sup> Is.38.3.

<sup>is</sup> Ear.9.3.

<sup>is</sup> Ps.63.6.

<sup>is</sup> 77.6.

<sup>is</sup> 1Je.10.16.

<sup>is</sup> La.3.24.

<sup>is</sup> fac.

<sup>is</sup> Job 11.19.

<sup>is</sup> He.10.22.

<sup>is</sup> La.3.40,41.

<sup>is</sup> La.15.17,18.

<sup>is</sup> or, companions.

<sup>is</sup> Pr.13.20.

<sup>is</sup> Je.3.15.

<sup>is</sup> Je.31.18,19.

<sup>is</sup> He.12.11.

<sup>is</sup> Pr.25.8.

<sup>is</sup> Mu.19.17.

<sup>is</sup> ver.67.

<sup>is</sup> Ps.19.10.

<sup>is</sup> Pr.8.11,19.

<sup>is</sup> ver.34,144.

<sup>is</sup> Ps.111.10.

<sup>is</sup> Ps.34.2.

<sup>is</sup> righteous

<sup>is</sup> ver.19.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD ; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror <sup>is</sup> hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been <sup>my</sup> songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, <sup>and</sup> and have kept thy law.

56 Thus I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CETH.

57 Thou <sup>art</sup> art my portion, I O LORD : I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy <sup>is</sup> favour with my whole <sup>is</sup> heart : be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought <sup>is</sup> on my ways, and turned my feet into thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The <sup>is</sup> bands of the wicked have robbed me : but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I <sup>is</sup> am a companion <sup>is</sup> of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy : teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach <sup>me</sup> me good judgment and knowledge ; for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted <sup>is</sup> I went astray : but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou <sup>art</sup> art good, and doest good ; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me : but I will keep thy precepts with <sup>my</sup> whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease ; but I delight in thy law.

71 It <sup>is</sup> is good <sup>is</sup> for me that I have been afflicted ; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The <sup>is</sup> law of thy mouth <sup>is</sup> is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me ; give me understanding, <sup>and</sup> and that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They <sup>is</sup> that fear thee will be glad when they see me ; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments <sup>are</sup> are <sup>is</sup> right, and that thou <sup>is</sup> art in faithfulness <sup>is</sup> wast afflicted <sup>is</sup> and



76 Let  
kindness  
cording I  
vant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant! when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep thy testimony of my mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever in me.

thy merciful  
comfort, ac-  
into thy serv-

13 to comfort  
me.

x Ps. 2. 20.

y De. 26. 16.

z ver. 6.

a Ps. 84. 2.

b 2 Th. 1. 6.

c Ps. 35. 7.

d ver. 138.

13 faithful-  
ness.

e Mat. 24. 34.

14 to genera-  
tion and  
genera-  
tion.

f Ps. 89. 1.

15 standeth.

g Je. 33. 25.

h Zep. 3. 17.

i Ps. 1. 2.

16 it is.

j De. 4. 6. 8.

k 2 Ti. 3. 15.

l Job 32. 7. 9.

m Ps. 1. 15.

n Job 23. 12.

o Ps. 19. 10.

17 palate.

p Ps. 8. 13.

18 or, candle.

q Ps. 6. 23.

r Ps. 10. 29.

s He. 12. 15.

t Job 13. 14.

u Pr. 1. 11. 12.

v Je. 15. 16.

w 2 Ch. 19. 3.

x do.

y Ro. 2. 10.

z Je. 4. 14.

a Ps. 32. 7.

b Ps. 139. 19.

c Co. 15. 33.

d Ro. 5. 5.

e Mal. 4. 3.

f Lnc. 2. 21.

19 caused to  
cease.

c Eze. 22. 18.

d Hab. 3. 16.

e Ps. 37. 32. 33.

f He. 7. 22.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate a every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul is continually in thee: and yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies, have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden a down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgment.

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

res fail for thy salva-  
the word of thy right-

with thy servant ac-  
thy mercy, and teach  
tes.

thy servant; give me  
g, that I may know  
es.

ne for thee, LORD, to  
hey have made void

re I love thy com-  
bove i gold, yea, above

re I esteem all thy  
erving all things to be-  
ate every false way.

PE.  
ummies are k wonder-  
e doth my soul keep

trance of thy words  
t it m giveth under-  
the simple.

my mouth, and pant-  
ged for thy command-

ion upon me, and be-  
me, <sup>21</sup> as thou usest  
se that love thy name.

my steps in thy word;  
any iniquity have do-  
ne.

me from the oppres-  
so will I keep thy

hy face to shine upon  
and teach me thy

of waters run down  
cause they keep not

IZADDI.

is r art thou, O LORD,  
re thy judgments.

monies that thou hast  
are <sup>22</sup> righteous and  
al.

is hath <sup>24</sup> consumed  
mine enemies have  
woris.

ard is very <sup>25</sup> pure:  
servant loveth it.

all and despised: yet  
t thy precepts.

iciousness is an ever-  
ousness, and t thy law

and anguish have  
on me: yet thy com-  
re my delights.

stern ——— f the tea-  
u

g Ps.103.10.

h Ps.116.16.

i Ps.19.10.

j Ps.8.11.

k ver.18.

l s.25.1.

m 2Co.4.4,6.

n Pr.1.4.

o s.4,6.

p according

to the cus-

tom to-

ward.

q Ps.17.5.

r Ps.19.13.

s v.6.12,14.

t Nu.6.25,26.

u Je.13.17.

v 14.17.

w Eze.9.4.

x Da.9.7.

y <sup>22</sup> righteous-

ness.

z <sup>23</sup> faithful-

ness.

a Ps.69.9.

b cut me off.

c <sup>24</sup> tried, or,

refined.

d Job.47.17.

e <sup>25</sup> found me.

f Pr.10.21.

g ~~~~~

h <sup>27</sup> or, that I

may.

i Ps.130.6.

j Ps.139.2.

k s. c.

l Lu.21.33.

m y La.5.4.

n Mt.7.9.

o Job.2.1.

p Lu.16.24.

q <sup>28</sup> or, Many.

r <sup>29</sup> The be-

ginning of

thy word is

true.

s b (sa.21.11,

17.

t 25.21,23.

u c ver.111.

v d Pr.3.2.

w Is.32.17.

x Job.14.27.

y Phi.4.7.

z <sup>30</sup> they shall

have no

stumbling

block.

30.2.2.

146 I cried unto thee; save me,  
<sup>27</sup> and I shall keep thy testimo-  
nies.

147 I prevented the dawning of  
the morning, and cried: I hoped in  
thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night-  
watches, that I might meditate in  
thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according un-  
to thy loving-kindness: O LORD,  
quicken me according to thy judg-  
ment.

150 They draw nigh that follow  
after mischief: they are far from  
thy law.

151 Thou w art near, O LORD; and  
all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I  
have known of old that thou hast  
founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider y mine affliction, and  
deliver me: for I do not forget thy  
law.

154 Plead z my cause, and deliver  
me: quicken me according to thy  
word.

155 Salvation is fara from the  
wicked: for they seek not thy  
statutes.

156 <sup>28</sup> Great are thy tender mer-  
cies, O LORD: quicken me accord-  
ing to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and  
mine enemies: yet do I not decline  
from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors,  
and was grieved; because they  
kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy pre-  
cepts: quicken me, O LORD, ac-  
cording to thy loving-kindness.

160 <sup>29</sup> Thy word is true from the  
beginning: and every one of thy  
righteous judgments endureth for  
ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes b have persecuted me  
without a cause: but my heart  
standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice c at thy word, as one  
that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but  
thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise  
thee because of thy righteous judg-  
ments.

165 Great peace d have they which  
love thy law: and <sup>30</sup> nothing shall  
offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy  
salvation, and done thy command-  
ments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimo-  
ny and I love them exceedingly.  
have kept thy precepts aw-  
ies: for e all my wa-  
thes.

## TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give *f* me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for I *g* have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law is my *h* delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

## PSALM CXX.

David prayeth against Doeg, and reproveh his tongue.

## A Song of degrees.

*I* *n* a my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 *What* shall be given unto thee? or what shall be *done* unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 *Sharp* arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in *Mesech*, that I dwell in the tents of *Kedar*!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 *I am* *for* peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

## PSALM CXXI.

The safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

## A Song of degrees.

*I* *While* I lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My *help* cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He *will* not suffer thy foot to be moved: he *that* keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from his time forth, and even for ever.

*f* Pr. 2.6, 7.  
*Ja.* 1.5.

*g* Job. 34. 32.  
*Pr.* 1. 29.  
*Lu.* 10. 42.

*h* Ps. 1. 2.  
*Ec.* 5. 5, 6.

*Lu.* 15. 4, &c.  
*1* Pe. 2. 25.

PSALM 120.  
*a* Job. 2. 2.

*or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee?*  
*or, what shall it profit thee?*

*added.*  
*or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man.*

*b* Ge. 10. 2.  
*c* Ge. 25. 13.

*d* or, a man of peace.

PSALM 121.  
*a* or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills?

*whence should my help come?*  
*Je.* 3. 23.

*a* Hos. 13. 9.  
*b* Isa. 2. 9.

*c* Ps. 2. 25, 26.  
*d* Is. 27. 3.

*e* Is. 25. 4.  
*f* Is. 49. 10.

*Re.* 7. 16.  
*2* Ti. 4. 18.

*g* De. 28. 6.  
*Pr.* 2. 8.

PSALM 122.  
*a* Is. 2. 2, 3.

*Je.* 30. 5.  
*Zec.* 8. 21.

*b* De. 17. 8, 9.  
*Ec.* 1. 19, 8.

*c* do sit.  
*d* Ne. 2. 10.

PSALM 123.  
*a* Ps. 121. 1.

PSALM 124.  
*a* Ex. 15. 1, &c.

## PSALM CXXII.

David professeth his joy for the church, and prayeth therefor.

## A Song of degrees of David.

*I* WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For *there* are set thrones of judgement, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek *e* thy good.

## PSALM CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

## A Song of degrees.

*U* *nto* thee a lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

## PSALM CXXIV.

The church bleaseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

## A Song of degrees of David.

*I* *f* *a* it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 *If* it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be he that hath not given us as a prey.

7 Our soul is as a bird that hath found refuge in thee.

snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

## PSALM CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God.

4 A prayer for the golly.

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

## PSALM CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD turned us again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

## PSALM CXXVII.

1 The virtue of God's blessing: 3 Good children are his gift.

A Song of degrees: 1 for Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain: that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved.

For ye are an heritage of the LORD: ye are the fruit of the womb.

— a  
— b  
— c  
— d  
— e  
— f  
— g  
— h  
— i  
— j  
— k  
— l  
— m  
— n  
— o  
— p  
— q  
— r  
— s  
— t  
— u  
— v  
— w  
— x  
— y  
— z

## PSALM 125.

1 wickedness.

a Is. 14. 5, 8.

b Ga. 6. 16.

## PSALM 126.

1 returned

the return-

ing.

a Ps. 53. 6.

85. 1.

b magnified

to do with

them.

b Je. 31. 9-14.

c or, singing.

d or, seed

basket.

e Ps. 30. 5.

## PSALM 127.

1 or, of,

Ps. 72. title.

a 1 Co. 3. 6, 7.

b that are

builders of

it in it.

b Ge. 3. 17, 19.

c Ge. 33. 5.

184. 2, 5.

— a  
— b  
— c  
— d  
— e  
— f  
— g  
— h  
— i  
— j  
— k  
— l  
— m  
— n  
— o  
— p  
— q  
— r  
— s  
— t  
— u  
— v  
— w  
— x  
— y  
— z

a filled his

quiver

with.

a or, subdue,

Ps. 18. 47.

or, destroy.

d Job 5. 4.

## PSALM 128.

a Ps. 112. 1.

b Is. 3. 10.

c Eccl. 19. 10.

d Ps. 144. 12.

e Ps. 134. 3.

f Ge. 50. 23.

Job 42. 16.

g Ps. 125. 5.

## PSALM 129.

1 or, Much.

a Ex. 1. 13, 14.

La. 1. 3.

b Job. 16. 33.

c 1 Co. 16. 22.

d Mat. 13. 6.

21.

e Ru. 3. 4.

## PSALM 130.

a La. 3. 55.

Jon. 2. 2.

b 2 Ch. 6. 40.

c Ps. 143. 2.

Ro. 3. 20-24.

d Ex. 31. 7.

Da. 9. 9.

Ro. 8. 1.

e Je. 33. 8, 9.

2 Ti. 2. 19.

— a  
— b  
— c  
— d  
— e  
— f  
— g  
— h  
— i  
— j  
— k  
— l  
— m  
— n  
— o  
— p  
— q  
— r  
— s  
— t  
— u  
— v  
— w  
— x  
— y  
— z

6 Happy is the man that hath

quiver full of them: they shall

be ashamed, but they shall

with the enemies in the day of

PSALM CXXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which

them that fear God.

A Song of degrees.

BLESSED is every one

fearth the LORD; that walketh

in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labours

of thine hands: happy shalt thou

and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful

vine by the sides of thine house:

thy children like olive-plants

round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall thou

be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of

Zion: and thou shalt see the good

of Jerusalem all the days of thy

life. Yea, thou shalt see thy

children's children, and peace shall

be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God

moving Israel in their great

actions.

A Song of degrees.

MANY a time have I

afflicted me from a my youth

may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted

me from my youth: yet they have

not prevailed against me.

3 The ploughers ploughed up my

back: they made long furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath

cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and

turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the

house-tops, which wither afore it

groweth up.

7 Wherewith the snow fill not his

hand: nor he that bind sheaves his

bosom.

8 Neither do they which say, The

blessing of the LORD upon you:

we bless you in the name of the

LORD.

PSALM CXXX.

The Psalmist professeth his hope

in prayer.

A Song of degrees.

OUT of the depths have I

cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine

ears be attentive to the voice of my

supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest

inquire iniquities, O LORD, who shall

stand? But there is forgiveness

thee, that thou mayest be

found.

5 I wait for the LORD, and doth

wait, and in his word

shall I

trust.

6 My heart is vexed, and my

eyes are sore.

7 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

8 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

9 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

10 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

11 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

12 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

13 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

14 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

15 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

16 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

17 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

18 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

19 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

20 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

21 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

22 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

23 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

24 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

25 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

26 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

27 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

28 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

29 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

30 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

31 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

32 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

33 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

34 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

35 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

36 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

37 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

38 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

39 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

40 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

41 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

42 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

43 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

44 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

45 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

46 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

47 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

48 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

49 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

50 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

51 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

52 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

53 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

54 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

55 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

56 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

57 My heart is sore, and my

eyes are sore.

5

1 My soul waiteth for the Lord  
more than they that watch for the  
morning: 1 I say, more than they  
that watch for the morning.

Let Israel hope in the LORD: for  
with the LORD there is mercy, and  
with him is plentiful redemption.  
8 And he shall redeem Israel  
from all iniquity.

PSALM CXXXI.

David, praising his humility, ex-  
horteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 O LORD, my heart is not haughty:  
neither mine eyes lofty: neither  
do I exalt myself in great mat-  
ters.

2 Surely I have behaved and  
quieted myself as a child: that  
as a child of his father, my soul  
waiteth on him, as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD  
from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM CXXXII.

David's prayer at the removing of the  
ark.

A Song of degrees.

1 LORD, remember David, and all  
his afflictions:

2 How he swore unto the LORD,  
and vowed a unto the mighty God  
of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the  
tabernacle of my house, nor go up  
into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine  
eyes, nor slumber to mine eyelids.

5 Until I find out a place for the  
LORD, I will habitation for the mighty  
God of Jacob.

6 Yea, we heard of it at Ephratah:  
we saw it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle:  
we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest:  
thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let the priests be clothed with  
sauce, and let thy saints

or, when  
watch  
unto the  
morning.

f Ps. 71. 5.

Ro. 8. 24.

He. 10. 35.

f Ps. 101. 8.

h Mat. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.

1 walk.

2 wonderful.

Job 12. 3.

3 my soul.

a Mat. 18. 3.

4 from now.

PSALM 132.

a 2Sa. 7. 1, &c.

1 habitation.

h Ps. 122. 1.

c Ps. 98. 5.

d Ps. 78. 61.

e Is. 65. 14.

f 1 Ki. 8. 25.

2 let thy.

e Ps. 68. 16.

3 or, surely.

h Lu. 1. 53.

PSALM 133.

1 even to-  
gether.

a Ex. 20. 25.

20.

3 De. 1. 15.

PSALM 134.

a Ps. 2. 8.

10. 1, &c.

11. 1, &c.

12. 1, &c.

13. 1, &c.

14. 1, &c.

15. 1, &c.

16. 1, &c.

17. 1, &c.

18. 1, &c.

19. 1, &c.

20. 1, &c.

21. 1, &c.

22. 1, &c.

23. 1, &c.

24. 1, &c.

25. 1, &c.

26. 1, &c.

27. 1, &c.

28. 1, &c.

29. 1, &c.

30. 1, &c.

31. 1, &c.

32. 1, &c.

33. 1, &c.

34. 1, &c.

35. 1, &c.

36. 1, &c.

37. 1, &c.

38. 1, &c.

39. 1, &c.

40. 1, &c.

41. 1, &c.

42. 1, &c.

43. 1, &c.

44. 1, &c.

45. 1, &c.

46. 1, &c.

47. 1, &c.

48. 1, &c.

49. 1, &c.

50. 1, &c.

51. 1, &c.

52. 1, &c.

53. 1, &c.

54. 1, &c.

55. 1, &c.

56. 1, &c.

57. 1, &c.

58. 1, &c.

59. 1, &c.

shall shout ...  
17 There will I make ...  
David to bud: I have ordained  
a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe  
with shame: but upon himself shall  
crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion  
of saints.

A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and  
pleasant it is for brethren  
to dwell together in unity:

2 It is like the precious ointment  
upon the head, that ran down  
the beard, even Aaron's beard:

3 As the dew of Hermon,  
that descended upon  
the mount of Zion: for there  
the LORD commanded the blessing,  
even life for ever.

PSALM CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God  
A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD,  
ye servants of the LORD,  
by night stand in the house  
of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands  
in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made  
earth bless thee out of  
the LORD.

PSALM CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God  
and his people.

PRAISE ye the LORD,  
ye servants of the LORD,  
at all times of your life,  
and in all places where ye  
dwell: praise the LORD  
our King.

2 Praise the LORD,  
ye angels of the LORD,  
ye powers, and ye spirits,  
ye cherubim, and ye seraphim:  
ye that stand before the LORD,  
ye that minister unto him,  
ye that hear his voice,  
ye that do his bidding:

3 Praise the LORD,  
ye sun, and moon, and stars,  
ye light, and heat, and cold,  
ye fire, and ice, and hail,  
ye wind, and rain, and dew,  
ye clouds, and lightning,  
ye thunder, and earthquake,  
ye storm, and tempest,  
ye all that are created of God:  
praise the LORD our King.

4 Praise the LORD,  
ye mountains, and hills,  
ye trees, and all that grow  
therein: praise the LORD  
our King.

5 Praise the LORD,  
ye beasts, and all that creep:  
ye that have life, and breath,  
ye that move upon the earth:  
praise the LORD our King.

6 Praise the LORD,  
ye fish, and all that are in  
the water: praise the LORD  
our King.

7 Praise the LORD,  
ye winds, and ye waves  
of the sea: praise the LORD  
our King.

8 Praise the LORD,  
ye ice, and ye snow, and  
ye frost, and ye hail, and  
ye rain, and ye dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

9 Praise the LORD,  
ye light, and ye heat, and  
ye cold, and ye fire, and  
ye ice, and ye hail, and  
ye rain, and ye dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

10 Praise the LORD,  
ye sun, and moon, and stars,  
ye light, and heat, and cold,  
ye fire, and ice, and hail,  
ye wind, and rain, and dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

11 Praise the LORD,  
ye clouds, and ye lightning,  
ye thunder, and ye earthquake,  
ye storm, and ye tempest:  
praise the LORD our King.

12 Praise the LORD,  
ye trees, and all that grow  
therein: praise the LORD  
our King.

13 Praise the LORD,  
ye beasts, and all that creep:  
ye that have life, and breath,  
ye that move upon the earth:  
praise the LORD our King.

14 Praise the LORD,  
ye fish, and all that are in  
the water: praise the LORD  
our King.

15 Praise the LORD,  
ye winds, and ye waves  
of the sea: praise the LORD  
our King.

16 Praise the LORD,  
ye ice, and ye snow, and  
ye frost, and ye hail, and  
ye rain, and ye dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

17 Praise the LORD,  
ye light, and ye heat, and  
ye cold, and ye fire, and  
ye ice, and ye hail, and  
ye rain, and ye dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

18 Praise the LORD,  
ye sun, and moon, and stars,  
ye light, and heat, and cold,  
ye fire, and ice, and hail,  
ye wind, and rain, and dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

19 Praise the LORD,  
ye clouds, and ye lightning,  
ye thunder, and ye earthquake,  
ye storm, and ye tempest:  
praise the LORD our King.

20 Praise the LORD,  
ye trees, and all that grow  
therein: praise the LORD  
our King.

21 Praise the LORD,  
ye beasts, and all that creep:  
ye that have life, and breath,  
ye that move upon the earth:  
praise the LORD our King.

22 Praise the LORD,  
ye fish, and all that are in  
the water: praise the LORD  
our King.

23 Praise the LORD,  
ye winds, and ye waves  
of the sea: praise the LORD  
our King.

24 Praise the LORD,  
ye ice, and ye snow, and  
ye frost, and ye hail, and  
ye rain, and ye dew:  
praise the LORD our King.

*k* smote great nations, and  
bty kings :  
a king of the Amorites,  
ing of Bashan, and all the  
s of Canaan :  
gave *l* their land for an  
an heritage unto Israel  
b.  
*m* name, O LORD, *endureth*  
and thy memorial, O LORD,  
at *l* all generations.  
s the LORD will judge his  
and he will repent himself  
ag his servants.  
o idols of the heathen are  
d gold, the work of men's

*e* have mouths, but they  
t; eyes have they, but they

*e* have ears, but they hear  
not; there is there any breath in  
uths.

*e* that make them are like  
m : so is every one that  
in them.

*e* the LORD, O house of  
bless the LORD, O house :

*e* the LORD, O house of  
b that fear the LORD, bless

*e* the LORD out of  
ich dwelleth at Jerusalem.

*e* the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.  
ation to give thanks to God  
r particular mercies.

*E* thanks unto the LORD ;  
he is good : a for *b* his mer-  
eth for ever.

*e* thanks unto the *e* God of  
his mercy *endureth* for ever.  
ve thanks to the Lord of  
r his mercy *endureth* for ever.  
im who alone *d* doeth great  
: : for his mercy *endureth* for

im that *e* by wisdom made  
rens : for his mercy *endureth*

im that stretched out *f* the  
bove the waters : for his  
*endureth* for ever.

im that made great lights :  
mercy *endureth* for ever :

sun *l* to rule by day : for  
cy *endureth* for ever :

moon and stars to rule by  
r his mercy *endureth* for ever.  
o him that smote Egypt in  
st-born : for his mercy *en-  
dureth* for ever :

*l* brought out Israel from  
them : for his mercy *endur-  
eth* for ever :

*h* a strong hand, and with a  
ed-out arm : for his mercy  
*l* for ever :

A Nu. 21. 24-  
35.

Ps. 136. 17,  
&c.

1 Jos. 12. 7.

Ps. 44. 1-3.  
78. 55.

m Ex. 3. 15.

*l* to genera-  
tion and  
genera-  
tion.

n De. 32. 36.

o Ps. 115. 4, &c.  
Is. 44. 12, &c.

PSALM 136.

a Ps. 119. 68.

b 1 Ch. 16. 34.  
2 Ch. 20. 21.

c De. 10. 17.  
Ps. 82. 1.

d Ps. 72. 15.

e Pr. 2. 19.

f Ge. 1. 9, &c.  
Je. 30. 12.

g for the  
rulings.

h Ps. 135. 8, &c.  
Ex. 12. 29.

~~~~~

A Ps. 78. 13.

Ex. 14. 21, 22.

l shaken off.

Ex. 13. 18.

De. 8. 15.

k De. 29. 7.

l Nu. 21. 21, 23.

m Jos. 12. 1,
&c.

n De. 32. 36.

Lu. 1. 48.

o Ps. 145. 15.

PSALM 137.

l the words
of a song.

l laid us on
heaps.

a Ps. 79. 1.

b land of a
stranger.

b Da. 6. 10, 11.

c Ps. 54. 10.

d the head of
my joy.

e have bare.

d Is. 13. 1, &c.
Re. 18. 6.

f wasted.

g recom-
pense
unto thee
thy deed
which thou
didst to us.

h rock.

l To him which divided *b* the
Red sea into parts : for his mercy
endureth for ever :

l And made Israel to pass through
the midst of it : for his mercy *en-
dureth* for ever :

l But *2* overthrew Pharaoh and
his host in the Red sea : for his
mercy *endureth* for ever.

l To him which led *h* his people
through the wilderness : for his
mercy *endureth* for ever.

l To him which smote great
kings : for his mercy *endureth* for
ever :

l And *k* slew famous kings : for
his mercy *endureth* for ever :

l Sihon *l* king of the Amorites :
for his mercy *endureth* for ever :

l And Og the king of Bashan :
for his mercy *endureth* for ever :

l And gave *m* their land for an
heritage : for his mercy *endureth*
for ever :

l Even an heritage unto Israel
his servant : for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.

l Who remembered *a* us in our
low estate : for his mercy *endureth*
for ever :

l And hath redeemed us from
our enemies : for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.

l Who *o* giveth food to all flesh :
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

l O give thanks unto the God of
heaven : for his mercy *endureth* for
ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

*B*y the rivers of Babylon, there
we sat down, yea, we wept,
when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the
willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us
away captive required of us *1* a
song ; and they that *2* wasted *a* us
required of us mirth, saying, Sing us
one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's
song in a *3* strange land ?

5 If *b* I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let
my tongue cleave to the roof of my
mouth ; if I prefer *c* not Jerusalem
above *4* my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the child-
ren of Edom in the day of Jerusa-
lem ; who said, *5* Raze it, raze it,
even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *d*
art to be *6* destroyed ; happy *shall*
be he that *7* rewardeth thee as thou
hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be that taketh
and dasheth thy little ones against
the *8* stones.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: for a thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though *b* the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though *c* I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *d* that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched *a* me, and known me.

2 Thou *b* knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou *c* understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou *d* compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For *e* there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou *d* knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither *e* shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, *g* behold, thou *art* there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness *h* hideth not

PSALM 138.

a Is. 42. 21.

b Is. 57. 15.

66. 1, 2.

1Pe. 5. 3.

c Mt. 7. 8, 9.

d Phil. 1. 6.

1Th. 5. 24.

PSALM 139.

a Je. 17. 10.

Re. 3. 23.

b 2 Ki. 6. 12.

19. 27.

c Mat. 9. 4.

Joe. 2. 34, 25.

d or, win-

nowed.

e He. 4. 13.

f Je. 23. 24.

Joe. 1. 3.

g Am. 9. 3-4.

h Job 25. 6.

Pr. 15. 11.

i darkeneth.

j Da. 2. 22.

k as is the

darkness,

so is the

light.

l greatly.

m or, strength,

or, body.

n Job 10. 8, 9.

o all of them.

p or, what

days they

should be

fashioned.

q Ps. 40. 5.

12Ch. 19. 2.

r way of

pain, or,

grief.

1Co. 4. 10.

PSALM 140.

s man of

violence.

t Ro. 3. 13.

u Je. 18. 22.

from thee; *h* but the night shineth as the day: *i* the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth *j* right well.

15 My *k* substance was not hid from thee, when *l* I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book *m* all my members were written, *n* which in continuance were fashioned as when *o* yet thou wast none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great *p* is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do I not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any *q* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXLI.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the *r* violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison *s* is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare *t* for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side; they have set guns for me, Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

he Lord, the strength on, thou hast covered the day of battle.

O LORD, the desires ed: further not his re: 2 lest they exalt Selah.

3 head of those that bout, let the mischief lips cover them. 4 rising coals fall upon em be cast into the ep pits, that they rise

a evil speaker be esta- earth: evil shall hunt an to overthrow him.

that the LORD will cause of the afflicted, of the poor.

a righteous shall give by name: the upright i thy presence.

ALM CXLII.

h that his suit may be ptable to God.

alm of David.

ry unto thee: make to me; give ear unto i cry unto thee.

tyer be 1 set forth be- incense; a and the ny hands as the even-

sh, O LORD, before my the door of my lips.

t my heart to any evil actise wicked works t work iniquity: and b t of their dainties.

ighteous smite me; a indness: and let him it shall be an excellent ll not break my head;

rayer also shall be in ies.

ir judges are over- ny places, they shall rds; for they are c

are scattered at the 1, as when one cutteth wood upon the earth.

eyes are unto thee, O i: in thee is my trust; i soul 4 destitute.

from the snares d ave laid for me, and e workers of iniquity.

wicked fall into their list that I withal 4 es-

ALM CXLIII.

12 short all his comfort unto God.

12 mer when he

with my unto the

2 or, let them not be exalted.

c Ps. 11. 6.

a a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked

man of violence, be established in the earth: let

him be hunted to his over-throne.

d 181. 8. 45.

1 directed.

a Re. 5. 8.

d Ps. 23. 6.

2 or, kindly, and reprove me; let not

their pre- cious oil break my head.

c 28. 23. 1.

2 make.

4 bare.

d Ps. 13. 14.

2 pass over.

PSALM 142.

1 or, A Psalm of David

giving in- struction.

a 183. 32. 1.

b Ps. 62. 8.

c Ps. 143. 4.

d Ps. 140. 5.

2 or, look on the right hand and see.

e Ps. 69. 20.

2 perished from me.

4 sought after.

f Ps. 36. 1.

g Ps. 73. 25.

h Ro. 8. 33. 37.

i Ps. 146. 7.

k Ps. 13. 6.

PSALM 143.

a Job 14. 3.

b Ps. 130. 3.

c Ps. 77. 5. 11.

d Ps. 63. 1.

1 or, for I am become.

e Ps. 30. 5.

f Ps. 73. 24.

g Mi. 4. 2.

h Ne. 9. 20.

i Is. 26. 10.

k Hab. 3. 2.

LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out b my complaint be- fore him; I showed before him my trouble.

3 When c my spirit was over-whelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In d the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I 2 looked e on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge 3 fail- ed me; no man 4 cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my refuge f and my portion g in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger h than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, i that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully k with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

David strengtheneth his faith by me- ditation and prayer.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not a into judgment with thy servant: for b in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath snitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit over-whelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; c I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth d after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, 1 lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving- kindness in the morning; e for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way f wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: i 2 flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach g me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good; h lead me into the land i of uprightness.

11 Quicken k me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine

enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED be the LORD my strength, a which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow down thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings; who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, a happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

David praiseth God for his providence and mercy.

David's Psalm of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O King: and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 144.

¹ rock.

² Ps. 18. 2, 31.

³ Is. 45. 24.

⁴ the tear.

⁵ or, mercy.

⁶ Ps. 8. 4.

⁷ Ps. 59. 5.

⁸ Is. 64. 1.

⁹ hands.

¹⁰ or, victory.

¹¹ Ps. 128. 3.

¹² cut.

¹³ from kind to kind.

¹⁴ able to bear burdens, or, laden with flesh.

¹⁵ De. 33. 20.

¹⁶ Ps. 59. 15.

~~~~~

## PSALM 145.

<sup>1</sup> of his greatness there is no search.

<sup>2</sup> Ro. 11. 33.

<sup>3</sup> things, or, words.

<sup>4</sup> it.

<sup>5</sup> Nu. 14. 19.

<sup>6</sup> great in.

<sup>7</sup> Na. 1. 7.

<sup>8</sup> a kingdom of all ages.

<sup>9</sup> Da. 2. 44.

<sup>10</sup> look unto.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 104. 24.

<sup>12</sup> or, merciful, or, bountiful.

<sup>13</sup> Ex. 20. 6.

<sup>14</sup> Ro. 5. 13.

## PSALM 146.

<sup>1</sup> Hallelujah.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 103. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 104. 33.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 2. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Je. 17. 8, 7.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power:

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom:

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

## PSALM CXLVI.

The Psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God.

**PR**AISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD, O my soul.

of man, in whom  
 oeth forth, he d re-  
 earth; in that very  
 s perish.  
 hat hath the God of  
 elp, whose hope is  
 God:  
 heaven, and earth,  
 ll that therein is:  
 truth for ever:  
 uteth judgment for  
 which giveth food  
 The LORD looseth

openeth the eyes of  
 LORD raiseth them i  
 down: the LORD  
 eous:  
 eserveth the stran-  
 veth the fatherless  
 at the way of the  
 oeth upside down.  
 hall reign for ever,  
 Zion, unto all gene-  
 ye the LORD.

1 CXLVII.

orth to praise God  
 of the church.  
 he LORD: for it is  
 ng praises unto our  
 esant: and praise

th build up Jerusa-  
 reth together the  
 aol.  
 he broken in heart,  
 their wounds.  
 number of the stars;  
 all by their names.  
 Lord, and of great  
 derstanding d is in-

leth up the meek: e  
 vicked down to the

LORD with thanks-  
 ase upon the harp

h the heaven with  
 areth rain for the  
 eth grass to grow  
 ains.

the beast his food,  
 ravens f which cry.  
 teth not in the  
 horse: he taketh  
 he lez of a man.  
 taketh pleasure in  
 him, in those that  
 ye.

LORD, O Jerusalem;

and the  
 ssed

<sup>2</sup> or, salva-  
 tion.

<sup>d</sup> Ec. 12. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Re. 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Lu. 1. 63.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 68. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Mt. 9. 30.

<sup>i</sup> Jo. 9. 5, &c.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 147. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Lu. 13. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Pr. 15. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Job 5. 12, 13.

<sup>o</sup> Pr. 4. 19.

PSALM 147.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 92. 1.

<sup>b</sup> De. 30. 3, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 61. 1.

<sup>d</sup> griefs.

<sup>e</sup> of his un-

<sup>f</sup> derstand-

<sup>g</sup> ing there is

<sup>h</sup> no number.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 40. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 25. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 5. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 3. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Job 38. 41.

<sup>n</sup> Mt. 6. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 62. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Mal. 3. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 115. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Who mak-

<sup>s</sup> eth thy bor-

<sup>t</sup> der peace.

<sup>u</sup> fal of

<sup>v</sup> wheat.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 81. 16.

<sup>x</sup> De. 32. 14.

~~~~~

ⁱ Ps. 107. 20.

^k De. 33. 3, 4.

^l Ro. 3. 2.

^m Ps. 147.

ⁿ Mt. 4. 4.

^o De. 4. 32-34.

PSALM 148.

^a Hail-tu-jah.

^b Ps. 103. 20.

^c Ps. 103. 27.

^d Ge. 1. 1, &c.

^e Ps. 43. 20.

^f Ps. 147.

^g Ps. 147.

^h Ps. 147.

ⁱ Ps. 147.

^j Ps. 147.

^k Ps. 147.

^l Ps. 147.

^m Ps. 147.

ⁿ Ps. 147.

^o Ps. 147.

^p Ps. 147.

^q Ps. 147.

^r Ps. 147.

^s Ps. 147.

^t Ps. 147.

^u Ps. 147.

^v Ps. 147.

^w Ps. 147.

^x Ps. 147.

^y Ps. 147.

^z Ps. 147.

15 He sendeth forth his com-
 mandment upon earth: his word
 runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he
 scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like
 morsels: who can stand before his
 cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and
 melteth them: he causeth his wind
 to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto
 Jacob, his statutes i and his judg-
 ments unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with
 any nation: and as for his judg-
 ments, they have not known them.
 Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise
 ye the LORD from the heavens:
 praise him in the heights.

2 Praise a ye him, all his angels:
 praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:
 praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens b of hea-
 vens, and ye waters that be above
 the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the
 LORD: c for he commanded, and
 they were created.

6 He hath also established them
 for ever and ever: he hath made a
 decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth,
 ye dragons, d and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail: snow, and vapours;
 stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills: fruitful
 trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle: creep-
 ing things, and e flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all peo-
 ple: princes, and all judges of the
 earth:

12 Both young men and maidens;
 old men and children:

13 Let them praise the name of
 the LORD: for f his name alone is
 excellent; his glory is above the
 earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his
 people, the praise of all his saints;
 even of the children of Israel a people
 near f unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLIX.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God
 for his love of the church.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Sing un-
 to the LORD a new song, and his
 praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that a
 made him: let the children of Zion
 be joyful in their king.

3 Let them praise his name g in
 the dance: let them sing praises
 unto him with the timbrel and harp.

Exhortation to

PROVERBS, I.

praise God.

4 For **b** the LORD taketh pleasure in his people : he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory : let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their ² mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand ;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people ;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron ;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written : this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CL.

An exhortation to praise God with all kind of instruments.

b Ps. 147. 11.

a throat.

c Ha. 4. 12.

PSALM 150.

1 Hallelujah.

a Da. 3. 5, &c.

2 or, cornet,

Ps. 98. 6.

3 or, pipe,

Ps. 149. 3.

b 1 Ch. 15. 16,

&c.

c Re. 5. 13.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary : praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts : praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ² trumpet : praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ² dance : praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud ² cymbals : praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let ² every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

From the Creation, 3004....Before Christ, 1000.... Year of Solomon, 10.

CHAPTER I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God and believe his word.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel ;

2 To know wisdom and instruction ; to perceive the words of understanding ;

3 To ^b receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and ¹ equity ;

4 To give subtlety to the simple, ^c to the young ^d man knowledge and ² discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning ; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels :

6 To understand a proverb, and ³ the interpretation ; the words of the wise, and their dark ^e sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the ⁴ beginning of knowledge : but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother :

9 For they shall be an ⁶ ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause :

2 Let us swallow them up alive

B. C. 1000.

1 Ki. 4. 32.

Ec. 12. 9.

ch. 2. 1, 8.

equities.

ch. 9. 4, &c.

Ps. 119. 9.

or, advice-

ment.

or, an elo-

quent

speech.

Ps. 49. 1.

78. 2.

or, princ-

pal part.

f Ps. 111. 10.

adding.

g Ep. 5. 11.

A Ps. 1. 1.

Ps. 119. 101.

eyes of

every thing

that hath

a wing.

A Hab. 2. 9-12.

1 Ti. 6. 10.

wisdoms,

that is,

exce lent

wisdom.

ch. 6. 1, &c.

Job. 7. 37.

m Joel 2. 23.

Lu. 11. 13.

n Is. 65. 12.

68. 4.

Zec. 7. 11

as the grave ; and whole, as those that go down into the pit :

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our house with spoil :

14 Cast in thy lot among us ; let us all have one purse :

15 My son, walk ^h not thou in the way with them ; refrain ⁱ thy foot from their path :

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the ⁶ sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood ; they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So ^k are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain ; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without : she uttereth her voice in the streets :

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates ; in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity ! and the scorn-ers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge ?

23 Turn you at my reproof : behold, I am wait pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused ; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regardeth :

25 But ye have set at naught

id would none of my

B. C. 1000.

light *h* in the frowardness of the wicked;

vill laugh at your ill mock when your

o La. 14. 24.

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths:

our fear cometh as d your destruction

p Ge. 6. 3.

16 To deliver thee from the *k* strange woman, *even* from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

hirlwind; when dis-
ish cometh upon you.
all they call upon me,
answer; they shall
; but they shall not

p Job 27. 9.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

i La. 1. 15.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

Je. 11. 11.

19 None *m* that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

Eze. 8. 18.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

Me. 3. 4.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

q Job 21. 14.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be *2* rooted out of it.

r ch. 6. 23.

CHAPTER III.

An exhortation to obedience, faith, and mortification.

they hated *g* know-
not choose the fear

s Je. 2. 19.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart *a* keep my commandments:

or, ease.

2 For *b* length of days, and *1* long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

(CHAP. 2.)

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck;

a Ps. 119. 11.

write *c* them upon the table of thine heart:

b Is. 55. 3.

4 So shalt thou find favour and good *2* understanding in the sight of God and man.

1 Prov. 1. 1.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart;

c Mat. 13. 44.

and lean not *d* unto thine own understanding.

d Ki. 2. 9. 12.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Ja. 1. 5.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

e Isa. 2. 9.

8 It shall be *3* health to thy navel, and *4* marrow to thy bones.

f Ps. 119. 99.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits *e* of all thine increase:

g Job. 12. 35.

10 So *f* shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

h Ro. 7. 32.

11 ¶ My *g* son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

i Ps. 125. 5.

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

k ch. 5. 20.

13 ¶ Happy *h* is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that *6* getteth understanding.

l Mal. 2. 14.

14 For *i* the merchandise of it is silver, and *k* the gain thereof *that* fine gold.

m Ec. 7. 26.

15 ¶ My *j* son, when thou standest before the LORD, be not as silver, or as gold, which are vain.

n or, plucked up.

16 For thou shalt be as chaff, which the wind shall drive away.

(CHAP. 3.)

17 For the LORD will take away the wise, and will leave the foolish to be multiplied.

a Is. 51. 7.

18 For the LORD will take away the rich, and will multiply the poor.

Je. 31. 33.

19 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

De. 30. 16. 20.

20 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

Ti. 4. 8.

21 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

1 years of.

22 For the LORD will take away the wise, and will multiply the foolish.

c 2 Co. 3. 3.

23 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

2 or, success.

24 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

d Je. 10. 23.

25 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

Ro. 12. 16.

26 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

a medicine.

27 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

4 venturing, or, moulding.

28 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

e Ex. 22. 29.

29 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

Mal. 3. 10. 12.

30 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

f Ec. 11. 1. 2.

31 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

Mat. 10. 42.

32 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

h He. 12. 5. 6.

33 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

Re. 3. 19.

34 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

h ch. 8. 35. 36.

35 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

3 draweth out.

36 For the LORD will take away the high, and will multiply the low.

i Phi. 3. 8. 9.

37 For the LORD will take away the perfect, and will multiply the imperfect.

k Ps. 19. 10.

38 For the LORD will take away the strong, and will multiply the weak.

and de-

She is more precious than
sias: and all the things thou

most desire are not to be com-
pared unto her.

6 Length of days is in her right
hand; and in her left hand riches
and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasant-
ness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them
that lay hold upon her: and happy
is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath
founded the earth: by under-
standing hath he established the
heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths
are broken up, and the clouds
drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart
from thine eyes: keep sound wis-
dom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy
soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy
way safely, and thy foot shall not
stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou
shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt
lie down, and thy sleep shall be
sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,
neither of the desolation of the
wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy con-
fidence, and thou shalt keep thy foot
from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from
them to whom it is due, when it
is in the power of thine hand to
do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour,
Go, and come again, and to-morrow
I will give; when thou hast it by
thee.

29 ¶ Devise not evil against thy
neighbour, seeing he dwelleth se-
curely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man
without cause, if he have done thee
no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppres-
sor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination
to the LORD: but his secret is
with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in
the house of the wicked: but he
dwelleth in the habitations of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorn-
ers: but he giveth grace unto the
lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory:
but shame shall be the promou-
tion of fools.

CHAPTER IV.

Woman sheweth what instruction he
had of his parents.

B. C. 1000.

1 Job 28, 13,

&c.

2 Job 28, 18.

3 Ps. 119, 165.

4 Mat. 11, 29.

5 Ge. 3, 22, 24.

6 Ec. 22, 2.

7 Je. 51, 15.

8 or, pre-
pared.

9 Ge. 7, 11.

10 Job 26, 27.

11 Ec. 26, 6.

12 Ps. 127, 2.

13 Ps. 112, 7.

14 Isa. 2, 3.

15 the vision
thereof.

16 Ro. 13, 7.

17 Ga. 6, 10.

18 Le. 19, 13.

19 or, practice
no evil.

20 Ec. 25, 8.

21 a man of
violence.

22 Ps. 25, 14.

23 Zec. 5, 4.

24 Job 8, 6, 7.

25 Da. 12, 3.

26 exalteth
the fools

~~~~~

(CHAP. 4.)

a De. 32, 2.

b 1 Ch. 29, 1.

c 1 Ch. 28, 9.

d or, she shall  
compass  
thee with a  
crown of  
glory.

e Ps. 1, 1.

f Ps. 84, 7.

g Phil. 2, 15.

h Jno. 12, 35.

i medicine.

j above all  
keeping.

k froward-  
ness of  
mouth, and  
perverse-  
ness of life.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

HEAR, ye children, the instruc-
tion of a father, and attend to
know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, &
forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, ten-
der & only beloved in the sight
of my mother.

4 He c taught me also, and said
unto me, Let thine heart retain my
words: keep my commandments,
and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding:
forget it not; neither decline from
the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall
preserve thee: love her, and she
shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing:
therefore get wisdom: and with all
thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote
thee: she shall bring thee to hon-
our, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head as
ornament of grace: & a crown of
glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my
sayings: and the years of thy life
shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way
of wisdom: I have led thee in
right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall
not be straitened: and when thou
runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction;
let her not go: keep her; for she
is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of
the wicked, and go not in the way
of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn
from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they
have done mischief: and their sleep
is taken away, unless they cause
some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of
wickedness, and drink the wine
of violence.

18 But is the path of the just as
the shining light, that shineth more
and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is
darkness: they know not at what
they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words
incline thine ear unto my saying.

21 Let them not depart from thine
eyes: keep them in the midst of
thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that
find them, and health to all their
flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart & thy
diligence: for out of it are
issues of life.

24 Put

verse lips put far

res look right on,
his look straight

ath of thy feet, and
be established.
ie right hand nor to
thy foot from evil.

PER V.

th to the study of
dom.

unto my wisdom,
thine ear to say

vest regard discre-
ny lips may keep

ps of a strange wo-
honey-comb, and
nooter than oil :
bitter *b* as worm-
two-edged sword.
down to death, her
a hell.

oldest ponder the
ays are moveable,
ot know them.

v, therefore, O ye
part not from the
th.

way far from her,
gh the door of her

ive thine honour
thy years unto the

ers be filled with
d thy labours be in
ranger :

ourn at the last, *e*
and thy body are

vw *f* have I hated
ny heart despised *g*

t obeyed the voice
nor inclined mine

instructed me !
st in all evil in

congregation and

iters out of thine
nd running waters

well.
tams be dispersed
s of waters in the

only thine own,
s' with thee.

tain be blessed :
the wife *i* of thy

ing hind
brusts

B. C. 1000.

*or, all thy
ways shall
be ordered
aright.*

(CHAP. 5.)

a ch. 6. 24.

i palate.

b Ec. 7. 25.

c Ps. 55. 21.

d ch. 7. 27.

2 strength.

e He. 13. 4.

f Zec. 7. 11-14.

g ch. 1. 25.

6. 23.

12. 1.

1 1 Co. 7. 2.

i Mal. 2. 14.

i Ca. 2. 9.

7. 3-8.

2 water.

4 *err thou
always in.*

1 2 Ch. 16. 9.

Job 31. 4.

Je. 16. 17.

32. 19.

Ho. 7. 2.

He. 4. 13.

3 sin.

m ch. 10. 21.

Job 36. 12.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 11. 15.

17. 18.

22. 26.

1 *or, so shalt
thou pre-
vail with.*

b Job 12. 7.

c ch. 24. 33, 34.

d Job 15. 32.

e Is. 57. 20.

2 *casteth
forth.*

f Is. 16. 17.

g ch. 1. 27.

A Je. 19. 11.

i 2 Ch. 36. 16.

2 *of his soul.*

4 *haughty
eyes.*

1 Ps. 18. 27.

1 Ps. 120. 3, 4.

Re. 22. 15.

m 2 Ki. 21. 3, 4.

Is. 1. 15.

n Mi. 2. 1.

o Is. 59. 7.

p ch. 19. 9.

g 3 Jo. 9. 10.

ravished with a strange woman, and
embrace the bosom of a stranger ?

21 For *i* the ways of man are be-
fore the eyes of the LORD, and he
pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take
the wicked himself, and he shall be
holden with the cords of his *5* sins.

23 He *m* shall die without instruc-
tion ; and in the greatness of his
folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER VI.

Against suretyship, idleness, and mis-
chievousness.

MY son, if thou be surety *a* for
thy friend, (if thou hast stricken
thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words
of thy mouth, thou art taken with
the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver
thyself, when thou art come into
the hand of thy friend ; go, humble
thyself, *4* and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor
slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the
hand of the hunter, and as a bird
from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go *b* to the ant, thou sluggard ;
consider her ways, and be wise :

7 Which having no guide, over-
seer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the sum-
mer, and gathereth her food in the
harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O
sluggard ? when wilt thou arise out
of thy sleep ?

10 Yet *c* a little sleep, a little
slumber, a little folding of the
hands to sleep :

11 So shall thy poverty come as
one that travelleth, and thy want
as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked
man, walketh with a forward
mouth.

13 He *d* winketh with his eyes, he
spaketh with his feet, he teacheth
with his fingers ;

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he *e*
deviseth mischief continually ; he
2 soweth discord *f*

15 Therefore *g* shall his calamity
come suddenly ; suddenly shall he
be *h* broken without *i* remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the
LORD hate : yea, seven are an
abomination *3* unto him :

17 *4* A proud look, *5* a lying *l*
tongue, and hands *m* that shed in-
nocent blood,

18 An heart *n* that deviseth wicked
imaginations, feet *o* that be swift in
running to mischief,

19 A *p* false witness that speaketh
lies, and he *q* that soweth discord
among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep *r* thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother :

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When *s* thou goest, it shall lead thee ; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee ; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a *l* lamp ; and the law is light ; *t* and reproofs of instruction are the way of life :

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the *l* tongue of a strange woman.

25 ¶ Lust *u* not after her beauty in thine heart ; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For *v* by means of a whorish woman *a* man is brought to a piece of bread : and *w* the *l* adulteress will hunt *x* for the precious life.

27 Can *a* man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned ?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned ?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife ; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry ;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold ; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh *u* understanding ; he that *y* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *z* is the rage of a man : therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not *u* regard any ransom ; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER VII.

Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up *a* my commandments with thee.

2 Keep *b* my commandments, and live ; and my law as the apple *c* of thine eye.

3 Bind *d* them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister ; and call understanding thy kinswoman :

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which fluttereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my

B. C. 1000.

r Ep. 6.1.

s De. 11.18-21.

t or, candle.

u Ps. 119. 105.

v or, strange tongue.

w Mat. 5.28.

x ch. 29.3.

y Ge. 39.14.

z Ec. 39.14.

a or, a

b man, or, a

c man's

d wife.

e Ec. 13.18.

f heart.

g He. 13.4.

h Ca. 8.6.

i accept the

j face of.

(CHAP. 7.)

k ch. 2.1-7.

l Le. 15.5.

m Is. 55.3.

n Ec. 32.10.

o ch. 6.21.

p De. 6.8.

q sons.

r ch. 6.32.

s 9.4, 16.

t ch. 5.9.

u evening of

v the day.

w ch. 9.13.

x Je. 3.3.

y IT. 5.13.

z Tit. 2.5.

a she

b strengthened

c her face,

d and said.

e Peace offer-

f ings are

g upon me.

h Is. 19.9.

i in his hand.

j or, new-moon.

k ch. 5.3.

l m Ps. 12.2.

m suddenly.

n Ec. 9.12.

o Ju. 16.19-30.

p Ne. 13.26.

q ch. 5.5.

(CHAP. 8.)

r ch. 1.20.

s 9.3. &c.

house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the *l* youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way *t* to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the *u* evening, in the black and dark night :

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtle of heart.

11 (She is loud *y* and stubborn ; *h* her feet *i* abide not in her house :

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and *z* with an impudent face said unto him,

14 *a* I have peace-offerings with me ; this day have I paid my vows :

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen *k* of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning : let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the Goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey :

20 He hath taken a bag of money *s* with him, and will come home at the *u* day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech *t* she caused him to yield, with the flattering *m* of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her *l* straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks ;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver ; as a bird hasteth to the snare, *n* and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded : yea, many strong *o* men have been slain by her.

27 Her *p* house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER VIII.

Wisdom is to be desired for the clearness it bringeth.

WISDOM is not wisdom to the foolish ; understanding is not to the simple :

2 The foolish shall not understand ; the simple shall not know.

e way in the places of

B. C. 1000.

h at the gates, at the city, at the coming in

O men, I call; and my sons of man.

mple, understand wisdom, c be ye of an unheart.

r I will speak of d exs; and the opening of be right things.

mouth shall speak d wickedness is i an to my lips.

rords of my mouth are ness; there is nothing or perverse in them.

all plain to him g that th, and right to them wledge.

h my instruction, and and knowledge rather gold.

isdom is better than all the things that may e & not to be compared

dwelt with s prudence, it knowledge of witty

ear of the LORD is to pride, and arrogance, way, and the froward hate.

is mine, and sound am understanding; I ighth.

is a kings reign, and see justice.

inces rule, and nobles, judges of the earth.

them that love me; that seek me early

3. and honour are with rable riches and right-

E is better than gold, e gold; and my revenue silver.

n the way of righteous- midst of the paths of

may cause those that nherit substance; and ir treasures.

ORD possessed me in ing of his way, before old.

t up s from everlasting, egunning, or ever the

— no depths, I in there were

—th wa-

were

b Is. 55. 1-3.

c 1 Co. 1. 27. 6. 9-11.

d ch. 22. 30. Ps. 19. 7-11.

e Job. 17. 17. the abomi- nation of.

f Ps. 12. 6. Mi. 2. 7.

h ch. 23. 23. ch. 3. 14. 15. 16. 16.

i Phil. 3. 8. 9. or, reality.

j ch. 16. 6. Ps. 97. 10. Ro. 12. 5. 22. 2 Ti. 2. 19.

k Ec. 7. 19. Da. 2. 21. Ro. 13. 1.

l Is. 2. 30. Job. 14. 21. Ps. 45. 19.

m Mat. 6. 33. or, wealth.

n Job. 1. 1. Ps. 2. 6. Is. 53. 8.

o or, open place.

p or, chief.

q He. 1. 2. or, circle.

r Job 38. 10. Je. 5. 22.

s Mat. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.

t Mat. 7. 24. Lu. 11. 28.

u bring forth. (CHAP. 9.)

v Ep. 2. 20. 22.

w Mat. 22. 3. &c.

x killing.

y Ro. 10. 15. d Job. 6. 27.

z Mat. 7. 6. Ho. 6. 3.

Mat. 13. 12.

settled, before the hills was I brought forth :

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the s fields, nor the

highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When u he prepared the heavens, I was there : when he set a compass upon the face of the depth :

28 When he established the clouds above : when he strengthened the fountains of the deep :

29 When e he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment : when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him : and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him ;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth ; and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children : for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed x is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall s obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul : all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER IX.

The discipline and doctrine of wisdom.

WISDOM hath builded her house, a she hath hewn out her seven pillars :

2 She b hath killed her i beasts ; she hath mingled her wine ; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She c hath sent forth her maidens : she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither ; as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, d eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live ; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame : and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove e not a scorner, lest he hate thee : rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give f instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser ; teach y just man, and he will increase i learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city.

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there: and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: and he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hured stirreth up strife: but he covereth all sins.

B. C. 1000.

g ch. 1.7.

Job 28.28.

Ps. 111.10.

ch. 10.27.

Job 35.6,7.

Esa. 15.20.

ch. 7.11.

of secret.

ch. 2.18.

(CHAP. 10.)

ch. 15.20.

23.15,16.

29.3,15.

Lk. 12.19.

21.

Dn. 4.27.

Phi. 3.9.

d Pa. 37.25.

or, wicked

for their

wickedness.

ch. 11.24.

f ch. 13.4.

19.15.

Esa. 7.8.

Pa. 112.6.

Ec. 8.10.

fool of lips.

be beaten.

Is. 33.15,16.

ch. 6.13.

m Pa. 37.30.

1Co. 13.4-7.

1Pe. 4.8.

ch. 26.3.

heart.

p Mat. 12.35.

13.52.

q Ps. 52.7.

Ec. 7.12.

r 2Pe. 1.5-11.

ch. 1.25,30.

or, causeth

to err.

Ec. 5.2,3.

Ja. 3.2.

heart.

Ge. 24.35.

Ps. 37.22.

v Ps. 145.19.

Mat. 5.6.

Jno. 5.14,15.

w Mat. 7.24.

25.

x ch. 9.11.

y addith.

Ec. 7.17.

z Ec. 12.9-11.

Til. 2.8.

frowardness.

(CHAP. 11.)

Balances of

deceit.

a Be. 25.13.

16.

a perfect

stone.

b Da. 4.30,31.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a red eye is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the slander to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAPTER XI.

A FALSE balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When a trade cometh, it cometh shame: but with the is wisdom.

grity of the upright
them: but the per-
transgressors shall de-

profit not in the day of
righteousness: *de-*
death.

eousness of the perfect
his way: but the
fall by his own wick-

eousness of the upright
them: but transgre-
taken in *their own*

wicked man dieth, *his*
shall perish: and the
men perisheth.

teous is delivered out
and the wicked cometh

rite with *his* mouth
his neighbour: but
wledge shall the just

it goeth well with the
city rejoiceth: and
icked perish *there is*

blessing of the upright
called: but it is over-
mouth of the wicked.

s void of wisdom de-
ighbour: but a man
ing holdeth his peace.

bearer revealeth se-
that is of a faithful
eth the matter.

counsel is, the peo-
in the multitude of
ere is safety.

surety for a stranger
for *it*: and he that
ship is sure.

h woman retaineth
strong men retain

iful man doeth good
but *he* that is cruel
own flesh.

ed worketh a deceit-
to him: that soweth
shall be a sure re-

ssness *teneth* to life;
sueth evil *pursueth*
sath.

are of a froward
nation to the LORD:
are upright in *their*
ight.

hand join in hand,
ll not be unpunish-
ed of the righteous

gold in a swine's
woman which *is*
the righteous is

B. C. 1000.

e ch. 13. 6.

d Eze. 7. 19.
Zep. 1. 18.

e Ge. 7. 1.

f Ps. 5. 15.

g ch. 14. 31.

h destitute of
heart.i He that
speaketh
being a
tale-bearer.k He sore
broken.l those that
strike
hands.

m ch. 6. 1.

n ch. 31. 20.

o Mat. 5. 7.
25. 34. &c.p Ho. 10. 12.
Ga. 6. 8. 9.
Ja. 3. 18.

q Ps. 11. 7.

r 1s. 27. 4.

s departeth
from.

~~~~~

t Ro. 2. 8. 9.  
He. 10. 27.

u 2Co. 9. 6.

v or, soul of  
blessing.

w Ps. 32. 8.

x Job 29. 13.

y Mar. 10. 24.  
1Ti. 6. 9.z taketh.  
Mat. 4. 19.

a Is. 5. 20.

b Je. 23. 29.

(CHAP. 12.)

c Ec. 8. 8.

d 1Sa. 25. 33.  
1Ch. 11. 7.e Mat. 7. 21.  
27.f perverse of  
heart.

g or, bowls.

h Ps. 128. 2.

i Jon. 2. 8.

j or, fortress.

k Hab. 1. 15. 16.

only good: but in the expectation  
of the wicked is wrath.

24 There *is* that scattereth, and  
yet increaseth; and *there is* that  
withholdeth more than is meet, but  
*it* *teneth* to poverty.

25 The *liberal* soul shall be  
made fat; and he that watereth  
shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the  
people shall curse him: but bless-  
ing *shall be* upon the head of him  
that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good  
procureth favour: but he that seek-  
eth mischief, *it* shall come unto him.

28 He *that* trusteth in his riches  
shall fall: but the righteous shall  
flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house  
shall inherit the wind: and the  
fool *shall be* servant to the wise of  
heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a  
tree of life; and he that *win-*  
neth souls *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be  
recompensed in the earth: much  
more *the* wicked and the sinner.

## CHAPTER XII.

WHOSO loveth instruction lov-  
eth knowledge: but he that  
hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of  
the LORD: but a man of wicked  
devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established  
by wickedness: but the root of the  
righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman *is* a crown  
to her husband: but she that  
maketh ashamed *is* as rottenness  
in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous  
*are* right: but the counsels of the  
wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to  
lie in wait for blood: but the mouth  
of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked *are* overthrown,  
and *are* not: but the house of the  
righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended ac-  
cording to his wisdom: but he that  
*is* of a perverse heart shall be  
despised.

9 He that *is* despised, and hath a  
servant, *is* better than he that ho-  
noureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the  
life of his beast: but the *tender*  
mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He *that* tilleth his land shall  
be satisfied with bread: but *he*  
that followeth vain persons *is* void  
of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the *net* of  
evil men: but the root of the  
righteous yieldeth fruit.

a wicked is snared by the  
ssion of his lips: but *g* the  
ll come out of trouble.  
man shall be satisfied with  
y the fruit of his mouth:  
he recompense of a man's  
shall be rendered unto him.  
ay way of a fool is right in  
e eyes: but he *i* that hear-  
unto counsel is wise.  
fool's wrath is <sup>5</sup> presently  
n: but a prudent man cover-  
name.

le that speaketh truth sheweth  
righteousness: but a false  
ess deceit.

There is that speaketh like the  
emms of a sword: *k* but the  
gue of the wise is health.

The lip of truth shall be esta-  
shed for ever: but a lying tongue  
but for a moment.

Deceit is in the heart of them  
ut imagine evil: but to the coun-  
llors of peace is joy.

There *l* shall no evil happen to  
he just: but the wicked shall be  
filled with mischief.

Lying *m* lips are abomination to  
the LORD: but they that deal truly  
are his delight.

A prudent *n* man concealeth  
knowledge: but the heart of fools  
proclaimeth *o* foolishness.

The hand of the diligent shall  
bear rule: but the <sup>6</sup> slothful shall  
be under tribute.

Heaviness in the heart of man  
maketh *r* stoop: but *p* a good word  
maketh *r* glad.

The righteous is more <sup>7</sup> excel-  
lent than his neighbour: but the  
way of the wicked seduceth *q* them.

The slothful *man* roasteth not  
his flesh when he look in hunting: but  
the substance of a diligent man is  
fame.

In the way of righteousness is  
life: and in the pathway thereof  
is *o* death.

## CHAPTER XIII.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's  
instruction: but a scorner  
heareth not *a* rebuke.

A man shall eat good by the fruit  
of his mouth: but *b* the soul of  
the transgressor shall eat violence.

Hee that keepeth his mouth  
keepeth his life: but he that open-  
eth wide his lips shall have des-  
truction.

The *d* soul of the sluggard de-  
serteth, and *saith* nothing: but the  
soul of the diligent shall be made  
fat.

A righteous man hateth the lying:  
but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and  
cometh to shame.

Righteousness *f* keepeth him that

B. C. 1000.

<sup>4</sup> The snare  
of the wick-  
ed is in the  
transgres-  
sion of lips.

g 2Pe. 2.9.

h 1a.3.10.11.

i ch.3.7.

j in that day.

k Ps.57.1.

l 1Pe.3.13.

m ch.6.16.17.

n Ec.22.15.

o ch.15.2.

p Ec.10.12.

q Ec.10.3.

r or, d. cut-

ped.

s ch.15.23.

t or, aloud-

ant.

q ver.13.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 1s.24.11.15.

b Ps.75.8.

c Je.25.27-31.

d 1s.3.2.4c.

e ch.10.1.

f Ps.119.163.

g ch.11.5.6.

~~~~~

i sin.

j ver.11.

k Ec.11.2.

l Job 18.5.9.

m or, candle.

n ch.21.21.

o with the

hand.

p Ps.128.2.

q m 2i. n.36.16.

r Lu.16.31.

s Ps.11.13.

t or, in peace.

u ch.14.27.

v 2Sa.22.6.7.

w or, reward.

x an anti-
sador offathful-
ness.

q ch.15.5.

r ver.12.

s 1Co.15.33.

t spoken.

u Ps.32.10.

v 110.11.

w Ec.2.26.

x ch.19.18.

y 22.15.

z 23.13.

aa 29.15.17.

ab 2Th.3.10.

(CHAP. 14.)

a ch.24.3.

b Ru.4.11.

c Ps.25.21.

is upright in the way: but wicked-
ness overthroweth *l* the sinner.

There is that maketh himself
rich, yet hath *q* nothing: there is
that maketh himself poor, yet hath
great riches.

The ransom of a man's life are
his riches: but the poor heareth
not rebuke.

The light of the righteous re-
joiceth: but *i* the ² lamp of the
wicked shall be put out.

Only by pride cometh con-
tention: but with the well-advised *u*
wisdom.

Wealth *k* gotten by vanity shall
be diminished: but he that gather-
eth ³ by labour *l* shall increase.

Hope deferred maketh the heart
sick: but *when* the desire cometh,
it is a tree of life.

Whoso *m* despiseth the word
shall be destroyed: but he *n* that
feareth the commandment shall be
⁴ rewarded.

The *o* law of the wise is a foun-
tain of life, to depart from the
snares *p* of death.

Good understanding giveth fa-
vour: but the way of transgression
is hard.

Every prudent *man* dealeth
with knowledge: but a fool ⁵ *h*ap-
eth open his folly.

A wicked messenger falleth
into mischief: but ⁶ a faithful
ambassador is health.

Poverty and shame shall *be* to
him that refuseth instruction: but
he that regardeth *q* reproof shall
be honoured.

The desire accomplished is
sweet to the soul: but *it* is abomi-
nation to fools to depart from
evil.

He that walketh with wise *men*
shall be wise: but *s* a company
of fools shall be ⁷ destroyed.

Evil pursueth sinners: but
the righteous good shall be re-
served.

A good man leaveth an inher-
itance to his children's children,
and *u* the wealth of the sinner
had up for the just.

Much food is in the tillage
of the poor: but there is *that* ⁸ *is*
destroyed for want of judgment.

He *r* that spareth his rod to
his son: but he that loveth
chasteneth him betimes.

The righteous eateth
satisfying of his soul: but *th*
of the wicked shall he want.

CHAPTER XIV.

EVERY wise woman bu-
ies her house: but the
plucketh it down with her

He that walketh in his *o*
ness feareth the LORD: *l*

ways despiseth c

f the foolish is a
s the lips of the
e them.a are, the crib is
ncrease is by theess will not lie :
s will utter lies.eth wisdom, and
t d knowledge ist understandeth
essence of a fool-
n perceive notknowledge.
the prudent is to
ay : but the follymock at sin : but
us there is favour.oweth ¹ his own
stranger doth nothis joy.
the wicked shall
but the taberna-shall flourish.
y which seemetht, but the end g
ys of death.fter the heart is
he end of thati in heart shall
own ways : and aunified from him-
believeth everyudent man look-
ing.feareth, and de-
l : but the foolsident.
m angry denlethan of wicked de-
erit folly : but thened with know-
before the good :the gates of the
nated even of hisut ² the rich hath
eth his neighbourthat hath mercy
y is he.that devise evil ?
h shall be to themere is profit : but
ps tendeth only tothe wise is their
olishness of foolsdelivereth souls :
ess speaketh lies.

B. C. 1000.

c Ro. 2. 4.

d ch. 8. 9.

e ch. 10. 23.

f the bitter-
ness of his
soul.

f Job 8. 15.

g Mat. 7. 26, 27.

h Ro. 6. 21.

i Ec. 2. 2.

j ch. 1. 31.

k Je. 2. 19.

l ch. 4. 29.

m ch. 16. 6.

n Ja. 1. 19.

o Ps. 49. 14.

p Mal. 4. 3.

q ch. 19. 7.

r many are
the lovers
of the rich.

s Ps. 41. 1-3.

t Mat. 23. 34.

u Ec. 6. 12.

v Ec. 7. 18.

w Is. 33. 6.

x ch. 16. 32.

y short of.

z ch. 22. 2.

a Ps. 23. 4.

b ch. 29. 11.

c nations.

d Mat. 24. 45.

(CHAP. 15.)

e Ja. 8. 1-3.

f Is. 25. 24.

g Ec.

h belcheth, or,
lubbeth.

i Job 34. 21.

j Je. 32. 19.

k He. 4. 13.

l The heal-
ing of the
tongue.

m 1 Ti. 6. 3.

n d ch. 13. 15.

o ch. 28. 9.

p Is. 1. 11.

q 61. 8.

r Je. 6. 20.

s Am. 5. 22.

t Jno. 4. 24.

u f Is. 26. 7.

v or, instruc-
tion.

w ch. 5. 11, 12.

x Job 26. 6.

y Ps. 139. 8.

z 2 Ch. 6. 30.

a Ps. 7. 9.

b Jno. 21. 17.

c Ac. 1. 24.

26 In q the fear of the LORD is
strong confidence : and his children
shall have a place of refuge.27 The fear of the LORD is a foun-
tain r of life, to depart from the
snares of death.28 In the multitude of people is
the king's honour : but in the want
of people is the destruction of the
prince.29 He s that is slow to wrath is of
great understanding : but he that is
hasty of spirit exalteth folly.30 A sound heart is the life of the
flesh : but envy the rottenness of
the bones.31 He that oppresseth the poor re-
proacheth his Maker : t but he that
honoureth him hath mercy on the
poor.32 The wicked is driven away in
his wickedness : but the righteous
hath hope in his u death.33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of
him that hath understanding : but
that which is in the midst of fools is
made v known.34 Righteousness exalteth a na-
tion : but sin is a reproach to ⁴ any
people.35 The king's favour is toward a
wise servant : w but his wrath is
against him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER XV.

A SOFT a answer turneth away
wrath : but grievous words stir
up anger.2 The tongue of the wise useth
knowledge aright : but the mouth
of fools i poureth out foolishness.3 The eyes b of the LORD are in
every place, beholding the evil and
the good.4 ² A wholesome c tongue is a tree
of life : but perverseness therein is
a breach in the spirit.5 A fool despiseth his father's in-
struction : but d he that regardeth
reproof is prudent.6 In the house of the righteous is
much treasure : but in the revenues
of the wicked is trouble.7 The lips of the wise disperse
knowledge : but the heart of the
foolish doeth not so.8 The e sacrifice of the wicked is
an abomination to the LORD : but the
prayer of the upright is his delight.9 The way of the wicked is an
abomination unto the LORD : but
he f loveth him that followeth after
righteousness.10 ³ Correction is grievous unto
him that forsaketh the way : and
he g that hateth reproof shall die.11 Hell h and destruction are be-
fore the LORD : how much more
then the hearts i of the children of
men ?

B. C. 1000.

CHAPTER XVI.

12 A scorner ^k loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go ^l into the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but ^m by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart ⁿ hath a continual feast.

16 Better ⁿ is little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better ⁿ is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful ^o man is as an hedge of thorns: but ^p the way of the righteous is ^q made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Fully is joy to him that is ^r destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh ^s uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in ^t due season, how good is it!

24 The way ^r of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell ^u without.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts ^v of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but ^w the words of the pure are ^x pleasant words.

27 If ^y a man that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: ^z but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear ^{aa} that heareth the reproof of life abideth ^{ab} among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ^{ac} instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that ^{ad} heareth reproof ^{ae} getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom: and before ^{af} mour is ^{ag} humility.

A Am.5.10.

2Ti.4.3.

I Job 21.14.

m ch.12.25.

n 1Ti.6.6.

o ch.22.5,13.

p Ps.27.11.

Is.38.5.

q raised up as a cause.

r void of heart.

s Ep.6.15.

t his season.

u Jno.14.6.

v ch.6.16,18.

w Ps.37.30.

x words of pleasantness.

y Is.5.8.

z Hab.2.9,10.

aa 1Pe.3.15.

ab ver.5.

ac Jno.15.3,4.

ad or, correction.

ae or, obeyeth.

af possesses an heart.

ag ch.17.16.

y Jsa.4.10.

(CHAP. 16.)

i or, disposing.

a ch.20.24.

Je.10.23.

b Mat.10.19.

30.

c Roll.

Ps.37.5.

d Ro.9.22.

e ch.8.13.

f held innocent.

g Ps.85.10.

h ch.14.27.

i Ro.5.31.

j ch.19.21.

k Division.

Ge.44.15.

l Le.19.36.

m stones.

n ch.29.14.

o ch.8.11,19.

p ch.10.9.

q Ex.6.6, &c.

r Ja.4.31.

s or, understanding a matter.

t maketh wise.

THE ¹ preparati^on of the heart in man, and the answer ² of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Committ thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud ¹ in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be ² unpunished.

6 By ³ mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When ⁴ a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 A ⁵ man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A ⁶ just weight and balance are the LORD's; all the ⁷ weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for ⁸ the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life: and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How ⁹ much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth ¹⁰ his soul.

18 Pride ¹¹ goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better ¹² it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that ¹³ handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whose trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise is full of knowledge, and his tongue bringeth forth wisdom.

and addeth learning *B. C. 1000.*

ords are as an honey-
t to the soul, and
sones.

a way that seemeth
man, but the end
ways of death.

laboureth laboureth
his mouth ⁹ craveth

ady man diggeth up
his lips there is as a

man ¹¹ soweth strife:
er separateth chief

man enticeth his
d leadeth him into
not good.

his eyes to devise
moving his lips he
a pass.

head is a crown of
found in the way of

low to anger is bet-
ought; and he that
than he that taketh

cast into the lap;
disputing thereof is

FER XVII.

a dry morsel, and
therewith, than an
sacrifices *with* strife.
nt shall have rule
causeth shame, and
of the inheritance
hren.

ot is for silver, and
r gold: but a the
hearts.

er giveth heed to
a liar giveth ear to
se.

sketh the poor re-
aker; and he that
uties shall not be

children are the
sn; and the glory
hair futhers.

speech becometh
in less do ⁴ lying

¹ precious stone in
hat hath it: whi-
eth, it prospereth,
th a transgression
nt he that repent-
ratheth versifriends.
⁷ entereth more
hau an hundred

keth only rebel-
vel messenger
him.

a Pr. 19, 10.

p ch. 12, 26.

*a The soul of
him that.*

*a loveth
unto.*

*10 A man of
Belial.*

*11 sendeth
forth.*

q Jon. 1, 7.

(CHAP. 17.)

*1 or, good
cheer.*

a Je. 17, 10.

b ch. 14, 31.

c Job 31, 29.

Ob. 11-16.

*3 held inno-
cent.*

d Ps. 127, 5.

*2 A lip of ex-
cellency.*

*a lip of
lying.*

*a Stone of
grace.*

*6 or, pro-
creeth.*

c ch. 16, 5.

7 or, loveth

*more a wise
man, than*

*to strike a
fool an*

*hundred
times.*

f Ho. 13, 8.

g Ps. 63, 12-15.

h ch. 30, 3.

i Ex. 23, 7.

Is. 5, 23, 24.

k ch. 18, 24.

a heart.

l Ja. 3, 16.

*9 The fro-
ward of
heart.*

10 or, to.

m ch. 18, 14.

n Ec. 2, 14.

o Ja. 1, 19.

11 or, a cool.

(CHAP. 18.)

*1 or, He that
separateth
himself,*

*seeketh ac-
cording to*

*his desire,
and inter-
meddleth*

*in every
business.*

a ch. 10, 11.

12 Let *af* bear robbed of her
whelps meet a man, rather than a
fool in his folly.

13 Whoso *g* rewardeth evil for
good, evil shall not depart from his
house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as*
when one letteth out water: there-
fore *k* leave off contention before it
be meddled with.

15 He *l* that justifieth the wicked,
and he that condemneth the just,
even they both are abomination to
the Lord.

16 Wherefore is *there* a price in
the hand of a fool to get wisdom,
seeing *he hath* no heart to it?

17 A friend *k* loveth at all times,
and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of *u* understanding
stricketh hands, and becometh sure-
ty in the presence of his friend.

19 He *l* loveth transgression that
loveth strife: and he that exalteth
his gate seeketh destruction.

20 *H* he that hath a froward heart
findeth no good: and he that hath
a perverse tongue falleth into mis-
chief.

21 He that begetteth a fool doeth
it to his sorrow: and the father of
a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good ¹⁰ *like*
a medicine: but a broken spirit *m*
drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out
of the bosom to pervert the ways
of judgment.

24 Wisdom *n* is before him that
hath understanding; but the eyes
of a fool are in the ends of the
earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his
father, and bitterness to her that
bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not
good, *nor* to strike princes for equi-
ty.

27 He that hath knowledge *o* spar-
reth his words: and a man of un-
derstanding is of ¹¹ an excellent
spirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth
his peace is counted wise: and he
that shutteth his lips *is* esteemed a
man of understanding.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THROUGH ¹ desire a man, hav-
ing separated himself, seek-
eth and intermeddleth with all
wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in under-
standing, but that his heart may
discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then
cometh also contempt, and with
ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's *mouth*
are as deep waters, and a the w'

spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

BETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a

B. C. 1000.

b Le. 19. 15.

Ds. 16. 19.

c Ec. 10. 12.

d or, whisperer.

e or, like as

when men

are

wounded.

d ch. 12. 18.

e chambers.

f Ps. 18. 2.

g set aloft.

f Lu. 14. 11.

g returneth a

word.

g Jac. 7. 51.

h Ps. 147. 3.

i ch. 15. 14.

j Ge. 27. 41.

k Mat. 12. 37.

l Is. 57. 19.

m ch. 19. 14.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch. 28. 6.

b held inno-

cent.

c a man of

gifts.

d ch. 2. 10-12.

e an heart.

f or, pro-

vidence.

g ch. 16. 32.

h Ho. 14. 5.

i ch. 27. 15.

f 2Co. 12. 14.

g ch. 18. 22.

h 2Th. 3. 10.

i Lu. 10. 28.

k Ec. 11. 1.

l 2Co. 9. 6-9.

m or, his de-

l ch. 23. 13, 14.

n or, to his de-

struction,

or, to cause

him to die.

o add.

m De. 32. 29.

p Ps. 90. 12, 14.

n ch. 16. 1, 9.

o 21. 30.

Job 23. 13.

p Ps. 34. 10, 11.

q Is. 14. 28, 29.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth taketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and he is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contention of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a sleep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD: and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless counsel of the LORD shall prevail.

fear of the LORD *tendeth* and he that hath it shall be justified: he shall not be shamed.

16 *men* hideth his hand from, and will not so much as to his mouth again.

a scorner, and the simple are; and reprove one's understanding, and he stand knowledge.

at wasteth his father, and away his mother, is a son of shame, and bringeth

my son, to hear the in- that causeth to err from of knowledge.

angrily witness scorneth: and p the mouth of the evoreth iniquity.

pents are prepared for stripes and stripes for the back

CHAPTER XX.

a is a mocker, strong id is raging: and whose- ceived thereby is not wise. ar of a king is as the roar- on: *who*so provoketh him sinneth against his own

a honour b for a man to m strife: but every fool eddling.

ardard will not plough by the cold; therefore c beg in harvest, and have

sl in the heart of a man sp water; but a man of edling will draw it out.

ten will proclaim d every own goodness: but e a man who can find f

ist man walketh in his in- his children are blessed

that sitteth in the throne ent scattereth away all his eyes.

can say, I have made my an, I am pure from my

rs h weights, and 4 divers, both of them are alike ion to the LORD.

a child is known by his hether his work be pure, tier it be right.

hearing ear and the see- ne LORD hath made even em.

not sleep, lest thou come; open thine eyes, and be satisfied with bread. ght, it is nought, saith at when he is gone his boasteth.

B. C. 1000.

o 1Ti. 4. 8.

a he cunning.

b A witness of Belial.

p Job 15. 16.

Ho. 4. 8.

q Is. 29. 20.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Is. 28. 7.

Ho. 4. 11.

b ch. 16. 32.

c or, winter.

e ch. 19. 15.

d Mat. 6. 2.

e or, twenty.

e Lu. 15. 7, 11.

f 2Sa. 23. 4.

g 2Ch. 6. 36.

1Jo. 1. 8.

h a stone and a stone.

k De. 25. 13.

l an ephah and an ephah.

i Ps. 94. 9.

k Ro. 12. 11.

l ch. 8. 19.

m lying, or, falsehood.

n ch. 24. 6.

Lu. 14. 31.

o or, enticeth.

p or, candle.

q balances of deceit.

r Ja. 10. 23.

s or, lamp.

t is a purg- ing medi- cine against evil.

u He. 12. 10.

(CHAP. 21.)

a Is. 15. 22.

b Haughtiness of eyes.

c or, light.

d 2Pe. 2. 3.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.

24 Man's ways are of the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To a do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed, and it is of them that seek death.

equal virtues,

PROVERBS, XXXI.

and their contrary vices.

shall be fitted in thy

B. C. 1000.

struction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

trust may be in the made known to thee

11 or, trust thou also.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

I written to thee ex- in counsels and

12 or, those that send thee.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and he shall deliver his soul from hell.

ight make thee know of the words of truth; ightest answer I the 1 to 13 them that send

13 or, bound.

15 My son, if f thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even I mine.

is poor, because he is oppress the afflicted

14 obscure.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

LORD will plead their oil the soul of those

(CHAP. 23.)

17 Let g not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

friendship with an d with a furious man t go:

a 1 Ti. 6. 9, 10.

18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

I learn his ways, and thy soul.

b ch. 26. 12.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart k in the way.

you one of them that or of them that are

1 cause thine eyes to fly.

20 Be i not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of a flesh;

eat nothing to pay, se take away thy bed

c ch. 22. 28.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

ot the ancient 13 land- thy fathers have set.

2 or, bound.

22 Hearken k unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

u a man diligent n in he shall stand before all not stand before

d ch. 22. 17.

23 Buy l the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, m and instruction, and understanding.

PTER XXIII.

ou sittest to eat with r, consider diligently e thee:

e 1 Co. 5. 5.

24 The father n of the righteous shall greatly rejoice, and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

I knife to thy throat, an given to appetite. ous of his dainties: eceitful meat.

f ch. 29. 3.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

not to be rich: cease vn b wisdom.

3 or, I will rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, o and let thine eyes observe my ways.

I set thine eyes upon not? for riches cer- themselves wings; as an eagle toward

g Ps. 37. 1-3.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; p and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

not the bread of him vil eye, neither desire ly meats:

4 or, reward.

28 She also lieth q in wait as e for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

thinketh in his heart, and drunk, saith he to eat is not with thee. I which thou hast eat- u vomit up, and lose

h ch. 4. 23.

29 Who hath woe? r who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

in the ears of a fool: pise the wisdom of

i Lu. 21. 34.

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

not the old 13 land- er not into the fields

j Ro. 13. 13.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

decider is mighty; e cause with thee heart d unto

k ch. 30. 17.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like I an adder.

heart.

l Is. 55. 1.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

heart d unto

m ch. 4. 5, 7.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

they have stricken me, sh

n ch. 10. 1.

35 They have stricken me, sh

o Ps. 119. 2.

36 They have stricken me, sh

p ch. 22. 14.

37 They have stricken me, sh

q ch. 7. 12.

38 They have stricken me, sh

r Is. 5. 11, 22.

39 They have stricken me, sh

s or, a robber.

40 They have stricken me, sh

t or, a cockatrice.

41 They have stricken me, sh

u Ps. 53.

42 They have stricken me, sh

v ch. 5. 3.

43 They have stricken me, sh

w ch. 5. 3.

44 They have stricken me, sh

thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake! I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BE not thou envious *a* against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips *b* talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom *c* is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious *d* and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is *1* strong; yea, a man of knowledge *2* increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high *f* for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth *g* to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought *h* of foolishness is sin; and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint *i* in the day of adversity, thy strength is *3* small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver *k* them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *l* it? and shall I not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *m* it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet *n* to thy taste:

14 So *o* shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place:

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth *p* up again; but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rescue *q* not when thine enemy is perished, and set not thine heart against him when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it *r* displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 *s* Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious of the wicked;

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the *t* candle of the wicked shall be put out.

B. C. 1000.

1 knew.

2 Is. 56. 12.

(CHAP. 24.)

a ver. 19.

b ch. 23. 17.

c Ps. 10. 7.

d ch. 14. 1.

e ch. 20. 15.

f ch. 21. 22.

g in strength.

h strength.

i strength.

j strength.

k strength.

l strength.

m strength.

n strength.

o strength.

p strength.

q strength.

r strength.

s strength.

t strength.

u strength.

v strength.

w strength.

x strength.

y strength.

z strength.

1 strength.

2 strength.

3 strength.

4 strength.

5 strength.

6 strength.

7 strength.

8 strength.

9 strength.

10 strength.

11 strength.

12 strength.

13 strength.

14 strength.

15 strength.

16 strength.

17 strength.

18 strength.

19 strength.

20 strength.

21 strength.

22 strength.

23 strength.

24 strength.

25 strength.

26 strength.

27 strength.

28 strength.

29 strength.

30 strength.

31 strength.

32 strength.

33 strength.

34 strength.

35 strength.

36 strength.

37 strength.

38 strength.

39 strength.

40 strength.

21 My son, fear *r* thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with *s* them that are given to change;

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *t* things also belong to the wise. It is not *u* good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a *v* good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lip that *w* giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it sit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say *x* not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and *y* considered it well; I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands *z* to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as *12* an armed man.

CHAPTER XXV.

Observations about kings, and about avoiding quarrels.

THESE are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, copied out.

2 It *a* is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out *b* a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *c* is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 *d* Put not *e* forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better *f* is it for thee, that thou shouldest be lowly than that thou shouldest be high.

8 *g* Do not lift up thy voice against the king, nor say, I will vex him: for he will say, I will vex him, and he will say, I will vex him.

9 *h* Do not lift up thy voice against the king, nor say, I will vex him: for he will say, I will vex him, and he will say, I will vex him.

10 *i* Do not lift up thy voice against the king, nor say, I will vex him: for he will say, I will vex him, and he will say, I will vex him.

11 *j* Do not lift up thy voice against the king, nor say, I will vex him: for he will say, I will vex him, and he will say, I will vex him.

forth hastily to strive,
e not what to do in the
when thy neighbour
e to shame.
e cause with thy neigh-
e and discover not
another:

but heareth it put thee
ad thine infamy turn
fitly spoken is like ap-
n pictures of silver.
e-ring of gold, and an
f fine gold, so is a wise
n an obedient ear.

old of snow in the time
is a faithful messen-
that send him: for he
re soul of his masters.
ousteth o himself o of
like clouds h and wind

forbearing is a prince
and a soft tongue
bone.

a found honey! eat so
ufficient for thee, lest
therewith, and vomit

aw thy foot from thy
house: lest he be
ee, and so hate thee.
but heareth false wit-
his neighbour is a
sword, i and a sharp

ice in an unfaithful
o of trouble is like a
h, and a foot out of

ut taketh away a gar-
l weather, and as vine-
e, so is he that singeth
eavy heart.

ne enemy be hungry,
ad to eat; and if he be
him water to drink:
t shalt heap coals of
s head, and the LORD
I thee.

h wind o driveth away
an angry countenance
tongue.

ter to dwell in the cor-
rouse-top, than with a
oman, and in a wide

waters to a thirsty soul,
ews from a far coun-

sous man falling down
vicked is as a troubled
d a corrupt spring.

good to eat much
oven to search their own
ory.

it's no rule over his
ke a city that is bro-
without walls.

B. C. 1000.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Observations about fools, sluggards,
and busy-bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain
in harvest, so honour is not
seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as
the swallow by flying, so the curse
causeless a shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle
for the ass, and a rod for the fool's
back.

4 Answer not a fool according to
his folly, lest thou also be like unto
him.

5 Answer o a fool according to his
folly, lest he be wise in his own
conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by
the hand of a fool, cutteth off the
feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not
equal: so is a parable in the mouth
of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a
sling, so is he that giveth honour
to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the
hand of a drunkard, so is a parable
in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed
all things both rewardeth the fool,
and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his
vomit, so a fool o returneth to his
folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his
own conceit! d there is more hope
of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There
is a lion in the way, a lion is in the
streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his
hinges, so doth the slothful upon
his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand
in his bosom; o it grieveth him to
bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his
own conceit than seven men that
can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and o med-
dleth with strife belonging not to
him is like one that taketh a dog by
the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth
firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man that deceiveth
his neighbour, and saith, Am not I
in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the
fire goeth out; so where there is no
tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals,
and wood to fire; so is a conten-
tious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are
as wounds, and they go down into
the innermost parts of the belly.

23 As a dog returneth to his
vomit, so a fool o returneth to his
folly.

24 As the door turneth upon his
hinges, so doth the slothful upon
his bed.

25 The slothful hideth his hand
in his bosom; o it grieveth him to
bring it again to his mouth.

26 The sluggard is wiser in his
own conceit than seven men that
can render a reason.

27 He that passeth by, and o med-
dleth with strife belonging not to
him is like one that taketh a dog by
the ears.

28 As a mad man who casteth
firebrands, arrows, and death,

29 So is the man that deceiveth
his neighbour, and saith, Am not I
in sport?

30 Where no wood is, there the
fire goeth out; so where there is no
tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

31 As coals are to burning coals,
and wood to fire; so is a conten-
tious man to kindle strife.

32 The words of a tale-bearer are
as wounds, and they go down into
the innermost parts of the belly.

33 As a dog returneth to his
vomit, so a fool o returneth to his
folly.

34 As the door turneth upon his
hinges, so doth the slothful upon
his bed.

35 The slothful hideth his hand
in his bosom; o it grieveth him to
bring it again to his mouth.

36 The sluggard is wiser in his
own conceit than seven men that
can render a reason.

37 He that passeth by, and o med-
dleth with strife belonging not to
him is like one that taketh a dog by
the ears.

38 As a mad man who casteth
firebrands, arrows, and death,

39 So is the man that deceiveth
his neighbour, and saith, Am not I
in sport?

40 Where no wood is, there the
fire goeth out; so where there is no
tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

41 As coals are to burning coals,
and wood to fire; so is a conten-
tious man to kindle strife.

42 The words of a tale-bearer are
as wounds, and they go down into
the innermost parts of the belly.

43 As a dog returneth to his
vomit, so a fool o returneth to his
folly.

44 As the door turneth upon his
hinges, so doth the slothful upon
his bed.

45 The slothful hideth his hand
in his bosom; o it grieveth him to
bring it again to his mouth.

46 The sluggard is wiser in his
own conceit than seven men that
can render a reason.

47 He that passeth by, and o med-
dleth with strife belonging not to
him is like one that taketh a dog by
the ears.

48 As a mad man who casteth
firebrands, arrows, and death,

49 So is the man that deceiveth
his neighbour, and saith, Am not I
in sport?

50 Where no wood is, there the
fire goeth out; so where there is no
tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

51 As coals are to burning coals,
and wood to fire; so is a conten-
tious man to kindle strife.

52 The words of a tale-bearer are
as wounds, and they go down into
the innermost parts of the belly.

53 As a dog returneth to his
vomit, so a fool o returneth to his
folly.

54 As the door turneth upon his
hinges, so doth the slothful upon
his bed.

55 The slothful hideth his hand
in his bosom; o it grieveth him to
bring it again to his mouth.

56 The sluggard is wiser in his
own conceit than seven men that
can render a reason.

57 He that passeth by, and o med-
dleth with strife belonging not to
him is like one that taketh a dog by
the ears.

58 As a mad man who casteth
firebrands, arrows, and death,

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth 14 dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he 15 speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose 16 hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Observations of self-love, and of care to avoid offences.

BOAST not a thyself of 1 to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another b man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is 2 heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 Wrath is 3 cruel, and anger is 4 outrageous; but who c is able to stand before 5 envy?

5 Open d rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful e are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are 6 deceitful.

7 The full soul 7 loatheth an honey-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend 9 by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better g is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make thy heart glad, h that I may answer h in that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth i the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual k dropping is like

B. C. 700.

14 or, is known.

15 maketh his voice gracious.

16 or, hatred is covered in secret.

a Ps. 7. 15, 16.

(CHAP. 27.)

a Lu. 12. 19.

Ja. 4. 13-16.

1 to-morrow.

day.

b ch. 25. 27.

2 heaviness.

3 cruelty.

4 an over-flowing.

c Job. 3. 12.

5 jealousy.

ch. 6. 34.

d ch. 25. 23.

e Ps. 141. 5.

6 earnest, or, frequent.

7 treadeth under foot.

f Job 6. 7.

g from the counsel of the soul.

h ch. 18. 21.

i ch. 23. 15, 24.

j Ps. 57. 1-3.

k ch. 19. 13.

l ch. 9. 7, 13.

m Mar. 10. 43.

n ch. 30. 16.

o not.

p Ec. 1. 9.

q Is. 1. 5.

r set thy heart.

s strength.

t Ja. 1. 10, 11.

u generation and generation.

v Ps. 104. 14.

w life.

(CHAP. 28.)

x Lev. 25. 17.

y Ps. 53. 5.

z or, men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be.

a Mat. 18. 28.

b without fo d.

c Ps. 10. 3.

d Ep. 5. 11.

e Ps. 92. 8.

f Job. 7. 17.

g or, feedeth continually.

h ch. 28. 1.

i ch. 28. 1.

j ch. 28. 1.

k ch. 28. 1.

l ch. 28. 1.

m ch. 28. 1.

n ch. 28. 1.

o ch. 28. 1.

p ch. 28. 1.

q ch. 28. 1.

r ch. 28. 1.

s ch. 28. 1.

t ch. 28. 1.

very rainy day; and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth her.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso 1 keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that waiteth on 2 his masters shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell 2 and destruction are 3 never full; so 4 the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the refining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though 5 thou shouldst buy a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and 10 look well to thy herds.

24 For 11 riches are not 4 forever; and doth the crown endure to 12 every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass 7 showeth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the feed of thy household, and for the 13 maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when a man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by 4 a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor 5 man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping dust which leaveth no foot.

4 They c that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such 5 keep the law contend with d them.

5 Evil 6 men understand not judgment: but they f that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Wm

gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He *a* that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall* be abomination.

10 Whoso cansteth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in *a* his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, there *is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man *is* *a* hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose *a* confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth *a* day: but he *a* that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As *a* roaring lion, and a ranging ear: *so* *is* *a* wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee into the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly *l* shall be saved: but he that *is* perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be *7* innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *a* man will transgress.

22 He *m* that *a* hasteth to be rich *th* an evil eye, and considereth *st* that poverty shall come upon *m*.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso rebudgeth his father or mother, and saith *it* *is* no transgression: the same *is* the companion of a *2* destroyer.

25 He that *is* of a proud heart reth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be

B. C. 700.

a Zec. 7. 11.

a his eyes.

or, sought for.

i Ps. 32. 3, 5. 1200. 1. 8. 10.

a Rom. 2. 5.

i Ps. 84. 11.

or, unpunished.

m 1 Ti. 6. 9.

or, hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich.

a man destroying.

(CHAP. 29.)

a A man of reproach.

a Isa. 2. 34.

or, increased.

b Ex. 8. 15.

c Ex. 3. 15.

d ch. 10. 1.

c Lu. 15. 13, 30.

a a man of oblation.

f Job 18. 8, 10.

a or, *as* a city on fire.

5 Eze. 22. 30.

a men of blood.

a 2 Ch. 18. 7. 1200. 3. 12. 13.

or, warrior.

Mat. 9. 9.

i Co. 6. 10.

i Ep. 2. 1.

b Ps. 89. 2.

i Isa. 3. 1.

a m. 8. 11, 13.

or, *is* made naked.

m Ps. 119. 2.

or, matters.

29 When hide them perish, the

Cl

Observati

over

HE, 1 that bein

reproved,

hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly

be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are *a* in authority, the people rejoice: *b* but when the wicked beareth rule, the people *c* mourne.

3 Whoso *d* loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he *e* that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but *a* he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there *is* a snare: *f* but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men *a* bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away *a* wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there *is* no rest.

10 The *a* blood-thirsty hate *b* the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the *a* deceitful man meet together: the LORD *i* lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for *k* ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there *is* no *l* vision, the people *7* perish: but *m* he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that *is* hasty in his *a* words? there *is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth his servant from a child, shall he become his son at the long

eked

it

Observati

over

HE, 1 that bein

reproved,

hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly

be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are *a* in authority, the people rejoice: *b* but when the wicked beareth rule, the people *c* mourne.

3 Whoso *d* loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he *e* that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but *a* he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there *is* a snare: *f* but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men *a* bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away *a* wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there *is* no rest.

10 The *a* blood-thirsty hate *b* the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the *a* deceitful man meet together: the LORD *i* lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for *k* ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there *is* no *l* vision, the people *7* perish: but *m* he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that *is* hasty in his *a* words? there *is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth his servant from a child, shall he become his son at the long

in his own walketh

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare; but *p* whose putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour: *q* but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and *he* that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 *Agur's confession of faith: 7 The two points of his prayer.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I am more brutish *a* than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield *e* unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add *d* thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee; *3* deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food *4* convenient for me:

9 Lest *e* I be full, and *5* deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation, that are pure in their own eyes, and yet *f* is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how filthy are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-

B. C. 700.

n De. 5. 20, 31.

Mal. 3. 12.

Ac. 12. 23.

Ja. 4. 10.

o Ge. 12. 12.

20. 11.

p Ec. 7. 13.

q act on high.

10 face of a ruler.

q Ps. 62. 12.

(CHAP. 30.)

a Ps. 73. 22.

1 know.

b Is. 53. 8.

c purified,

Ps. 12. 6.

c Ps. 84. 11.

115. 9-11.

d Re. 22. 18.

19.

e withhold not

from me.

f of my allouances.

e No. 9. 25, 26.

3 belie.

e Hurt not

with thy tongue.

f Lu. 11. 11.

22.

~~~~~

5 Am. 8. 4.

Hab. 3. 14.

7 localth.

h Hab. 2. 5.

i ch. 20. 20.

Ge. 9. 22, 25.

Le. 20. 9.

e or, brook.

9 heart.

h ch. 7. 14.

i 2 Ki. 8. 12.

10 wine, made

wise,

Job 39. 1, &amp;c.

m ch. 6. 6, 7.

n Ps. 101. 18.

11 gathered

together.

12 girl in the

loins, or, a

horse.

o Job 40. 4.

Ro. 3. 18.

p ch. 17. 14.

teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horse-leech hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not,

16 The grave; *h* and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, *It is enough.*

17 The eye that mocketh at its father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, *yea*, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the middle of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants *m* are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, *n* yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them in bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which so veil, *yea*, four are comely in going:

30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay *o* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the chattering of teeth bringeth forth hatred, and wrangling of the tongue bringeth blood: *n* *p* the chattering of teeth bringeth forth hatred, and wrangling of the tongue bringeth blood.

| id                              | ECCLESIASTES, I.          | properties of                                |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| PER XXXI.                       | B. C. 700.                | <sup>a</sup> buyeth it : with t              |
| of chastity and tem-            | (CHAP. 31.)               | hands she planteth ;                         |
| erance.                         |                           | 17 She girdeth t                             |
| of king Lemuel, the             | <sup>a</sup> 2Ti. 1.5.    | strength, and stre                           |
| that his mother a               | 3. 15.                    | arnis.                                       |
| son ? and what, the             | <sup>b</sup> Ho. 4. 11.   | 18 She <sup>e</sup> perceiveth.              |
| mb ? and what, the              | <sup>c</sup> Hab. 2. 5.   | chandise is good : hi                        |
| ?                               |                           | not out by night.                            |
| y strength unto wo-             | <sup>d</sup> alter.       | 19 She layeth her han-                       |
| rays to that b which            | <sup>e</sup> all the sons | spindle, and her hands                       |
| gs.                             | of afflic-                | distuff.                                     |
| r kings, O Lemuel, it           | tion.                     | 20 She <sup>f</sup> stretcheth out           |
| s to drink wine; nor            | <sup>g</sup> bitter of    | to the poor ; <sup>g</sup> yea, she          |
| ing drink :                     | soul,                     | forth her hands to the                       |
| drink, and forget the           | Isa. 1. 10.               | 21 She is not afraid o                       |
| vert the judgment of            | <sup>h</sup> the sons of. | for her household : for all                  |
| licted.                         |                           | hold are clothed with <sup>h</sup>           |
| drink unto him that             | <sup>d</sup> Job 29-15,   | 22 She maketh herself                        |
| rish, and wise unto             | 16.                       | of tapestry ; her clothing is silk and       |
| of heavy hearts,                | Is. 1. 17.                | purple.                                      |
| rink, and forget his            | Je. 22. 16.               | 23 Her husband is known in the               |
| member his misery               | <sup>e</sup> Ec. 7. 28.   | gates when he sitteth among the              |
| uth for the dumb in             | <sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 4.   | elders of the land.                          |
| ll <sup>a</sup> such as are ap- |                           | 24 She maketh fine linen, and                |
| truction.                       | <sup>a</sup> taketh.      | sellet it ; and delivereth girdles           |
| mouth, judge right-             | <sup>e</sup> tasteth.     | unto the merchant.                           |
| and the cause d of              | <sup>f</sup> spreadeth.   | 25 Strength and honour are her               |
| edy.                            | <sup>g</sup> Ps. 41. 1.   | clothing, and she shall rejoice in           |
| can find a virtuous f           | He. 13. 16.               | time to come.                                |
| er price is far above           | <sup>h</sup> or, double   | 26 She <sup>h</sup> openeth her mouth with   |
| of her husband doth             | garments.                 | wisdom ; and in her tongue is the            |
| her, so that he shall           | <sup>h</sup> 1Pe. 3. 1-6. | law of kindness.                             |
| of spoil.                       | <sup>g</sup> or, gotten   | 27 She looketh well to the ways              |
| to him good, and not            | riches.                   | of her household, and eateth not             |
| ys of her life.                 | <sup>i</sup> Ec. 7. 18.   | the bread of idleness.                       |
| h wool and flax, and            | 12. 13.                   | 28 Her children arise up, and call           |
| ngly with her hands,            | <sup>k</sup> Mat. 7. 16-  | her blessed ; her husband also, and          |
| like the merchants'             | 20.                       | he praiseth her.                             |
| geth her food from              |                           | 29 Many daughters have <sup>g</sup> done     |
| also while it is yet            |                           | virtuously, but thou excellest them          |
| th meat to her house-           |                           | all.                                         |
| ation to her maidens.           |                           | 30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty           |
| dereth a field, and             |                           | is vain : but a woman that feareth           |
|                                 |                           | the LORD, she shall <sup>i</sup> be praised. |
|                                 |                           | 31 Give her of the fruit <sup>k</sup> of her |
|                                 |                           | hands ; and let her own works                |
|                                 |                           | praise her in the gates.                     |

## ECCLESIASTES; or, The PREACHER.

|                        |                             |                                              |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| APTER I.               | B. C. 977.                  | and another generation cometh : but          |
| howeth that all human  | <sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 8-10.  | the earth abideth for ever.                  |
| es are vain.           | <sup>b</sup> Ps. 39. 5, 6.  | 5 The sun <sup>c</sup> also ariseth, and the |
| of the Preacher, a     | 144. 4.                     | sun goeth down, and <sup>1</sup> hasteth to  |
| f David, king of Je-   | Mar. 8. 36,                 | his place where he arose.                    |
|                        | 37.                         | 6 The wind <sup>d</sup> goeth toward the     |
| vanities," saith the   | <sup>c</sup> Ps. 19. 5, 6.  | south, and turneth about unto the            |
| ty of vanities ; all b | <sup>d</sup> pandth.        | north ; it whirleth about continu-           |
| n of all               | <sup>d</sup> Jno. 3. 8.     | ally, and the wind returneth again           |
| under                  | <sup>e</sup> Ps. 104. 8, 9. | according to his circuits.                   |
| away,                  | <sup>2</sup> lo go.         | 7 Alle the rivers run into the               |
|                        |                             | sea ; yet the sea is not full ; unt          |
|                        |                             | the place from whence the rive               |
|                        |                             | come, thither they return <sup>2</sup> aga   |



8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye f is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new g thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new! it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king h over Israel in Jerusalem:

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God i given to the sons of man to <sup>3</sup> be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That k which is crooked cannot be made straight; and that which is <sup>4</sup> wanting l cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more m wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had <sup>6</sup> great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And n I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For o in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

## CHAPTER II.

The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.

I said a in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, b therefore enjoy pleasure: c and, behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, d It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it!

3 I sought in mine heart to <sup>1</sup> give myself unto wine, e (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom: ) and to lay ho'd on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven f all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all w of fruits:

H. C. 977.

f Pr. 27.30.

g ch. 7.10.

h 1Ki. 4.1, &c.

i Ge. 3.19.

j or, afflict them.

k ch. 7.13.

l defect.

m Job 11.6.

n 1Ki. 4.29.

o 31.

p 10.23, 24.

q seen much.

r ch. 7.23, 25.

s Th. 5.21.

t ch. 12.12.

(CHAP. 2.)

u Lu. 12.19.

v 20.

w ch. 8.15.

x Ti. 3.3.

y Pr. 14.13.

z draw my

aa flesh with.

ab Pr. 20.1.

ac the number

ad of the days

ae of.

af or, in those

ag things

ah which have.

ai there is an

aj excellency

ak in wisdom

al more than

am in.

an ch. 7.12.

ao Mal. 3.18.

ap 4.1, 2.

aq Pr. 17.24.

ar p. 49.10.

as to me, even

at to me.

au Ex. 1.6, 8.

av r He. 9.27.

aw laboured.

ax 1Ki. 12.8, &c.

61 made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had <sup>2</sup> servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical <sup>3</sup> instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and <sup>4</sup> this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all <sup>5</sup> was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit <sup>6</sup> I under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, <sup>7</sup> and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? <sup>8</sup> I saw that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that <sup>9</sup> wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The <sup>10</sup> wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one p event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As <sup>11</sup> happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth <sup>12</sup> even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance <sup>13</sup> of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth <sup>14</sup> the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had <sup>15</sup> taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, <sup>16</sup> wherein I have showed myself under the sun. This is also w

e I went about to cause  
despair of all the la-  
I took under the sun.

e is a man whose la-  
wisdom, and in know-  
equity; yet to a man  
not laboured therein  
ave it for his portion.  
nity, and a great evil.  
t hath man of all his  
of the vexation of his  
in he hath laboured  
n?

his days are sorrows,  
il grief; yea, his heart  
est e in the night. This

is nothing better for a  
at he should eat and  
at he should <sup>10</sup> make  
y good in his labour.  
we, that it <sup>11</sup> was from  
Sol.

can eat, or who else  
ereunto, more than i  
giveth to a man that  
his sight, wisdom, and  
and joy: but to the  
reth travail, to gather  
up, that x he may give  
is good before God.  
rarity and vexation of

#### AFTER III.

ency of God's work.  
thing there is a season,  
ime to every purpose  
aven.

<sup>1</sup> be born, and a time  
se to plant, and a time  
hat which is planted;  
<sup>2</sup> kill, and a time to  
to break down, and a  
up;  
<sup>3</sup> weep, and a time to  
to mourn, and a time

cast away stones, and  
ther stones together;  
brace, d and a time to  
as embracing;

<sup>7</sup> get, and a time to  
to keep; and a time

rend, and a time to  
to keep silence, f and  
ak; g

i love, and a time to  
e of war, and a time

it hath he that work-  
herein he laboreth i  
en the travail which  
n to the sons of men  
d in it.

ide every thing beau-  
t: also he hath set  
ir heart, so that no  
uti the work that

#### B. C. 977.

<sup>9</sup> give.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 16. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Job 5. 7.

<sup>14</sup> J.

<sup>Ac</sup> 14. 22.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 16.

<sup>Ps</sup> 137. 2.

<sup>10</sup> or, delight

<sup>his sense.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> ch. 5. 12, 19.

<sup>12</sup> before him,

<sup>Ge</sup> 7. 1.

<sup>Lu</sup> 1. 6.

<sup>13</sup> Job 27. 16, 17.

<sup>Pr</sup> 13. 22.

<sup>21</sup> 8.

(CHAP. 3.)

<sup>1</sup> tear.

<sup>a</sup> He. 9. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Ro. 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 150. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Co. 7. 3-5.

<sup>e</sup> be far

<sup>from.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 19. 15.

<sup>Jos</sup> 2. 16.

<sup>3</sup> weh.

<sup>f</sup> Am. 5. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Job 32. 4, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 139. 21.

<sup>Lu</sup> 14. 26.

<sup>Re</sup> 2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Job 11. 7, 8.

<sup>Ro</sup> 11. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 37. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Ja. 1. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Pr. 20. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup> driven

<sup>away.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>Je</sup> 5. 1, 2.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 23. 32.

<sup>Ro</sup> 2. 6-8.

<sup>2 Co</sup> 5. 10.

<sup>2 Th</sup> 1. 6, 10.

<sup>or, they</sup>

<sup>might clear</sup>

<sup>God, and</sup>

<sup>see,</sup>

<sup>Ps</sup> 51. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 49. 12, 20.

<sup>73</sup> 22.

<sup>s</sup> Ge. 3. 19.

<sup>t</sup> of the sons

<sup>of man.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> is ascend-

<sup>ing.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 24.

(CHAP. 4.)

<sup>1</sup> hand.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>Job</sup> 3. 17, &c.

God maketh from  
the end.

<sup>12</sup> I know that i  
them, but for a w  
to do good k in hu

<sup>13</sup> And also that  
eat and drink, and  
of all his labour,  
God.

<sup>14</sup> I know that  
doeth, it shall be  
thing n can be p  
thing taken from  
it that men shoul

<sup>15</sup> That which  
now; and that w h is to  
already been; and God i  
that which is <sup>16</sup> past.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ And moreover I saw p  
the sun the place of judgment, that  
wickedness <sup>17</sup> was there; and the  
place of righteousness, that iniquity  
was there.

<sup>17</sup> I said in mine heart, God shall  
judge q the righteous and the  
wicked: for there is a time there  
for every purpose and for every  
work.

<sup>18</sup> I said in mine heart concerning  
the estate of the sons of men, that  
God might manifest them, and  
that they might see that they them-  
selves are beasts. r

<sup>19</sup> For that which befalleth the  
sons of men befalleth beasts; even  
one thing befalleth them: as the  
one dieth, so dieth the other; yea,  
they have all one breath; so that a  
man hath no pre-eminence above a  
beast: for all <sup>20</sup> is vanity.

<sup>20</sup> All go unto one place; all s are  
of the dust, and all turn to dust  
again.

<sup>21</sup> Who knoweth the spirit e of  
man that f goeth upward, t and the  
spirit of the beast that goeth down-  
ward to the earth f

<sup>22</sup> Wherefore u I perceive that  
there is nothing better, than that a  
man should rejoice in his own  
works; for that is his portion: for  
who shall bring him to see what  
shall be after him.

#### CHAPTER IV.

Vanity is increased unto men by op-  
pression.

<sup>S</sup>O I returned, and considered all  
the oppressions that are done  
under the sun: and behold the  
tears of such as were oppressed,  
and they had no comforter; and  
on the <sup>1</sup> side of their oppressors  
there was power; but they had no  
comforter.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore I praised the dead  
which are already dead, more than  
the living which are yet alive.

<sup>3</sup> Yea, a better is he than bot  
they, which hath not yet been, w

hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this is a man envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *d* is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For *f* whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER V.

*Vanities in divine service, and in murmuring against oppression.*

KEEP *a* thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice *b* of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any *c* thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

B. C. 977.

*a* all the righteousness of.

*b* this is the envy of a man from.

*c* Ge. 37. 4-11.

*d* Pr. 6. 10.

*e* Pr. 15. 16, 17.

*f* Pr. 27. 30.

*g* Job. 2. 10.

*h* Pa. 32. 6.

*i* knoweth not to be.

(CHAP. 5.)

*a* Ex. 3. 5.

*b* Ch. 35. 16.

*c* Is. 15. 22.

*d* Pr. 21. 37.

*e* Ho. 6. 6.

*f* or, word.

*g* Pr. 10. 19.

*h* Mat. 6. 7.

*i* Na. 30. 3.

*j* De. 32. 21-23.

*k* Pa. 56. 13, 14.

*l* Is. 10. 34.

*m* Pr. 20. 25.

*n* Ac. 5. 4.

*o* 1 Co. 11. 10.

*p* He. 1. 14.

*q* ch. 12. 13.

*r* ch. 3. 16.

*s* will, or, purpose.

*t* Ps. 12. 5.

*u* 58. 11.

*v* Ps. 95. 3.

*w* Mat. 6. 19.

*x* 24.

*y* 1 Ti. 6. 9.

*z* Ja. 5. 1, 2.

*a* Job. 1. 21.

*b* Ps. 49. 17.

*c* Pr. 11. 29.

*d* Ho. 8. 7.

*e* Pr. 1. 27-29.

*f* there is a good which is comely.

*g* the number of.

*h* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*i* ch. 2. 24.

*j* 3. 12, 13.

*k* 58. 11.

*l* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*m* ch. 2. 24.

*n* 3. 12, 13.

*o* 58. 11.

*p* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*q* ch. 2. 24.

*r* 3. 12, 13.

*s* 58. 11.

*t* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*u* ch. 2. 24.

*v* 3. 12, 13.

*w* 58. 11.

*x* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*y* ch. 2. 24.

*z* 3. 12, 13.

*a* 58. 11.

*b* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*c* ch. 2. 24.

*d* 3. 12, 13.

*e* 58. 11.

*f* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*g* ch. 2. 24.

*h* 3. 12, 13.

*i* 58. 11.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *f* is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angels that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be *h* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase. This is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 Also he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath *q* with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: *s* it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun. *t* All the days of his life, which *u* God giveth him: for *v* he knoweth not what shall come.

*w* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*x* ch. 2. 24.

*y* 3. 12, 13.

*z* 58. 11.

*a* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*b* ch. 2. 24.

*c* 3. 12, 13.

*d* 58. 11.

*e* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*f* ch. 2. 24.

*g* 3. 12, 13.

*h* 58. 11.

*i* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*j* ch. 2. 24.

*k* 3. 12, 13.

*l* 58. 11.

*m* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*n* ch. 2. 24.

*o* 3. 12, 13.

*p* 58. 11.

*q* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*r* ch. 2. 24.

*s* 3. 12, 13.

*t* 58. 11.

*u* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*v* ch. 2. 24.

*w* 3. 12, 13.

*x* 58. 11.

*y* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*z* ch. 2. 24.

*a* 3. 12, 13.

*b* 58. 11.

*c* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*d* ch. 2. 24.

*e* 3. 12, 13.

*f* 58. 11.

*g* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*h* ch. 2. 24.

*i* 3. 12, 13.

*j* 58. 11.

*k* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*l* ch. 2. 24.

*m* 3. 12, 13.

*n* 58. 11.

*o* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*p* ch. 2. 24.

*q* 3. 12, 13.

*r* 58. 11.

*s* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*t* ch. 2. 24.

*u* 3. 12, 13.

*v* 58. 11.

*w* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*x* ch. 2. 24.

*y* 3. 12, 13.

*z* 58. 11.

*a* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*b* ch. 2. 24.

*c* 3. 12, 13.

*d* 58. 11.

*e* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*f* ch. 2. 24.

*g* 3. 12, 13.

*h* 58. 11.

*i* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*j* ch. 2. 24.

*k* 3. 12, 13.

*l* 58. 11.

*m* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*n* ch. 2. 24.

*o* 3. 12, 13.

*p* 58. 11.

*q* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*r* ch. 2. 24.

*s* 3. 12, 13.

*t* 58. 11.

*u* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*v* ch. 2. 24.

*w* 3. 12, 13.

*x* 58. 11.

*y* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*z* ch. 2. 24.

*a* 3. 12, 13.

*b* 58. 11.

*c* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*d* ch. 2. 24.

*e* 3. 12, 13.

*f* 58. 11.

*g* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*h* ch. 2. 24.

*i* 3. 12, 13.

*j* 58. 11.

*k* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*l* ch. 2. 24.

*m* 3. 12, 13.

*n* 58. 11.

*o* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*p* ch. 2. 24.

*q* 3. 12, 13.

*r* 58. 11.

*s* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*t* ch. 2. 24.

*u* 3. 12, 13.

*v* 58. 11.

*w* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*x* ch. 2. 24.

*y* 3. 12, 13.

*z* 58. 11.

*a* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*b* ch. 2. 24.

*c* 3. 12, 13.

*d* 58. 11.

*e* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*f* ch. 2. 24.

*g* 3. 12, 13.

*h* 58. 11.

*i* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

*j* ch. 2. 24.

*k* 3. 12, 13.

*l* 58. 11.

*m* 1 Ti. 6. 17.

nites.

ECCLESIASTES, VI, VII. Remedies against vanities.

in his labour; this is the  
sol.

he shall not much remem-  
days of his life; because  
swereth him in the joy of  
it.

CHAPTER VI.

unity of riches without use.  
RE is an evil which I have  
n under the sun, and it is  
among men:

in to whom God hath given  
wealth, and honour, so that a  
leth nothing for his soul of  
he desireth, yet b God giv-  
not power to eat thereof,  
franger eateth it: this is  
and it is an evil disease.

a man beget an hundred  
, and live many years, so  
days of his years be many,  
soul be not filled with good,  
s that he have no burial; c  
of an untimely birth is bet-  
he.

he cometh in with vanity,  
ar eth in darkness, and his  
all he covered with dark-

over he hath not seen d the  
known any thing: this hath  
st than the other.

a, though he live a thou-  
sands twice told, yet hath he  
good: do not all go to one

the labour of man is for his  
and yet the appetite is not

what hath the wise more  
s fool? what hath the poor,  
oweth to walk before the

atter is the sight of the eyes  
s wandering of the desire;  
iso vanity and vexation of

t which hath been is named  
, and it is known that it is  
either f may he contend  
m that is mightier than he  
eing there be many things  
rease vanity, g what is man  
er?

who h knoweth what is  
r man in this life, i all the  
is vain life which he spend-  
shadow? i for who can tell  
what shall be after him  
be son?

CHAPTER VII.

s against vanity are, a good  
ie, patience, and wisdom.  
ODA name is better than  
cious ointment; and the  
leath than the day of one's

is better to go to the house  
ang than to go to the house

B. C. 977.

or, though  
he give not  
much, yet  
he remem-  
bereth.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Job 21.10.

b Ec.

Pa. 73.7.

b Lu. 12.20.

c 2Ki. 9.35-37.

Is. 14.19, 20.

Je. 22.19.

d Ps. 58.3.

e Pr. 16.26.

f Eccl.

g soaking of

the soul.

h Job 40.2.

Is. 43.9.

i Ps. 73.6.

k Ps. 47.4.

l the number

of the days

of the life

of his

vanity.

m Ps. 102.11.

Ja. 4.14.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Pr. 22.1.

or, Anger.

b 2Co. 7.10.

c Ps. 141.5.

d sound.

e De. 16.19.

f Pr. 14.29.

g out of weir-

dom.

h or, as good

as an inhe-

ritance, yea,

better too.

i shadow.

f Pr. 8.35.

g Is. 14.27.

h made.

i Jno. 16.33.

k Ac. 14.22.

l ch. 8.14.

Jno. 16.2.

Ac. 7.59.

Is. 65.20.

i Ro. 10.2.

7 be desolate.

m ch. 12.12.

n Ps. 55.23.

o not in.

o ch. 8.12, 13.

Mal. 4.2.

p 2Ch. 6.36.

i Jno. 1.8.

of feasting: for that is the end of  
all men; and the living will lay it  
to his heart.

3 i Sorrow is better than laughter;  
for b by the sadness of the counte-  
nance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the  
house of mourning; but the heart  
of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke c  
of the wise, than for a man to hear  
the song of fools.

6 For as the d crackling of thorns  
under a pot, so is the laughter of  
the fool. This also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a  
wise man mad; and a gift d de-  
stroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than  
the beginning thereof: and the  
patient e in spirit is better than the  
proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be  
angry; for anger resteth in the  
bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause  
that the former days were better  
than these? for thou dost not in-  
quire i wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is i good with an in-  
heritance; and by it there is profit  
to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a d defence, and  
money is a defence; but the excel-  
lency of knowledge is, that wisdom f  
giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for g  
who can make that straight which  
he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity he joy-  
ful, but in the day of adversity con-  
sider: God also hath h set the one  
over against h the other, to the end  
that man should find nothing after  
him.

15 All things have I seen in the  
days of my vanity: there is i a just  
man that perisheth in his righteous-  
ness, and there is a wicked man  
that longeth k his life in his  
wickedness.

16 Be l not righteous over much;  
neither make thyself over wise:  
why shouldest thou m destroy in  
thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked,  
neither be thou foolish: why n  
shouldest thou die o before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst  
take hold of this; yea, also from  
this withdraw not thine hand: for  
he o that feareth God shall come  
forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise  
more than ten mighty men which  
are in the city.

20 For p there is not a just man  
upon earth, that doeth good, and  
sinneth not.

21 Also <sup>a</sup> take no heed unto all <sup>g</sup> words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 <sup>10</sup> I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: <sup>11</sup> whoso pleaseth <sup>1</sup> God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher,) <sup>12</sup> counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; <sup>13</sup> but they have sought out many inventions.

# CHAPTER VIII.

*It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity.*

WHO is as the wise man? and who <sup>a</sup> knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's <sup>b</sup> commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be <sup>c</sup> not hasty to get out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who <sup>d</sup> may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall <sup>e</sup> feel no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him <sup>f</sup> when it shall be?

8 There <sup>g</sup> is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no <sup>h</sup> discharge in that war; neither shall

B. C. 977.

<sup>a</sup> give not thy heart.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 29. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Ro. 1. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Co. 1. 23.

<sup>10</sup> I said my heart compassed.

<sup>1</sup> Pr. 5. 3-5.

<sup>11</sup> he that is good before.

<sup>1</sup> Pr. 22. 14.

<sup>12</sup> weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

<sup>13</sup> Ge. 1. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Ge. 3. 6, &c.

(CHAP. 8.)

<sup>a</sup> Pr. 1. 5, 6.

<sup>1</sup> strength.

<sup>1</sup> Ro. 13. 1-5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Job 34. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Pr. 30. 31.

<sup>2</sup> know.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Pr. 3. 13.

<sup>3</sup> how.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 49. 6.

<sup>4</sup> or, counting off weapons.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 73. 18, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Je. 17. 13.

<sup>1</sup> He. 10. 38.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 10. 6.

<sup>2</sup> 50. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Pr. 3. 3, 4.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 29. 10.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 7. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 37. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>n</sup> Job 21. 7.

<sup>1</sup> &c.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 73. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Mal. 3. 15.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 5. 18.

<sup>1</sup> 9. 7.

<sup>1</sup> IT. 1. 3, 4.

<sup>1</sup> 6. 17.

<sup>1</sup> p Job 5. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Ro. 11. 33.

(CHAP. 9.)

<sup>1</sup> gave, or, ad to.

<sup>1</sup> a ch. 12. 9, 10.

<sup>1</sup> b ch. 8. 14.

<sup>1</sup> c Mal. 3. 18.

wickedness <sup>g</sup> deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.*

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten <sup>h</sup> in the city where they had so done. *This is also vanity.*

11 Because <sup>i</sup> sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore <sup>k</sup> the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though <sup>l</sup> a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that I shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, *which are as a shadow*, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth: that there be just men, unto whom <sup>n</sup> it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat <sup>o</sup> and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes*.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun, because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea farther; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

# CHAPTER IX.

*Like things happen to good and bad.*

FOR all this I <sup>1</sup> considered in my heart even to declare a <sup>2</sup> all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them. 2 All <sup>3</sup> things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: so is the way of them all, as he

death.

ECCLESIASTES, X.

Observations of wisdom.

evil among all things  
under the sun, that  
event unto all: yea,  
of the sons of men,  
and madness is in  
while they live, and  
go to the dead.  
him that is joined to  
there is hope: for a  
better than a dead lion,  
ving know that they  
t the dead know not  
either have they any  
rd, for the memory  
rotten.

ir love, and their  
l their envy, is now  
either have they any  
don for ever in any  
lone under the sun.

way, eat i thy bread  
drink thy wine k with  
rt; for God now ac-  
works.

garments l be always  
et thy head m lack no

fully with the wife n  
lovest all the days of  
thy vanity, which he  
bee under the sun, all  
hy vanity: o for that is  
n this life, and in thy  
i thou takest under the

ver thy hand findeth  
with thy might: p for  
work, nor device, nor  
nor wisdom, in the  
her thou goest.

urned, and saw under  
r the race is not to the  
e battle to the strong,  
bread to the wise, nor  
men of understanding,  
r to men of skill; but  
nce happeneth to them

also knoweth not his  
fishes that are taken  
t, and as the birds that  
the snare; so are the  
snared s in an evil time,  
th suddenly upon them.

wisdom have I seen  
the sun, and it seemed  
re:

as a little city, and few  
it; and there came a  
nust it, and besieged it,  
at bulwarks against it:  
ere was found in it a

is wis-

man

yan.

th

B. C. 977.

d Ge. 6.5.

Je. 17.9.

Mat. 15.19.

Job 14.21.

Is. 63.16.

Job 7.8-10.

Is. 26.14.

g Ex. 1.8.

h Mat. 2.20.

i ch. 8.15.

k ch. 10.19.

l Re. 16.15.

m Mat. 6.17.

n See, or, en-

joy is.

o Pr. 5.15-19.

p ch. 5.18.

q 1Co. 9.24.

r 26.

s ch. 11.3.

t Job 14.7-12.

u Ps. 75.6,7.

v Je. 9.23.

w Am. 2.14.

x 15.

y Lu. 21.34.

z Th. 5.3.

1 2Sa. 20.16.

2 Pr. 21.22.

3 24.5,6.

4 Mar. 6.2,3.

~~~~~

5 Pr. 28.23.

6 Jos. 7.1, &c.

(CHAP. 10.)

1 Flies of

death.

a Mat. 5.13.

2 heart.

b Pr. 13.16.

c ch. 8.3.

d Isa. 25.24.

&c.

e from be-

fore.

f Es. 3.1.

g heights.

h Pr. 30.22.

i Ps. 7.15.

j Ch. 12.32.

k the master

of a

tower.

l Pr. 15.2.

m grace.

n Col. 4.6.

o Pr. 18.7.

p mouth.

q multiplieth.

Is. 3.4, 12.

17 The words of wise men are
heard in quiet more than the
cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons
of war: but one sinner destroyeth
much good.

CHAPTER X.

Observations of wisdom, folly, riot,
and slothfulness.

DEAD flies cause the ointment
of the apothecary to send forth
a stinking savour: so doth a little
folly him that is in reputation for
wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his
right hand; but a fool's heart at
his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool
walketh by the way, his wisdom
faileth him, and he saith to every
one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up
against thee, leave not thy place;
for yielding pacifieth great of-
fences.

5 There is an evil which I have
seen under the sun, as an error
which proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity,
and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon
horses, and princes walking as
servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall
into it; and whoso breaketh an
hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall
be hurt therewith; and he that
cleaveth wood shall be endangered
thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do
not whet the edge, then must he
put to more strength: but wisdom
is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite
without enchantment; and a bab-
bler is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's
mouth are gracious; but the lips
of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of
his mouth is foolishness: and the
end of his talk is mischievous
madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a
man cannot tell what shall be; and
what shall be after him, who can
tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wear-
ieth every one of them: because
he knoweth not how to go to the
city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when
thy king is a child, and thy princes
eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when
thy king is the son of nobles, and
thy princes eat in due season, for
strength, and not for drunkenness

By much slothfulness the
ling decayeth; and through
ness of the hands the house
speth through.

A feast is made for laughter,
wine maketh merry: but
they answereth all things.

Curse not a the king, no, not
thy thought; and curse not
be rich in thy bed-chamber: for a
bird of the air shall carry the
voice, and that which hath wings
shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Directions for charity. 9 The day
of judgment to be thought on.

CAST a thy bread upon the wa-
ters: b for thou shalt find it
after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, c and
also to eight; for thou knowest
not what evil shall be upon the
earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they
empty themselves upon the earth;
and if the tree fall toward the south,
or toward the north, in the place
where the tree falleth, there it
shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall
not sow; and he that regardeth the
clouds shall not reap.

5 As d thou knowest not what is
the way of the spirit, nor how
the bones do grow in the womb of
her that is with child: even so
thou knowest not the works of God
who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and
in the evening withhold not thine
hand: for thou f knowest not
whether shall prosper, either this
or that, or whether they both shall
be alike good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and
a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to
behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years,
and rejoice in them all; yet g let
him remember the days of dark-
ness; for they h shall be many. All
that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy
youth, and let thy heart cheer thee
in the days of thy youth, and walk
in the ways of thine heart, and in
the sight of thine eyes: but know
that, that for all these things God
will bring thee into judgment. k

10 Therefore remove sorrow
from thy heart, and put away evil
from thy flesh: for childhood and
youth are vanity.

CHAPTER XII.

The fear of God is the chief antidote
of vanity.

B. C. 977.

m Ps. 104. 15.

n gird the
loins.

o Ex. 22. 28.

p Ac. 23. 5.

q or, con-
science.

r Lu. 19. 40.

(CHAP. 11.)

s Is. 32. 20.

t upon the
face of.

u De. 15. 10.

v Ps. 41. 1, 2.

w Pr. 11. 25.

x Is. 17.

y Is. 32. 8.

z Mat. 10. 42.

aa 2Co. 9. 8.

ab He. 6. 10, 11.

ac Mt. 5. 5.

ad Jno. 3. 5.

ae Ps. 130. 15.

af 1Co. 3. 7.

ag a be right.

ah Jno. 12. 35.

ai Job 14. 10.

aj Nu. 15. 39.

ak De. 29. 19, 30.

al ch. 12. 14.

am He. 9. 27.

an or, anger.

ao 1Ti. 2. 22.

(CHAP. 12.)

a Is. 26. 8.

b 2Sa. 19. 35.

c or, fail be-
cause they
grind
little.

d Ge. 3. 19.

e Ps. 146. 4.

f Is. 57. 16.

g or, the more
wise: the
preacher
was.h swords of
delight.

i or, reading.

j or, The end
of the mat-
ter, even all
that hath
been heard,
is.

k De. 10. 12.

l Ac. 17. 31.

m 2Co. 5. 10.

REMEMBER a now thy G
in the days of thy youth,
the evil days come not, my
years draw nigh, when thou
say, I b have no pleasure
in them:

2 While the sun, or the li-
ght, or the stars, be not
quenched, nor the clouds return
the rain:

3 In the day when the keep
the house shall tremble, as
strong men shall bow them-
selves, and the grinders c cease be-
cause they are few, and those that
out of the windows be dark:

4 And the doors shall be shut
the streets, when the sound of
grinding is low, and he shall
at the voice of the bird, and the
daughters of music shall be low:

5 Also when they shall be
of that which is high, and fear
be in the way, and the almon-
ners shall flourish, and the grass
shall be a burden, and desire
fail: because man goeth to his
home, and the mourners go
the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be
loose, or the golden bowl be
broken, or the pitcher be broken at
the farn, or the wheel broken at
the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return
unto the earth as it was: and the
spirit shall return unto God who
gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, s
Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And t moreover, because
Preacher was wise, he set
the people knowledge:
he gave good heed, and so
and set in order many pa-

10 The Preacher sought
for acceptable words: his
sayings were written as upright
of truth.

11 The words of the
goals, and as nails for
masters of assemblies
given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by
he admonished: of
books there is no e

13 And y is a weariness
of the whole man
and keep his con-
science.

14 For God shall
into judgment, f
thing, whether
it be evil

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

*The church's love unto Christ: 5
She confesseth her deformity.*

THE *a* song of songs, which is
Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss *b* me with the kisses
of his mouth: for thy *1* love is bet-
ter than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy
good ointments, *c* thy name *d* is as
ointment poured forth, therefore do
the virgins love thee.

4 Draw *e* me, we will run after
thee. The king hath brought me
into his chambers: *f* we will be
and and rejoice in thee, we will
remember thy love more than
wine: *2* the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye
daughters of Jerusalem, as the
curtains of Kedar, as the curtains of
Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I
am black, because the sun hath
darkened upon me: my mother's
children were angry with me;
they made me keeper of the vine-
yards: but mine own vineyard have
not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul
loveth, where *h* thou feedest, where
thou makest thy flock to rest at
noon: for why should I be as one
that *2* turneth aside by the flocks
of thy companions!

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou
fairest among women, go thy way
forth by the footsteps *i* of the flock,
and feed thy kids beside the shep-
herds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love,
to *k* a company of horses in Pha-
raoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with
rows of jewels, *l* thy neck with
chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of
gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his
table, my spikenard sendeth forth
the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-
beloved unto me; he shall lie all
night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me as a
candle of cinnamon in the vine-
yards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my *5* love;
bold, thou art fair, thou hast
28 eyes.

B. C. 1014.

a 1Ki.4.32.

b Ps.2.12.

1 Loves.

c Pr.27.9.

d Ps.45.17.

119.35.

e Jac.6.44.

f Ep.2.6.

2 they love

thee up-

rightly.

g Mat.10.22.

25.

h Ps.23.2,3.

2 or, is

veiled.

i He.6.12.

k 2Ch.1.15.

17.

l Eze.16.11.

13.

1Pe.3.3,4.

or, cypress,

ch.4.13.

2 or, com-

passion.

~~~~~

*2* or, gallo-

ries.

(CHAP. 2.)

*a* Jac.15.1.

*b* Mat.10.16.

Phi.2.15.

*1* I delighted

and sat

down.

*c* Re.22.1,2.

*2* palate.

*3* house of

wine.

*d* Jac.15.9.

15.

*4* straws me.

*e* ch.8.3-5.

*2* adjure.

*3* flourish-

ing.

*f* Lu.24.35.

*g* Ep.5.8.

*h* Pr.15.8.

Re.5.8.

*i* Eze.13.4.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my be-  
loved, yea, pleasant: also our bed  
is green.

17 The beams of our house are  
cedar, and our rafters of fir.

## CHAPTER II.

*The mutual love of Christ and his  
church.*

**I**n *AM* the rose of Sharon, and  
the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, *b* so is  
my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees  
of the wood, so is my beloved among  
the sons. *1* I sat down under his  
shadow with great delight, and his  
fruit *c* was sweet to my *2* taste.

4 He brought me to the *3* banquet-  
ing-house, and his banner over me  
was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, *4* comfort  
me with apples: for I *am* sick of  
love.

6 His *e* left hand is under my head,  
and his right hand doth embrace  
me.

7 I *5* charge you, O ye daughters  
of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by  
the hands of the field, that ye stir  
not up, nor awake my love, till he  
please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! be-  
hold, he cometh leaping upon the  
mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a  
young hart: behold, he looketh forth at  
the windows, *6* showing himself  
through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said  
unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair  
one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, *7* the  
rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the  
earth: the time of the singing of  
*birds* is come, and the voice of the  
turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her  
green figs, and the vines with the  
tender grape gave a good smell.  
Arise, my love, my fair one, and  
come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the  
clefts of the rock, in the secret  
places of the stairs, let me see thy  
countenance, let me hear thy voice:  
for sweet *h* is thy voice, and  
thy voice is comely.

*i* is the foxes, the W



foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, & I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until m the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be n thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of y Bethor.

## CHAPTER III.

The church's fight and victory in temptation.

BY night a on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I b found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen c that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little d that I passed from them, but I found e him whom my soul loveth: I held f him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I g charge you, O ye daughters h of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness i like pillars of smoke, k perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant l?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's: threescore valiant m men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, n because of fear in the n night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold o king Solomon with the crown wherewith p his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, q and in the day of his gladness r of his heart.

## CHAPTER IV.

Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.

BEHOLD, thou art fair, a my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of

B. C. 1014.

A Ps. 63. 1.

1 Co. 3. 23.

m 2 Fe. 1. 19.

n ch. 5. 14.

or, division.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Is. 26. 9.

b Job 23. 8, 9.

c ch. 5. 7.

d ch. 6. 12.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

d ch. 2. 7.

e Is. 45. 19.

f Je. 28. 12, 13.

g ch. 2. 7.

h Is. 45. 19.

i Je. 28. 12, 13.

j ch. 2. 7.

k Is. 45. 19.

l Is. 45. 19.

m Ps. 45. 3.

n Is. 27. 3.

or, bed.

o Re. 1. 7.

p Re. 2. 9.

q Job 3. 29.

r Re. 21. 9, 10.

s Is. 62. 5.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Ex. 16. 14.

b or, eat of.

c or, bed.

my heart waketh:  
my beloved that e  
Open to me, my  
my dove, my un-  
end is filled with  
s with the drops

T my coat; how  
? I have washed  
all I defile them?  
it in his hand by  
or, and my bowels  
him.

en to my beloved;  
nyed with myrrh,  
ith <sup>2</sup> sweet-smell-  
the handles of the

my beloved; but  
withdrawn himself,  
y soul failed when  
sight f him, but I  
in; I called him,  
no answer.

n that went about  
s, they smote g me,  
me; the keepers  
ok away my veil

O daughters of Je-  
find my beloved,  
in, that I am sick

beloved more than  
O thou fairest f  
what is thy be-  
a another beloved,  
charge us?  
s white and ruddy,  
s long ten thousand  
as the most fine  
are bushy, and

are as the eyes of  
rivers of waters,  
lk, and <sup>7</sup> fitly set.  
are as a bed of  
st flowers: his lips  
ing sweet-smelling

re as gold rings set  
his belly is as bright  
with sapphires.  
as pillars of marble,  
s of fine gold: his  
s as Lebanon, ex-  
celsars:

h is most sweet:  
other lovely. This  
ad this is my friend,  
Jerusalem.

TER VI.  
esseth her faith in  
Sicut.

My beloved gone,  
st among women?  
beloved turned  
may seek him

B. C. 1011.

R. 3.20.

<sup>2</sup> or, (as  
some read)  
in me.

<sup>3</sup> passing, or,  
running  
about.

f ch. 3. 1, 3.

g Ps. 141. 5.

h Ho. 6. 3.

i what.

j ch. 1. 8.

Ps. 45. 13.

<sup>2</sup> a standard  
bearer.

<sup>3</sup> or, curled.

k ch. 4. 1.

<sup>4</sup> sitting in  
fulness:

i. e. fitly  
placed,

and set as

a precious

stone in the

fold of a

ring.

<sup>5</sup> or, towers of  
perfumes.

l Re. 1. 14-16.

<sup>6</sup> palate.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Je. 14. 8.

~~~~~

b Mat. 18. 20.

c ch. 2. 10.

7. 10.

d ver. 10.

² or,uffed
me up.

e ch. 4. 1-3.

f Mat. 21. 19.

25. 30.

g Ps. 45. 14.

h Re. 7. 9.

i Re. 21. 10, 11.

j ver. 4.

Ps. 115. 5.

l Job. 15. 16.

m ch. 7. 12.

² I knew not.

³ or, set me

on the cla-

riots of my

will not

people.

Ps. 110. 3.

n Gs. 5. 17.

⁴ or, Maha-

naim.

Ge. 32. 2.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Ep. 6. 15.

b Ps. 45. 10, 13.

c mixture.

d ch. 4. 5.

2 My beloved is gone b down into
his garden, to the beds of spices, to
feed in the gardens, and to gather
lilies.

3 I e am my beloved's, and my be-
loved is mine: he feedeth among
the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love,
as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, d
terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
for they have ¹ overcome me: thy e
hair is as a flock of goats that ap-
pear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep
which go up from the washing,
whereof every one beareth twins,
and there is not one barren f among
them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are
thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens,
and fourscore concubines, and
virgins g without number h

9 My dove, my undefiled is but
one; she is the only one of her
mother, she is the choice one of her
that bare her. The daughters saw
her, and blessed her; yea, the
queens and the concubines, and
they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh
forth i as the morning, fair as the
moon, clear as the sun, and ter-
rible k as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden
of nuts, to see the fruits l of the
valley, and to m see whether the
vine flourished, and the pome-
granates budded.

12 ¶ Or ever I was aware, my soul
made me like the chariots of
Amminadib:

13 Return, return, O Shulamite;
return, return, that we may look
upon thee. What wilt ye see in
the Shulamite? As it were a the
company of ⁴ two armies.

CHAPTER VII.

A further description of the church's
graces.

HOW beautiful are thy feet
with a shoes, O prince's daugh-
ter! b the joints of thy thighs are
like jewels, the work of the hands
of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet,
which wanteth not ¹ liquor: thy
belly is like an heap of wheat set
about with lilies:

3 Thy c two breasts are like two
young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory;
thine eyes like the fish-pools in
Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-
rabbim: thy nose is as the tower
of Lebanon, which looketh toward
Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like

Further description of

² Carmel, *d* and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is ³ held in the galleries.

⁶ How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

⁷ This thy stature *f* is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

⁸ I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

⁹ And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of ² those that are asleep to speak.

¹⁰ ¶ I am *g* my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

¹¹ Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

¹² Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape ² appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there I will give thee my love.

¹³ The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up *k* for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER VIII.

¹ The love of the church to Christ.

⁸ The calling of the Gentiles.

OH that thou wert as my brother, as that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yet I should not be despised.

²¹ I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine *b* of the juice of my pomegranate.

³ His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

ISAIAH, I.

D. C. 1014.

or, crimson.

d Is. 35, 2.

Mt. 7, 14.

a loud.

e Ps. 68, 24.

f Ep. 4, 13.

a straightly.

or, the ancient.

e ch. 2, 16.

6, 8.

b Ps. 45, 11.

a open.

e Ex. 25, 22.

Ps. 122, 5.

He. 4, 16.

1 Co. 2, 8.

(CHAP. 8.)

a He. 2, 17, 12.

they should not despise me.

b Ps. 9, 2, 5.

a why should ye stir up, or why, &c.

e Is. 49, 16.

Hag. 2, 23.

2 Ti. 2, 19.

a hard.

d Ps. 6, 34, 35.

e Ex. 33, 33.

a grace.

f Mat. 21, 33.

a Flee away.

g Re. 22, 17, 20.

the church

⁴ I charge you, O dangl rusalem, ² that ye stay awake my love, until he

⁵ Who is this that cometh the wilderness, leaning beloved? I raised thee the apple tree: there I brought thee forth:

brought thee forth that ⁶ ¶ Sete me as a seal heart, as a seal upon I for love is strong as I

lousy is ² cruel as the cords thereof are coil which hath a most vena

⁷ Many waters cany love, neither can the d it: if a man would g substance of his house would utterly be conset

⁸ ¶ We have a little a she hath no brende: we do for our sister when she shall be spoil

⁹ If she be a wall, we upon her a palace of sh she be a door, we will I with boards of cedar.

¹⁰ I am a wall, and my towers: then was I in one that found ² favour.

¹¹ Solomon had a vi Bnai-hamon: he let on yard unto keepers: eye the fruit thereof was thousand pieces of silver

¹² My vineyard, which before me: thou, O Sol have a thousand, and keep the fruit thereof dred.

¹³ Thou that dwellest dens, the companions I thy voice: cause me to

¹⁴ ¶ ⁵ Make haste, *g* and be thou like to a young hart upon the m spices.

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

From the Creation, 3244.... From the call of Abraham, 1161.... Year of Peh of Israel, 2.... Year of Uzziah, king of Judah, 51.

CHAPTER I.

Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.

THE vision *a* of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days *b* of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

² Hear, *c* O heavens, and give ear,

B. C. 760.

a Nu. 12, 6.

b 2 Ch. xxvi.

c De. 32, 1.

d ch. 63, 16.

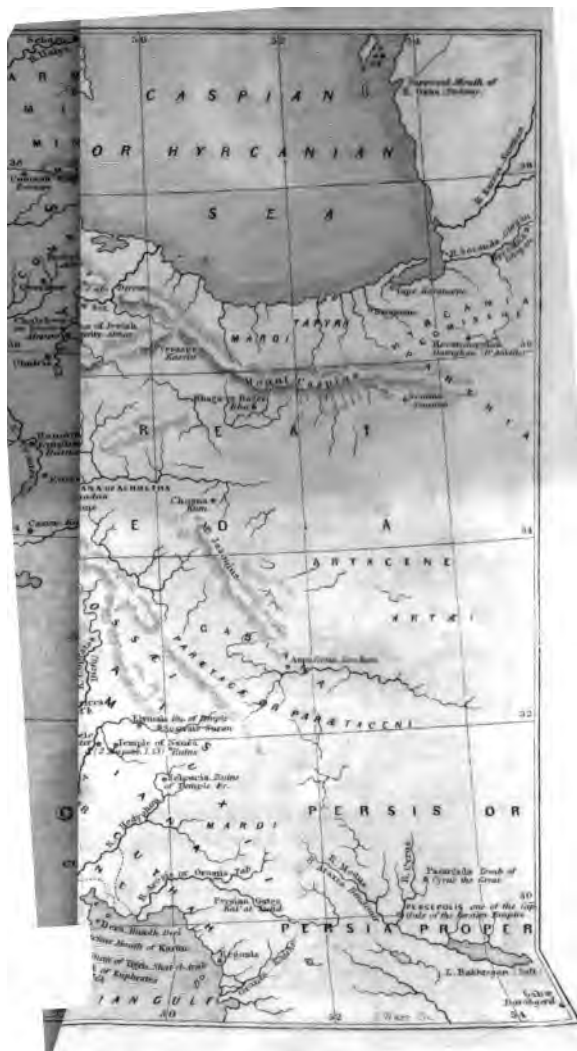
e Je. 8, 7.

f of heaven

O earth: for the LORD *b* I have nourished and I children, *d* and they ha against me.

³ The ox *e* knoweth and the ass his master: Israel doth not know, doth not consider.

⁴ Ah sinful nation, says



1
2

3
4

a seed of evil-doers,
the corrupters: they
the LORD, they have
Holy One of Israel
they are ² gone away

could ye be stricken
will ³ revolt more
whole head is sick,
heart faint.

de of the foot even
there is no soundness
sides, and bruises, and
as: they have not
neither bound up,
and with ⁴ ointment.

ty is desolate, ⁵ h your
ied with fire: your
devour it in your
it is desolate, as
y strangers.

ughter of Zion is left
in a vineyard, as a
den of cucumbers, as

the LORD of hosts had
very small remnant,
ye been as Sodom,
have been like unto

a word of the LORD,
dom; give ear unto
r God, ye people of

urpose ⁶ m is the mul-
sacrifices unto me!
o: I am full of the
of rams, and the fat
and I delight not in
allocks, or of lambs,

come to ⁷ appear be-
sath required this at
read my courts!
ore vain oblations: ⁸ n
omination unto me;
s and sabbaths, the
ables, I cannot away
iniquity, even this
g.

moons and your ap-
ny soul hateth: they
unto me; I am weary

io ye spread forth
will hide mine eyes
a, when ye ⁹ make
I will not hear: your
of ¹⁰ blood.

you, make you clean;
evil of your doings
me eyes; cease ¹¹ q to

o well; seek judg-
ve the oppressed,
ness, plead for the

and let us reason
the LORD: Though

B. C. 760.

f Mat. 11. 28.

² alienated,
or, ³ sepa-
rated.
Ps. 58. 3.

g Je. 2. 30.

⁴ increase
revolt.

⁵ or, oil.

h De. 28. 51.

⁶ the oper-
thru of.

i La. 2. 6.

k La. 3. 22.
Ro. 9. 29.

l Ge. 19. 24.

m Ps. 50. 8, &c.
Am. 5. 21, 22.

⁶ great he-
gouts.

⁷ be seen.

n Lu. 11. 42.

⁸ or, grief.
o Mi. 3. 4.

⁹ multiply
prayer.

¹⁰ blood.

p Je. 4. 14.

q 1Pe. 3. 11.

¹¹ or, righten.
r ch. 43. 26.

~~~~~

s Ps. 51. 7.

t Le. 26. 33.

u Je. 2. 20, 21.

v De. 28. 63.  
Eze. 5. 12.

w Mal. 3. 3.

<sup>12</sup> n <sup>13</sup> ceiv-  
ing to pure-  
ness.

<sup>14</sup> or, they  
that return  
of her.

x 1Co. 1. 30.

<sup>11</sup> breaking.  
y Ps. 125. 5.

Lu. 12. 45,  
46.

z Zep. 1. 6.

(CHAP. 2.)  
a Mi. 4. 1, &c.

<sup>1</sup> or, pre-  
pared.

b Ps. 2. 8.

c Je. 31. 6.  
50. 5.

Zec. 8. 21, 23.

your sins be as scarlet, they shall  
be as white as snow; <sup>s</sup> though they  
be red like crimson, they shall be  
as wool.

<sup>19</sup> If ye be willing and obedient,  
ye shall eat the good of the land:

<sup>20</sup> But if ye refuse and rebel, ye  
shall be devoured with the sword:  
for the mouth of the LORD hath  
spoken it.

<sup>21</sup> ¶ How is the faithful city be-  
come an harlot! it was full of  
judgement: righteousness lodged in  
it: but now murderers.

<sup>22</sup> Thy silver is become dross, thy  
wine mixed with water:

<sup>23</sup> Thy princes are rebellious, and  
companions of thieves: every one  
loveth gifts, and followeth after  
rewards: they judge not the father-  
less, neither doth the cause of the  
widow come unto them.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore saith the Lord, the  
LORD of hosts, the mighty One of  
Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine  
adversaries, and avenge me of mine  
enemies:

<sup>25</sup> ¶ And <sup>w</sup> I will turn my hand  
upon thee, and <sup>12</sup> purely purge  
away thy dross, and take away all  
thy tin:

<sup>26</sup> And I will restore thy judges  
as at the first, and thy counsellors  
as at the beginning: afterward thou  
shalt be called, The city of right-  
eousness, The faithful city.

<sup>27</sup> Zion shall be redeemed with  
judgment, and her <sup>13</sup> converts  
with <sup>x</sup> righteousness.

<sup>28</sup> ¶ And the <sup>14</sup> destruction of the  
transgressors and of the sinners  
shall be <sup>y</sup> together, and they that for-  
sake <sup>x</sup> the LORD shall be consumed.

<sup>29</sup> For they shall be ashamed of  
the oaks which ye have desired,  
and ye shall be confounded for the  
gardens that ye have chosen.

<sup>30</sup> For ye shall be as an oak whose  
leaf fadeth, and as a garden that  
hath no water.

<sup>31</sup> And the strong shall be as tow,  
and the maker of it as a spark, and  
they shall both burn together, and  
none shall quench them.

#### CHAPTER II.

Isaiah prophesieth the coming of  
Christ's kingdom.

THE word that Isaiah the son  
of Amoz saw concerning Judah  
and Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>a</sup> it shall come to pass in  
the last days, that the mountain of  
the LORD's house shall be <sup>1</sup> esta-  
blished in the top of the mountains,  
and shall be exalted above the  
hills; and all b nations shall flow  
unto it.

<sup>3</sup> And many people shall go and  
say, Come c ye, and let us go up

the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes

B. C. 700.

d Lu. 24. 47.

e Ps. 36. 9.

Ho. 2. 18.

or, scythes.

f Ep. 5. 8.

or, more than.

g De. 18. 14.

or, abound with.

h Ne. 13. 24.

i Je. 17. 17.

j Je. 2. 23.

k ver. 19. 21.

Re. 6. 15, 16.

m ver. 17.

cb. 5. 16.

Ps. 18. 27.

n Zep. 3. 11.

16.

Zec. 9. 16.

o Eze. 31. 3.

Zec. 11. 1, 2.

p pictures of desire.

q ver. 11.

or, shall utterly pass away.

r Ps. 146. 3, 4.

Je. 17. 5.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 36. 12.

Je. 38. 9.

b Le. 26. 36.

c 2Ki. 24. 14.

d a monument in eminence.

e or, swift of speech.

f Ec. 10. 16.

g Lift up the hand.

h Ge. 14. 22.

i under up.

j Mi. 3. 12.

k La. 5. 16, 17.

l Co. 10. 22.

m Je. 3. 3.

n Ec. 8. 12, 13.

of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the snakes and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

### CHAPTER III.

The great confusion which cometh by sin.

FOR, behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah the staff, and the staff, the whole staff of bread, and the whole staff of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let the ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked! it shall be

: for the reward of  
it be <sup>2</sup> given him.  
my people, children  
ressors, and women  
n. O my people, they  
hee cause thee to err,  
the way of thy paths.  
and standeth up to  
tandeth to judge the

will enter into judg-  
ancients of his pro-  
vinces thereof: for ye  
up the vineyard; I the  
or is in your houses.  
in ye that ye bent m  
pieces, and grind the  
oor? saith the Lord

ver the LORD saith,  
laughters of Zion are  
walk with stretched-  
and <sup>9</sup> wanton eyes,  
<sup>10</sup> mincing as they go,  
a tinkling with their

the LORD will smite  
is crown of the head  
ers of Zion, and the  
discover their secret

y the LORD will take  
very of their tinkling  
ut their feet, and their  
their round tires like

ains, and the brace-  
<sup>11</sup> mufflers,  
nets, and the orna-  
legs, and the head-  
<sup>12</sup> e tablets, and the

, and nose-jewels,  
ngeable suits of ap-  
ie mantles, and the  
the crisping-pins,  
es, and the fine linen,  
s, and the vails.  
ill come to pass, that  
et smell, there shall  
instead of a girdle, a  
lead of well-set hair,  
and instead of a  
grinding of sackcloth;  
instead of beauty,  
shall fall by the sword,  
ghy in the war.

gates shall lament  
and she being <sup>17</sup> deso-  
pon p the ground.

APTER IV.

ity of evils, Christ's  
ill be a sanctuary.  
it day seven women  
hold of one man,  
(eat our own bread,  
varel: only  
name, <sup>2</sup> to

B. C. 700.

<sup>2</sup> done to.

<sup>3</sup> or, call thee  
blest.

<sup>4</sup> exaltation up.

<sup>5</sup> Mi. 6. 2.

<sup>6</sup> or, burnt.

<sup>7</sup> Mat. 21. 33.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 58. 4.

<sup>9</sup> deceiving  
with their  
eyes.

<sup>10</sup> or, tripping  
nicely.

<sup>11</sup> male

naked.

<sup>12</sup> or, net-  
works.

<sup>13</sup> or, secret  
balls.

<sup>14</sup> sparkling

ornaments.

<sup>15</sup> houses of  
the soul.

<sup>16</sup> Mi. 1. 16.

<sup>17</sup> night.

<sup>18</sup> La. 1. 4.

<sup>19</sup> cleansed,

or, emptied.

<sup>20</sup> Ki. 21. 13.

<sup>21</sup> La. 2. 10.

(CHAP. 4.)

<sup>1</sup> thy name

be called

upon us.

<sup>2</sup> or, take

them away.

~~~~~

¹ Je. 23. 5, 6.

² Ze. 6. 12, 13.

³ beauty and

glory.

⁴ the craping

of Irach.

⁵ ch. 60. 21.

⁶ He. 12. 14.

⁷ or, to life.

⁸ Ro. 21. 27.

⁹ Ze. 13. 1.

¹⁰ Ze. 2. 5.

¹¹ or, above.

¹² covering.

¹³ ch. 25. 4.

(CHAP. 5.)

¹ La. 20. 9, &c.

² the horn of

the son of

oil.

³ or, made a

wall about

it.

⁴ Je. 2. 21.

⁵ Jew. d.

⁶ La. 80. 12, 13.

⁷ for a tread-

ing.

⁸ plant of his

pleasures.

2 In that day shall the branch a
of the LORD be ² beautiful and
glorious, and the fruit of the earth
shall be excellent and comely for
⁴ them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he
that is left in Zion, and he that re-
maineth in Jerusalem, shall be
called ⁵ holy, even every one that
is written ⁶ among the living in
Jerusalem:

4 When the LORD shall have c
washed away the filth of the daugh-
ters of Zion, and shall have purged
the blood of Jerusalem from the
midst thereof by the spirit of judg-
ment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon
every dwelling-place of mount
Zion, and upon her assemblies, a
cloud and smoke by day, and the
shining of a flaming fire d by night:
for ⁶ upon all the glory shall be a
⁷ defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle
for a shadow in the day-time from
the heat, and for a place of refuge e
and for a covert from storm and
from rain.

CHAPTER V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God
exerciseth his severe judgment.

NOW will I sing to my well-be-
loved a song of my beloved
touching his vineyard. My well-
beloved hath a a vineyard in ² a very
fruitful hill:

2 And he ² fenced it, and gathered
out the stones thereof, and planted
it with the choicest vine, b and
built a tower in the midst of it, and
also ³ made a wine-press therein:
and he looked that it should bring
forth grapes, and it brought forth
wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeru-
salem, and men of Judah, judge, I
pray you, betwixt me and my vine-
yard.

4 What could have been done
more to my vineyard, that I have
not done in it? wherefore, when I
looked that it should bring forth
grapes, brought it forth wild grapes!

5 And now go to; I will tell you
what I will do to my vineyard: I
will take away the c hedge there-
of, and it shall be eaten up; and
break down the wall thereof, and
it shall be ⁴ trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall
not be pruned nor digged: but
thorns shall come up briars and
thorns: I will also command the
clouds that they rain no rain upon
it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD
hosts is the house of Israel, and
men of Judah his ⁸ pleasant p

and he looked for judgment, but beheld ^e oppression; for righteousness, but beheld a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that join d house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 ^a In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, ^b Of a truth, many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ^c ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine ^d inebriate them!

12 And ^e the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they ^f regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because ^g they have no knowledge; and their honorable men ^h are furnished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ⁱ the God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 ¶ Wo unto them that ^j call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent ^k in their own sight!

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for ward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

^a a scab.

^b Mi.2.2.

^c ye.

^d or, this is in mine ears.

^e If not.

^f Hag.1.9-11.

^g or, pursue them.

^h Am.6.5,6.

ⁱ Pa.23.5.

^j Ho.4.6.

^k Lu.19.44.

^l glory are men of fame.

^m the God the holy, or, the holy God.

ⁿ 2Pe.3.3,4.

^o say concerning evil, it is good.

^p Pr.26.12.

^q before their face.

^r tongue of fire.

^s Mat.3.12.

^t Hab.3.6.

^u or, as dung.

^v Le.26.14.

^w &c.

^x Joel 2.3-11.

^y or, distress.

^z or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

(CHAP. 6.)

^a 2Ki.15.7.

^b 1Ki.22.19.

^c the skirts thereof.

^d Eze.1.11.

^e this cried to this.

^f his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.

^g thresholds.

^h cut off.

ⁱ Zep.3.17.

21 Therefore as the ¹ fire devour-eth the stubble, and the flame consumeth ² the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did stand in tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all ³ this his anger is not turned away but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None ⁴ shall be weary nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and ⁵ sorrow, ⁶ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER VI.

Jeremi's vision of the Lord's glory.

IN the year ^a that king Cizai died I saw ^b also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ^c his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain ^d he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And ^e one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: ^f the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the ^g door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me! for I am ^h undone; because ⁱ I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a peo-

ple: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD.

6 Then drew ^j I near to him, and said, Alas, alas, I am perished!

be saved.

ISAIAH, VII.

Christ promised.

ing a live coal in his
had taken with the
the altar:

1 *it* upon my mouth,
is bath touched thy
e iniquity is taken
sin purged.

2 *the voice of the*
Whom shall I send,
o for us? Then said
send me.

3 *ad, Go, and tell this*
e ⁹ indeed, but un-
and see ye ¹⁰ indeed,
it.

4 *heart of this people*
their ears heavy, and
lest they see with
hear with their ears,
I with their heart,
d be healed.

5 *I, Lord, how long*
ed, Until the cities
out inhabitant, and
hout man, and the
ty desolate,

6 *And have removed*
f and there be a great
midst of the land.

7 *As it shall be a tenth,*
return, and shall be
tree, and as an oak,
new is in them, when
leaves; so the holy
substance thereof.

8 *TER VII.*
orted by Isaiah. 14
promised.

9 *me to pass in the*
the son of Jotham,
iah king of Judah,
king of Syria, and
of Remalim, king
up toward Jerusa-
nst it, but could not
it.

10 *told the house of*
yria ¹ is confederate
And his heart was
heart of his people,
he wood are moved

11 *o LORD unto Isaiah,*
o meet Ahaz, thou,
hub thy son, at the
aduit of the upper
hway of the fuller's

12 *o him, Take heed,*
ar not, ⁴ neither be
r the two tails of
firebrands, for the
Rezin with Syria,
f Remalim.

13 *And the*
evil

B. C. 758.

14 *and in his*
hand a live
coal.

15 *Re. 8.3.*

16 *caused it to*
touch.

17 *Behold me.*

18 *in hearing,*
or, without
ceasing.

19 *in seeing.*

20 *desolate*
with deso-
lation.

21 *f 2Ki. 25.21.*

22 *or, when it*
is returned,

23 *and hath*
been
knewed.

24 *or, stock,*
or, stem.

25 *(CHAP. 7.)*

26 *2Ki. 16.5.*

27 *resteth on.*

28 *i.e. the*
remnant
shall
return,

29 *ch. 10.21.*

30 *or, cause-*
way.

31 *let not thy*
heart be
tender.

32 *or, weaken,*

33 *from a.*

34 *or, Do ye*
not believe?
it is because
ye are not
stable.

35 *And the*
LORD
added to
speak.

36 *ch. 35.7, 22.*

37 *or, make*
thy petition
deep.

38 *Lu. 1.31-35.*

39 *d Mat. 1.23.*

40 *or, thou,*
O Virgin,
shalt.

41 *Je. 16.16.*

42 *commend-*
able trees.

43 *in the*
midst of.

therein for us, and set a king in the
midst of it, even the son of Tabael:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, it
shall not stand, neither shall it
come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Dama-
scus, and the head of Damascus is
Rezin; and within threescore and
five years shall Ephraim be broken,
that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is
Samaria, and the head of Samaria is
Remalim's son. ⁷ If ye will not
believe, surely ye shall not be es-
tablished.

10 ⁹ Moreover the LORD spake
again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign ^h of the LORD
thy God; ⁹ ask it either in the
depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask,
neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O
house of David; *Is it* a small thing
for you to weary men, but will ye
weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself
shall give you a sign; Behold, *e*
a virgin shall conceive, and bear a
son, *d* and ¹⁰ shall call his name
Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat,
that he may know to refuse the
evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know
to refuse the evil, and choose the
good, the land that thou abhorrest
shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¹¹ The LORD shall bring upon
thee, and upon thy people, and
upon thy father's house, days that
have not come, from the day that
Ephraim departed from Judah;
even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in
that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss
for the fly that *is* in the uttermost
part of the rivers of Egypt, and for
the bee that *is* in the land of Assy-
ria.

19 And *e* they shall come, and
shall rest all of them in the deso-
late valleys, and in the holes of the
rocks, and upon all thorns, and
upon all ¹¹ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD
shave with a razor that is hired,
namely, by them beyond the river,
by the king of Assyria, the head,
and the hair of the feet: and it
shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass *in*
that day, that a man shall nourish
a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for
the abundance of milk that they
shall give that he shall eat butter
for butter and honey shall every
one eat that is left ¹² in the land

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER VIII.

Comfort shall be to them that fear God.

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning ¹ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah ^a the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I ² went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For ^b before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ³ riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away ^c before the king of Assyria.

5 ⁴ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah ^d that go softly, and rejoice in Hezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even ^e the king of Assyria, and all his glory; and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even ^f to the neck; and the ⁴ stretching out of his wings shall fill ^g the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ⁵ Associate yourselves, O ye people, ⁵ and ye shall be broken ^g in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God ^h is with us.

11 ⁶ The LORD spake thus to me ⁶ with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not ⁱ walk

B. C. 742.

(CHAP. 8.)

^a in making speed to the spoil, he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed, &c.

2 Ki. 16. 10.

^b approached,

Isa. 7. 16.

^c or, he that is

before the king of As-

syria shall

take away the riches.

Ecc. 17. 3.

2 Ki. 15. 29.

16. 9.

^d Ne. 3. 15.

Isa. 9. 7.

^e ch. 7. 16, 17.^f fulness of the breadth

of thy land

shall be the

stretchings

out of his

wings.

Isa. 36. 1, &c.

^g or, yet,

Isa. 37. 36.

^h Ps. 46. 1, 7.ⁱ in strength

of.

^j Ps. 1. 15.^k 1 Pe. 3. 14.

15.

^l Lu. 12. 5.^m Eze. 11. 16.ⁿ 1 Pe. 2. 8.^o Mat. 13. 57.^p Ro. 5. 1, 5.^q Ps. 8. 5, 9.

Mat. 13. 11.

^r ch. 50. 10.

54. 8.

^s Hab. 2. 3.^t Ho. 2. 10.^u Lu. 16. 29.

Isa. 5. 39.

^v morning.^w Ps. 19. 3.^x Ro. 16. 11.

(CHAP. 9.)

^y or, popu-

lous.

^z Mat. 4. 15.

16.

^{aa} or, to him.^{ab} or, to him.^{ac} or, to him.^{ad} or, to him.^{ae} or, to him.^{af} or, to him.^{ag} or, to him.^{ah} or, to him.^{ai} or, to him.^{aj} or, to him.^{ak} or, to him.^{al} or, to him.^{am} or, to him.^{an} or, to him.^{ao} or, to him.^{ap} or, to him.^{aq} or, to him.^{ar} or, to him.^{as} or, to him.^{at} or, to him.^{au} or, to him.

in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither ¹ fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; ² but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence ² to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal ³ the law among ³ thy disciples.

17 And ⁴ I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth ⁴ his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, ⁵ I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ⁶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To ⁷ the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no ⁷ light in them.

21 And they shall pass through ⁸, hardly beset and hungry; and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret ⁸ themselves, and curse to their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look upon the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER IX.

What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by Christ.

NEVERTHELESS, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee ¹ of the nations.

2 The people ² that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied their joy, as they joyed

The judgments

For ^a thou hast broken the yoke his burden, and the staff of his sulder, the rod of his oppressor, in the day ^b of Midian.

For ^a every battle of the warrior with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ^b but *this* will be with burning and ^c fuel of ^d.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government ^d shall be upon his shoulder: ^e his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty ^d, ^e The everlasting Father, The prince of Peace.^f

Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no ^g end, upon the throne of David, and on his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the LORD of ^h will perform this.

¶ The LORD sent a word into ⁱ col, and it hath lighted upon ^jael.

And all the people shall know, ^k Ephraim and the inhabitant ^l Samaria, that say in the pride of stoutness of heart,

^m The bricks are fallen down, but ⁿ will build with hewn stones: ^o sycamores are cut down, but ^p will change *them* into cedars.

^q Therefore the LORD shall set ^r the adversaries of Rezin against ^s n, and ^t join his enemies together;

^u The Syrians before, and the ^v distances behind; and they shall ^w your Israel with ^x open mouth. ^y All this his anger is not turned ^z ay, but his hand is stretched out ^{aa} ll.

^{ab} ¶ For the people turneth not ^{ac} to him that smiteth them, neither ^{ad} they seek the LORD of hosts.

^{ae} Therefore the LORD will cut ^{af} from Israel head and tail, branch ^{ag} d rush, in one day.

^{ah} The ancient and honourable, ^{ai} is the head; and the prophet ^{aj} at teacheth lies, he is the tail.

^{ak} For ^{al} the leaders of this people ^{am} use *them* to err; and *they that are* led of them *are* ^{an} destroyed.

^{ao} Therefore the LORD shall have ^{ap} joy in their young men, neither ^{aq} all have mercy on their fathers- ^{ar} and widows: for every one is ^{as} *homoerite* and an evil-doer, and ^{at} folly. For ^{au} *the* ^{av} *the* ^{aw} *the* ^{ax} *the* ^{ay} *the* ^{az} *the* ^{ba} *the* ^{bb} *the* ^{bc} *the* ^{bd} *the* ^{be} *the* ^{bf} *the* ^{bg} *the* ^{bh} *the* ^{bi} *the* ^{bj} *the* ^{bk} *the* ^{bl} *the* ^{bm} *the* ^{bn} *the* ^{bo} *the* ^{bp} *the* ^{bq} *the* ^{br} *the* ^{bs} *the* ^{bt} *the* ^{bu} *the* ^{bv} *the* ^{bw} *the* ^{bx} *the* ^{by} *the* ^{bz} *the* ^{ca} *the* ^{cb} *the* ^{cc} *the* ^{cd} *the* ^{ce} *the* ^{cf} *the* ^{cg} *the* ^{ch} *the* ^{ci} *the* ^{cj} *the* ^{ck} *the* ^{cl} *the* ^{cm} *the* ^{cn} *the* ^{co} *the* ^{cp} *the* ^{cq} *the* ^{cr} *the* ^{cs} *the* ^{ct} *the* ^{cu} *the* ^{cv} *the* ^{cw} *the* ^{cx} *the* ^{cy} *the* ^{cz} *the* ^{da} *the* ^{db} *the* ^{dc} *the* ^{dd} *the* ^{de} *the* ^{df} *the* ^{dg} *the* ^{dh} *the* ^{di} *the* ^{dj} *the* ^{dk} *the* ^{dl} *the* ^{dm} *the* ^{dn} *the* ^{do} *the* ^{dp} *the* ^{dq} *the* ^{dr} *the* ^{ds} *the* ^{dt} *the* ^{du} *the* ^{dv} *the* ^{dw} *the* ^{dx} *the* ^{dy} *the* ^{dz} *the* ^{ea} *the* ^{eb} *the* ^{ec} *the* ^{ed} *the* ^{ee} *the* ^{ef} *the* ^{eg} *the* ^{eh} *the* ^{ei} *the* ^{ej} *the* ^{ek} *the* ^{el} *the* ^{em} *the* ^{en} *the* ^{eo} *the* ^{ep} *the* ^{eq} *the* ^{er} *the* ^{es} *the* ^{et} *the* ^{eu} *the* ^{ev} *the* ^{ew} *the* ^{ex} *the* ^{ey} *the* ^{ez} *the* ^{fa} *the* ^{fb} *the* ^{fc} *the* ^{fd} *the* ^{fe} *the* ^{fg} *the* ^{fh} *the* ^{fi} *the* ^{fj} *the* ^{fk} *the* ^{fl} *the* ^{fm} *the* ^{fn} *the* ^{fo} *the* ^{fp} *the* ^{fq} *the* ^{fr} *the* ^{fs} *the* ^{ft} *the* ^{fu} *the* ^{fv} *the* ^{fw} *the* ^{fx} *the* ^{fy} *the* ^{fz} *the* ^{ga} *the* ^{gb} *the* ^{gc} *the* ^{gd} *the* ^{ge} *the* ^{gf} *the* ^{gg} *the* ^{gh} *the* ^{gi} *the* ^{gj} *the* ^{gk} *the* ^{gl} *the* ^{gm} *the* ^{gn} *the* ^{go} *the* ^{gp} *the* ^{gq} *the* ^{gr} *the* ^{gs} *the* ^{gt} *the* ^{gu} *the* ^{gv} *the* ^{gw} *the* ^{gx} *the* ^{gy} *the* ^{gz} *the* ^{ha} *the* ^{hb} *the* ^{hc} *the* ^{hd} *the* ^{he} *the* ^{hf} *the* ^{hg} *the* ^{hh} *the* ^{hi} *the* ^{hj} *the* ^{hk} *the* ^{hl} *the* ^{hm} *the* ^{hn} *the* ^{ho} *the* ^{hp} *the* ^{hq} *the* ^{hr} *the* ^{hs} *the* ^{ht} *the* ^{hu} *the* ^{hv} *the* ^{hw} *the* ^{hx} *the* ^{hy} *the* ^{hz} *the* ^{ia} *the* ^{ib} *the* ^{ic} *the* ^{id} *the* ^{ie} *the* ^{if} *the* ^{ig} *the* ^{ih} *the* ⁱⁱ *the* ^{ij} *the* ^{ik} *the* ^{il} *the* ^{im} *the* ⁱⁿ *the* ^{io} *the* ^{ip} *the* ^{iq} *the* ^{ir} *the* ^{is} *the* ^{it} *the* ^{iu} *the* ^{iv} *the* ^{iw} *the* ^{ix} *the* ^{iy} *the* ^{iz} *the* ^{ja} *the* ^{jb} *the* ^{jc} *the* ^{jd} *the* ^{je} *the* ^{jf} *the* ^{jh} *the* ^{ji} *the* ^{jj} *the* ^{jk} *the* ^{jl} *the* ^{jm} *the* ^{jn} *the* ^{jo} *the* ^{jp} *the* ^{jq} *the* ^{jr} *the* ^{js} *the* ^{jt} *the* ^{ju} *the* ^{jv} *the* ^{jw} *the* ^{jx} *the* ^{jy} *the* ^{jz} *the* ^{ka} *the* ^{kb} *the* ^{kc} *the* ^{kd} *the* ^{ke} *the* ^{kf} *the* ^{kh} *the* ^{ki} *the* ^{kj} *the* ^{kl} *the* ^{km} *the* ^{kn} *the* ^{ko} *the* ^{kp} *the* ^{kq} *the* ^{kr} *the* ^{ks} *the* ^{kt} *the* ^{ku} *the* ^{kv} *the* ^{kx} *the* ^{ky} *the* ^{kz} *the* ^{la} *the* ^{lb} *the* ^{lc} *the* ^{ld} *the* ^{le} *the* ^{lf} *the* ^{lh} *the* ^{li} *the* ^{lj} *the* ^{lk} *the* ^{ll} *the* ^{lm} *the* ^{ln} *the* ^{lo} *the* ^{lp} *the* ^{lq} *the* ^{lr} *the* ^{ls} *the* ^{lt} *the* ^{lu} *the* ^{lv} *the* ^{lw} *the* ^{lx} *the* ^{ly} *the* ^{lz} *the* ^{ma} *the* ^{mb} *the* ^{mc} *the* ^{md} *the* ^{me} *the* ^{mf} *the* ^{mh} *the* ^{mi} *the* ^{mj} *the* ^{mk} *the* ^{ml} *the* ^{mn} *the* ^{mo} *the* ^{mp} *the* ^{mq} *the* ^{mr} *the* ^{ms} *the* ^{mt} *the* ^{mu} *the* ^{mv} *the* ^{mw} *the* ^{mx} *the* ^{my} *the* ^{mz} *the* ^{na} *the* ^{nb} *the* ^{nc} *the* nd *the* ^{ne} *the* ^{nf} *the* ^{nh} *the* ⁿⁱ *the* ^{nj} *the* ^{nk} *the* ^{nl} *the* ^{nm} *the* ^{no} *the* ^{np} *the* ^{nq} *the* ^{nr} *the* ^{ns} *the* ^{nt} *the* ^{nu} *the* ^{nv} *the* ^{nw} *the* ^{nx} *the* ^{ny} *the* ^{nz} *the* ^{oa} *the* ^{ob} *the* ^{oc} *the* ^{od} *the* ^{oe} *the* ^{of} *the* ^{oh} *the* ^{oi} *the* ^{oj} *the* ^{ok} *the* ^{ol} *the* ^{om} *the* ^{on} *the* ^{oo} *the* ^{op} *the* ^{oq} *the* ^{or} *the* ^{os} *the* ^{ot} *the* ^{ou} *the* ^{ov} *the* ^{ow} *the* ^{ox} *the* ^{oy} *the* ^{oz} *the* ^{pa} *the* ^{pb} *the* ^{pc} *the* ^{pd} *the* ^{pe} *the* ^{pf} *the* ^{ph} *the* ^{pi} *the* ^{pj} *the* ^{pk} *the* ^{pl} *the* ^{pm} *the* ^{pn} *the* ^{po} *the* ^{pp} *the* ^{pq} *the* ^{pr} *the* ^{ps} *the* ^{pt} *the* ^{pu} *the* ^{pv} *the* ^{pw} *the* ^{px} *the* ^{py} *the* ^{pz} *the* ^{qa} *the* ^{qb} *the* ^{qc} *the* ^{qd} *the* ^{qe} *the* ^{qf} *the* ^{qh} *the* ^{qi} *the* ^{qj} *the* ^{qk} *the* ^{ql} *the* ^{qm} *the* ^{qn} *the* ^{qo} *the* ^{qp} *the* ^{qq} *the* ^{qr} *the* ^{qs} *the* ^{qt} *the* ^{qu} *the* ^{qv} *the* ^{qw} *the* ^{qx} *the* ^{qy} *the* ^{qz} *the* ^{ra} *the* ^{rb} *the* ^{rc} *the* rd *the* ^{re} *the* ^{rf} *the* ^{rh} *the* ^{ri} *the* ^{rj} *the* ^{rk} *the* ^{rl} *the* ^{rm} *the* ^{rn} *the* ^{ro} *the* ^{rp} *the* ^{rq} *the* ^{rr} *the* ^{rs} *the* ^{rt} *the* ^{ru} *the* ^{rv} *the* ^{rw} *the* ^{rx} *the* ^{ry} *the* ^{rz} *the* ^{sa} *the* ^{sb} *the* ^{sc} *the* ^{sd} *the* ^{se} *the* ^{sf} *the* ^{sh} *the* ^{si} *the* ^{sj} *the* ^{sk} *the* ^{sl} *the* sm *the* ^{sn} *the* ^{so} *the* ^{sp} *the* ^{sq} *the* ^{sr} *the* ^{ss} *the* st *the* ^{su} *the* ^{sv} *the* ^{sw} *the* ^{sx} *the* ^{sy} *the* ^{sz} *the* ^{ta} *the* ^{tb} *the* ^{tc} *the* ^{td} *the* ^{te} *the* ^{tf} *the* th *the* ^{ti} *the* ^{tj} *the* ^{tk} *the* ^{tl} *the* tm *the* ^{tn} *the* ^{to} *the* ^{tp} *the* ^{tq} *the* ^{tr} *the* ^{ts} *the* ^{tu} *the* ^{tv} *the* ^{tw} *the* ^{tx} *the* ^{ty} *the* ^{tz} *the* ^{ua} *the* ^{ub} *the* ^{uc} *the* ^{ud} *the* ^{ue} *the* ^{uf} *the* ^{uh} *the* ^{ui} *the* ^{uj} *the* ^{uk} *the* ^{ul} *the* ^{um} *the* ^{un} *the* ^{uo} *the* ^{up} *the* ^{uq} *the* ^{ur} *the* ^{us} *the* ^{ut} *the* ^{uu} *the* ^{uv} *the* ^{uw} *the* ^{ux} *the* ^{uy} *the* ^{uz} *the* ^{va} *the* ^{vb} *the* ^{vc} *the* ^{vd} *the* ^{ve} *the* ^{vf} *the* ^{vh} *the* ^{vi} *the* ^{vj} *the* ^{vk} *the* ^{vl} *the* ^{vm} *the* ^{vn} *the* ^{vo} *the* ^{vp} *the* ^{vq} *the* ^{vr} *the* ^{vs} *the* ^{vt} *the* ^{vu} *the* ^{vv} *the* ^{vw} *the* ^{vx} *the* ^{vy} *the* ^{vz} *the* ^{wa} *the* ^{wb} *the* ^{wc} *the* ^{wd} *the* ^{we} *the* ^{wf} *the* ^{wh} *the* ^{wi} *the* ^{wj} *the* ^{wk} *the* ^{wl} *the* ^{wm} *the* ^{wn} *the* ^{wo} *the* ^{wp} *the* ^{wq} *the* ^{wr} *the* ^{ws} *the* ^{wt} *the* ^{wu} *the* ^{wv} *the* ^{ww} *the* ^{wx} *the* ^{wy} *the* ^{wz} *the* ^{xa} *the* ^{xb} *the* ^{xc} *the* ^{xd} *the* ^{xe} *the* ^{xf} *the* ^{xh} *the* ^{xi} *the* ^{xj} *the* ^{xk} *the* ^{xl} *the* ^{xm} *the* ^{xn} *the* ^{xo} *the* ^{xp} *the* ^{xq} *the* ^{xr} *the* ^{xs} *the* ^{xt} *the* ^{xu} *the* ^{xv} *the* ^{xw} *the* ^{xx} *the* ^{xy} *the* ^{xz} *the* ^{ya} *the* ^{yb} *the* ^{yc} *the* ^{yd} *the* ^{ye} *the* ^{yf} *the* ^{yh} *the* ^{yi} *the* ^{yj} *the* ^{yk} *the* ^{yl} *the* ^{ym} *the* ^{yn} *the* ^{yo} *the* ^{yp} *the* ^{yq} *the* ^{yr} *the* ^{ys} *the* ^{yt} *the* ^{yu} *the* ^{yv} *the* ^{yw} *the* ^{yx} *the* ^{yy} *the* ^{yz} *the* ^{za} *the* ^{zb} *the* ^{zc} *the* ^{zd} *the* ^{ze} *the* ^{zf} *the* ^{zh} *the* ^{zi} *the* ^{zj} *the* ^{zk} *the* ^{zl} *the* ^{zm} *the* ^{zn} *the* ^{zo} *the* ^{zp} *the* ^{zq} *the* ^{zr} *the* ^{zs} *the* ^{zt} *the* ^{zu} *the* ^{zv} *the* ^{zw} *the* ^{zx} *the* ^{zy} *the* ^{zz} *the* ^{aa} *the* ^{ab} *the* ^{ac} *the* ^{ad} *the* ^{ae} *the* ^{af} *the* ^{ah} *the* ^{ai} *the* ^{aj} *the* ^{ak} *the* ^{al} *the* ^{am} *the* ^{an} *the* ^{ao} *the* ^{ap} *the* ^{aq} *the* ^{ar} *the* ^{as} *the* ^{at} *the* ^{au} *the* ^{av} *the* ^{aw} *the* ^{ax} *the* ^{ay} *the* ^{az} *the* ^{ba} *the* ^{bb} *the* ^{bc} *the* ^{bd} *the* ^{be} *the* ^{bf} *the* ^{bh} *the* ^{bi} *the* ^{bj} *the* ^{bk} *the* ^{bl} *the* ^{bm} *the* ^{bn} *the* ^{bo} *the* ^{bp} *the* ^{bq} *the* ^{br} *the* ^{bs} *the* ^{bt} *the* ^{bu} *the* ^{bv} *the* ^{bw} *the* ^{bx} *the* ^{by} *the* ^{bz} *the* ^{ca} *the* ^{cb} *the* ^{cc} *the* ^{cd} *the* ^{ce} *the* ^{cf} *the* ^{ch} *the* ^{ci} *the* ^{cj} *the* ^{ck} *the* ^{cl} *the* ^{cm} *the* ^{cn} *the* ^{co} *the* ^{cp} *the* ^{cq} *the* ^{cr} *the* ^{cs} *the* ^{ct} *the* ^{cu} *the* ^{cv} *the* ^{cw} *the* ^{cx} *the* ^{cy} *the* ^{cz} *the* ^{da} *the* ^{db} *the* ^{dc} *the* ^{de} *the* ^{df} *the* ^{dh} *the* ^{di} *the* ^{dj} *the* ^{dk} *the* ^{dl} *the* ^{dm} *the* ^{dn} *the* ^{do} *the* ^{dp} *the* ^{dq} *the* ^{dr} *the* ^{ds} *the* ^{dt} *the* ^{du} *the* ^{dv} *the* ^{dw} *the* ^{dx} *the* ^{dy} *the* ^{dz} *the* ^{ea} *the* ^{eb} *the* ^{ec} *the* ^{ed} *the* ^{ee} *the* ^{ef} *the* ^{eh} *the* ^{ei} *the* ^{ej} *the* ^{ek} *the* ^{el} *the* ^{em} *the* ^{en} *the* ^{eo} *the* ^{ep} *the* ^{eq} *the* ^{er} *the* ^{es} *the* ^{et} *the* ^{eu} *the* ^{ev} *the* ^{ew} *the* ^{ex} *the* ^{ey} *the* ^{ez} *the* ^{fa} *the* ^{fb} *the* ^{fc} *the* ^{fd} *the* ^{fe} *the* ^{fh} *the* ^{fi} *the* ^{fj} *the* ^{fk} *the* ^{fl} *the* ^{fm} *the* ^{fn} *the* ^{fo} *the* ^{fp} *the* ^{fq} *the* ^{fr} *the* ^{fs} *the* ^{ft} *the* ^{fu} *the* ^{fv} *the* ^{fw} *the* ^{fx} *the* ^{fy} *the* ^{fz} *the* ^{ga} *the* ^{gb} *the* ^{gc} *the* ^{gd} *the* ^{ge} *the* ^{gf} *the* ^{gh} *the* ^{gi} *the*

Zion and on Jerusalem, I will ⁶ punish ⁷ the fruit of the ⁷ stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high ⁷ looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done ¹² it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like ⁹ a valiant ¹⁰ man:

14 And my hand hath found us a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs ¹⁴ that are left, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if ⁹ the rod should shake ¹⁰ itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ¹⁰ itself, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore ¹⁶ shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones ¹⁶ leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, ¹⁷ and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one ¹⁷ day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, ¹⁸ both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be ¹⁹ few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, ²⁰ that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; ²⁰ but shall stay upon the ²⁰ Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant I shall return, ²¹ even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, ²² yet ²² thou a remnant ²² of them shall return: the consumption ²² decreed shall overflow ²² with righteousness.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, ²³ in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people, that dwell in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ²⁴ and shall ²⁴ lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

B. C. 738.

1 visit upon.

1 Jo. 50. 18.

1 greatness of

1 the heart.

1 m Ps. 18. 27.

1 or, many

1 people.

1 or, a rod

1 should

1 shake them.

1 or, that

1 which is

1 not wood.

1 Ac. 12. 23.

1 Ps. 106. 15.

1 p He. 12. 29.

1 q ch. 37. 36.

1 from the

1 soul: and

1 even to the

1 flesh.

1 number.

1 2 Ch. 28. 20.

1 Ho. 14. 5.

1 ch. 6. 13.

1 65. E. 9.

1 u Ro. 9. 27. 28.

1 in, or,

1 among.

1 v ch. 28. 22.

1 Da. 9. 27.

1 or, in,

1 ch. 37. 6.

1 or, but he

1 shall.

1 x Dr. 11. 36.

1 y 2 Ki. 19. 35.

1 z Ju. 7. 25.

1 remove.

1 a Da. 9. 24.

1 b Je. 31. 15.

1 c Cry shrill

1 with.

1 d mightily.

1 (CHAP. 11.)

1 a ch. 53. 2.

1 b Ac. 13. 23.

1 Re. 22. 16.

1 c Ze. 6. 12.

1 d Mt. 3. 16.

1 e Jno. 3. 34.

1 f Co. 1. 30.

1 g sent, or,

1 angel.

1 h Ps. 72. 24.

1 i Re. 19. 11.

1 j argue.

1 k Re. 2. 17.

1 l Ep. 3. 16.

1 m

1 n

1 o

1 p

1 q

1 r

1 s

1 t

1 u

1 v

1 w

1 x

1 y

1 z

1 A

1 B

1 C

1 D

1 E

1 F

1 G

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ²⁵ shall cease, and mine anger in their ²⁵ destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian ²⁶ at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod ²⁶ was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, ²⁷ that his burden shall ²⁷ be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Ainh, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba: Ramah ²⁹ is afraid: Gibeon of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Lish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his head against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ³⁴ by a mighty one.

CHAPTER XI.

The peerable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse.

A N) ¹ there shall come forth a rod out of the stem ¹ of Jesse, and a Branch ¹ shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom ² and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge ² and of the fear of the Lord;

3 And shall make him of quick ³ understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But ⁴ with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ⁴ reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his rod, and shall break down the high fortification.

A Ep. 3. 16.

also shall dwell with
the leopard shall lie
in kid; and the calf
and the fating
a little child shall

and the bear shall
young ones shall lie
and the lion shall
the ox.

oking child shall play
of the asp, and the
shall put his hand on
ce den.

not hurt & nor destroy
mountain: for the
full of the knowledge
as the waters cover

that day there shall
if Jesse, which shall
sign of the people;
a Gentiles seek: and
I be glorious.

all come to pass in
the LORD shall set

in the second time to
inhabit of his people,
e left, from Assyria,
ph, and from Patros,
and from Elam, and
and from Hamath,
islands of the sea.

all set up an ensign
s, and shall assemble
of Israel, and gather
dispersed s of Judah
in corners of the

ry also of Ephraim
and the adversaries
be cut off: Ephraim
y Judah, and Judah
Ephraim.

shall fly upon the
he Philistines toward
y shall spoil them
together: they shall
nd upon Edom and
the children of Am-
sey them.

LORD shall utterly de-
gue of the Egyptian
h his mighty wind
e his hand over the
all smite it in the
s, and make men go
al.

shall be an highway
it of his people, which
from Assyria; like as
as in the day that he

Ezek.

B. C. 713.

ch. 65. 25.

or, address.

ch. 35. 9.

Job 5. 23.

Eccl. 21. 27.

Is. 72. 19.

Hab. 2. 14.

m ver. 1.

n Ro. 15. 9-12.

o Mat. 11. 28.

He. 4. 1, &c.

glory.

p Zec. 10. 10.

11.

q ch. 15. 3.

r ch. 27. 13.

56. 4.

Ps. 147. 2.

s Jer. 7. 33.

Ja. 1. 1.

t wags.

u Je. 3. 15.

Eze. 37. 27.

Ho. 1. 11.

the child-
ren.v Edom and
Moab shall
be the lay-
ing on of
their hand,
Is. 11. 41.

u ch. 60. 14.

s their obe-
dience.

s in shoes.

v Ex. 14. 29.

(CHAP. 12.)

a Ps. 34. 1, &c.

b ch. 54. 7, 8.

Ps. 30. 5.

Ho. 6. 1.

c Ps. 118. 14.

d Ca. 2. 3.

e Jer. 4. 10, 14.

f Ps. 145. 4-6.

or, pro-
claim.

g Ex. 15. 1, 21.

h Ps. 98. 1.

i Zep. 3. 14.

j inhabitants.

k Ps. 89. 18.

(CHAP. 13.)

l ch. XXI.

XIV. 11.

m Je. 1. 11.

n Joel 2. 11.

o the likeness.

p Zep. 1. 7.

Re. 6. 17.

q or, fall
down.

r wonder.

s every man
at his
neighbour.
faces of the
eyes,
Eccl. 1. 1.

thine anger is turned away, and
thou comfortest me.

Behold, God is my salvation; I
will trust, and not be afraid: for c
the LORD JEROMAH is my strength
and my song; he also is become
my salvation.

Therefore with joy d shall ye
draw waters out of the wells of
salvation.

And in that day shall ye say, f
Praise the LORD, I call upon his
name, declare his doings among
the people, make mention that his
name is exalted.

Sing g onto the LORD: for he
hath done excellent things: this is
known in all the earth.

Cry h out and shout thou i in-
habitant of Zion: for great is the
Holy One of Israel in the midst
of thee.

CHAPTER XIII.

God mustereth the armies of his
wrath. 19 The desolation of Ba-
bylon.

THE burden of Babylon, a which
Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

Lift ye up a banner upon the
high mountain, exalt the voice unto
them, shake the hand, that they
may go into the gates of the nobles.

I have commanded my sanctified
ones, I have also called my mighty
ones for mine anger, even them that
rejoice in my hatred.

The noise of a multitude in the
mountains, I like as of a great peo-
ple; a tumultuous noise of the king-
doms of nations gathered together:
the LORD of hosts mustereth the
host of the battle.

They come from a far country,
from the end of heaven, even the
LORD, and the weapons of his indig-
nation, to destroy the whole land.

Howl ye; for the day c of the
LORD is at hand; it shall come as a
destruction from the Almighty.

Therefore shall all hands be
faint, and every man's heart shall
melt:

And they shall be afraid: pangs
and sorrows shall take hold of
them; they shall be in pain as a
woman that travaileth: they shall
be amazed one at another; their
faces shall be as flames.

Behold, the day d of the LORD
cometh, cruel both with wrath and
fierce anger, to lay the land deso-
late: and he shall destroy the sin-
ners thereof out of it.

For the stars of heaven and the
constellations thereof, shall not
give their light: the sun shall be
darkened in his going forth, and
the moon shall not cause her light
to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up; they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER XIV

1 God's merciful restoration of Israel. 29 Palestine is threatened.

FOR as the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them,

B. C. 712.

1 Hag. 2.6.

2 Ps. 3. 10, 11.

3 Ps. 137. 8, 9.

4 Da. 5. 28, 31.

5 the over-throwing of.

6 Ge. 19. 24.

7 Je. 50. 3, 39.

8 Re. 18. 2, &c.

9 Zim.

10 Ochim.

11 or, ostriches.

12 Heb. daughters of the owl.

13 Tim.

14 or, palaces.

15 De. 32. 35.

(CHAP. 14.)

16 Ps. 102. 13.

17 Zec. 1. 17.

18 2. 12.

19 e ch. 18. 7.

20 60. 4, &c.

21 66. 20.

22 that had taken them captives.

23 Eze. 28. 24.

24 Hab. 2. 6.

25 or, taunting speech.

26 or, exactors of gold.

27 Re. 18. 16.

28 ch. 33. 1.

29 a stroke without removing.

30 Eze. 31. 16.

31 or, The grace.

32 Eze. 32. 21.

33 leaders, or, great goats.

34 or, day star.

35 Da. 5. 10.

36 Ps. 45. 2.

37 2 Th. 2. 4.

38 Mat. 11. 23.

39

and bring them to it and the house of Israel sees them in the land of for servants and hands they shall take them whose captives they shall rule over the sons.

3 And it shall come to day that the LORD shall rest from thy sorrow thy fear, and from the heaviness wherein thou wast made.

4 That thou shalt be a proverb against the nation, and say, How his oppressor ceased! the strong ceased!

5 The LORD hath broke of the wicked, and the rulers.

6 He who smote the wrath with a continual that ruled the nations persecuted, and none his

7 The whole earth is quiet: they break singing.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice and the cedars of Lebanon Since thou art laid down is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath for thee to meet thee at it it stirrth up the dead for all the chief ones of it hath raised up from the all the kings of the nations

10 All they shall speak unto thee, Art thou as weak as we? art thou? unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to hell, and the noise the worms cover thee

12 How art thou fallen, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down, which didst nations

13 For thou hast heart, I will ascend will exalt my stars of God: I will mount of the sides of the

14 I will ascend of the clouds; I will be high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the

16 They that sorrow look up at thee, saying, make the dead shake

17 That wilderness

that opened not the his prisoners?
he kings of the nations,
if them, lie in glory, every
own house.

thou art cast out of thy
an abominable branch,
craiment of those that are
own through with a sword,
down to the stones of the
arcess trodden under feet:
shalt not be joined with
arual, because thou hast
thy land, and slain thy
the seed of evil-doers
or be renowned.

are slaughter for his
for the iniquity of their
that they do not rise, nor
be land, nor fill the face
rid with cities.

will rise up against them,
LORD of hosts, and cut off
ylon the name, and rem-
son, and nephew, saith
).

also make it a possession
item, and pools of water:
I sweep it with the besom
ction, saith the LORD of

he LORD of hosts hath
aying, Surely as I have
so shall it come to pass:
have purposed, so shall it

I will break the Assyrian
nd, and upon my moun-
d him under foot: then
roke depart from off them:
burden depart from off
ulders.

is the purpose that is pur-
on the whole earth: and
ie hand that is stretched
all the nations.

the LORD of hosts hath
, and who shall disarm
is hand is stretched out,
shall turn it back?

ie years that king Ahaz
this burden.

oice not thou, whole Pa-
because of the rod of him
there is broken: for out
erpen's root shall come
cockatrice, and his fruit
fiery flying serpent.

the first-born of the poor
l, and the needy shall lie
safety: and I will kill thy
famine, and he shall slay
ant.

1. O gate; cry, O city:
hole Palestina, art dis-

B. C. 726.

or, did not
let his pri-
soners loose

home-
wards,
o Job 18. 16.
Ps. 37. 28.

p Ex. 20. 5.

q ch. 10. 27.

r 2Ch. 20. 6.

Job 23. 13.

Pr. 21. 30.

Da. 1. 35.

r 2Ki. 16. 20.

t 2Ch. 26. 6.

or, adder.

u 2Ki. 18. 8.

io or, he shall

not.

11 or, assem-
bly.

~~~~~

e Ps. 57. 1-6.

io Zep. 3. 12.

23 take

themselves

unto it.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Je. 45. 1, &c.

Eze. 25. 8.

11.

Am. 21. 3.

1 or, cut off.

2 descending

into weep-

ing, or,

crying

down with

weeping.

b ch. 16. 11.

3 or, to the

borders

thereof,

even as an

heifer.

4 breaking.

5 desolations.

6 or, valley

of the

Arabians.

7 additions.

c 2Ki. 17. 25.

(CHAP. 16.)

a 2Ki. 3. 4.

1 c rock, or,

Petra.

2 or, and

32 What shall on  
messengers of the  
the LORD hath f  
the poor of  
shall  
12 trust in it.

CHAPTER XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because  
in the night Ar of Moab is laid  
waste, and brought to silence;  
because in the night Kir of Moab is  
laid waste, and brought to silence:  
2 He is gone to Bajah, and to  
Dibon, the high places, to weep:  
Moab shall howl over Nebo, and  
over Medeba: on all their heads  
shall be baldness, and every beard  
cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird  
themselves with sackcloth: on the  
tops of their houses, and in their  
streets, every one shall howl,  
weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and  
Elealeh: their voice shall be heard  
even unto Jahaz: therefore the  
armed soldiers of Moab shall cry  
out: his life shall be grievous  
unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for  
Moab: his fugitives shall flee unto  
Zoar, an heifer of three years old:  
for by the mounting up of Luhith  
with weeping shall they go it up;  
for in the way of Horonaim they  
shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall  
be desolate: for the hay is with-  
ered away, the grass faileth, there  
is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they  
have gotten, and that which they  
have laid up, shall they carry away  
to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about  
the borders of Moab, the howling  
thereof unto Eglaim, and the howl-  
ing thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall  
be full of blood: for I will bring  
more upon Dimon, lions e upon  
him that escapeth of Moab, and  
upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER XVI.

Moab is threatened for her pride.

SEND ye the lamb a to the ruler  
of the land from Sela to the  
wilderness, unto the mount of the  
daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that, as a wander-  
ing bird cast out of the nest, so  
the daughters of Moab shall be at  
the fords of b Arnon.

3 As a dove, execute judg-  
ment as the  
noon-day:  
sray not him



4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the <sup>4</sup>extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the <sup>5</sup>oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be <sup>6</sup>established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, <sup>d</sup>judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride <sup>e</sup> of Moab; (he is very proud:) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth <sup>f</sup> shall ye <sup>7</sup>mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come <sup>even</sup> unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are <sup>9</sup>stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore <sup>g</sup>I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for <sup>9</sup>the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And <sup>h</sup>gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in <sup>their</sup> presses; I have made <sup>their</sup> vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels <sup>i</sup>shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary <sup>k</sup> on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but <sup>l</sup>he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, sayings. Within three years, as <sup>m</sup>the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant <sup>n</sup>shall be very small and <sup>10</sup>feeble.

## CHAPTER XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened.

12 The two of Israel's enemies.

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus <sup>b</sup>is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

B. C. 735.

<sup>a</sup> springer.

<sup>b</sup> treaders down.

<sup>c</sup> or, prepared.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 71. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Mi. 4. 7.

<sup>f</sup> La. 1. 32, 33.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 72. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Zep. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 25.

<sup>j</sup> or, mutter.

<sup>k</sup> or, plucked up.

<sup>l</sup> Je. 48. 32, &c.

<sup>m</sup> or, the alarm is fallen upon.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 63. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Pr. 1. 28.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 16.

<sup>s</sup> or, not many.

(CHAP. 17.)

<sup>t</sup> Je. 49. 23, &c.

<sup>u</sup> Am. 1. 3-5.

<sup>v</sup> Zec. 9. 4.

<sup>w</sup> fulfilled.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Ki. 16. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Je. 7. 33.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Je. 51. 33.

<sup>ab</sup> Mi. 7. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> or, sin images.

<sup>ad</sup> Je. 17. 19.

<sup>ae</sup> Je. 5. 31.

<sup>af</sup> or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

<sup>ag</sup> or, noise.

<sup>ah</sup> or, many.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 9. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> or, thistle down.

<sup>ak</sup> Je. 2. 3.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none <sup>c</sup> shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and <sup>d</sup>the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And <sup>e</sup>it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and respecteth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the striking of an olive tree, two <sup>or</sup> three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, <sup>or</sup> or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the <sup>1</sup>images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because <sup>g</sup>thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; but the harvest shall <sup>h</sup>be <sup>2</sup>a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the <sup>3</sup>multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like <sup>i</sup>the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but <sup>j</sup>God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like <sup>k</sup>a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at evening <sup>l</sup>the trouble; and before the morning is not. This is the portion of that spoil us, and the lot that rob us.

CHAPTER XVIII.

*of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.*

*the land shadowing wings, which is beyond of Ethiopia:*

*sendeth ambassadors by vain vessels of bulrushes waters, saying, Go ye, ye, ye, to a nation scathe-peeled, to a people terrible beginning hitherto; mated out and trodden: we had the rivers have*

*inhabitants of the world, on the earth, see ye, flesh up an ensign on dains; and when he trumpet, hear ye.*

*he LORD said unto me, I say rest, and I will a country dwelling-place like a upon herbs, and like a w in the heat of harvest. to the harvest, when the ect, and the sour grape in the flower, he shall if the sprigs with prun- and take away and cut ranches.*

*all be left together unto of the mountains, and to of the earth; and the summer upon them, beasts of the earth shall a them.*

*time shall the present e unto the LORD of hosts, scattered and peeled, a people terrible from ing hitherto; a nation and trodden under foot, the rivers have spoiled, e of the name of the ds, the mount Zion.*

APTER XIX.  
*son of Egypt. 11 The ss of their princes.*

*den of Egypt. Behold, rideth upon a swift all come into Egypt: sc of Egypt shall be is presence, and the pt shall melt in the*

*I set the Egyptians Egyptians; and they very one against his every one against his ity against city, and ast kingdom.*

*spirit of Egypt shall midst thereof; and I the counsel thereof: seek e to the idols, rners, and to them iar spirits, and to*

B. C. 726.

(CHAP. 18.)

a ch. 20. 3. 5.

Exo. 30. 4. 9.

Zep. 2. 12.

1 or, cut-

spread and

polished.

2 of fine, and

line, and

trading

under foot,

or, that

meteth out,

and tread-

eth down.

3 or, despoil.

b ch. 5. 28.

4 or regard

my set

dwelling.

5 or, after

vain.

c ch. 10. 1.

Ps. 68. 31.

6 or, cut-

spread and

polished,

ver. 2.

(CHAP. 19.)

a Je. 46. 13.

Ezo. XXIX.

XXX.

b Ps. 18. 10.

104. 3.

c Ex. 12. 12.

Je. 43. 12.

1 mingle.

2 be emptied.

d Ezo. 22. 14.

3 as a low up.

e ch. 8. 19.

47. 12.

4 or, shut up.

f ch. 20. 4.

2 Ki. 19. 24.

5 shall not be.

h 1 Ki. 10. 28.

6 or, white-

works.

7 founda-

tions.

8 of living

things.

i Nu. 13. 22.

k 1 Co. 1. 23.

l ch. 44. 7. 8.

m Ro. 1. 22.

n Je. 2. 16.

9 the corners,

or, go-

vernors.

o 1 Ki. 22. 22.

10 spirit of

perver-

ness.

p 2e. 51. 30.

Na. 3. 13.

11 Je.

12 Zep. 3. 9.

13 or, Herce,

or, the even.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flux shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like p unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the land of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Cush, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called, The city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be

altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAPTER XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the years that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

B. C. 714.

Ge. 32. 12.

Ex. 24. 4.

Jos. 4. 20.

Mal. 1. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

Is. 41. 11.

The prophet denounceth the captivity of God's people.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart paused, fearfulness affrighted me; the nights of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fed.

15 For they fled from the siege, from the drawn bow, and the bent bow, and the cunningness of war.

16 For thus hath

unto me. Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, *m* and all the glory of Kedar shall fail :  
17 And the residue of the number of <sup>a</sup> archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished : for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*The prophet reproveth human wisdom and worldly joy.*

**T**HE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops ? *a*

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous *b* city : thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled *c* together, they are bound <sup>1</sup> by the archers ; all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me ; I will <sup>2</sup> weep bitterly, *d* labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam *e* bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir <sup>2</sup> uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>4</sup> thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array <sup>2</sup> at the gate.

8 <sup>8</sup> ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house *f* of the forest.

9 Ye *g* have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many : and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool : but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call *h* to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, *i* and to girding with sackcloth :

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine : let *k* us eat and drink ; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine

*B. C. 712.*

*m Job 7. 1.*

*n ch. 63. 7.*

*o tones.*

(CHAP. 22.)

*a De. 22. 3.*

*b ch. 32. 13.*

*c 2 Ki. 25. 5.*

*11.*

*1 of the love.*

*2 be bitter in weeping.*

*d Je. 4. 19.*

*9. 1.*

*La. 1. 2.*

*c Je. 49. 35.*

*2 made*

*naked.*

*3 the choice*

*of thy.*

*4 or, toward.*

*f 1 Ki. 7. 2.*

*10. 17.*

*g 2 Ch. 32. 4.*

*h Joel 1. 13.*

*i Job 1. 20.*

*Mt. 1. 16.*

*k ch. 56. 12.*

*12 Ki. 18. 37.*

*6 or, O he.*

*7 or, who covered thee*

*with an*

*excellent*

*overcoat,*

*and clothed*

*thee*

*generally,*

*shall*

*surely,*

*ver. 18.*

*8 the cap-*

*tivity of a*

*man.*

*9 land large*

*of spaces.*

*m 2 Ki. 18. 18.*

*n ch. 9. 6.*

*o Job 12. 14.*

*Re. 3. 7.*

*p Exr. 9. 8.*

*10 or, instru-*

*ments of*

*viol.*

(CHAP. 23.)

*a Je. 25. 22.*

*47. 1.*

*Ess. 25. 23.*

*Am. 1. 9. 10.*

*Zec. 9. 2-4.*

*b ver. 12.*

*Je. 2. 10.*

*1 silent.*

ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the LORD God of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, *l* which is over the house, *and say,*

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, <sup>6</sup> as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock ?

17 Behold, the LORD <sup>7</sup> will carry thee away with <sup>2</sup> a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a <sup>9</sup> large country : there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall* be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant *m* Elnikim the son of Hilkiash :

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand : and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder ; *n* so he shall open, *o* and none shall shut ; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail *p* in a sure place ; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the <sup>10</sup> vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall ; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off : for the LORD hath spoken it.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre : 17 Their unhappy return.*

**T**HE burden of Tyre. *a* Howl, ye ships of Tarshish ; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in : from the land of Chittim *b* it is revealed to them.

2 Be <sup>1</sup> still, ye inhabitants of the isle ; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.



*the prophet praiseth God, ISAIAH, XXV, XXVI. for his victorious salvation.*

*the LORD God of Israel in the  
of the sea.*

¶ From the <sup>5</sup> uttermost part  
the earth have we heard songs,  
glory to the righteous. But I  
said, <sup>6</sup> My leanness, my leanness,  
unto me! the treacherous  
dealers have dealt treacherously; *o*  
sea, the treacherous dealers have  
dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, *p* and the pit, and the  
mare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant  
of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that*  
ye who flee from the noise of the  
war shall fall into the pit; and he  
that cometh up out of the midst of  
the pit shall be taken in the snare:  
for the *g* windows from on high are  
open, and the foundations *r* of the  
earth do shake.

19 The earths is utterly broken  
down, the earth is clean dissolved,  
the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel *t* to and fro  
like a drunkard, and shall be removed  
like a cottage; and the trans-  
gression thereof shall be heavy *v*  
upon it; and it shall fall, and not  
rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that  
day, *that* the LORD shall <sup>7</sup> punish  
the host of the high ones *that are*  
on high, and the kings *to* of the  
earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered to-  
gether, <sup>8</sup> as prisoners are gathered  
in the <sup>9</sup> pit, and shall be shut up in  
the prison, and after many days  
shall they be <sup>10</sup> visited.

23 Then *x* the moon shall be con-  
founded, and the sun ashamed,  
when the LORD of hosts shall reign  
in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem,  
and <sup>11</sup> before his ancients glori-  
ously.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

*The prophet praiseth God for his judg-  
ments and salvation.*

**O** LORD, thou art my God: I  
will *a* exalt thee, I will praise  
thy name; for thou hast done  
wonderful things; thy counsels of  
old are faithfulness *b* and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an  
heap; of a defended city a ruin: *c*  
palace of strangers to be no city;  
it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people  
glorify *d* thee, the city of the  
terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to  
the needy in the time of trouble,  
the rock of ages.

*B. C. 712.*

*n* Zep. 2. 11.

*s* wing.

*6* Leanness to

*me, or, my*

*secret*

*to me.*

*o* ch. 38. 8.

*Je. 5. 11.*

*p* Je. 48. 43, 44.

*q* Ge. 7. 11.

*r* Ps. 18. 7.

*s* Je. 4. 23.

*t* ch. 19. 14.

*u* Re. 21. 1.

*v* Zec. 5. 5-8.

*7* visit upon.

*to* Ps. 76. 12.

*8* with the

*gathering of*

*prisoners.*

*or, dun-*

*geon.*

*10* or, found

*warding.*

*x* Ec. 32. 7.

*12* or, there

*shall be*

*glory be-*

*fore his*

*ancients.*

(CHAP. 25.)

*a* Ps. 46. 10.

*b* Nu. 23. 19.

*c* Je. 51. 37.

*d* Re. 11. 13.

*e* ch. 2. 2, 3.

*f* Mat. 22. 3.

*g* Ca. 5. 1.

*inclosure* up.

*2* covered.

*h* 2 Co. 3. 16.

*i* Ho. 13. 14.

*j* Co. 15. 54.

*k* Re. 21. 4.

*l* Mt. 3. 17, 18.

*m* Tit. 2. 13.

*3* threshed.

*4* or, threshed

*in Mad-*

*menah.*

(CHAP. 26.)

*a* Ps. 31. 21.

*b* ch. 60. 18.

*c* Ps. 118. 19.

*1* truths.

*2* peace.

*d* Phil. 4. 7.

*3* or, thought,

*or, imagi-*

*nation.*

*e* Ps. 62. 8.

*f* Ps. 125. 1.

*4* the rock

*of ages.*

*g* Mal. 4. 3.

*2p. 2. 10.*

*s. 37. 23.*

*h. 61. 4.*

place; even the heat with the shad-  
ow of a cloud: the branch of the  
terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the  
LORD of hosts make unto all people  
a feast of fat things, a feast of  
wines on the lees, of fat things full  
of marrow, of wines *g* on the lees  
well refined.

7 And he will <sup>1</sup> destroy in this  
mountain the face of the covering  
<sup>2</sup> cast over all people, and the veil *h*  
that is spread over all nations.

8 He will <sup>3</sup> swallow up death in  
victory; and the LORD God will  
wipe <sup>4</sup> away tears from off all faces;  
and the rebuke of his people shall  
he take away <sup>5</sup> from off all the  
earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that  
day, Lo, this is our God; we have  
waited <sup>6</sup> for him, and he will save  
us: this is the LORD; we have  
waited for him, we will be glad and  
rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the  
hand of the LORD rest, and Moab  
shall be <sup>7</sup> trodden down under him,  
even as straw is <sup>8</sup> trodden down  
for the dung-hill.

11 And he shall spread forth his  
hands in the midst of them, as he  
that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his*  
hands to swim: and he shall bring  
down their pride together with the  
spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high  
fort of thy walls shall he bring  
down, lay low, and bring to the  
ground, even to the dust.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

*A song inciting confidence in God for  
his judgments.*

**I**N that day shall this song be sung  
in the land of Judah; We have a  
strong *a* city; salvation will God  
appoint for walls *b* and bulwarks.

2 Open *c* ye the gates, that the  
righteous nation which keepeth  
the <sup>1</sup> truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in <sup>2</sup> perfect  
peace, *d* whose <sup>3</sup> mind is stayed on  
thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust *e* ye in the LORD for ever: *f*  
for in the LORD JEHOVAH is  
<sup>4</sup> everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them  
that dwell on high; the lofty city, he  
layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even*  
to the ground; he bringeth it *even*  
to the dust.

6 The *g* foot shall tread it down,  
even the feet of the poor, and the  
steps of the needy.

7 The way *h* of the just is upright-  
ness; *i* thou, most upright, doe  
weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy *k* jo-  
inments, O LORD, have we waited

thee; the desire *l* of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; *m* yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when *n* thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let *o* favour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in *p* the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty *q* of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they *r* will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy *s* at the people; yea, the fire *t* of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace *u* for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works *v* in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* *v* lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but *to* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble *x* have they visited thee, they poured out a *y* prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye *g* that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh *z* out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her *a* blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

B. C. 712.

l Ps. 62. 1-6.

m Ca. 3. 1.

n Ps. 58. 11.

o Ec. 8. 11.

p Re. 2. 21.

q Ec. 3. 16.

r ch. 2. 10.

s Re. 5. 3.

t Re. 1. 7.

u or, toward

thy.

v Da. 2. 22. 25.

w ver. 3.

x or, for.

y 2Ch. 28. 5. 6.

z Re. 6. 16. 18.

a Ps. 71. 15.

b 15.

c Ho. 5. 15.

d secret

speech.

e Da. 12. 2.

f Jude 14. 15.

g bloods.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 27.)

a Ps. 74. 14.

b or, crossing

like a tar.

c Lu. 20. 9. &c.

d Ps. 121. 4. 5.

e or, march

against.

f ch. 45. 24.

g Job 22. 21.

h Ps. 92. 13. 15.

i Ho. 14. 5. 6.

j Re. 11. 12.

k according

to the stroke

of.

l or, thou

sendest it

forth.

m or, when he

removeth it.

n ch. 57. 16.

o Re. 12. 6.

p or, sun

images.

q De. 32. 28.

r Ho. 4. 6.

s 1 Jo. 6. 37.

t Mat. 24. 31.

u Th. 4. 16.

v Re. 11. 15.

CHAPTER XXVII.

God's chastenments differ from judgments.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan a the ¹ piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard *b* of red wine.

3 I *c* the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would *d* go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: *f* Israel shall blossom and bud, and *g* fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, *h* as he smote those that smote him? *i* or *j* he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when *k* it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with *l*: *m* he stayeth his *n* rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; *o* and this *p* is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and *q* images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for *k* it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and *i* ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet *m* shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the *n* casts of the land of Egypt, and *o* worship the LORD in the mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Christ, the sure foundation, is promised.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, *which*, as a tempest of hail, and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, *which* is on the head of the fat valley, shall be *b* a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; *which* when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, *c* and through strong drink are out of the way; the *d* priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom *e* shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand *f* doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *g* must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with *h* stammering lips and another tongue *i* will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest *where*with ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But *j* the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that *g* they might go, and fall backward, and *k* broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of

B. C. 712.

(CHAP. 28.)

l broken.

a Eze. 13. 11.

2 with.

b Ps. 73. 19. 20.

3 swalloweth.

c Ho. 4. 11.

d ch. 58. 10-12.

e Je. 6. 10.

4 the hearing.

5 or, hath been.

6 stammerings of.

7 or, he hath spoken.

f Ho. 6. 5.

8 12.

g Mat. 13. 14.

h Ec. 8. 8.

i Ps. 118. 22.

j Mat. 21. 42.

k Ac. 4. 11.

l Ro. 9. 33.

m Ep. 2. 20.

n Ro. 10. 11.

o a trading down to it.

p Mal. 4. 3.

q or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

r 2Sa. 5. 20.

s Jos. 10. 10.

t &c.

u 1Ch. 14. 16.

v La. 3. 33.

w Da. 9. 27.

x or, the wheat in the principal place, and the barley in the appointed place.

y or, spell.

z border.

aa or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people *which* is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come *h* unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, *i* a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he *k* that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall pass through; then ye shall be *l* trodden down *l* by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation *o* unto you to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a* man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *m* in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *n* in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange *o* work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, *p* even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in *q* the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the *r* rye in their *r* place?

26 *13* For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitch are beaten out with a staff, and cummin with a rod.

Bread corn is b¹ because
will not ever sing it,
r break it with f i of his
rt, nor bruise it u semen.
9 This also com from the
ORD of hosts, w¹ derful q
icounsel, and ex working.
CHAP. I

I promise of a m to the

WO¹ to Ariel, to ariel, 2 the
city where a Davi well! add
ye year to year; le aem 3 kill
sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and
there shall be heaviness and sor-
row: and it shall be unto me as
Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee
round about, and will lay siege b
against thee with a mount, and I
will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought c
down, and shalt speak out of the
ground, and thy speech shall be
low out of the dust, and thy voice
shall be, as of one that hath a fami-
liar spirit, out of the ground, and
thy speech shall 4 whisper out of
the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy
strangers shall be like small dust,
and the multitude of the terrible
ones shall be as chaff d that passeth
away: yea, it shall be at an instant e
suddenly.

6 Thou f shalt be visited of the
LORD of hosts with thunder, and
with earthquake, and great noise,
with storm and tempest, and the
flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the
nations that fight against Ariel,
even all g that fight against her and
her monition, and that distress her,
shall be as a dream h of a night
vision.

8 It shall even be as when an
hungry man dreameth, and, behold,
he eateth; but he awaketh, and
his soul is empty: or as when a
thirsty man dreameth, and, behold,
he drinketh; but he awaketh, and,
behold, he is faint, and his soul hath
appetite: so shall the multitude of
all the nations be, that fight against
mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder;
b¹ cry ye out, and cry: they are
drunken, i but not with wine; they
stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For k the LORD hath poured
out upon you the spirit of deep
sleep, and hath closed your eyes:
the prophets and your 6 rulers, the
seers l hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become
unto you as the words of a 7 book
that is sealed, m which men deliver

B. C. 725.

g Ps. 92. 5.

Je. 32. 19.

Ro. 11. 33.

(CHAP. 29.)

1 or, O Ariel,

i.e. the lion

of God.

2 or, of the

city.

a 2Sa. 5. 9.

3 cut off the

heads.

b 2Ki. 25. 1.

c La. 1. 9.

d peep, or,

chirp.

e Job 31. 18.

f 1Ti. 2. 8.

g ch. 30.

h e.

i a

j Med-

sure and

riot.

k ch. 51. 21.

l Ro. 11. 8.

m heads.

n ch. 1. 5.

o 1Sa. 9. 9.

p or, latter.

q Is. 12. 4. 9.

r Re. 5. 14.

s Eze. 33. 31.

t Mat. 15. 6-9.

u Col. 2. 32.

v add.

w Hab. 1. 5.

x Je. 49. 7.

y Ob. 8.

z 1Co. 1. 19.

aa ch. 30. 1.

ab Ps. 139. 7.

ac.

ad Ps. 94. 7.

ae ch. 45. 9.

af Ro. 9. 20.

ag u. ch. 32. 15.

ah Mai. 19. 30.

ai v. ch. 35. 5.

aj Lu. 7. 22.

ak v. ch. 61. 1.

al add.

am Ja. 2. 5.

an y. ch. 51. 13.

ao Re. 12. 10.

ap z. Ps. 64. 6.

aq Je. 20. 10.

ar a. Am. 3. 19.

as 12.

at b. Jo. 24. 3.

au c. ch. 54. 4.

av d. ch. 60. 21.

aw Ep. 2. 10.

ax e. 1Co. 6. 11.

ay 10 know un-

derstand-

ing.

to one that is learned, saying,
this, I pray thee: and he sa
cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is deliver
him that is not learned, s
Read this, I pray thee: and he
I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD
Forasmuch as this people,
near me with their mouth,
with their lips do honour m
have removed their heart far
me, and their fear toward
taught by the precept of me

14 Therefore, behold, I will
ceed to do a marvellous p
among this people, eves a m
lous work and a wonder: for
wisdom of their wise men
perish, and the understandi
their prudent men shall be id

15 Wo unto them that seek
to hide r their counsel from
LORD, and their works are i
dark, and they say, Who s see
and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of f
upside down shall be esteem
the potter's clay: for shall
work say of him that made i
made me not? or shall the
framed say of him that fram
He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little v
and Lebanon shall be turned
a fruitful field, and the fruit
shall be esteemed as a fore

18 ¶ And v in that day sh
deaf hear the words of the ho
the eyes of the blind shall
of obscurity, and out of dar

19 The meek w also sh
crease their joy in the Le
the poor x among men sha
in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one f
to nought, y and the scorn
sumed, and all that w
iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man u
for a word, and lay a v
him that reproveth in i
turn aside the just for
nought.

22 Therefore thus saith
who redeemed Abrah
ing the house of Jacob
not c now be ashamed
his face now wax pal

23 But when he see
the work d of mine
midst of him, they
my name, and say
One of Jacob, and
God of Israel.

24 They e also b
shall 10 come to
they that saw
doctrine.

threatened.

ISAIAH, XXX.

God's mercies to his church.

CHAPTER XXX.

*cries towards his church.
struction of Assyria.*

The rebellious child-
dith the LORD, that take
not of me; and that
a covering, but not of
at they may add *c* sin

talk to go down into
have not asked at my
strengthen themselves
th of Pharaoh, and to
shadow of Egypt!

shall the strength of
your slime, and the
shadow of Egypt *your*

nces were at Zoan, and
Jors came to Hanes.
re all ashamed *c* of a
ould not profit them,
elp nor profit, but a
also a reproach.

on of the beasts of the
the land of trouble and
in whence *come* the
ld lion, the viper and
spernt, they will carry
upon the shoulders of
, and their treasures
neches of camels, to a
hall not profit *them*.

Egyptians shall help in
o purpose: therefore
d *1* concerning this,
gth *is* to sit still.

h, write it before them
nd note it in a book,
be for the *2* time to
r and ever:

a rebellious *h* people,
n, children *that* will
law of the LORD:

y *i* to the seers, See
he prophets, Prophecy
ght things, speak unto
things, prophecy de-

out of the way, turn
the path, cause the
Israel to cease from

e thus saith the Holy
I, Because ye despise
I trust *in* *a* oppression
ess, and stay thereon:
a this iniquity shall be
reach *m* ready to fall,
in a high wall, whose
neth suddenly at an

hall break *n* it as the
the *4* potters' vessel
i in pieces; he shall
th *shall* not
r of it a
earth, or
the pit.

B. C. 725.

(CHAP. 30.)

a De. 29. 19.
20.

b ch. 29. 16.

c Ro. 2. 5.

d ch. 31. 1.

e Je. 2. 36.

f Je. 37. 7.

i or, to her.

g ver. 15.

h latter day.

k De. 32. 20.

i Je. 11. 21.

Am. 2. 12.

7. 13.

Mo. 2. 6, 11.

k 1 Ki. 22. 13.

l Ps. 62. 10.

a or, fraud.

m Ps. 62. 3.

n Ps. 2. 9.

Je. 18. 11.

4 bottle of
pottery.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

15 For thus saith the Lord God,  
the Holy One of Israel; In returning  
and rest *o* shall ye be saved; in  
quietness and in confidence shall  
be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will  
flee upon horses; therefore shall ye  
flee: and, We will ride upon the  
swift; therefore shall they that  
pursue *p* you be swift.

17 One thousand *q* shall flee at the  
rebuke of one; at the rebuke of  
five shall ye flee: till ye be left as  
*a* a beacon upon the top of a moun-  
tain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD *r*  
wait, that he may be gracious unto  
you, and therefore will he be ex-  
alted, that he may have mercy upon  
you: for the LORD *s* is a God of  
judgment: blessed *s* are all they  
that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell *t* in  
Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep  
no more: he will be very gracious  
unto thee at the voice of thy cry;  
when *u* he shall hear it, he will  
answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you  
the bread of adversity, and the  
water of affliction, yet shall not  
thy teachers be removed *v* into a  
corner any more, but thine eyes  
shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a  
word behind thee, saying, This *x* is  
the way, walk ye in it, when ye  
turn to the right hand, and when  
ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the cover-  
ing of *7* thy graven images of silver,  
and the ornament of thy molten  
images of gold: thou shalt *cast*  
them away as a menstruous cloth;  
thou shalt say unto it, Get thee  
hence *y*.

23 Then shall he give the rain of  
thy seed, that thou shalt sow the  
ground withal; and bread of the  
increase of the earth, and it shall  
be fat and plenteous: in that day  
shall thy cattle feed in large  
pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the  
young asses that ear the ground  
shall eat *z* clean provender, which  
hath been winnowed with the  
shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every  
high mountain, and upon every  
high hill, rivers and streams of  
waters in the day of the great  
sanctuary, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover the light *z* of the  
moon shall be as the light of the  
sun, and the light of the sun shall  
be seven-fold, as the light of seven  
days, in the day that the LORD  
bindeth up the breach of his pe-

ple, and healeth the stroke of wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and <sup>11</sup> the burden thereof is <sup>12</sup> heavy: his lips are full of indig-  
nancy, and his tongue as a de-  
vouring fire: a

28 And his breath, as an over-  
flowing stream, shall reach to the  
midst of the neck, to sift <sup>b</sup> the  
nations with the sieve of vanity:  
and there shall be a bridle <sup>c</sup> in the  
jaws of the people, causing them  
to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as <sup>d</sup> in  
the night when a holy solemnity is  
kept; and gladness of heart, as  
when one goeth with a pipe to come  
into the mountain of the LORD, to  
the <sup>13</sup> Mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause  
<sup>14</sup> his glorious voice to be heard,  
and shall show the lighting down  
of his arm, with the indignation of  
his anger, and with the flame of a  
devouring fire, with scattering, and  
tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the  
LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten  
down, which smote with a rod.

32 And <sup>15</sup> in every place where  
the grounded staff shall pass,  
which the LORD shall <sup>16</sup> lay upon  
him, it shall be with tabrets and  
harp: and in battles of shaking  
will he fight <sup>17</sup> with it.

33 For Tophet <sup>e</sup> is ordained <sup>18</sup> of  
old; yea, for the king it is prepared;  
he hath made it deep, and large:  
the pile thereof is fire and much  
wood; the breath of the LORD, like  
a stream of brimstone, <sup>f</sup> doth kin-  
dle it.

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

The prophet sheweth the cursed folly  
in trusting to Egypt.

¶ TO them that go down to  
Egypt for help; and stay on  
the idols of gold, silver, and brass, be-

<sup>11</sup> or, grievous-  
ness of  
flame.

<sup>12</sup> heaviness.

a Zep. 3. 8.

b Lu. 22. 31.

c ch. 37. 29.

d Ps. 42. 3, 4.

<sup>13</sup> Rock.

<sup>14</sup> the glory  
of his voice.

<sup>15</sup> every pass-  
ing of the  
rod founded.

<sup>16</sup> cause to  
rest.

<sup>17</sup> or, against  
them.

c Je. 7. 31.

<sup>18</sup> from yes-  
terday.

f Re. 14. 9, 10.

(CHAP. 31.)

<sup>1</sup> remove.

b Ho. 11. 10.

~~~~~

⁹ or, multi-
tude.

c Ps. 46. 5.

d Je. 3. 12.

e Ho. 9. 9.

² the idols of
his gold.

f ch. 37. 35.

⁴ or, for fear
of.

⁵ for melting
or, tribu-
tary.

⁶ his rock
shall pass
away for
fear.

~~~~~

called <sup>1</sup> not be afraid of <sup>2</sup> un-  
abuse himself for the  
them: so shall the LORD  
come down to fight for me  
and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will  
of hosts defend <sup>c</sup> Jerusa-  
fending also he will deli-  
passing over he will press

6 ¶ Turn <sup>d</sup> ye unto  
whom the children of <sup>15</sup>  
deeply <sup>e</sup> revolted.

7 For in that day every  
cast away his idols of <sup>3</sup>  
his idols of gold, which  
hands have made unto  
sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assy-  
with the sword, not of  
man; and the sword, not  
man, shall devour him: he  
flee <sup>4</sup> from the sword  
young men shall be <sup>5</sup> dis-

9 And <sup>6</sup> he shall pass <sup>7</sup>  
strong hold for fear,  
princes shall be afraid <sup>8</sup>  
sign, saith the LORD, who  
in Zion, and his furnace  
salem.

#### CHAPTER XX.

1 The blessings of Christ

9 Desolation is for

BEHOLD, a king ab-

righteousness, a

shall rule in judgment

2 And a man shall be

place from the wind,

from the tempest;

water in a dry place,

of a <sup>3</sup> great rock in

3 And the eyes of

shall not be dim; <sup>4</sup>

them that hear his

4 The heart also

understand know

tongue of the star

ready to speak <sup>5</sup>

5 The will of the

my voice, ye careless  
give ear unto my

B. C. 713.

Zion with judgment <sup>d</sup> and right-  
eousness.

ays and years shall ye  
ye careless women :  
age shall fail, the ga-  
not come.  
ye women that are at  
bled, ye careless ones :  
i make ye bare, and  
i upon your lous.  
i lament for the teats,  
sant <sup>7</sup> fields, for the

<sup>e</sup> Am. 6. 1.

<sup>a</sup> days above  
a year.

<sup>7</sup> fields of de-  
sire.

<sup>f</sup> Ho. 10. 8.

<sup>8</sup> or, burning  
upon.

<sup>9</sup> or, cliffs  
and watch-  
towers.

<sup>g</sup> Joel 2. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 107. 33,  
&c.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 85. 10.  
Ja. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> He. 4. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 30.

<sup>10</sup> or, utterly  
abased.

<sup>m</sup> Ec. 11. 1, 2.

(CHAP. 33.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Hab. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Re. 13. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 97. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ro. 3. 26.

<sup>1</sup> salvations.

<sup>e</sup> Pr. 14. 27.

<sup>3</sup> or, messen-  
gers.

<sup>3</sup> or, wither-  
ed away.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 46. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 15. 2.

<sup>4</sup> in right-  
eousnesses.

<sup>5</sup> in upright-  
nesses.

<sup>6</sup> or, deceits.  
<sup>7</sup> words.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119. 37.

<sup>8</sup> heights, or,  
high places.

<sup>k</sup> Jac. 17. 24.

<sup>9</sup> of far dis-  
tances.

<sup>10</sup> weicher.  
<sup>11</sup> or, ridicu-  
lous.

<sup>1</sup> Re. 3. 12.

e land of my people  
p thorns <sup>f</sup> and briars ;  
l the houses of joy in  
ty :

the palaces shall be  
a multitude of the city  
the <sup>9</sup> forts and towers  
lens for ever, a joy of  
pasture for flocks ;

e Spirit <sup>g</sup> be poured  
i on high, and the wil-  
l fruitful field, and <sup>h</sup> the  
be counted for a forest.  
gment shall dwell in  
ss, and righteousness  
i fruitful field.

work of righteousness  
e ; i and the effect of  
s, quietness and assur-

people shall dwell in  
a habitation, and in  
gs, and in quiet resting-

shall hail, i coming  
forest ; and the city  
w in a low place.

re ye that sow beside  
that send forth <sup>thicker</sup>  
e ox and the ass.

TER XXXIII.  
nts against the enemies  
the church.

ce that spoilest, <sup>a</sup> and  
east not spoiled ; and  
cherously, and they  
cherously with thee !  
shalt cease to spoil,  
be spoiled ; and when  
ake an end to deal  
r, they shall deal trea-  
th thee.

ed gracious unto us ;  
re for thee : be thou  
ery morning, our sal-  
i the time of trouble,  
ise of the tumult be  
at the lifting up of  
e scattered.

red  
ir :  
sts

6 And wisdom and knowledge  
shall be the stability of thy times,  
and strength of <sup>1</sup> salvation : the  
fear <sup>e</sup> of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their <sup>2</sup> valiant ones shall  
cry without : the ambassadors of  
peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, the  
way-faring man ceaseth : he hath  
broken the covenant, he hath de-  
spised the cities, he regardeth no  
man.

9 The earth mourneth and lan-  
guisheth : Lebanon is ashamed and  
<sup>3</sup> hewn down : Sharon is like a  
wilderness ; and Bashan and Car-  
mel shake off <sup>4</sup> their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD ;  
now will I be exalted ; <sup>f</sup> now will I  
lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff ; ye  
shall bring forth stubble : your  
breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the  
burnings of lime : as thorns cut up  
shall they be burned in the fire.

13 <sup>7</sup> Hear, ye that are far off, what  
I have done ; and, ye that are near,  
acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid ;  
fearfulness hath surprised <sup>g</sup> the  
hypocrites. Who among us shall  
dwell with the devouring fire ? who  
among us shall dwell with ever-  
lasting burnings ?

15 He <sup>h</sup> that walketh <sup>4</sup> righteously,  
and speaketh <sup>2</sup> uprightly ; he that  
despiseeth the gain of <sup>6</sup> oppressions,  
that shaketh his hands from hold-  
ing of bribes, that stoppeth his ears  
from hearing of <sup>7</sup> blood, and shut-  
teth his <sup>i</sup> eyes from seeing evil ;

16 He shall dwell on <sup>8</sup> high : his  
place of defence shall be the muni-  
tions of rocks : bread shall be given  
him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see <sup>k</sup> the king  
in his beauty : they shall behold  
the land <sup>9</sup> that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate ter-  
ror. Where is the scribe ? where is  
the <sup>10</sup> receiver ? where is he that  
counted the towers ?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce peo-  
ple, a people of deeper speech than  
thou canst perceive : of a <sup>11</sup> stam-  
mering tongue, that thou canst not  
understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our  
solemnities : thine eyes shall see  
Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a ta-  
bernacle that shall not be taken  
down ; not one of the stakes thereof  
shall ever be removed, neither  
shall any of the cords thereof be  
broken.

21 But there the glorious Lov

*1* **avengeth his church.**

ISAIAH, XXXIV, XXXV.

*Of Christ's kingdom*

*e* unto us a place <sup>12</sup> of broad *s* and streams; wherein shall *g* a gully with oars, neither shall *h* any ship pass thereby.

For the LORD *i* is our judge, the LORD *j* is our <sup>13</sup> lawgiver, the LORD *k* our king; he will save us.

*l* <sup>14</sup> Thy tacklins are loosed; *m* *n* could not well strengthen *o* air mast, they could not spread *p* the sail; then is the prey of a great *q* spoil divided; the lame *r* take the *s* prey.

*t* <sup>21</sup> And the inhabitant shall not *u* say, I am sick; *v* the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *w* of their iniquity.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

*The judgments wherewith God re-*  
*vengeeth his church.*

**C**OME *a* near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth *b* hear, and *c* all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

*d* <sup>3</sup> For the indignation of the LORD *e* is upon all nations, and *f* his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

*g* <sup>3</sup> Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

*h* <sup>4</sup> And *i* all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *j* fig from the fig tree.

*k* <sup>5</sup> For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, *l* and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

*m* <sup>6</sup> The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made with fatness, *n* and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, *o* and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

*p* <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>2</sup> unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls: and their land shall be <sup>3</sup> soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

*q* <sup>8</sup> For it is the day *r* of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy *s* of *t* Zion.

*u* <sup>9</sup> And *v* the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

*w* <sup>10</sup> It shall not be quenched night *x* nor day; the smoke *y* thereof shall

*z* *H. C.* 713.

*a* <sup>12</sup> *broad of space, of hands.*

*b* <sup>13</sup> *statute-maker.*

*c* <sup>14</sup> *or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.*

*d* <sup>15</sup> *1Co. 1.27.*

*e* <sup>16</sup> *Re. 21.4.*

*f* <sup>17</sup> *Je. 50.29.*

*g* <sup>18</sup> *(CHAP. 34.)*

*h* <sup>19</sup> *Ps. 49.1.*

*i* <sup>20</sup> *De. 32.1.*

*j* <sup>21</sup> *the fulness thereof.*

*k* <sup>22</sup> *Zep. 3.2.*

*l* <sup>23</sup> *Ps. 102.29.*

*m* <sup>24</sup> *Eze. 34.7, f.*

*n* <sup>25</sup> *Joel 2.3, 1.*

*o* <sup>26</sup> *3.15, 16.*

*p* <sup>27</sup> *Mat. 21.29.*

*q* <sup>28</sup> *2Pe. 3.10.*

*r* <sup>29</sup> *Re. 6.13, 14.*

*s* <sup>30</sup> *Je. 49.7.*

*t* <sup>31</sup> *Je. 63.1, ke.*

*u* <sup>32</sup> *or, rhinoceros.*

*v* <sup>33</sup> *drunken.*

*w* <sup>34</sup> *Je. 45.10.*

*x* <sup>35</sup> *Am. 6.1.*

*y* <sup>36</sup> *De. 29.23.*

*z* <sup>37</sup> *Re. 19.2, 3.*

*a* <sup>38</sup> *or, pelican.*

*b* <sup>39</sup> *Zep. 2.14.*

*c* <sup>40</sup> *Re. 18.2.*

*d* <sup>41</sup> *m. 2Ki. 21.13.*

*e* <sup>42</sup> *daughters of the east, or, daughters, ch. 13.21, 22.*

*f* <sup>43</sup> *Zain.*

*g* <sup>44</sup> *Ijm.*

*h* <sup>45</sup> *or, night-monster.*

*i* <sup>46</sup> *ch. 8.20.*

*j* <sup>47</sup> *Joel. 5.39.*

*k* <sup>48</sup> *2Pe. 1.19.*

*l* <sup>49</sup> *Mat. 5.18.*

*m* <sup>50</sup> *Lu. 21.33.*

*n* <sup>51</sup> *(CHAP. 35.)*

*o* <sup>52</sup> *a. ch. 55.12, 13.*

*p* <sup>53</sup> *Ho. 14.5, 6.*

*q* <sup>54</sup> *Re. 12.12.*

*r* <sup>55</sup> *hasty.*

*s* <sup>56</sup> *ch. 44.2.*

*t* <sup>57</sup> *ch. 25.3.*

*u* <sup>58</sup> *Lu. 21.28.*

*v* <sup>59</sup> *f. Mat. 11.5.*

go up for ever: from generation generation it shall be waste; *u* shall pass through it for ever *v* ever.

*w* <sup>11</sup> ¶ But the <sup>4</sup> cormorant *x* the bittern shall possess it; *y* the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out *z* up the line *a* of confusion, and *b* stones of emptiness.

*c* <sup>12</sup> They shall call the nob thereof to the kingdom, but *d* *e* shall be there, and all her prin shall be nothing.

*f* <sup>13</sup> And thorns shall come up her palaces, nettles and bramb in the fortresses thereof: and shall be an habitation of dragons and a court for <sup>2</sup> owls.

*g* <sup>14</sup> ¶ The wild beasts of the des shall also meet with <sup>3</sup> the w beasts of the island, and the *h* tyr shall cry to his fellow: *i* the screech-owl also shall rest *j* there and find for herself a place of *k* rest.

*l* <sup>15</sup> There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, *m* and gather under her shadow: *n* there shall the vultures also be gathered every one with her mate.

*o* <sup>16</sup> ¶ Seek ye out of the book the LORD, and read: for *p* none of these shall fail, none shall want *q* mate: for my mouth it hath com manded, and his spirit it hath *r* thered them.

*s* <sup>17</sup> And he hath cast the lot *t* among them, and his hand hath divid ed unto them by line: they shall *u* possess it for ever, from generation generation shall they dwell *v* there.

CHAPTER XXXV.

*The joyful flourishing of Ch-*  
*rist's kingdom.*

**T**HE wilderness and the *a* place shall be glad for *b* and a the desert shall rejoice blossom as the rose.

*c* <sup>2</sup> It shall blossom as *d* and rejoice even with joy *e* ing: the glory of Lebanon *f* be given unto it, the excel Carmel and Sharon: they the glory of the LORD, *g* as *h* excellency of our God.

*i* <sup>3</sup> ¶ Strengthen *j* ye hands, and confirm *k* knees.

*l* <sup>4</sup> Say to them that are *m* ful heart, Be strong, *n* behold, your God will *o* vengeance, even God *p* will pass: he will come in *q* <sup>5</sup> Then *r* the eyes *s* shall be opened, and

hall waters *a* break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty and springs *b* of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each *ay*, shall be <sup>2</sup> grass with reeds and ashes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; <sup>2</sup> but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, rough fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any venomous beast shall go up thereon, shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

*Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh's blasphemous persuasions to the people.*

NOW *a* it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are <sup>2</sup> vain words,) <sup>2</sup> I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou believest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of a broken reed, on Egypt; wherein if a man lean, it will go into his and, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, *b* and led to Judah, and to Jerusalem, shall worship before this altar? Now therefore give <sup>4</sup> pledges, *c* thee, to my master the king

B. C. 713.

*g* ch. 41. 18.  
43. 19.

*A* Jer. 4. 14.  
7. 38.

<sup>2</sup> or, *a court*  
for reeds.

*i* ch. 52. 1.  
Joel 3. 17.

*Re.* 21. 27.

<sup>2</sup> or, *for he*  
shall be  
with them.

*h* Eccl. 34. 25.

*l* ch. 51. 11.

*m* Re. 5. 9.

*n* Jude 24.

*o* Re. 7. 17.  
21. 4.

(CHAP. 36.)

*a* 2Ki. 18. 13.

*2c* ch. 32. 1.

<sup>2</sup> or, *secretary*.

<sup>2</sup> *a word of*  
lips.

<sup>2</sup> or, *but*  
counsel and  
strength *h* are  
for the war.

*b* 2Ki. 18. 4.

<sup>2</sup> or, *hostages*.

*c* Ps. 20. 7, 8.

*Ho.* 14. 3.

*d* Jer. 2. 36.

*e* ch. 37. 29.  
Am. 3. 6.

*f* Ps. 31. 18.

*g* Ps. 17. 10-13.

*h* Ps. 82. 6, 7.  
Da. 1. 37.

*i* Ps. 71. 10, 11.

<sup>2</sup> *with me a*  
blessing,  
or, *seek my*  
favour *by a*  
present.

*k* Zec. 3. 10.

*l* Pr. 12. 10.

*m* Da. 5. 15.

*n* 2Ki. 18. 10.

*o* ch. 37. 13, 19.  
45. 16, 17.

of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand *c* horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt *d* for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*; and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath *f* my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath* he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with *g* a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the *h* great king, the king of Assyria:

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *b* an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, *k* and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware*, lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. *m* Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods *o* of these lands that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, *n* answered him not a word: for

king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.<sup>p</sup>

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians.*

AND as it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amos.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Macher.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to

E. C. 710.

Fr. 26.4.

(CHAP. 37.)

a 2Ki. 19.1.

acc.

b Job 1.20.

c ver. 14.

d Joel 1.13.

e Ps. 50.15.

f ch. 25.8.

Re. 3.19.

or, provocation.

g ch. 65.9.

h ver. 23.24.

ch. 51.7,8.

i Ho. 9.27.

o found.

k ch. 42.1.2.

51.12,13.

or, put a spirit into him.

1Ki. 22.23.

i Nu. 30.20.21.

Jo. 21.13.

2Ch. 21.10.

m Jos. 10.31-34.

n ch. 14.17.

o found.

a 2Ki. 17.6.

18.11.

p Ge. 12.4.

28.10.

q Am. 1.5.

r ch. 10.9.

Je. 49.23.

s ver. 1.

Joel 2.17-20.

t Ex. 25.22.

Ps. 80.1.

99.1.

u ch. 43.10,11.

v Ps. 86.10.

w Da. 9.18.

x Job 36.7.

y ch. 40.19,20.

41.7.

44.9.&c.

Ps. 115.4.&c.

z ch. 42.8.

Ps. 46.10.

a Pr. 15.29.

Lu. 18.1.

b Ps. 31.18.

36.1,2.

c the hand of thy.

d the hand of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.

e the hand of thy.

f the hand of thy.

g the hand of thy.

h the hand of thy.

i the hand of thy.

j the hand of thy.

k the hand of thy.

l the hand of thy.

m the hand of thy.

all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Hama, and Receph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Iyah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 ¶ And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline to thine ear, O LORD, and hear: open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries.

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high, even against the Holy One of Israel?

24 By thy servants hast thou re-

proached

By the

and I

move

and I

their

ther

ther

ther

ther

ther

ther

ther

is border, and the forest  
mel.

digged, and drunk with  
the sole of my feet  
d up all the rivers of the  
places.

thou hast not heard <sup>10</sup>long  
have done it; and of  
ees, that I have formed  
ve I e brought it to pass,  
houldest be to lay waste  
ties into ruinous heaps.  
fore their inhabitants  
small power, they were  
and confounded: they  
e grass of the field, and  
n herb, as the grass on  
ops, and as corn blasted  
e grown up.

know thy <sup>12</sup>abode, and  
out, and thy coming in,  
e against me.

se thy rage against me,  
mult, is come up into  
therefore will I put my  
thy nose, and my bridle  
e, and I will turn thee  
e way by which thou

his shall be a sign unto  
all eat this year such as  
f itself; and the second  
which springeth of the  
l in the third year sow  
up, and plant vineyards,  
e fruit thereof.

<sup>13</sup>the remnant that is  
the house of Judah shall  
e root downward, and  
upward:

t of Jerusalem shall go  
nnant, and <sup>14</sup>they that  
of mount Zion: the zeal  
of hosts shall do this.  
ore thus saith the LORD  
the king of Assyria, He  
come into this city, nor  
h there, nor come be-  
h <sup>15</sup>shields, nor cast a  
st it.

way that he came, by  
hall he return, and shall  
into this city, saith the

will defend this city to  
mine own sake, and for  
David's sake.

the angel of the LORD  
, and smote in the camp  
yrians a hundred and  
and five thousand: and  
arose early in the morn-  
d, they were all dead

nasherib king of As-  
sed, and went and re-  
dwelt at Nineveh.

ne to pass, as he was  
the house of Nisroch

B. C. 710.

<sup>8</sup> or, and his  
fruitful  
field,

<sup>9</sup> or, fenced  
and closed.

<sup>10</sup> or, how I  
have made  
it long ago,  
and formed  
it of an-  
cient  
times?  
should I  
now bring  
it to belaid  
waste, and  
defenced  
cities to be  
ruinous  
heaps?

c ch. 10. 5, 6.

<sup>11</sup> short of  
hand.

<sup>12</sup> or, sitting.

d ch. 30. 23.  
Eze. 38. 4.

<sup>13</sup> the escap-  
ing of the  
house of  
Judah that  
remaineth.

<sup>14</sup> the escap-  
ing.

<sup>15</sup> shield.

c ch. 38. 6.

Jc. 17. 25, 26.

f ch. 10. 12, &c.

~~~~~

g ch. 14. 9-12.

¹⁶ Ararat.

(CHAP. 38.)

a2Ki. 20. 1, &c.

2Ch. 32. 24.

¹⁷ Give charge
concerning
thy house.

b Ne. 13. 14.

He. 6. 10.

¹⁸ with great
weeping.

c ch. 7. 11, 14.

¹⁹ degrees by,
or, with the
sun.

d Job 7. 7, &c.

Ps. 77. 3, &c.

e Ps. 27. 13.

²⁰ or, from the
thrum.

f ch. 59. 11.

²¹ or, ease me.

his god, that Adrammelech and
Sharezer his sons smote ⁹ him with
the sword; and they escaped into
the land of ¹⁶ Armenia: and Esar-
haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Hezekiah, by prayer, hath his life
lengthened.

IN a those days was Hezekiah sick
unto death. And Isaiah the proph-
et the son of Amoz came unto
him, and said unto him, Thus saith
the LORD, ¹Set thine house in or-
der: for thou shalt die, and not live.

²Then Hezekiah turned his face
toward the wall, and prayed unto
the LORD.

³And said, Remember ⁸now, O
LORD, I beseech thee, how I have
walked before thee in truth and
with a perfect heart, and have
done *that which is good* in thy sight.
And Hezekiah wept ²sore.

⁴¶ Then came the word of the
LORD to Isaiah, saying,

⁵Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus
saith the LORD, the God of David
thy father, I have heard thy prayer,
I have seen thy tears: behold, I
will add unto thy days fifteen years.

⁶And I will deliver thee and this
city out of the hand of the king of
Assyria: and I will defend this city.

⁷And this *shall be* a sign ^c unto
thee from the LORD, that the LORD
will do this thing that he hath
spoken:

⁸Behold, I will bring again the
shadow of the degrees, which is
gone down in the ²sun-dial of
Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So
the sun returned ten degrees, by
which degrees it was gone down.

⁹¶ The writing of Hezekiah king
of Judah, when he had been sick,
and was recovered of his sickness:

¹⁰I said *d* in the cutting off of my
days, I shall go to the gates of the
grave: I am deprived of the resi-
due of my years.

¹¹I said, I shall not see the LORD,
even the LORD, in ^c the land of the
living: I shall behold man no more
with the inhabitants of the world.

¹²Mine age is departed, and is
removed from me as a shepherd's
tent: I have cut off like a weaver
my life: he will cut me off ⁴ with
pinning sickness: from day *even* to
night wilt thou make an end of me.

¹³I reckoned till morning, *that*, as
a lion, so will he break all my
bones: from day *even* to night wilt
thou make an end of me.

¹⁴I like a crane, or a swallow, so
did I chatter: I did mourn ^f as a
dove: mine eyes fail with looking
upward: O LORD, I am oppressed
⁵ undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ^a for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast ^b in love to my soul delivered it from the pit ^c of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave I cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father ^a to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures.

AT a that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures ^b that I have not showed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: ^a Behold, the days ^c come, that all that is in thine house, and that

B. C. 712.

^a Mat. 4.4.

^b or, on my peace came.

^c I loved my soul from the pit.

^d Ps. 40.2.

^e Ps. 6.5.

^f Ps. 78.34.

^g Ps. 84.2.

(CHAP. 39.)

^a 2Ki. 20.12.

^b 2Ch. 32.31.

^c or, spicery.

^d vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.

^e Pr. 23.5.

^f Je. 20.5.

^g 2Ki. 25.6.

^h fulfilled, Da. 1.2-7.

ⁱ Isa. 3.18.

(CHAP. 40.)

^a He. 6.17, 18.

^b to the heart.

^c appointed time.

^d b. ch. 61.7.

^e Mat. 3.3.

^f Mal. 3.1.

^g ch. 45.2.

^h or, a strait place.

ⁱ or, a plain place.

^j Ps. 103.15.

^k Ja. 1.10.11.

^l 1Pe. 1.24.25.

^m Mar. 13.31.

ⁿ or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,

^o ch. 41.27.

^p or, thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

^q or, against the strong.

^r Re. 22.12.

^s or, recompense for

^t Mat. 4.4.

^u or, on my peace came.

^v I loved my soul from the pit.

^w Ps. 40.2.

^x Ps. 6.5.

^y Ps. 78.34.

^z Ps. 84.2.

(CHAP. 39.)

^a 2Ki. 20.12.

^b 2Ch. 32.31.

^c or, spicery.

^d vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.

^e Pr. 23.5.

^f Je. 20.5.

^g 2Ki. 25.6.

^h fulfilled, Da. 1.2-7.

ⁱ Isa. 3.18.

(CHAP. 40.)

^a He. 6.17, 18.

^b to the heart.

^c appointed time.

^d b. ch. 61.7.

^e Mat. 3.3.

^f Mal. 3.1.

^g ch. 45.2.

^h or, a strait place.

ⁱ or, a plain place.

^j Ps. 103.15.

^k Ja. 1.10.11.

^l 1Pe. 1.24.25.

^m Mar. 13.31.

ⁿ or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,

^o ch. 41.27.

^p or, thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

^q or, against the strong.

^r Re. 22.12.

^s or, recompense for

^t Mat. 4.4.

^u or, on my peace came.

^v I loved my soul from the pit.

^w Ps. 40.2.

^x Ps. 6.5.

^y Ps. 78.34.

^z Ps. 84.2.

which thy fathers have had store until this day, shall be red ^d to Babylon: nothing shall left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall from thee, which thou shalt shall they take away: and shall be eunuchs in the palace the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Goodf is the word of the which thou hast spoken. Moreover, For there shall be and truth in my days.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The promulgation of the go The preaching of John Baptist

COMFORT a ye, comfort people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to salem, and cry unto her, th ^a warfare is accomplished, th iniquity is pardoned: for she received of the LORD's hand ^b for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice ^c of him that in the wilderness, Prepared way of the LORD, make stra the desert a highway for ou

4 Every valley shall be e and every mountain and hill be made low: and the cro shall be made ^a straight, a rough places ^b plain.

5 And the glory of the LOB be revealed, and all flesh sh it together: for the mouth LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. A said, What shall I cry? All is grass, and all the goo thereof is as the flower of th

7 The grass withereth, the fadeth: because the spirit LORD bloweth upon it: sun people is grass.

8 The grass ^c withereth, the fadeth: but the word ^d of o shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ^a O Zion, that bringest tidings, get thee up into t mountain: O ^b Jerusalem bringest good tidings, lift voice with strength: lift not afraid: say unto the Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the LORD come ^c with strong ^d arm shall rule for him: ^e reward is with him, and before him.

11 He shall feed his f shepherd, & he shall

prehended the dust of the
a ¹⁰ measure, and weighed
contains in scales, and the
a balance?
Who ¹¹ hath directed the Spirit
of the LORD, or being ¹¹ his coun-
sell hath taught him?
With whom took he counsel,
who ¹² instructed him, and
taught him in the path of judg-
ment, and taught him knowledge,
and showed to him the way of
understanding?
Behold, the nations are as a
p of a bucket, and are counted
the small dust of the balance;
he taketh up the isles as a
y little thing.
And Lebanon is not sufficient
burn, nor the beasts thereof suf-
ficient for a burnt-offering.
All nations before him are as m
ding; and they are counted to
n less than a nothing, and vanity.
To whom then will ye liken
d, or what likeness o will ye
compare unto him?
The workman p melteth a
even image, and the goldsmith
fashioneth it over with gold, and
seth silver chains.
He that ¹⁴ is so impoverished,
at he hath no oblation, chooseth
ree that will not rot; he seeketh
to him a cunning workman to
make a graven image, that shall
not be moved.
Have ye not known? have ye
not heard? hath it not been told
from the beginning? have ye
not understood from the founda-
tions of the earth?
It is he that sitteth upon the
circle of the earth, and the inhabi-
tants thereof are as grasshoppers;
at stretcheth out the heavens
as a curtain, and spreadeth them
out as a tent to dwell in;
That bringeth the princes to
nothing; he maketh the judges of
the earth as vanity.
Yea, they shall not be planted;
yea, they shall not be sown; yea,
their stock shall not take root in
the earth; and he shall also blow
upon them, and they shall wither,
and the whirlwind shall take them
away as stubble.
To whom then will ye liken
d, or shall I be equal? saith the
LORD.

1. Lift up your eyes on high, and

B. C. 712.

¹⁰ *Here.*
¹¹ *Ro. 11. 84.*
¹² *man of his*
counsel.
¹³ *made him*
understand.
¹⁴ *under-*
standings.
¹⁵ *Da. 4. 35.*
¹⁶ *Ps. 62. 9.*
¹⁷ *Ac. 17. 29.*
¹⁸ *p ch. 41. 6, 7.*
¹⁹ *44. 12, &c.*
²⁰ *Je. 10. 9, &c.*
²¹ *is poor of*
oblation.
²² *q Ps. 19. 1.*
²³ *Ac. 14. 17.*
²⁴ *Ro. 1. 19, 20.*
²⁵ *r Ro. 3. 1, 2.*
²⁶ *or, How*
that sitteth.
²⁷ *a Job 9. 8.*
²⁸ *f Job 12. 21.*
²⁹ *Ps. 107. 40.*
³⁰ *u De. 4. 23, &c.*
³¹ *v Ps. 147. 4.*
³² *~*
³³ *w Ps. 77. 7, &c.*
³⁴ *x ch. 58. 1.*
³⁵ *y Ps. 147. 5.*
³⁶ *Ro. 11. 33.*
³⁷ *z 2Co. 12. 9.*
³⁸ *a Ps. 84. 7.*
³⁹ *92. 1, 13.*
⁴⁰ *b change,*
b Ps. 103. 5.
⁴¹ *c He. 12. 1.*
⁴² *d Mi. 4. 5.*
⁴³ *(CHAP. 41.)*
⁴⁴ *a Zac. 2. 13.*
⁴⁵ *b righteous-*
ness.
⁴⁶ *b ch. 46. 11.*
⁴⁷ *c Ezr. 1. 2.*
⁴⁸ *d in place.*
⁴⁹ *d Re. 1. 17.*
⁵⁰ *22. 13.*
⁵¹ *e strong.*
⁵² *e ch. 40. 19.*
⁵³ *f or, the*
founder.
⁵⁴ *g or, the*
smiting.
⁵⁵ *h or, saying*
of the savior.
⁵⁶ *i It is good.*
⁵⁷ *f Ps. 135. 4.*
⁵⁸ *f 2Ch. 20. 7.*
⁵⁹ *Ja. 2. 23.*
⁶⁰ *---, 13, 14.*
⁶¹ *---, 13, 14.*

speakest, O Israel, My way is hid
from the LORD, and my judgment
is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast
thou not heard, that the everlasting
God, the LORD, the Creator of the
ends of the earth, fainteth not, &
neither is weary? *there y is no*
searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint;
and to them that have no might he
increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and
be weary, and the young men shall
utterly fall:

31 But they a that wait upon the
LORD shall ¹⁰ renew ^b their strength;
they shall mount up with wings as
eagles; they shall run, c and not be
weary, and they shall walk, d and
not faint.

CHAPTER XLI.

God expostulateth with his people
about his mercies to the church.

KEEP silence a before me, O
islands; and let the people re-
new their strength: let them come
near; then let them speak: let us
come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up ¹ the righteous
man from the east, called ^b him to
his foot, gave ^c the nations before
him, and made him rule over kings?
he gave them as the dust to his
sword, and as driven stubble to his
bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed
² safely; even by the way that he
had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it,
calling the generations from the
beginning? I the LORD, the first, d
and with the last; I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared; the
ends of the earth were afraid, drew
near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neigh-
bour; and every one said to his bro-
ther, Be ³ of good courage.

7 So e the carpenter encouraged
⁴ the goldsmith, and he that smooth-
eth with the hammer ⁵ him that
smote the anvil, ⁶ saying, It is ready
for the soldering; and he fastened
it with nails, that it should not be
moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen, f the
seed of Abraham my friend g.

9 Thou whom I have taken from
the ends of the earth, and called
thee from the chief men thereof,
and said unto thee, Thou art my
servant; I have chosen thee, and
not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear h thou not; for I am
thy God: I will strengthen
thee; yea, I will help thee; ye

will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed *l* and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and *7* they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* *8* them that contended with thee: *9* they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy *m* right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye *10* men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having *11* teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, *n* and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan *o* them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in *p* the LORD, and shalt glory *q* in the Holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and *there* is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers *r* in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness *s* a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I *t* will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the ole tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 *12* Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them *u* bring them forth, and show us what shall happen: let them show the former things what they be, that we may *13* consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that *ye* are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are *14* of nothing, and your work *15* of nought: an *abomination* is he that chooseth you.

25 *16* I have raised up *one* from the

R. C. 712

l ch. 45. 24.
Zec. 12. 5.

7 the men of thy strife.

8 the men of thy contention.

9 the men of thy war.

m De. 33. 25-29.

10 or, few men.

11 months.

n Mi. 4. 13.

o Mat. 3. 12.

p Ro. 5. 11.

q ch. 45. 25.

r Ps. 105. 41.

s Ps. 107. 35.

t ch. 55. 13.

u Cause to come near.

12 Jno. 15. 19.

13 set our heart upon.

14 or, worse than nothing.

15 or, worse than of a viper.

16 ver. 2.

w ch. 40. 9.

x Lu. 2. 10, 11.

16 return.

(CHAP. 42.)

a Ep. 1. 4.

b Mat. 17. 5.

1 or, domly burning.

2 quench it.

3 broken.

c Ge. 49. 10.

d Lu. 2. 32.

e Ac. 13. 47.

f 1 Pe. 2. 9.

g Ps. 23. 18.

h ch. 48. 11.

i Ac. 1. 12.

k R

north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

25 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before-time, that we may say, *He is righteous?* yea, *there is none* that sheweth, yea, *there is none* that declareth, yea, *there is none* that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one *17* that bringeth good & tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could *18* answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAPTER XLII.

The office of Christ graued with meekness and constancy.

BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *a* in whom my soul delighteth; *b* I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the *1* smoking flax shall he not *2* quench; he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be *3* discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his *c* law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thee hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light *d* of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out *e* the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness *f* out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD; *g* that is my name: and *h* my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the *f*—
come *19*—
—

liver out of my hand : I will work, and who shall let it ?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER XLIV.

God comforteth the church with promises. 7 The vanity of idols

B. C. 712.

o ch. 46, 10.
Da. 4, 35.

a turn it
back?

b hairs.

p Ex. 14, 16.

22.

Ps. 77, 19.

c daughters

of the east,

or, ostriches.

q Ep. 1, 6, 12.

r Mai. 1, 13.

s lambs, or,

kids.

t Mat. 11, 30.

u made me

drunk, or,

abundantly

moistened.

f Mai. 2, 17.

u Je. 50, 30.

Ac. 3, 19.

v Eze. 36, 22.

32.

to Je. 31, 34.

x Ro. 8, 33.

y inter-

preter,

Mai. 2, 7, 8.

z or, holy

princes.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 44.)

a Ps. 46, 5.

He. 4, 16.

b De. 32, 15.

c Ro. 8, 30.

Ep. 1, 4.

1 Th. 1, 4.

d Jno. 7, 38.

e ch. 59, 21.

f Ac. 2, 41.

g Je. 50, 5.

2 Co. 5, 5.

h ch. 43, 14.

i Re. 1, 8, 17.

k De. 4, 35, 39.

32, 39.

l ch. 46, 9, 10.

m Pr. 3, 25, 26.

n 1 Jo. 5, 10.

i rock.

De. 32, 4.

o ch. 41, 24, 29.

p desirable.

q Hab. 2, 18.

1 Co. 3, 4.

r "

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help a thee: Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For d I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, e and my blessing upon thine offspring;

4 And they shall spring up f as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One g shall say, I am the LORD; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer h the LORD of hosts; I i am the first, and I am the last; and beside k me there is no God.

7 And I who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people l and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto them.

8 Fear m ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my n witnesses. Is there a i God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They o that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their p delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image q that is profitable r for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: s and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; set they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith t with u the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he saweth the board,

11 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he <sup>a</sup>strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 They <sup>s</sup> have not known nor understood: for <sup>t</sup> he hath <sup>u</sup> shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none <sup>e</sup> considereth <sup>u</sup> in his heart, neither is <sup>there</sup> knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to <sup>7</sup> the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart <sup>v</sup> hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten <sup>to</sup> of me.

22 I have blotted out, <sup>x</sup> as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed <sup>y</sup> thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; <sup>x</sup> for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified <sup>b</sup> himself in Israel.

24 Thus <sup>c</sup> saith the LORD, thy redeemer, <sup>am</sup> the LORD

that formed thee: that <sup>e</sup> is the LORD that hath created thee, O Jacob.

B. C. 712.

<sup>a</sup> or, taketh courage.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 45. 20.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 9. 10.

<sup>u</sup> doubted.

<sup>e</sup> setteth to.

<sup>u</sup> Ho. 7. 2.

<sup>7</sup> that which comes of.

<sup>e</sup> Ho. 4. 12.

Ro. 1. 21.

2Th. 2. 11.

<sup>to</sup> ch. 49. 14.

15.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 18.

Ps. 103. 12.

<sup>y</sup> 1Co. 6. 20.

1Pe. 1. 18.

Re. 5. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 96. 11, 12.

Re. 18. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Eccl. 26. 1, 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 55. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ga. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 104. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 2Ch. 18. 11.

34.

Je. 50. 36.

1Co. 3. 19.

~~~~~

^g Zec. 1. 6.

2Pe. 1. 19.

^h wastes.

ⁱ Ezr. 1. 1, &c.

(CHAP. 45.)

^j or, strengthened.

^a Da. 5. 6, 30.

^b Ps. 107. 16.

^c ch. 48. 15.

^d Da. 4. 35, 39.

^e ver. 14. 18.

22.

^f Ps. 18. 32, 39.

^g ch. 37. 20.

Mal. 1. 11.

^h Ge. 1. 3, 4.

ⁱ Ps. 29. 11.

^k Am. 3. 6.

^l Ps. 85. 11.

^m Ps. 72. 3.

Je. 18. 6.

the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise ^{men} backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth ^g the words of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the ^h decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be ^h built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER XLV.

God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have ^h holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose ^a the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut:

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break ^b in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which ^c call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I ^d am the LORD, and ^e there is none else, ^{there} is none beside me: I girded thee, ^f though thou hast not known me:

6 That ^g they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that ^{there} is none beside me. I ^{am} the LORD, and ^{there} is none else.

7 I ^h form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, ⁱ and create ^k evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop ^l down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and ^m let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd, of earth: Shall the clay say to that fashioneth it, What m:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man ² that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye *g* stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my righteousness; *h* it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: *i* and I will place salvation in Zion for *k* Israel my glory.

CHAPTER XLVII.

God's judgments upon Babylon and Chaldea.

COME *a* down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there* is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meat: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be *b* uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee* as a man.

4 As for our *c* Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I *d* was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou *e* didst show them no mercy: upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou suddest I *f* shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou* that art given to pleasures, that *g* dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multi-
ness, and for the
the enchant-

B. C. 712.

a of my.

g Ac.7.51.

k Ro.1.17.

i Ps.46.1,5.

Hab.2.3.

k Ps.14.7.

(CHAP. 47.)

a Ps.18.27.

Je.48.18.

b Je.19.22,26.

Na.3.5.

c Je.50.34.

d 2Ch.23.9.

Zec.1.15.

e Ob.10-16.

f Re.18.7.

g Zep.2.15.

k Ec.8.8.

i Ps.94.7.

k or, caused
thee to turn
away.

2 the morning
thereof.

3 expiate.

k 1Th.5.3.

i Eze.24.12.

4 viewers of
the heavens.

m Da.2.2.

5 that give
knowledge
concerning
the months.

n Na.1.10.

8 their souls.

o ch.56.11.

(CHAP. 48.)

a Ps.68.26.

b De.5.28,29.

Je.5.2.

Juo.4.24.

c ch.52.1.

d Mi.3.11.

2 hard.

e De.31.27.

1Co.2.9,10.

thou hast said in thine heart, I *am* and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ² from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to ³ put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *k* which thou shalt not know.

12 ¶ Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied *l* in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the ⁴ astrologers, *m* the star-gazers, ⁵ the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as *n* stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver ⁶ themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; *o* none shall save thee.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

God saveth his people for his own sake.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters *a* of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but *not b* in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city *c* and stay *d* themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art *e* obstinate, and thy neck *is* as iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I showed *it* thee: test thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this and will not ye declare *it*? I have showed thee new things from *f* time, even hidden things, *f* thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I know *g* that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, *h* and wast called a transgressor from thy womb.

9 ¶ For *k* my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined *l* thee, but not *m* with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace *n* of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for *o* how should *my name* be polluted? and *o* I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called: I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine *q* hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and *r* my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I *r* call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved *s* him: he will *t* do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I *u* have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the *v* Lord God, and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, *x* which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go.

18 O *z* that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! thou hadst *z* a peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go *b* ye forth of Babylon, *ce* ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell *is*, utter it even to the end of the

B. C. 712.

g Ps. 139. 1-4.

h Je. 5. 11.

Ho. 5. 7, 6, 7.

i Ps. 51. 5.

k Ps. 79. 9.

l Exe. 30. 9, &c.

m Ps. 66. 10.

n or, for,

Exe. 22. 20.

o Zec. 13. 9.

p Ps. 4. 12.

q De. 32. 35.

r ch. 42. 5.

s Re. 22. 13.

t Ps. 102. 25.

u or, the palm

of my

right hand

hath spread

out.

v ch. 40. 26.

w Mar. 10. 21.

x ch. 44. 28.

y Ex. 1. 2.

z ch. 61. 1.

Zec. 2. 8-11.

a Mi. 4. 2.

b De. 8. 17, 18.

c Ps. 32. 8.

d Ps. 81. 13-14.

e Ps. 119. 105.

f Je. 31. 6, 45.

CHAF. 49.

g 2Sa. 7. 23.

Re. 5. 9.

h Ex. 17. 6.

i Nu. 20. 11.

j ch. 37. 21.

k Je. 1. 5.

l Lu. 1. 15, 31.

m Ho. 6. 5.

n Is. 4. 12.

o ch. 51. 16.

p Ps. 45. 5.

q ch. 43. 21.

r Juo. 13. 31.

s or, reward,

ch. 40. 10.

t or, That

Israel may

be gathered

to him, and

I may.

u Mal. 23. 37.

v or, Art thou

lighter

than that

thou, &c.

w or, deso-

lations.

x Ac. 15. 47.

y or, that is

despised in

soul.

z ch. 53. 3.

a Lu. 23. 18-23.

b Ps. 72. 10, 11.

c Ps. 69. 17.

d or, and

in Z.

e v.

earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed *c* his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters *d* to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, *e* saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 Christ complaineth of the Jews. 5. He is sent to the Gentiles.

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far: The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; *b* in *c* the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; *d* in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that smote me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, 2 Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, 2 It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the 4 preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light *g* to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One; to him *a* whom man despiseth, *b* to him whom the nation *i* abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings *k* shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, *l* &c.

ball be in all high

not hunger nor
shall the heat nor
for he that hath
shall lead them,
ings of water shall

make all my moun-
my highways shall

se shall come from
ese from the north
est; and these from
im.

heavens; and he
a; and break forth
mountains: for the
mforted his people,
mercy upon his af-

id, *r* The LORD hath
and my LORD hath

an forget her suck-
t she should not have
in the son of her
hey may forget, yet
et thee.

have graven *t* thee
ms of my hands; thy
anually before me.
ren shall make haste;
rsu and they that
aste, shall go forth of

ip thine eyes round
shold: all these *v* g
vestogether, *and* come
I live, saith the LORD,
rely clothe thee with
with an ornament, and
i thee, as a bride *doeth*.
waste and thy desolate
he hand of thy destruc-
ren now be too narrow
f the inhabitants, and
allowed thee up shall

dren which thou shalt
e thou hast lost the
say again in thine ears,
too strait for me: give
that I may dwell.

alt thou say in thine
ath begotten me these,
lost my children, and
s, a captive, and re-
nd fro! and who hath
these? Behold, I was
these, where *had* they

See *f*—*4* GOD, Be-
f *Mat.* 26. 39.
Jo. 14. 31.

B. C. 712.

o Re. 7. 16.

p Ps. 23. 2.

q Ps. 107. 4, 7.

r Ps. 77. 9, 10.

t *from hav-*
ing com-
pasion.

s ch. 44. 21.

Mat. 7. 11.

t Ca. 8. 6.

u *Eze.* 28. 24.

Mat. 13. 41.

Re. 22. 15.

v *ch.* 60. 9.

Zec. 2. 4.

Jo. 10.

u *Ro.* 11. 11.

Ec.

x *ch.* 66. 30.

y *Isom.*

z *nourishers.*

u *princes.*

y *Ps.* 72. 9, &c.

z *Ro.* 9. 33.

a *Mat.* 12. 29

u *the cap-*

tivity of

the just.

u *captivity.*

b *ch.* 52. 3.

u *or, new.*

(CHAP. 50.)

a *Je.* 3. 8.

Ho. 2. 2.

b *ch.* 52. 3.

c *Mat.* 13. 54.

d *Mat.* 11. 28.

e *Ps.* 40. 6, 8.

f *Mat.* 26. 39.

Jo. 14. 31.

Mat. 26. 67.

27. 26.

23 And kings shall be thy ^o nursing fathers, and their ^u queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed *z* that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, *a* or ^u the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the ^u captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with *b* their own blood, as with ^u sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER L.

Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is the ball of your mother's divorcement, *a* whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, *b* and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was* there none to answer? when I called, *was* there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, *c* that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: *d* he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not *f* rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to them that smote, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will *me*; therefore shall I not be

founded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *Beh* is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me: who is he that shall condemn me? lo, *k* they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth *l* shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, *m* and hath no light? let him trust *n* in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk *o* in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. *p*

CHAPTER LI.

An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ.

HEARKEN *a* to me, ye that follow *b* after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look *c* unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called *d* him alone, and blessed *e* him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: *f* he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy *g* and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law *h* shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My *i* righteousness is near, and my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge *k* the people; the isles *l* shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for *m* the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not *n* be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken *o* unto me, ye that know righteousness, the pe-
whose heart *p* is my law;

E. C. 712.

h Ro. 8.32-34.

i the master of my cause.

j Zec. 3.1, &c.

k Re. 12. 10.

l Job 13.28.

m Job 51.8.

n Ps. 23.4.

o Mi. 7.8.

p Job 13.15.

q Ps. 52.8.

r Na. 1.7.

s He. 10.35, 37.

t Ec. 11.9.

u Ps. 16.4.

(CHAP. 51.)

a ver. 7.

b Ro. 9.30, 31.

c He. 11.8-12.

d Ge. 12.1, 2.

e Ge. 22.17.

f 24.1, 35.

g Job. 52.9.

h Ps. 85.8.

i 1Pe. 1.8.

j A Ro. 8.2.

k ch. 56.1.

l Ps. 98.9.

m ch. 42.4.

n 60.9.

o He. 1.11, 12.

p 2Pe. 3.10, 12.

q Da. 9.24.

r ver. 1-4.

s Ps. 37.31.

t Mat. 10.28.

u Job 4.19-21.

v Re. 11.17.

w Ps. 89.10.

x ch. 27.1.

y Ps. 74.13, 14.

z Ex. 14.21.

a ch. 35.10.

b Jude 24.

c Re. 21.4.

d ver. 3.

e Co. 1.3.

f or, made himself ready.

g Job 20.7.

h Zec. 9.11.

i Job. 3.34.

j ch. 49.2.

k 2Pe. 3.13.

l ver. 22.

m or, c

not *q* the reproach of me be ye afraid of their revil

8 For the moth *r* shall up like a garment, and shall eat them like wool: righteousness shall be for my salvation from generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, strength, *s* O arm of the LORD, as in the ancient generations of old. not *t* that hath cut the dragon *u*

10 Art thou not it which dried *v* the sea, the water great deep; that hath depths of the sea as a wilderness to pass over?

11 Therefore *w* the red the LORD shall return, with singing unto Zion; lasting joy *x* shall be in her: they shall obtain and joy; and sorrow *y* at me shall flee away.

12 I, *z* even I, am he that hath you: who art thou, shouldst be afraid of a shall die, and of the which shall be made as glass

13 And forgettest the maker, that hath stretched the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and he continually every day *t* the fury of the oppressor: I were ready to destroy where *a* is the fury of the sor

14 The captive exile that he may be loosed, *a* should not die in the pit, his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD that divided the sea, whose ed. The LORD of the name.

16 And I have put in thy mouth, and I have in the shadow *d* of me: I may plant the hear the foundations of say unto Zion, Thou

17 ¶ Awake, awake, Jerusalem, which the hand of the LORD his fury; thou *f* h dregs of the cup *g* wrung them out.

18 There is no among all the so brought forth; *t* that taketh her the sons that

d : by *g* whom shall I comfort

Thy sons have fainted, they lie
the head of all the streets, as a
ld bull in a net; they are full of
e fury of the LORD, the rebuke
thy God.

1 ¶ Therefore bear now this,
on afflicted, and drunken, *h* but
t with wine :

2 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD,
d thy God *that* pleadeth *i* the
use of his people, Behold, I have
sen out of thine hand the cup of
smiling, *even* the dregs of the cup
my fury; thou shalt no more *k*
nk it again :

3 But *l* I will put it into the hand
them that afflict thee; which
ve said to thy soul, Bow down,
at we may go over : and thou
st laid *m* thy body as the ground,
d as the street to them that went
er.

CHAPTER LII.

*Christ persuadeth the church to be-
lieve his free redemption.*

WAKE, awake; put on thy
strength, O Zion; put on thy
autiful garments, O Jerusalem,
e holy *a* city; for henceforth *b*
e shall no more come into thee
s uncircumcised and the unclean.
Shake *c* thyself from the dust;
se, and sit down, O Jerusalem :
se thyself from the hands of thy
ck, O captive daughter of Zion.

For thus saith the LORD, Ye
ve sold *d* yourselves for nought ;
d ye shall be redeemed without
ney.

For thus saith the Lord GOD,
e people went down aforetime
o Egypt to sojourn there; and
e Assyrian oppressed them with-
t cause.

Now therefore, what have I
re, saith the LORD, that my peo-
e is taken away for nought ? they
at rule over them make them to
wl, saith the LORD; and my
me continually every day is
uphemed.

Therefore my people shall know
name : therefore *they shall know*
that day that I *am* he that doth
ak : behold, it is I.

¶ How beautiful *f* upon the
ountains *g* are the feet of him that
ngeth good tidings, that publish-
eace; that bringeth good tid-
s *h* of good, that publisheth sal-

— Zion, Thy

B. C. 712.

5 La. 2. 11-13.

Am. 7. 2.

h La. 3. 15.

i Ps. 35. 1.

Je. 50. 34.

Mi. 7. 9.

k ch. 54. 7-9.

l Je. 25. 17-29.

m Ps. 65. 11.

12.

(CHAP. 52.)

a Ne. 11. 1.

Re. 21. 2, 27.

b Na. 1. 15.

c Zec. 2. 7.

d Ro. 7. 14-25.

e Ro. 2. 24.

f Na. 1. 15.

Ro. 10. 15.

g ch. 25. 6, 7.

Ca. 2. 8.

h Lu. 2. 10, 11.

i Co. 13. 12.

~~~~~

A Ps. 98. 2, 3.

l La. 3. 6.

m Zec. 2. 6, 7.

2 Co. 6. 17.

Re. 15. 4.

n Le. 15. 5, &c.

Har. 2. 13.

o Le. 22. 2, &c.

p gather you

up.

q or, prosper,

ch. 53. 10.

p Eze. 36. 25.

(CHAP. 53.)

a Jno. 1. 7, 12.

Ep. 1. 18, 19.

l hearing, or,

doctrine.

b Jno. 12. 37.

Ro. 10. 16.

c Lu. 23. 18.

&c.

d He. 4. 15.

e as a hiding

of faces

from him,

or, from us;

or, he hid as

it were his

face from

us.

f Mat. 26. 37.

g or, tor-

mented,

h bruise.

i Pe. 2. 24, 25.

j made the

iniquities

of us all to

meet on

25.

25.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing to-  
gether, ye waste places of Jerusa-  
lem : for the LORD hath comforted  
his people, he hath redeemed Jeru-  
salem.

10 The LORD hath made bare  
his holy arm in the eyes of all the  
nations; and all the ends of the  
earth shall see the salvation of our  
God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye  
out from thence, touch *n* no un-  
clean thing; go ye out of the midst  
of her; be ye clean, that bear the  
vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with  
haste, nor go by flight : for the LORD  
will go before you; and the God of  
Israel *will* *be* your reeward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall  
deal prudently, he shall be exult-  
ed and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at  
thee; (his visage was so marred  
more than any man, and his form  
more than the sons of men :)

15 So shall he sprinkle *p* many  
nations; the kings shall shut their  
mouths at him : for *that* which had  
not been told them shall they see;  
and *that* which they had not heard  
shall they consider.

## CHAPTER LIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the want  
of faith. 4 The sufferings of Christ,  
etc.

WHO hath believed a our re-  
port? and to whom *b* is the  
arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him  
as a tender plant, and as a root out  
of a dry ground : he hath no form  
nor comeliness; and when we  
shall see him, there is no beauty  
that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected *c* of  
men; a man of sorrows, and ac-  
quainted *d* with grief; and *we* hid  
as it were *our* faces from him; he  
was despised, and we esteemed  
him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our  
griefs, and carried our sorrows : *e*  
yet we did esteem him stricken,  
smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* *h* wounded for our  
transgressions, he was bruised for  
our iniquities : the chastisement of  
our peace *was* upon him; and with  
his *h* stripes *f* we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone  
astray; we have turned every one  
to his own way; and the LORD  
hath *h* laid on him the iniquity of  
us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was  
afflicted, yet he opened not his  
mouth : he is brought as a lamb to  
the slaughter, and as a sheep be

her shearers is dumb, so he hath not his mouth.

He *h* was taken *o* from prison *i* from judgment: and who shall share his generation: for he *i* is cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was *h* he stricken.

And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich *h* in his death: because he had done no iniquity, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: *o* when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, and he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure *o* of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his *o* knowledge shall my righteous *o* servant justify *p* many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *o* portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because *q* he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession *r* for the transgressors.

## CHAPTER LIV.

The prophet prophesieth the preservation of the church.

SING, *o* O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband; *b* the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel: The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee *as a woman* forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

B. C. 712.

A Ac.8.32-35.

*o* or, *atony* by distress and judgment: but *who*.

i Da.9.26.

7 the stroke upon him.

k Mat.27.57.

o death.

*b* when his soul shall make.

l 2Co.5.21.

He.9.24-26.

m 2Th.1.11.

n Jno.17.3.

2Pe.1.2,3.

o 1Jno.2.1.

p Ro.3.24.

q He.12.2.

r He.7.25.

1Jno.2.1.

(CHAP. 54.)

a Zep.3.14.

Ga.4.27.

b Je.3.14.

c 2Co.4.17.

d Ro.11.29.

e 2Sa.23.5.

f Ro.21.19.

g Jno.6.45.

A Pr.3.25,26.

i ch.37.26,27.

A Ro.8.1,33.

l Ps.71.16,19.

Phi.3.9.

(CHAP. 55.)

a Jno.4.10,14.

7.37.

Re.21.6.

22.17.

b Mat.13.44.

46.

Re.3.18.

c Ca.5.1.

1 weigh.

d Mat.22.4.

e Ps.63.5.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but my everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is *as* the waters of No unto me: for *as* I have sworn I the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For *d* the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, hold, I will lay thy stones of *f* fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And *g* all thy children shall taught of the LORD; and *g* shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shall thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear, and from terror; for *h* it shall come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created smiths that bloweth the coals of fire, and that bringeth forth instrument for his work; and I created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is against thee shall prosper, every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, a righteousness I *is* of me, *o* LORD.

## CHAPTER LV.

The prophet, with the *p* Christ, called to *fa*

**H**O, every one that is thirsty come ye to the water that hath no money; and eat; *c* yea, come, but milk without money, *a* price.

2 Wherefore do ye say for that which is not your labour for that? not I. Hearken *o* and eat ye that which your soul delight

ear, and come unto  
your soul shall live;  
take an everlasting  
h you, *even* the sure g  
rid.

ave given him h for a  
ie people, a leader  
ar h to the people.  
u shalt call a nation  
rest not, and nations l  
thee shall run unto  
of the LORD thy God,  
ly One of Israel; for  
ed thee.

he LORD while m he  
r, call ye upon him  
ar.

ked forsake his way,  
righteous man his  
and let him return  
D, and he will have  
m; and to our God,  
bundantly o pardon.  
thoughts are not your  
her are your ways m  
e LORD.

heavens are higher  
h, so are my ways  
your ways, and my  
your thoughts.

rain o cometh down,  
r from heaven, and  
thither, but watereth  
maketh it bring forth  
it may give seed to  
I bread to the eater:  
y word be that goeth  
y mouth: it shall not  
be void, r but it shall  
not at which I please,  
prosper in the thing  
t it.

all go out with joy,  
rth with peace: the  
l the hills shall break  
out into singing, and  
f the field shall clap

of the thorn shall  
r tree, and instead of  
come up the myrtle  
shall be to the LORD  
r an everlasting sign  
be cut off.

PTER LVI.  
n promised without  
t to persons.

the LORD, Keep ye  
t, and do justice: for  
s near to come, and  
ess to be revealed.

the man that doeth  
n of man that layeth  
at keepeth the sub-  
lating it, and keep-  
m doing any evil.  
t the son of the  
ath joined himself  
ak, saying, The

B. C. 712.

f 2Sa. 23. 5.

Je. 32. 40.

e Ac. 13. 34.

A Eze. 34. 23.

i 1Jo. 18. 37.

Re. 1. 5.

A Ep. 5. 24.

l ch. 60. 5.

Zec. 8. 23.

m 1Jo. 7. 34.

He. 2. 3.

2 man of

iniquity.

m Mar. 7. 21-

23.

3 multiply to

pardon.

o Ps. 130. 7.

p Ps. 103. 11.

q De. 32. 2.

r Mat. 24. 25.

s Ro. 6. 19.

t Je. 13. 11.

(CHAP. 54.)

1 or, equity.

a Lu. 12. 43.

b ch. 53. 13.

c Nu. 18. 4, 7.

Ac. 10. 34, 35.

~~~~~

d Ac. 8. 27, &c.

e 1 Ti. 5. 15.

f 1Jo. 1. 12.

g Je. 50. 5.

h Ep. 2. 11-13.

i 1Pe. 2. 5.

k Mat. 21. 13.

l Ps. 147. 2.

m 1Jo. 10. 16.

n to his ga-

thered.

3 or, dream-

ing, or,

talking in

their sleep.

4 strong of

appetite.

5 know not to

be satisfied.

(CHAP. 57.)

1 men of kind-

ness, or,

godliness.

2 or, that

which is

evil.

3 or, go in

peace.

4 or, before

him.

a Re. 14. 13.

LORD hath utterly
from his people: I
eunuch say, Beho
tree.

4 For thus saith the L
the eunuchs that keep
and choose the th
me, and take hold t

5 Even unto that
mine house, e and
a place and a man
of sons and of da
give them an eve
that shall not be c

6 Also the sons e
that join o themselves to
to serve him, and to love
of the LORD, to be his
every one that keepeth the sabbath
from polluting it, and taketh hold
of my covenant;

7 Even h them will I bring to my
holy mountain, and make them
joyful in my house of prayer: their
burnt-offerings and their sacrifices
shall be accepted upon mine altar;
for k mine house shall be called a
house of prayer for all people.

8 The LORD God which gathereth
the outcasts t of Israel saith, Yet
will I gather others m to him, 2 be-
side those that are gathered unto
him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come
to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the
forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they
are all ignorant, they are all dumb
dogs, they cannot bark; 2 sleeping,
lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are 4 greedy dogs
which b can never have enough, and
they are shepherds that cannot un-
derstand: they all look to their
own way, every one for his gain
from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch
wine, and we will fill ourselves
with strong drink; and to-morrow
shall be as this day, and much more
abundant.

CHAPTER LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous.

3 God reproveth the Jews.

THE righteous perisheth, and no
man layeth it to heart: and
1 merciful men are taken away,
none considering that the righteous
is taken away from 2 the evil to
come.

2 He shall 3 enter into peace:
they shall rest in their beds, each
one walking 4 in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons
of the sorceress, the seed of the
adulterer and the whore,

4 Against whom do ye sport your-
selves I against whom make ye a
wide mouth, and draw out the

tongue? *are ye not children* .. transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Inflaming yourselves *with idols* *b* under every green tree, slaying *c* the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for *d* thou hast discovered *thyself* to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and *e* made thee a covenant with them: *f* thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest *it*.

9 And thou *g* wentest to the king with ointment, *e* and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness *f* of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the *h* life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor had *i* to thy heart? I have *g* not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and the works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away: *ye* shall be as a chaff before the wind; but he *h*

3 or, among the *ch*, ch. 1.23. *b* 2Ki. 17.10, *ke*.

c 2Ki. 16.3, 1. *d* Eze. 16.23, *ke*. *e* 23.2, *ke*.

f or, *hired* *it* for *thyself* larger than *thine*.

g or, *thou* *promised* room.

h *repentest*, *ke*. *i* H. 12.1, *ke*.

j or, *living*, *ke*. *k* Ps. 50.21, *ke*.

l Ps. 97.3-9, *ke*. *m* 1Co. 1.23, *ke*.

n Zec. 2.13, *ke*. *o* ch. 56.1, 2, *ke*.

p Ps. 31.18, *ke*. *q* Mat. 5.4, *ke*.

r Ps. 103.9, *ke*. *s* Mi. 7.18, *ke*.

t Je. 6.13, *ke*.

u turning away, *ke*.

v Je. 30.3, *ke*. *w* 33.6, *ke*.

x Ho. 14.1, *ke*. *y* Ho. 14.2, *ke*.

z Ep. 2.13, 17, *ke*. *aa* 12.4, 15, 17, *ke*.

ab 2Ki. 9.22, *ke*. *ac* (CHAP. 58.)

ad with *the* *th*, *ke*. *ae* *th*, *ke*.

af De. 5.28, 29, *ke*. *ag* Mal. 3.14, *ke*.

ah Le. 16.29, *ke*.

18 I have *healed* *p* him: I will lead and restore comforts unto his mourners.

19 I create the fruit *q* of peace, peace to *him* that and to *him* that is near *Lord*; and I will heal *h*

20 But the wicked *are* troubled sea, when it *are* whose waters cast up mire. *There is* no peace, *to* God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER LVI

The prophecies which are due to the keeping of the law.

¶ *CRY* 1 Aloud, spare *i* thy voice like a trumpet: show me people their *tra* and the house of Jacob.

2 Yet *a* they seek me delight to know my *wa* tion that I did not *con* seek not the ordinance: *they* ask of me the of justice; they take de *pro* preaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore *b* *har* say they, and thou see *fore* have we afflicted and thou takest no *Behold*, in the day of *find* pleasure, and *labours*.

4 Behold, ye fast *fo* bate, and to smite *of* wickedness: ye *as* *ye* do this day, to *to* be heard on high.

5 Is it such *e* a *ch*osen *f* a day *fo* his soul? *is it* to be as a bulrush, and clothed with ashes.

war: thou shalt cry,
say, Here I am. *l*
y from the midst of
the putting forth of
speaking vanity;
u draw out thy soul
and satisfy the af-
hen shall thy light
y, and thy darkness
day:

u shall guide thee
d satisfy thy soul in
I make fat thy bones:
be like a watered
e a spring of water,
i shall not.

had shall be of thee
old waste places:
e up the foundations
rations; and thou,
The repairer of the
restorer of paths to

turn away thy foot
ath, *from* doing thy
y holy day; and call
delight, the holy of
ourable; and shalt
not doing thine own
ing thine own plea-
ing *thine own* words:
thou delight thyself
and I will cause thee
e high places of the
l thee with the heri-
thy father: for the
ORD hath spoken it.
TER LIX.

nature of sin. 3 *The*
of the Jews.

e LORD's hand is not
, that it cannot save;
heavy, that it can-

iniquities have sepa-
you and your God,
have *h* hid his face
he will not hear.

h hands are defiled
d your fingers with
lips have spoken lies,
nath muttered per-

h for justice, nor any
ruth: they trust in
eak lies; they con-
f, and bring forth

1 *2* cockatrice' eggs,
spider's web: he that
eggs dieth, and that
ashed breaketh out

i shall not become
we shall they cover
their works: their
s of iniquity, and
s is in their hands,
we to evil, and
C

B. C. 698.

droughts.

1 Ps. 37. 19.

lie, or
deceive.

(CHAP. 59.)

or, made
him hide.

a ch. 1. 15.

or, address.

or, sprinkled
is as if there
break out a
viper.

b Mat. 3. 7.
12. 34.

c Ro. 3. 15, &c.

breaking.

or, right.

d Pa. 125. 5.
Pr. 28. 18.

e La. 5. 16, 17.

f De. 28. 29.

g Am. 8. 9.

h Eze. 7. 16.

i Je. 6. 15.

k Da. 9. 5, &c.

l ch. 48. 8.
Je. 2. 19-21.

m Mat. 12. 34.

or, is ac-
counted
mad,
Ho. 9. 7.

tears evil in
his eyes.

n Eze. 22. 30.

o Ps. 98. 1.

p Ep. 6. 14, 17.

q Jno. 2. 17.

recom-
penses.

r Lu. 19. 27.

s Mal. 1. 11.

t Re. 12. 15, 16.

and him to
flight,
Ja. 4. 7.

u Ro. 12. 9, &c.

they make haste to shed innocent
blood: their thoughts are thoughts
of iniquity; wasting and *d* destruc-
tion are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know
not; and *there is* no *2* judgment in
their goings: they have made them
crooked *d* paths: whosoever goeth
therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore *e* is judgment far
from us, neither doth justice over-
take us: we wait for light, but be-
hold obscurity; for brightness, *but*
we walk in darkness.

10 We *f* grope for the wall like
the blind and we grope as if *we had*
no eyes: we *g* stumble at noon-day
as in the night: *we are* in desolate
places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and
mourn *h* sore like doves: we look *i*
for judgment, but *there is* none; *for*
salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For *k* our transgressions are
multiplied before thee, and our sins
testify against us: for our trans-
gressions *are* with us; and *as for*
our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying *l*
against the LORD, and departing
away from our God, speaking op-
pression and revolt, conceiving and
uttering from the heart *m* words of
falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away
backward, and justice standeth
afar off: for truth is fallen in the
street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and *he that*
departeth from evil *6* maketh him-
self a prey: and the LORD saw it,
and it *7* displeased him that *there was*
no judgment.

16 ¶ And he *n* saw that *there was*
no man, and wondered that *there*
was no intercessor: therefore his
arm *o* brought salvation unto him;
and his righteousness, it sustained
him.

17 For he put on righteousness *p*
as a breastplate, and an helmet of
salvation upon his head; and he put
on the garments of vengeance for
clothing, and was clad with zeal *q*
as a cloak.

18 According to *their* *6* deeds, ac-
cordingly he will repay, fury to his
adversaries, recompense to his
enemies; *r* to the islands he will re-
pay recompense.

19 So *s* shall they fear the name of
the LORD from the west, and his
glory from the rising of the sun.
When the enemy shall come in
like *t* a flood, the Spirit of the LORD
shall *9* lift up a standard against
him.

to the Redeemer shall
lift, and unto them that

The glory of the church

turn *v* from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *i* my covenant *w* with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *i* upon thee, and my words which *i* have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER LX.

The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles.

ARISE, *i* shine; for thy light *a* is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD *b* shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings *c* to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because *d* the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the *e* forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian *e* and Ephraim; all they from Sheba *f* shall come: they shall bring gold *g* and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and *h* I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles *i* shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their *k* silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers *l* shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for *m* in my wrath *i* smote thee, but in my favour have *i* had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may

ISAIAH, LX, LXI.

B. C. 698.

v Re. 12, 14.
w He. 5, 8, &c.

(CHAP. 60.)

i or, be enlightened, for thy light cometh.

a Ep. 5, 8.

b Mal. 4, 2.
c Co. 4, 6.

c ch. 49, 6, 23.
d Re. 21, 24.

e ch. 11, 25.

f or, noise of thee shall be turned toward thee.

g or, wealth.

ver. 11.
ch. 61, 6.

h Ge. 25, 4, 13.

i Ps. 72, 10.

j Mat. 2, 11.

k Hag. 2, 7, 9.

l ch. 42, 4.

m Ps. 68, 30, 31.
Zec. 14, 14.

n Zec. 6, 15.

o ch. 57, 17.

p Re. 21, 25.

q Ho. 14, 6, 7.

r Ps. 96, 6.

s Ps. 132, 7.

t Re. 3, 9.

u He. 12, 22.

v Ps. 75, 60, 61.

w La. 1, 4.

x Re. 3, 12.

zech. 66, 11, 12.

y ch. 43, 3.

z 2Pe. 3, 13.

a ch. 26, 1.

b Re. 21, 23.

22, 5.

c Zec. 2, 5.

d Re. 21, 4.

e ch. 4, 3.

f Mat. 5, 3.

g ch. 62, 4.

h Jer. 15, 2.

i Ps. 92, 13.

j Ep. 2, 10.

(CHAP. 61.)

a La. 1, 16-21.

b Jer. 1, 32.

3, 34.

c Ps. 45, 7.

of the Gentiles.

bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon *a* shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify *b* the place of my sanctuary; and *c* I will make the place of my feet *d* glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bowing unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall *e* bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion *f* of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken *g* and hated, so that *h* a man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal *i* excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou *j* shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that *k* I, the LORD, am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine executors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls *l* Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun *m* shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God *n* thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning *o* shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all *p* righteous: they *q* shall inherit the land for ever, *r* the branch *s* of my planting, *t* the work *u* of my hands, that *v* I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten *w* in his time.

CHAPTER LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 7 The blessings of the Sabbath.

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; *b* because the LORD hath anointed me to preach

the meek, he hath
bind up the broken-
proclaim liberty e to
and the opening of
them that are f bound;
in the acceptable year
d, and the day of ven-
ar God; to comfort all
;
int unto them that
om, to g ive unto them
hes, the oil of joy k for
e garment of praise for
heaviness; that they
led trees of righteous-
ning l of the LORD,
t be glorified.
y shall build m the old
shall raise up the for-
ens, and they shall re-
te cities: the desola-
y generations.
ngers shall stand and
rks, and the sons of
ll be your ploughmen
e-dressers.
shall be named the
the LORD: men shall
ministers of our God:
he riches of the Gen-
their glory shall ye
ives.
it shame ye shall have p
or confusion they shall
er portion: therefore
they shall possess the
riasing joy shall be

LORD love judgment,
y for burn-offering;
direct their work in
will make an everlast-
g with them.
seed shall be known
fentiles, and their off-
g the people: all that
ll acknowledge them,
e the seed which the
lessed.
easily rejoice r in the
oul shall be joyful in
he hath clo'ed me-
ments of salvation, he
me with the robe of
s, s as a bridegroom
nself with ornaments,
do adorneth t herself
els.
e earth bringeth forth
as the garden causeth
hat are sown in it to
so the Lord God will
russess: and praise v to
before all the nations.
PTER LXII.
he prophet to confirm
s God's promises.
like will I not hold
ad for Jerusalem's

B. C. 698.

d Ps. 147. 8.
e Jer. 8. 31-36.
f Ro. 7. 23-25.
g Lc. 21. 9. Ac.
2 Co. 6. 2.
h 2 Th. 1. 9.
i Mar. 5. 4.
k Jac. 16. 20.
l ch. 60. 21.
m ch. 48. 12.
n Ex. 19. 8.
o Ex. 2. 5, 9.
p ch. 40. 2.
q ch. 48. 12.
r No. 8. 10.
s Hab. 3. 17, 18.
t Re. 14. 17.
u Re. 19. 8.
v as a priest.
f Re. 31. 2.
u Ps. 72. 3.
85. 11.
v ch. 62. 7.

(CHAP. 62.)

a ver. 6, 7.
b Pr. 4. 18.
c Re. 2. 17.
d Zec. 9. 16.
e Ho. 1. 10.
f He. 13. 5.
g I. e. My
delight is
in her.
h I. e. Mar-
ried.
i Re. 21. 9, 10.
j with the joy
of the bride-
groom.
k Je. 32. 41.
l or, that are
the LORD's
recom-
penses.
m Ez. 34. 11-
16.
n Jac. 4. 23.
(CHAP. 63.)
o deked.

sake I will not rest, a until the
righteousness thereof go forth as
brightness, b and the salvation
thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy
righteousness, and all kings thy
glory: and thou shalt be called by
a new c name, which the mouth of
the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown d of
glory in the hand of the LORD, and
a royal diadem in the hand of thy
God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed
Forsaken; e neither shall thy land
any more be termed Desolate:
but thou shalt be called f Hephzi-
bah, and thy land g Beniah: for the
LORD delighteth in thee, and thy
land shall be f married.

5 For as a young man marieth
a virgin, so shall thy sons marry
thee: and h as the bridegroom re-
joiceth over the bride, so shall thy
God rejoice g over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy
walls, O Jerusalem, which shall
never hold their peace day nor night:
ye i that make mention of the
LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no j rest, till he
establish, and till he make Jerusa-
lem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his
right hand, and by the arm of his
strength, k Surely I will no more
give thy corn to be meat for thine
enemies: and the sons of the stran-
ger shall not drink thy wine, for
the which thou hast laboured;

9 But they that have gathered it
shall eat it, and praise the LORD;
and they that have brought it to-
gether shall drink it in the courts
of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the
gates; prepare h ye the way of the
people; cast up, cast up the high-
way; gather out the stones; lift up
a standard i for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath pro-
claimed unto the end of the world,
Say ye to the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy k salvation cometh;
behold, his reward l is with him,
and his m work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The
holy people, The redeemed of the
LORD: and thou shalt be called,
Sought m out, a city not forsaken.

CHAPTER LXIII.

Christ sheweth his power to save.

WHO is this that cometh from
Edom, with dyed garments
from Bozrah? this that is glorious
in his apparel, walking in the
greatness of his strength, that
saves.

2 Wherefore *a* art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people *b* there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day *b* of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *c* there was none to help; and I wondered that *c* there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the *d* loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises *e* of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he *f* was afflicted, and the angel *g* of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare *h* them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed *i* his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *k* and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered *l* the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the *2* shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit *m* within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the *n* water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to *o* make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation *p* of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is

B. C. 698.

a Re. 19. 13, 15.

b Zep. 3. 9.

c Je. 25. 26, 27.

d Ho. 2. 19.

e Ps. 63. 3.

f Ju. 10. 16.

g Ec. 2. 8.

h Mat. 25. 40.

i Ac. 9. 4.

j Ex. 14. 19.

k De. 32. 11, 12.

l Ac. 7. 51.

m Ep. 4. 30.

n Lu. 3. 5.

o Le. 25. 42.

p or, shepherds.

q Ps. 77. 20.

r Nu. 11. 17, 25.

s Ne. 9. 20.

t Ex. 14. 21.

u Ac. 7. 51.

v 2Sa. 7. 23.

w 2Ch. 30. 27.

x or, multitude.

y Je. 31. 20.

z Ho. 11. 8.

aa or, our redeemer

from everlasting is thy name.

ab Ps. 119. 10.

ac ch. 6. 10.

ad Ro. 8. 17, 18.

ae Ps. 90. 13.

af Ps. 74. 6-8.

ag or, thy name was

not called upon them.

ah (CHAP. 64.)

ai Ps. 144. 5.

aj Ju. 5. 5.

ak Mi. 1. 4.

al the fire of

meltings.

am Ps. 65. 5.

an Hab. 3. 3, 6.

ao 1Co. 2. 9.

ap or, seen a

God beside

the which

doeth so

for him.

aq f. Ac. 10. 35.

ar Mal. 3. 6.

as Phi. 3. 9.

at Ho. 7. 7.

au Ho. 5. 15.

av melted.

aw by the hand,

Job 8. 4.

ax 1 Je. 18. 6.

ay m. Ps. 79. 8, &c.

thy zeal and thy strength, the *3* sounding of thy bowels *q* and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, *4* our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err *r* from thy ways, and hardened *s* our heart from thy fear? Return *t* for thy servants' sakes, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down *thy* sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barest rule over them; *5* they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER LXIV.

The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power.

O H *a* that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains *b* might flow down at thy presence.

2 As *when* *1* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible *c* things which we looked not for, thou earnest down, the mountains *d* flowed down at thy presence.

4 For *e* since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye *2* seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou *f* meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness; those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou *art* wroth: for we have sinned: in thine is continuance, *g* and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our *h* righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And *i* there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stretcheth himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid *k* thy face from us, and hast *3* consumed us, *4* because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *1* are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth with *—* (loud neither *m* remember for ever: behold, see, *5* thee, we are all the *—*)

holy cities are a wilderness, Jerusalem.

holy and our beautiful Jerusalem our fathers praised and built up with fire: and all our things are laid waste. How refrainest thou thyself for us, O LORD? wilt thou hold and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER LXV.

ing of the Gentiles. 2 The house are rejected.

ought of them that asked me; I am found of them that seek me not: I said, Behold I am, unto a nation that called by my name.

I spread out my hands unto a rebellious people, stiff-necked in a way that was after their own thoughts; I said that provoketh me to continually to my face: that I in gardens, and burneth upon altars of brick; remain among the graves, in the monuments, which are the flesh, and the broth of the things is in their vessels; say, Stand by thyself, near to me; for I am howl. These are a smoke, a fire that burneth all

it is written before me; keep silence, but will recompense even recompense into me.

iniquities, and the iniquitous fathers together, saith which have burned in the mountains, and blaspheme upon the hills: there I measure their former their bosom.

saith the LORD, As the is found in the cluster, I will destroy it not; for as in it: so will I do for my sakes, that I may not deal all.

will bring forth a seed out and out of Judah an in-mountain: and mine will inherit it, and my seed I dwell there.

sharon shall be a fold of the valley of Achor as he herds to lie down in, people that have sought me. ye are they that forsake

that forget my holy that prepare a table for me, and that furnish the ring unto that number. fore I will I number you, and ye shall all how the slaughter: because

B. C. 696.

n La.2.7.

o ch.42.14.

(CHAP. 65.)

a Ro.9.24,30.

b Ro.10.21.

c De.32.21.

d Le.17.5.

i bricks.

a or, pieces.

a or, anger.

a Ro.11.5,7.

a or, Gad.

a or, Meni.

f Zep.1.4-6.

g 2Ch.36.16.
Fr.1.24, &c.

h Mat.8.12.

i breaking.

i Zec.8.13.

k Je.4.2.

i De.6.11.

Ps.63.11.

m 2Pe.3.13.

Re.21.1.

upon the heart.

n ch.51.11.

l Th.5.16.

o ch.62.5.

p Re.7.17.

q Ec.8.12,13.

r Am.9.14.

s Le.26.16.

De.23.30.

f Ps.92.12.

g make them

continue

long, or,

wear out.

u ch.61.9.

Ro.9.7,8.

v Ps.32.5.

Da.9.20,21.

w ch.11.6-9.

x Ge.2.14.

when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner, being an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another shall inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and shall rise

with them.

24 And before I will

and will

I will

as

shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER LXVI.

The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.

THUS saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear; but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified; but he shall appear to your joy; and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the

E. C. 698.

(CHAP. 66.)

a 2Ch. 6. 18.

b Mt. 5. 34.

c Ac. 17. 24.

d Mat. 5. 3.

e ch. 57. 15.

f Eze. 9. 4.

g 10. 3.

h Pr. 25. 14.

i or, hid.

j saith a memorial of.

k La. 2. 2.

l or, d'voices.

m 2Th. 2. 11.

n ch. 65. 13.

o Je. 7. 13. 14.

p ver. 2.

q Ac. 2. 41. 47.

r or, legat.

s Ps. 20. 8.

t Mt. 1. 1.

u 122. 6.

v Ps. 2. 2.

w or, bright-

ness.

x ch. 60. 4. 16.

y Mn. 16. 22.

z Pr. 3. 8.

aa Ez. 37. 1-14.

ab 2Th. 1. 8.

ac ch. 65. 3, 4.

ad or, one after another.

ae ch. 18. 3. 7.

af Lu. 2. 34.

ag Mt. 1. 11.

ah Mat. 23. 19.

ai Ro. 15. 16.

aj or, coaches.

ak Re. 1. 6.

al ch. 65. 17.

am Zec. 14. 16.

an new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

ao ch. 18. 3. 7.

ap Lu. 2. 34.

aq Mt. 1. 11.

ar Mat. 23. 19.

as Ro. 15. 16.

at or, coaches.

au Re. 1. 6.

av ch. 65. 17.

aw Zec. 14. 16.

ax new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

ay ch. 18. 3. 7.

az Lu. 2. 34.

ba Mt. 1. 11.

bb Mat. 23. 19.

bc Ro. 15. 16.

bd or, coaches.

be Re. 1. 6.

bf ch. 65. 17.

bg Zec. 14. 16.

bh new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

bi ch. 18. 3. 7.

bj Lu. 2. 34.

bk Mt. 1. 11.

bl Mat. 23. 19.

bm Ro. 15. 16.

bn or, coaches.

bo Re. 1. 6.

bp ch. 65. 17.

bq Zec. 14. 16.

br new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and he dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Turkish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of them that have transgressed, for their seed.

25 And they shall say, These are the carcasses of them that have transgressed, for their seed.

26 And they shall say, These are the carcasses of them that have transgressed, for their seed.

27 And they shall say, These are the carcasses of them that have transgressed, for their seed.

28 And they shall say, These are the carcasses of them that have transgressed, for their seed.

The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

c Creation, 3375...Year Before Christ, 639...From the Deluge, 1719...Year of Josiah, king of Judah, 13.

CHAPTER I.

and the calling of Jeremiah.
words of Jeremiah *a* the
of Hilkiah, of the priests,
in Anathoth *b* in the land
man:

from the word of the LORD
the days of Josiah the son
king of Judah, in *c* the
year of his reign.

is also in the days of Je-
the son of Josiah king of
at the end of the elea-
of Zedekiah the son of
of Judah, unto the car-
sye of Jerusalem captive
th/ month.

the word of the LORD
to me, saying,

g I formed thee in the
womb; and before thou
orth out of the womb I
I thee, *and* I ordained
ophet unto the nations.

I said I, Ah, Lord God!
cannot speak: for I am a

the LORD said unto me,
I am a child: for thou
to all that I shall send
I whatsoever I command
I shalt speak.

of afraid of their faces:
with thee to deliver thee,
LORD.

the LORD put forth his
d touched *m* my mouth.
LORD said unto me, Be-
ave put my words in thy

I have this day set thee
nations, and over the
to root a out, and to pull
I to destroy, and to throw
build, and to plant.

reover the word of the
se unto me, saying, Jer-
me, *and* I

and tree.
me,
will.

B. C. 639.

a 2Ch. 36. 21.

b 1Ch. 6. 60.

c ch. 25. 3.

d ch. 33. 2.

e ch. 52. 12, &c.

f 2Ki. 25. 8.

g Is. 49. 1, 5.

h Ga. 1. 15, 16.

i gave.

k Ex. 4. 10, &c.

l Mat. 23. 20.

m Ac. 20. 27.

n Ezr. 2. 6.

o 3. 9.

p He. 13. 6.

q Is. 6. 7.

r ch. 18. 7.

s Co. 10. 4, 5.

t Ezr. 11. 3, 7.

u 24. 3, &c.

v from the
face of.

w ch. 4. 6.

x 6. 1, 22.

y be opened.

z ch. 17. 13.

a De. 28. 20.

b Job 38. 3.

c Ezr. 2. 6.

d break thee
to pieces.

e ch. 15. 20.

f Jos. 1. 9.

(CHAP. 2.)

g or, for thy
sake.

h Ho. 2. 15.

i De. 2. 7.

j Ex. 19. 5, 6.

k 1Pe. 2. 9.

l Ps. 105. 14.

m Joel 1. 3, 7, 8.

What seest thou? And I said, I
see a seething pot: *o* and the face
thereof is *a* toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me,
Out of the north *p* an evil shall
q break forth upon all the inhabit-
ants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the fami-
lies of the kingdoms of the north,
saith the LORD; and they shall
come, and they shall set every one
his throne at the entering of the
gates of Jerusalem, and against all
the walls thereof round about, and
against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments
against them touching all their
wickedness, who *q* have forsaken
me, and have burned incense unto
other gods, and worshipped the
works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore *r* gird up thy
loins, and arise, and speak unto
them all that I command thee; be *s*
not dismayed at their faces, lest I
t confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, *u* I have made thee
this day *a* a fenced city, and an
iron pillar, and brazen walls against
the whole land, against the kings
of Judah, against the princes there-
of, against the priests thereof, and
against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against
thee; but they shall not prevail
against thee; for *u* am with thee,
saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

God expostulateth with the Jews.
MOREOVER the word of the
LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jeru-
salem, saying, Thus saith the LORD:
I remember *1* thee, the kindness of
thy youth, *a* the love of thine es-
pousals, when *b* thou wast after
me in the wilderness, in a land
that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness *c* unto the
LORD, and the first-fruits of his in-
crease: all that devour him shall
offend; evil *e* shall come upon them
saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LOY

O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel :

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What *f* iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have *g* walked after vanity, and are become vain ?

6 Neither *h* said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up *i* out of the land of Egypt, that led *k* us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits ; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death ; through a land that no man passed through and where no man dwelt ?

7 And I brought you into *l* a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof ; but when ye entered, ye defiled *m* my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD ? and they that handle the law *n* knew me not : the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets *o* prophesied by Baal, and walked after *p* things that o do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore *q* I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass *r* over the isles of Chittim, *q* and see ; and send unto Kedar, *r* and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath *s* a nation changed *t* their gods, which are yet no gods ? but my people have changed *t* their glory for *u* that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, *u* at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils ; they have forsaken me the fountain *v* of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant ? *x* is he a home-born slave ? why is *y* he spoiled ?

15 The young lions *y* roared upon him and *z* yelled, and they made his land waste ; his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahpanes *z* have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, *b* in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way ?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, *c* to drink the waters of Sihor ? *d* or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river ?

19 Thine own *e* wickedness shall

R. C. 629.

f Is. 5. 4.

g 2Ki. 17. 15.

h Ps. 77. 5.

i Is. 63. 11-13.

j Ho. 13. 4.

k De. 32. 10.

l or, the land of Canaan.

m Ps. 105. 38.

n Mal. 2. 6, 7.

o ch. 5. 31.

p Hab. 2. 18.

q Ex. 20. 35.

r or, over to.

s Is. 23. 1, 12.

t Ps. 120. 5.

u Mi. 4. 5.

v Ps. 106. 20.

w Ro. 1. 23.

x Is. 1. 2.

y Ps. 81. 11.

z Ps. 36. 9.

a Jno. 4. 14.

b Ex. 4. 22.

c become a spoil.

d Ps. 57. 4.

e gave out their voice.

f ch. 43. 7.

g or, fed on thy crown.

h De. 33. 20.

i Is. 1. 6, 7.

j Ho. 13. 9.

k Is. 30. 1, 2.

l Jom. 13. 3.

m Is. 5. 5.

n Ex. 19. 8.

o Is. 12. 10.

p or, serve.

q Jos. 24. 18, 21.

r Is. 1. 21.

s De. 12. 2.

t Ps. 80. 8.

u De. 32. 32.

v Ps. 90. 8.

w Pr. 30. 12, 20.

x or, O swift.

y or, O.

z fought.

a the desire of her heart.

b or, reverse it.

c or, In the case desperate?

d ch. 18. 12.

e Ro. 8. 24.

f Is. 44. 19.

g or, begotten me.

h the hinder parts of the neck.

i Ps. 78. 34.

j Ho. 5. 15.

k evil.

l Is. 9. 13.

m 2C. 36. 16.

correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee : know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands ; and thou saidst, I will not *transgress* ; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed : how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me ?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked *before me*, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim ? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done : *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways ;

24 A wild ass *is* used to the wilderness, that sniffeth up the wind at *his* pleasure ; in her occasions who can *turn* her away ? all they that seek her will not weary themselves ; in her mouth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst ; but thou saidst, *There is no hope in me* ; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed ; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, *Thou art my father* ; and to a stone, *Thou hast brought me forth* : for they have turned *their back* unto me, and not *their face* : but in the time of their trouble *they will say*, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee ? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy *trouble* : for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me ? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain ye have I smitten your children : they received no correction : your own sword *hath* devoured your prophets, *destroying* her word of the wilderness.

ss 1 Wherefore say my peo-
ple 17 are lords; *r* we will
be more unto thee 1
2 a maid forget her orna-
ment or a bride her attire 1 yet
thy people have forgotten *s* me days
and number.
3 Why trimmest thou thy way
to seek love 1 therefore hast thou
been taught the wicked ones thy
ways.
4 Also in thy skirts is found the
blood of the souls of the poor inno-
cents: 1 I have not found it by
secret search, but upon all
passages.
5 Yet thou sayest, Because I
am innocent, surely his anger
shall turn from me: behold, I will
end with thee, because thou say-
est, I have not sinned.
6 Why gaddest thou about so
much to change thy way 1 thou
so shalt be ashamed of Egypt, 1
as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
7 Yea, thou shalt go forth from
him, and thine hands *r* upon thine
head: 1 for the LORD hath rejected
thy confidences, and *y* thou shalt
not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

1 *God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.*

THEY 1 say, If a man put away
his wife, and she go from him,
and become another man's, shall
he return unto her again 1 a shall
not that land be greatly polluted 1
but thou *b* hast played the harlot
with many lovers; yet return *c*
again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high
places, and see where thou hast
not been lien with. In the ways *d*
hast thou sat for them, as the
Arabian in the wilderness; and
thou hast polluted the land with
thy whoredoms and with thy
wickedness.

3 Therefore *e* the showers have
been withholden, and there hath
been no latter rain; and *f* thou
hast a whore's forehead, thou re-
fusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time
cry unto me, My father, thou art
the guide of *g* my youth.

5 Will *h* he reserve his anger for
ever 1 will he keep it to the end 1
Behold, thou hast spoken and done
evil things as thou couldest.

6 *Now unto me*

B. C. 629.

17 have do-
minion.

r Ps. 12.4.

r Ho. 8.14.

t Ps. 106.38.

18 digging.

u Ro. 7.9.

12 Jo. 1.5, 10.

v Ho. 12.1.

to 2 Ch. 28.20.

x 2 Sa. 13.19.

y Is. 28.15-17.

(CHAP. 3.)

1 saying.

a De. 24.4.

b Eze. 16.26-29.

c Zec. 1.3.

d Pr. 23.28.

e ch. 9.12.

14.4.

Le. 26.19.

De. 28.23, 24.

f Eze. 3.7.

g Pr. 2.17.

h Ps. 77.7-9.

i 1 Ki. 14.23.

~~~~~

A 2 Ki. 17.10.

13.

i Eze. 23.2.

14c.

2 or, fame.

m ch. 2.27.

n in false-  
hood.

n 2 Ch. 30.9.

Ps. 86.15.

o De. 30.1-6.

p Is. 54.5.

q Ep. 4.11.

r Jo. 21.15-17.

Ac. 20.28.

1 Pe. 5.2.

s Is. 65.17.

t upon the  
heart.

2 or, it be  
magnified.

u Ro. 6.14.

v or, stub-  
bornness.

u Is. 11.13.

Eze. 37.16-22.

or, to.

-- caused

7 And I said *k* after she had done  
all these things, turn thou unto me.  
But she returned not. And her  
treacherous sister Judah 1 saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the  
causes whereby backsliding Israel  
committed adultery I had put her  
away, and given her a bill of di-  
vorce; yet her treacherous sister  
Judah feared not, but went and  
played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the  
lightness of her whoredom, that  
she defiled the land, and committed  
adultery with stones and with  
stocks.

10 And yet for all this her trea-  
cherous sister Judah hath not turn-  
ed unto me with her whole heart,  
but 2 feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me,  
The backsliding Israel hath justi-  
fied herself more than treacherous  
Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words  
toward the north, and say, Return,  
thou backsliding Israel, saith the  
LORD; and I will not cause mine  
anger to fall upon you: for I am  
merciful, 1 saith the LORD, and I  
will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge *o* thine in-  
iquity, that thou hast transgressed  
against the LORD thy God, and hast  
scattered thy ways to the strangers  
under every green tree, and ye have  
not obeyed my voice, saith the  
LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children,  
saith the LORD; for I am married *p*  
unto you: and I will take you one  
of a city, and two of a family, and I  
will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you pastors  
*q* according to mine heart, which  
shall feed *r* you with knowledge  
and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when  
ye be multiplied and increased in  
the land, in those days, saith the  
LORD, they shall say no more, The  
ark of the covenant of the LORD:  
neither *s* shall it come 4 to mind:  
neither shall they remember it;  
neither shall they visit it; neither  
shall 5 that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Je-  
rusalem the throne of the LORD;  
and all the nations shall be gather-  
ed unto it, to the name of the LORD,  
to Jerusalem: neither shall they  
walk any more 1 after the 6 ima-  
gination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Ju-  
dah *u* shall walk 7 with the houses  
of Israel, and they shall come 1  
out of the land of the no-  
land that I have 8 given  
inheritance unto your fathers



19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a <sup>9</sup> pleasant land, <sup>10</sup> a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, Thou shalt call me, My <sup>11</sup> father; and shalt not turn away <sup>12</sup> from me.

20 <sup>13</sup> Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her <sup>14</sup> husband, so have ye doubt treacherously <sup>15</sup> with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping <sup>16</sup> and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their <sup>17</sup> way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, <sup>18</sup> ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for <sup>19</sup> thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is <sup>20</sup> salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly <sup>21</sup> in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We <sup>22</sup> lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, <sup>1</sup> The LORD liveth, in truth, <sup>2</sup> in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations <sup>3</sup> shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall <sup>4</sup> they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break <sup>5</sup> up your fallow ground, and sow <sup>6</sup> not among <sup>7</sup> thorns.

4 Circumcise <sup>8</sup> yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn <sup>9</sup> that none can quench <sup>10</sup> it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather <sup>11</sup> together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the de-  
<sup>12</sup> luded cities.

B. C. 612.

<sup>1</sup> land of

desire.

<sup>10</sup> an heri-

tage of

glory, or, of

beauty.

<sup>11</sup> Ro. 8. 15.<sup>12</sup> from after.<sup>13</sup> friend.<sup>14</sup> Is. 48. 8.<sup>15</sup> 2 Co. 7. 10.<sup>16</sup> Pr. 19. 3.<sup>17</sup> Ho. 6. 1.<sup>18</sup> Ho. 13. 4.<sup>19</sup> Ps. 121. 1, 2.<sup>20</sup> Is. 63. 16.<sup>21</sup> Err. 9. 6, 7.<sup>22</sup> Ro. 5. 21.

(CHAP. 4.)

<sup>1</sup> De. 10. 20.<sup>2</sup> Is. 48. 1.<sup>3</sup> Ge. 22. 18.<sup>4</sup> Ps. 72. 17.<sup>5</sup> Is. 45. 25.<sup>6</sup> 1 Co. 1. 31.<sup>7</sup> Ho. 10. 12.<sup>8</sup> Mat. 13. 7, 22.<sup>9</sup> De. 10. 16.<sup>10</sup> Ro. 2. 28, 29.

~~~~~

¹ or, strength-

en.

² breaking.³ Is. 7. 4.⁴ 2 Ki. 24. 1.⁵ 25. 1.⁶ ch. 25. 9.⁷ Is. 22. 12.⁸ Is. 37. 35.⁹ La. 2. 21.¹⁰ or, full r

wind than

those.

¹¹ utter judg-

ments.

¹² Ja. 4. 8.¹³ Ne. 9. 26, 30.¹⁴ La. 1. 8.¹⁵ Da. 9. 7, &c.¹⁶ ch. 2. 17, 19.¹⁷ Is. 50. 1.¹⁸ the wall's of

my heart.

¹⁹ Set up the standard towardZion: ²⁰ retire, stay not: for I will

bring evil from the north, and a

great ²¹ destruction.²² The lion ²³ is come up ²⁴ from histhicket, and the destroyer ²⁵ of the

Gentiles is on his way: he is gone

forth from his place to make his

land desolate; and thy cities shall

be laid waste, without an in-
²⁶ habitant.²⁷ For this ²⁸ I gird you with sack-

cloth, lament and howl: for the

fierce anger of the LORD is not

turned back from us.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: ¹ retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great ² destruction.

7 The lion ³ is come up ⁴ from his thicket, and the destroyer ⁵ of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make his land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an in-
⁶ habitant.

8 For this ⁹ I gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying: Ye shall have ¹¹ peace; whereas the sword ¹² reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, a dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even a ³ fall wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I ⁴ give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because ¹⁸ she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy ¹⁹ way and thy doings have procured these ²⁰ things unto thee: this ²¹ is thy wickedness, because ²² it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My howels, my bowels! I am pained at ²³ a very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: ²⁴ I cannot hold my peace,

thou hast heard ²⁵ the sound of the trumpet ²⁶ war.

ion upon destruction
the whole land is
idently are my tents
my curtains in a mo-

shall I see the stand-
er the sound of the

people is foolish, they
own me; they are sot-
and they have none
g; they are wise a to
to do good they have

the earth, and, lo, it
form and void; and
and they had no light.
the mountains, and,
abled, u and all the
ghtly.

and, lo, there was no
l the birds v of the
sted.

and, lo, the fruitful
iderness, and all the
f were broken down
ce of the LORD, and by
ngor.

hath the LORD said,
nd shall be desolate;
make a full end.

shall the earth mourn,
ens above be black:
ve spoken it, I have
and will not repent,
turn back from it.
de city shall flee for
e horsemen and how-
will go into thickets,
p upon the rocks:
all be forsaken, and
ell therein.

Though thou cloth-
est crimson, though
thee with ornaments
gh thou reatest thy
smiting, in vain shalt
self dur: thy lovers z
thee, they will seek

i heard a voice as of
vail, and the anguish
t bringeth forth her
voice of the daugh-
at bewaileth herself,
her a hands, saying,
ow! for my soul is
ise of murderers.

APTER V.
of God upon the Jews
r perverseness,
and fro through the
Jerusalem, and see
tek in the
- an con-

B. C. 612.

r Ps. 42. 7.
Eze. 7. 26.

r Mt. 2. 1.
Ro. 16. 19.

t Is. 24. 19.

u Is. 5. 25.
Eze. 38. 20.

v Zep. 1. 3.

to Ps. 76. 7.

x Ho. 4. 5.

y Eze. 23. 40.
e eyes.

z ch. 22. 29-22.
Is. 1. 2, 19.

a Is. 1. 15.
Is. 1. 17.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Ga. 18. 23.
3c.

Eze. 22. 30.

b Tit. 1. 16.

c 2 Ch. 16. 9.

d ch. 7. 28.
Is. 9. 18.

2ep. 3. 1, 2.

c He. 12. 9.

f Mat. 11. 5.

g Mi. 3. 1.

h Ps. 2. 3.

i Ho. 13. 7.
Am. 5. 18, 19.

k Eze. 22. 27.
Zep. 3. 3.

l or, deserts.

m strong.

n Jos. 23. 7.
Zep. 1. 5.

m ch. 13. 27.

o ver. 29.
ch. 9. 9.

p ch. 4. 27.
30. 11.

q 2 Ch. 36. 16.

r Is. 28. 15.

s ch. 14. 13, 15.
ch. 20. 9, 11.

t De. 28. 49.
Is. 5. 23.
39. 3, 6.

2 And though they say, b The
LORD liveth; surely they swear
falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes c
upon the truth? thou hast stricken
them, but they d have not grieved;
thou hast consumed them, but they
have refused e to receive correc-
tion: they have made their faces
harder than a rock; they have re-
fused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these
are poor; they are foolish: for they f
know not the way of the LORD, nor
the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great
men, and will speak unto them:
for they g have known the way of
the LORD, and the judgment of
their God: but these have alto-
gether broken h the yoke, and burst
the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the
forest shall slay them, and a wolf k
of the s evenings shall spoil them,
a leopard shall watch over their
cities; every one that goeth out
thence shall be torn in pieces:
because their transgressions are
many, and their backslidings are
increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for
this? thy children have forsaken
me, and sworn l by them that are no
gods: when I had fed them to the
full, they then committed adul-
tery, m and assembled themselves
by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the
morning: every one neighed after
his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall n I not visit for these
things? saith the LORD: and shall
not my soul be avenged on such a
nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls,
and destroy; but o make not a full
end: take away her battlements;
for they are not the LORD's.

11 For the house of Israel and the
house of Judah have dealt very
treacherously against me, saith the
LORD.

12 They have belied p the LORD,
and said, It is not he, neither q shall
evil come upon us; neither shall
we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall be-
come wind, and the word is not in
them: thus shall it be done unto
them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD
God of hosts, Because ye speak
thus word, behold, I will make my
words in thy mouth fire, s and thou
people wood, and it shall devour
them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation t v
you from far, O house of Is-

saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up ^u thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not your's.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without ² understanding; which ^y have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear ^z ye not me! saith the LORD: will ye not tremble ^a at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound ^b of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; ^c they are revolted ^d and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, ^e both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth ^f unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities ^g have turned away these things and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they ^h lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ⁱ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, ^j they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not ^k the cause, the cause of the fatherless, ^l they prosper; and the right of ^m needy do they not judge.

B. C. 612.

u Le. 26. 16.

De. 28. 31, 33.

v ver. 10.

10 De. 29. 24.

Kc.

1Kl. 9. 5, 9.

z De. 28. 48.

a heart,

Ho. 7. 11.

y Is. 6. 9.

Eze. 12. 2.

Jo. 12. 40.

Ho. 11. 8.

z ch. 10. 7.

Re. 15. 4.

a Ps. 99. 1.

b Job 38. 11.

Ps. 89. 29.

c Ho. 4. 8.

d Is. 31. 5.

e De. 11. 13.

14.

f Ge. 8. 22.

g ch. 3. 3.

h or, pry as

foolishers lie

in wait.

i or, coop.

k Mi. 1. 12.

l De. 32. 15.

m ch. 22. 15-19.

n or, Astonishment

and

filthiness.

o Ho. 6. 10.

p Eze. 13. 6.

q or, take into

their hands.

r Mi. 2. 11.

s De. 32. 29.

La. 1. 9.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Ne. 3. 14.

b Eze. 26. 7, &c.

c or, woman

duelling at

home.

d 2Ki. 25. 1.

e ch. 8. 20.

f Ca. 2. 17.

g or, pour out

the engine

of shot.

h Is. 57. 20.

i Eze. 7. 11.

23.

k Pr. 4. 13.

l Zep. 3. 7.

m Eze. 23. 18.

n or, be loose, or

disjoined.

o Is. 53. 1.

p Ac. 7. 51.

q ch. 20. 5, 9.

r ch. 9. 21.

s ch. 8. 10.

De. 28. 30.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? 30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land!

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so; and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER VI.

The enemies sent against Judah encourage themselves.

O YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch ^c their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Wo unto us! for ^d the day goeth away, for the shadowe of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As ^f a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence ^g and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, ^h O Jerusalem, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ^k shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; ^m they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon them: I will rend them abroad, and upon the bly of young men together: the husband with the sword

n, the aged with *him* that is
lays.

their houses shall be turn-
others, with *their* fields and
together: for I will stretch
hand upon the inhabitants
and, saith the LORD.

from the least of them even
greatest of them every one
n to covetousness; *p* and
he prophet even unto the
very one dealeth falsely.

ey *g* have healed also the
of the daughter of my peo-
hly, saying, Peace, peace;
there is no peace.

re they ashamed, *s* when
d committed abomination?
ey were not at all ashamed,
could they blush: there-
they shall fall among them
ll: at the time that I visit
ey shall be cast down, saith
ld.

is saith the LORD, Stand ye
ways, and see, and ask *u* for
paths, *v* where is the good
and walk *x* therein, and ye
d rest *y* for your souls. But
d, We will not walk *therein*.
o I set watchmen *z* over you,
Hearken to the sound of im-
pet. But they said, We
a hearken.

Therefore hear, ye nations,
ow, O congregation, what is
them.

ur, O earth: behold, I will
vil upon this people, *even*
ut *b* of their thoughts, be-
they have not hearkened
y words, nor to my law, *c*
ected it.

what purpose *d* cometh there
ncense from Sheba, and the
came from a far country?
unt-offerings *e* are not accept-
or your sacrifices sweet un-

efore thus saith the LORD,
I will lay stumbling-
before this people, and the
and the sons together shall
in them; the neighbour and
nd shall perish.

us saith the LORD, Behold, *f*
le cometh from the north
g, and a great nation shall be
from the sides of the earth.
ey shall lay hold on bow and
they are cruel, and have no
; *their* voice roareth *g* like

and they ride upon horses,

is there-
fo: an-
us, and
tail.

B. C. 642.

p Mi.3.5, 11.

g ch.8.11, 12.

s bruise, or,
brach.

r La.2.14.

z ch.3.3.

i Pr.29.1.

u ch.50.5.

v ch.18.15.

Mal.4.4.

to Ca.1.7.

z Col.2.6.

y Mat.11.29.

z Eze.3.17.

Hab.2.1.

a Zec.7.11.

b Pr.1.31.

c Pr.28.9.

d Ps.50.7-9.

Is.1.11.

Am.5.21,

22.

Mi.6.6-8.

e Eze.3.20.

Ro.11.9.

f ver.1.

g Is.5.30.

h ch.13.21.

Pr.1.27, 28.

La.1.12.

i ch.4.10.

Is.1.20.

h ch.25.34.

Mi.1.10.

i La.1.16.

m ch.9.4.

n Is.1.22, 25.

o or, Refuse.

o Mat.5.13.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Is.1.16, 17.

Mat.3.8.

b Mi.3.11.

Mat.3.9, 10.

c De.6.14, 15.

d De.4.40.

e Ho.4.1, 2.

Ro.2.2, 17.

&c.

f Eze.23.29.

i whereupon

my name

is called.

g 2Ch.6.33.

25 Go not forth
walk by the w
of the enemy a
side.

26 ¶ O daught
thee with sacke
thyself in ashes
ing, *l* as for an
ter lamentatio
shall suddenly.

27 I have set th
fortress among;

mayest know and try
ay.

28 They are all griev
walking *m* with slande
brass and iron: they are all cor-
rupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the
lead is consumed of the fire; the
founder melteth in vain; for the
wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate *o* silver shall *men*
call them, because the LORD hath
rejected them.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true re-
pentance. 8 God rejecteth their
vain confidence.

THE word that came to Jere-
mah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's
house, and proclaim there this
word, and say, Hear the word of
the LORD, all ye of Judah, that en-
ter in at these gates to worship the
LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Amend *a* your
ways and your doings, and I will
cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not *b* in lying words,
saying, The temple of the LORD,
The temple of the LORD, The tem-
ple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your
ways and your doings; if ye tho-
roughly execute judgment between
a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger,
the fatherless, and the widow, and
shed not innocent blood in this
place, neither *c* walk after other
gods to your hurt:

7 Then *d* will I cause you to dwell
in this place, in the land that I gave
to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words,
that cannot profit.

9 Will *e* ye steal, murder, and com-
mit adultery, and swear falsely, and
burn incense unto Baal, and walk
after other gods, whom ye know
not;

10 And come *f* and stand before
me in this house, *i* which is called
by my name, and say, We *ar*
delivered to do all these abomi-
nations?

11 Is this house, which *g* is ca

d. nor
word;
every

gird
flow k
ourn-
st bit-

son
- spoiler

n us.

ver and a
thou

ay.

alters.

are n

by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place: which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put ye your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey ye my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor obeyed their ear, but walked in their counsels and in the imagination

B. C. 600.

A Mat. 21. 13.

Jos. 18. 1.

A De. 12. 11.

1 ch. 26. 6.

18a. 4. 11.

18c.

Ps. 78. 60, 61.

m 2Ch. 36. 15.

n Ne. 9. 29, 30.

o Is. 65. 12.

o 65. 4.

p 2Ki. 17. 23.

q Ps. 78. 67.

r Ho. 9. 3.

s 13a. 5. 16.

t ch. 15. 1.

u or, frame,

or, work-

manship.

1 Co. 10. 22.

v Am. 5. 21.

w Is. 15. 22.

x Ps. 40. 6.

Ho. 6. 6.

y concern-

ing the

matter of.

to Ex. 15. 26.

De. 5. 3.

z Ex. 19. 5.

Le. 26. 3, 12.

1 Ps. 81. 11, 12.

or, stub-

borness.

~~~~~

z ch. 11. 7, 8.

a there.

a Ho. 4. 16.

b Ne. 9. 17, 29.

c ch. 16. 12.

d ch. 32. 33.

e or, instruc-

tion.

f Job 1. 23.

Mt. 1. 16.

g 2Ki. 21. 4, 7.

Exe. 8. 5, 6c.

h 2Ki. 23. 10.

i Ps. 106. 38.

j upon.

k ch. 19. 6, 11.

Exe. 8. 5, 6c.

l De. 28. 26.

m Ps. 78. 2.

n Is. 24. 7, 8.

Ho. 2. 11.

o m Le. 20. 33.

Is. 3. 23.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Exe. 37. 1.

tion: of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor doth receive correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which I called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for I they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I curse to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

# CHAPTER VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews: & their impendence upon Jerusalem.

A T that time, A they shall bury of the kings bones of the prophets

s of Jerusalem, out of their

B. C. 600.

they shall spread them ba-  
sun, and the moon, and all  
of heaven, *b* whom they  
ed, and whom they have  
and after whom they have  
and whom they have sought,  
on they have worshipped:  
all not be rather, nor be  
they shall be dung *c* upon  
of the earth.

death *d* shall be chosen  
han life by all the residen-  
t that remain of this evil  
which remain in all the  
higher I have driven them,  
s LORD of hosts.

reover thou shalt say unto  
hus saith the LORD; Shall  
I, and not arise I shall he  
ay, and not return I

Then is this people of Jeru-  
salem back by a perpetual  
ing? they hold fast deceit,  
and *e* to return.

akened and heard, but they  
e aright: no man repented  
his wickedness, saying,  
ave I done! every one  
o his course, as the horse  
into the battle.

the stork in the heaven  
her appointed times; and  
e *f* and the crane and the  
observe the time of their  
but my people know not  
ment of the LORD.

do ye say, We are wise, *g*  
law of the LORD is with us!  
ainly I in vain *h* made he  
en of the scribes is in vain.  
wise men are ashamed,  
dismayed and taken: lo,  
e rejected the word of the  
and *i* what wisdom *t* is in

b 2Ki.23.5.  
c 2Ki.9.37.  
d Re.9.6.  
e Job.5.40.  
f Ca.2.12.  
g Job.9.11.  
h Ro.2.17, &c.  
i or, the  
false men of  
the scribes  
teacheth for  
falsehood.

Is.10.1,2.  
h Mat.15.6.  
i or, Have  
they been  
assumed?

g the wisdom  
of what  
thing.  
i Is.3.20.  
k Is.50.11.  
l Eze.13.10.

m De.32.35.  
Ho.5.9.  
n or, I ag-  
gravating I  
will con-  
sume.

o Ho.2.8,9.  
p ch.23.15.  
q or, poison.  
r ch.14.19.  
s ch.4.15.

t Ju.5.22.  
u the fulness  
therof.  
v Ps.58.4,5.  
w La.1.16,17.  
x upon.

y the country  
of them that  
are afar off.  
u Is.39.3.  
v ch.31.6.  
w Ps.135.21.  
x Ro.2.1.

y Is.33.22.  
z De.32.21.  
y Mat.25.1-  
12.

z Joel 3.6.  
a ch.46.11.  
b Ge.37.35.  
c Mat.9.11,  
12.

d gone up.  
(CHAP. 9.)  
e Who will  
give my  
head.  
a Is.22.4.  
b La.2.11,  
3,45.

c ch.5.7,8.  
d Mi.7.2,3.  
e Is.59.3,4.  
f  
13.  
1-9.

and the things that I have given  
them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble  
yourselves, and let us enter into  
the defended cities, and let us be  
silent there: for the LORD our God  
hath put us to silence, and given *a*  
us water of *b* gall to drink, because  
we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked *c* for peace, but no  
good came; and for a time of health,  
and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was  
heard from Dan: *d* the whole land  
trembled at the sound of the neigh-  
ing of his strong *e* ones; for they  
are come, and have devoured the  
land, and *f* all that is in it; the city,  
and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send ser-  
pents, cockatrices, among you,  
which will not be charmed, *g* and  
they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When *h* I would comfort my-  
self against sorrow, my heart is  
faint *i* in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of  
the daughter of my people, because  
of *k* them that dwell in a far coun-  
try: *l* is not the LORD in Zion? *m* is  
not her king to in her? Why have  
they provoked *n* me to anger with  
their graven images, and with  
strange vanities!

20 The harvest is past, *o* the sum-  
mer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter  
of my people am I hurt: I am  
black: *p* astonishment hath taken  
hold on me.

22 Is there no balm *q* in Gilead?  
is there no physician *r* there? why  
then is not the health of the daugh-  
ter of my people *s* recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their  
manifold sins.

OH that my head were waters,  
and mine eyes a fountain of  
tears, that I might weep a day and  
night for the slain of the daughter  
of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness  
a lodging-place of wayfaring men:  
that I might leave my people, and  
go from them! for they be all adul-  
terers, *b* an assembly of treacher-  
ous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *c*  
like their bow for lies: but they are  
not valiant *d* for the truth upon the  
earth: for they proceed *e* from evil  
to evil, and they *f* know not me,  
saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his  
neighbour, and trust ye not in  
any brother: for every brother will  
utterly supplant, and every neigh-  
bour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will <sup>3</sup>deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Their habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow; <sup>1</sup>he shooteth out; it speaketh deceit: <sup>2</sup>one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in <sup>3</sup>heart he layeth <sup>4</sup>his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the <sup>6</sup>habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are <sup>7</sup>burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of cattle; <sup>8</sup>both the fowl of the heavens and the beasts are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, <sup>1</sup>and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah <sup>2</sup>desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because ye have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the <sup>10</sup>imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed <sup>6</sup>them, even this people, with wormwood, <sup>7</sup>and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter <sup>8</sup>them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and

B. C. 600.

<sup>3</sup> mock.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 1. 25.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 64. 3, 4.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 28. 3.

<sup>7</sup> the midst of him.

<sup>8</sup> or, wait for him.

<sup>9</sup> or, pastures.

<sup>10</sup> desolate.

<sup>11</sup> from the foot even to.

<sup>12</sup> La. 2. 2, 7, 8.

<sup>13</sup> desolation.

<sup>14</sup> Ho. 14. 9.

<sup>15</sup> De. 29. 24, 28.

<sup>16</sup> or stubbornness, ch. 7. 34.

<sup>17</sup> Ps. 50. 5.

<sup>18</sup> La. 3. 15, 19.

<sup>19</sup> Le. 26. 33. De. 28. 64.

<sup>20</sup> Is. 32. 9-13.

<sup>21</sup> 1 Co. 1. 31.

<sup>22</sup> Mi. 7. 18.

<sup>23</sup> visit upon.

<sup>24</sup> Ro. 2. 8, 9.

<sup>25</sup> cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

<sup>26</sup> Ro. 2. 28, 29.

(CHAP. 10.)

<sup>1</sup> a Le. 18. 3. 20, 23.

<sup>2</sup> statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.

<sup>3</sup> b Is. 40. 19, &c.

<sup>4</sup> c Ps. 115. 5, &c. Hab. 2. 19. 1 Co. 12. 2.

our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will <sup>1</sup>punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are <sup>2</sup>in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

#### CHAPTER X.

The unequal comparison of God and idols.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the <sup>1</sup>customs of the people are vain: for <sup>2</sup>one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman,) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails, and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they need be borne, because

not afraid of them;  
do evil, neither also  
do good.

as there is none  
O LORD; thou art  
y name is great in

ld not fear thee, O  
for <sup>2</sup> to thee doth  
brasmuch as among  
enf of the nations,  
kingdoms, there is  
thee.

<sup>3</sup> altogether brutish  
e stock is a doctrine

end into plates is  
Tarshish, and gold &  
e work of the work-  
the hands of the  
and purple is their  
are all the work of

RD is the <sup>4</sup> true God,  
God, and an <sup>5</sup> ev-  
t: at his wrath the  
nble, and the nations  
le to abide his indig-

ll ye say unto them,  
have not made the  
e earth, even they l  
rom the earth, and  
se heavens.

made the earth by  
hath established the  
wisdom, and hath  
the heavens by his

uttereth his voice,  
itude of waters in  
nd he o causeth the  
cead from the ends  
e maketh lightnings  
d bringeth forth the  
treasures.

is <sup>9</sup> brutish p in his  
ery founder is con-  
e graven image: for  
go is falsehood, and  
th in them.

anity, and the work  
e time of their visita-  
erish.

n g of Jacob is not  
he is the former of  
Israel is the rod r of  
e: The LORD of  
ame.

up thy wares out of  
<sup>10</sup> inhabitant of the

with the LORD, Be-  
nt out the inhabi-  
d at this once, and  
aw, that they may

art! my  
I said,

B. C. 600.

d Ex. 15. 11.

e Re. 15. 4.

or, it liketh  
thee.

f Ps. 89. 6.

in one, or,  
at once.

g Is. 41. 29.

A Da. 10. 5.

God of  
truth,

Ps. 31. 5.

i Ti. 6. 17.

king of  
eternity.

k Ps. 10. 16.

la the  
Chaldean  
language.

i Zec. 13. 2.

m ch. 51. 15-  
19.

n Job 38. 34.

or, noise.

o Ps. 135. 7.

or, for.

or, more  
brutish  
than to  
know.

p Ps. 92. 6.

94. 8.

q Ps. 16. 5.

r De. 32. 9.

s Ps. 74. 2.

t Is. 47. 4.

<sup>10</sup> inhabitress.

i Isa. 25. 29.

u Exe. 6. 10.

~~~~~

v Mi. 7. 9.

w ch. 2. 8.

x Ezr. 34. 2-10.

z Zec. 10. 3.

aa Pr. 16. 1.

ab 20. 24.

ac y ch. 30. 11.

ad Ps. 6. 1.

ae diminish
me.

af Ps. 79. 6, 7.

ag Ia. 3. 22.

(CHAF. 11.)

ah De. 27. 26.

ai Ga. 3. 10.

aj De. 4. 20.

ak ch. 7. 23.

al De. 7. 12, 13.

am Ps. 105. 8-11.

an Amen.

ao De. 27. 15, 26.

ap Ro. 2. 13.

aq Ja. 1. 22.

ar ch. 7. 13, &c.

Truly this is a great
bear v it.

20 My tabernacle
all my cords are br-
reu are gone forth
are not: there is
forth my tent any
up my curtains.

21 For the pastors
brutish, and have
LORD: therefore
prosper, and all th
be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise
come, and a great ex-
of the north country, to
cities of Judah desolate, as
of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the
way z of man is not in himself: it
is not in man that walketh to direct
his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but y with
judgment; not in thine anger, lest
thou ¹¹ bring me to nothing.

25 Pour z out thy fury upon the
heathen that know thee not, and
upon the families that call not on
thy name: for they have eaten up
Jacob, and devoured him, and con-
sumed a him, and have made his
habitation desolate.

CHAPTER XI.

Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant,
and rebuketh the Jews.

THE word that came to Jere-
miah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this cove-
nant, and speak unto the men of
Judah, and to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus
saith the LORD God of Israel;
Cursed a be the man that obeyeth
not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fa-
thers in the day that I brought them
forth out of the land of Egypt, from
the iron b furnace, saying, Obey c
my voice, and do them, according
to all which I command you: so
shall ye be my people, and I will
be your God:

5 That d I may perform the oath e
which I have sworn unto your fa-
thers, to give them a land flowing
with milk and honey, as it is this
day. Then answered I, and said,
¹ So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me,
Proclaim all these words in the
cities of Judah, and in the streets
of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the
words of this covenant, and do f
them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto
your fathers, in the day that I
brought them up out of the lan
of Egypt, even unto this day, risin

early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice,

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, full of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou showedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox

B. C. 608.

2 or, stick-burnings, ch. 7. 21. 9. 14.

3 Exe. 29. 27-30.

4 go forth of.

5 De. 32. 37.

6 evil.

7 ch. 2. 35.

8 shame, ch. 3. 24.

9 Ho. 9. 10.

10 ch. 7. 16.

11 Ex. 32. 10.

12 evil.

13 Is. 40. 1.

14 Is. 40. 1.

15 Is. 40. 1.

16 Is. 40. 1.

17 Is. 40. 1.

18 Is. 40. 1.

19 Is. 40. 1.

20 Is. 40. 1.

21 Is. 40. 1.

22 Is. 40. 1.

23 Is. 40. 1.

24 Is. 40. 1.

25 Is. 40. 1.

26 Is. 40. 1.

27 Is. 40. 1.

28 Is. 40. 1.

29 Is. 40. 1.

30 Is. 40. 1.

31 Is. 40. 1.

32 Is. 40. 1.

33 Is. 40. 1.

34 Is. 40. 1.

35 Is. 40. 1.

36 Is. 40. 1.

37 Is. 40. 1.

38 Is. 40. 1.

39 Is. 40. 1.

40 Is. 40. 1.

41 Is. 40. 1.

42 Is. 40. 1.

43 Is. 40. 1.

44 Is. 40. 1.

45 Is. 40. 1.

46 Is. 40. 1.

47 Is. 40. 1.

48 Is. 40. 1.

49 Is. 40. 1.

50 Is. 40. 1.

51 Is. 40. 1.

52 Is. 40. 1.

53 Is. 40. 1.

54 Is. 40. 1.

55 Is. 40. 1.

56 Is. 40. 1.

57 Is. 40. 1.

58 Is. 40. 1.

59 Is. 40. 1.

60 Is. 40. 1.

61 Is. 40. 1.

62 Is. 40. 1.

63 Is. 40. 1.

64 Is. 40. 1.

65 Is. 40. 1.

66 Is. 40. 1.

67 Is. 40. 1.

68 Is. 40. 1.

69 Is. 40. 1.

70 Is. 40. 1.

that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee I have revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophecy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER XII

Jeremiah complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked.

RIGHTEOUS art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee: yea, they have called a multitude against thee: I believe them not, they speak vain words.

taken *k* mine house,
her heritage; I have
sorrow-beford of my
hand of her ens-

ge is unto me as a
rest; it crieth out
erefore have I hated

ge is unto me as a
d, the birds round
nest her; come I ye,
e beasts of the field,
ur,

ors have destroyed
ey have trodden my
oot, they have made
portion a desolate

made it desolate,
ste it mourneth unto
land is made deso-
no man layeth it to

rs are come upon all
rough the wilder-
sword of the LORD
rain the one end of
to the other end of
sh shall have peace,
sows wheat, but a
rns: they have put
pain, but shall not
ey shall be ashamed
ues because of the
the LORD.

th the LORD against
h neighbours, that
inheritance which I
ny people Israel to
d, I will pluck them
d, and pluck out the
s from among them.
I come to pass, after
lucked them out I
nd have compassion
ill bring them again.

his heritage, and
his land.

ill come to pass, if
nly learn the ways *g*,
to swear by my
ID liveth; (as they
le to swear by Baal;)
y her built in the
ople.

ey will not obey, I
ick up and destroy
th the LORD.

TER XIII.
linen girdle, God pre-
ople's destruction.
the LORD unto me,
thee a linen girdle,
thy loins, and put

alls according to
LORD, and put it

B. C. 608.

k Ps. 78. 59, 60.

loose of.

giveth out
his voice,
or, telleth.

or, having
taken.

Is. 55. 9.

or, cause
them to
come.

portion of
d sire.

Is. 42. 23.

Le. 26. 16.

or, ye.

Zec. 2. 8, 9.

De. 20. 3.
Eze. 28. 25.

Ca. 1. 8.

Ep. 2. 19-22.
1 Pe. 2. 5.

Is. 60. 12.

(CHAP. 13.)

Le. 26. 19.

ch. 16. 12.

or, stub-
bornness.

Is. 3. 24.

Ex. 19. 5.

ch. 25. 15, 27.
Is. 51. 17, 21.
63. 6.

Ps. 2. 9.

a man
against his
brother.

from de-
stroying
them.

Jos. 7. 19.

Am. 8. 9.

Is. 59. 9.

3 And the word of the LORD came
unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast
got, which is upon thy loins, and
arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it
there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eu-
phrates, as the LORD commanded
me.

6 And it came to pass after many
days, that the LORD said unto me,
Arise, go to Euphrates, and take
the girdle from thence, which I
commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and
dugged, and took the girdle from the
place where I had hid it: and, be-
hold, the girdle was marred, it was
profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this
manner will I mar a the pride of Je-
rusalem, and the great pride of Jeru-
salem.

10 This evil people, which refuse
to hear my words, which walk *b*
in the imagination of their heart,
and walk after other gods, to serve
them, and to worship them, shall
even be as this girdle, *c* which is
good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to
the loins of a man, so have I caused
to cleave unto me the whole house
of Israel and the whole house of Ju-
dah, saith the LORD; *d* that they
might be unto me for a people, and
for a name, and for a praise, and for
a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak
unto them this word: Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, Every bot-
tle shall be filled with wine: and
they shall say unto thee, Do we not
certainly know that every bottle
shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will fill all the inhabitants of this
land, even the kings that sit upon
David's throne, and the priests, and
the prophets, and all the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem, with drunken-
ness. *e*

14 And I will dash *f* ² them one
against another, even the fathers
and the sons together, saith the
LORD: I will not pity, nor spare,
nor have mercy, ³ but destroy
them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear: be
not proud: for the LORD hath
spoken.

16 Give *g* glory to the LORD your
God, before he cause darkness, ¹
and before your feet stumble up-
on the dark mountains; and, while
the LORD looketh for light, he turneth into

shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep *k* in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king *l* and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your *4* principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: *m* Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: *n* where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall *o* punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee:) shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman, in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore *p* come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels *q* made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are *r* accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble *p* that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood *q*.

26 Therefore will I discover *r* thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, *s* the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills *t* in the fields. Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? *u* when shall *u* it once be?

CHAPTER XIV.

A grievous famine causeth Jeremiah to pray.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah *v* concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates *a* thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and unfounded, and covered their

B. C. 602.

k ch. 9. 1.

l Ps. 119. 136.

m ch. 22. 26.

n 2Ki. 24. 12.

o Jon. 3. 6.

p or, heads.

q or, heads.

r 2Ki. 25. 21.

s ch. 6. 22-24.

t visit upon.

u ch. 16. 10, 11.

v Ho. 12. 8.

w or, shall be

violently

taken

away.

x taught.

y Pr. 19. 27.

z Ps. 1. 4.

a Ho. 13. 3.

b Is. 28. 15.

c Ho. 2. 10.

d ch. 5. 8.

e Is. 65. 7.

f Ec. 6. 13.

g after when

yet?

h U. Ho. 8. 5.

(CHAP. 14.)

i words of the

dearth, or,

restraints.

j Is. 3. 26.

k La. 2. 9, &c.

~~~~~

*l* Da. 9. 9.

*m* ch. 17. 15.

*n* Joel 3. 16.

*o* Ti. 1. 1.

*p* Ps. 46. 1.

*q* Is. 59. 1.

*r* Ex. 29. 45, 46.

*s* thy name

is called

upon us,

*t* Da. 9. 18, 19.

*u* ch. 2. 25.

*v* Ho. 9. 9.

*w* Is. 1. 15.

*x* Zec. 7. 13.

*y* ch. 28. 2, &c.

*z* peace of

truth.

*a* ch. 27. 10, 15.

*b* La. 2. 14.

*c* Is. 30. 10.

*d* Ps. 79. 3.

4 Because the ground is chafed, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eye did fail, because there was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though *b* our iniquities testify against us, do thou *c* for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope *c* of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst *f* of us, and *g* we are called by thy name: leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember *h* their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say *k* unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you *l* assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies *m* in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of *n* nought, and the deceit *o* of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom the prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of famine and the sword; and shall have none to tarry *o*

vives, nor their sons, ghters : for I will pour *ess p* upon them.

ere thou shalt say this em; Let *q* mine eyes ith tears night and them not cease : for ighter of my people is a great breach, with as blow.

th *a* into the field, then ain with the sword ! into the city, then be- that are sick with both the prophet and go about into a land w not.

utterly rejected *t* Ju- y soul loathed Zion ! ou smitten us, and ealing for *u* us ! we eace, and *there* is no e the time of healing, ouble !

nowledge, O LORD, our and the iniquity of our we *v* have sinned

w abhor *us*, for thy do not disgrace the *g* glory : *x* remember, covenant with us.

ere *any* among the e Gentiles that can or can the heavens ! *art* not thou *x* he, O d ! therefore we will hee ; for thou hast *se things*.

APTER XV.  
zion and man (fold judg- ts of the Jews.

d the LORD unto me, Moses *a* and Samuel *b* me, yet *c* my mind toward this people : of my sight, and let

*l* come to pass, if they e, Whether shall we thou shalt tell them, he LORD : Such *d* as i, to death ; and such sword, to the sword ; are for the famine, to and such as *are* for the he captivity.

appoint *e* over them saith the LORD : the , and the dogs to tear, is of the heaven, and the earth, to devour

*2* cause them to be f- n- h- doms of the massah the Judah, for *saem*. nity upon

B. C. 601.

*p* ch. 4. 18.

*q* La. 1. 16.

*r* ch. 5. 21.

*s* La. 1. 20.

*t* Ec. 7. 15.

*u* or, make

merchan-

dise

against a

land, and

men ac-

knowledge

it not,

ch. 5. 31.

*t* La. 5. 22.

*u* ch. 15. 18.

*v* Ps. 106. 6.

*w* Ps. 51. 11.

*x* Ps. 74. 1, 2.

*y* Zec. 10. 2.

*z* Ps. 135. 7.

*a* Is. 30. 23.

(CHAP. 15.)

*a* Ex. 32. 11.

*b* Is. 7. 9.

*c* Ps. 99. 6.

*d* Ec. 14. 14.

*e* ch. 43. 11.

*f* Ec. 5. 2, 12.

*g* Zec. 11. 9.

*h* Le. 26. 16.

*i* Ec. 14. 21.

*j* futilities.

*k* give them

for a re-

moving.

*l* De. 28. 25.

*m* 2Ki. 24. 3, 4.

*n* Is. 51. 19.

*o* of thy peace.

*p* Mat. 3. 12.

*q* or, whato-

ever is dear.

*r* Am. 4. 10, 11.

*s* or, mother

city *a*

young

man spoil-

ing, or,

against the

mother and

the young

men.

*l* Am. 8. 9.

*m* Job 3. 1, &c.

*n* Ec. 8. 12.

*o* or, entreat

the enemy

for thee.

*p* Ps. 106. 46.

*q* De. 32. 22.

*r* Lu. 18. 7, 8.

*s* Ro. 12. 19.

*t* Ps. 102. 24.

*u* Ps. 69. 7.

*v* Mat. 19. 29.

*w* Job 23. 12.

*x* thy name is

called upon

me.

*y* ch. 30. 15.

thee, O Jerusalem ! or who shall bemoan thee ! or shall go aside to ask *2* how thou doest !

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward : therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee ; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan *i* in the gates of the land ; I will be- reave *them* of *4* children, I will de- stroy my people, *since* they return not *2* from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas : I have brought upon them, against the *2* mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day : I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheth : she hath given up the ghost ; her sun hath gone down while *l* it was yet day : she hath been ashamed and confounded ; and the residue of *them* will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ No *m* is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth ! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury ; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with *a* thy remnant, verily I will *6* cause the enemy to entreat thee well *o* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel !

13 Thy substance and thy trea- sures will I give to the spoil with- out price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not : for a fire *p* is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest : re- member me, and visit me, and re- venge *q* me of my persecutors ; take *r* me not away in thy long- suffering : know that for thy sake *s* I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them ; and thy word *t* was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart : for *7* I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced ; I sat alone, because of thy hand *t* : for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why *u* is my pain perpetua- my wound incurable, *which* *v* fuseth to be healed *t* wilt thou

altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail!

19 ¶ Therefore thus said the LORD, If thou wilt return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou takest forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## CHAPTER XVI.

The prophet foretelleth the utter ruin of the Jews.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving-kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will use to cease d out of this place

B. C. GH.

be not sure.

1 Zec. 3. 7.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 15. 2.

1 or, mourning fast.

2 or, break bread for them, Ho. 9. 4.

b Pr. 31. 6, 7.

c Ps. 26. 4.

1 Co. 5. 11.

d Ho. 2. 11.

e De. 29. 24, 25.

3 or, stubbornness, ch. 13. 10.

f De. 4. 30-35.

g ch. 23. 7, 8.

h ch. 24. 6.

80. 3.

32. 37.

i Am. 4. 2.

Hab. 1. 15.

k ch. 22. 19.

Ps. 139. 3.

Job 34. 21, 22.

m Is. 40. 2.

n Eze. 43. 7, 9.

o Ps. 18. 2.

p Ps. 27. 5.

q Is. 60. 3.

62. 2.

r Is. 44. 10.

in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; (for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:)

13 Therefore, I will cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods: day and night; where I will not show you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, p the Gentiles shall come q unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, and we have things wherein r there is profit.

man make gods unto  
they are no gods : I  
e, behold, I will this  
them to know, I will  
to know mine hand  
that; and they shall  
my name is <sup>4</sup> The

## PTER XVII.

ty of Judah for her sin.  
in God is blessed.

Judah is written with  
iron, and with the  
diamond : it is graven  
e of their heart, and  
ns of your altars ;  
ar children remember  
and their groves b  
es upon the high hills.  
ntain c in the field, I d  
substance and all thy  
the spoil, and thy high  
n, throughout all thy

, even <sup>2</sup> thyself, shall  
from thine heritage  
hee ; and I will cause  
thine enemies e in the  
hou knowest not : for  
dled a fire in mine  
shall burn for ever.  
th the LORD ; Cursed f  
that trusteth in man,  
flesh his arm, and  
t departeth from the

all be like the heath  
rt, and shall not see  
cometh ; but shall in-  
red places in the  
s a salt g land and not

is the man that trust-  
ORD, and whose hope

all be as a tree i plant-  
ers, and that spread-  
roots by the river, and  
; when heat cometh,  
shall be green ; and  
careful in the year of  
dther shall cease from

art k is deceitful above  
l desperately wicked :  
ow it !

to search m the heart,  
is, even to give every  
ng to his ways, and ac-  
fruit n of his doings.  
partridge <sup>4</sup> sitteth on  
cheth them not ; so he o  
riches, and not by  
ave them in the midst  
d at his end shall be

a from

R. C. 601.

i Is. 37. 19.  
t ch. 33. 2.  
Am. 5. 8.  
4 or, JEHO-  
FAH.  
Ps. 83. 18.

(CHAP. 17.)  
i nail.

a Ps. 3. 3.  
2 Ch. 3. 3.  
6 2 Ch. 31. 18.  
Is. 1. 29.  
c La. 5. 17, 18.  
d ch. 15. 13.

a in thyself.  
e Ne. 9. 28.

f Ps. 146. 7-5.  
Is. 50. 1, 2.

g Ju. 9. 45.  
h Ps. 2. 12.

84. 8.  
84. 12.  
Pr. 16. 20.

i Ps. 1. 8.  
3 or, restraint.

k Mt. 15. 19.  
l Ec. 9. 3.

m 1 Ch. 28. 9.  
Ro. 5. 27.

Re. 2. 23.  
n Ga. 6. 7, 8.

4 or, gathereth  
young  
which the  
hath not  
brought  
forth.

o Hab. 2. 6-11.

p Lu. 12. 20.

q Ps. 103. 19.  
r Ps. 96. 6.

~~~~~

s Lu. 10. 20.

t ch. 2. 13.
u Ju. 4. 10, 14.

u De. 10. 21.

v 2 Pe. 3. 4.

w after.

x ch. 16. 19.

y break them
with a
double
branch,
ch. 14. 17.

z Ne. 13. 19.

y ch. 7. 24, 26.
z Pr. 29. 1.

a La. 58. 13, 14.
b ch. 32. 44.

13 O LORD, the I
that forsake thee ;
and they that dep-
be written s in W
they have forsake
fountain f of living

14 Heal me, O L
be healed ; save I
saved : for thou a o
15 ¶ Behold, they
Where v is the wor
let it come now.

16 As for me, I ha
from being a pastor :
neither have I de
day ; thou knowest :
came out of my lips was before
these.

17 Be not a terror unto me ; thou a
art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that
persecute me, but let not me be
confounded ; let them be dismayed,
but let not me be dismayed ; bring
upon them the day of evil, and
destroy them with double de-
struction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto
me ; Go and stand in the gate of
the children of the people, whereby
the kings of Judah come in, and by
the which they go out, and in all
the gates of Jerusalem ;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye
the word of the LORD, ye kings of
Judah, and all Judah, and all the
inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter
in by these gates :

21 Thus saith the LORD ; Take
heed to yourselves, and bear no
burden on the sabbath-day, z nor
bring it in by the gates of Jerusa-
lem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden
out of your houses on the sabbath-
day, neither do ye any work, but
hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I
commanded your fathers.

23 But y they obeyed not, neither
inclined their ear, but made their
neck stiff, z that they might not
hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye
diligently hearken unto me, saith
the LORD, to bring in no burden
through the gates of this city on the
sabbath-day, but hallow a the sab-
bath-day, to do no work therein :

25 Then shall there enter into the
gates of this city kings and princes
sitting upon the throne of David,
riding in chariots and on horses,
they, and their princes, the men of
Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeru-
salem : and this city shall remain
for ever.

26 And they shall come from the
cities of Judah, and from the
places b about Jerusalem, and fr :

86.
D !

the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, *c* and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices *d* of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, *e* and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire *f* in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces *g* of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Under the type of a potter is showed God's absolute power.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the ¹wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made ²of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he ³made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot *a* I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as *b* the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 If *c* that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent *d* of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return *e* ye

now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil art.

B. C. 601.

z Zac. 7. 7.

d Ps. 107. 22.

116. 17.

He. 13. 15.

e Ezr. 22. 8.

f La. 4. 11.

Am. 2. 4, 5.

g 2Ki. 25. 9.

(CHAP. 18.)

i frames, or,

seats.

a or, was

marred, as

clay.

b returned

and made:

a 1s. 45. 9.

Ro. 9. 20, 21.

b Is. 64. 8.

c Eze. 18. 21.

33. 11, 13.

d ch. 26. 3.

Jon. 3. 10.

e ch. 7. 3.

25. 5.

26. 13.

35. 15.

2Ki. 17. 13.

f ch. 2. 25.

~~~~~

g ch. 2. 10.

1Co. 5. 1.

h ch. 5. 30.

i Jon. 6. 68.

a or, my fields

for a reek,

or, for the

moss of Le-

banon?

shall the

running

waters be

forsaken

for the

strange

cold

waters?

h ch. 2. 32.

i Is. 41. 29.

m ch. 6. 16.

n Mi. 6. 16.

o 1 Kin. 9. 8.

La. 2. 15.

p De. 28. 59.

q Ps. 48. 7.

r ch. 2. 27.

s Pr. 1. 25, 26.

t ch. 11. 19.

s or, for.

u Ps. 64. 1. A.

v Ps. 109. 4, &amp;c.

Pr. 17. 13.

w Ps. 35. 7.

x them out.

y for death.

z Ps. 37. 32, 33.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible *a* thing.

14 Will *a* man leave *a* the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, *k* they have burned incense to vanity, *l* and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient *m* paths, to walk in paths, *n* in a way not cast up;

16 To make *n* their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; *o* every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, *p* and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as withy an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, *r* and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise *t* devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him *a* with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give *u* heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall *v* evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged *w* a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour *e* out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *h* widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men *h* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: let them have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me: *i* to slay *z* me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAPTER XIX.

The desolation of the Jews for their sins foretold.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bowl, and take of the ancients of thy people, and of the ancients of the priests;

h unto the valley *a* of  
nom, which *is* by the  
east gate, and pro-  
e words that I shall

Hear ye the word of  
ings of Judah, and  
f Jerusalem; Thus  
o of hosts, the God of  
, *c* I will bring evil  
a, the which whoso-  
his ears shall tingle:  
they have forsaken  
estranged this place,  
at incense in it unto  
horn neither they *e*  
rs have known, nor  
adah, and have filled  
the blood *f* of immo-

built also the high  
to burn their sons  
burnt-offerings unto  
I commanded not, *g*  
neither came it into

behold, the days  
be Lord, that this  
more be called To-  
valley of the son of  
The valley of slaugh-

ake void the counsel  
f Jerusalem in this  
will cause them to  
word *h* before their  
by the hands of them  
ir lives; and their  
ll I give to be meat  
of the heaven, and for  
the earth.

It make this city de-  
hissing; every one  
thereby shall be as-  
hiss because of all  
ereof.

cause them to eat *m*  
eir sons, and the flesh  
sters, and they shall  
the flesh of his friend,  
nd straitness where-  
emies, and they that  
s, shall straiten them.  
halt thou break the  
ight of the men that

say unto them, Thus  
p of hosts; Even so *o*  
his people, and this  
speaketh a potter's ves-  
el *2* made whole  
ey shall bury them in  
there be no place to

*I do unto this place,*  
*and to the inhabit-*  
*ants even make this*

ses of Jerusalem,  
f D

B. C. 605.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch. 7. 31.

Jos. 15. 8.

*1* run-gate.

b ch. 17. 20.

c 2Ki. 21. 12.

d ch. 2. 13. 34.

De. 25. 30.

Is. 65. 11.

e De. 32. 17.

f 2Ki. 21. 16.

24. 4.

g Le. 12. 21.

A Le. 26. 17.

De. 28. 25.

i Ps. 79. 2.

k ch. 18. 16.

l 1Ki. 9. 8.

m Le. 26. 39.

De. 28. 53.

Is. 9. 20.

La. 4. 10.

n ch. 51. 63. 64.

o Ps. 2. 9.

Is. 50. 14.

La. 4. 2.

*2* healed.

p ch. 7. 32.

~~~~~

q 2Ki. 23. 10.

12.

r ch. 32. 29.

Zep. 1. 5.

s ch. 7. 18.

t 2Ch. 20. 5.

u ch. 17. 23.

v Ps. 58. 2-5.

(CHAP. 20.)

a 1Ch. 24. 14.

1 i.e. fear

round

about,

ver. 10.

ch. 6. 25.

46. 5.

Ps. 31. 13.

b 2Ki. 20. 17.

24. 12-16.

25. 13, &c.

c ch. 14. 13-15.

29. 21.

2 or, enticed.

d La. 3. 14.

and the houses of the kings of Ju-
dah, shall be defiled as *g* the place
of Tophet, because of all the houses
upon whose roofs *r* they have burn-
ed incense unto all the host of
heaven, and have poured out drink-
offerings *s* unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from To-
phet, whither the LORD had sent
him to prophesy; and he stood in
the court *t* of the LORD's house;
and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel; Behold, I will
bring upon this city, and upon all
her towns, all the evil that I have
pronounced against it, because *u*
they have hardened their necks,
that they might not hear *v* my
words.

CHAPTER XX.

*Pashur, smiling Jeremiah, receiveth
a new name, and a fearful doom.*

NOW Pashur the son of Immer *a*
the priest, who *was* also chief
governor in the house of the LORD,
heard that Jeremiah prophesied
these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah
the prophet, and put him in the
stocks that *were* in the high gate of
Benjamin, which *was* by the house
of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that Pashur brought forth Je-
reiah out of the stocks. Then
said Jeremiah unto him; The LORD
hath not called thy name Pashur,
but *1* Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold,
I will make thee a terror to thyself
and to all thy friends; and they
shall fall by the sword of their
enemies, and thine eyes shall be-
hold *it*; and I will give all Judah
into the hand of the king of Baby-
lon, and he shall carry them cap-
tive into Babylon, and shall slay
them with the sword.

5 Moreover *b* I will deliver all the
strength of this city, and all the la-
bours thereof, and all the precious
things thereof, and all the treasures
of the kings of Judah will I give
into the hand of their enemies,
which shall spoil them, and take
them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that
dwell in thine house shall go into
captivity; and thou shalt come to
Babylon, and there thou shalt die,
and shalt be buried there, thou,
and all thy friends, to whom thou
hast prophesied *c* lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived
me, and I was *2* deceived; thou art
stronger than I, and hast prevailed;
I am in *d* derision daily, every *o*
mocketh me.

14 But I will ² punish you according to the fruit ^q of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER XXII.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

² And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

³ Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor; and do wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow: neither shed innocent blood in place.

⁴ For if ye do this thing indeed then shall there enter in by gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

⁵ But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

⁶ For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah; Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

⁷ And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

⁸ And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

⁹ Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

¹⁰ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his country.

saith the LORD touching

of Josiah

B. C. 589.

a vial upon.

q Pr. 1. 31.

Is. 3. 10, 11.

r 2Ch. 36. 19.

(CHAP. 22.)

a ch. 17. 20, &c.

b ch. 21. 12.

c for David

upon his

throne.

e 2Ch. 7. 19.

d He. 6. 13, 17.

e Is. 37. 34.

f ch. 31. 14.

g De. 29. 24.

1 Ki. 9. 8, 9.

2 Ki. 22. 17.

2Ch. 34. 25.

Ec. 4. 2.

Is. 57. 1.

2 Ki. 23. 50.

1Ch. 3. 15.

ver. 18.

2 Ki. 23. 34.

m Mi. 3. 10.

Hab. 2. 9.

n Le. 19. 13.

De. 24. 14.

Is. 5. 4.

o through-

aired.

p or, ray

windings.

q 2 Ki. 23. 25.

p Is. 3. 10.

r or, incir-

cision.

q Ecc. 19. 6.

r ch. 16. 4, 5.

s 1 Ki. 15. 30.

f ch. 36. 30.

Fulfilled

u ch. 30. 14.

v prosper-

ities.

v ch. 5. 25.

7. 23, &c.

z ch. 23. 1, &c.

b in hardness,

ch. 21. 13.

x ch. 37. 1.

2 Ki. 24. 6-8.

1Ch. 3. 16.

Ca. 8. 6.

Ag. 2. 23.

Is. 34. 20.

Is. 24. 15.

live, and shall see this land no more: ¹³ ¶ Woe be to him that becometh his house by unrighteousness, and his charism by wrong; ¹⁴ he useth his service without wages, and giveth him not his work;

¹⁴ That saith, I will build me a wide house, and a large chamber, and cutteth him out a window, and it is filled with cedar, painted with vermilion.

¹⁵ Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did thy father eat and drink, and judgment and justice, and the way was well with him?

¹⁶ He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: now not this to know saith the LORD.

¹⁷ But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, for oppression, and for violent to do it.

¹⁸ Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah brother! or, Ah sister!

¹⁹ He shall be buried with burial of an ass drawn and forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

²⁰ ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, cry from the passages: for all lovers are destroyed.

²¹ I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will hear. This hath been thy man from thy youth, that thou didst not my voice.

²² The wind shall eat up all the pastors, and thy lovers shall go to captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded all thy wickedness.

²³ O inhabitant of Lebanon, thou makest thy nest in the cedars, thy gracious shalt thou be when pain come upon thee, the pain as a woman in travail!

²⁴ As I live, saith the LORD, the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

²⁵ And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even in the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of Chaldeans.

²⁶ And I will cast thee

I have not spoken to
y prophesied.

ey had stood in my
had caused my peo-
y words, then g they
rned them from their
from the evil of their

d at hand, saith the
a God afar off?
de h himself in secret
shall not see him?
n. Do not I fill heav-
h? saith the LORD.
rd what the prophets
hesy lies in my name,
re dreamed, I have

shall this be in the
rophets that prophesy
are prophets of the
rown heart;
ink to cause my peo-
my name by their
h they tell every man
our, as their fathers h
a my name for Baal.
phet d that hath a
n tell a dream; and
c my word, let him
d faithfully. What is
he wheat? saith the

word I like as a fire?
ad; and like a ham-
cacketh the rock in
i, behold, I am against
saith the LORD, that
is every one from his

am against the pro-
he LORD, that I use
and say, He saith.
am against them that
so dreams, saith the
tell them, and cause
m err by their lies,
lightness; yet I sent
r commanded them:
y shall not profit this
saith the LORD.
en this people, or the
priest, shall ask thee,
is the burden of the
shalt thou say unto
burden? I will even
saith the LORD.
r the prophet, and the
e people, that shall
den of the LORD, I
unish that man and

If ye say every one to
and every one to
the LORD
with the
LORD,

B. C. 589.

g 1Th. 5. 6.

A Am. 2. 2, 3.

i 1Ki. 8. 27.

A Ju. 3. 7.
8. 33, 34.

9 with whom
is.

I He. 4. 12.

10 or, smooth.

m Is. 3. 12.
Am. 2. 4.

n Mal. 1. 1.

o 2Ch. 15. 2.

11 evil upon.

P Ga. 6. 5.

q 2Pe. 3. 16.

r Pr. 13. 13.

s Ho. 4. 7.

(CHAP. 24.)

a 2Ki. 24. 12.
&c.

b ch. 22. 24.
&c.

c 1Sa. 13. 19.

1 for bad-
ness.

d Mat. 25. 32,
33.

2 the cap-
tivity.

e He. 12. 10.

f ch. 29. 10-19.

g ch. 32. 39, 40.
De. 30. 6.
Eze. 11. 19.
35, 26, 27.

h ch. 31. 23.

i ch. 3. 10.
Ro. 6. 17.

shall ye mention no more: for
every p man's word shall be his
burden: for ye have perverted g
the words of the living God, of the
LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the pro-
phet, What hath the LORD answer-
ed thee? and, What hath the LORD
spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden
of the LORD; therefore thus saith
the LORD; Because ye say this
word, The burden of the LORD,
and I have sent unto you, saying,
Ye shall not say, The burden of
the LORD;

39 Therefore, r behold, I, even I,
will utterly forget you, and I will
forsake you, and the city that I
gave you and your fathers, and
cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting
reproach s upon you, and a perpe-
tual shame, which shall not be for-
gotten.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The restoration of them that were in
captivity foretold.

THE LORD showed me, and, be-
hold, two baskets of figs were
set before the temple of the LORD,
after that Nebuchadnezzar a king
of Babylon had carried away cap-
tive Jeconiah b the son of Jehoia-
kim king of Judah, and the princes
of Judah, with the carpenters and
smiths, c from Jerusalem, and had
brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs,
even like the figs that are first ripe;
and the other basket had very
naughty figs, which could not be
eaten, 1 they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me,
What seest thou, Jeremiah? And
I said, Figs; the good figs, very
good; and d the evil, very evil, that
cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, the God
of Israel, Like these good figs, so
will I acknowledge them 2 that
are carried away captive of Judah,
whom I have sent out of this place
into the land of the Chaldeans for
their e good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon
them for good, and f I will bring
them again to this land: and I will
build them, and not pull them
down; and I will plant them, and
not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart g
to know me, that I am the LORD;
and they shall be my h people, and
I will be their God: for they shal
return unto me with their whole
heart.

as the evil figs, which be eaten, they are so evil; thus saith the LORD.) So give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the people of Jerusalem, that remain in the land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

And I will deliver them to be a curse, and a proverb, and a taunt, and a curse, in all places whither I will drive them.

And I will send the sword, famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed out off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER XXV.

Jeremiah foretelleth the seventy years' captivity.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon: The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

From a the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amun king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth year,) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants, the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor hearkened your ear to hear.

They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD: therefore have I provoked you to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words,

I, Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land,

B. C. 599.

3 for r-
moving, or
eviction.

k De.29.25,
37.

IKI.9.7.

l Ps.44.13.14.

m ch.34.17.

(CHAP. 25.)

a From 629

till 605.

b ch.7.13.&c.

11.7.&c.

29.19.

c Ps.91.13.

Is.55.2.

Jer.8.47.

d ch.18.11.

35.15.

2Ki.17.13.

e De.32.21.

IKI.14.22.

f Pr.6.36.

g Pr.21.1.

Is.10.5.

41.28.

~~~~~

1 cause to

perish from

them.

k Is.21.7.9.

Ho.2.11.

i Ec.12.2-4.

k Lc.26.31.35.

l Beginning

629.

2Ki.21.1.

Ezr.4.3.

Is.56.

Ezr.1.1.

Da.9.2.

2 visit upon.

m ch.1.11.

Is.11.23.

21.1.&c.

17.1.

n Da.5.2.31.

ch.2.7.

p Job.21.29.

Is.55.8.

Is.51.17.

Re.1.10.

q Ezr.2.13.

Na.3.11.

r Jer.11.

vs.19.2.28.

Ex.12.28.

vs.11.1.

ch.47.1.2.

u Ne.13.24.

27.

ch.XI.XIII.

XLIX.

s or, ngt. a

by the sea

s d.

~~~~~

and against the inhabitants of it, and against all these nations about, and will utterly consume them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

Moreover I will take them the voice of mirth, a voice of gladness, the voice of a bridegroom, and the voice of a bride, the sound of the mill, and the light of the candle.

And this whole land shall be desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serve king of Babylon seventy years.

And it shall come to pass when seventy years are fulfilled, that I will punish king of Babylon, and that I will say the LORD, for that I said the land of the Chaldeans, and I will make it perpetual desolations.

And I will bring upon land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even as it is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against the nations.

For many nations and kings shall serve it themselves also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, according to the works of their own hands.

For thus saith the LORD of Israel unto me: Take thine cup of this fury at my hand, cause all the nations to drink it, and they shall be drunken.

And they shall drink it, and be moved, and reel, and fall, and be as a champaign, and they shall be as a second that I will send out.

Then took I the cup of the LORD's hand, and I made the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me.

To all the desolations of the land, and thereof, and I will punish them, and I will make them an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day.

Pharaoh's servants, and his servants, and all his people.

And all the men of the land, and all the kings of the land, Philistines, and Azza, and I will make of you as I did to the king of Assyria.

Labon, and children of Amur.

And all the kings of the land, and I will make of you as I did to the king of Assyria.

ad Tema, and Buz, and
in the utmost corners,
the kings of Arabia, and
of the mingled y^e peo-
ple in the desert.

the kings of Zimri, and
of Elam, and all the
Medes,

the kings of the north,
one with another, and
doms of the world,
upon the face of the
the king of Sheshach a
after them.

re thou shalt say unto
with the LORD of hosts,
smel; Drink *b* ye, and
in, and spue, and fall,
more, because of the
I will send among you.
hall be, if they refuse
cup at thine hand to
shaft thou say unto
saith the LORD of
all certainly drink.

I begin to bring evil *d*
which is called by my
should ye *e* be utterly

Ye shall not be un-
I will call *f* for a
all the inhabitants of
uth the LORD of hosts.
fore prophesy thou
n all these words, and
tem, The LORD shall
on high, and utter his
is holy *h* habitation; he
dy roar upon the habi-
shall give a shout, as
read the grapes, against
itants of the earth.

shall come *even* to the
earth; for the LORD
troversy with the na-
ill plead with all flesh;
them *that* are wicked
I, saith the LORD.

uth the LORD of hosts,
shall go forth from na-
n, *l* and a great whirl-
be raised up from the
earth.

slain *m* of the LORD
that day from *one* end
h even unto the *other*
arth: they shall not be
gathered, nor
y shall be dung upon

al, ye shepherds, and
wallow yourselves in
principal of the flock:

laughter and
accomplish-
e *a* *plea-*

B. C. 606.

a cut off into
corners, or,
having the
corners of
the hair
poiled,
ch. 9. 26,
49, 32.

y Eze. 30. 5.

z ch. 50. 9.

a ch. 51. 41.

b Eze. 2. 16.

c Is. 51. 21.

63. 6.

d Eze. 9. 6.

e upon which
my name
is called.

e ch. 49. 12.

Fr. 11. 31.

Lu. 23. 31.

1Pe. 4. 17.

f Eze. 38. 21.

g Is. 52. 13.

h 2Ch. 30. 27.

i Is. 16. 9.

l Is. 66. 16.

l Zep. 3. 8.

m Re. 14. 13.

20.

n ch. 23. 1.

o your days
for slaugh-

ter.

p word of
desire.

q flight shall
perch from
the sheep-

herds, and
escaping

from.

Am. 3. 14.

~~~~~

*o* Ps. 76. 2.

Zec. 2. 13.

*a* a desola-

tion.

(CHAP. 26.)

*a* ch. 23. 28.

Eze. 3. 10, 11.

Mat. 28. 20.

*b* 1Ki. 21. 27.

29.

*c* Jon. 3. 8-10.

*c* Le. 26. 14, &c.

De. 28. 15, &c.

*d* ch. 25. 3, 4.

*e* 18a. 4. 10-12.

*f* Is. 65. 15.

36 A voice of the  
horns, and an ho-  
pal of the flock,  
the LORD hath  
tore.

37 And the pea-  
are cut down, be-  
cause of the an-  
ger of the LORD.

38 He hath for-  
as the lion: for t-  
late, because of  
the oppressor, a  
fierce anger.

CHAPTER

I Jeremiah by pro-

phets, exhorteth

He is apprehen-

etc.

Threaten-

arraigned,

etc.

In the beginning of the reign of

I Jehoia<sup>a</sup> son of Josiah king

of Judah, this word from the

LORD, say

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in

the court of the LORD's house, and

speak unto all the cities of Judah,

which come to worship in the

LORD's house, all *a* the words that I

command thee to speak unto them;

dinshish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and

turn every man from his evil way,

that I may repent *b* me of the evil,

which I purpose to do unto them

because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them,

Thus saith the LORD; If *c* ye will not

hearken to me, to walk in my law,

which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my

servants the prophets, whom I

sent *d* unto you, both rising up

early, and sending them, (but ye

have not hearkened;)

6 Then will I make this house

like Shiloh, *e* and will make this

city *f* a curse to all the nations of

the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets

and all the people heard Jeremiah

speaking these words in the house

of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when

Jeremiah had made an end of

speaking all that the LORD had

commanded him to speak unto all

the people, that the priests, and the

prophets, and all the people, took

him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the

name of the LORD, saying, This

house shall be like Shiloh, and this

city shall be desolate without an

inhabitant? And all the people

were gathered against Jeremiah in

the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Juda<sup>h</sup>

heard these things, then they ear-

up from the king's house unto

house of the LORD, and sat *d*

1 In the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, <sup>2</sup> This man is worthy to die; for *g* he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend *h* your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for ye, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as <sup>3</sup> seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite *h* prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Zion shall be ploughed *i* like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear *j* the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah: 21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but Ben Urijah heard it, he was afraid, fled, *p* and went into Egypt.

B. C. 610.

<sup>1</sup> or, at the door.

<sup>2</sup> The judgment of death is for this man.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 38. 4, 5.

*h* ch. 7. 3-7.

<sup>4</sup> it is good and right in your eyes.

<sup>5</sup> Ac. 5. 34, 35.

<sup>6</sup> Mt. 1. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Mt. 3. 12.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Ch. 32. 26.

<sup>9</sup> face of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Sa. 24. 16.

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 119. 109.

<sup>12</sup> Mt. 10. 23.

<sup>13</sup> sons of the people.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 39. 14.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Ki. 22. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Is. 37. 32, 33.

(CHAP. 27.)

<sup>17</sup> or, hath the LORD said.

<sup>18</sup> Ez. 4. 1.

<sup>19</sup> 12. 3.

<sup>20</sup> or, concerning their masters, saying.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 146. 6.

<sup>22</sup> Is. 45. 12.

<sup>23</sup> De. 32. 8, 9.

<sup>24</sup> Ps. 115. 16.

<sup>25</sup> Da. 4. 17, 32.

<sup>26</sup> ch. 25. 14.

<sup>27</sup> ch. 25. 9.

<sup>28</sup> 43. 10.

<sup>29</sup> Eze. 29. 18.

<sup>30</sup> 20.

<sup>31</sup> f Da. 2. 38.

<sup>32</sup> 2 Ch. 36. 20.

<sup>33</sup> Da. 5. 18.

<sup>34</sup> h ch. 25. 12.

<sup>35</sup> 60. 27.

<sup>36</sup> Da. 5. 28, 31.

<sup>37</sup> i ch. 25. 14.

<sup>38</sup> 60. 8, 10.

<sup>39</sup> 61. 9, 10.

<sup>40</sup> d dress.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Eltnah the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king: who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam *q* the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

# CHAPTER XXVII.

The sending of the neighbouring kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me: Make thee *r* bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck;

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah:

4 And command them <sup>2</sup> to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it *c* unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar *d* the king of Babylon, my servant: *e* and the beasts *f* of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And *g* all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of *h* his last come: and then *i* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed *j* them.

9 And ye shall say every one to his brother, and every one to his neighbour, I have dreamed a dream.

10 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

11 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

12 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

13 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

14 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

15 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

16 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

17 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

18 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

19 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

20 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

21 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

22 And ye shall say to the king, We have dreamed a dream.

to your sorcerers,  
unto you, saying, Ye  
he-king of Babylon:  
prophecy a lie unto  
you far from your  
I should drive you  
old perish.  
sons that bring their  
yoke of the king of  
erve him, those will  
ill in their own land,  
; and they shall till  
erein.  
also m to Zedekiah  
h according to all  
saying, Bring your  
he yoke of the king  
d serve him and his  
live.  
ye die, thou and thy  
sword, by the famine,  
stience, as the LORD  
against the nation that  
the king of Babylon?  
hearken not o unto  
f the prophets that  
ou, saying, Ye shall  
king of Babylon: for  
y a lie unto you.  
e not sent them, smit-  
t they prophesy a lie  
that I might drive you  
t ye might perish, ye,  
opets that prophesy

ake to the priests, and  
people, saying, Thus  
RD; Hearken not to the  
ur prophets that pro-  
uy, saying, g Behold,  
r of the LORD's house  
hortly be brought again  
a: for they prophesy a  
t.  
n not unto them; serve  
f Babylon, and live:  
should this city be laid

they be prophets, and if  
of the LORD be with  
em now make interces-  
sion for the LORD of hosts,  
that the  
ch are left in the house  
D, and in the house of  
Judah, and at Jerusalem,  
ahylon.

thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Israel,  
and concerning the re-  
sels that remain in

Nebuchadnezzar king  
took not, when he car-  
ied captive Jeconiah the  
king of Judah from  
Jerusalem, and all the  
great men of Jerusalem;  
saith the LORD of

R. C. 610.

Is. 47. 12-14.

Jer. 14.

Em. 14. 9-11.

ch. 28. 1.

38. 17.

Pr. 1. 23.

ch. 14. 14.

23. 21.

29. 8, 9.

Is. 47. 12, or,

Is. 47. 13.

Mat. 15. 14.

Is. 28. 3.

2Ch. 26. 7.

10.

Da. 1. 2.

1Ki. 18. 24.

26.

Mal. 1. 9.

Ja. 5. 16-18.

ch. 52. 17-23.

2Ki. 25. 13.

17.

ch. 24. 1.

2Ki. 24. 14.

15.

2Ch. 36. 10.

ch. 32. 5.

ch. 29. 10.

Pr. 31. 30.

Err. 1. 7.

7. 19.

(CHAP. 28.)

ch. 27. 1.

ch. 27. 12.

ch. 27. 16.

years of

days.

captivity.

1Ti. 5. 10.

1Ki. 1. 36.

ch. 11. 5.

17. 16.

18. 20.

1Ki. 22. 28.

Is. 13. 18.

Am. 1. 11.

Jon. 1. 2.

De. 18. 22.

Ess. 13. 10.

ac.

ch. 27. 2.

hosts, the God of Israel, concerning  
the vessels that remain in the  
house of the LORD, and in the  
house of the king of Judah and of  
Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried e to Baby-  
lon, and there w shall they be until  
the day that I visit them, saith the  
LORD; then will a I bring them up,  
and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.  
*Hananiah prophesieth the return of  
the vessels and of Jeconiah.*

AND a it came to pass the same  
year, in the beginning of the  
reign of Zedekiah king of Judah,  
in the fourth year, and in the fifth  
month, that Hananiah the son of  
Azur the prophet, which was of  
Gibeon, spake unto me in the house  
of the LORD, in the presence of the  
priests, and of all the people saying,  
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I  
have broken the yoke b of the king  
of Babylon:

3 Within c two 3 full years will I  
bring again into this place a d  
the vessels of the LORD's house, that  
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon  
took away from this place, and  
carried them to Babylon:

4 And I will bring again to this  
place Jeconiah the son of Jehoia-  
kim king of Judah, with all the  
2 captives of Judah, that went into  
Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will  
break the yoke of the king of Baby-  
lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah  
said unto the prophet Hananiah in  
the presence of the priests, and in  
the presence of all the people d  
that stood in the house of the  
LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said,  
Amen: e the LORD do so: the LORD  
perform f thy words which thou  
hast prophesied, to bring again the  
vessels of the LORD's house, and  
all that is carried away captive,  
from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless g hear thou now  
this word that I speak in thine  
ears, and in the ears of all the peo-  
ple:

8 The prophets that have been be-  
fore me and before thee of old pro-  
phesied both against many h coun-  
tries, and against great i kingdoms,  
of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The k prophet which prophesi-  
eth of peace, l when the word of  
the prophet shall come to pass,  
then shall the prophet be known  
that the LORD hath truly sent him

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prop-  
het took the yoke m from off the  
phet Jeremiah's neck, and bra-



11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went a his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah,) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

*Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon.*

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

2 (After that Jeremiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem:)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

B. C. 598.

n Pr. 14. 7.

o De. 28. 48.

p ch. 27. 6, 7.

q Da. 2. 38.

r ch. 29. 31, 32.

s La. 2. 14.

t De. 13. 5.

u Levit. ch. 29. 32.

u Is. 44. 25, 25.

(CHAP. 29.)

a 2Ki. 24. 12.

b 16.

c or, chamberlains.

~~~~~

d var. 28.

e Da. 4. 27.

f 6. 5.

g Ear. 6. 10.

h 1Ti. 2. 1, 2.

i ch. 14. 14.

j 27. 14, 15.

k in a lie,

ch. 27. 15.

l ch. 27. 33.

m 2Ch. 36. 21.

n 23.

o Ex. 1. 1.

p Da. 9. 2.

q ch. 32. 42-44.

r Is. 55. 8, 9.

s end and expectation.

t i La. 3. 26.

u Ne. 2. 4, &c.

v Da. 9. 3, &c.

w Is. 65. 24.

x Le. 28. 40, &c.

y De. 30. 1, &c.

z n Da. 4. 7.

a o ch. 24. 7.

b p Ps. 32. 6.

c 40. 1.

d Is. 45. 19.

e 63. 6.

f q Ps. 129. 1, 4.

g r ch. 23. 3.

h 30. 3.

i 32. 37.

j Eze. 36. 24.

k Am. 9. 14.

l Mi. 4. 12.

m Zep. 3. 20.

n Eze. 1. 1, 3.

o t ch. 24. 8-10.

p u ch. 15. 4.

q 34. 17.

r Le. 26. 33.

s De. 28. 25.

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek ye the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think & toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call & upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed.

of the earth, ⁴ to be
an astonishment,
ing, and a reproach,
e nations whither I
hem:

they have not heark-
ords, saith the LORD,
unto them by my ser-
phets, rising up early
them; but ye would
h the LORD.

Therefore the word
ll ye of the captivity, ²
y sent from Jerusa-
n:

h the LORD of hosts,
ael, of Ahab the son of
of Zedekiah the son
which prophesie a lie
my name; Behold, I
hem into the hand of
zar king of Babylon;
slay them before your

em shall be taken up
all the captivity of
are in Babylon, say-
o make thee like Ze-
kie Ahab, whom the
ylon roasted in the

they have committed
el, and have commit-
vith their neighbours;
ve spoken lying words
hich I have not com-
t; even I know, and
saith the LORD.

all thou also speak to
Nehelamite, saying,
aketh the LORD of
d of Israel, saying,
hast sent letters in
all the people that
em, and to Zephani-
f Mauseiah the priest,
priests, saying,

D hath made thee
tend of Jehoiada the
should be officers d
f the LORD, for every
mad, e and maketh
net, that thou should-
prison, f and in the

fore why hast thou
Jeremiah of Ann-
maketh himself a
f

fore he sent unto us
ye, This captivity is
ye houses, and dwell
hnt gardens, and eat
m.

hah the priest read
e ears of Jeremiah

e the word of the
lah, saying,

B. C. 599.

⁴ for,

e ch. 28. 6.

ch. 25. 4.
32. 33.

x Eze. 3. 11, 15.

y ch. 24. 5.

z Is. 65. 15.

a Da. 3. 6.

b ch. 23. 14, 21.

c or, dreamer.

c ch. 21. 1.

2 Ki. 23. 13.

d ch. 20. 1, 2.

e 2 Ki. 9. 11.

Ac. 20. 24.

f ch. 38. 6, 28.

2 Ch. 18. 26.

g ver. 5.

~~~~~

h ver. 20.

i ch. 28. 15, 16.

2 Pe. 2. 1.

j revolt,

ch. 28. 16.

(CHAP. 30.)

a 2 Pe. 1. 21.

Re. 1. 19.

10. 4.

b ver. 18.

ch. 32. 37.

Eze. 39. 25,

26,

Am. 9. 14,

15.

c ch. 16. 15.

Eze. 3. 1, 8,

12.

Eze. 36. 24.

i or, there is

fear and

not peace.

j make,

d Joel 2. 11, 31.

Zep. 1. 14.

He. 6. 17.

e Da. 12. 1.

f Ho. 3. 5.

g Lu. 1. 69.

h ch. 46. 27, 28,

Is. 41. 13.

43. 5.

44. 2.

i Am. 9. 8.

31 Send to all them of the h cap-  
tivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD  
concerning Shemaiah the Nehe-  
lamite; Because i that Shemaiah  
hath prophesied unto you, and I  
sent him not, and he caused you to  
trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD;  
Behold, I will punish Shemaiah  
the Nehelamite, and his seed: he  
shall not have a man to dwell  
among this people; neither shall  
he behold the good that I will do  
for my people, saith the LORD;  
because he hath taught <sup>6</sup> rebellion  
against the LORD.

CHAPTER XXX.

God sheweth Jeremiah the return of  
the Jews.

THE word that came to Jere-  
miah from the LORD, saying,  
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of  
Israel, saying, Write <sup>2</sup> thee all the  
words that I have spoken unto thee  
in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the  
LORD, that I <sup>1</sup> will bring again the  
captivity of my people Israel and  
Judah, saith the LORD: and I will  
cause them to return <sup>c</sup> to the land  
that I gave to their fathers, and  
they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that  
the LORD spake concerning Israel  
and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We  
have heard a voice of trembling,  
of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a  
man doth travail with child; <sup>1</sup>  
wherefore do I see every man with  
his hands on his loins, as a woman  
in travail, and all faces are turned  
into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day d is great, so e  
that none is like it: it is even the  
time of Jacob's trouble; but he  
shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that  
day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I  
will break his yoke from off thy  
neck, and I will burst thy bonds,  
and strangers shall no more serve  
themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD  
their God, and David f their king,  
whom I will raise up <sup>g</sup> unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, h O  
my servant Jacob, saith the LORD;  
neither be dismayed, O Israel: for,  
lo, I will save thee from afar, and  
thy seed from the land of their cap-  
tivity; and Jacob shall return, and  
shall be in rest, and be quiet, and  
none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the  
LORD, to save thee; though I mak-  
e a full end of all nations whither  
I have scattered thee, yet i wil-

not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, *that* thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, *with* the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health *unto* thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and I have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her, own *a* heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving *and* the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply *them*, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, *and* their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him *to* draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And *as ye* shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, *a* continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of *the* wicked.

B. C. 605.

A 2Ch.36.16.

I Ti.2.5,6.

I Jo.2.1.

3 for binding

up, or,

pressing.

m ch.8.22.

Is.1.6.

n La.1.2.

Ho.2.5,7.

o La.2.5.

p La.5.16,17.

q Ex.23.22.

Is.33.1.

41.11,12.

r ch.33.6.

Ps.23.3.

s Ps.102.13.

4 or, little

hill.

t Ps.68.15,16.

u Is.51.11.

v Ps.42.4.

w Zec.10.8.

x ch.2.3.

y Ge.49.10.

z Nu.16.5.

a Exe.37.27.

c cutting.

e or, remain.

(CHAP. 31.)

a Nu.10.33.

De.1.33.

1 from afar.

b Mal.1.2.

c Ro.11.23,29.

2 or, have I

extended

loving-

kindness

unto thee.

d Ho.11.4.

3 or, tinders.

4 profane

them.

De.28.30.

e Mi.4.2.

f Exe.30.34.

g Is.40.11.

h ch.50.4.

Ps.126.5,6.

Mat.5.4.

i or, favour.

Zec.12.10.

j Da.9.17,18.

Ro.8.26.

k Ps.23.2.

Is.33.7,8.

43.19.

Re.7.17.

l ch.3.4,19.

Is.63.16.

64.8.

Mat.6.3.

m Ex.4.22.

n Eze.34.12.

14.

o Is.44.23.

p Is.49.24,25.

Mal.32.23.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 23 Christ is promised.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when *a* I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared *to* of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved *thee* with an everlasting love: therefore *with* loving-kindness have I drawn *thee*.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy *2* tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall *eat* them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchman upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up *to* Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with *supplications* I will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters *in* a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father *to* Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will

gather them, and keep his flock.

11 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will

gather them, and keep his flock.

12 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will

gather them, and keep his flock.

13 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will

gather them, and keep his flock.

they shall come and  
eight *r* of Zion, and  
ether to the goodness  
for wheat, and for  
al, and for the young  
nd of the herd: and  
ll be as a watered  
ey shall not sorrow  
ll.

ll the virgin rejoice  
oth young men and  
for I will turn their  
joy, and will comfort  
se them rejoice from

I satiate the soul of  
ith fatness, and my  
e satisfied with my  
the LORD.

saith the LORD, A w  
ard in Ramah, la-  
nd bitter weeping;  
ng for her children  
comforted for her  
se they were not.

I the LORD; Refrain  
weeping, and thine  
ars: for thy work  
ded, saith the LORD;  
come again *e* from  
enemy.

s hope in thine end,  
b, that *thy* children  
gain to their own

rely heard Ephraim  
self *thus*: 'Thou *w*  
me, and I was  
bullock *x* unaccus-  
e: turn thou *y* me,  
urned; for thou *art*  
od.

*x* that I was turned,  
I after that I was  
ote upon *my* thigh:  
I, yea, even con-  
se I did bear the  
youth.

my dear son I *is* he  
ld I for since *b* I  
im, I do earnestly  
still: therefore my  
ubled for him; I  
mercy upon him,

way-marks, make  
set *c* thine heart  
ray, *even* the way  
best: turn again,  
I, turn again *d* to

*g* wilt thou go  
ickling daugh-  
-*h* created a  
A woman

B. C. 606.

*q* Is. 35. 10.

*r* Ex. 17. 23.

30. 40.

*s* Is. 58. 11.

*t* Re. 21. 4.

*u* Mat. 2. 17.

*v* Eyr. 1. 5.

Ho. 1. 11.

*w* Ps. 39. 5, 9.

*x* Ho. 10. 11.

*y* Ps. 80. 3, 7.

19.

Is. 6. 21.

*z* 2 Co. 7. 10.

*a* Job 13. 26.

*b* La. 3. 31, 32.

*c* sound.

Is. 63. 15.

*d* ch. 50. 5.

*e* ch. 3. 14.

*f* Zec. 10. 9.

*g* ch. 2. 18, 36.

~~~~~

f Ps. 122. 5-8.

g Zec. 5. 3.

h Is. 50. 4.

Mal. 11. 28.

i Lu. 1. 53.

Jnn. 4. 14.

k Eze. 36. 9-11.

Ho. 2. 23.

l Eze. 37. 26.

He. 8. 9-12.

lu. 16, 17.

m or, should I

have con-

tinued.

n ch. 21. 7.

Ro. 7. 22.

o Is. 54. 13.

Jnn. 6. 45.

1 Jno. 5. 20.

p ch. 33. 8.

q 50. 20.

Mi. 7. 18.

Ac. 10. 43.

13. 30.

Ep. 1. 7.

r Ex. 14. 21.

22.

Is. 51. 15.

dah and in the cities thereof, when
I shall bring again their captivity:
The LORD bless thee, O habitation
of justice, *f* and mountain of *y* hol-
ness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah
itself, and in all the cities thereof
together, husbandmen, and they
that go forth with flocks.

25 For *h* I have satiated the weary
soul, and I have replenished *i* every
sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld;
and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith
the LORD, that I will sow *k* the
house of Israel and the house of
Judah with the seed of man, and
with the seed of beasts.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that*
like as I have watched over them,
to pluck up, and to break down,
and to throw down, and to destroy,
and to afflict; so will I watch over
them, to build, and to plant, saith
the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no
more, The fathers have eaten a
sour grape, and the children's
teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his
own iniquity: every man that eat-
eth the sour grape, his teeth shall
be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith
the LORD, that I will make a new
covenant *l* with the house of Israel,
and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant
that I made with their fathers, in
the day *that* I took them by the
hand, to bring them out of the land
of Egypt; (which my covenant
they brake, *7* although I was an
husband unto them, saith the
LORD:)

33 But this *shall be* the covenant
that I will make with the house of
Israel; After those days, saith the
LORD I will put my law in their in-
ward *m* parts, and write it in their
hearts; and will be their God, and
they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more
every man his neighbour, and every
man his brother, saying, Know the
LORD: for they *a* shall all know
me, from the least of them unto the
greatest of them, saith the LORD:
for I will forgive *o* their iniquity,
and I will remember their sin no
more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which
giveth the sun for a light by day,
and the ordinances of the moon
and of the stars for a light by night,
which divideth *p* the sea when
the waves thereof roar; The LORD
of hosts is his name:

36 If those ordinances *g* depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower *r* of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line *s* shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields, unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate *t* toward the east, shall be holy *u* unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down, any more for ever.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up *b* in the court *c* of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, *d* Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape *e* out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until *f* I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight *g* with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right *h* of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the

B. C. 605.

g ch. 33. 20. 32.

Ps. 145. 6.

Is. 54. 9. 10.

r Ne. 3. 1.

Zec. 14. 10.

s Zec. 2. 1. 2.

t Ne. 3. 28.

u Joel 3. 17.

(CHAP. 32.)

a ch. 39. 1. 2.

2 Ki. 25. 1. 2.

b ch. 33. 1.

37. 21.

38. 6.

39. 13. 14.

c Ne. 3. 25.

d ch. 34. 2. 3.

35. 15. 23.

e ch. 39. 4. 6.

52. 9. 11.

f ch. 27. 22.

g ch. 21. 4. 5.

33. 5.

h Le. 23. 21.

32.

Ru. 4. 4.

i Ge. 23. 16.

Zec. 11. 12.

1 or, seven

shekels and

ten pieces

of silver.

2 words in the

book.

k ch. 36. 4.

l Is. 5. 2.

m ver. 37. 43.

44.

n 2 Ki. 19. 15.

3 or, hid

from,

Is. 46. 9. 10.

o ver. 27.

Ge. 18. 4.

Lu. 1. 37.

p De. 5. 10.

q Is. 9. 6.

r ch. 10. 16.

s Is. 38. 36.

t doing.

u Ho. 4. 19.

v ch. 37. 36.

w ch. 37. 36.

x ch. 37. 36.

y ch. 37. 36.

z ch. 37. 36.

aa ch. 37. 36.

ab ch. 37. 36.

ac ch. 37. 36.

ad ch. 37. 36.

ae ch. 37. 36.

af ch. 37. 36.

ag ch. 37. 36.

ah ch. 37. 36.

ai ch. 37. 36.

aj ch. 37. 36.

ak ch. 37. 36.

al ch. 37. 36.

am ch. 37. 36.

an ch. 37. 36.

ao ch. 37. 36.

ap ch. 37. 36.

aq ch. 37. 36.

ar ch. 37. 36.

as ch. 37. 36.

at ch. 37. 36.

au ch. 37. 36.

av ch. 37. 36.

aw ch. 37. 36.

ax ch. 37. 36.

ay ch. 37. 36.

az ch. 37. 36.

ba ch. 37. 36.

bb ch. 37. 36.

bc ch. 37. 36.

bd ch. 37. 36.

be ch. 37. 36.

bf ch. 37. 36.

bg ch. 37. 36.

bh ch. 37. 36.

bi ch. 37. 36.

bj ch. 37. 36.

bk ch. 37. 36.

bl ch. 37. 36.

bm ch. 37. 36.

bn ch. 37. 36.

bo ch. 37. 36.

bp ch. 37. 36.

bq ch. 37. 36.

br ch. 37. 36.

bs ch. 37. 36.

bt ch. 37. 36.

bu ch. 37. 36.

bv ch. 37. 36.

bw ch. 37. 36.

bx ch. 37. 36.

by ch. 37. 36.

bz ch. 37. 36.

ca ch. 37. 36.

cb ch. 37. 36.

cc ch. 37. 36.

cd ch. 37. 36.

ce ch. 37. 36.

cf ch. 37. 36.

cg ch. 37. 36.

ch ch. 37. 36.

ci ch. 37. 36.

cj ch. 37. 36.

ck ch. 37. 36.

cl ch. 37. 36.

cm ch. 37. 36.

cn ch. 37. 36.

co ch. 37. 36.

cp ch. 37. 36.

cq ch. 37. 36.

cr ch. 37. 36.

cs ch. 37. 36.

ct ch. 37. 36.

cu ch. 37. 36.

cv ch. 37. 36.

cw ch. 37. 36.

cx ch. 37. 36.

cy ch. 37. 36.

cz ch. 37. 36.

da ch. 37. 36.

db ch. 37. 36.

dc ch. 37. 36.

dd ch. 37. 36.

de ch. 37. 36.

df ch. 37. 36.

dg ch. 37. 36.

dh ch. 37. 36.

di ch. 37. 36.

dj ch. 37. 36.

dk ch. 37. 36.

dl ch. 37. 36.

dm ch. 37. 36.

dn ch. 37. 36.

do ch. 37. 36.

dp ch. 37. 36.

dq ch. 37. 36.

dr ch. 37. 36.

ds ch. 37. 36.

dt ch. 37. 36.

du ch. 37. 36.

dv ch. 37. 36.

dw ch. 37. 36.

dx ch. 37. 36.

dy ch. 37. 36.

dz ch. 37. 36.

ea ch. 37. 36.

eb ch. 37. 36.

ec ch. 37. 36.

ed ch. 37. 36.

ee ch. 37. 36.

ef ch. 37. 36.

eg ch. 37. 36.

eh ch. 37. 36.

ei ch. 37. 36.

ej ch. 37. 36.

ek ch. 37. 36.

el ch. 37. 36.

em ch. 37. 36.

en ch. 37. 36.

eo ch. 37. 36.

ep ch. 37. 36.

eq ch. 37. 36.

er ch. 37. 36.

es ch. 37. 36.

et ch. 37. 36.

eu ch. 37. 36.

ev ch. 37. 36.

ew ch. 37. 36.

ex ch. 37. 36.

ey ch. 37. 36.

ez ch. 37. 36.

fa ch. 37. 36.

fb ch. 37. 36.

fc ch. 37. 36.

fd ch. 37. 36.

fe ch. 37. 36.

ff ch. 37. 36.

fg ch. 37. 36.

fh ch. 37. 36.

fi ch. 37. 36.

fj ch. 37. 36.

fk ch. 37. 36.

fl ch. 37. 36.

fm ch. 37. 36.

fn ch. 37. 36.

fo ch. 37. 36.

fp ch. 37. 36.

fq ch. 37. 36.

fr ch. 37. 36.

fs ch. 37. 36.

ft ch. 37. 36.

fu ch. 37. 36.

fv ch. 37. 36.

fw ch. 37. 36.

fx ch. 37. 36.

fy ch. 37. 36.

fz ch. 37. 36.

ga ch. 37. 36.

gb ch. 37. 36.

gc ch. 37. 36.

gd ch. 37. 36.

ge ch. 37. 36.

gf ch. 37. 36.

gg ch. 37. 36.

gh ch. 37. 36.

gi ch. 37. 36.

gj ch. 37. 36.

gk ch. 37. 36.

gl ch. 37. 36.

gm ch. 37. 36.

gn ch. 37. 36.

go ch. 37. 36.

gp ch. 37. 36.

gq ch. 37. 36.

gr ch. 37. 36.

gs ch. 37. 36.

gt ch. 37. 36.

gu ch. 37. 36.

gv ch. 37. 36.

gw ch. 37. 36.

gx ch. 37. 36.

gy ch. 37. 36.

gz ch. 37. 36.

ha ch. 37. 36.

hb ch. 37. 36.

hc ch. 37. 36.

hd ch. 37. 36.

he ch. 37. 36.

hf ch. 37. 36.

hg ch. 37. 36.

hh ch. 37. 36.

hi ch. 37. 36.

hj ch. 37. 36.

hk ch. 37. 36.

hl ch. 37. 36.

hm ch. 37. 36.

hn ch. 37. 36.

ho ch. 37. 36.

hp ch. 37. 36.

hq ch. 37. 36.

hr ch. 37. 36.

hs ch. 37. 36.

ht ch. 37. 36.

hu ch. 37. 36.

hv ch. 37. 36.

hw ch. 37. 36.

hx ch. 37. 36.

hy ch. 37. 36.

hz ch. 37. 36.

ia ch. 37. 36.

ib ch. 37. 36.

ic ch. 37. 36.

id ch. 37. 36.

ie ch. 37. 36.

if ch. 37. 36.

ig ch. 37. 36.

ih ch. 37. 36.

ii ch. 37. 36.

ij ch. 37. 36.

ik ch

hadst made thee a his day ;

t brought forth thy out of the land of igns, and with won- a strong hand, and ed-out arm, and with

given them this land, idst swear to their : them, a land a flow- and honey ;

came in, and possess- they obeyed not thy : walked in thy law ; re nothing of all that addest them to do : hou hast caused all me upon them :

e a mounts, they are e city to take it ; and en into the hand of s that fight against it, e sword, and of the f the pestilence ; and s spoken is come to hold, thou seest it.

hadst said unto me, O y these the field for ace witnesses ; ⁶ for ren into the hand of i.

ame the word of the remiah, saying, am the LORD, the flesh : is there any l for me !

thus saith the LORD ; ill give this city into e Chaldeans, and into vebuchadrezzar king id he shall take it ; Chaldeans, that fight city, shall come and his city, and burn it es, upon whose roofs dlered incense unto ared out drink-offer- r gods, to provoke me

ildren of Israel, and of Judah, have only ore e me from their e children of Israel voked me : to anger : of their hands, saith

city hath been to me ation of mine anger y, from the day that even unto this day, remove g it from be-

B. C. 590.

e Ex. 9. 16.

1 Ch. 17. 21.

Is. 63. 12.

Da. 9. 15.

te Ge. 17. 7, 8.

28. 13-15.

x Ex. 3. 8, 17.

y Ne. 9. 26.

z Jos. 23. 16.

a or, engines

of shot,

ch. 33. 4.

a or, through.

a Nu. 16. 22.

b ver. 3.

c ch. 37. 8, 10.

52. 13.

d ch. 19. 13.

e ch. 3. 25.

Ge. 5. 21.

f Eze. 20. 28.

1 for my.

g Eki. 23. 27.

24. 3, 4.

h Is. 1. 4, 5.

Da. 9. 3.

i neck.

i ch. 7. 24.

h ch. 23. 11.

2 Ki. 21. 4-7.

Eze. 8. 5, 6.

l Le. 18. 21.

m ver. 24, 28.

n ch. 29. 14.

De. 30. 3-6.

Eze. 37. 21.

22.

o Joel 3. 20.

Zec. 14. 11.

p ch. 31. 33.

q Is. 52. 8.

Eze. 1. 18.

20.

s all days.

r ch. 31. 31-33.

Is. 55. 3.

10 from after.

s De. 30. 9.

Zep. 3. 17.

t Am. 9. 15.

11 in truth,

or, stably.

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the ^a back, i and not the face : though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house, k (which is called by my name, to defile it.)

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech ; l which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It m shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence ;

37 Behold, I n will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath ; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell o safely :

38 And p they shall be my people, and I will be their God :

39 And I will give them one q heart, and one way, that they may fear me ⁹ for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them :

40 And I will make r an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ¹⁰ from them to do them good ; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice s over them to do them good, and I will plant t them in this land ¹¹ assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD : Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so u will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And v fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast ; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, w and

and take witnesses in x

injamin, and in the

Jerusalem, and in the

s, and in the cities of

s, and in the cities of

s, and in the cities of

s, and in the cities of

the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, *y* saith the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 *A gracious return promised.* 15 *Christ the branch of righteousness promised.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up *a* in the court of the prison,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, *b* the LORD that formed it, to establish it; 1 The LORD, *is* his c name:

3 Call *d* unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and 2 mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, *e* and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *f* it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all those wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, *g* I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance *h* of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as *i* at the first.

8 And I will cleanse *k* them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon *l* all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise *m* and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall *n* fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, (which ye say *shall* be desolate without man and without beast, *o* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voice *p* of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise *q* the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy

B. C. 590.

y Ps. 126. 1-4.

(CHAP. 33.)

a ch. 32. 2, 3.

b Is. 37. 26.

1 JEHO-

VAH.

c Am. 5. 6.

9. 6.

d ch. 29. 12.

Ps. 91. 15.

e Hidden,

Is. 48. 6.

f ch. 32. 24.

g ch. 21. 4, 5.

h ch. 30. 17.

i Ex. 34. 6.

Is. 55. 7.

j No. 10. 10.

Tit. 3. 5, 6.

He. 6. 17, 18.

k Ps. 1. 3.

l Is. 1. 26.

m Eze. 36. 25.

Nec. 13. 1.

o No. 1. 9.

Ps. 1. 6.

p ch. 31. 34.

q ch. 13. 11.

Is. 62. 7.

r Is. 60. 5.

s ch. 25. 10.

t Re. 18. 23.

u 2 Ch. 5. 13.

v Ex. 3. 11.

w Ps. 135. 1.

Is. 72. 4.

x Is. 65. 10.

y ch. 50. 19, 20.

z Is. 4. 2.

11. 1.

Aec. 6. 12.

13.

t Is. 42. 21.

u ch. 23. 6.

v Jeronah-

tichenu.

w 1 Co. 1. 30.

x There shall

not be cut

off from

David.

y 2 Sa. 7. 14.

16.

z 1 Ki. 2. 4.

Is. 9. 7.

Ps. 89. 29.

36.

A. 1. 32. 33.

z Re. 15. 16.

A. Pe. 2. 5, 9.

Re. 1. 6.

y Ps. 88. 37.

Is. 54. 9, 10.

z 2 Sa. 23. 5.

a ch. 31. 37.

b Re. 7. 9, 10.

c ver. 31, 32.

endureth for ever; and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise unto the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks *q* to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaineers in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch *r* of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness *s* in the land.

16 In *t* those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this *is* the name where with she shall be called, *u* The LORD our *v* Righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; *w* David shall never *x* want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer *y* burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant *z* be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven *a* cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so *b* will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jer-

even cast them
have despised my
should be no more
them.

the LORD; if my *d*
with day and night,
not appointed the
aven and earth;
cast away the seed
avid my servant, *so*
ake any of his seed
the seed of Abra-
Jacob: for *e* I will
ivity to return, and
hem.

IT XXXIV.

with the captivity of
and the city.

which came unto
from the LORD,
admezzar king of
his army; and all
the earth ¹ of his
all the people,
Jerusalem, and
ities thereof,) say-

he LORD, the God
I speak to Zedekiah
and tell him, Thus
Behold, I *b* will
to the hand of the
and he shall burn

alt not escape out
it shalt surely be
ered into his hand;
shall behold the
g of Babylon, and
with thee mouth
thou shalt go to

word of the LORD,
g of Judah: Thus
of thee, Thou shalt
word:

t die in peace: and
s *c* of thy fathers,
s which were be-
ll they burn odours
ywill lament thee,
I for I have pro-
d, saith the LORD,
niah the prophet
words unto Zede-
ah in Jerusalem,
ings of Babylon's
st Jerusalem, and
ities of Judah that
nt Lachish, and
for *e* these de-
ained of the cities

e word that came
in the LORD, after
ekiah had made a
the people which
m, to proclaim

B. C. 599.

d Ge. 8. 22.

Ps. 74. 16, 17.

e Exr. 2. 1, 70.

(CHAP. 34.)

a ch. 39. 1, &c.

52. 4, &c.

2Ki. 25. 1,

&c.

i the domi-

nion of his

hand.

b ch. 21. 10.

32. 28, 29.

o his mouth

shall speak

to thy

mouth.

c 2Ch. 16. 14.

21. 19.

d ch. 22. 18.

e 2Ki. 18. 13.

19. 8.

f Is. 23. 10.

~~~~~

g Ne. 5. 11.

h Le. 25. 39.

46.

i Co. 6. 8.

j Ex. 21. 2.

De. 15. 12.

k or, sold

himself.

l to-day.

m 2Ki. 23. 3.

Ne. 10. 29.

n wherupon

my name is

called.

o Ex. 20. 7.

Le. 19. 12.

p Mat. 18. 28.

31.

q Mat. 7. 2.

Gal. 5. 7.

Ja. 2. 13.

r ch. 22. 36.

s for a re-

moving.

t ch. 29. 18.

De. 28. 25.

64.

u Ge. 15. 10, 17.

9 That *g* every man should let his  
man-servant, and every man his  
maid-servant, being an Hebrew or  
an Hebrewess, go free; that none  
should serve himself of them, *to*  
*wit*, of a Jew his *h* brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and  
all the people, which had entered  
into the covenant, heard that every  
one should let his man-servant,  
and every one his maid-servant go  
free, that none should serve them-  
selves of them any more, then they  
obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterward they turned, and  
caused the servants and the hand-  
maids, whom they had let go free,  
to return, and brought them into  
subjection for servants and for  
handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the  
LORD came to Jeremiah from the  
LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God  
of Israel: I made a covenant with  
your fathers in the day that I  
brought them forth out of the land  
of Egypt, out of the house of bond-  
man, saying,

14 At the end of seven years let  
ye go every man his brother an  
Hebrew, which hath been sold  
unto thee; and when he hath  
served thee six years, thou shalt  
let him go free from thee: but your  
fathers hearkened not unto me,  
neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and  
had done right in my sight, in  
proclaiming liberty every man to  
his neighbour; and ye had made a  
covenant before me in the house  
which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned, and polluted  
my name, and caused every man  
his servant, and every man his  
handmaid, whom he had set at  
liberty at their pleasure, to return,  
and brought them into subjection,  
to be unto you for servants and for  
handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD;  
Ye have not hearkened unto me,  
in proclaiming liberty, every one to  
his brother, and every man to his  
neighbour: behold, I proclaim a  
liberty for you, saith the LORD, to  
the sword, to the pestilence, and to  
the famine; and I will make you  
to be removed into all the king-  
doms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that  
have transgressed my covenant,  
which have not performed the  
words of the covenant which they  
had made before me, *q* when they  
cut the calf in twain, and passed  
between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the



princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Juazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igadiah, a man of God, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Joadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; for that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Joadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days,

Re. C. 390.

re. 7. 33.

10. 4.

19. 7.

ch. 37. 5-11.

ch. 40. 2. 3.

ch. 52. 7, 13.

ch. 44. 2, 6.

La. 1. 1.

(CHAP. 35.)

2Ki. 10. 15.

1Ch. 2. 55.

b. 1Ki. 6. 5.

c. 1Ch. 9. 15.

19.

d. Ps. 84. 10.

threshold, 95.

verse 1.

e. He. 11. 9, 13.

f. 1Pe. 2. 11.

~~~~~

g. ver. 7.

h. ch. 32. 33.

i. 2Ch. 36. 15.

16.

k. ch. 7. 13, 25.

25. 3-6.

l. Lu. 10. 16.

1Th. 4. 8.

m. ch. 18. 11.

n. Lu. 12. 34.

35.

o. Pr. 1. 24, 30.

13. 13.

16. 2.

Is. 65. 12.

65. 4.

p. Ex. 20. 12.

Ep. 5. 2, 3.

-

we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Joadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Joadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are perfected: for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, I rose up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Joadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Joadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you

thus saith the LORD
of Israel; ²Jonadab
shall not want a
before me for ever.

ER XXXVI.
th Baruch to write
prophecy.

to pass in the fourth
month, the son of
Judah, that this word
Jeremiah from the

roll of a book, and
all the words that I
unto thee against
Judah, and
nations, from the
into thee, from the
even unto this day.

that the house of
all the evil which
do unto them; that
me every man from
that I may forgive
and their sin.

iah called Baruch
eriah: and Baruch
mouth of Jeremiah
of the LORD, which
n unto him, upon a

ah commanded Ba-
zum shut up; I cannot
use of the LORD:
o thou, and read i
in a thou hast writte
th, the words of the
ars of the people in
use upon the fastin-
so thou shalt read
rs of all Judah that
eir cities.

i they will present
ion before the LORD,
i every one from his
great m is the anger
that the LORD hath
ainst this people.

the son of Neriah
o all that Jeremiah
mmanded him, read-
nk the words of the
LORD's house.

to pass in the fifth
im the son of Josiah
in the ninth month,
aimed a fast o before
l the people in Jeru-
all the people that
cities of Judah unto

p Baruch in the book
eremiah in the house
of Shaphan the
her court, at the
new gate of the
he ears of all the

B. C. 590.

a There shall
not a man
be cut off
from Jeru-
salem the
son of Re-
chab.

q ch. 15, 19.
Pe. 5, 5.
Lu. 21, 36.

(CHAP. 36.)

a Is. 8, 1.
Eze. 2, 9.
Zec. 5, 1, 2.

b ch. 30, 2.
Ho. 8, 12.

c ch. 25, 15, &c.

d ver. 7.
ch. 25, 3.

e ch. 18, 8.
Job. 3, 8-10.

f Ac. 2, 19.

g ch. 32, 12.
45, 1, 3.

h ver. 21, 23.
32.

i ver. 8.
Eze. 2, 3-7.

k Le. 16, 29-
31.

l 23, 27, 32.
Ac. 27, 9.

m ver. 3.

n their sup-
plication
shall fail.

o 2 Ki. 22, 13.
17.

p Ne. 8, 3.
Lu. 4, 16, &c.

q Joel 2, 15, &c.

r ver. 6, 8.

s or, door.
q ch. 26, 10.

t ver. 2, 4.

u 2 Ch. 25, 15.
16.

v Pr. 28, 12.
Ac. 5, 40.

w ch. 23, 28.
26, 2.

x Eze. 2, 4, 5.

y Am. 3, 15.

z Ps. 50, 17.
Pr. 13, 17.

19, 21.
21, 30.
Re. 22, 19.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of
Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had
heard out of the book all the words
of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the
king's house, into the scribe's
chamber; and, lo, all the princes
sat there, even Elishama the scribe,
and Delaiah the son of Shemai-
ah, and Elathai the son of Achbor,
and Gemariah the son of Shaphan,
and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah,
and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto
them all the words that he had
heard, when Baruch read the book
in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent
Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the
son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi,
unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine
hand the roll wherein thou hast
read in the ears of the people, and
come. So Baruch the son of Neriah
took the roll in his hand, and came
unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit
down now, and read it in our ears.
So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when
they had heard all the words, they
were afraid both one and other,
and said unto Baruch, We will
surely tell the king of all these
words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying,
Tell us now, How didst thou write
all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them,
He pronounced it all these words
unto me, with his mouth, and I
wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto
Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and
Jeremiah; and let no man know
where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went into the king
into the court, but they laid up the
roll in the chamber of Elishama
the scribe, and told all the words
in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch
the roll: and he took it out of
Elishama the scribe's chamber.
And Jehudi read it in the ears of
the king, and in the ears of all the
princes which stood beside the
king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-
house, in the ninth month; and
there was a fire on the hearth burn-
ing before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when
Jehudi had read three or four
leaves, he cut it with the pen-
knife, and cast it into the fire that
was on the hearth, until all the roll
was consumed in the fire that was
on the hearth.

and Jeremiah had re-
ver many days ;

Zedekiah the king sent,
him out : and the king
secretly in his house,
is there *any* word from
? and Jeremiah said,
for, said he, thou shalt
ed into the hand of the
bylon.

ver Jeremiah said unto
iah, What have *p* I of-
just thee, or against thy
or against this people,
re put me in prison ?

q are now your prophets
hesied unto you, saying,
of Babylon shall not r-
st you, nor against this

fore hear now, I pray
lord the king : let my
m, I pray thee *s* be ac-
re thee ; th if thou cause
return to the house of
he scribe, lest I die there,
Zedekiah the king com-
mit they should commit
into the court *s* of the
l that they should give
a piece of *t* bread out of
s street, until all the
e city were spent. *u* Thus
remained in the court of

PTER XXXVIII.

, by a false suggestion, is
the dungeon of Malchiah :
elech getteth him some en-
t.

Shephatiah the son of
n, and Gedaliah the son
and Jucal *a* the son of
, and Pashur *b* the son
h, heard the words that
and spoken unto all the
ing,

with the LORD, He that
in this city shall die by
, by the famine, and by
nce : but he that goeth
e Chaldeans shall live ;
I have his life for a prey,
ive.

oth the LORD, This city
y be given into the hand
g of Babylon's army,
I take it.

re the princes said unto
Ve beseech thee, let this
t to death : *c* for thus he
the hands of the men
t remain in this city, and
of all the people, in
ch words unto them :
seeketh not the *l* wel-
come, but the hurt.
ekiah the king said,
in your hand : for the

B. C. 599.

v or, cells.

p ch. 26, 19.

Pr. 17, 13.

26.

Ac. 25, 11.

23.

26, 31.

q ch. 2, 28.

r ch. 28, 2, &c.

29, 31.

s fall.

t ch. 32, 2.

38, 13, 28.

u Ps. 37, 19.

Is. 33, 16.

u ch. 38, 9.

52, 5.

(CHAP. 38.)

a ch. 37, 3.

b ch. 21, 1-10.

c ch. 26, 11.

i peace.

~~~~~

*d ch. 37, 21.*

*Ps. 109, 5.*

*Lu. 3, 19, 20.*

*e or, the king,*

*ch. 36, 20.*

*f ch. 39, 16.*

*g will.*

*h ch. 37, 21.*

*i in thine*

*hand.*

*j or, princ-*

*pal,*

*2Ki. 16, 18.*

*k 2Ki. 2, 2.*

*l No. 16, 22.*

*27, 16.*

*Is. 57, 16.*

*Zec. 12, 1.*

*m Ps. 80, 7, 14.*

*Am. 5, 27.*

*n 1Ch. 17, 24.*

*Exr. 9, 4.*

king is not *he* that can do *any* thing  
against you.

6 Then *d* took they Jeremiah, and  
cast him into the dungeon of Mal-  
chiah the son of *a* Hammelech,  
that was in the court of the prison ;  
and they let down Jeremiah with  
cords. And in the dungeon *there*  
was no water, but mire ; so Jere-  
miah sunk in the mire.

7 *e* Now when Ebed-melech *e*  
the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs  
which was in the king's house,  
heard that they had put Jeremiah in  
the dungeon : (the king then sitting  
in the gate of Benjamin ;)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of  
the king's house, and spake to the  
king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men  
have done evil in all that they have  
done to Jeremiah the prophet,  
whom they have cast into the dun-  
geon ; and he *s* is like to die for  
hunger in the place where he is :  
for *there* is no more bread *f* in the  
city.

10 Then the king commanded  
Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, say-  
ing, Take from hence thirty men  
*h* with thee, and take up Jeremiah  
the prophet out of the dungeon,  
before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men  
with him, and went into the house  
of the king under the treasury, and  
took thence old cast clouts and old  
rotten rags, and let them down by  
cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethio-  
pian said unto Jeremiah, Put now  
*these* old cast clouts and rotten rags  
under thine arm-holes under the  
cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with  
cords, and took him up out of the  
dungeon : and Jeremiah remained  
in the court of the prison.

14 *g* Then Zedekiah the king sent,  
and took Jeremiah the prophet un-  
to him into the *h* third entry that *is*  
in the house of the LORD : and the  
king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask  
thee a thing ; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Ze-  
dekiah, If I declare *i* unto thee,  
wilt thou not surely put me to  
death ? and if I give thee counsel,  
wilt thou not hearken unto me ?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware  
secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As *j*  
the LORD liveth, that made *k* us  
(this soul, I will not put thee to  
death, neither will I give thee into  
the hand of these men that seek  
thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Ze-  
dekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the  
God of *l* hosts, the God of Israel ;

If thou wilt assuredly go forth into the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house;

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, *p* I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul *q* shall live.

21 But if thou refuse *r* to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath showed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, *s* Thy friends *s* have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *t* and they are turned *u* away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children *v* to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shall be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt *w* cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, *x* to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they *y* left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Zedekiah abode in the court of the prison until *y* the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *z* there when Jerusalem was taken.

B. C. 589.

1 ver. 2.

2KI.24.12.

m ch.39.3.

n ver.23.

ch.32.4.

34.3.

o Isa.31.4.

p 2Ch.30.20.

Ja.1.22.

q Is.55.3.

r Ps.1.30.31.

Is.1.19.20.

s The men of thy peace.

t Is.1.2.

Mi.7.5.

u Ps.69.2.14.

v Is.42.17.

w ch.39.6.

41.10.

x ch.52.8-13.

y burn.

z ch.37.15.20.

a were silent from.

y ch.39.14.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 39.)

a ch.52.4. &c.

2KI.25.1.

b ver.13.

ch.38.17.

c ch.32.4.

38.18.23.

d Is.1.3.

e spake with him judgments.

ch.4.12.

f ch.52.11.

Exe.12.13.

g two brazen chains, or fetters.

f Is.2.2.

h chief of the executioners, or, sattuhter-mun, or, chief marshal: and so ver.10.11.

Ge.37.36.

i in that day.

j by the hand of.

k set thine eyes upon.

g Ps.105.15.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 7 Zedekiah made blind and sent to Babylon.

The people carried away captive.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-shareser, Sangar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharener, Rab-mat, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with *a* chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields *a* at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah *b* to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying—

12 Take him, and him, and do him unto him even thus.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard

reservation.

JEREMIAH, XI.

The Jews report to him.

s, *h* and Nergal-shag, and all the king princes; *t* sent, and took Jeremiah court: of the printed him unto Gerson of Ahikam *l* the n, that he should care, so he dwelt among

ie word of the LORD remiah while he was court of the prison,

ink to Ebed-melech *m*, saying, Thus saith hosts, the God of Is: I will *n* bring my his city for evil, and and they shall be ac- that day before thee. deliver thee in that *o* LORD: and thou ven into the hand of whom thou art afraid.

surely deliver thee, *l*t not fall by the *r* life *q* shall be for a : because *r* thou hast *a* me, saith the LORD. PTER XI.

ing set free by Nehu- th to Gedaliah: 7 The to him. 15 Ishmael's

hat came to Jeremiah LORD, after that Ne- eption of the guard t go from Ramah, *l* taken him, being aims among all that away captive of Jeru- lah, which were car- tive into Babylon.

aptain of the guard , and *b* said unto him, God hath pronounced this place.

orn hath brought *it*, vording as he hath se ye have sinned ORD, and have not ice, therefore this upon you.

behold, I loose thee i the chains which ne hand. If *d* it seem e to come with me come; and I will o thee: but if it seem y come with me into ar: behold, all the o thee: whither it and convenient for her go.

ie was not yet gone back also to e Ge- f Ahikam the son n the king of Ba-

B. C. 589.

A ver. 3.

i ch. 38. 23.

k ch. 40. 5.

i ch. 38. 24.

m ch. 38. 7, 12.

n Da. 2. 12.

o Job 5. 19-21.

Ps. 50. 15.

Da. 6. 16.

p 2Sa. 24. 14.

q ch. 21. 9.

45. 5.

r i ch. 5. 20.

Ps. 37. 39, 40.

(CHAP. 40.)

a ch. 39. 14.

i manacles.

b ch. 50. 7.

c De. 29. 24, 25.

Ne. 9. 25, 33.

Da. 9. 11.

2 or, are.

d ch. 39. 12.

s set mine eye upon.

e ch. 41. 2.

~~~~~

f Ju. 20. 1.

g ch. 39. 10.

52. 16.

h ch. 41. 1, &c.

i ch. 43. 2, 4, 5.

k Exr. 2. 22.

l Jos. 12. 5.

4 stand be- fore.

De. 1. 38.

m ch. 39. 10.

n Is. 16. 4.

o Exr. 25. 2.

p ch. 41. 10.

q strike thee in soul.

hylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah; *f* and dwell with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor *g* of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael *h* the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan *i* and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, *k* and Jezaniah the son of a Manachathite, *l* they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, swate unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to *4* serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather *m* ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, *n* and among the Ammonites, *o* and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Balaiz the king of the Ammonites hath sent *p* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to *q* slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Ka-

reah, spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAPTER XLII.

*Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*.

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shalub, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beard shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with efforts and incense in their hand, to bring *him* to the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, by commandment as he went, and he came to pass, as he had feared, he slew them. Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and *even* them into the midst of the pit, *even* the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the

B. C. 588.

(CHAP. 41.)

a ch. 40. 6, 8.  
2Ki. 25. 25.

b 1Sa. 27. 11.

c Lv. 19. 27, 28.  
De. 14. 1.  
2Sa. 10. 4.  
Is. 15. 2.

d 1Sa. 1. 7.  
2Ki. 25. 9.

i in going  
and weeping,  
2Sa. 3. 16.

e Job 2. 4.  
Pr. 13. 8.  
Mat. 6. 25.

f by the hand  
of, or, side  
of; or, near.

g 1Ki. 15. 22.

h 2Ch. 16. 6.

i ch. 43. 6.

j Ne. 2. 10, 19.  
Je. 40. 11.

k ver. 23, 7.

l 2Sa. 2. 13.

m 2Sa. 19. 37.  
38.

n ch. 40. 5.

(CHAP. 42.)

a ch. 40. 8.

men, (whom he had slain *because* of Gedaliah,) *was* it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *even* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to *over* to the i Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done.

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters *that are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, that they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* maid men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chinnah, which is by Beth-lehem, to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 Johanan desired Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising to do.

7 Jeremiah's answer, etc.  
THEN all the captains of forces, and Johanan the son

1, and Jezeiah the son of  
ah, and all the people from  
st unto the greatest, came

1 said unto Jeremiah the  
t, Let, we beseech thee, our  
ation <sup>a</sup> be accepted before  
and pray <sup>b</sup> for us unto the  
thy God, even for all this  
nant; (for we are left but a  
c of many, as thine eyes do  
ld us:)

hat <sup>d</sup> the LORD thy God may  
us the way <sup>e</sup> wherein we may  
c, and the thing that we may

hen Jeremiah the prophet said  
them, I have heard you; be-  
t, I will pray <sup>f</sup> unto the LORD  
God according to your words;  
t shall come to pass that what-  
er <sup>g</sup> thing the LORD shall  
er you, I will declare <sup>h</sup> it unto  
I will keep nothing back <sup>i</sup>  
you.

hen they said to Jeremiah,  
LORD <sup>i</sup> be a true and faithful  
ess between us, if we do not  
according to all things for the  
h the LORD thy God shall send  
to us.

hether <sup>it</sup> be good, or whether  
evil, we will <sup>k</sup> obey the voice  
e LORD our God, to whom we  
thee; <sup>l</sup> that it may be well  
us, when we obey the voice  
e LORD our God.

And it came to pass after ten  
that the word of the LORD  
unto Jeremiah.

men called he Johanan the son  
areah, and all the captains of  
forces which were with him,  
all the people, from the least  
to the greatest,

id said unto them, Thus saith  
LORD, the God of Israel, unto  
n ye sent me to present your  
ication before him;

ye will still abide in this land,  
will I build <sup>m</sup> you, and not  
you down, and I will plant you,  
not pluck you up: for I repent <sup>n</sup>  
f the evil that I have done  
you.

we not afraid <sup>o</sup> of the king of  
lon, of whom ye are afraid:  
t afraid of him, saith the LORD:  
I am with you to save you, and  
liver you from his hand.

and <sup>q</sup> I will show mercies unto  
that he may have mercy upon  
and cause you to return to  
own land.

But if ye say, We will not  
in this land, neither obey the  
of the LORD your God,  
ing, No: but we will go  
land of Egypt, where <sup>s</sup> we

B. C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> or, fail.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 15, 16.

Isa. 7. 8.

12. 19, 23.

Is. 1. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Le. 26. 22.

La. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> De. 5. 28, 29.

<sup>e</sup> Exr. 5. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 9. 29.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Isa. 5. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Ac. 20. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Ge. 31. 50.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>l</sup> De. 5. 27.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>n</sup> De. 6. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 28.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>q</sup> De. 32. 36.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 10. 28.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 43. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ro. 8. 31.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 44. 16.

<sup>w</sup> De. 29. 19, 20.

~~~~~

^x De. 17. 16.

^y ch. 44. 13.

^z Eze. 11. 8.

^a cleave.

^b all the men

be.

^c to ver. 22.

^d ch. 24. 10.

^e x ch. 7. 20.

^f y ch. 39. 2.

^g Is. 2. 5.

^h z ch. 24. 9.

ⁱ 29. 18, 22.

^j 44. 12.

^k Zec. 8. 13.

^l testified

against

you.

^m or, have

used deceit

against

your souls.

ⁿ Na. 16. 38.

^o Ga. 6. 7.

^p b ch. 17. 10.

^q ver. 2.

^r De. 1. 26, 27.

^s ver. 17.

^t Eze. 6. 11.

^u Ho. 9. 6.

^v or, to go to

sojourn.

(CHAP. 43.)

^w ch. 42. 1.

shall see no war, nor hear the sound
of the trumpet, nor have hunger of
bread; and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the
word of the LORD, ye remnant of
Judah, Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel: If ye
wholly set your faces to enter into
Egypt, ^t and go to sojourn there:)

16 Then ^u it shall come to pass,
that the sword, which ^v ye feared,
shall overtake you there in the
land of Egypt, and the famine,
whereof ye were afraid, shall ² fol-
low close after you there in Egypt;
and there ye shall die.

17 So shall ³ it be with all the men
that set their faces to go into
Egypt to sojourn there; they ⁴ shall
die by the sword, by the famine,
and by the pestilence: and none
of them shall remain or escape
from the evil that I will bring upon
them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel: As ⁵ mine
anger and my fury hath been ⁶ poured
forth upon the inhabitants of
Jerusalem: so shall my fury be
poured forth upon you, when ye
shall enter into Egypt: and ⁷ ye
shall be an execration, and an
astonishment, and a curse, and a
reproach; and ye shall see this
place no more.

19 ⁸ The LORD hath said concern-
ing you, O ye remnant of Judah: Go
ye not into Egypt: know certainly
that I have ⁹ admonished you this
day.

20 For ye ¹⁰ dissembled ^a in your ^b
hearts, when ye sent me unto the
LORD your God, saying, Pray ^c for
us unto the LORD our God: and
according unto all that the LORD
our God shall say, so declare unto
us, and we will do ^d.

21 And now I have this day ^e de-
clared ^f it to you; but ye have not
obeyed the voice of the LORD your
God, nor any thing for the which
he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know ^g certainly
that ye shall die by the sword, by
the famine, and by the pestilence,
in the ^h places whither ye desire ⁱ to
go and to sojourn.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Jeremiah propheth the conquest of
Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to pass, ¹ that when
Jeremiah had made an end of
speaking unto all the people all the
words of the LORD their God, for
which the LORD their God had sent
him, to them, even all these
words.

2 Then a spake Azariah the son
of Hosabiah, and Johanan the son

of Kareah, and all the proud *b* men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant *c* of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *E*ven men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left *e* with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So *f* they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, *h* and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid: and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite *i* the land of Egypt, and deliver such *k* as are for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods *l* of Egypt; and ye shall burn them, and carry them away captives; and he shall array *m* himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence *n* in peace.

13 He shall break also the *o* images of *2* Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

B. C. 588.

b Pr. 8. 13.
16. 5.
Is. 9. 9, 10.
Ja. 4. 6.
c ch. 40. 11, 12.
d ch. 41. 10.
e ch. 39. 10.
f 2 Ch. 35. 16.
g ch. 2. 16.
44. 1.
called
Hanes,
Is. 30. 4.
h ch. 25. 9.
27. 6.
Eze. 23. 18.
20.
i ch. 46. 13.
k ch. 15. 2.
Zec. 11. 9.
l ch. 46. 25.
m statues, or, standing images.
n or, the house of the sun.

(CHAP. 44.)
a ch. 46. 14.
Ex. 14. 2.
b ch. 43. 7.
c Is. 19. 13.
d ch. 34. 22.
Is. 1. 1, 16.
e ch. 19. 4.
f De. 13. 6.
32. 17.
g ch. 29. 19.
2 Ch. 36. 15.
h Eze. 16. 36.
47.
i R. 2. 21, 22.
k ch. 42. 18.
l ch. 7. 19.
25. 7.
Nu. 16. 38.
Pr. 8. 36.
m of the midst of.
n ch. 25. 6, 7.
Is. 3. 4.
o ch. 16. 22.
He. 3. 16.
p Eze. 9. 13.
11.

2 wickedness, or, punishments.
3 contrite.
4 Is. 54. 17.
5 Pr. 14. 16.
6 Ec. 8. 12, 13.
Mal. 4. 2.
p Le. 17. 10.
Eze. 14. 7, 8.
Am. 9. 4.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Jeremiah prophesieth their destruction who commit idolatry.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews, which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at a Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, *b* and at c Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, *d* and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because *e* of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom *f* they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent *g* unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, O, do not this abominable *h* thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, *nor* inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury *k* and my anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, *as* at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore commit ye the great evil against your *l* souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out *of* Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke *m* me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye may cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth.

9 Have ye forgotten the *2* wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, whom they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not *3* humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, *nor* walked in my law, *nor* in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set my face *p* against

and to cut off all Ju-

ill take the remnant of
g have set their faces
e land of Egypt to so-
and they shall all be
and fall in the land of
y shall ever be con-
sword and by the fa-
shall die, from this
unto the greatest, by
id by the famine: and
an execration, and an
it, and a curse, and a

ill punish them that
e land of Egypt, as I
ed Jerusalem, by the
se famine, and by the

none of the remnant of
ch are gone into the
ypt to sojourn there,
or remain, that they
in into the land of Ju-
which they have a
urn to dwell there: for
return but such: as I

n all the men which
heir wives u had burn-
into other gods, and all
that stood by, a great
ven all the people that
e land of Egypt, in Pa-
red Jeremiah, saying,
e word that thou hast
us in the name of the
will not hearken unto

will certainly do what-
soeth forth out of our
h, to burn incense unto
of heaven, and to pour
ferings unto her, as we
we, x and our fathers,
and our princes, in the
lah, and in the streets
m: for then y had we
ic: uals, and were well,
evil.

ze we left off to burn
the queen of heaven,
out drink-offerings un-
have wanted all things,
een consumed by the
y the famine.

en we burned incense
of heaven, and poured
offerings unto her, did
r cakes to worship her,
ut drink offerings unto
our 7 men?

Jeremiah said unto all
to the men, and to the
to all the people which
e that answer, saying,
we that we burned in
e gods, and in the

B. C. 588.

gch. 42. 15, &c.

r Ho. 4. 6.

s Is. 30. 1, 3.

t lift up their

soul.

t ver. 28.

u No. 19, 26.

v ch. 6. 16.

so ver. 25.

Ps. 12. 4.

s or, frame.

2Ki. 17. 16.

x ch. 7. 18.

y Ho. 2. 5-9.

z bread.

t or, bus-

lands.

z Is. 43. 24.

Mal. 2. 17.

a ch. 25. 11.

b ver. 6.

c 1Co. 10. 20.

2Co. 6. 16.

d Ps. 119. 150.

e Ps. 119. 155.

f Ps. 78. 56.

g 1Ki. 9. 9.

Ne. 13. 18.

Da. 9. 11, 12.

h ch. 43. 7.

i ver. 15.

k Job 34. 22.

Ja. 1. 14, 15.

l Ge. 22. 16.

He. 6. 13.

m Eze. 20. 39.

Am. 6. 10.

n ch. 31. 28.

Eze. 7. 6.

o ver. 12.

2Ki. 21. 14.

p ver. 14.

Is. 27. 13.

q from me,

or them.

r Ps. 33. 11.

s ch. 46. 25, 26.

Eze. 29. 3, &c.

30, 31, &c.

streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your
fathers, your kings, and your
princes, and the people of the land,
did not the LORD remember them,
and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no
longer bear, x because of the evil
of your doings, and because of the
abominations which ye have com-
mitted; therefore a is your land
a desolation, and an astonishment,
and a curse, without an inhabitant,
as at b this day.

23 Because ye have burned in-
cense, c and because ye have sin-
ned against the LORD, and have not
obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor
walked in his law, d nor in his
statutes, nor in his testimonies; f
therefore g this evil is happened
unto you, as at b this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto
all the people, and to all the wo-
men, Hear the word of the LORD,
all Judah that h are in the land of
Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, saying; Ye and
your wives have both spoken i with
your mouths, and fulfilled with
your hand, saying, We will surely
perform our vows that we have
vowed, to burn incense to the
queen of heaven, and to pour out
drink-offerings unto her: ye will
surely accomplish k your vows,
and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of
the LORD, all Judah that dwell in
the land of Egypt; Behold, I have
sworn l by my great name, saith
the LORD, that m my name shall no
more be named in the mouth of
any man of Judah, in all the land
of Egypt, saying, The Lord God
liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them
for evil, n and not for good: and all
the men of Judah that are in the
land of Egypt shall be consumed o
by the sword and by the famine,
until there be an end of them.

28 Yet p a small number that es-
cape the sword shall return out of
the land of Egypt into the land of
Judah, and all the remnant of Ju-
dah, that are gone into the land of
Egypt to sojourn there, shall know
whose words shall stand, s mine, q
or their's.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto
you, saith the LORD, that I will
punish you in this place, that ye
may know that my words shall
surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD: Behold,
I will r give Pharaoh-hophra king
of Egypt into the hand of his en-
emies, and into the hand of the

that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, Jeremiah comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is it that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and her waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up,

B. C. 587.

s ch.39.5.

(CHAP. 45.)

a ch.36.1,4.

b Job 23.2.

c Ps.27.13.

d Ps.77.3,4.

e Is.5.5.

f Mai.6.25-32.

Lu.12.15.

g ch.26.26.

Zep.3.8.

h ch.39.18.

(CHAP. 46.)

a ch.35.15.

b 2Ch.35.20.

Fulfilled

presently.

c ch.51.11,12.

Na.2.1.

d Re.6.15.

e broken in

pieces.

f a flight.

g ch.6.25.

49,29.

f Ec.9.11.

Am.2.14.

g Da.11.19.

h ch.47.2.

i Ex.15.9.

~~~~~

j Cush.

k Put.

l Is.66.19.

Is.13.6.

34,6,8.

63,4.

Joel 1.15.

m De.32.42.

n Eze.39.17.

Zep.1.7.

o ch.8.22.

51,8.

p Is.17.1.

q no cure

shall be

unto thee.

r Eze.30.21.

s ch.43.10,11.

Is.19.1.

Eze.XXIX.

XXX.

XXXII.

Fulfilled,

571.

s Ps.18.14,39.

t multiplied

the flocks.

u Ex.26.37.

v make their

instruments

of

captivity.

w Is.20.4.

x Ho.10.11.

y ch.17.2.

z bullocks of

the stall.

x ch.50.27.

De.32.35.

Is.37.13.

and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots: and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are they valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go against our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressive sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise: he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the LORD, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Say as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair and beautiful destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like false breasters, for they also are turned back: they are fled away together; they do not stand, because the day of wrath

come upon them,  
of their visitation.  
e thereof shall go like  
for they shall march  
y, and come against  
s, as hewers of wood.  
ll cut down her forest,  
ard, though it cannot  
; because they are  
he grasshoppers, and  
ble.  
ghter of Egypt shall  
ed; she shall be de-  
he hand of the people

d of hosts, the God of  
Behold, I will punish  
de of No, and Phary-  
pt, with their gods,  
ings; even Pharaoh,  
that trust in him:  
will deliver them into  
those that seek their  
to the hand of Nebu-  
king of Babylon, and  
I of his servants: and  
shall be inhabited, as  
of old, saith the LORD.  
sar not thou, a O my  
b, and be not dismay-  
for, behold, I will save  
far off, and thy seed  
ad of their captivity;  
hall return, and be in  
ease, and none shall  
rid.

u not, O Jacob my ser-  
ve LORD: for I am with  
will make a full end of  
ions whither I have  
but I will not make a  
hee, but correct thee  
; yet b will I <sup>10</sup> not  
holly unpunished.

PTER XLVII.  
tion of the Philistines.  
d of the LORD that  
Jeremiah the prophet  
Philistines, a before  
smote <sup>1</sup> Gaza a  
h the LORD; Behold,  
up out of the north, c  
an overflowing flood,  
verflow the land, and  
therein; the city, and  
well therein: then the  
y, and all the inhabit-  
and shall howl.

nise d of the stamping  
of his strong horses, at  
of his chariots, and at  
r of his wheels, the fir-  
not look back to their  
feebleness of hands;  
the day that cometh  
e Philistines, and to  
rus and Sidon every  
anneth: for the  
the Philistines, the

B. C. 607.

<sup>a</sup> Amon, or,  
nourisher.

<sup>y</sup> Na. 3. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 44. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 43. 1, 5.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 27. 7-9.

<sup>c</sup> Ho. 12. 5-10.

<sup>d</sup> Ec. 3. 19.

<sup>10</sup> or, utterly  
cut thee off.

(CHAP. 47.)

<sup>a</sup> Eze. 25. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Eze. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>a</sup> A-zah,

ch. 23. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Am. 1. 6-8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 46. 20.

<sup>a</sup> the fulness  
thereof.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 16.

Na. 3. 2.

~~~~~

^a idē.

^a Ge. 10. 14.

^f Zec. 9. 5.

^g De. 32. 41.

^h Eze. 21. 3-5.

ⁱ Gather.

^j canst thou.

^h Eze. 14. 17.

ⁱ MI. 6. 9.

(CHAP. 48.)

^a Is. XV. XVI.

25. 10.

^e Eze. 25. 8, 9.

^f Am. 2. 1, 2.

ⁱ or, the high
place.

^b Nu. 32. 37.

² or, brought
to silence,

Is. 15. 1.

³ go after.

⁴ weeping

with weep-

ing.

^c ch. 51. 6.

^{Mar.} 13. 14.

16.

⁵ or, a naked
tree.

^d ITI. 6. 17.

^e Nu. 21. 29.

^f Ju. 11. 21.

^f ch. 49. 3.

^g Ju. 5. 23.

^h Is. 15. 3, 9.

ⁱ KI. 20. 42.

^a or, negli-

gently.

^h Zep. 1. 12.

ⁱ stood.

remnant of the ² country of Caph-
tor, e

⁵ Baldness is come upon Gaza; ^f
Ashkelon is cut off with the rem-
nant of their valley: how long wilt
thou cut thyself?

⁶ O thou sword ^g of the LORD, how
long wilt it be ere thou be quiet!
⁴ Put up thyself into thy scabbard,
rest, and be still.

⁷ How ^h can it be quiet, seeing
the LORD hath given it a charge ^h
against Ashkelon, and against the
sea-shore! there hath he appoint-
ed ⁱ it.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The judgment of Moab for their
contempt of God.

A GAINST Moab a thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Is-
rael; Wo unto Nebol for it is
spoiled; Kiriahtaim is confounded
and taken: ¹ Misgab is confounded
and dismayed.

² There shall be no more praise of
Moab: in Heshbon ^b they have de-
vised evil against it; come, and let
us cut it off from being a nation:
also thou shalt be ² cut down, O
madmen; the sword shall ³ pursue
thee.

³ A voice of crying shall be from
Horonaim, spoiling and great de-
struction.

⁴ Moab is destroyed; her little
ones have caused a cry to be heard.

⁵ For in the going up of Luhith
⁴ continual weeping shall go up;
for in the going down of Horonaim
the enemies have heard a cry of
destruction.

⁶ Flee, c save your lives, and be
like ^b the heath in the wilderness.

⁷ ¶ For because thou hast trust-
ed ^d in thy works and in thy trea-
sures, thou shalt also be taken:
and Chemoshe shall go forth into
captivity with his priests ^f and his
princes together.

⁸ And the spoiler shall come upon
every city, and no city shall es-
cape: the valley also shall perish,
and the plain shall be destroyed,
as the LORD hath spoken.

⁹ Give wings unto Moab, that it
may flee and get away: for the
cities thereof shall be desolate,
without any to dwell therein.

¹⁰ Cursed ^g be he that doeth the
work of the LORD ⁶ deceitfully, and
cursed ^{be} he that keepeth back his
sword from blood.

¹¹ ¶ Moab hath been at ease from
his youth, and he hath settled ^h on
his lees, and hath not been emptied
from vessel to vessel, neither hath
he gone into captivity: therefore
his taste ⁱ remained in him, and his
scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, be-moan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thon daughter *n* that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O *o* inhabitant of Aroer, *o* stand by the way, and espy; ask him that sleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon; that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephath, and upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblahaim,

22 And upon Kirathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon, and upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

23 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

24 The horn *p* of Moab is cut off, and his arm *q* is broken, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he hath magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

26 For was not Israel *u* a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since that yeakest of him, thou hast skippedst for joy.

27 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

28 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,) his ottiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

B. C. 607.

1 Ki. 12. 29.

the choice of.

A. 1a. 40. 30. 31.

1 ch. 51. 57.

Ja. 5. 4.

m. 1s. 9. 4.

14. 4. 5. 12.

n. ch. 46. 19.

o. inhabitress.

o. De. 2. 36.

p. Ps. 75. 10.

q. Eze. 30. 21.

r. ch. 25. 15. 17.

s. Job 9. 1.

t. La. 1. 21.

u. Zep. 2. 8-10.

10 or, movedst thyself.

v. Pr. 8. 13.

1s. 13. 11.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

11 bars, or,

those on whom he stayeth.

12 desolations.

13 ch. 47. 5.

14 diminish-

ed.

x. Ge. 37. 31.

y. ch. 22. 24.

R. 9. 21.

15 neck.

z. ch. 19. 22.

De. 28. 19.

Da. 7. 4.

Hab. 1. 8.

a. 1. 8. 8.

13 or, The cities.

b. 1a. 21. 3.

m. 4. 9.

c. ver. 26.

d. 1a. 17. 18.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but it shall not be so; his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab. mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-press: none shall tread with shouting. their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbom area unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Jazer even unto Horonaim, as a heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard shall curl: upon the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, He is broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all that hear of him.

40 For thus saith the LORD: He hold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that dasheth down the

the pit; and he that  
of the pit shall be  
nare: for I will bring  
upon Moab, the year  
eion, saith the LORD.  
fled stood under the  
shibon because of the  
ire shall come forth  
in, and a flame from  
Sihon, and shall de-  
er of Moab, and the  
lead of the 16 tumult-

to thee, O Moab! the  
mosh perisheth: for  
aken 17 captives, and  
captives.  
will I bring again the  
ab in the latter days,  
2d. Thus far is the  
Moab.

PTER XLIX.

of the Ammonites:  
in restoration.

ING 1 thea Ammon-  
saith the LORD;  
sons! hath he no  
en doth 2 their king  
and his people dwell

Behold, the days  
he LORD, that I will  
n of war to be heard  
the Ammonites; and  
esolate heap, and her  
all be burned with  
all Israel be heir unto  
re his heirs, saith the

Heshbon, for Ai is  
ye daughters of Rab-  
with sackcloth; lan-  
a to and fro by the  
their king shall go  
and his priests and  
gether.

griest thou in the  
flowing valley, O  
daughter! that trust-  
sures, saying, Who d-  
to me?  
will bring a fear upon  
e Lord God of hosts,  
that be about thee;  
be driven out every-  
rth; and none shall  
that waundereth.

ward I will bring  
tivity of the children  
th the LORD.  
ng Edom, / thus saith  
osts: Is wisdom g no  
an I is counsel? per-  
be prudent / is their

B. C. 600.

ch. 11. 23.

children of  
noise.

in cap-  
tivity.

ch. 49. 6, 39.

(CHAP. 49.)

or, against.

Eze. 21. 28.  
25. 2. &c.

Am. 1. 13, 15.  
Zep. 2. 8-10.

or, Milcom.

Ps. 9. 6.

or, Milcom,  
IKI. 11. 5, 33.

or, valley  
floweth  
away.

ch. 48. 7.

ch. 21. 13.  
ver. 39.

ch. 48. 47.

Eze. 25. 12.  
&c.

Am. 1. 11, 12.

Ob. 2. &c.

Job 5. 12, 13.

or, they are  
turned  
back.

ch. 25. 23.

their suf-  
ficiency.

Mal. 1. 3.

Is. 17. 14.

Am. 6. 8.

Is. 34. 6.  
63. 1.

Eze. 7. 25, 26.

Isa. 2. 30.  
Ps. 53. 5.  
Ob. 2.

Is. 25. 4, 5.  
49. 25.

Am. 9. 2.

ch. 18. 16.  
50. 13.

ch. 50. 40.  
De. 29. 23.

Am. 4. 11.

Ge. 19. 24, 25.  
ch. 12. 3.

Ex. 15. 11.  
Is. 40. 25.

or, convent  
me in  
judgment.

Job 41. 10.  
Ps. 76. 7.

Re. 8. 17.  
Ps. 33. 11.

Job 6. 19, 20.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee,  
would they not leave some glean-  
ing grapes? if thieves by night, they  
will destroy: till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, &  
I have uncovered his secret places,  
and he shall not be able to hide  
himself: his seed is spoiled, and  
his brethren, and his neighbours,  
and he is / not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children,  
I will preserve them alive; and let  
thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD: Be-  
hold, they whose judgment was not  
to drink of the cup have assuredly  
drunken; and art thou he that  
shall altogether go unpunished? /  
thou shalt not go unpunished, but  
shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself,  
saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall  
become a desolation, a reproach,  
a waste, and a curse; and all the  
cities thereof shall be perpetual  
wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from  
the LORD, and an ambassador is  
sent unto the heathen, saying, Ga-  
ther ye together, and come against  
her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small  
among the heathen, and despised  
among men.

16 Thy terrible ness hath de-  
ceived thee, and the pride of thine  
heart, O thou that dwellest in the  
clefts of the rock, that holdest the  
height of the hill: though thou  
shouldst make thy nest as high as  
the eagle, I will bring thee down  
from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desola-  
tion: every one that goeth by it  
shall be astonished, and shall hiss  
at all the plagues thereof.

18 As I in the overthrow of So-  
dom and Gomorrah, and the  
neighbour cities thereof, saith the  
LORD, no man shall abide there,  
neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like  
a lion from the swelling of Jordan  
against the habitation of the strong:  
but I will suddenly make him run  
away from her: and who is a ches-  
sen man, that I may appoint over  
her? for whose is like me? and  
who will appoint me the time?  
and who is that shepherd that  
will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel  
of the LORD, that he hath taken  
against Edom; and his purposes,  
that he hath purposed against the  
inhabitants of Teman: surely the  
least of the flock shall draw them  
out: surely he shall make their  
habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the <sup>2</sup> Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, <sup>a</sup> Hamath <sup>b</sup> is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are <sup>c</sup> faint-hearted; there is sorrow <sup>10</sup> on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise <sup>c</sup> not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore <sup>d</sup> her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, <sup>e</sup> and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents <sup>f</sup> and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, <sup>11</sup> get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the <sup>12</sup> wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which <sup>g</sup> have neither gates nor bars, which dwell <sup>h</sup> alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are <sup>13</sup> in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, <sup>i</sup> and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam <sup>k</sup> in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, ing,

B. C. 600.

<sup>a</sup> woody sea.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 17.1, &c. Am. 1.3-5. Zec. 9.1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 37.13.

<sup>c</sup> melted.

<sup>d</sup> or, as on.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 33.9.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 1.26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 50.30.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 21.13, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 120.5.

<sup>j</sup> flit greatly.

<sup>k</sup> or, that is at ease.

<sup>l</sup> Eccl. 35.11.

<sup>m</sup> Nu. 33.9.

<sup>n</sup> Mt. 7.14.

<sup>o</sup> cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

<sup>p</sup> Mt. 1.3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 25.25.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 22.6.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 6.

(CHAP. 50.)

<sup>t</sup> Is. XIII.

XXI.

XLVII.

<sup>u</sup> by the hand of.

<sup>v</sup> lift up.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 51.44.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 46.1.

<sup>y</sup> Ro. 11.1, &c.

<sup>z</sup> Ho. 1.11.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 31.9.

<sup>ab</sup> Exr. 3.12.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 126.5, 6.

<sup>ad</sup> Zec. 12.10.

<sup>ae</sup> Ac. 2.37.

<sup>af</sup> Ho. 3.5.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 84.7.

<sup>ah</sup> Ac. 11.23.

<sup>ai</sup> 2Co. 8.5.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 31.33, 34.

<sup>ak</sup> Ca. 8.6.

<sup>al</sup> Is. 55.3.

<sup>am</sup> Is. 53.6.

<sup>an</sup> 1Pe. 2.25.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 3.6, 23.

<sup>ap</sup> place to lie down in.

<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 23.2.

<sup>ar</sup> Ca. 1.7, 8.

<sup>as</sup> n. Ps. 79.7.

<sup>at</sup> o. ch. 2.3.

<sup>au</sup> Da. 9.6.

<sup>av</sup> q. Ps. 90.1.

<sup>aw</sup> r. Ps. 22.4.

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But <sup>i</sup> it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER L.

The judgment of Babylon, and the redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, a and against the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and <sup>2</sup> set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Babel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces: her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In <sup>c</sup> those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, <sup>d</sup> going and weeping: <sup>e</sup> they shall go, and seek <sup>f</sup> the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost <sup>g</sup> sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have <sup>h</sup> gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their <sup>i</sup> resting-place.

7 All that <sup>j</sup> devoured them: <sup>k</sup> series said, <sup>l</sup> cause p they the LORD, <sup>m</sup> dice, even <sup>n</sup> their fathers.

out of the midst of  
I go forth out of the  
Chaldeans, and be as  
before the flocks.

I will raise and cause  
against Babylon, an as-  
sured nations from the  
y: and they shall set  
in array against her;  
she shall be taken:  
shall be as of a mighty  
; none shall return in

Idea shall be a spoil:  
her shall be satisfied,  
ad.

ye were glad, because  
O ye destroyers of  
ge, because ye are  
as the heifer at grass,  
as bulls;

ther shall be sore con-  
that bare you shall be  
shold, the hindmost  
s shall be a wilderness,  
nd a desert.

of the wrath t of the  
not be inhabited, but  
olly & desolate: every-  
th by Babylon shall  
I, and hiss at all her

selves in array against  
ul about: all ye that  
w, shoot at her, spare  
for she hath sinned  
ORD.

ainst her round about:  
ven v her hand: her  
are fallen, her walls  
down: for it is the  
of the LORD: take  
pon her; as x she hath  
o her.

e sower from Babylon,  
handleth the 7 sickle  
of harvest: for fear of  
sword they shall turn  
his people, and they  
ry one to his own land.

is a scattered sheep;  
ve driven him away:  
king of Assyria hath  
n; and last this z Ne-  
r king of Babylon hath  
ones.

re thus saith the LORD  
God of Israel; Behold,  
the king of Babylon  
, as I have a punished  
Assyria.

will bring Israel again-  
tion, and he shall feed  
and Bashan, and his  
mistified upon mount  
of Gilead.

ys, and in that time,  
the iniquity of Is-  
ought s sor, and y

2 E 2

B. C. 600.

s ch. 51. 6, 45.  
Is. 48. 20.

4 or, destroyer

5 big, or,  
corpulent.

6 or, neigh  
as steeds.

t Zec. 1. 15.

u ch. 25. 12.

v 1 Ch. 29. 24.

w Is. 63. 4.

x Re. 18. 6.

7 or, scythes.

y 2 Ki. 17. 6.

z 2 Ki. 24. 10.

&c.

a Is. 37. 36-38.

b ch. 33. 12.

Is. 65. 9, 10.

Eze. 34. 13.

15.

c Mi. 7. 14, 18.

d Ca. 6. 5.

e Ro. 8. 33, 34.

f Ps. 103. 12.

Ro. 5. 16.

~~~~~

g Is. 6. 13.

2 Pe. 3. 15.

8 or, the

rebels.

9 or, visita-
tion.

h Eze. 23. 23.

i ch. 48. 10.

k ch. 51. 54.

l ch. 51. 20.

Is. 14. 6.

m Ec. 9. 12.

n Da. 5. 30, 31.

o Ps. 45. 3, 5.

Is. 13. 5.

10 end.

11 or, trad.

p ch. 46. 21.

Is. 34. 7.

q ch. 51. 10, 11.

r La. 1. 10.

2, 6, 7.

s ver. 15.

12 pride.

t Pr. 16. 18.

18. 12.

u Ro. 12. 9.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

there shall be none; and the sins of  
Judah, and they shall not be found:  
for I will pardon them whom I g  
reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of  
Merathaim, even against it, and  
against the inhabitants of Pekol: h  
waste and utterly destroy after  
them, saith the LORD, and do ac-  
cording to all t that I have com-  
manded thee.

22 A sound k of battle is in the  
land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer t of the  
whole earth cut asunder and  
broken! how is Babylon become a  
desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare m for thee,  
and thou art also taken, O Babylon,  
and n thou wast not aware: thou  
art found, and also caught, because  
thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his  
armoury, and hath brought forth  
the weapons o of his indignation: for  
this is the work of the Lord GOD of  
hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the  
19 utmost border, open her store-  
houses: 11 cast her up as heaps,  
and destroy her utterly: let no-  
thing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; p let  
them go down to the slaughter:  
wo unto them! for their day is  
come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and  
escape out of the land of Babylon,  
to declare in Zion the vengeance q  
of the LORD our God, the vengeance  
of his temple.

29 ¶ Call together the archers against  
Babylon: and all ye that bend the  
bow, camp against it round about;  
let none thereof escape: recom-  
pense s her according to her work;  
according to all that she hath done,  
do unto her: for she hath been  
proud against the LORD, against the  
Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men  
fall in the streets, and all her men  
of war shall be cut off in that day,  
saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O  
thou 12 most proud, saith the Lord  
God of hosts: for thy day is come,  
the time that I will visit thee.

32 And 12 the most proud shall t  
stumble and fall, and none shall  
raise him up: and I will kindle a  
fire u in his cities, and it shall  
devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
The children of Israel and the  
children of Judah were oppressed  
together: and all that took their  
captives held them fast; they  
refused to let them go.





in the watchmen, pre-  
bushes: for the LORD  
evised and done that  
ake against the inha-  
bitant.

that dwellest upon  
s, u abundant in treat-  
ment is comp, and the  
hy r covetousness.

CD of hosts hath sworn  
saying, Surely I will  
h men, as with enter-  
d they shall u lift up a  
t thee.

th made the earth by  
e hath established the  
is wisdom, and hath  
out the heaven by his

g. z  
he uttereth his voice,  
multitude of waters in  
; and he b causeth the  
scend from the ends  
he maketh lightnings  
d bringeth forth the  
is treasures.

an ? is brutish by his  
e every founder is con-  
he graven image: for  
ange is falsehood, and  
eath d in them.

e vanity, the work of  
e time of their visita-  
l perish.

ion e of Jacob is not  
or he is the former of  
nd Israel is the rod f  
tance. The LORD of  
ame.

† my battle-axe and  
ar: for s with thee will  
ces g the nations, and  
l I destroy kingdoms;  
a thee will I break in  
rse and his rider; and  
l I break in pieces the  
is rider;

e also will I break in  
nd woman; and with  
eak in pieces old and  
with thee will I break  
young man and the

s break in pieces with  
pherd and his flock;  
will I break in pieces  
man and his yoke of  
ith thee will I break  
ains and rulers.

I render k unto Baby-  
l the inhabitants of  
their evil that they

sight,

B. C. 595.

u liers in  
scat.

u Re. 17. 1, 15.

u Hab. 2. 9, 10.

u his soul.

u Na. 3. 15, 17.

u utter.

u Ge. 1. 1, 5.

u Job 9. 8.

u Ps. 104. 2.

u Is. 40. 22.

u Pr. 3. 19.

u ch. 10. 12.

u c. e.

u Ps. 107. 25.

u or, noise.

u b Ps. 135. 7.

u or, is more

brutish

than to

know.

u c Ro. 1. 22.

u d Ps. 115. 5, &c.

u e Ps. 16. 5.

u 73. 26.

u La. 3. 24.

u f De. 32. 9.

u Ps. 74. 2.

u or, in, or, by.

u g Is. 41. 15, 16.

u Mi. 4. 13.

u h ch. 50. 15, 20.

u f Is. 13. 2.

u Zec. 4. 7.

u k Re. 8. 8.

u l ch. 50. 40, 41.

u o everlasting

desolations.

u m ver. 14.

u n ver. 11.

u o Is. 19. 16.

u p ch. 50. 36.

u Lv. 2. 9.

u A m. 1. 5.

u Na. 3. 13.

u 10 or, in the

time that

he thresheth

her.

u q Hab. 3. 12.

u r Is. 17. 5.

u Joel 3. 13.

u Mat. 13. 39.

u Re. 14. 15.

u 18.

u s ch. 50. 17.

u t La. 1. 15.

u 11. My.

u 12 or, remain-

der.

u u Ps. 137. 8, 9.

u 1 inhabi-

tress.

k from the rock

thence a burnt moun-

26 And they shu

a stone for a con-

foundations: hu

o desolate for ev

27 Set - ye up a

land, blow the ti-

nations, prepare t

her, call together

kingdoms of Ar

Ashchenaz; appe

against her; cause the

come up as the rough cat

28 Prepare against her t

with the kings of the Mo

captains thereof, and all

thereof, and all the land

minion.

29 And the land shall tremble and

sorrow: for every purpose of the

LORD shall be performed against

Babylon, to make the land of Baby-

lon a desolation without an inha-

bitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon

have forborne to fight, they have

remained in their holds: their might

hath failed: they became o as wo-

men: they have burned her dwell-

ing-places: her bars p are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet an-

other, and one messenger to meet

another, to show the king of Baby-

lon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stop-

ped, and the reeds they have burn-

ed with fire, and the men of war

are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of

hosts, the God of Israel: The daugh-

ter of Babylon is like a threshing

floor, <sup>10</sup> it is time to thresh q her:

yet a little while, and the time of

her harvest r shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Ba-

bylon hath devoured me, he hath s

crushed me, he hath made me an

empty t vessel, he hath swallowed

me up like a dragon, he hath filled

his belly with my delicates, he hath

cast me out.

35 <sup>11</sup> The violence done to me and

to my <sup>12</sup> flesh be upon Babylon, u

shall the <sup>13</sup> inhabitant of Zion say;

and my blood upon the inhabitants

of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD:

Behold, I will plend thy cause, and

take vengeance for thee; and I

will dry up her sea, and make her

springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become

heaps, a dwelling-place for dra-

gons, an astonishment, and an his-

sing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like

lions: they shall <sup>14</sup> yell as howl-

whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, *v* that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea *z* is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall *y* of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out *z* of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And *15* lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour *a* that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will *16* do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing *b* for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, *c* saith the LORD.

49 *17* As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the *18* earth.

50 Ye that have escaped *d* the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem *e* come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers *f* are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: *g* and through all her land the wounded *h* shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she

*B. C. 593.*

*v* ver. 57.

*10* Da. 5.4, &c.

*z* Is. 2.7.

*y* ver. 58.

*z* ch. 50.8.

*Re.* 18.4.

*15* or, *1st* not.

*Pr.* 3.25, 26.

*a* Mar. 13.7.

*16* visit.

*b* Re. 18.20.

*c* ch. 50.3, 41.

*17* or, *Both*

*Babylon* is

*to fall, O*

*ye slain of*

*Israel, and*

*with Baby-*

*lon.*

*18* or, *country.*

*d* ch. 44.28.

*e* Pa. 122.6.

*137.5, 6.*

*f* La. 1.10.

*g* ver. 47.

*h* Is. 13.15, 16.

*Da.* 5.30, 31.

*i* ch. 49.16.

*Pa.* 130.9-10.

*Is.* 14.13.

*Am.* 9.2.

*Ob.* 4.

*18* or, *country.*

*k* ch. 50.22-29.

*l* Is. 2.1.

*m* Pa. 94.1.

*137.8.*

*n* ch. 25.27.

*hab.* 2.10.

*och.* 46.18.

*48.15.*

*19* or, *waits of*

*loud Baby-*

*lon.*

*20* or, *made*

*nailed.*

*p* Hab. 2.13.

*21* or, *on the*

*half of.*

*22* or, *prince*

*of Mem-*

*cha, or,*

*chief*

*chamber-*

*lain.*

*23* disola-

*tions.*

*q* Re. 18.21.

*r* ver. 58.

*Is.* 76.12.

(CHAP. 52.)

*a* 2Ki. 24.18.

*1* reigned.

should fortify the height of strength, yet, from me shall *a* come unto her, saith the LORD

54 A sound *k* of a cry cometh from the hand of the Chaldeans

55 Because the LORD hath *l* Babylon, and destroyed out *m* the great voice; when her *n* do roar like great waters, *o* of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is upon her, *even* upon Babylon her mighty men are taken, one of their *l* bows is broken the LORD God of recompenses surely requite *m*

57 And I will make drunk princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and mighty men: and they shall *p* a perpetual sleep, and not *q* saith the king, *o* whose name LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of *r* The *19* broad walls of Babylon be utterly *20* broken, and her gates shall be burned with *s* and the people shall labour in *t* and the folk in the fire, and shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jere the prophet commanded Se the son of Neriah, the son of seiah, when he went *21* with *u* kiah the king of Judah into *v* lon, in the fourth year of his *w* And *this* Sereiah was *a* *22* prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in *x* all the evil that should come Babylon, *even* all these words are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Se When thou comest to Babylon shalt see, and shalt read all words:

62 Then shalt thou say, O *y* thou hast spoken against this to cut it off, that none shall *z* in it, neither man nor beast that it shall be *23* desolate *24* fe

63 And it shall be, when the made an end of reading *th* that thou shalt bind a stone and cast it into the midst of the river:

64 And thou shalt say, Thy Babylon sunk, and shall from the evil that I will bring her: and they shall be Thus far *are* the words of J

CHAPTER LII.  
1 Zedekiah rebelled. *a* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

65 ZEDEKIAH *a* was *b* *c* *d* *e* *f* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

66 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

67 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

68 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

69 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

70 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

71 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

72 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

73 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

74 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

75 *1* *2* *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52*

me was Hamutal the of Jeremiah of Libnah. e did that which was evil s of the LORD, according : Jehoiakim had done. rough the anger of the ame to pass in Jerusalem h, till he had cast them his presence, that Zede- illed against the king of

. b it came to pass in the r of his reign, in the tenth i the tenth day of the at Nebuchadrezzar king n came, he and all his ar- st Jerusalem, and pitched , and built forts against it ut.

i city was besieged unto nth year of king Zede-

i the fourth month, in the of the month, the famine in the city, so that there read for the people of the

the city was broken up, he men of war fled, and th out of the city by the way of the gate be- s two walls, which was by : garden; (now the Chal- e by the city round about:) went by the way of the

t the army of the Chal- raised after the king, and Zedekiah in the plains of and all his army was scat- n him.

z they took the king and im up unto the king of to Riblah in the land of where he gave judgment

"he king of Babylon slew of Zedekiah before his slew also all the princes in Riblah.

. d he 2 put out the eyes ah; and the king of Baby- id him in 3 chains, and im to Babylon, and put prison till the day of his

iw in the fifth e month, in day of the month, (which ineteenth f year of Nebu- ar king of Babylon,) came adan, s captain of the ich 6 served the king of into Jerusalem, burned the house of the d the king's house; and uses of Jerusalem, and uses of the great men, with fire. the army of the Chal-

B. C. 596.

b ch.30.1,&c. 2Ki.25.1,&c.

c ch.32.4,5.

d Eze.12.13.

2 blinded.

3 or, fetters.

4 house of the wards.

c Zec.7.5. 8.19.

f ver.29.

2 chief of the execution- ers, or, slaughter- men; or, chief mar- shal; and so v.14,&c. and Da.2.14.

6 stood be- fore.

g ch.39.10.

h ch.27.19-22. 1Ki.7.15, &c.

i Ex.27.3.

7 or, instru- ments to remove the ashes.

8 or, basins.

9 or, censers.

10 their.

11 thread.

k 2Ch.3.15.

l 2Ki.25.18.

m ch.21.1. 29.23.

12 threshold.

13 save the face of the kings.

14 or, scribe of the cap- tain of the host.

deans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the cap- tain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the peo- ple, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the mul- titude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land, for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also h the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The i caldrons also, and the 7 shovels, and the snuffers, and the 8 bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the 9 fire- pans, and the bowls, and the cal- drons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the cap- tain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: 10 the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a 11 fillet of twelve cu- bits did compass it; and the thick- ness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter k of brass was upon it; and the height of one chap- ter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chap- ters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pome- granates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and m Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the 12 door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that 13 were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the 14 principal scribe of the host, who mustered the peo- ple of the land; and threescore men

the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

25 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of its own land.

28 This *o* is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two <sup>10</sup> persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all

*B. C. 585.*

*n* La. 1. 1, 3.  
*o* 2Ki. 24. 1, &c.  
<sup>10</sup> *souls.*

*p* 2Ki. 25. 27, &c.

*q* Ge. 40. 13, 20.

<sup>10</sup> *good things with him.*

*r* Zec. 3. 3-5.

*s* 2Sa. 9. 13, 1Ki. 2. 7.

<sup>15</sup> *the matter of the day in his day.*

*t* Lu. 11. 3.

the persons were four thousand six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass seven and thirtieth year of the reign of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought forth out of prison,

32 And spake <sup>10</sup> kindly unto him, and set his throne above the of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed *r* his prisoners: and he did continue bread *s* before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, 17 every day *t* <sup>15</sup> until the day of his death, 3 days of his life.

## The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

Year of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, 19....Of Zedekiah, last king of Judah

### CHAPTER I.

*The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.*

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! how is she great among the nations, and how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and the cause of great servitude: she dwelleth in bitterness, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 In the ways of Zion do mourn, because of affliction, and the cause of great servitude: she dwelleth in bitterness, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

*B. C. 588.*

*a* Je. 52. 27.

*b* Is. 47. 8.

*c* 2a. 6. 9, 20.

*d* Jer. 1. 20.

*e* Jer. 4. 31.

*f* Jer. 10. 15.

*g* Jer. 10. 15.

*h* Jer. 10. 15.

*i* Jer. 10. 15.

*j* Jer. 10. 15.

*k* Jer. 10. 15.

*l* Jer. 10. 15.

*m* Jer. 10. 15.

*n* Jer. 10. 15.

*o* Jer. 10. 15.

6 And from the daughter of Zidon her beauty is departed: her pastors are become like harts that feed in pasture, and they are gone with strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered the days of her affliction and of her miseries, all her pleasures that she had in the days of her peace, when her people fell into the of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sorrows.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore shall she be silent: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she shall turn back toward her persecutors.

9 Her filthiness is in her remembrance: therefore she can not be comforted: she hath not comfort, because she hath not comfort: her adversaries have seen her nakedness: yea, she shall turn back toward her persecutors.

10 The adversary hath his hand upon all her things: for she hath no helper, whom thou shalt not see: she shall be as a woman that is desolate, and she shall be as a woman that is desolate.

1 All her people sigh, they seek  
ead; they have given their plea-  
nt things for meat to <sup>6</sup>relieve the  
ul: see, O LORD, and consider;  
r I am become p<sup>o</sup>vil.

2 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Is it nothing to you, all ye  
at pass <sup>7</sup>by? behold, and see if  
ere be any <sup>9</sup>sorrow like unto my  
row, which is done unto me,  
herewith the LORD hath afflicted  
e in the day of his fierce anger.

3 From above hath he sent fire  
to my bones, and it prevaleth  
gainst them: he hath spread a  
etr for my feet, he hath turned  
ie back: he hath made me deso-  
te and faint all the day.

14 The yoke <sup>s</sup> of my transgressions  
bound by his hand: they are  
reathed, and come up upon my  
eck: he hath made my strength  
o fall, the LORD hath delivered me  
nto their hands, from whom I am  
ot able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under  
oot all my mighty men in the midst  
of me; he hath called an assembly  
against me to crush my young men:  
he LORD hath trodden <sup>8</sup>the vir-  
gin, the daughter of Judah, as in a  
vine-press.

16 For <sup>v</sup>these things I weep; mine  
eye, mine eye runneth down with  
water, because the comforter that  
ould <sup>9</sup>relieve my soul is far from  
me: my <sup>o</sup>children are desolate, be-  
cause the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth <sup>x</sup> her  
hands, and there is none to comfort  
her: the LORD hath commanded  
concerning Jacob, that his adver-  
saries should be round about <sup>y</sup>him:  
Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman  
among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous; <sup>z</sup>for  
I have rebelled against his <sup>10</sup>com-  
mandment: hear, I pray you, all  
people, and behold my sorrow: my  
virgins and my young men are gone  
into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but  
they deceived me: my priests and  
mine elders gave up the ghost in  
the city, while they sought their  
meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in  
distress; my bowels are troubled:  
mine heart is turned within me;  
for <sup>b</sup>I have grievously rebelled;  
abroad the sword bereaveth, <sup>c</sup>at  
home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh:  
there is none to comfort me: all  
mine enemies have heard of my  
trouble; they are glad that thou  
hast done it: thou wilt bring the  
day of thy wrath <sup>11</sup>called, and  
they shall be like unto me.  
Let all their wickedness come

B. C. 588.

<sup>5</sup> or, make the  
soul to come  
again.

<sup>p</sup> Job 40.4.

<sup>6</sup> or, it is.

<sup>7</sup> by the way.

<sup>q</sup> Da. 9.12.

<sup>r</sup> Eze. 17.20.

<sup>s</sup> Ho. 7.12.

<sup>t</sup> De. 28.48.

<sup>u</sup> Ho. 5.11.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 63.3.

<sup>w</sup> or, the wine-  
press of the  
circuit.

<sup>x</sup> Je. 13.17.

<sup>y</sup> Je. 14.17.

<sup>z</sup> bring back.

<sup>a</sup> Ho. 9.12.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.9.

<sup>c</sup> Ho. 8.8.

<sup>d</sup> Ne. 9.33.

<sup>e</sup> Da. 9.7, 14.

<sup>f</sup> mouth.

<sup>g</sup> Je. 2.28.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 30.14.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 51.3, 4.

<sup>j</sup> De. 32.25.

<sup>k</sup> Eze. 7.15.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 13.6, &c.

<sup>m</sup> Je. 46.10.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 50.31.

<sup>o</sup> or, pro-  
claimed.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 137.9.

<sup>q</sup> Je. 51.35.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 23.31.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5.17.

(CHAP. 2.)

<sup>a</sup> Joel 2.2.

<sup>b</sup> 2Sa. 1.19.

<sup>c</sup> 1Ch. 28.2.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 132.7.

<sup>e</sup> Je. 13.14.

<sup>f</sup> made to  
touch.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89.39.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 74.11.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 89.46.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 63.10.

<sup>k</sup> Je. 30.11.

<sup>l</sup> the dis-  
turb-  
ance of.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 5.5.

<sup>n</sup> or, he'll  
be.

<sup>o</sup> Job 1.10.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1.1.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 26.31-41.

<sup>r</sup> shut up.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 71.4, &c.

<sup>t</sup> 2Ki. 21.13.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 14.

<sup>v</sup> now howing  
up.

<sup>w</sup> Je. 51.30.

<sup>x</sup> De. 26.36.

<sup>y</sup> 2Ki. 24.15.

<sup>z</sup> 25.7.

before thee; and do unto them as  
thou hast done unto me for all my  
transgressions: for my sighs are  
many, and my heart is g faint.

## CHAPTER II.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Je-  
rusalem.

HOW hath the LORD covered the  
daughter of Zion with a cloud  
in his anger, and cast down from  
heaven unto the earth the beauty  
of Israel, and remembered not his  
footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The LORD hath swallowed up  
all the habitations of Jacob, and  
hath not <sup>d</sup>peried: he hath thrown  
down in his wrath the strong holds  
of the daughter of Judah; he hath  
brought them down to the ground: he  
hath polluted the kingdom and  
the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce an-  
ger all the horn of Israel: he hath  
drawn back his right hand from  
before the enemy, and he burned  
against Jacob like a flaming fire,  
which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an  
enemy: he stood with his right  
hand as an adversary, and slew all  
that were pleasant to the eye in  
the tabernacle of the daughter of  
Zion: he poured out his fury like  
fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy: he  
hath swallowed up Israel, he hath  
swallowed up all her palaces: he  
hath destroyed her strong holds,  
and hath increased in the daughter  
of Judah mourning and lamenta-  
tion.

6 And he hath violently taken  
away <sup>i</sup>his tabernacle, as if it were  
of a garden: he hath destroyed his  
places of the assembly: the LORD  
hath caused the solemn feasts and  
sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion,  
and hath despised in the indigna-  
tion of his anger the king and the  
priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar,  
he hath abhorred his sanctuary,  
he hath <sup>4</sup>given up into the hand of  
the enemy the walls of her palaces:  
they have made a noise in the  
house of the LORD, as in the day of  
a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to de-  
stroy the wall of the daughter of  
Zion: he hath stretched out a line,  
he hath not withdrawn his hand  
from <sup>6</sup>destroying: therefore he  
made the rampart and the wall to  
lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the  
ground: he hath destroyed her  
broken her <sup>o</sup>bars: her king and  
her princes are among the  
tiles: the law is no more; her

**Jeremiah complained.**

phets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let us not have tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of

**LAMENTATIONS, III. Lamentation of the faithful.**

B. C. 588.

q Is. 3. 26.

r or, faint.

s Je. 27. 14, 15.

t Is. 68. 1.

u Je. 23. 22.

v by the way.

w Ps. 35. 21.

x Le. 26. 16.

y De. 28. 15.

z Je. 18. 11.

a Mi. 2. 3.

b Ps. 89. 42.

c Je. 14. 17.

d Ps. 62. 8.

e Eze. 5. 10, 16.

f De. 28. 53.

g Je. 19. 9.

h or, read, I did with their hands.

i 2 Ch. 36. 17.

j Je. 6. 25.

k Ho. 9. 12, 13.

(CHAP. 3.)

l Am. 5. 20.

m Job 16. 8, &c.

n Ps. 51. 8.

o Je. 50. 17.

p Ps. 143. 3.

q Ho. 2. 6.

r Job 30. 20.

s Je. 5. 14.

t Is. 7. 8.

u A. Ho. 6. 1.

v Job 7. 20.

w Is. 3. 26.

x A. Ps. 69. 12.

y bitter-ness.

z Pr. 30. 17.

a rolled me in the.

b good.

c Job 7. 7.

d m Ps. 31. 22.

thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done these things: Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young men and the old men on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day, my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

**CHAPTER III.**

1 The prophet bewaileth his own calamities: 37 His humble confession of sins.

I AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, a but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he hath torneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old: he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He is as unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was as a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also covered my teeth with gall.

17 And thou, O LORD, have covered my face with shame.

18 And thou, O LORD, have despised my prayer, and hastenest not my cry.

ished from the

g mine affliction  
he wormwood n

them still in re-  
humbled in me-  
all to my mind,  
hope.

3 LORD's mercies  
consumed, be-  
sions fail not.  
every morning:  
alness.

1y portion, r saith  
e will I hope s in

good unto them  
to, to the soul that

it a man should  
ietly wait for the  
ORD.

r a man that he  
his youth.  
ne v and keepeth  
he hath borne it

is mouth in the  
re may be hope.  
is cheek to him  
he is filled full

o will not cast off

he cause grief,  
compassion ac-  
multitude of his

not afflict s wil-  
the children of

er his feet all the  
rth,

e the right of a  
ce of s the Most

nan in his cause,  
veth not.

that saith, and it  
when the LORD

st.

outh of the Most  
not evil a and

loth a living man  
n for the punish-

h c and try our  
rain to the LORD.

o our heart with  
xl in the heavens.

ngressed d and  
ou hast not par-

ved with anger,  
thou hast slain s

need thyself

B. C. 588.

s or, Remem-  
ber.

n Je. 9. 15.

s bowed.

7 make to re-  
turn to my  
heart.

o Ps. 77. 5, &c.

p Ezr. 8. 8, 9.

Ne. 9. 31.

q Mal. 3. 6.

r Ps. 73. 26.

s Ps. 130. 7.

t Is. 30. 18.

Mi. 7. 7.

u Mat. 11. 29.

v Je. 15. 17.

w Is. 50. 6.

x Ps. 94. 14.

y Ps. 30. 5.

s from his  
heart.

z Je. 31. 20.

Eze. 33. 11.

He. 12. 10.

s or, a supe-  
rior.

10 seeth not,  
Hab. 1. 13.

a Is. 45. 7.

b Mi. 7. 9.

11 or, mur-  
mur.

c Hag. 1. 5, 7.

d Da. 9. 5.

e 2Ch. 36. 17.

f Is. 24. 17.

g Is. 51. 19.

h Is. 63. 15.

12 my soul.

13 or, more  
than.

i Da. 6. 17.

k Jon. 2. 3, 4, 7.

l Ps. 130. 1.

m Is. 43. 1, 2.

n Je. 51. 36.

o Ps. 35. 1, 23.

p Je. 11. 19, 20.

14 or, obsti-  
nacy.

Is. 6. 10.

(CHAP. 4.)

s 2Ki. 25. 9, 10.

t ST. 2. 20.

b

with a cloud, that our prayer should  
not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-  
scouring and refuse in the midst of  
the people.

46 All our enemies have opened  
their mouths against us.

47 Fear f and a snare is come upon  
us, desolation g and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with  
rivers of water for the destruction  
of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and  
ceaseth not, without any intermis-  
sion.

50 Till the LORD look down, h and  
behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth 12 mine  
heart, 13 because of all the daugh-  
ters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore,  
like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in  
the dungeon, and cast a stone i  
upon me.

54 Waters k flowed over mine  
head; then, I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called l upon thy name, O  
LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice:  
hide not thine ear at my breathing,  
at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day  
that I called upon thee: thou saidst,  
Fear m not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the  
causes n of my soul; thou hast  
redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my  
wrong: judge o thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their ven-  
geance and all their imaginations p  
against me.

61 Thou hast heard their re-  
proach, O LORD, and all their ima-  
ginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up  
against me, and their device against  
me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and  
their rising up; I am their music.

61 ¶ Render unto them a recom-  
pense, O LORD, according to the  
work of their hands.

65 Give them 14 sorrow of heart,  
thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in  
anger from under the heavens of  
the LORD.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Zion's pitiful estate bewailed: 13

She confesseth her sins.

HOW is the gold become dim!

How is the most fine gold  
changed! the stones d of the sanc-  
tuary are poured out in the top of  
every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion  
comparable to fine gold, b how is



they esteemed as earthen pitchers,  
the work of the hands of the pot-  
ter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw  
out the breast; they give suck to  
their young ones; the daughter of  
my people is become cruel, like the  
adulteress in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child  
cleaveth to the roof of his mouth  
for thirst; the young children ask  
bread, and will man breaketh it  
unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately  
are dejected in the streets; they  
that were brought up in scarlet  
embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the  
iniquity of the daughter of my  
people is greater than the punish-  
ment of the sin of Sodom, that was  
overthrown in a moment, *f* and  
her hands staid on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than  
snow, they were whiter than milk;  
they were more richly habited than  
saffron, their polishing was of sap-  
phire.

8 Their visage is blacker *g* than  
death, they are not known in the  
streets; their skin cleaveth to  
their bones; it is withered, it is  
like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the  
sword are better than they that be  
died of famine; for these have  
said, We will not eat of the bread  
of famine, nor will we have of the  
bread of sorrow.

10 For the sake of the pitiful wo-  
man, for the sake of the gentle,  
for the sake of the meek in the  
land, for the sake of the daughter of my  
people.

11 The sinner hath accomplished  
his way, he is poured out like  
oil, and hath kindled in  
his heel; he will kindle the  
countryside.

12 The earth, and all  
that is therein, will be  
in trouble; for the world, would  
it could, would not receive the  
adversary; for the world should have  
said, I will not receive him.

13 The cities of the wilderness  
shall be inhabited, and the  
cities of the mountains shall be  
built.

14 The wolf shall be multiplied,  
and the lion shall be increased;  
the lion shall devour the  
flock, and the wolf shall  
devour the lamb.

15 The cities shall be  
desolate, and the  
countryside shall be  
waste; the cities shall be  
desolate, and the  
countryside shall be waste.

B. C. 584.

or, not-  
calves.

Jb 39. 13-16.

d De. 32. 24.

e Jb 21. 8.

2 or, iniquity.

Ro. 7. 13.

f Ge. 19. 25.

2 darker than  
blackness.

g ch. 5. 10.

h Ps. 102. 5.

i flow out.

j Is. 49. 15.

k De. 28. 36.

l Ps. 102. 5.

m Je. 21. 14.

n Je. 5. 31.

o Mat. 23. 31.

p Je. 23. 31.

q No. 19. 16.

r or, we  
polluted.

s or, in that  
they could  
not but.

t Je. 19. 16.

u or, we  
polluted.

v or, we  
polluted.

w or, we  
polluted.

x or, we  
polluted.

y or, we  
polluted.

z or, we  
polluted.

aa or, we  
polluted.

ab or, we  
polluted.

ac or, we  
polluted.

ad or, we  
polluted.

ae or, we  
polluted.

af or, we  
polluted.

ag or, we  
polluted.

ah or, we  
polluted.

ai or, we  
polluted.

aj or, we  
polluted.

ak or, we  
polluted.

al or, we  
polluted.

am or, we  
polluted.

an or, we  
polluted.

ao or, we  
polluted.

ap or, we  
polluted.

aq or, we  
polluted.

ar or, we  
polluted.

as or, we  
polluted.

at or, we  
polluted.

au or, we  
polluted.

av or, we  
polluted.

aw or, we  
polluted.

ax or, we  
polluted.

ay or, we  
polluted.

az or, we  
polluted.

ba or, we  
polluted.

bb or, we  
polluted.

bc or, we  
polluted.

bd or, we  
polluted.

be or, we  
polluted.

bf or, we  
polluted.

bg or, we  
polluted.

bh or, we  
polluted.

bi or, we  
polluted.

bj or, we  
polluted.

bk or, we  
polluted.

bl or, we  
polluted.

bm or, we  
polluted.

bn or, we  
polluted.

bo or, we  
polluted.

bp or, we  
polluted.

bq or, we  
polluted.

br or, we  
polluted.

bs or, we  
polluted.

bt or, we  
polluted.

bu or, we  
polluted.

bv or, we  
polluted.

bw or, we  
polluted.

bx or, we  
polluted.

by or, we  
polluted.

bz or, we  
polluted.

16 The anger of the LORD hath  
divided them; he will no more re-  
gard them: they respected not the  
persons of the priests, they favoured  
not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes are yet failed  
for our vain help: in our watch-  
ing we have watched for a nation  
that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps, that we  
cannot go in our streets; our end  
is near, our days are fulfilled; for  
our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter  
than the eagles of the heaven;  
they pursued us upon the moun-  
tains, they laid wait for us in the  
wilderness.

20 The breach of our nostrils, the  
mountain of the LORD, was taken  
in their pits, of whom we said  
Under his shadow we shall be-  
come among the heathen.

21 *g* Rejoice ye and be glad, O  
daughter of Edom, that dwellest  
in the land of Uz; the cup also  
shall pass through unto thee; thou  
shalt be drunken, and shalt make  
thyself naked.

22 *h* The punishment of thine in-  
iquity is accomplished, *x* O daughter  
of Zion; he will no more carry  
thee away into captivity: he will  
visit thine iniquity, O daughter of  
Edom; he will discover thy sin.

## CHAPTER V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion, in prop-  
erty to God.

REMEMBER, O LORD, what  
thy wrath hath said against me;  
remember, O LORD, thy wrath  
against me.

2 Thy wrath is kindled against me,  
and thou hast turned  
thine anger against me, and thou  
hast broken down the tower of the  
stronghold, and thou hast brought  
down the high wall.

3 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

4 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

5 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

6 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

7 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

8 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

9 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

10 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

11 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

12 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

13 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

14 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

15 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

16 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

17 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

18 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

19 Thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall,  
and thou hast brought down the  
tower of the stronghold, and thou  
hast brought down the high wall.

*Ezekiel's vision of*

EZEKIEL, I.

*four cherubims.*

and: the faces of elders were not  
honoured.  
13 They took the young men to  
bind, and the children fell under  
in wood.  
14 The elders have ceased from  
the gate, the young men from their  
music.  
15 The joy of our heart is ceased;  
our dance is turned into mourn-  
ing.  
16 The crown <sup>a</sup> is fallen from our  
head: we unto us, that we have  
imaged!  
17 For this our heart is faint; <sup>f</sup>

B. C. 588.

<sup>a</sup> of our head  
is fallen.  
<sup>f</sup> Mt. 6. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Hab. 1. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> for length  
of days.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 50. 3, &c.  
<sup>j</sup> Hab. 3. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> or, For with  
thou utterly  
reject us<sup>b</sup>

for these things our eyes are dim.  
18 Because of the mountain of  
Zion, which is desolate, the foxes  
walk upon it.  
19 'Thou, O LORD, remainest for  
ever; <sup>g</sup> thy throne from generation  
to generation.  
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us  
for ever, and forsake us <sup>h</sup> so long  
time?  
21 Turn <sup>h</sup> thou us unto thee, O  
LORD, and we shall be turned; re-  
new <sup>i</sup> our days as of old.  
22 <sup>k</sup> But thou hast utterly rejected us;  
thou art very wroth against us.

The Book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

From the Creation, 3409....From the foundation of Solomon's Temple, 409....From  
the captivity of Israel by Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, 126....Year of Zedekiah,  
last king of Judah, 4....Year of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, 12.

CHAPTER I.

1 The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at  
Chebar: <sup>a</sup> His vision.

NOW it came to pass in the thir-  
tieth year, in the fourth month,  
in the fifth day of the month, as I  
was among the <sup>1</sup> captives by the  
river of Chebar, <sup>a</sup> that the heavens  
were opened, <sup>b</sup> and I saw visions <sup>c</sup>  
of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month,  
which was the fifth year of king <sup>d</sup>  
Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came ex-  
pressly unto <sup>2</sup> Ezekiel the priest,  
the son of Buzi, in the land of  
the Chaldeans by the river Chebar:  
and the hande of the LORD was  
there upon him.  
4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, a  
whirlwind came out of the north,  
a great cloud, and a fire <sup>3</sup> infold-  
ing itself, and a brightness was  
about it, and out of the midst there-  
of as the colour of amber, out of  
the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof  
came the likeness of four <sup>f</sup> living  
creatures. And this <sup>g</sup> was their ap-  
pearance; they had the likeness of  
a man.

6 And every one had four faces,  
and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were <sup>4</sup> straight  
feet; the sole of their feet was like  
the sole of a calf's foot: and they  
sparkled <sup>5</sup> like the colour of burn-  
ished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a  
man under their wings on their

B. C. 595.

<sup>1</sup> captivity.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 15, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Re. 19. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Ki. 24. 12.  
13.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 1. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Ki. 18. 46.

<sup>g</sup> catching.  
<sup>h</sup> Re. 4. 6, &c.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 8, &c.

<sup>k</sup> a straight  
foot.  
<sup>l</sup> Da. 10. 6.  
Re. 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> or, divided  
above.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 s. 5. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ge. 15. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 147. 15.  
Zec. 4. 10.

four sides; and they four had their  
faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to  
another; they turned not when  
they went; they went every one  
straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their  
faces, they four had the face of a  
man, and the face of a lion, on the  
right side: and they four had the  
face of an ox on the left side; they  
four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and  
their wings were <sup>2</sup> stretched up-  
ward; two wings of every one were  
joined one to another, and two co-  
vered <sup>3</sup> their bodies.

12 And they went every one  
straight forward: whether the spi-  
rit was to go, they went; and they  
turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living  
creatures, their appearance was  
like burning coals of fire, and like  
the appearance of lamps: it went <sup>4</sup>  
up and down among the living cre-  
atures; and the fire was bright, and  
out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran/  
and returned as the appearance of  
a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living  
creatures, behold one wheel upon  
the earth by the living creatures,  
with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheel  
and their work was like unto  
the colour of a beryl: and they  
had one likeness; and their ap-  
pearance and their work was as it

a wheel in the middle of a wheel.  
17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high *m* that they were dreadful; and their *e* rings were full of eyes *n* round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever *o* the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of *7* the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of *7* the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible *p* crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like *q* the noise of great waters, as the voice *r* of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: *s* when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, *t* as *u* the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon *v* it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow *in* that *is* in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory *x* of the LORD. And when I saw *y*, I fell upon my face, and heard a voice of one that spake.

B. C. 595.

m Is. 55.9.

e or, strokes.

n ch. 10.12.

Pr. 15.3.

o ver. 12.

1Co. 14.32.

r or, life.

p Job 37.22.

q ch. 43.2.

Da. 10.6.

Re. 1.15.

r Job 37.9-5.

Pa. 29.3,4.

68.33.

s 2Ki. 7.6.

t Ps. 45.6.

Da. 7.9.

Mat. 25.31.

He. 8.1.

12.2.

u Ex. 24.10.

v Re. 3.21.

4.23.

w Ge. 9.13.

Re. 4.3.

10.1.

x Ex. 16.7, 10.

24.16, 17.

1Ki. 8.10, 11.

y ch. 3.23.

Da. 8.17.

Ac. 9.4.

Re. 1.17, 18.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Da. 10.11.

b ch. 3.24.

i nations.

c ch. 20.18-30.

De. 9.27.

Je. 3.25.

Ac. 7.51.

2 hard of face.

d Mat. 10.16.

e ch. 3.11, 27.

f ch. 33.33.

g Je. 1.8, 17.

Lu. 12.4.

Ac. 4.29, 31.

3 or, rebels.

h 2Sa. 23.6, 7.

1.9.18.

Mi. 7.4.

i 1Pe. 3.14.

4 rebellion.

k Is. 50.5.

l Re. 10.9, 10.

m ch. 8.3.

n ch. 3.1.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 2.8, 9.

b Je. 15.16.

c Ps. 19.10.

119.103.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Ezekiel's commission: 6 His instruction: 9 His prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand *a* upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And *b* the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious *1* nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers *c* have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are *2* impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send *d* thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether *e* they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet *f* shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though *3* briars and thorns *h* be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid *i* of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are *4* most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou *k* rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat *l* that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *m* was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein:

10 And he spread it before me: and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

## CHAPTER III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 3 God encourageth him.

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this *a* roll, and gospel unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey *b* for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto *c* man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak unto them.

art not sent to a peo-  
ange speech and of an  
e, but to the house of

many people <sup>1</sup> of a  
h and of an hard lan-  
e words thou canst  
nd. <sup>2</sup> Surely, had <sup>3</sup> I  
hem, they would have  
to thee.

ouse of Israel will not  
e thee; for <sup>4</sup> e they will  
unto me: for all the  
el are <sup>5</sup> impudent and

have made thy face  
it their faces, and thy  
ug against their fore-

mant harder than <sup>6</sup> f  
made thy forehead:  
t, neither be dismayed  
ks, though they be a  
use.

he said unto me, Son  
ny words that I shall  
ee receive <sup>7</sup> h in thine  
ar with thine ears.

get thee to them of  
unto the children of  
nd speak unto them.

I, Thus saith the Lord  
or they will hear, or  
will forbear.

spirit <sup>8</sup> i took me up,  
ehind me a voice of a  
y, saying, Blessed be the  
ORD from his place.

also the noise of the  
living creatures that  
ie another, and the  
wheels over against  
oise of a great rushing.  
spirit lifted me up, and  
y, and I went <sup>9</sup> in bit-  
the heat of my spirit:  
I of the LORD was  
ne.

I came to them of the  
elabib, that dwelt by  
Chebar, and I sat m  
it, and remained there  
nong them seven days,  
me to pass at the end  
y, that the word of the  
nto me, saying,  
an, I have made thee  
n unto the house of  
fore hear the word at  
nd give them warning

say unto the wicked,  
rely die; and thou o  
t warning, nor speak  
the wicked from his  
to save his life: the  
now shall die in his  
is blood will I re-  
and.

B. C. 595.

<sup>1</sup> deep of lip,  
and heavy  
of tongue.

<sup>2</sup> or, if I had  
sent thee  
to them,  
would they  
not.

<sup>3</sup> Mat. 11. 23.  
12. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Jno. 15. 20.

<sup>5</sup> stiff of fore-  
head, and  
hard of  
heart.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 50. 7.  
Mi. 3. 8.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Ti. 2. 3.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Ti. 2. 6.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
1 Ki. 18. 12.  
2 Ki. 2. 16.

Ac. 8. 39.

<sup>10</sup> kissed.

<sup>11</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>12</sup> bitter.

<sup>13</sup> hot anger.

<sup>14</sup> 2 Ki. 3. 15.

Ps. 137. 1.

<sup>15</sup> Is. 52. 8.

56. 10.

Je. 6. 17.

He. 13. 17.

<sup>16</sup> ch. 33. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Jno. 8. 21, 24.

~~~~~

¹⁸ Is. 49. 4, 5.

Ac. 20. 26.

¹⁹ ch. 18. 24.

33. 12, 13.

²⁰ righteous-
nesses.

²¹ 1 Pe. 2. 6-8.

²² Ps. 19. 11.

²³ Lu. 1. 20, 22.

²⁴ Am. 8. 11, 12.

²⁵ a man re-
proving.

²⁶ Ps. 38. 13.

14.

(CHAP. 4.)

¹ Lu. 19. 43.

44.

² or, chief
leader.

³ ch. 21. 22.

⁴ or, a flat
plate, or,
slice.

⁵ ch. 12. 11.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked,
and he turn not from his wicked-
ness, nor from his wicked way, he
shall die in his iniquity; but thou ⁶ q
hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When ⁷ r a righteous man
doth turn from his ⁸ righteousness,
and commit iniquity, and I lay ⁹ s a
stumbling-block before him, he
shall die: because thou hast not
given him warning, he shall die in
his sin, and his righteousness which
he hath done shall not be remem-
bered; but his blood will I require
at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the
righteous man, that the righteous
sin not, and he doth not sin, he
shall surely live, because he is
warned; ¹⁰ t also thou hast delivered
thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD
was there upon me; and he said unto
me, Arise, go forth into the plain,
and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth
into the plain: and, behold, the
glory of the LORD stood there, as
the glory which I saw by the river
of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into
me, and set me upon my feet, and
spake with me, and said unto me,
Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold,
they shall put bands upon thee,
and shall bind thee with them, and
thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue ¹¹ u
cleave to the roof of thy month,
that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt
not be to them ¹² a reprover: ¹³ w for
they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I
will open thy month, and thou
shalt say unto them, Thus saith the
Lord God; He that heareth, let
him hear; and he that forbeareth,
let him forbear: for they are a re-
bellious house.

CHAPTER IV.

By the provision of the siege is showed
the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take
thee a tile, and lay it before
thee, and portray upon it the city,
even Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege ¹ a against it, and
build a fort against it, and cast a
mount against it; set the camp also
against it, and set ² b battering rams
against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee
³ c an iron pan, and set it for a wall
of iron between thee and the city:
and set thy face against it, and it
shall be besieged, and thou shalt
lay siege against it. This shall be
sign ⁴ d to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety ^c days: so shalt thou bear ^d the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee ^e each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And, behold, I will lay bands ^e upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from ^f one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ^g fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat ^h shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water: by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it ⁱ as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even ^j thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces: neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 ¶ Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink

B. C. 595.

c Beginning
975,
1Ki.12.23,
ending
565.

d Nu.14.34.

e a day for a
year, a day
for a year;

f ch.33.25.

g thy side to
thy side.

h or, spe.t.

i Ho.9.3.

j Ac.10.14.

k Ex.22.31.
Le.17.15.

l De.14.3.
Is.65.4.

m ch.5.16,
14.13.

n Le.26.26.
Ps.105.16.
Is.3.1.

o ch.12.19.

p ch.21.
Le.26.39.

(CHAP. 5.)

q ch.4.1,8,9.

r Le.52.16.

s wings.

t ch.44.14.

u Jude 4.

v ch.16.17.
1Co.5.1.

w Ne.9.16,17.
Je.5.3.

x Le.4.6.
Da.9.12.
Am.3.2.

y Le.26.29.
D.2.54.
1a.2.29.
4.10.

z ch.12.14.
De.2.64.
Zec.2.6.

water by measure, and with a balance:

17 That they may want bread, water, and be astonished one another, and consume ^a away their iniquity.

CHAPTER V.

The judgment of Jerusalem for rebellion.

AND thou, son of man, take a sharp knife, take thee her's razor, and cause it to upon thine head, and upon beard: then take thee balance weight, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a part in the midst of the city: the days of the siege are full, and thou shalt take a third and smite about it with a sword, and a third part thou shalt see in the wind; and I will draw sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof few in number, and bind thy skirts.

4 Then take ^c of them again cast them into the midst of the and burn them in the fire thereof shall a fire come forth all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord: This is Jerusalem: I have set the midst of the nations and cities that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed her judgments into wickedness, than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries the round about her: for they have refused my judgments and statutes, they have not walked therein.

7 Therefore thus saith the God: because ye multiplied: than the nations that are about you, and have not walked my statutes, neither have kept judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the God: Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgment in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee which I have not done, and unto I will not do any more: because of all time abominable.

10 Therefore the fathers of the sons in the midst of the sons shall eat their flesh, and I will execute judgment, and the whole residue will I scatter in winds.

11 Wherefore, say I, Lord God; Surely,





and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And *b* mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense *c* thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it *2* watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day *d* of trouble is near, and not the *2* sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense *4* thee according to thy ways, *c* and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed; pride *g* hath bud.

11 Violence *h* is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall* remain, nor of their *6* multitude, nor of any of *6* their's; neither *shall* there be waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, *7* although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, *where* *h* shall not return; neither *i* shall any strengthen himself in *2* the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready: but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *k* is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: so that *2* in the field shall die with *2* a sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 *But* they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

B. C. 594.

1 give.

b ch. 5. 11.

c Ho. 9. 7.

d awake.

e against.

f 2p. 1. 14. 15.

g or, echo.

h upon thee.

i Ga. 6. 7.

j Re. 20. 13.

k Mt. 6. 9.

l Pr. 16. 18.

m Je. 6. 7.

n or, tumult.

o or, their

tumultuous

persons.

p though their

life were

yet among

the living.

q Ec. 8. 8.

r or, whose

life is in his

iniquity.

s his iniquity.

t La. 1. 20.

u go into.

v Am. 8. 10.

w for a pa-

ration, or,

unclean-

ness.

x Pr. 11. 4.

y or, their

iniquity is

their stum-

bling-

block.

z ch. 14. 3. 4.

a Je. 7. 30.

b or, mad-it

unto them

an unclean

thing.

c or, Lur-

gery.

d 2Ki. 21. 16.

e Ps. 106. 41.

f or, they

shall in-

herit their

holy places.

g 2Ch. 7. 20.

h Ps. 83. 12.

i cutting

off.

j De. 32. 23.

k Je. 4. 20.

l ch. 20. 3.

m Ps. 71. 9.

n La. 2. 9.

o with their

judgments.

p Lu. 19. 22.

q Ja. 2. 13.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch. 20. 1.

b ch. 3. 14. 22.

c ch. 1. 23. 27.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and

all knees shall *10* be weak as water.

18 They *l* shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver *m* and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because *12* it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 *¶* As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made *o* the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I *13* set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil: and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the *14* robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 *¶* Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, *q* and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and *15* their holy places shall be defiled.

25 *16* Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek vision of the prophet: but the *17* shall perish from the priest, no counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people: the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, *18* according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know I am the LORD.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ezekiel's vision. 18 God's word for idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD God fell upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: the appearance of his face was downward, fire; and from his

ard, as the appearance of
s, as the colour of d am-

ie put forth the form of
and took me by a lock of
i; and the spirit lifted me
en the earth and the heav-
brought me in the visions
a Jerusalem, to the door
er gate that looketh to
north, were *p* *was* the seat
ge of jealousy, which pro-
jealousy.

behold, the glory of the
ael *was* there, according to
that I saw *i* in the plain.
a said he unto me, Son of
p thine eyes now the way
e north. *k* So I lifted up
e the way toward the
i behold northward at the
e altar this image of jea-
lousy entry.
ad furthermore unto me,
an, seest thou what they
the great abominations
ouse of Israel committeth
at I should go far off
ny sanctuary? But turn
again, and thou shalt see
bominations.
l he brought me to the
e court; and when I look-
d a hole in the wall.
said he unto me, Son of
now in the wall: and
ad digged in the wall, be-
or.
e said unto me, Go in, and
e wicked abominations *n*
do here.
vent in a and saw; and be-
ery *p* form of creeping
d abominable beasts, and
ols of the house of Israel,
upon the wall round

there stood before them
men of the ancients *q* of
e of Israel, and in the
them stood Jaazaniah the
haphan, with every man
r *r* in his hand; and a
id of incense went up.
said he unto me, Son of
it thou seen what the
of the house of Israel do
ark; *s* every man in the
of his imagery? for they
t LORD seeth us not: the
h forsaken the earth.
r said also unto me, Turn
again, and thou shalt see
bominations that they do.
i he brought me to the
he gate of the LORD's
chairs toward the north;
d, there sat women
Tammuz.

B. C. 594.

d ch. 1.4.

e Da. 5.5.

f ch. 40.2.

g Je. 32.34.

h De. 32.16.

i ch. 3.22.23.

k Ps. 45.2.

l Fr. 5.14.

m Ps. 78.60.

n ch. 20.8.

o Je. 23.11.

p Ro. 1.23.

q Je. 19.1.

r Nu. 16.17.

s Ex. 5.12.

t ch. 9.9.

u Ps. 73.11.

v Ps. 94.7.

w Ps. 11.1.

x Je. 2.27.

y De. 4.19.

z Ki. 23.5.

aa Je. 44.17.

ab or, Is there

any thing

lighter

than to.

ac ch. 5.11.

ad Pr. 1.28.

ae Mi. 3.4.

af Zec. 7.13.

(CHAP. 9.)

ag is turned.

ah weapon of

his break-

ing in

pieces.

ai Re. 15.6.

aj upon his

loins.

ak ch. 3.23.

al mark.

am Ex. 13.7.

an Re. 7.3.

ao Ps. 119.136.

ap Je. 13.17.

aq ears.

ar Ex. 32.27.

as Nu. 25.7,8.

at Ki. 18.40.

au to destruc-

tion.

av

aw

ax

ay

az

ba

bb

bc

bd

be

bf

bg

bh

bi

bj

bk

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast
thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn
thce yet again, and thou shalt see
greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the
inner court of the LORD's house,
and, behold, at the door of the
temple of the LORD, between the
porch and the altar, were about
five *w* and twenty men, with their
backs toward *x* the temple of the
LORD, and their faces toward the
east; and they worshipped the sun *y*
toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast
thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is
it a light thing to the house of Ju-
dah that they commit the abomina-
tions which they commit here? for
they have filled the land with vio-
lence, and have returned to pro-
voke me to anger: and, lo, they
put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in
fury: mine eye shall not spare, *z*
neither will I have pity: and
though *a* they cry in mine ears
with a loud voice, yet will I not
hear them.

CHAPTER IX.

A vision, whereby is showed the pre-
servation of some, and the destruc-
tion of the rest.

HE cried also in mine ears with
a loud voice, saying, Cause
them that have charge over the
city to draw near, even every man
with his destroying weapon in his
hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from
the way of the higher gate, which
1 lieth toward the north, and every
man a *2* slaughter-weapon in his
hand; and one man among them
was clothed *a* with linen, with a
writer's ink-horn *3* by his side; and
they went in, and stood beside the
brazen altar.

3 And the glory *b* of the God of
Israel was gone up from the cherub,
whereupon he was, to the thresh-
hold of the house. And he called
to the man clothed with linen,
which *had* the writer's ink-horn by
his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him,
Go through the midst of the city,
through the midst of Jerusalem,
and *4* set a mark upon *c* the fore-
heads of the men that *d* *sigh* and
that cry for all the abominations
that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in
mine *6* hearing, Go ye after him,
through the city, and smite: *e* let
not your eye spare, neither have
ye pity:

6 Slay *6* utterly old and young
both maids, and little children, *7*

I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER XI.

God sheweth Ezekiel his purpose in seeing a remnant.

MOREOVER *a* the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate *b* of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold *c* at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Janzaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes *d* of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise *e* mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, It is not *f* near; *g* let us build houses: this city is the *g* caldron and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; *h* Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know *i* the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain *k* in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, *l* and will execute judgments among *m* you.

10 Ye shall fall *n* by the sword; I will judge you in the border *o* of Israel; and ye shall know *p* that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel:

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: *q* for ye have not *q* walked in my statutes, neither *r* executed my judgments, but have done *s* after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

B. C. 594.

(CHAP. XI.)

a ch. 8. 3.*b* ch. 10. 19.*c* ch. 8. 16.*d* ch. 22. 27.*e* Is. 1. 10. 23.*f* Ho. 5. 10.*g* Mt. 2. 1.*h* or, for us to*i* build*j* houses*k* near.*l* ch. 12. 22. 27.*m* 2Pe. 3. 4.*n* ch. 24. 3. &c.*o* Je. 1. 13.*p* ch. 2. 7.*q* Is. 59. 1.*r* Ps. 139. 2. 3.*s* Jno. 2. 24.*t* He. 4. 13.*u* Be. 2. 23.*v* ch. 7. 23.*w* 2Ki. 24. 4.*x* Is. 1. 15.*y* De. 28. 36.*z* Ne. 9. 36. 37.*aa* Ps. 106. 41.*ab* ch. 16. 38.*ac* Je. 52. 10.*ad* 2Ki. 14. 23.*ae* Ps. 9. 16.*af* or, which.*ag* Ezr. 9. 7.*ah* No. 9. 34.*ai* 2Ki. 18. 12.*aj* ch. 8. 10. &c.*ak* Le. 18. 3. &c.*al* De. 12. 30.*am* Ps. 106. 35.*an* ver. 1.*ao* De. 7. 4.*ap* Pr. 6. 15.*aq* ch. 9. 8.*ar* Le. 26. 44.*as* De. 30. 3. 4.*at* Ps. 90. 1.*au* 91. 9.*av* ch. 28. 25.*aw* y ch. 37. 23.*ax* Col. 3. 5. 8.*ay* To. 2. 12.*az* Je. 32. 39.*ba* 1Co. 1. 10.*bb* ch. 18. 31.*bc* 2Zec. 7. 12.*bd* ch. 56. 26.*be* 2Ki. 22. 19.*bf* Ps. 105. 45.*bg* Ro. 16. 26.*bh* Lu. 1. 6.*bi* 1Co. 11. 2.*bj* Je. 24. 7.*bk* Ho. 2. 23.*bl* He. 10. 35.*bm* Jude 19.*bn* ch. 22. 31.*bo* ch. 10. 19.*bp* 2Zec. 14. 4.*bq* 1Ch. 2. 10.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah, *i* the son of Benaiah died. Then *u* I fell down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although *v* I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary *w* in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I *x* will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, *y* and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, *z* and I will put a new spirit *a* within you; and I will take the stony *b* heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: *c*

20 That *d* they may walk in my statutes, and keep *e* mine ordinances, and do them: and they *f* shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as* for them *g* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense *h* their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift *i* up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain *k* which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took *l* me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captivity. So *th*

that I had seen went

unto them of

he things that

led me.

CHAPTER XII.

Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation.

B. C. 604.

(CHAP. 12.)

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

a ch. 2. 2-6.

8. 26, 27.

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, *a* which have eyes *b* to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

b Jo. 5. 31.

1 or, instruments.

c 2Ti. 2. 26.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee *1* stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be *c* they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

d the goings forth of.

e for thee.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as *2* they that go forth into captivity.

d ch. 24. 24.

e for me.

f ch. 24. 19.

5 Dig thou *3* through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

f ch. 17. 12.

g Mal. 1. 1.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *4* upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign *d* unto the house of Israel.

h by removing go into captivity.

i 2Ki. 25. 4.

j Je. 38. 4.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged *4* through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

k La. 1. 13.

l Ho. 7. 12.

m Je. 52. 8, &c.

n ch. 17. 16.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

n ch. 5. 10, 12.

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What *e* doest thou?10 Say *f* thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This burden *g* concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

o ch. 6. 8-10.

p men of number.

q ch. 4. 16.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall *5* remove and go *h* into captivity.

r 7ec. 7. 14.

s the fulness thereof.

t Ps. 107. 34.

12 And the prince *i* that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

u Am. 6. 3.

v Is. 14. 24.

w La. 2. 17.

x Na. 9. 12.

y Lu. 21. 33.

13 My net *k* also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken *l* in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans: yet shall he not see it, though he shall die *m* there.

z 2Pe. 3. 4.

a Je. 44. 23.

14 And I will scatter *n* toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and

I will draw out the sword then.

15 And they shall know that the Lord, when I shall see them among the nations, and persecute them in the countries.

16 But I *o* will leave *6* a few of them from the sword, from famine, and from the pestile that they may declare all abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat *p* thy bread with quaking, and drink thy wine with trembling and with care-ness;19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God the inhabitants of Jerusalem, of the land of Israel; They eat their bread with carefulness and drink their water with abstinence, that her land is desolate *q* from *7* all that is in the because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall say that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that verb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make my proverb to cease, and they shall not use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord: I will say, and the word that I shall say shall come to pass; it shall no more be prolonged: for in your rebellious house, will I say word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, the house of Israel say, The vision is for many days; and he prophesieth of *1* that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; ¶ None of my words be yet more, but the word spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

prophets reproved.

EZEKIEL, XIII, XIV.

Of prophetesses, &c.

CHAPTER XIII.

roof of lying prophets. 17

hateless and their pillows.

a word of the LORD came me, saying,

man, prophesy against
ets of Israel that prophesy
thou unto them that
out of their own hearts, a
he word of the LORD :

saith the Lord God; Wo
foolish prophets, that
their own spirit, and have
ing!

al, thy prophets are like
in the deserts.

ve not gone up into the
neither made up the
the house of Israel to
the battle in the day d
RD.

ave seen vanity e and ly-
ation, saying, The LORD
d the LORD hath not sent
d they have made others
that they would confirm

re not seen a vain vision,
ye not spoken a lying di-
whereas ye say, The LORD
bleit / I have not spoken!
ore thus saith the Lord
cause ye have spoken
d seen lies, p therefore,
am against you, saith the

ine hand shall be upon
nets that see vanity, and
e lies: they h shall not be
assembly of my people,
all they be written in the
of the house of Israel,
hall they enter into the
Israel; and ye shall know
the Lord God.

ause, even because they
used my people, saying,
and there was no peace;
silt up a wall, and, lo,
ubed m it with untem-

pered mortar, that it
there a shall be an over-
hallow; and ye, O great
s, shall fall; and a stormy
I rend it.

hen the wall is fallen,
t be said unto you, Where
bing wherewith ye have
f

fore thus saith the Lord
ll even rend it with a
nd in my fury; and there
a overflowing shower in
; and great hailstones o
consume it.

break down the wall
daubed with untem-

B. C. 594.

(CHAP. 13.)

are pro-
phets.

a ver. 17.
Je. 14, 14.

23, 16, 33.

a walk after,

or, things
which they
have not
seen.

breaches.

b Ps. 106, 23.

hedged.

c Ep. 6, 13, 14.

d Re. 6, 17.

e Ia. 2, 14.

f Mat. 24, 23.

24.

g ITi. 4, 1, 2.

h Ps. 101, 7.

i or, secretor,
council.

Ge. 42, 6.

k Ex. 3, 6, 2.

Ne. 7, 5.

Pa. 60, 28.

Re. 20, 12.

l Ho. 9, 3.

Je. 22, 15.

l Je. 6, 14.

8, 11.

m or, slight
soil.

n ch. 22, 23.

o ch. 28, 22.

Is. 28, 2, 18.

o Is. 30, 30.

Hag. 2, 17.

p Mat. 7, 26.

27.

q ver. 9, 21, 23.

r Je. 5, 31.

28, 1, &c.

29, 31.

s ver. 10.

t or, elbows.

u 2Pe. 2, 14.

v Is. 2, 16, 17.

w Pr. 28, 21.

x Mi. 3, 5.

y Mal. 1, 10.

z 1Pe. 5, 2.

aa Pr. 19, 27.

ab or, into
gardens.

ac Je. 23, 14.

ad or, that I
should save
his life.

ae quickening
him.

af ex. 12, 24.

ag Mi. 3, 6.

ah y Mar. 13, 22.

ai Jude 24.

(CHAP. 14.)

a ch. 8, 1.

pered mortar, and bring it down to
the ground, so that the foundation
thereof shall be discovered, and it
shall fall, p and ye shall be con-
sumed in the midst thereof: and
ye shall know q that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my
wrath upon the wall, and upon
them that have daubed it with un-
tempered mortar, and will say unto
you, The wall is no more, neither
they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel,
which prophesy r concerning Jeru-
salem, and which see visions of
peace for her, s and there is no
peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise, thou son of man,
set thy face against the daughters
of thy people, which prophesy out
of their own heart; and prophesy
thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord
God; Wo to the women that sew
pillows to all t arin-holes, and
make kerchiefs upon the head of
every stature, to hunt souls! Will
ye hunt t the souls of my people,
and will ye save the souls alive
that come unto you!

19 And will ye pollute me among
my people for handfuls of barley
and for pieces of bread, to slay the
souls that should not die, and to
save the souls alive that should not
live, by your lying to my people
that hear v your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord
God; Behold, I am against your
pillows, wherewith ye there hunt
the souls u to make them fly, and I
will tear them from your arms, and
will let the souls go, even the souls
that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear,
and deliver my people out of your
hand, and they shall be no more in
your hand to be hunted; and ye
shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made
the heart of the righteous sad,
whom I have not made sad, and
strengthened w the hands of the
wicked, that he should not return
from his wicked way, 10 by 11 pro-
mising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more
vanity, x nor divine divinations:
for I will deliver my people y out
of your hand: and ye shall know
that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER XIV.

Hypocrites reproved, who inquire of
God with idolatry in their heart.

THEN came certain of the el-
ders a of Israel unto me, and
sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

the midst of it is
neet for *any* work?
n it was whole it
o work: how much
meet yet for *any*
fire hath devoured
it?

thus saith the Lord
ne tree among the
rest, which I have
for fuel, so will I
ants of Jerusalem.
et my face against
it go out from *one*
c fire shall devour
shall know that I
then I set my face

ake the land deso-
ley have ^a commit-
aith the Lord God.
ER XVI.

ary love toward Je-
salem.

word of the LORD
me, saying.
cause a Jerusalem
minations,
us saith the Lord
salem; Thy ¹ birth
r is of the land of
her *h* was an Amor-
her an Hittite.

thy nativity, in the
born thy navel was
wast thou washed
supple thee; thou
at all, nor swaddled

ied thee, to do any
ee, to have compas-
but thou wast cast
field, to the loath-
om, in the day that

i I passed by thee,
polluted in thine
ad unto thee *when*
blood, Live; *d* yea,
i, *when thou wast in*

ad thee to multiply
e the field, and thou
and waxen great,
ome to ^a excellent
reasts: *are* fashion-
ar is grown, where-
ted and bare.

passed by thee, and
e, behold, thy time
love; and I spread
ee, and covered thy
I swear unto thee,
a covenant *h* with
rd God, and thou

thee with *k* wa-
ly washed away

B. C. 594.

¹ Will it

² prosper?

³ made fit.

⁴ Is. 24. 18.

⁵ Am. 5. 18.

⁶ 19.

⁷ d ch. 14. 8.

⁸ trespassed.

(CHAP. 16.)

⁹ Is. 58. 1.

¹⁰ cutting out,

¹¹ or, habita-

¹² tion.

¹³ b Ge. 11. 26, 29.

¹⁴ Ne. 9. 7.

¹⁵ c Ho. 2. 3.

¹⁶ ² or, when I

¹⁷ looked upon

¹⁸ thee.

¹⁹ ³ or, trodden

²⁰ under foot.

²¹ d Ex. 3. 7, 8.

²² ⁴ made thee a

²³ million.

²⁴ e Ex. 1. 7.

²⁵ De. 1. 10.

²⁶ ⁵ ornament

²⁷ of.

²⁸ f Ca. 4. 5.

²⁹ g Ro. 3. 9.

³⁰ h Ex. 19. 5.

³¹ i Je. 2. 2.

³² k 1 Jo. 5. 8.

~~~~~

<sup>33</sup> <sup>6</sup> bloods.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>7</sup> nose.

<sup>35</sup> l Is. 3. 21.

<sup>36</sup> m Ps. 45. 13, 14.

<sup>37</sup> n De. 32. 13,

<sup>38</sup> 14.

<sup>39</sup> Ps. 81. 16.

<sup>40</sup> 147. 14.

<sup>41</sup> o Ps. 48. 2.

<sup>42</sup> p 2 Ch. 9. 23.

<sup>43</sup> q Ps. 50. 2.

<sup>44</sup> Is. 2. 15.

<sup>45</sup> r De. 4. 7.

<sup>46</sup> s Je. 7. 4.

<sup>47</sup> t Is. 1. 21.

<sup>48</sup> Je. 2. 20.

<sup>49</sup> 3. 1, 2, 6.

<sup>50</sup> Ho. 1. 2.

<sup>51</sup> t ch. 7. 20.

<sup>52</sup> Ho. 2. 8.

<sup>53</sup> <sup>a</sup> a male.

<sup>54</sup> <sup>b</sup> savour of

<sup>55</sup> rest.

<sup>56</sup> u 2 Ki. 16. 3.

<sup>57</sup> 2 Ch. 33. 6.

<sup>58</sup> Is. 57. 5.

<sup>59</sup> <sup>v</sup> devour.

<sup>60</sup> v Ps. 106. 37.

<sup>61</sup> w Je. 2. 2.

thy <sup>a</sup> blood from thee, and I anoint-  
ed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broider-  
ed work, and shod thee with  
badgers' skin, and I girded thee  
about with fine linen, and I covered  
thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with orna-  
ments, and I put bracelets upon thy  
hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy <sup>2</sup> fore-  
head, and ear-rings in thine ears, and  
a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with  
gold and silver; and thy raiment *l*  
was of fine linen, and silk, and broi-  
dered work; thou didst eat *m* fine  
flour, and honey, and oil; and thou  
wast exceeding beautiful, *n* and  
thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth *o*  
among the heathen for thy beauty;  
for it *was* perfect *p* through my *q*  
comeliness, which I had put upon  
thee, saith the Lord God.

15 <sup>q</sup> But *r* thou didst trust in thine  
own beauty, and playedst the har-  
lot *s* because of thy renown, and  
pouredst out thy fornications on  
every one that passed by; his it  
was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst  
take, and deckedst *t* thy high places  
with divers colours, and playedst  
the harlot thereupon: *the like*  
*things* shall not come, neither shall  
it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair  
jewels of my gold and of my silver,  
which I had given thee, and madest  
to thyself images of <sup>8</sup> men, and  
didst commit whoredom with them;

18 And tookest thy broidered  
garments, and coveredst them: and  
thou hast set mine oil and mine in-  
cense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave  
thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey,  
*wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even  
set it before them for a <sup>9</sup> sweet  
savour: and *thus* it was, saith the  
Lord God.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy  
sours and *u* thy daughters, whom  
thou hast borne unto me, and these  
hast thou sacrificed unto them to  
be devoured. *Is this* of thy  
whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain *v* my  
children, and delivered them to  
cause them to pass through *the fire*  
for them?

22 And in all thine abominations  
and thy whoredoms thou hast not  
remembered the days of thy  
youth, *w* when thou wast naked  
and bare, and wast polluted in *th*  
blood.

23 And it came to pass after





and the midst of it is  
it meet for any work?  
when it was whole it  
for no work: how much  
it be meet yet for any  
the fire hath devoured  
burned?

fore thus saith the Lord  
he vine tree among the  
a forest, which I have  
a fire for fuel, so will I  
inhabitants of Jerusalem.  
I will set my face against  
I shall go out from one  
other a fire shall devour  
d ye shall know that I  
do, when I set my face  
in.

I will make the land desolate  
they have a commitment,  
saith the Lord God.

# CHAPTER XVI.

ordinary love toward Je-  
rusalem.

the word of the LORD  
into me, saying,  
man, cause a Jerusalem  
abominations,

I, Thus saith the Lord  
Jerusalem: Thy birth  
activity is of the land of  
y father h was an Amor-  
mother an Hittite.  
for thy nativity, in the  
wast born thy navel was  
it her wast thou washed  
to supple thee; thou  
lited at all, nor swaddled

re pitied thee, to do any  
to thee, to have compas-  
hee; but thou wast cast  
open field, to the louth-  
person, in the day that  
born.

when I passed by thee,  
hee a polluted in thine  
I said unto thee when  
thy blood, live; d yea,  
thee, when thou wast in  
live.

caused thee to multiply e  
of the field, and thou  
used and waxen great,  
rt come to a excellent  
thy breasts are fashion-  
re hair is grown, where-  
of naked and bare.

en I passed by thee, and  
in thee, behold, thy time  
e of love; and I spread g  
er thee, and covered thy  
gna, I swear unto thee,  
into a covenant a with  
re Lord God, and thou  
me.

ed I thee with a wa-  
ughly washed away

B. C. 594.

1 *What is*

prosper?

2 made fit.

3 Is. 24. 18.

Am. 5. 18.

19.

d ch. 14. 8.

2 *trespassed.*

(CHAP. 16.)

a Is. 68. 1.

1 *cutting out,*

or, habita-

tion.

b Ge. 11. 26. 29.

Ne. 9. 7.

c Ho. 2. 3.

2 or, when I

looked upon

thee.

3 or, trodden

under foot.

d Ex. 3. 7, 8.

4 made thee a

million.

e Ex. 1. 7.

De. 1. 10.

f ornament

of.

g Ca. 4. 5.

h Ru. 3. 9.

i Ex. 19. 5.

j Je. 2. 2.

k 1 Jo. 3. 8.

~~~~~

6 bloods.

7 nose.

Is. 3. 21.

l Ps. 45. 13, 14.

m De. 32. 13,

14.

Ps. 81. 16.

147. 14.

n Ps. 48. 2.

o 2 Ch. 9. 23.

p Ps. 50. 2.

La. 2. 15.

q De. 4. 7.

r Je. 7. 4.

s Is. 1. 21.

Je. 2. 20.

3. 1, 2, 6.

Ho. 1. 2.

t ch. 7. 20.

Ho. 2. 5.

u a male.

v savour of

rest.

w 2 Ki. 16. 3.

2 Ch. 33. 6.

Is. 57. 5.

x devour.

y Ps. 106. 37.

z Je. 2. 2.

thy a blood from thee, and I anoint-
ed thee with oil.

19 I clothed thee also with broad-
ed work, and shod thee with
badgers' skin, and I girded thee
about with fine linen, and I covered
thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with orna-
ments, and I put bracelets upon thy
hands, and a chain on thy neck.

13 And I put a jewel on thy fore-
head, and ear-rings in thine ears, and
a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with
gold and silver; and thy raiment
was of fine linen, and silk, and broad-
ed work; thou didst eat m fine
flour, and honey, and oil; and thou
wast exceeding beautiful, and
thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth o
among the heathen for thy beauty:
for it was perfect p through my q
comeliness, which I had put upon
thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But r thou didst trust in thine
own beauty, and playedst the har-
lot s because of thy renown, and
pouredst out thy fornications on
every one that passed by; his it
was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst
take, and deckedst t thy high places
with divers colours, and playedst
the harlot thereupon: the like
things shall not come, neither shall
it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair
jewels of my gold and of my silver,
which I had given thee, and madest
to thyself images of s men, and
didst commit whoredom with them;

18 And tookest thy brodered gar-
ments, and coveredst them: and
thou hast set mine oil and mine in-
cense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave
thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey,
wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even
set it before them for a s sweet
savour: and thus it was, saith the
Lord God.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy
sons and u thy daughters, whom
thou hast borne unto me, and these
hast thou sacrificed unto them to
be devoured. Is this of thy
whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain v my
children, and delivered them to
cause them to pass through the fire
for them?

22 And in all thine abominations
and thy whoredoms thou hast not
remembered the days of thy
youth, when thou wast naked,
and bare thy blood.

23 And

h after

thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee!) saith the Lord GOD;

24 *That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.*

25 *Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.*

26 *Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians & thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.*

27 *Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the 12 daughters of the c Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.*

28 *Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, & because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.*

29 *Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.*

30 *How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an impetuous & whorish woman;*

31 *In 13 that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;*

32 *But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!*

33 *They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and 14 hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.*

34 *And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms; and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.*

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 *Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered; through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;*

B. C. 594.

21 or, brothel house.

22 Je. 3.2.

23 Pr. 9.14.

24 ch. 20.7,8.

15.30.2,3.

25 Ho. 3.9.

26 Ps. 106.41.

27 or, cities.

28 2Ch. 28.18.

29 ch. 23.12, &c.

2Ki. 16.7.

30 Je. 2.18, 38.

31 Pr. 7.11.

32 or, thy daughters is thine.

33 Je. 2.28.

34 Ho. 5.8, 10.

35 1Ki. 11.12.

36 Je. 2.31.

37 Je. 13.22, 23.

14.1.8.

Ho. 2.3, 10.

38 with judgments of.

39 Le. 20.10.

De. 22.22.

40 Ex. 21.12.

41 Na. 1.2.

42 ver. 24, 31.

43 Ho. 2.3.

44 instruments of thine ornament.

45 Je. 25.9.

46 2Ki. 25.9.

47 ch. 5.8, 13.

Job 31.28.

1Ti. 5.20.

48 Ps. 78.42.

49 ch. 9.10.

11.21.

50 sister lesser than thou.

51 De. 32.32.

52 or, that was loathed as a small thing.

53 2Ki. 21.9.

1Co. 5.1.

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take 16 thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn 17 thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore, I also will recompense 18 thy way upon thee head, saith the Lord GOD; and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy 19 younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom, and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if 20 that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more 21 than they in all ways.

48 As I live, with the Lord

thy sister hath not done,
daughters, as thou hast
and thy daughters.

1. this was the iniquity
of Sodom, pride, fulness of
and abundance of idleness
her and in her daughter
did she strengthen the
poor and needy.

they were haughty, and
abomination before me:
I took them away as I

for hath Samaria committed
thy sins; but thou hast
done abominations more
and hast justified thy
all thine abominations
I have done.

also, which hast judged
bear thy own shame
that thou hast committed
abominable than they:
more righteous than thou:
not confounded also, and
name, in that thou hast
thy sisters.

I shall bring again
thy captivity, the captivity of So-
ber daughters, and the
of Samaria and her daughter-
all I bring again the cap-
tive captives in the midst

thou mayest bear thine
and mayest be confound-
ed that thou hast done, in
art a comfort unto them.
thy sisters, Sodom and
hers, shall return to their
ate, and Samaria and
hers shall return to their
ate, then thou and thy
shall return to your
ate.

thy sister Sodom was not
ed as by thy mouth in
thy pride.

thy wickedness was dis-
covered at the time of thy re-
he daughters of Syria,
it are round about her,
ters of the Philistines,
spoke thee round about,
hast borne thy lewd-
ludine abominations, saith

us saith the Lord GOD; I
deal with thee as I thou
which hast despised the
making the covenant. ne-
theless I will a remem-
ber with thee in thy
youth, and I will estab-
lish an everlasting co-

remember thy
when thou
thy el-

R. C. 535.

y Mat. 10. 15.

11. 24.

z Ge. 13. 10.

15.

18. 20.

De. 32. 15.

a Pr. 16. 15.

18. 12.

b Ge. 19. 24.

Je. 20. 15.

c Je. 3. 11.

d Ro. 1. 32.

2. 1-10.

e Je. 23. 40.

f Je. 48. 47.

49. 39.

g ver. 63.

is for a re-

port, or,

hearing.

A Is. 65. 5.

Lo. 18. 11.

an prides, or,

excellen-

cia.

i 2Ki. 16. 5.

1s. 7. 1.

2i. 27am.

22 or, spoil.

A Je. 39. 24.

23 them.

l Mat. 7. 1, 2.

m De. 29. 12.

15.

n Ps. 106. 45.

o 2Sa. 23. 5.

Je. 32. 40.

50. 5.

p Ps. 119. 59.

~~~~~

q Is. 54. 1.

60. 4.

Ga. 4. 26. 31.

r Je. 31. 31.

s Jno. 15. 16.

t Ho. 2. 19. 20.

u Ezr. 9. 6.

Da. 9. 7. 8.

v Ro. 3. 19.

(CHAP. 17.)

a Ho. 8. 1.

i embroidered-

cng.

b 2Ki. 24. 12.

3 put it in a

field of

seed.

c De. 8. 7-9.

d Is. 44. 4.

e ver. 14.

f ver. 15.

g field.

h 2Ki. 25. 7.

i ch. 19. 12.

i Ho. 12. 1.

13. 15.

A ch. 2. 5.

der and thy younger: and I will  
give them unto thee for daughters, q  
but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my cove-  
nant with thee; and thou shalt  
know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember,  
and be confounded, and never  
open thy mouth any more be-  
cause of thy shame, when I am pa-  
cified toward thee for all that thou  
hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

# CHAPTER XVII.

The parable of the two eagles and  
the vine.

AND the word of the LORD came  
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle,  
and speak a parable unto the house  
of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord  
GOD; A great eagle with great  
wings, long-winged, full of feathers,  
which had divers colours, came  
unto Lebanon, and took the highest  
branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his  
young twigs, and carried it into a  
land of traffic; he set it in a city of  
merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the  
land, and planted it in a fruitful  
field; he placed it by great waters,  
and set it as a willow d tree.

6 And it grew, and became a  
spreading vine of low stature,  
whose branches turned toward him,  
and the roots thereof were under  
him: so it became a vine, and  
brought forth branches, and shot  
forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great  
eagle with great wings and many  
feathers: and, behold, this vine did  
bend her roots toward him, and  
shot forth her branches toward  
him, that he might water it by the  
furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil  
by great waters, that it might bring  
forth branches, and that it might  
bear fruit, that it might be a goodly  
vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord  
GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not  
pull up the roots thereof, and cut  
off the fruit thereof, that it wither?  
it shall wither in all the leaves of  
her spring, even without great  
power, or many people to pluck it  
up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted,  
shall it prosper? shall it not utterly  
wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the  
furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the  
LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious



all his father's sins which one, and considereth, a not such like, ath not eaten upon the neither hath lifted up the idols of the house ath not defiled his neigh-

r hath oppressed any, withholden the pledge, th spoiled by violence, riven his bread to the l hath covered the n garment, ath taken off his hand oor, that hath not re- ry nor increase, hath ex- judgments, hath walked tes; he shall not die for r of his father, he shall

his father, because he ressed, spoiled his bro- ence, and did that which among his people, lo, all die in o his iniquity. say ye, Why I doth not p r the iniquity of the fa- n the son hath done that wful and right, and hath statutes, and hath done all surely live.

all that sinneth, it shall son q shall not bear the the father, neither shall bear the iniquity of the righteous r of the shall be upon him, and lness s of the wicked on him.

the wicked will turn f i sins that he hath com- keep i all my statutes, t which is lawful and all surely live, he shall

s transgressions that he itted, they shall not be s unto him: in his right- at he hath done he shall

(x any pleasure at all eked should die I saith God: and not that he rn from his ways, and

when the righteous way from his righteous- omitteth iniquity, and rding to all the whom- t the wicked man doeth, re I All his righteous- e hath done shall not be : in his trespass that he sed, and in his sin that ed, in them shall he die. s say, The way of the equal. Hear now, O el; is not my way

R. C. 594.

a ver. 23.

s pledged, or, taken to pledge.

o Job. 5. 24.

p Ex. 20. 5. 2Ki. 23. 26. 21. 3. 4.

q De. 24. 16. 2Ki. 14. 5, 6.

r Is. 3. 10, 11.

s Ro. 2. 9.

t Pr. 25. 13.

u Ja. 2. 14-25.

v ch. 33. 16.

to Ps. 103. 12. Ro. 8. 1.

x 1Ti. 2. 4. 2Pe. 3. 9.

y He. 6. 1, 6. 10. 26. 27. 2Pe. 2. 20.

z Lu. 15. 17, &c.

a Pr. 19. 3.

b Ro. 2. 5.

c or, others, Ps. 51. 13. Lu. 22. 32.

d Ep. 4. 22, 23.

e Ps. 51. 10. Je. 32. 39.

(CHAP. 19.)

a ch. 25. 17. 27. 2.

b 2Ki. 23. 31-34.

2Ch. 36. 4-6. Je. 22. 11-18.

c or, widows.

equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

# CHAPTER XIX.

A lamentation for the princes of Israel, and for Jerusalem.

MOREOVER take thou up a lamentation a for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now, when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net

him: he was taken in their pit,  
9 And they put him in ward in  
chains, and brought him to the  
king of Babylon: they brought him  
into holds, that his voice should no  
more be heard upon the mountains  
of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine *d*  
in thy blood, planted by the wa-  
ters: she *e* was fruitful and full  
of branches by reason of many  
waters.

11 And she had strong rods for  
the sceptres of them that bare rule,  
and her stature was exalted among  
the thick branches, and she appear-  
ed in her height with the multi-  
tude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in  
fury, she was cast down to the  
ground, and the east wind *f* dried  
up her fruit: her strong rods were  
broken and withered; the fire con-  
sumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the  
wilderness, in a dry *g* and thirsty  
ground.

14 And fire *h* is gone out of a rod  
of her branches, which hath de-  
voured her fruit, so that she hath  
no strong rod to be a sceptre to  
rule. This is a lamentation, and  
shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAPTER XX.

God promiseth to gather the children  
of Israel by the gospel.

AND it came to pass in the  
seventh year, in the fifth month,  
the tenth day of the month, that  
certain of the *a* elders of Israel  
came to inquire of the LORD, and  
sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the  
LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the  
elders of Israel, and say unto them,  
Thus saith the Lord God: Are ye  
come to inquire of me? As I live,  
saith the Lord God, I will not *b* be  
inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of  
man, wilt thou judge them? cause  
them to know the abominations  
of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus  
saith the Lord God: In the day  
when I *d* chose Israel, and *2* lifted  
up mine hand unto the seed of the  
house of Jacob, and made myself  
known unto them in *e* the land of  
Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand  
unto them, saying I am the LORD  
your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine  
hand unto them, to bring *f* them  
forth of the land of Egypt into *a*,  
and that I had espied for them,  
owing with milk and honey, which  
the glory *g* of all lands:

B. C. 594.

e La. 4.20.

g or, hoole.

d ch. 17. 6. &amp;c.

g or, quiet-

ness, or,

wilderness.

e De. 8. 7-9.

f ch. 17. 10.

Ho. 13. 15.

g Ps. 63. 1.

h Ju. 9. 15.

i Ki. 24. 20.

Ps. 80. 16.

j Ps. 79. 7.

k Ne. 9. 37.

Ho. 3. 4.

Am. 9. 11.

(CHAP. XX.)

a ch. 8. 1.

b ch. 14. 1, 2.

c Ju. 4. 24.

d or, plead

for.

e ch. 16. 2.

f De. 7. 6.

g or, secure;

ver. 6.

h Ex. 6. 8.

i Ex. 3. 8. &amp;c.

d De. 4. 34. 35.

f De. 8. 7. &amp;c.

g Ps. 48. 2.

A Le. 18. 5.

De. 29. 16-18.

Jo. 21. 14.

i Ju. 2. 12-17.

k Ki. 11. 5-8.

2 Ki. 21. 3.

h &amp;c.

k 2 Ki. 22. 16.

l ch. 33. 21, 22.

De. 9. 28.

m Nu. 14. 13.

h &amp;c.

n Ex. 13. 18.

o De. 4. 8.

Ne. 9. 13, 14.

Ps. 147. 19.

3 made them

to know.

p Le. 18. 5.

19. 3. 30.

q Ex. 31. 13.

r Is. 63. 10.

s Ne. 13. 18.

t Nu. 26. 65.

u Ps. 95. 11.

v Pr. 1. 30. 31.

w Ps. 79. 37.

Am. 5. 23, 26.

x Ps. 78. 38.

y De. V. 11.

z Je. 9. 14.

Am. 2. 4.

a Ex. 20. 2.

Le. 19. 4. &amp;c.

b Ps. 119. 3.

7 Then said I *k* unto them, Cast ye  
away every man the abominations  
of his eyes, and defile not your-  
selves with the idols of Egypt: I  
am the LORD your God.

8 But *l* they rebelled against me,  
and would not hearken unto me:  
they did not every man cast away  
the abominations of their eyes, nei-  
ther did they forsake the idols of  
Egypt: then I said, I will *m* pour  
out my fury upon them, to accom-  
plish my anger against them in the  
midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But *n* I wrought for my name's  
sake, that it should not be polluted  
before the heathen, among whom  
they were, in whose sight *o* I made  
myself known unto them, in bring-  
ing them forth out of the land of  
Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to  
go forth out of the land of Egypt,  
and brought them into the wilder-  
ness.

11 And I gave them *p* my statutes,  
and *2* showed them my judgments,  
which *q* if a man do, he shall even  
live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them *r* my  
sabbaths, to be a sign *q* between  
me and them, that they might  
know that I am the LORD that  
sanctify them.

13 ¶ But the house of Israel *r* re-  
belled against me in the wilder-  
ness; they walked not in my sta-  
tutes, and they despised my ju-  
dgments, which if a man do, he shall  
even live in them; and my sab-  
baths they greatly polluted: then I  
said, I would pour out my fury upon  
them in the wilderness, *t* to con-  
sume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's  
sake, that it should not be polluted  
before the heathen, in whose sight  
I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand  
unto them in the wilderness, that I  
would *u* not bring them into the  
land which I had given them, flow-  
ing with milk and honey, which *u*  
is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised *v* my  
judgments, and walked not in my  
statutes, but polluted my sabbaths  
for their heart *w* went after their  
idols.

17 Nevertheless *z* mine eye spar-  
ed them from destroying them,  
neither did I make an end of them  
in the wilderness.

18 But I said *y* unto their children  
in the wilderness, Walk ye not in  
the statutes of your fathers, *z* nei-  
ther observe their judgments, *y*  
defile yourselves with their *z*  
idols.

19 I am the LORD your God

in my statutes, and keep my  
ments, and do them;

And hallow my sabbaths; and  
shall be a sign between me  
you, that ye may know that I  
am the LORD your God.

Notwithstanding the children d  
lled against me; they walk-  
ot in my statutes, neither kept  
judgments to do them, which  
man do, he shall even live in  
; they polluted my sabbaths:  
I said, I would pour out my  
upon them, to accomplish my  
r against them in the wilder-

Nevertheless I withdrew mine  
and, and wrought for my name's  
ake, that it should not be polluted  
in the sight of the heathen, in  
whose sight I brought them forth.  
23 I lifted up mine hand unto  
them also in the wilderness, that I  
would scatter them among the  
heathen, and disperse them through  
the countries:

24 Because they had not executed  
my judgments, but had despised  
my statutes, and had polluted my  
sabbaths, and their eyes were  
after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also  
statutes that were not good, and  
judgments whereby they should  
not live;

26 And I polluted them in their  
own gifts, in that they caused to  
pass through the fire all that  
openeth the womb, that I might  
make them desolate, to the end  
that they might know that I am the  
LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak  
unto the house of Israel, and say  
unto them, Thus saith the Lord  
God: Yet in this your fathers have  
blasphemed me, in that they have  
committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them  
into the land, for the which I lifted  
up mine hand to give it to them, then  
they saw every high hill, and all  
the thick trees, and they offered  
there their sacrifices, and there  
they presented the provocation of  
their offering: there also they made  
their sweet savour, and poured  
out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What  
is the high place wherunto ye go?  
And the name thereof is called  
Bamah unto this day.

30 ¶ Wherefore say unto the house  
of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God:  
After the manner  
commit ye  
humana-

B. C. 594.

c Je. 17. 22.

d Nu. 25. 1, 2.

e De. 32. 21, 22.

f ver. 13, 16.

g ver. 17.

h Ps. 98. 2.

i Le. 25. 33.

De. 25. 5, 6.

Ps. 106. 26,

27.

k ch. 6. 9.

l Ps. 119. 37.

m ver. 39.

n Ps. 81. 12.

o Ro. 8. 11.

p 2 Th. 2. 24.

q Is. 1. 11-15.

r 2 Ki. 17. 17.

s Je. 32. 35.

t Ro. 2. 21.

u trespass.

v Is. 57. 5, &c.

w Je. 31. 30.

x Co. 10. 22.

y ch. 16. 19.

z or, told

them what

the high

place was,

or, Damah.

z ver. 18.

t ver. 3.

u ch. 11. 5.

v ver. 40.

w Je. 21. 5.

x De. 30. 5.

y Ho. 2. 14, 15.

z Je. 2. 9.

a Is. 1. 18.

b Nu. XIV. &c.

c Le. 27. 32.

d Je. 33. 13.

e Is. 3. 1.

f Mi. 7. 14.

g or, a deli-

verging.

d ch. 34. 17.

Mat. 25. 32,

33.

Re. 21. 27.

e Je. 44. 14.

f Ju. 10. 14.

g Am. 4. 4.

h Ps. 81. 13.

i Is. 2. 13.

j Is. 2. 3.

k Is. 60. 7.

l Zec. 8. 20,

&c.

m Mal. 3. 4.

n or, chief.

o saviour of

rest.

l Phi. 4. 18.

m 1 Pe. 2. 9.

n 1. 5. 16.

o ch. 38. 23.

when ye make your sons to pass  
through the fire, ye pollute your-  
selves with all your idols, even  
unto this day: and shall I be in-  
quired of by you, O house of Israel?  
As I live, saith the Lord God, I will  
not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh u into  
your mind shall not v be at all,  
that ye say, We will not be as the hea-  
then, as the families of the coun-  
tries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord  
God, surely w with a mighty hand,  
and with a stretched-out arm, and  
with fury poured out, will I rule  
over you:

34 And I will bring you out x from  
the people, and will gather you out  
of the countries wherein ye are  
scattered, with a mighty hand, and  
with a stretched-out arm, and with  
fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the  
wilderness y of the people, and  
there will I plead z with you face  
to face, a

36 Like as I pleaded b with your  
fathers in the wilderness of the  
land of Egypt, so will I plead with  
you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass c  
under the rod, and I will bring you  
into d the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out d from  
among you the rebels, and them  
that transgress against me: I will  
bring them forth out of the coun-  
try where they sojourn, and they  
shall not e enter into the land of Is-  
rael: and ye shall know that I am  
the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel,  
thus saith the Lord God: Go f ye,  
serve ye every one his idols, and  
hereafter also, if ye will not hear-  
ken g unto me: but k pollute ye  
my holy name no more with your  
gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, i in  
the mountain of the height of Is-  
rael, saith the Lord God, there  
shall all the house of Israel, all of  
them in the land, serve me: there  
will I accept k them, and there will  
I require your offerings, and the  
first-fruits of your oblations, with  
all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your  
sweet savour, l when I bring you  
out m from the people, and gather  
you out of the countries wherein  
ye have been scattered: and I will  
be sanctified n in you before the  
heathen.

42 And ye shall know o that I am  
the LORD, when I shall bring y  
into the land of Israel, into  
country for the which I lifted



mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And *p* there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe *q* yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, *r* not *s* according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings. O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy* word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I *t* will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from *u* the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

## CHAPTER XXI.

*Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *a* thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee *b* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seemest thou that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword *c* go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return *d* any more.

6 Sigh *e* therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, for the tidings: *f* because it cometh: and very heart shall melt, and all

B. C. 593.

*p* ch. 16. 51.

*q* Job 42. 6.

*r* Ps. 25. 11.

115. 1.

1150. 2. 12.

*s* Ps. 103. 10.

*t* Je. 21. 14.

*u* ch. 21. 4.

*v* Mar. 9. 44.

(CHAP. 21.)

*a* De. 32. 2.

*b* Job 9. 22.

*c* Ps. 45. 3.

*d* Is. 55. 11.

*e* Is. 22. 4.

*f* Is. 28. 19.

~~~~~

1 go into.

g De. 32. 41.

2 or, is the

rod of my

son, it de-

spireth

every tree.

h ver. 19.

3 or, they

are thrust

down to the

record

with my.

i De. 32. 35.

j Je. 31. 19.

k or, When

the trial

hath been

what then?

l shall they

not also be-

long to the

dispiriting

rod?

l Mal. 3. 2. 3.

1 Co. 13. 13.

m hand to

hand.

n or, glitter-

ing, or, fear.

o ch. 22. 14.

p or, sharp-

ened.

q set thyself,

take the

left hand.

r Je. 49. 2.

s mother.

t or, knives.

u Jeremiah.

~~~~~

hands shall be feeble, and every

spirit shall faint, and all knees shall

be weak *as* water: behold, it

cometh, and shall be brought to

pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD

came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy and say,

Thus saith the LORD; Say, A

sword, *g* a sword is sharpened, and

also furnished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore

slaughter: it is furnished that it

may glitter: should we then make

mirth? it *2* contemneth the rod of

my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fur-

bished, that it may be handled: the

sword is sharpened, and it is fur-

bished, to give it into the hand of

the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for

it shall be upon my people, it shall

be upon all the princes of Israel: *3*

terrors *4* by reason of the sword

shall be upon my people: smite it

therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 \* Because it is a trial, I said what

if the sword condemn even the rod!

it shall be no more, saith the Lord

God.

14 ¶ Thou therefore, son of man,

prophesy, and smite *thine* *5* hands

together, and let the sword be

doubled the third time, the sword

of the slain: it is the sword of the

great men that are slain, which cut

tereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the *6* point of the

sword against all their gates, that

their heart may faint, *m* and their

ruins be multiplied. Ah! *n* it is made

bright, it is *7* wrapped up for the

slaughter.

16 Go the one way or other, either

on the right hand, *o* or on the left,

whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands to-

gether, and I will cause my fury to

rest: *p* the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came

unto me again saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint

thee two ways, that the sword of

the king of Babylon may come:

both twin shall come forth out of

one land; and choose thou a place,

choose it at the head of the way to

the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword

may come to Rabboth *q* of the Am-

monites, and to Judah in Jerusalem

the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood

at the *8* parting of the way, at the

head of the two ways, to see *r* the

nation: he made *s* his *9* way

bright, he consulted with *t* him

he looked in the stars.

right hand was the divi-  
Jerusalem, to appoint  
to open the mouth in  
ter, to lift up the voice  
ing, to appoint *hattering*  
ist the gates, to cast a  
to build a fort.

shall be unto them as a  
ation in their sight, <sup>13</sup> to  
have sworn oaths: but  
to remembrance *o* the  
at they may be taken.  
fore thus saith the Lord  
use ye have made your  
to be remembered, in  
transgressions are dis-  
that in all *q* your doings  
o appear; because, *I say*,  
come to remembrance,  
taken with the hand.  
thou, profane *r* wicked  
Israel, whose day *s* is  
a iniquity *shall have* an

with the Lord God: Re-  
adem, and take off the  
this *shall not be* the  
t *him that is low*, and  
hat *is high*.

all overturn, overturn,  
and it shall be no *more*,  
some whose right it is;  
give it *him*.

thou, son of man, pro-  
say, Thus saith the Lord  
rning the Ammonites,  
rning their reproach;  
thou, The sword, the  
awn: for the slaughter  
ed, to consume because  
ring;

they see vanity unto  
s they divine a lie unto  
g thee upon the necks  
are slain, of the wick-  
lay is come, when their  
d have an end.

I cause it to return into  
I will judge thee in  
here thou wast created,  
of thy nativity.

all pour out mine indig-  
in thee, I will blow  
in the fire of my wrath,  
thee into the hand of  
men, and skilful to de-

halt be for fuel to the  
not shall be in the midst  
; thou shalt be no *more*  
d: for I the LORD have

# **AFTER XXII.**

corruption of all orders  
of men.

all of the  
g. you  
dy

B. C. 593.

<sup>13</sup> yams, or,  
tattering  
rams.

<sup>13</sup> or, for the  
oaths made  
unto them.

<sup>13</sup> Nu.32.23.

<sup>p</sup> Ho.7.2.

<sup>q</sup> Is.64.6.

<sup>r</sup> Je.52.2.

<sup>s</sup> ch.17.19,24.

<sup>t</sup> Lu.1.52.

<sup>14</sup> Perverted,  
perverted,  
perverted,  
will I  
make it.

<sup>14</sup> Ge.49.10.  
Lu.1.32,33.

<sup>15</sup> or, Cause  
it to.

<sup>15</sup> or, burn-  
ing.

(CHAP. 22.)

<sup>2</sup> or, plead  
for.

<sup>2</sup> city of  
Woods.

<sup>3</sup> make her  
know,  
ch.16.2.

<sup>4</sup> 2Ki.21.16.

<sup>4</sup> polluted  
of name,  
much in  
vexation.

<sup>5</sup> arm.

<sup>6</sup> or, deceit.

<sup>6</sup> ch.18.6,&c.

<sup>7</sup> of s'anders.

<sup>8</sup> or, every  
one.

<sup>8</sup> or, by  
lewdness.

<sup>c</sup> De.32.18.

<sup>d</sup> ch.28.9.  
Joh 9.4.  
Is.31.3.

<sup>e</sup> Da.1.27.

<sup>f</sup> ch.23.27.

<sup>10</sup> or, be pro-  
faned.

city I yea, thou shalt <sup>2</sup> show her all  
her abominations.

<sup>3</sup> Then say thou, Thus saith the  
Lord God; The city sheddeth blood  
in the midst of it, that her time may  
come, and maketh idols against  
herself to defile herself.

<sup>4</sup> Thou art become guilty in thy *a*  
blood that thou hast shed; and  
hast defiled thyself in thine idols  
which thou hast made; and thou  
hast caused thy days to draw near,  
and art come *even* unto thy years;  
therefore have I made thee a re-  
proach unto the heathen, and a  
mocking to all countries.

<sup>5</sup> Those that be near, and those that  
be far from thee, shall mock thee,  
which art <sup>4</sup> infamous and much  
vexed.

<sup>6</sup> Behold the princes of Israel,  
every one were in thee to their  
<sup>5</sup> power to shed blood.

<sup>7</sup> In thee have they set light by  
father and mother: in the midst of  
thee have they dealt by <sup>6</sup> oppres-  
sion with the stranger: in thee  
have they vexed the fatherless and  
the widow.

<sup>8</sup> Thou hast despised mine holy  
things, and hast profaned my sab-  
baths.

<sup>9</sup> In thee *b* are men <sup>7</sup> that carry  
tales to shed blood: and in thee  
they eat upon the mountains: in  
the midst of thee they commit  
lewdness.

<sup>10</sup> In thee have they discovered  
their father's nakedness: in thee  
have they humbled her that was  
set apart for pollution.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>8</sup> one hath committed  
abomination with his neighbour's  
wife; and <sup>8</sup> another hath <sup>9</sup> lewdly  
defiled his daughter-in-law; and  
another in thee hath humbled his  
sister, his father's daughter.

<sup>12</sup> In thee have they taken gifts to  
shed blood; thou hast taken usury  
and increase, and thou hast greedily  
gained of thy neighbours by ex-  
tortion, and hast forgotten *c* me,  
saith the Lord God.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ Behold, therefore I have  
smitten mine hand at thy dishonest  
gain which thou hast made, and at  
thy blood which hath been in the  
midst of thee.

<sup>14</sup> Can *d* thine heart endure, or  
can thine hands be strong, in the  
days that I shall deal with thee? I  
the LORD have spoken *e*, and will  
do it.

<sup>15</sup> And I will scatter *e* thee among  
the heathen, and disperse thee in  
the countries, and will consume *f*  
thy filthiness out of thee.

<sup>16</sup> And thou shalt <sup>10</sup> take thine  
heritance in thyself in the sight



Then I saw that she was de-  
l, that they took both one way,  
And that she increased her  
redoms: for when she saw men  
rayed upon & the wall, the im-  
of the Chaldeans portrayed with  
million,  
Girded with girdles upon their  
s, exceeding in dyed attire upon  
heads, all of them princes to  
to, after the manner of the  
gloians of Chaldea, the land  
their nativity:  
And <sup>a</sup> as soon as she saw <sup>i</sup> them  
h her eyes, she doted upon  
em, and sent messengers unto  
nem into Chaldea.  
17 And the <sup>u</sup> Babylonians came to  
her into the bed of love, and they  
defiled her with their whored  
and she was polluted with th  
and her mind was <sup>10</sup> alienated fr  
them.  
18 So she discovered her whored-  
oms, and discovered her naked-  
ness: then my mind was alienated  
from her, like as my mind was  
alienated from her sister.  
19 Yet she multiplied her whor-  
doms, in calling to remembrance  
the days of her youth, wherein  
she had played the harlot in the land  
of Egypt.  
20 For she doted upon their par-  
nours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh  
of asses, and whose issue *is like* the  
issue of horses.  
21 Thus thou calledst to remem-  
brance the lewdness of thy youth,  
in bruising thy teats by the Egyp-  
tians for the paps of thy youth.  
22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus  
saith the Lord God; Behold, I  
will raise up thy lovers against thee,  
from whom *m* thy mind is alien-  
ated, and I will bring them against  
thee on every *n* side:  
23 The Babylonians, and all the  
Chaldeans, Pekod, *o* and Shoa, and  
Koa, and all the Assyrians with  
them: all of them desirable young  
men, captains and rulers, great  
lords and renowned, all of them  
riding upon horses.  
24 And they shall come against  
thee with chariots, wagons, and  
wheels, and with an assembly of  
people, *which* shall set against thee  
buckler and shield and helmet  
round about: and I will set judg-  
ment before them, and they shall  
jt <sup>ee</sup> according to their judg-

B. C. 593.  
h ch. 8. 10, 11.  
a at the sight  
of her eyes.  
i 2Ki. 20. 12.  
ec.  
o children of  
Babel.  
10 loved, or,  
disjoined.  
k Je. 15. 1.  
l Je. 11. 11, 12.  
n 2Sa. 13. 15.  
n La. 1. 3.  
o Je. 50. 21.  
p Je. 52. 6, &c.  
q Is. 29. 4-7.  
11 instru-  
ments of  
thy deck-  
ing.  
r ch. 16. 41.  
22. 15.  
s ver. 3, 19.  
t ver. 17.  
u La. 1. 8.  
v ITi. 5. 24.  
w ch. 6. 9.  
x Je. 25. 15, &c.  
y ch. 22. 4, 5,  
&c.  
z Ps. 75. 8.  
Is. 51. 17.  
a De. 8. 11, 14.  
Je. 13. 25.  
b 1Ki. 14. 9.  
Ne. 9. 26.  
12 or, plead  
for.  
c ch. 20. 4.  
d Ho. 4. 2.  
Ps. 106. 37.

and thy daughters; and thy res-  
shall be devoured by the fire.  
26 They *q* shall also strip thee  
of thy clothes, and take away  
<sup>11</sup> fair jewels.  
27 Thus will I make thy lewd-  
to cease *r* from thee, and  
whoredom brought *s* from the l  
of Egypt: so that thou shalt  
lift up thine eyes unto them,  
remember Egypt any more.  
28 For thus saith the Lord G  
Behold, I will deliver thee i  
the hand of *them* whom thou hast  
into the hand of *them* from who  
thy mind is alienated:  
29 And they shall deal with t  
hatefully, and shall take away  
thy labour, and shall leave t  
naked and bare: and the nak-  
ness *u* of thy whoredoms shall  
discovered, both thy lewdness:  
thy whoredoms.  
30 I will do these *things* unto th  
because *w* thou hast gone *a* wh  
ing after the heathen, and beca  
thou art polluted with their ido  
31 Thou hast walked in the *v*  
of thy sister; therefore will I g  
her cup into *x* thine hand.  
32 Thus saith the Lord G  
Thou shalt drink of thy sister's  
deep and large: thou shalt  
laughed to scorn *y* and had i  
rision; it containeth much.  
33 Thou shalt be filled w  
drunkenness and sorrow, with  
cup of astonishment and desolati  
with the cup of thy sister Sama  
34 Thou shalt even drink *z* it *i*  
suck it out, and thou shalt br  
the sheards thereof, and pluck  
thine own breasts: for I ha  
spoken it, saith the Lord God.  
35 Therefore thus saith the L  
God; Because thou hast forgotte  
me, and *b* cast me behind thy ba  
therefore bear thou also thy lev-  
ness and thy whoredoms.  
36 ¶ The LORD said moreo  
unto me; Son of man, wilt th  
<sup>12</sup> judge Aholah and Aholiba  
yea, declare *c* unto them th  
abominations;  
37 That they have commit  
adultery, and blood *d* is in th  
hands, and with their idols *e*  
they committed adultery; and h  
also caused *e* their sons, whom t  
bare unto me, to pass for th  
through the fire, to devour *them*.  
38 Moreover thus they have *o*  
unto me: they have defiled  
sanctuary *f* in the same day  
have profaned my subaltans.  
39 <sup>13</sup> when they had slai  
*n* to their idols, th  
ae same day into m  
profane *it*; and

have they done in the midst of *g* mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men <sup>13</sup> to come from far, unto whom *h* a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

41 And satest upon a <sup>14</sup> stately *k* bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense *l* and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men of the <sup>15</sup> common sort were brought <sup>16</sup> Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her *that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit <sup>17</sup> whoredous with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that *m* playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous *n* men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood: because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; I *o* will bring up a company upon them, and will give them <sup>18</sup> to be removed *p* and *q* spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and <sup>19</sup> despatch them with their swords; they shall slay *r* their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out *s* of the land, that *t* all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the *u* sins of your idols: and ye shall know that *i am* the Lord God.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*By a boiling pot, is showed Jerusalem's destruction.*

**A**gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto *m*, Thus saith the Lord God;

B. C. 593.

2 Ki. 21. 4, 7.

13 coming.

14 Is. 57. 9.

15 2 Ki. 19. 30.

Je. 4. 30.

16 honourable.

17 Am. 2. 8.

18 Pr. 7. 17.

Ho. 2. 8.

19 multitude of men.

20 or, drunkards.

21 her whoredoms.

22 Je. 3. 1, 6, 8.

Ho. 2. 5.

23 Ps. 149. 5-9.

Mt. 19. 28.

1 Co. 6. 2.

Ro. 20. 4.

24 ch. 16. 40, &amp;c.

25 for a removing and spoil.

26 Is. 6. 11, 12.

27 Je. 4. 13, 30.

28 or, single them out.

29 ch. 21. 21.

30 2 Ch. 26. 17.

31 ver. 27.

32 De. 13. 11.

33 2 Pe. 2. 6.

34 Nu. 14. 34.

35 12. 23.

36 Is. 53. 11.

37 1 Pe. 2. 24.

38 (CHAP. 24.)

39 a 2 Ki. 25. 1.

b Je. 1. 13.

c or, heap.

d Pr. 30. 12.

e 2 Sa. 8. 2.

f Le. 17. 13.

g Ge. 4. 10.

h Na. 3. 1.

i Ro. 2. 5.

j ch. 22. 13.

k Lv. 44. 20.

l R. 2. 21, 22.

m ch. 5. 13.

n 8. 18.

o 16. 42.

p 18a. 15. 29.

q Job 1. 21.

r 1. 57. 1.

s go.

t Be silent.

u Ps. 39. 9.

v Je. 16. 5-7.

w Je. 10. 6.

x 21. 10.

y upper lip.

z and so ver.

22.

Le. 13. 45.

31. 3. 7.

32 Ps. 90. 5, 8.

Set on a pot, *b* set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and <sup>1</sup> burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot *d* fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, *e* to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause *f* fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for her great.

10 Heap on *h* wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice *i* well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* *j* the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *k* herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not *l* purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest *m* upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will *n* not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I *o* take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou *p* mourn nor weep, neither shalt thy tears *q* run down.

17 ¶ Forbear to cry, make *r* no mourning for the dead, bind *s* no fire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy *t* feet: cover not thy *u* lips, and *v* be not silent.

18 So I spoke.

died; and I did in the morn-  
 1 I was commanded.  
 2 And the people said unto me,  
 thou not tell us what these  
 are to us, that thou doest so?  
 Then I answered them, The  
 of the LORD came unto me,  
 3 and he said unto me, Speak  
 unto the house of Israel, and  
 saith the Lord GOD; Behold,  
 I profane *t* my sanctuary, the  
 sanctuary *u* of your strength, the  
 eye *v* of your eyes, and *w* that  
 with your soul pitieth; and your  
 and your daughters whom ye  
 left shall fall *x* by the sword.  
 4 And ye shall do as I have done:  
 ye shall not *x* cover your lips, nor  
 at *y* the bread of men.  
 23 And your tires shall be upon  
 our heads, and your shoes upon  
 our feet: ye shall not mourn *x*  
 or weep; but ye shall pine *a* away  
 at your iniquities, and mourn one  
 toward another.  
 24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a  
 sign: according to all that he hath  
 one shall ye do: and when *b* this  
 cometh, ye shall know that I am  
 he Lord GOD.  
 25 Also, thou son of man, shall it  
 not be in the day when I take from  
 them their strength, *c* the joy of  
 their glory, the desire of their eyes,  
 and *d* that whereupon they set  
 their minds, their sons and their  
 daughters,  
 26 That he that escapeth in that  
 day shall come unto thee, to cause  
 thee to hear it with *e* thine ears?  
 27 In that day *d* shall thy mouth  
 be opened to him which is escaped,  
 and thou shalt speak, and be no  
 more dumb: and thou shalt be a  
 sign unto them; and they shall  
 know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER XXV.

God's vengeance on the nations on  
 account of the Jews.

THE word of the LORD came  
 again unto me, saying,  
 2 Son of man, set thy face against  
 the Ammonites, *a* and prophesy  
 against them;  
 3 And say unto the Ammonites,  
 Hear the word of the Lord GOD;  
 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-  
 cause *b* thou saidst, Aha, against  
 my sanctuary, when it was pro-  
 faned; and against the land of Is-  
 rael, because it was desolate; and  
 because they said, Aha, when

B. C. 590.

t 1K.19.8.

Je.7.14.

La.1.9,10.

u Ps.48.1-3.

v Ps.27.4.

84.2,10.

a the pity of

your soul.

10 2Ch.36.17.

x Je.16.6,7.

y La.4.10.

z Ps.78.64.

a ch.33.10,11.

Le.36.39.

b Job.14.29.

c ver.21.

d the lifting

up of their

soul.

d ch.33.21.

ke.

(CHAP. 25.)

a ch.21.28-32.

Je.49.1, &c.

Am.1.13-

15.

Zep.2.9-11.

b ch.26.2, &c.

Ps.70.2,3.

Pr.17.5.

24.17,18.

1 children.

c ch.35.9.

2 hand.

3 foot.

4 soul.

5 or, meat.

d Is.XV.XVI.

Je.48.1, &c.

Am.2.1-3.

6 shoulder.

7 or, against

the children

of Ammon.

e 2Ch.28.17,

18.

Gb.10, &c.

8 revenging

revenge-

ment.

9 or, shall

fall by the

sword into

Dedan.

10 or, with

perpetual

11 or, haven

at the sea.

thy fruit, and they shall drink thy  
 milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable  
 for camels, and the Ammonites  
 a couching-place for flocks: and *c* ye  
 shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD;  
 Because thou hast clapped *d* thine  
 2 hands, and stamped with the  
 3 feet, and rejoiced in *e* heart with  
 all thy despite against the land of  
 Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch  
 out mine hand upon thee, and will  
 deliver thee for *a* a spoil to the  
 heathen; and I will cut thee off  
 from the people, and I will cause  
 thee to perish out of the countries:  
 I will destroy thee; and thou shalt  
 know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD;  
 Because that Moab *d* and Seir do  
 say, Behold, the house of Judah is  
 like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open  
 the *e* side of Moab from the cities,  
 from his cities which are on his  
 frontiers, the glory of the country,  
 Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon, Kiria-  
 thanim,

10 Unto the men of the east *f* with  
 the Ammonites, and will give them  
 in possession, that the Ammonites  
 may not be remembered among the  
 nations.

11 And I will execute judgments  
 upon Moab; and they shall know  
 that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD;  
 Because that Edom *e* hath dealt  
 against the house of Judah by  
*g* taking vengeance, and hath great-  
 ly offended, and revenged himself  
 upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
 GOD; I will also stretch out mine  
 hand upon Edom, and will cut off  
 man and beast from it; and I will  
 make it desolate from Teman; and  
 they *h* of Dedan shall fall by the  
 sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance  
 upon Edom by the hand of my  
 people Israel; and they shall do  
 in Edom according to mine anger  
 and according to my fury; and they  
 shall know my vengeance, saith  
 the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD;  
 Because the Philistines have dealt  
 by revenge, and have taken ven-  
 geance with a despotic heart, to  
 destroy it *i* for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
 GOD; Behold, I will stretch out  
 mine hand upon the Philistines  
 and I will cut off the Cherethim  
 and destroy the remnant of *j*  
 11 sea-coast.

1 le liver

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Tyrrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrrus hath said against Jerusalem, Alas, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea doth causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the fields shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and I cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy

B. C. 588.

13 vengeance.

(CHAP. 26.)

a ch. XXVII.

XXVII.

Is. 23. 1, &amp;c.

Je. 25. 22.

47. 4.

Am. 1. 9, 10.

Zec. 9. 3, 4.

b ch. 35. 3.

Ps. 35. 21.

c ch. 38. 3.

d Is. 5. 30.

e ch. 27. 32.

f Eze. 7. 12.

Da. 2. 37.

g ch. 21. 22.

1 or, pour out

the engine

of shot.

2 according

to the enter-

ings of a

city broken

up.

h Is. 26. 5.

~~~~~

3 houses of

thy desire.

~~~~~

i Is. 24. 8, 9.

Ge. 16. 9.

k Job 40. 8.

Is. 14. 27.

l ch. 31. 16.

Je. 49. 21.

m Jon. 3. 6.

4 tremblings,

n Job 2. 13.

o ch. 32. 10.

p ch. 27. 35.

q Re. 18. 9.

r the seas.

s ver. 15.

t ch. 32. 18, 24.

Nu. 16. 30.

33.

Ps. 28. 1.

u ch. 28. 19.

v terrors.

w Ps. 37. 36.

(CHAP. 27.)

a ch. 26. 17.

b Is. 23. 3, &amp;c.

down thy walls, and destroy the pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrrus: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away in their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling: they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of a sea-faring man, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their term to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXVII.  
The rich supply of Tyrrus: The irrevocable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou say of her a lamentation as of a lamentation of a city.

3 And say of her art situation which art place that is

O Tyrus, thou hast said,  
perfect beauty.

ders are in the midst  
thy builders have per-  
eauty.

ve made all thy ship  
r trees of Senir: c they  
cedars from Lebanon  
sts for thee.

saks d of Bashan have  
hine oars; e the com-  
Ashurites have made  
of ivory, brought out of  
Chittim.

n with brodered work  
was that which thou  
forth to be thy sail;  
purple from the isles of  
s that which covered

inhabitants of Zidon and  
thy mariners: thy wise-  
men, that were in thee,  
lots.

ents of Gehal f and the  
iereof were in thee thy  
all the ships of the sea  
mariners were in thee to  
merchandise.

f Persia, g and of Lud,  
it were in thine army,  
d war: h they hanged  
and helmet in thee; they  
y comeliness.

en of Arvad with thine  
upon thy walls round  
the Gammadims were  
ers: they hanged their  
a thy walls round about;  
nade thy beauty perfect.

h i was thy merchant by  
he multitude of all kind  
with silver, iron, tin, and  
raded in thy fairs.

k Tubal, and Meshech,  
thy merchants: they  
persons l of men and  
brass in thy m market.

of the house of Togar-  
ded in thy fairs with  
horsemen and mules.

en of Dedan were thy  
; many isles were the  
se of thine hand: they  
e for a present horns of  
ebony.

as thy merchant by rean-  
nitude of o the wares  
cing: they occupied in  
th emeralds, purple, and  
rork, and fine linen, and

o nests,

of Israel,

B. C. 588.

1 perfect of.

2 heart.

3 built.

4 De 3.9.

5 Is 2.13.

6 Zac 11.2.

7 or, they

8 have made

9 thy hatches

10 of ivory

11 well trod-

12 den.

13 daughters.

14 Je 2.10.

15 or, purple

16 and scarlet.

17 Ps 83.7.

18 strength-

19 eners, or,

20 stoppers of

21 chinks.

22 ch 38.5.

23 Je 46.9.

24 2 Ch 20.36.

25 Je 10.2, &c.

26 Re 18.13.

27 or, mer-

28 chandise.

29 m ch 38.6.

30 n Ki 10.22.

31 thy works.

32 chrys-

33 opae.

34 e Ki 5.9, 11.

35 Ezr 3.7.

36 Ac 12.20.

37 Ju 11.35.

38 or, corin.

39 q Je 8.22.

~~~~~

40 or, Mizal.

41 Je 25.3.

42 clothes of

43 freedom.

44 Je 25.13.

45 Is 60.7.

46 were the

47 merchants

48 of thy

49 hand.

50 Je 10.7.

51 Je 11.31.

52 Ki 19.12.

53 or, excel-

54 lent things.

55 foldings.

56 e Ki 10.22.

57 Is 2.16.

58 23.14.

59 60.9.

60 Je 48.7.

61 heart.

62 Je 11.4.

63 or, even

64 with.

65 or, weaves.

66 Je 19.19.

67 M.

making, for the multitude of all
riches; in the wine of Helbon, and
white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan ¹² going to
and fro occupied in thy fairs:
bright iron, cassia, and calamus,
were in thy market.

20 Dedan ^r was thy merchant in
precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of
Kedar, ^s they ¹⁴ occupied with thee
in lambs, and rams, and goats: in
these ^{were} they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba ^t and
Raamah, they ^{were} thy merchants:
they occupied in thy fairs with chief
of all spices, and with all precious
stones, and gold.

23 Haran, ^u and Canneh, and
Eden, the merchants of Sheba, As-
shur, and Chilmad, ^{were} thy mer-
chants.

24 These ^{were} thy merchants in ¹⁵
all sorts of things, in blue ¹⁶ clothes,
and brodered work, and in chests
of rich apparel, bound with cords,
and made of cedar, among thy
merchandise.

25 The ships ^v of Tarshish did
sing of thee in thy market: and
thou wast replenished, and made
very glorious in the midst of the
seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought
thee into great waters: the east
wind ^w hath broken thee in the
¹⁷ midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, ^x and thy fairs, thy
merchandise, thy mariners, and thy
pilots, thy calkers, and the occu-
piers of thy merchandise, and all
thy men of war, that ^{are} in thee,
¹⁸ and in all thy company which ^{is}
in the midst of thee, shall fall into
the ¹⁷ midst of the seas in the day
of thy ruin.

28 The ¹⁹ suburbs shall shake at
the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar,
the mariners, ^{and} all the pilots of
the sea, shall come down from
their ships, they shall stand upon
the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to
be heard against thee, and shall cry
^y bitterly, and shall cast up dust
upon their heads, they shall wallow
themselves in the ashes: ^z

31 And they shall make them-
selves utterly bald ^a for thee, and
gird them with sackcloth, ^b and
they shall weep for thee with bit-
terness of heart and bitter waiting.

32 And in their waiting they shall
take up a lamentation for thee, and
lament over thee, saying, What city

rus, like the destroyed in
of the sea?

n thy wares went forth

on
pe
of the

the f
by f
the waters
all thy cor
these shall f

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be ²⁰ a terror, ^c and ²¹ never shall be any more.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his impious pride. 20 The judgment of Zidon, etc.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, ^a and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the ³ midst of the seas; yet ^b thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart ^c as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser ^d than Daniel; ^e there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By ² thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased ^f thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy ^g riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible ^h of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of ⁱ them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say I before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that ^j slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised ^k by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and

filledst many
rich the kings
e multitude c
thy merchant-

thou shalt be
the depths of
chandise and
the midst of

EZEKIEL, XXVIII.

B. C. 588.

c ver. 27.
ch. 28. 16.

d Je. 18. 16.

20 terrors.

e ch. 26. 21.

21 shall not
be for ever.

(CHAP. 28.)

a Hab. 2. 4.

1 heart.

b Is. 31. 3.

c 2 Th. 2. 4.

d Zec. 9. 2, 3.

e Da. 5. 11, 1

a

f

g Pr. 11. 28.

A

i ver. 16.

j or, woe

ch.

k ch. 32. 19.

~~~~~

l ch. 31. 8, 9.

m or, ruby.

n or, chryso-

lite.

o or, chryso-

prase.

p Ex. 25. 20.

q ch. 20. 40.

r Ec. 7. 29.

Ro. 7. 9.

s ver. 14.

t Ro. 1. 22.

u Mar. 8. 36.

v terror.

w ch. 32. 30.

x Is. 23. 4, 12.

Je. 25. 22.

27. 3.

y ch. 39. 3, 13.

z Ex. 14. 4, 17.

aa Ps. 9. 16.

ab ch. 38. 22.

Zidon threatened.

say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the <sup>1</sup> sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the <sup>2</sup> beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the <sup>3</sup> emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed <sup>4</sup> cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain <sup>5</sup> of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity <sup>6</sup> was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned; therefore I will cut thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, <sup>7</sup> from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted <sup>8</sup> thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast denied thy servants by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; <sup>9</sup> therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be <sup>10</sup> a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>11</sup> I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know <sup>12</sup> that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will be silent, and thine

¶ And there shall be no more a  
cing brier *x* unto the house of  
I, nor *any* grieving thorn of all  
are round about them, that  
used them; and they shall  
w that I *am* the Lord God.  
Thus saith the Lord God;  
n I shall have gathered *p* the  
se of Israel from the people  
ar whom they are scattered,  
shall be sanctified *x* in them in  
sight of the heathen, then *a*  
all they dwell in their land that  
have given to my servant *b* Jacob.  
26 And they shall dwell *a* safely  
therein, and shall build *c* houses,  
and plant vineyards; yea, they  
shall dwell with confidence, when  
I have executed judgments upon all  
those that *d* despise *d* them round  
about them; and they shall know  
that I *am* the Lord thy God.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The judgment of Pharaoh. 8 The  
desolation of Egypt.

I **I**N the tenth year, in the tenth  
month, in the twelfth day of the  
month, the word of the Lord came  
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set *a* thy face against  
Pharaoh *b* king of Egypt, and proph-  
esy against him, and against all *c*  
Egypt :

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the  
Lord God; Behold, I *am* against  
thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the  
great dragon *d* that beth in the  
midst of his rivers, which hath  
said, My river *e* is mine own, *e* and I  
have made it for myself.

4 But I will put hooks *f* in thy  
jaws, and I will cause the fish of  
thy rivers to stick unto thy scales;  
and I will bring thee up out of the  
midst of thy rivers, and all the  
fish of thy rivers shall stick unto  
thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into  
the wilderness, thee and all the  
fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall  
upon the *open* fields; thou *g* shalt  
not be brought together, nor gath-  
ered: I have given thee for meat  
to the beasts *h* of the field and to  
the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt  
shall know that I *am* the Lord,  
because they have been a staff of  
reed *i* to the house of Israel.

7 When *k* they took hold of thee  
by thy hand, thou didst break, and  
rend all their shoulder: and when  
they said, thou brak-  
*est* in loins to be

B. C. 588.

*x* Nu. 33. 55.

Jos. 23. 13.

Is. 35. 9.

55. 13.

Re. 21. 4.

*y* Is. 11. 12, 13.

*z* ch. 36. 23, 28.

*a* Je. 23. 6.

*b* Ge. 28. 13.

14.

*c* or, with

confidence.

*c* Is. 65. 21.

*d* or, spoil.

*d* La. 1. 5.

(CHAP. 29.)

*a* ch. 28. 21, 22.

*b* Je. 25. 19.

44. 30.

*c* ch. XXXII.

Is. XIX.

Je. XLVI.

*d* Pr. 74. 13, 14.

Is. 27. 1.

51. 9.

*e* Da. 4. 30, 31.

*f* ch. 38. 4.

Is. 37. 29.

*g* face of the

field.

*h* Je. 25. 33.

*i* Je. 34. 30.

*j* 2Ki. 18. 21.

*k* Is. 50. 27.

Je. 37. 5, &c.

*l* Je. 2. 36.

~~~~~

m ver. 3.

n ch. 30. 12.

Hab. 3. 8.

o wastes of

waste.

p or, Migdol

to Syene,

Ex. 14. 2.

Je. 44. 1.

q Sevench.

r ch. 30. 6.

s ch. 32. 13.

t Is. 19. 23.

u or, birth.

v ch. 17. 14.

Da. 11. 42.

43.

w lion.

x Is. 31. 1, 3.

35. 4, 6.

Je. 23. 37.

Is. 4. 17.

Ho. 7. 11.

y ch. 28. 7, &c.

Je. 27. 6.

z Je. 25. 9.

a spoil her

spoil, and

prey her

prey.

b king.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be
desolate and waste; and they shall
know that I *am* the Lord: because
he hath said, *m* The river *n* is mine,
and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I *am* against
thee, and against thy rivers, *n* and
I will make the land of Egypt *o* ut-
terly waste and desolate, from *p* the
tower of *q* Syene *o* even unto the
border of Ethiopia.

11 No *r* foot of man shall pass
through it, nor foot of beast shall
pass through it, neither shall it be
inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of
Egypt desolate in the midst of the
countries *r* that are desolate, and her
cities among the cities *r* that are laid
waste shall be desolate forty years:
and I will scatter the Egyptians
among the nations, and will dis-
perse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet *q* thou shalt say, The Lord
God; At the end of forty years will
I gather the Egyptians from the
people whither they were scatter-
ed:

14 And I will bring again the cap-
tivity of Egypt, and will cause them
to return unto the land of Pathros,
into the land of their *s* habitation;
and *r* they shall be there *a* *o* base
kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the
kingdoms: neither shall it exalt
itself any more above the nations:
for I will diminish them, that they
shall have no more rule over the na-
tions.

16 And it shall be no more the
confidence of *s* the house of Israel,
which bringeth *r* their iniquity to
remembrance, when they shall
look after them; but they shall
know that I *am* the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the
seven and twentieth year, in the
first month, in the first day of the
month, the word of the Lord came
unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar *t*
king of Babylon caused his army to
serve *u* a great service against Ty-
rus: every head *v* was made bald,
and every shoulder *v* was peeled:
yet had he no wages, nor his army,
for Tyrus, for the service that he
had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord
God; Behold, I will give the land
of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon; and he shall take
her multitude, and *w* take her spoil,
and take her prey; and it shall be
the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land *x*
Egypt for his *x* labour wherew
he served against it, because *y*

wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn ^v of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; How ye, Wo worth the day!

3 For ^a the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ⁱ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and ³ Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled ^b people, and Chub, and the ³ men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold ^c Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from ⁴ the tower of Syene ^d shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries ^{that} are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities ^{that} are wasted.

8 And they shall know ^e that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and ^{when} all her helpers shall be ⁵ destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers ^f go forth from me in ships, to make the careless ^g Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand ^h of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible ⁱ of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And ^k I will make the rivers ^{dry}, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and ^l all that is therein, by the hand of ^{rangers}: I the LORD have spoken

B. C. 589.

v Ps. 132. 17.

(CHAP. 30.)

a Joel 2. 1.

i or, fear.

g ^{Phut}, ch. 27. 10.

b Je. 25. 20, 24.

3 children.

c Job 9. 13.

d or, Migdol to Sene.

d ch. 29. 10, 12.

e Ps. 58. 11.

i broken.

f Is. 18. 1, 2.

g Is. 32. 9-11.

h ver. 24, 25.

i ch. 28. 7.

k Is. 19. 4-6.

Re. 16. 12.

l drought.

m the fulness thereof.

n ch. 29. 14.

o or, Tanis.

p Ps. 78. 12, 43.

q or, Pelusium.

r Na. 3. 8-10.

s or, Heliopolis.

t or, Pubastum.

u Je. 2. 16.

v or, re-

strained.

w Je. 48. 25.

x Is. 1. 6.

y Je. 46. 11.

z Ps. 37. 17.

a ch. 34. 16.

b Je. 27. 6-8.

c Is. 10. 15.

d ver. 23.

e ch. 29. 12.

f Da. 11. 42.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also destroy the idols, ⁱ and I will cause ^{their} images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince ^m of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros ⁿ desolate, and will set fire in ^o Zoan, ^o and will execute judgments in No-

15 And I will pour my fury upon ^p Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No-

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ¹⁰ Aven and of ¹¹ Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes ^q also the day shall be ¹² darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh day, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken ^r the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break ^s his arms, the strong, ^u and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand; but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, ^v and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch ^w it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will put ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m

shall know *z* that I am

B. C. 588.

CHAPTER XXXI.

to Pharaoh of the glory of Assyria.

came to pass in the
h year, in the third
first day of the month,
ord of the LORD came
ying,
an, speak unto Pharaoh
ypt, and to his multi-
ma art thou like in
s?

d, the Assyrian *was* a
Lebanon *with* fair
and *with* a shadowing
l of an high stature;
was among the thick

ers *made* him great,
et him up on high with
s running round about
and sent out her *little*
all the trees of the field.
e his height was ex-
s all the trees of the
is boughs were multi-
his branches became
e of the multitude of
an *he* shot forth.

owls *d* of heaven made
his boughs, and under
s did all the beasts of
ring forth their young,
his shadow dwelt all
is.

s he fair in his great-
length of his branches:
was by great waters.
ars in the garden *e*
of not hide him: the fir
not like his boughs, and
t trees were not like his
nor any tree in the gar-
was like unto him in

made him *fair* by the
f his branches: so that
s of Eden, that *were* in
of God, envied him.
efore thus saith the
Because thou hast lifted
in height, and he hath
s top among the thick
his *h* heart is lifted up
t;
therefore delivered him
id of the mighty one of
r: *he* shall surely deal
I have driven him out
edness.

z ver. 8.

(CHAP. 31.)

a ver. 18.

b Da. 4. 20-22.

a pair of
branches.

2 or, *nour-
ished* him.

3 or, *brought*.

c Je. 51. 36.

4 or, *con-
duits*.

5 or, *it sent
them forth*.

d ch. 17. 23.

e Ge. 2. 8.

f ch. 10.

g ch. 3.

h ch. 16. 14.

i Mat. 23. 12.

A Da. 5. 20.

a *in doing he
shall do
unto*.

i La. 1. 21, 22.

Na. 3. 18, 19.

k ch. 28. 7.

l ch. 32. 4, 5.

35. 5.

m Is. 18. 6.

n Da. 4. 32.

1 or, *upon
themselves
for*.

o Ps. 82. 7.

p ch. 32. 18.

q Re. 18. 11.

3 *be black*,
Mal. 3. 14.

r ch. 26. 15.

s Is. 14. 15.

t ch. 32. 31.

La. 4. 20.

u ver. 2.

ch. 32. 19.

v 2Sa. 1. 20.

Je. 9. 25, 26.

(CHAP. 32.)

a ver. 16.

ch. 27. 2.

b ch. 19. 3, 6.

38. 13.

1 or, *dragon*,
ch. 29. 3.
ch. 34. 18.

13.

13.

earth are gone down from his sha-
dow, and have left him.

13 Upon *m* his ruin shall all the
fowls of the heaven remain, and all
the beasts of the field shall be upon
his branches:

14 To the end *n* that none of all
the trees by the waters exalt them-
selves for their height, neither
shoot up their top among the thick
boughs, neither their trees stand
7 up in their height, all that drink
water: for *o* they are all delivered
unto death, to the nether parts of
the earth, in the midst of the child-
ren of men, with *p* them that go
down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God: In
the day when he went down to the
grave I caused a mourning, *q* I co-
vered the deep for him, and I re-
strained the floods thereof, and the
great waters were stayed: and I
caused Lebanon to *s* mourn for him,
and all the trees of the field fainted
for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at
the sound of his fall, when I cast
him *r* down to hell with them that
descend into the pit: and all the
trees of Eden, the choice and best
of Lebanon, all that drink water,
shall be comforted *s* in the nether
parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell
with him unto *them* that be slain
with the sword: and *they* that were
his arm, *that* dwelt *t* under his sha-
dow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom *u* art thou thus like
in glory and in greatness among the
trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be
brought down with the trees of
Eden unto the nether parts of the
earth: thou shalt lie in the midst
of the uncircumcised *v* with *them*
that be slain by the sword. This is
Pharaoh, and all his multitude,
saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

*A lamentation for the fearful fall of
Egypt.*

AND it came to pass in the
twelfth year, in the twelfth
month, in the first day of the month,
that the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up *a* lamen-
tation for Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and say unto him, Thou art like a
young lion *o* of the nations, and
thou art as a *1* whale in the seas:
and thou camest forth with thy
rivers, and troubledst the waters
with *thy* feet, and fouledst *the*

— Lord God; I will
out my net over
any of many per

ple; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then *e* will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and *f* will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood *g* the land *h* wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall *i* put thee out, I *j* will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the *k* bright lights of heaven will I make *l* dark over thee, and set darkness *m* upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also *n* vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people *o* amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword *p* before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For *q* thus saith the Lord God: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords *r* of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and *s* they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; *t* neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be *u* destitute of that whereof *v* it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know *w* that I am the Lord.

16 This *x* is the lamentation *y* wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her; they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the *z* fifteenth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

B. C. 588.

a Joel 3. 19.

b Job 31. 13.

c Ex. 7. 17.

d Re. 16. 6.

e or, of thy swimming;

f or, extinguish thee.

g Is. 13. 10.

h Joel 3. 15.

i Mat. 24. 29.

j lights of the light in.

k them dark.

l Ex. 10. 21-23.

m provoke to anger, or, grief.

n Job 27. 35.

o De. 32. 41.

p Je. 46. 24.

q ch. 25. 7.

r Is. 25. 2, 3.

s Job 29. 11.

t desolate from the fulness thereof.

u Ex. 7. 5.

v Is. 14. 18.

w ver. 2.

x Is. 1. 17.

y 2 Ch. 25. 25.

z ver. 2.

a ch. 31. 14.

b ver. 21, 24.

c or, the sword is laid.

d Is. 1. 31.

e Is. 14. 9, 10.

f Is. 14. 15.

g Is. 51. 12, 13.

h or, displaying.

i Je. 49. 21.

j Je. 3. 24, 25.

k Hab. 2. 16.

l Is. 12. 4, 5.

m ch. 27. 13.

n Ge. 10. 12.

o Is. 14. 18, 19.

p weapons of their war.

q Ps. 92. 7, 9.

r Job 25. 12, 13.

s Ob. 2, 12.

t given, or, put.

18 Son of man, wail *t* for the multitude of Egypt, and cast *u* them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty *v* down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: *w* she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitude.

21 The strong *x* among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell *y* with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Ashur is there and all her company: his graves are about him; all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which *z* caused *a* terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam *a* and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused that terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame *b* with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror *c* was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, *d* and Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And *e* they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with *f* their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities *g* shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken *h* in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that be slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, *i* her king, and all her princes, which *j* their might are laid by the

y the sword; they shall
e uncircumcised, and,
that go down to the

be the princes of the *h*
f them, and all the *Zi*-
which are gone down
sun; with their terror
hamed of their might;
e uncircumcised with
slain by the sword, and
shame with them that
the pit.

h shall see them, and
unforned & over all his
reyn Pharaoh and all his
by the sword, saith the

ave caused my *l* terror
of the living; and he
d in the midst of the
sed with them *that are*
s sword, even Pharaoh
s multitude, saith the

AFTER XXXIII.

h the justice of his ways
ard the penitent.

he word of the LORD
into me, saying,
man, speak to the child-
people, and say unto
men I bring a the sword
d, if the people of the
a man of their coasts,
a for their watchman: *b*
he seeth the sword
the land, he blow the
ad warn the people;
whosoever heareth the
as trumpet, and taketh
g; if the sword come,
m away, his blood shall
own head.

ric the sound of the
d took not warning; his
il be upon him. But he
warning shall deliver

he watchman see the
e, and blow not the
nd the people be not
the sword come, and
rson from among them,
away in his iniquity;
d will I require at the
s hand.

ou, O son of man, I have
a watchman unto the
rael; therefore *f* thou
he word at my mouth,
them from me.

say unto the wicked, O
n, thou *h* shalt surely
dest not speak to warn
from his way, that
shall die in his iniqui-
ty: will I require at

B. C. 587.

A ch. 38, 6, 15.

39, 2.

Je. 1. 14.

d. 6.

i ch. 23, 21.

k ch. 31, 16.

l Ge. 35, 5.

Job 31, 23.

2 Co. 5, 11.

(CHAP. 33.)

1 A land

when I

bring a

sword

upon her.

a ch. 14, 17.

b 2Sa. 16, 21.

2 Ki. 9, 17.

Ho. 9, 8.

2 he that

hearing

heareth.

c Ps. 95, 7, 8.

He. 2, 1, 3.

d ch. 18, 13.

&c.

e ch. 3, 17, &c.

f ch. 2, 7.

g 2 Ch. 19, 10.

h Gal. 1, 28.

i Je. 5, 13.

Ga. 2, 17.

j Nu. 27, 3.

&c.

k Pr. 15, 10.

Juo. 8, 24.

l Ac. 20, 20.

m ch. 24, 23.

n ch. 37, 11.

Ps. 130, 7.

Is. 49, 14.

o 2Sa. 14, 14.

La. 3, 33.

Ho. 11, 8.

2 Pe. 3, 9.

p ch. 3, 20.

18, 24, &c.

q 2 Ch. 7, 14.

Ro. 3, 25.

r 1 Jo. 2, 1.

s Ro. 10, 3.

Phi. 3, 9.

t Pr. 28, 13.

Ac. 3, 19.

u judgment

and justice.

u ch. 15, 7, &c.

v Ex. 22, 1, 3.

Le. 6, 2-5.

Lu. 10, 8.

te Le. 18, 5.

Ps. 119, 93.

x Mi. 7, 18, 19.

Ro. 5, 16, 21.

y He. 10, 38.

z Pr. 19, 3.

a 2 Co. 5, 10.

Re. 20, 13.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the
wicked of his way to turn from it;
if he do not turn from his way, he
shall die *k* in his iniquity; but thou
hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of
man, speak unto the house of Is-
rael; I thus ye speak, saying, If our
transgressions and our sins be upon
us, and we pine *m* away in them,
how *n* should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith
the Lord God, I o have no pleasure
in the death of the wicked; but
that the wicked turn from his way
and live: turn ye, turn ye from
your evil ways; for why will ye die,
O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man,
say unto the children of thy peo-
ple, The righteousness *p* of the
righteous shall not deliver him in
the day of his transgression: as for
the wickedness of the wicked, he *q*
shall not fall thereby in the day
that he turneth from his wicked-
ness; neither shall the righteous
be able to live for his righteousness *r*
in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the right-
eous, that he shall surely live; if
he trust to his own *s* righteousness,
and commit iniquity, all his right-
eousnesses shall not be remember-
ed; but for his iniquity that he hath
committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the
wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if
he turn from his sin, and do *t* that
which is lawful and right;

15 If the *u* wicked restore the
pledge, give again *v* that he had
robbed, walk in the statutes *w* of
life, without committing iniquity;
he shall surely live, he shall not
die.

16 None *x* of his sins that he hath
committed shall be mentioned
unto him: he hath done that which
is lawful and right; he shall surely
live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy peo-
ple say, The way of the LORD is
not equal: but as for them, their
way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth *y*
from his righteousness, and com-
mitteth iniquity, he shall even die
thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his
wickedness, and do that which is
lawful and right, he shall live
thereby.

20 Yet *z* ye say, The way of the
LORD is not equal. O ye house of
Israel, I will judge you every one *a*
after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the
twelfth year of our captivity, in the

tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that *b* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham *c* was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye *d* possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to *e* be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land *a* most desolate, *e* and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains *f* of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are taking *a* against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come *g* unto thee *7* as the people cometh, and *a* they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they *a* show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a *10* very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (to, it will come,) then I shall they

B. C. 587.

b ch. 24. 26, 27.

c Is. 51. 2.

Jos. 8. 39.

d Je. 7. 9, 10.

e devour him.

f desolation

and desolation.

g Je. 44. 2, &c.

f ch. 6. 2, 6.

or, of.

g ch. 14. 1.

20. 1.

7 according

to the

coming of

the people.

or, my

people.

h De. 5. 23, 29.

Pe. 78. 36.

Is. 29. 13.

i make loves,

or, jests.

10 song of

knows.

i Isa. 3. 19.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 34.)

a Je. 23. 1.

Zec. 11. 16.

b Is. 56. 11.

c Mi. 3. 1, 3.

d Je. 8. 22.

He. 12. 12.

e Lu. 15. 4.

f 1 Pe. 5. 2, 3.

g Mat. 9. 36.

or, without a

shepherd.

h Zec. 10. 2, 3.

i Je. 12. 9-12.

Jno. 10. 12.

k 1 Pe. 2. 25.

l Jno. 10. 16.

m Ac. 20. 33.

l Co. 9. 15.

n ch. 3. 18, 20.

He. 13. 17.

o Isa. 2. 29-36.

p Ps. 119. 176.

Lu. 19. 10.

2 According

to the

amb-

ling.

q Is. 58. 16.

Jos. 2. 14.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

know that a prophet-
among them.

CHAPTER XXX

The kingdom of Ch

AND the word of the L

unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophecy
shepherds of Israel, pro
say unto them, Thus saith
GOD unto the shepherds,
the shepherds of Israel! *t*
themselves! should not
herds feed the flocks?

3 Ye *b* eat the fat, and
you with the wool, ye *i*
that are fed: but ye fee
flock.

4 The *d* diseased have
strengthened, neither ha
ed that which was sic
have ye bound up *that*
broken, neither have y
again that which was dri
neither have ye sought *e*
was lost; but with force,
cruelly have ye ruled *th*

5 And *g* they were scatt
cause *h* there is no shep
they became meat *i* to all
of the field, when they
tered.

6 My sheep wandered
all the mountains, and a
high hill: yea, my flock
tered *i* upon all the *sw*
earth, and none did sear
after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye sheph
the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the *i*
surely because my flock
prey, and my flock beca
every beast of the field
there was no shepherd, n
my shepherds search for
but the shepherds fed
selves, and fed not my *fi*

9 Therefore, O ye sheph
the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord
hold, I *am* against the *a*
and I will require *a* m
their hand, and cause
cease *o* from feeding *i*
neither shall the shep
themselves any more; *as*
liver my flock from *th*
that they may not be *me*

11 ¶ For thus saith the
Behold, I, *even* I, will *be*
my sheep. and *and* *and*

12 ¶ Ar

13 ¶ Ar

14 ¶ Ar

15 ¶ Ar

16 ¶ Ar

17 ¶ Ar

18 ¶ Ar

19 ¶ Ar

20 ¶ Ar

21 ¶ Ar

22 ¶ Ar

23 ¶ Ar

24 ¶ Ar

25 ¶ Ar

26 ¶ Ar

27 ¶ Ar

28 ¶ Ar

29 ¶ Ar

30 ¶ Ar

31 ¶ Ar

32 ¶ Ar

33 ¶ Ar

34 ¶ Ar

35 ¶ Ar

36 ¶ Ar

37 ¶ Ar

38 ¶ Ar

39 ¶ Ar

40 ¶ Ar

41 ¶ Ar

42 ¶ Ar

43 ¶ Ar

44 ¶ Ar

45 ¶ Ar

46 ¶ Ar

47 ¶ Ar

48 ¶ Ar

49 ¶ Ar

50 ¶ Ar

51 ¶ Ar

52 ¶ Ar

53 ¶ Ar

54 ¶ Ar

55 ¶ Ar

56 ¶ Ar

57 ¶ Ar

58 ¶ Ar

59 ¶ Ar

60 ¶ Ar

61 ¶ Ar

62 ¶ Ar

63 ¶ Ar

64 ¶ Ar

65 ¶ Ar

66 ¶ Ar

67 ¶ Ar

68 ¶ Ar

69 ¶ Ar

70 ¶ Ar

71 ¶ Ar

72 ¶ Ar

73 ¶ Ar

74 ¶ Ar

75 ¶ Ar

76 ¶ Ar

77 ¶ Ar

78 ¶ Ar

79 ¶ Ar

80 ¶ Ar

81 ¶ Ar

82 ¶ Ar

83 ¶ Ar

84 ¶ Ar

85 ¶ Ar

86 ¶ Ar

87 ¶ Ar

88 ¶ Ar

89 ¶ Ar

90 ¶ Ar

91 ¶ Ar

92 ¶ Ar

93 ¶ Ar

94 ¶ Ar

95 ¶ Ar

96 ¶ Ar

97 ¶ Ar

98 ¶ Ar

99 ¶ Ar

100 ¶ Ar

101 ¶ Ar

102 ¶ Ar

103 ¶ Ar

104 ¶ Ar

105 ¶ Ar

106 ¶ Ar

107 ¶ Ar

108 ¶ Ar

109 ¶ Ar

110 ¶ Ar

111 ¶ Ar

112 ¶ Ar

113 ¶ Ar

114 ¶ Ar

115 ¶ Ar

116 ¶ Ar

117 ¶ Ar

118 ¶ Ar

119 ¶ Ar

120 ¶ Ar

121 ¶ Ar

122 ¶ Ar

123 ¶ Ar

124 ¶ Ar

125 ¶ Ar

126 ¶ Ar

127 ¶ Ar

128 ¶ Ar

129 ¶ Ar

130 ¶ Ar

131 ¶ Ar

132 ¶ Ar

133 ¶ Ar

134 ¶ Ar

135 ¶ Ar

136 ¶ Ar

137 ¶ Ar

138 ¶ Ar

139 ¶ Ar

140 ¶ Ar

141 ¶ Ar

142 ¶ Ar

143 ¶ Ar

144 ¶ Ar

145 ¶ Ar

146 ¶ Ar

147 ¶ Ar

148 ¶ Ar

149 ¶ Ar

150 ¶ Ar

151 ¶ Ar

152 ¶ Ar

153 ¶ Ar

154 ¶ Ar

155 ¶ Ar

156 ¶ Ar

157 ¶ Ar

158 ¶ Ar

159 ¶ Ar

160 ¶ Ar

161 ¶ Ar

162 ¶ Ar

163 ¶ Ar

164 ¶ Ar

165 ¶ Ar

166 ¶ Ar

167 ¶ Ar

168 ¶ Ar

169 ¶ Ar

170 ¶ Ar

171 ¶ Ar

172 ¶ Ar

173 ¶ Ar

174 ¶ Ar

3 And *v* I will bring them out from *a* people, and gather them from *a* countries, and will bring them their own land, and feed them on the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited acres of the country.

4 I *s* will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains Israel shall their fold be: there *t* all they lie in a good fold, and *in* the fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

5 I will feed *u* my flock, and I will use them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

6 I will seek *v* that which was *st*, and bring again that which *as* driven away, and will bind up *st* which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: *it* I will destroy *se* the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

7 And *as* for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I judge between *s* cattle and cattle, between *y* the rams and the *h* he-goats.

8 Seemeth it a small thing unto *u* to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down *s* with *ur* feet the residue of your pastures! and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the side with your feet?

9 And *as* for my flock, they eat *at* which ye have trodden down *ur* feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, *en* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

11 Because ye have thrust with *de* and with shoulder, and pushed *l* the *a* diseased with your horns, *l* ye have scattered them abroad; 12 Therefore will I save my flock, *ad* they shall no more be a prey; *ad* I will judge between cattle *ad* cattle.

13 And I will set up one *b* shepherd over them, and he shall feed *em*, *even* *s* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be *ur* shepherd.

14 And *ic* the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a peace *d* among them; *l* the LORD *ve* spoken *it*.

15 And I will make with them a remnant of peace, and will cause *se* evil beasts *se* to come out of the land; and they shall dwell safely *f* the wilderness, and sleep in the folds.

16 And I will make them and

B. C. 587.

Is. 65, 9, 10.

Je. 23, 3, 4.

Ps. 23, 1, 2.

Is. 40, 11.

Je. 33, 12.

Je. 3, 15.

Jno. 21, 15.

Mt. 14, 6.

Mat. 18, 11-14.

Mar. 2, 17.

Lu. 5, 32.

Am. 4, 1, 2.

Je. 10, 24.

Mt. 10, 17.

small cattle

of lambs

and kids.

Mat. 25, 32.

great he-

goats.

Lu. 11, 52.

Lu. 13, 14-16.

Je. 23, 4, 5.

Jno. 10, 11.

He. 13, 20.

Ex. 29, 45,

Is. 43, 2, 3.

Re. 21, 3.

Lu. 1, 32, 33.

Is. 35, 9.

Je. 23, 6.

Zec. 8, 13.

~~~~~

A Ps. 133, 3.

Is. 11, 1, &c.

ur, for,

taken

away.

Lu. 12, 32.

(CHAP. 35.)

a De. 2, 5.

Je. 25, 12, &c.

Je. 49, 7, &c.

Am. 1, 11, 12.

Ob. 10, &c.

devolation

and desola-

tion.

ur, hatred

of old,

ch. 25, 15.

a poured out

the children.

a hands.

ch. 21, 25, 29.

Ps. 137, 7.

Ps. 109, 17.

devolation

and desola-

tion,

ver. 3.

Ju. 5, 6, 7.

ch. 22, 5.

A Mat. 1, 3, 4.

the *h* places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And *i* I will raise up for them a plant *o* of renown, and they shall be no more *o* consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the LORD God.

31 And ye my flock, the flock *k* of my pasture, *are* men, and *I am* your God, saith the LORD God.

#### CHAPTER XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy *o* against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee *1* most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a *2* perpetual hatred, and hast *3* shed the blood of the children of Israel by the *4* force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time *that* their iniquity had an *end*:

6 Therefore, *d* as I live, saith the LORD God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: *sith* thou hast not hated blood, *even* blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir *4* most desolate, and cut off from it him *f* that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains *g* with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not



return; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; <sup>6</sup> whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to <sup>7</sup> consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have <sup>8</sup> boasted against me, and have multiplied <sup>n</sup> your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God; When the <sup>o</sup> whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

#### CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, etc.

25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

**A**LSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in <sup>b</sup> possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>1</sup> Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are <sup>2</sup> taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the <sup>3</sup> rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey <sup>d</sup> and derision <sup>e</sup> to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire <sup>f</sup> of my jealousy have I spoken against the

B. C. 587.

<sup>6</sup> or, though.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. 48. 35.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 45. 1-3.

132. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Ja. 2. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 94. 9, 10.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 36. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 82. 13, 14.

<sup>5</sup> devour.

<sup>6</sup> magnified.

<sup>7</sup> Isa. 2. 3.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 73. 8, 9.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 65. 13, 14.

(CHAP. 36.)

<sup>1</sup> Da. 32. 13.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Because for

<sup>4</sup> because.

<sup>5</sup> or, made to

<sup>6</sup> come upon

<sup>7</sup> the tip of the

<sup>8</sup> tongue.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 79. 10.

<sup>10</sup> or, Lotomus

<sup>11</sup> or, dalse.

<sup>12</sup> Je. 35. 9-13.

29. 10.

<sup>13</sup> Ps. 79. 4.

<sup>14</sup> Zep. 3. 8.

~~~~~

¹⁵ Is. 34. 5, 6.

¹⁶ La. 4. 21.

¹⁷ ch. 35. 10, 11.

¹⁸ Ps. 123. 3, 4.

¹⁹ ch. 20. 5.

²⁰ Am. 9. 13, 14.

²¹ Ps. 99. 8.

²² Is. 61. 1.

²³ Je. 31. 27.

33. 12.

²⁴ Is. 54. 7-10.

²⁵ Is. 52. 4-6.

²⁶ Ob. 17, &c.

²⁷ Nu. 13. 32.

²⁸ or, cause to

²⁹ fail.

³⁰ Ps. 69. 50, 51.

³¹ Zep. 2. 8.

³² Is. 18. 25, 26.

³³ Je. 2. 7.

³⁴ Is. 15. 19, &c.

³⁵ Is. 16. 36, 37.

23. 37.

³⁶ removed waste

³⁷ 18 Wherefore

³⁸ upon them.

residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, ^g which have appointed ^h my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despicable minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerneth the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have lifted ^k up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ^l But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit unto my people of Israel; for they are ^m hand to come.

9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the ⁿ wastes shall be builded:

11 And ^o I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estate, and will do better ^p unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know ^q that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and ^r they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth be reave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, Thou hadst devouredst ^s up men, and hast be-reaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ^t hereafter the nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach ^u of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ^v Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in ^w the land, they defiled ^x it by their doings before me as the

^y removed waste

^z 18 Wherefore upon them.

on the land, and
erewith they had

red them among
l they were dis-
e countries: ac-
-ay, and accord-
-y, I judged them.
ey entered unto
ther they went,
my holy name,
them, These are
e LORD, and are
his land.
ity for mine holy
house of Israel
ong the heathen,
it.
unto the house
ith the LORD GOD;
your sakes, O
ut for mine a holy
ch ye have pro-
heathen whither

sanctify my great
profaned among
ch ye have pro-
st of them; and
I know that I am
e LORD GOD, when
ed in you c before

I take you from
m, and gather you
es, and will bring
a land.
I I sprinkle clean
e, and ye shall be
your fitness, a
our idols, will I

also will I give
spirit will I put
I will take away
out of your flesh,
you an heart of

my Spirit I within
ou to walk m in
ye shall keep my
o them.
dwell in the land
r fathers; and ye
e, n and I will be

ye o you from all
as; and I will call p
will increase it,
upon you.
itly the fruit of
e increase of the
I receive no more
ine among the

remember q your
and your doings
good, and shall
as in your own

B. C. 857.

x Ro. 2.24.

y Ps. 74.18.

z Ps. 115.1.

a Ps. 106.8.

b Ps. 46.10.

c ch. 20.41.

d 25.22.

e 1Pe. 2.9.

f or, your.

g ch. 34.13.

h 37.21, 22.

i Ps. 107.2, 3.

j Is. 52.15.

k He. 10.22.

l Jno. 3.5.

m Je. 33.8.

n Zec. 13.1.

o 1Co. 6.11.

p ch. 11.19.

q Ps. 51.10.

r Je. 32.39.

s Zec. 7.12.

t De. 30.6.

u 2Co. 3.3.

v Ro. 8.9, 15.

w 1Co. 3.16.

x Ep. 1.13, 14.

y 1Jno. 3.24.

z Ga. 5.16.

a Col. 2.6.

b 1Jno. 1.6, 7.

c 2Jno. 6.

d Ho. 1.10.

e Mat. 1.21.

f Ro. 6.14.

g 11.26.

h Ho. 2.21, 22.

i q ch. 16.61, 63.

j r Ro. 6.21.

k De. 9.5.

l Zec. 8.7, 8.

m u Joel 2.3.

n Ho. 14.4-9.

o Zec. 10.6, 9.

p 13.9.

q He. 4.16.

r 1Jno. 5.14.

s x ch. 20.31.

t He. 10.21.

u 22.

v flock of holy

things.

(CHAP. 37.)

a Lu. 4.1.

b Ac. 8.30.

c or, char-

paign.

d De. 32.39.

e Jno. 5.21.

f 11.25, 26.

g Ro. 4.17.

h ver. 9, 10.

i d Joel 2.27.

sight for your iniquities and for your
abominations.

32 Not s for your sakes do I this,
saith the LORD GOD, be it known
unto you: be ashamed and con-
founded for your own ways, O
house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the LORD GOD; In
the day that I shall have cleansed
you from all your iniquities, I will
also cause you to dwell in the
cities, and the wastes shall be
builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be
tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the
sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land
that was desolate is become like
the garden of Eden; u and the
waste and desolate and ruined
cities are become fenced, and are
inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left
round about you shall know that I
the LORD build the ruined places,
and plant that that was desolate: I
the LORD have spoken it, and I
will do it.

37 Thus saith the LORD GOD: I
will yet for this be inquired of u
by the house of Israel, x to do it for
them; I will increase them with
men like a flock.

38 As the ^h holy flock, as the flock
of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts;
so shall the waste cities be filled
with flocks of men: and they shall
know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The resurrection of dry bones. 21
The promises of Christ's kingdom.

THE hand of the LORD was upon
me, and carried me out in the
Spirit a of the LORD, and set me
down in the midst of the valley
which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them
round about: and, behold, there
were very many in the open valley;
and, lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of
man, can these bones live? And I
answered, O LORD GOD, thou b
knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy
upon these bones, and say unto
them, O ye dry bones, hear the
word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the LORD GOD unto
these bones; Behold, I will cause
breath c to enter into you, and ye
shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you,
and will bring up flesh upon you,
and cover you with skin, and put
breath in you, and ye shall live:
and ye shall know that I am the
LORD.

7 So I prophesied as he bade me:

manded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came upon them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecy k and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel m his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say n unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

B. C. 587.

a Ac. 2. 2, &c.

b or, breath.

c Ca. 4. 16.

d Ps. 104. 30.

e Is. 11. 11.

f 2 Co. 5. 14.

g Ep. 2. 1.

h Ps. 77. 7-9.

i Is. 48. 14.

j Job 35. 14.

k Is. 26. 19.

l Ho. 13. 14.

m Th. 4. 16.

n Re. 20. 13.

o 2 Ch. 30. 11.

p Is. 18.

q Zec. 10. 6.

r Is. 11. 12, 13.

s Je. 3. 18.

t So. 4.

u Ho. 1. 11.

v ch. 36. 25, &c.

w Le. 20. 7, 8.

x Mi. 7. 19.

y Ep. 5. 26, 27.

z He. 9. 13, 14.

a Joo. 1. 7, 9.

b Re. 21. 3, 4.

c ch. 34. 23, 24.

d Joo. 10. 16.

e Ep. 4. 4-6.

f Joo. 2. 6.

g 1 Co. 11. 2.

h Is. 60. 21.

i Am. 9. 15.

j Lu. 1. 32, 33.

k ch. 34. 25.

l Joo. 14. 27.

m Is. 55. 3.

n Je. 32. 40.

o 2 Co. 6. 16.

p ch. 43. 7.

q Re. 21. 3.

r (CHAP. 35.)

s Re. 20. 8, 9.

t or, prince of the chief.

u ch. 39. 2, &c.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereas thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David t my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one u shepherd: they shall also walk v in my judgments, and observe w my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt: and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: x and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace z with them; I shall be an everlasting covenant a with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary b in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle c also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

2 The vision of Gog: 15 Gog's judgment against him.

A ND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, I will shew thee the name of the land, and the chief prince of the land, and the chief prince of the land.

3 And say unto me, Gog, the chief prince of the land, and the chief prince of the land.

4 And say unto me, Gog, the chief prince of the land, and the chief prince of the land.

5 And say unto me, Gog, the chief prince of the land, and the chief prince of the land.

thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds *b* of every *a* sort, and *to* the beasts of the field to *b* be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the *b* open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire *c* on Magog, and among them that dwell *b* carelessly in the isles: *d* and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name *e* any more: and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, *f* is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the *h* hand-staves and the spears, and they shall *b* burn *g* them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil *h* those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the *h* noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of *h* Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse *i* the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I *k* shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he *l* set up a sign by it, till the buriers have

B. C. 587.

a Re. 19, 17-21.

a wing.

a devour.

a face of the field.

c Am. 1, 4, &c.

e or, confidently.

d Is. 66, 19.

e Je. 25, 22.

e Zep. 2, 11.

e Ex. 20, 7.

e Le. 18, 21.

f Re. 16, 17.

f 21, 6.

g or, javelins.

h or, make a fire of them.

h Ps. 46, 9.

h Is. 14, 2.

h or, mouths.

i that is, the multitude of Gog.

i ver. 14, 16.

i De. 21, 23.

i ch. 28, 23.

i continuance.

i 12, 13.

i that is, the multitude.

i to the fowl of every wing.

i Is. 19, 6.

i Re. 19, 17, 18.

i or, slaughter.

i Zep. 1, 7.

i great goats.

i De. 32, 14.

i Ps. 22, 12.

i Ps. 76, 5, 6.

i Ex. 7, 4.

i Ps. 9, 16.

i ch. 36, 18, &c.

i Lk. 1, 8.

i 5, 16, 17.

i De. 31, 17.

i Is. 1, 15.

i 8, 17.

i 69, 2.

i Lk. 26, 25.

i Ps. 106, 41.

i ch. 34, 13.

i Je. 30, 3, 18.

i Ho. 1, 11.

i Ps. 90, 8.

i Je. 50, 11.

i De. 28, 47, 48.

i 32, 14, 15.

i by my causing of.

buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be *h* Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God: Speak *l* unto every feathered fowl, *l* and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come: gather yourselves on every side to my *h* sacrifice, *h* that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of *h* goats, of bullocks, all of them fattlings of *h* Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses *e* and charots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall *q* know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: *r* because they trespassed against me, therefore hid *s* I my face from them, and gave them into the hand *t* of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Now *u* will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the *v* whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After *u* that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, *x* when they stood safely in their land, and I was not among them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the possessions of the heathen, ed them out of *y* lands, and am *z* the sight of *z* them *z* Then shall *z* the *z* among them

hem unto their own land,
left none of them any

ir x will I hide my face
from them: for a I have
it my Spirit upon the
rael, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XL.
manner, and end of Eze-
kiel's vision.

e and twentieth year of
tivity, in the beginning
r, in the tenth day of the
he fourteenth year after
ty a was smitten, in the
lay the hand of the LORD
me, and brought me

visions b of God brought
the land of Israel, and
a very high mountain,
was as the frame of a
south.

brought me thither, and
re was a man, whose d
was like the appear-
ss, with a line of flax in
and a measuring-reed;
d in the gate.

a man said unto me, Son
ehold with thine eyes,
with thine ears, and set
t upon all that I shall
: for to the intent that I
v them unto thee art thou
ther: declare e all that
to the house of Israel.

hold a wall on the out-
house round about, and
in's hand a measuring
cubits long by the cubit
d-breadth: so he mea-
sureth the breadth of the building
nd the height one reed.

came he unto the gate
oketh toward the east,
p the stairs thereof, and
he threshold of the gate,
me reed broad, and the
shold of the gate, which
d broad.

y little chamber was one
and one reed broad; and
e little chambers were
; and the threshold of
r the porch of the gate
one reed.

sured also the porch of
ithin, one reed.
measured he the porch
y eight cubits; and the
roof, two cubits; and the
e gate was inward.

e little chambers g of
astward were three on
nd three on that side;
were of one measure:
s had one measure on
d on that side.

B. C. 574.

y Da.30.3,4.
Ne.1.8-10.

z Is.54.8.

a Zec.12.10.
Ac.2.17.
1Jno.3.24.

(CHAP. 40.)

a ch.33.21.

b ch.8.3.

c Re.21.10,
&c.

i or, upon.

d Da.10.6.

e ch.43.10.

g whose face
was the way
toward the
east.

f ch.45.19.

g ver. 7.

h limit, or,
bound.

A ch.42.1.
Ex.27.9.

i closed.

i 1Ki.6.4.

z or, gal-
eries, or,
porches.

o or, within.

A Re.11.2.

i 1Ki.6.5.
Jas.14.2.

m ch.45.5.

z or, from
without.

g whose face
was.

o or, gal-
eries, or,
porches.

11 And he measured the breadth
of the entry of the gate, ten cubits;
and the length of the gate, thirteen
cubits.

12 The ^a space also before the lit-
tle chambers was one cubit on this
side, and the space was one cubit
on that side: and the little cham-
bers were six cubits on this side,
and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate
from the roof of one little chamber
to the roof of another: the breadth
was five and twenty cubits, door
against door.

14 He made also posts of three-
score cubits, even unto the post of
the ^b court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate
of the entrance unto the face of the
porch of the inner gate were fifty
cubits.

16 And there were ^c narrow ^d win-
dows to the little chambers, and to
their posts within the gate round
about, and likewise to the ^e arches:
and windows were round about ^f in-
ward: and upon each post were
palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the
outward ^g court, and, lo, there were
little chambers, and a pavement made
for the court round about: thirty ^h
chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side
of the gates, over against the length
of the gates, was the lower pave-
ment.

19 Then he measured the breadth
from the fore-front of the lower
gate under the fore-front of the
inner court ⁱ without, an hundred
cubits eastward and northward.

20 ^j And the gate of the outward
court ^k that looked toward the
north, he measured the length
thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers there-
of were three on this side, and three
on that side; and the posts thereof
and the ^l arches thereof were after
the measure of the first gate: the
length thereof was fifty cubits, and
the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their
arches, and their palm trees, were
after the measure of the gate that
looketh toward the east; and they
went up unto it by seven steps;
and the arches thereof were before
them.

23 And the gate of the inner court
was over against the gate toward
the north, and toward the east;
and he measured from gate to gate
an hundred cubits.

24 ^m After that he brought me
towards the south, and he brought me

measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 ¶ And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers *n* thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures; and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* o fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits *so* broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the *p* north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the en-

B. C. 574.

n 1Ch.28.11,

12.

2Ch.31.11.

Ne.13.9.

Je.35.2,4.

36.10.

o ver.21-25,

33,35.

10 breadth.

p ch.44.4.

47.2.

q Le.1.3,&c.

r Le.4.2,3.

s Le.5.6,&c.

6.6.

7.1,&c.

t or, at the

step.

12 or, end-

iron, or,

the two

heart-

stones.

f 1Ch.6.31,

&c.

u ch. 8.5.

v Le.8.35.

Nu.3.27-38.

18.5.

1Ch.9.23.

2Ch.13.11.

Is.134.1.

Mal.2.4-7.

1Ti.6.20.

13 or, ward,

or, ordi-

nance,

ver. 46.

w ch.44.15.

Nu.18.5.

x ch.43.19.

44.15,16.

1Ki.2.35.

y 1Ki.6.3.

z 1Ki.7.21.

Re.3.12.

tries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering *q* and the *r* sin-offering and the trespass-offering.^s

40 And at the side without, *was* one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their* sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* 12 hooks, an hand-bread, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* a prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the keepers *v* of the 13 charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: *to* these *are* the sons of Zadok *x* among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length *y* of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER XII.

*ward parts, chambers, and
ments of the temple.*

WARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the cubits broad on the one side, six cubits broad on the other, which was the breadth of the temple.

He measured the breadth of the door, five cubits; and the sides of the door, five cubits on the one side, five cubits on the other; he measured the length of the door, forty cubits, and the width of the door, twenty cubits.

Then he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the side of the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

He measured the length of the door, twenty cubits; and the width of the door, twenty cubits, before the door, and he said unto me, This is the holy place.

He measured the wall of the door, six cubits; and the side-chamber, four cubits about the house on the one side.

He measured the side-chambers, which were over another, and entered the wall, which was of the side-chambers round about they might have hold, and not hold in the wall of the house.

There was an enlarging of the house still upward; the side-chambers: for the window of the house went still round about the house: the breadth of the house increased upward, and so increased the lowest chamber to the midst.

He also the height of the house, and about: the foundation of the side-chambers were a wall of six great cubits.

The thickness of the wall, which was the side-chamber without, was five cubits; and that which was the place of the side-chamber within.

Between the chambers, the thickness of twenty cubits, he said unto me, This is the house on every side.

He measured the doors of the side-chambers toward the place that he door toward the north, and the door toward the south: the breadth of the place that was five cubits round about the house on every side.

He measured the building that was be-

B. C. 574.

(CHAP. 41.)

a Re. 21. 15.

1 or, entrance.

b 1 Ki. 6. 20.

2 Ch. 3. 8.

c 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6.

2 side-chamber over side-chamber.

3 or, three and thirty times, or, feet.

4 be holden.

5 it was made broader, and went round.

d 1 Ki. 6. 8.

e ch. 40. 5.

f ch. 42. 1.

Re. 21. 27.

22. 14. 15.

6 or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

7 ver. 26. ch. 40. 16.

8 ceiling of.

9 or, the ground unto the windows.

10 measures.

a 1 Ki. 6. 29.

2 Ch. 3. 7.

i ch. 1. 10.

10 post.

k Ex. 30. 1.

l ch. 44. 16.

Mal. 1. 7, 12.

m Ex. 30. 8.

n 1 Ki. 31. 35.

fore the separate place at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, were ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces;

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood; and he said unto me, This is the table that is before me the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves for the doors.

25 And there were leaves for the doors.

26 And there were leaves for the doors.

made upon the walls; *o* and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *p* there were narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof.

THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north; and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery *b* against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, *2* than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from *2* under these chambers was *4* the entry on the east side, as *5* one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way *d* before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

B. C. 574.

e ver. 17, 18.

p ch. 40, 16.

(CHAP. 42.)

a ch. 41, 12, 15.

b ch. 41, 16.

Ca. 1, 17.

7.5.

c ver. 11.

i or, did eat of these.

2 or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

3 the place of.

4 or, he that brought out.

5 or, he came.

d ver. 4.

e Le. 6, 16, 25.

10, 13, 14.

f Ne. 13, 5.

g Le. 2, 3, 10.

h Nu. 18, 9, 10.

i Le. 6, 14, &c.

k ch. 44, 19.

l Zec. 3, 4, 5.

m Re. 21, 16.

n ch. 40, 5.

Ca. 2, 9.

Is. 26, 1.

60, 15.

Mi. 7, 11.

o ch. 45, 2.

p Lu. 16, 26.

(CHAP. 43.)

a ch. 10, 19.

44, 1.

46, 1.

b ch. 11, 23.

c ch. 1, 24.

Re. 1, 15.

d ch. 10, 4.

Re. 18, 1.

e ch. 8, 4.

f or, prophecy that the city should be destroyed, ch. 9, 1, 5.

g Je. 1, 10.

h ch. 1, 3.

i ch. 1, 3.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and their meat-offering, and the *4* sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall a round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The glory of the Lord returneth into the temple. 13 The measures and ordinances of the altar.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east;

2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters; and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision that I saw when I came to the city; and the vision that I beheld; and

1 And the glory of the LORD came into the house, by the way of the side whose prospect is toward the east.

2 So the spirit took me up, and caught me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

3 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man I saw by me.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, here I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their iniquities, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

5 In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their setting by my posts, and the wall between me and them; they have defiled my holy name by their iniquities: wherefore I have condemned them in mine anger.

6 Now let them put away from their iniquities, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

7 ¶ Thou son of man, show the people the use to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the altar.

8 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, show them the forms of the house, and the vision thereof, and the goings-out thereof, and the comings-in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole vision thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

9 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the sole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

10 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The altar is a cubit and an half; the breadth is a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span; and this shall be the other place of the altar.

11 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth of a cubit; and from the lesser

B. C. 574.

1 Ki. 8, 10, 11.

1 ch. 40, 3.

1 Ac. 7, 48, 49.

1 1 Ch. 28, 2.

Ps. 50, 5.

1 Ex. 29, 45.

Joel 3, 17.

1 ch. 39, 7.

o Je. 16, 18.

p ch. 33, 39.

2 Ki. 21, 4, 7.

q or, for there was but a wall.

q Ho. 2, 2.

r 2 Co. 6, 16.

s or, nun, or member.

s He. 8, 5.

t 1 Co. 11, 2.

u Mat. 28, 20.

v loan.

w lip.

~~~~~

x Harel, i. e. the mountain of God.

y Ariel, i. e. the lion of God.

Is. 29, 1.

v 1 Ki. 6, 8.

Ne. 9, 4.

w Le. 1, 5.

He. 12, 24.

x ch. 44, 15.

y ch. 45, 18, &c.

Ex. 29, 10.

&c.

Le. 9, 14, &c.

z He. 13, 11, 12.

a Le. 2, 13.

b Ex. 29, 35, 36.

c fill their hands.

Ex. 29, 34.

c Le. 8, 23.

d Le. 9, 1.

e or, thank-offerings.

e ch. 20, 40, 41.

Ho. 8, 13.

Ep. 1, 6.

1 Pr. 2, 5.

settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast a salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purify the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day, they shall offer a burnt-offering.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, *a* which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It* is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way *c* of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, *d* the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, *i* mark well, and behold *e* with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well *f* the entering in *g* of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *h* even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice *i* you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought *k* into my sanctuary *l* ye strangers, *l* uncircumcised *m* in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept *n* the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my *o* charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised *p* in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away *q* far from me, when Israel *q* went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates *r* of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay *s* the burnt offering and the sacrifice of the people, and they shall stand

B. C. 574.

(CHAP. 44.)

*a* ch. 43, 1, 4.*b* 1 Co. 10, 18,*c* ch. 46, 2, 5.*d* ch. 43, 5.*e* 1st thing*f* heart.*g* ch. 40, 4.*h* ch. 43, 11.*i* Ps. 119, 4.*j* Ps. 96, 8, 9.*k* ch. 2, 5.*l* ch. 43, 8.*m* 1 Pe. 4, 3.*n* ch. 22, 25.*o* children of*p* a stranger,*q* Is. 56, 6, 7.*r* 1 Le. 26, 41.*s* Ro. 2, 28, 29.*t* 1 Le. 21, 6, 8.*u* 1 Le. 22, 9, &c.*v* Ac. 7, 53.*w* or, sword, or,*x* ordinance.*y* Mar. 16, 16.*z* 2 Ki. 23, 8, &c.*aa* 1 Ti. 5, 22.*ab* 1 Ch. 26, 1,*ac* &c.*ad* 2 Ch. 29, 34.*ae* &c.*af* Nu. 16, 9.*ag* were for a*ah* stumbling-*ai* block of in-*aj*iquity into,*ak* ch. 14, 3, 4.*al* u Nu. 18, 3, 4.*am* 2 Ki. 23, 9.*an* v Ki. 2, 35.*ao* De. 10, 8.*ap* x Le. 3, 16.*aq* y Le. 17, 5, 6.*ar* z Re. 1, 6.*as* a Ex. 28, 39,*at* &c.*au* in, or, with*av* sweat, or,*aw* in no at-*ax*ting places.*ay* b ch. 42, 14.*az* 1 e. 6, 27.*ba* c 1 Co. 3, 5, 6.*bb* d Le. 21, 1, &c.*bc* e Le. 10, 9.*bd* 1 Ti. 3, 3.*be* f thrust forth.*bf* g from a*bg* priest.

before them *t* to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and *u* caused *u* the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed:

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept *v* the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they *w* shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, *x* and the blood, *y* saith the Lord God:

16 They *z* shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen *a* garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen breeches upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins. they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* in *a* the utter court to the people, they shall put off *b* their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments *c*.

20 Neither *d* shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long: they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, *e* when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is *f* put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow *g* that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy

and cause them to dis-  
the unclean and the

ntroversy *f* they shall  
ment; and they shall  
rding to my judg-  
they shall keep my  
statutes in all mine  
nd they shall hallow  
shall come at no dead  
file themselves; but  
or mother, or for son,  
or, for brother, or for  
th had no husband,  
le themselves.

*k* he is cleansed they  
into him seven days.  
he day that he goeth  
uary, unto the inner  
ster in the sanctuary,  
his sin-offering, saith  
all be unto them for  
e: *i m am* their in-  
nd ye shall give them  
in Israel: *i am* their

shall eat the meat-of-  
e sin-offering, and the  
ing; and *o* every *s* de-  
g in Israel shall be

first of all the first-  
things, and every ob-  
of every sort of your  
ll be the priest's: ye  
e unto the priest the  
lough, *q* that he may  
sing *r* to rest in thine

*t* shall not eat of any  
dead of itself, *s* or  
it be fowl or beast.

PTER XLV.  
e of land, for the sanc-  
or the city, *7* and for  
tc.

OR, when ye *1* shall  
by lot the land for in-  
shall offer an oblation  
D, *2* an holy portion *b*  
the length shall be  
five and twenty thou-

This shall be holy in  
s thereof round about.  
ere shall be for the  
hundred *c* in length,  
red in breadth, square,  
and fifty cubits round  
*3* suburbs thereof.  
a measure shalt thou  
length of five and  
ind, and the breadth  
nd: and *d* in it shall  
ary and the most holy

portion *e* of the land

B. C. 574.

*f* 2Ch. 19-8, 10.

*g* 1Ti. 3, 15.

*A* ch. 22, 26.

*I* Is. 55, 13, 14.

*i* Le. 21, 1, &c.

*k* Nu. 6, 10, &c.

*l* 19, 11, &c.

*m* Le. 4, 3.

*n* Nu. 18, 20.

*De*, 18, 1, 2.

*Jos*, 13, 14.

*33*.

*n* Le. 6, 18, 29.

*7, 6*.

*o* Nu. 18, 14.

*s* or, *devoted*.

*9* or, *chief*.

*p* Ex. 22, 29.

*50*.

*q* Nu. 15, 20.

*Ne*, 10, 37.

*r* Pr. 3, 9, 10.

*Mal*, 3, 10.

*s* Is. 22, 8.

(CHAP. 45.)

*t* cause the

land to fail.

*a* ch. 47, 22.

*2* holiness.

*b* ch. 48, E.

*c* ch. 42, 20.

*3* or, *void*

places.

*d* ch. 48, 10, &c.

*e* ver. 1.

*f* 1Co. 9, 13, 14.

*g* ch. 40, 17.

*A* ch. 48, 21.

*i* ch. 22, 27.

*46, 15*.

*Pr*, 28, 16.

*Je*, 22, 17.

*A* Jos. 11, 23.

*l* ch. 44, 6.

*m* Je. 22, 3.

*n* ch. 33, 14.

*16*.

*4* expulsions.

*o* Nu. 5, 1, 13.

*1*Co. 6, 7, 8.

*p* Le. 19, 35, 36.

*Pr*, 11, 1.

*q* Ex. 30, 43.

*Nu*, 3, 47.

*3* or, *kid*.

*5* or, *thank*

offerings.

shall be for the priests the minis-  
ters of the sanctuary, which shall  
come near to minister unto the  
LORD: and it shall be a place for  
their houses, and an holy place for  
the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thou-  
sand of length, and the ten thou-  
sand of breadth, shall also the Le-  
vites, the ministers *f* of the house,  
have for themselves, for a posses-  
sion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the pos-  
session of the city five thousand  
broad, and five and twenty thou-  
sand long, over against the oblation  
of the holy portion: it shall be for  
the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *k* a portion shall be for  
the price on the one side and on  
the other side of the oblation of the  
holy portion, and of the possession  
of the city, before the oblation of  
the holy portion, and before the  
possession of the city, from the  
west side westward, and from the  
east side eastward: and the length  
shall be over against one of the  
portions, from the west border unto  
the east border.

8 In the land shall be his posses-  
sion in Israel: and my princes *t*  
shall no more oppress my people;  
and the rest of the land shall they  
give to the house of Israel accord-  
ing *k* to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; *t*  
Let it suffice you, O princes of Is-  
rael: remove *m* violence and spoil,  
and execute judgment *n* and jus-  
tice, take away your *4* exactions *o*  
from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, *p*  
and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall  
be of one measure, that the bath  
may contain the tenth part of an  
homer, and the ephah the tenth  
part of an homer: the measure  
thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *q* shall be twen-  
ty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and  
twenty shekels, fifteen shekels,  
shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye  
shall offer; the sixth part of an  
ephah of an homer of wheat, and  
ye shall give the sixth part of an  
ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of  
oil, the bath of oil, *as shall be* the  
tenth part of a bath *of oil*, *for*  
which *is* an homer *of oil*, *for*  
ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one *s* shall be out of two horns  
pasture of the  
ing, and for  
for *6* persons *s*



ing unto the LORD of a  
the first year without  
thou shalt prepare it  
rning.

a shalt prepare a meat-  
it every morning, the  
of an ephah, and the  
f an hin of oil, to tem-  
pe fine flour; a meat-  
tually by a perpetual  
into the LORD.

shall they prepare the  
the meat-offering, and  
ry morning for a con-  
t-offering.

saith the Lord God; If  
give a gift unto any of  
e inheritance thereof  
sons; it shall be their  
y inheritance.

ie give a gift of his in-  
o one of his servants.  
be his to the year m of  
r it shall return to the  
his inheritance shall be  
them.

or the prince shall not a  
people's inheritance by  
to thrust them out of  
son; but he shall give  
eritance out of his own  
that my people be not  
every man from his pos-

he brought me through  
which was at the side of  
o the holy chambers of  
which looked toward  
and, behold, there was  
he two sides westward.  
id he unto me, This is  
here the priests shall  
spass-offering and the  
where they shall bake g  
fering; that they bear  
it into the utter court,  
the people.

a brought me forth into  
urt, and caused me to  
e four corners of the  
behold, a in every cor-  
ourt there was a court.  
ur corners of the court  
ours a joined of forty  
and thirty broad: these  
re were of one measure.  
e was a row of building  
in them, round about  
and it was made with  
ss under the rows

at the gates of the city. These  
the gates of the city.

B. C. 574.

a son of  
his year.

a morning by  
morning.

m Le. 25. 10.

n ch. 45. 8.

o ch. 34. 5, 6.

p Isa. 2. 13, 14.

q Le. 2. 4-7.

r ch. 44. 19.

a court in  
a corner of  
a court, and  
a court in a  
corner of a  
court.

a or, made  
with chim-  
neys.

o cornered.

a ver. 20.

(CHAP. 47.)

a Is. 55. 1.

Je. 2. 13.

Joel 3. 18.

Zec. 13. 1.

14. 8.

Re. 22. 1, 17.

b ver. 12.

c Is. 2. 3.

d ch. 40. 3.

e waters of  
the ancies.

f of swim-  
ming.

g Is. 11. 9.

Hab. 2. 14.

Mat. 13. 31.

32.

h lip.

i ver. 12.

j Is. 35. 1, 7.

k or, plain.

De. 3. 17.

4. 49.

Jos. 3. 16.

g Jno. 3. 16.

11. 26.

h two rivers.

i Ex. 15. 26.

j Ps. 103. 3.

Is. 30. 26.

Mat. 4. 19.

A Nu. 34. 6.

Pr. 104. 25.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

shall not

be lost.

Is. 49. 12, 20.

or, and

that which

that side, shall <sup>7</sup> grow all trees for meat, whose leaf <sup>8</sup> shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth <sup>9</sup> new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof <sup>10</sup> shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof <sup>11</sup> for <sup>12</sup> medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God: This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph <sup>14</sup> shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I <sup>15</sup> lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, <sup>16</sup> as men go to Zedad; <sup>17</sup> 16 Hamath, Berothah, <sup>18</sup> Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; <sup>19</sup> 14 Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, <sup>18</sup> the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure <sup>19</sup> 12 from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar <sup>20</sup> even to the waters of <sup>21</sup> strife <sup>22</sup> in Kadesh, the <sup>23</sup> 14 river to the great sea. And this is the south side <sup>24</sup> 10 southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers <sup>23</sup> that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they <sup>24</sup> shall be onto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes. 8 Of the sanctuary. 30 The gates of the city.

B. C. 574.

7 come up.

e Ps. 1. 3.

Je. 17. 8.

8 or, princ-

pal.

p Re. 22. 2.

9 or, houses

and stores,

Is. 1. 6.

q ch. 48. 5.

49. 26.

10 or, store,

Ge. 25. 3.

r ch. 48. 29.

s ch. 48. 1.

t Nu. 34. 8.

u 2Sa. 8. 5.

11 or, the mid-

dle village.

v Nu. 34. 9.

12 from

between.

13 or, Mari-

lah.

w ch. 48. 25.

Nu. 20. 13.

De. 32. 51.

Ps. 81. 7.

14 or, valley.

15 or, toward

Teman.

z Ep. 2. 12. 13.

3. 6.

Re. 7. 9. 10.

y Ac. 15. 9.

Ro. 10. 12.

Ga. 3. 28.

Col. 3. 11.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 48.)

a ch. 47. 15.

Ac.

1 one,

b ch. 45. 1-6.

c or, The

sanctified

portion

shall be.

c ch. 41. 15.

d or, ward,

or, ordi-

nance.

d ch. 44. 10.

e Le. 27. 10.

28. 33.

f Ex. 23. 23.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From ¹ the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath: (for these are his sides east and west;) ² 1 a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation: toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ¶ It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ² charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, and the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them, a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the le-

thous

thous

14 A

nethly

the 6

is 11

ad the five thousand, that
n the breadth over against
and twenty *g* thousand,
a *h* profane place for the
dwelling; and for suburbs:
city shall be in the midst

these shall be the measures
the north side four thou-
l five hundred, and the
e four thousand and five
and on the east side four
and five hundred, and
side four thousand and
lred.

the suburbs of the city
toward the north two hun-
l fifty, and toward the
o hundred and fifty, and
he east two hundred and
l toward the west two
and fifty.

the residue in length, over
he oblation of the holy por-
t ten thousand eastward,
thousand westward: and
e over against the oblation
y portion; and the increase
hall be for food unto them
e the city.

they i that serve the city
ve it out of all the tribes

he oblation shall be five and
ousand by five and twenty
l: ye shall offer the holy
four-square, with the pos-
f the city.

nd the residue *h* shall be
rince, on the one side and
ther of the holy oblation,
he possession of the city,
inst the five and twenty
l of the oblation toward
border, and westward over
he five and twenty thou-
and the west border, over
he portions for the prince:
all be the holy oblation;
sanctuary i of the house
i the midst thereof.

over from the possession
evites, and from the pos-
f the city, being in the
that which is the prince's

B. C. 574.

g ch. 45. 6.

h ch. 42. 20.

i ch. 45. 6.

h ch. 45. 7.

l ver. 8. 10.

h one.

m ch. 47. 19.

h Meribah-
kadesh.

n ch. 47. 14,
21, 22.

o Re. 21. 12,
&c.

h Jehovah-
shammah.

p Pa. 46. 5,
48. 3.

6*. 18.
77. 13.

Je. 3. 17.
Joel 3. 21.

Zec. 2. 10,
Re. 21. 3.

22. 3.

between the border of Judah and
the border of Benjamin, shall be
for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes,
from the east side unto the west
side, Benjamin shall have *h* a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin,
from the east side unto the west
side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon,
from the east side unto the west
side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar,
from the east side unto the west
side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun,
from the east side unto the west
side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at
the south side southward, the bor-
der shall be even from Tamar unto
the waters *m* of *h* strife in Kadesh,
and to the river toward the great
sea.

29 This *n* is the land which ye
shall divide by lot unto the tribes
of Israel for inheritance, and these
are their portions, saith the Lord
God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out
of the city on the north side, four
thousand and five hundred mea-
sures.

31 And the gates of *o* the city
shall be after the names of the
tribes of Israel: three gates north-
ward; one gate of Reuben, one
gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thou-
sand and five hundred: and three
gates; and one gate of Joseph, one
gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four
thousand and five hundred mea-
sures: and three gates; one gate
of Simeon, one gate of Issachar,
one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand
and five hundred, with their three
gates; one gate of Gad, one gate
of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen
thousand measures: and the name
of the city from that day shall be
h The Lord *p* is there.



The Book of DANIEL.

From the Creation, 3397....From the Deluge, 1741....From the foundation of Solomon's Temple, 397....From the destruction of Israel by Shalmaneser, 114....Year (ending) of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, 3.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Jehoiakim's captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 17 Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came a Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children *b* of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine *1* which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; *c* and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion *d* of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel

B. C. 607.

a 2Ki.124.1,2.
2Ch.36.6,7.

b Foretold,
2Ki.20.17,
18.
Is.39.7.

1 of his drink.

c ch.4.8.
5.12.

d De.32.38.
Eze.4.13.
Ho.9.3.

e Ge.39.21.
Pr.16.7.

2 sadder.

3 or, term,
or, continuance.

4 or, the steward.

5 of pulse
that we
may eat.

6 or, he made
Daniel understand.

f 1Ki.10.1.3.
1's.119.99.

7 of.

into favour *e* and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord *1* thinking, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces? *2* were-liking than the children which *are* of your *3* sort? then shall *ye* make *me* endanger my head to *the* king.

11 Then said Daniel to *1* Mezar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us *4* pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which had eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mezar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and *6* Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and found none *7* like Daniel, Mishael, and Azariah.

20 And *7* and he inquires

letter than all the magi-astrologers that were in it.

Daniel continued *g* even first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetteth his dream, and interpretation

the second year of the of Nebuchadnezzar, Nezar dreamed dreams, *a* his spirit was troubled *op* brake from him.

he king commanded to egyptians, and the astrologues, and the sorcerers, and the for to show the king his to they came and stood king.

king said unto them, I med a dream, and my troubled to know the

pake the Chaldeans to in Syria, O king, live *b* tell thy servants the *l* we will show the in-

g answered and said to sars, the thing is gone if ye will not make to me the dream, with etation thereof, ye shall in pieces, *c* and your hall be made a dunghill.

ye show the dream, and etation thereof, ye shall me gifts, and *2* rewards, honour: therefore show am and the interpretation.

answered again and said, ng tell his servants the *l* we will show the in- of it.

g answered and said, I certainty that ye would ime, because ye see the ie from me.

ie will not make known e dream, *there is but one* you; for ye have pre- and corrupt words to ce me, till the time be therefore tell me the *l* if shall know that ye me the interpretation

Chaldeans answered king, and said, There is upon the earth that can ing's matter: therefore ing, lord, nor ruler, that things at any magician, or, or Chaldean.

is a rare thing that the eth, and there is none

B. C. 607.

g ch. 6. 28.

10. 1.

He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So *till* is used, Ps. 110. 1.

112. 8.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 4. 5.

Ge. 41. 8.

Es. 6. 1.

Job 33. 15.

17.

b 1 Ki. 1. 31.

1 made.

c ch. 3. 29.

d Ex. 6. 11.

e ch. 5. 16.

or, for.

ver. 42.

ch. 5. 17.

or, buy.

Ep. 5. 16.

f Is. 41. 23.

g ver. 28.

h Is. 66. 1. 2.

i Mat. 2. 16.

j returned.

k chief of

the executioners, or,

slaughter-

men, or,

chief mar-

shal.

Ge. 37. 36.

Jc. 52. 12, 14.

k ch. 3. 17.

18a. 17, 37.

2 Ti. 4. 17.

18.

l from before.

m or, they

should not

destroy

Dani. I.

n No. 12. 6.

o Ps. 50. 23.

p Jc. 32. 19.

q Ps. 31. 14, 15.

r Ps. 75. 6, 7.

s Pr. 2. 6, 7.

t Ps. 25. 14.

u Ps. 139. 11.

12.

v Ps. 1. 19.

w Ps. 6. 16.

x Dan. 1. 5.

other that can show it before the king, except *g* the gods, whose dwelling *h* is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would show the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That *k* they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that *l* Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision! Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, *m* Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom *n* and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times *o* and the seasons: he *p* removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he *q* giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth *r* the deep and secret things: he knoweth *s* what is in the darkness, and the light *t* dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel

before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, ² I have found a man of the ⁹ captives of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

²⁸ The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

²⁷ Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot ^u the wise men the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king;

²⁸ But ^v there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and ¹⁰ maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

²⁹ As for thee, O king, thy thoughts ¹¹ came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and ^w he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

³⁰ But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom ^x that I have more than any living, but for ¹² their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

³¹ ¶ Thou, O king, ¹³ sawest, and beheld, a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

³² This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ¹⁴ thighs of brass,

³³ His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

³⁴ Thou sawest till that a stone was cut ¹⁵ without y hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

³⁵ Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the ^x chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, ^b and filled ^c the whole earth.

³⁶ ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

³⁷ Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

E. C. 603.

* That I.

* children of the captivity.

* Is. 47. 13, 14.

* Ge. 40. 8, 41. 16.

* hath made.

* came up.

* Am. 4. 13.

* Ac. 3. 12.

* or, the intent that the interpretation may be made known.

* least seeing.

* or, sides.

* or, which was not in hands.

* Zech. 4. 6.

* Jno. 1. 13.

* Ps. 1. 4.

* Ho. 13. 3.

* Ps. 37. 36.

* Is. 2. 2, 3.

* 1 Co. 15. 25.

* Ezr. 7. 12.

* Is. 47. 5.

* Eccl. 26. 7.

* Hos. 8. 10.

* Ezr. 1. 2.

~~~~~

\* f Je. 27. 6.

\* g ch. 5. 28.

\* h ch. 7. 7, 23.

\* brittle.

\* this with this.

\* their.

\* Mi. 4. 7.

\* Lu. 1. 32, 33.

\* kingdom thereof.

\* Ps. 2. 9.

\* which was not in hands.

\* after this.

\* ver. 6.

\* ch. 4. 8.

\* 5. 11.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

³⁸ And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

³⁹ And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

⁴⁰ And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

⁴¹ And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

⁴² And as the toes of the feet met part of iron and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ¹⁶ broken.

⁴³ And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

⁴⁴ And in ¹⁷ the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the ¹⁸ kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break ^k in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

⁴⁵ Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ²⁰ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass ²¹ hereafter; and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

⁴⁶ ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

⁴⁷ The king answered unto Belsaiet, and said, Of a truth, ²² it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal

th

4

60

60

60

60

60

60

60

60

60

60

1 requested of the
set Shadrach, Me-
nego, over the af-
fairs of Babylon :
in the gate of the

TER III.

setteth up a golden
age.

TEZZAR the king
age of gold, whose
escure cubits, and
eof six cubits : he
plain of Dura, in
Babylon.

adnezar the king
gether the princes,
and the captains,
3 treasurers, the
sheriffs, and all
provinces, to come
on. of the image
dnezzar the king

ces, the governors,
3 judges, the tren-
sellors, the sheriffs,
s of the provinces
together unto the
e image that Ne-
e king had set up ;
before the image
ezzar had set up.
I cried 1 aloud, To
answered, O b people,
pages,
time ye hear the
met, flute, harp,
y, 2 dulcimer, and
c, ye fall down and
en image that Ne-
e king hath set

fulleth not down
1, shall the same
to the midst of a
furnace.
hat time, when all
l the sound of the
rp, sackbut, psal-
is of music, all the
ons, and the lan-
n and worshipped
e that Nebuchad-
had set up.
at that time cer-
ame near, and ac-

id said to the king
, O king, live e for
, hast made a de-
mon that shall
l the cornet, flute,
s, and dulci-
ts of music, shall
coruse the golden

B. C. 603.

n ch. 3, 12.
o Ex. 2, 19.
3. 2.

(CHAP. 3.)

a 2 Ki. 19, 17,
18,
Ps. 115, 4,
&c.
Is. 40, 19, &c.
Je. 16, 20,
Ac. 19, 28.

1 with might,
ch. 4, 14.

2 they com-
mand.

b ch. 4, 1.
6, 25.

3 symphony,
or, singing.

c Re. 13, 15.

d Je. 29, 22.

e ver. 4, 5.
ch. 2, 4.
6, 21.

Ro. 13, 7.

f ch. 2, 49.

1 set no re-
gard upon.

g ch. 5, 13.

h ver. 19.

i or, of pur-
pose, as
Ex. 21, 13.

j Lu. 4, 7, 8.

k Ex. 32, 32.
Lu. 13, 9.

l Ex. 5, 2.
2 Ki. 18, 35.

m Mat. 10, 19.

n Ps. 121, 5, 7.
Ac. 27, 23,
25.

o Job 13, 15.
Ac. 4, 19.

p Ex. 20, 3-5.
Le. 19, 4.

6 filled.

q Is. 51, 13.
Lu. 12, 4, 5.

r Pr. 16, 14.
21, 34,
27, 3, 4.

7 mighty of
strength.

8 or, inmates.

9 or, harlots.

10 used.

and worshippeth, that he should be
cast into the midst of a burning
fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom
thou hast set *f* over the affairs of
the province of Babylon, Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abed-nego ; these
men, O king, have *4* not regarded *g*
thee : they serve not thy gods, nor
worship the golden image which
thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in
his rage and fury, commanded
to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abed-nego. Then they brought
these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and
said unto them, *Is it* *5* true, O Sha-
drach, Meshach, and Abed-nego,
do not ye serve my gods, nor wor-
ship the golden image which I
have set up ?

15 Now if ye be ready that at
what time ye hear the sound of
the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
psaltery, and dulcimer, and all
kinds of music, ye fall down *1* and
worship the image which I have
made ; *well* : *6* but if ye worship not,
ye shall be cast the same hour into
the midst of a burning fiery fur-
nace ; and *7* who *is* that God that
shall deliver you out of my hands ?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
nego, answered and said to the
king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are
not careful *8* to answer thee in
this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom *9* we
serve is able to deliver us from
the burning fiery furnace, and he
will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O
king.

18 But if not, *o* be it known unto
thee, O king, that we will not
serve *p* thy gods, nor worship the
golden image which thou hast set
up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar
6 full of fury, *q* and the form of his
visage was changed against Sha-
drach, Meshach, and Abed-nego :
therefore he spake, and command-
ed *r* that they should heat the fur-
nace one seven times more than it
was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the *7* most
mighty men that *were* in his army
to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into
the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in
their *8* coats, their hosen, and their
9 hats, and their *other* garments,
and were cast into the midst of the
burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's

10 commandment was urgent, and

he king blesseth God.

DANIEL, IV.

He relateth his dream.

ame of the fire slew those men:
t took up Shadrach, Meshach,
l Abed-nego.

And these three men, Sha-
ch, Meshach, and Abed-nego,
l down bound into the midst of
e burning fiery furnace.

4 Then Nebuchadnezzar the
ing was astounded, and rose up in
aste, and spake, and said unto
is 12 counsellors, Did not we cast
three men bound into the midst of
the fire? They answered and said
unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see
four men loose, walking in the
midst of the fire, and 13 they have
no hurt; and the form of the fourth
is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came
near to the 14 mouth of the burn-
ing fiery furnace, and spake, and
said, Shadrach, Meshach, and
Abed-nego, ye o servants of the
most high God, come forth, and
come hither. Then Shadrach, Me-
schach, and Abed-nego, came forth
of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and
captains, and the king's counsel-
lors, being gathered together, saw
these men, upon whose bodies the
fire had no power, nor was an
hair of their head singed, neither
were their coats changed, nor the
smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake,
and said, Blessed be the God of
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
nego, who hath sent his angel, and
delivered his servants that
trusted in him, and have changed
the king's word, and yielded their
bodies, that they might not serve
nor worship any god except their
own God.

29 Therefore 15 I make a decree,
That every people, nation, and
language, which speak any thing
against the God of Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be
slain in their houses, and their houses
shall be made a dunghill: because
there is no god that can deliver
after this sort.

30 Then the king 16 promoted
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER IV.

Daniel beareth Nebuchadnezzar's
dream, and interpretation.

¶ **N**EBUCHADNEZZAR the king,
and a mid people, nations, and
languages, that dwell in all the
earth, Peace be multiplied unto
you.

2 ¶ I thought it good to show the
signs and wonders that the high
God hath wrought toward me.

B. C. 580.

11 ar, sparh.

12 or, gover-

13 or, gover-

14 or, gover-

15 or, gover-

16 or, gover-

17 or, gover-

18 or, gover-

19 or, gover-

20 or, gover-

21 or, gover-

22 or, gover-

23 or, gover-

24 or, gover-

25 or, gover-

26 or, gover-

27 or, gover-

28 or, gover-

29 or, gover-

30 or, gover-

31 or, gover-

32 or, gover-

33 or, gover-

34 or, gover-

35 or, gover-

36 or, gover-

37 or, gover-

38 or, gover-

39 or, gover-

40 or, gover-

41 or, gover-

42 or, gover-

43 or, gover-

44 or, gover-

45 or, gover-

46 or, gover-

47 or, gover-

48 or, gover-

49 or, gover-

50 or, gover-

51 or, gover-

52 or, gover-

53 or, gover-

54 or, gover-

55 or, gover-

56 or, gover-

57 or, gover-

58 or, gover-

59 or, gover-

60 or, gover-

61 or, gover-

62 or, gover-

63 or, gover-

64 or, gover-

65 or, gover-

66 or, gover-

67 or, gover-

68 or, gover-

69 or, gover-

70 or, gover-

3 How great are his signs! and
how mighty are his wonders! his
kingdom is an everlasting king-
dom, and his dominion is from
generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest
in mine house, and flourishing in
my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me
afraid, and the thoughts upon my
bed and the visions of my head
troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to
bring in all the wise men of Baby-
lon before me, that they might
make known unto me the interpre-
tation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians,
the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and
the soothsayers: and I told them
the dream before them; but they did
not make known unto me the is-
terpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in
before me, (whose name is Bel-
teshazzar, according to the name
of the spirit of the holy gods:) and
before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the
magicians, because I know that the
spirit of the holy gods is in thee,
and no secret troubleth thee, tell
me the visions of my dream that I
have seen, and the interpretation
thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine
head in my bed; I saw, and be-
hold, a tree in the midst of the
earth, and the height thereof was
great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong,
and the height thereof reached
unto heaven, and the sight thereof
to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and
the fruit thereof much, and it was
meat for all: the beasts of the
field had shadow under it, and the
fowls of the heaven dwelt in the
boughs thereof, and all flesh
was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head
upon my bed, and behold, a watch-
er upon an holy mountain, and
down from heaven:

14 He cried aloud, and said the
flew down the tree, and cut
his branches, shake off his leaves,
and scatter his fruit: let the be-
ast away from under it, and the
fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless leave the stumps
of his roots in the earth, cover
a band of iron
tender grass
be wet with
let him go
the grass

B. C. 580.

as a beast's heart be-
n; and let seven
er him.

is by the decree u
s, and the demand
the holy ones; to
at the living may
Most High x ruleth
of men, and giveth
ver y he will, and
it the basest x of

I king Nebuchad-
sen. Now thou, O
eclare the interpre-
foras much x as all
of my kingdom are
ke known unto me
on; but thou art
crit of the holy gods

niel, (whose name
zar,) was astonished
and his thoughts
The king spake
shazzar, let not the
interpretation there-
Belteshazzar an-
said, My lord, the
m c that hate thee,
retation thereof to

that thou savest,
I was strong, whose
unto the heaven,
hereof to all the

es were fair, and
uch, and in it was
nder which the
dwelt, and upon
he fowls of the
habitation:
king, that art
strong: for thy
, and reacheth
y dominion f to

the king saw a
ly one coming
, and saying,
nd destroy it;
of the roots
even with a
s, in the ten-
and let it be
heaven, and
the beasts
times pass

ation. O

f Is. 6. 10.

u ch. 12. 7.

v ver. 13, 14.

to Ps. 9. 16, 20.

z ver. 25, 32, 35.

y Ps. 75. 6, 7.

z Ex. 9. 16.

1 Ki. 21. 25.

2 Ki. 21. 6.

Ac.

2 Ch. 29. 22.

a ver. 8.

b ver. 9.

c 2 Sa. 18. 32.

Je. 29. 7.

d ver. 10-12.

e ch. 2. 38.

f Je. 27. 6-8.

g ver. 13, 14.

h ver. 33.

i Ps. 106. 20.

A Ps. 63. 18.

l Mat. 5. 34.

Lu. 15. 15, 21.

m Is. 55. 7.

n Ps. 41. 1, 2.

or, as heal-

ing of thine

error.

or, upon.

o Lu. 12. 19, 20.

p 1 Th. 5. 3.

q ver. 25, 26.

r ch. 12. 7.

Ru. 4. 10.

s ch. 2. 14.

7. 14.

t Ps. 10. 16.

Je. 10. 10.

Ml. 4. 7.

Lu. 1. 33.

u Ps. 90. 1.

v Is. 40. 15, 17.

w Ps. 115. 3.

135. 6.

as oxen, and they shall wet
with the dew of heaven, and
times shall pass over thee, till
know that the Most High k r
in the kingdom of men, and gi
it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they comman
to leave the stump of the l
roots; thy kingdom shall be s
unto thee, after that thou sh
have known that the heavens l
rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let a
counsel be acceptable unto the
and break off m thy sins by rig
eousness, and thine iniquities b
showing mercy to the poor; if s i
may be a lengthening of thy
tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king
Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he
walked s in the palace of the king-
dom of Babylon.

30 The king spake o and said, Is
not this great Babylon, that I have
built for the house of the kingdom
by the might of my power, and for
the honour of my majesty?

31 Whilep the word was in the
king's mouth, there fell a voice
from heaven, saying, O king Nebu-
chadnezzar, to thee it is spoken;
The kingdom is departed from
thee:

32 And q they shall drive thee
from men, and thy dwelling shall
be with the beasts of the field: they
shall make thee to eat grass as
oxen, and seven times shall pass
over thee, until thou know that
the Most High ruleth in the king-
dom of men, and giveth it to
whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing
fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar:
and he was driven from men, and
did eat grass as oxen, and his body
was wet with the dew of heaven,
till his hairs were grown like
eagles' feathers, and his nails like
birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I
Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine
eyes unto heaven, and mine under-
standing returned unto me; and I
blessed the Most High, and I praised
and honoured him r that liveth for
ever, whose dominion is an ever-
lasting s dominion, and his king-
dom is from generation l to genera-
tion:

35 And u all the inhabitants of the
earth are reputed as nothing: and
he s th according to his will in

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added y unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *z* are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride *a* he is able to abase.

CHAPTER V.

1 Belshazzar's impious feast. 5 A hand-writing on the wall.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast *a* to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whilst he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels *b* which his *1* father Nebuchadnezzar had *2* taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, *c* and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour *d* came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then *e* the king's *3* countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the *5* joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees *f* smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the soothsayers, *g* the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king said, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with *7* scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third *h* ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his *8* countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astounded.

B. C. 569.

y Job 42.12.

z De. 32.4.

Pa. 33.4.

Re. 15.3.

a ch. 5.20.

Ex. 18.11.

Job. 40.11.

12.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Ea. 1.3.

b ch. 1.2.

Je. 52.19.

1 or, grand-

father, as

ver. 11, 18.

Je. 27.7.

2Sa. 9.7.

a brought

forth.

c Re. 9.20.

d ch. 4.31.

e Is. 31.2-4.

3 bright-

nesses,

ver. 9.

4 changed it.

5 bindings,

or, knots;

or, girdles,

Is. 5.27.

f Na. 2.10.

g with might.

h ch. 2.2.

Is. 47.13.

i or, purple.

h ch. 6.2.

i bright-

nesses,

ver. 6.

j ch. 4.8, 9.

k or, grand-

father,

ver. 2.

l ch. 6.3.

m or, of an

interpreter.

n or, of a

dissembler.

o knots.

p interpret.

q Ge. 14.23.

r or, fire, as

ch. 2.6.

s Ps. 119.46.

t ch. 4.22, &c.

u Je. 27.7.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lord came into the banquet-house: as the queen spake and said, O king live for ever: let not thy thought trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of *11* holy gods; and in the days of *9* father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of *12* gods, was found in him: whom *13* king Nebuchadnezzar thy *14* father the king, I say, thy *15* father, master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, *10* interpreting of dreams and showing of hard sentences and *11* dissolving of *12* doubts, was found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: he let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, *21* thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Jude whom the king my *9* father brought out of Jewry!

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing;

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst *13* make interpretations and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let *1* thyself be to thyself, and give thy *10* wards to another; yet I will read the writing *m* unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high gave Nebuchadnezzar thy kingdom, and *14* majesty, and glory and honour:

19 And for he gave him, at languages, and force king, and who

The writing interpreted.

DANIEL, VI.

Daniel accuse

and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ¹⁵ in pride, he was ¹⁶ deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him :

21 And he was driven from the sons of men ; and ¹⁷ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling ¹⁸ was with the wild asses : they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven ; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and ¹⁹ that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled ²⁰ thine heart, though thou knewest all this ;

23 But ²¹ p hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven ; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them ; and thou hast praised ²² q the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which ²³ r see not, nor hear, nor know : and the God in whose hand thy breaths ²⁴ is, and whose are all thy ways, ²⁵ t hast thou not glorified : u

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him : and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, EKELE, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing : MENE ; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL ; Thou art weighed ²⁷ v in the balances, and art found wanting ²⁸ w

28 PERES ; Thy kingdom is divided, and given ²⁹ x to the Medes y and Persians. z

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ³⁰ a should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night ³¹ b was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. And Darius ³² c the Median took kingdom, ³³ d being ³⁴ e about fourscore and two years old.

CHAPTER VI.

B. C. 538.

¹⁵ or, to deal

¹⁶ proudly.

Ex. 18. 11.

¹⁷ made to

come down.

¹⁸ or, he made

his heart

equal.

o 2 Ch. 33. 23.

35. 12.

Ja. 4. 6.

p ver. 3. 4.

q Ju. 16. 23.

r Ps. 115. 5, 8.

Is. 37. 19.

s A. C. 17. 24, 29.

t Je. 10. 23.

u Ro. 1. 21.

v Job 31. 6.

w Ps. 62. 9.

x Mat. 22. 11.

12.

1 Co. 3. 13.

z Foretold,

Is. 21. 2.

y ver. 31.

z ch. 6. 28.

a ver. 7.

b Je. 51. 31, 39.

c ch. 9. 1.

d he is the

son of.

e or, none.

(CHAP. 6.)

a 1 Pe. 2. 14.

b Es. 1. 1.

c La. 19. 13.

&c.

1 Co. 4. 2.

d ch. 5. 12.

e Pr. 17. 27.

f Ec. 4. 4.

g Ps. 37. 12, &c.

h or, come

tumultu-

ously.

i ver. 21.

j Ne. 2. 3.

k Ps. 2. 2.

l or, inter-

dict.

m Es. 1. 19.

n 8. 8.

o prayeth.

p La. 14. 26.

q Ac. 17. 19.

r 1 Ki. 6. 44, 48.

s Ps. 5. 7.

t Jon. 2. 4.

u ver. 13.

v Ps. 22. 12.

princes might give accounts ¹ t them, and the king ² c should b no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was prefer above the presidents and prin because an excellent ³ d spirit was him ; and the king thought to him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then ⁴ e the presidents' princes sought ⁵ f to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom ; but they could find none occasion nor fault ; forasmuch as ⁶ g was faithful, neither was there error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We ⁷ s not find any occasion against Daniel, except we find ⁸ it again concerning the law of his ⁹ c

6 Then these presidents' princes ¹⁰ i assembled together to king, and said thus unto him, K Darius, live ¹¹ g for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the prin the counsellors, and the capta have consulted together ¹² h to establish a royal statute, and to make firm ¹³ 2 decree, that whosoever ¹⁴ ask a petition of any god or ¹⁵ t for thirty days, save of thee king, he shall be cast into the ¹⁶ of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that be not changed, according to ¹⁷ law ¹⁸ i of the Medes and Persia which ¹⁹ 3 altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sign the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, went into his house ; and his windows being open in his chamber ward ²⁰ l Jerusalem, he knelt ²¹ u his knees three ²² m times a day ; prayed, and gave thanks ²³ a bel his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, ²⁴ o spake before the king concerning the king's decree ; that every ²⁵ r that shall ask ²⁶ a petition of any or man within thirty days, save thee, O king, shall be cast into den of lions ²⁷ ! The king answered,

The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes,

which altereth ²⁸ p not. ²⁹ q

wered they and ³⁰ r, That Darius

children of ³¹ s

gave the ³² t decree

at Babylon

Daniel saved from the lions.

DANIEL, VII.

His vision of four beasts.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased: and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him my innocence was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces: or ever they came to the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, That in every kingdom men

B. C. 537.

Mar. 6. 35.

Je. 26. 14.

Ac. 25. 11.

u. ch. 3. 15. 17.

Ps. 37. 39. 40.

La. 3. 53.

Mal. 27. 66.

or, talk.

ch. 3. 28.

He. 11. 33.

Ps. 18. 20. 24.

26. 6.

De. 19. 19.

De. 24. 16.

2Ki. 14. 8.

Es. 9. 10.

Ps. 54. 5.

ch. 4. 1.

Ps. 59. 1.

~~~~~

f. ch. 4. 34.

g. ch. 3. 44.

Ps. 18. 59.

32. 7.

i. ch. 4. 3.

hand.

ch. 1. 21.

Ezr. 1. 12.

(CHAP. 7.)

saw.

ch. 2. 28.

Nu. 12. 6.

Am. 3. 7.

or, words.

Re. 13. 1.

Je. 4. 7.

De. 28. 49.

Eze. 17. 3.

Hab. 1. 5.

or, where-with.

ch. 2. 39.

or, one dominion.

f. ch. 8. 8. 22.

g. ver. 19. 23.

ch. 2. 40.

h. ch. 2. 41. 42.

i. ver. 20. 21. 24.

A. Re. 11.

tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Daniel's vision of four beasts, 2 of God's kingdom: 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven stood upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it; and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns and lo, hold, there was another horn, there were ninet

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, *m* and the Ancient *n* of days did sit, whose garment *o* was white *p* as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *q* was like the fiery flame, and his wheels *r* as burning fire.

10 A fiery *s* stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood *t* before him: the judgment *u* was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the beast was slain, *v* and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of *w* he beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet *x* their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, *y* a *z* behold, one like the Son of man *z* came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient *a* of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And *y* there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting *s* dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not *a* be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my *b* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the *c* Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom *b* for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all *d* the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his

B. C. 537.

m ch. 2.44.

n Co. 15.24.

25.

n ver. 22.

ls. 9.6.

o Ps. 45.8.

Phi. 3.9.

p Re. 1.14.

q Ac. 2.30,33.

r Eze. 1.15,16.

s Ps. 50.3.

ls. 66.15,16.

t 1Ki. 22.19.

Ps. 68.17.

He. 12.22.

u Re. 20.4,12.

v Re. 19.20.

w a prolong-

ing in life

was given

them.

x Mat. 24.30.

25.31.

26.64.

Re. 1.7,13.

14.14.

y ver. 9.

z Ps. 2.6-8.

Mat. 28.18.

Jno. 3.35.

1Co. 15.27.

Ep. 1.20-22.

a Ps. 145.13.

b He. 12.28.

c sheath,

2Pe. 1.14.

d high ones,

i.e. things,

or, places,

Ep. 1.3.

6.12.

b Re. 3.21.

d those.

c Re. 13.7,&amp;c.

d or, rulers.

(CHAP. 8.)

e 1.2.

—d.

f made war with the saints, and

vailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days *ca*

and judgment was given to

saints of the Most High; and

time came that the saints posse

the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth *b*shall be the fourth kingdom *i*earth, which shall be diverse *i*

all kingdoms, and shall devour

whole earth, and shall tread

down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of

kingdom *are* ten kings *that* *s*arise: and another shall *rise* *i*them; and he shall be diverse *i*the first, and he shall subdue *t*

kings.

25 And he shall speak *great w*against the Most High, and *s*wear out the saints of the *i*High, and think to change *t*and laws; and they shall be *g*into his hand, until a time and *t*

and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit,

they shall take away his domin

to consume and to destroy *it*

the end.

27 And the kingdom, and domi

n and the greatness of the king

under the whole heaven, shall

given to the people of the sain

the Most High, whose kingdom

everlasting kingdom, and all *b*minions shall serve and obey *i*28 Hitherto is the end of the *i*

ter. As for me Daniel, my cog

tions much troubled me, and

countenance changed in me: *t*

kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Daniel's vision of the ram and goat.

IN the third year of the reign king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; (as came to pass, when I saw, *th* was at Shushan, *a* in the palace which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, saw, and, behold there stood by the river a ram, which had horns, and the two horns were *b* but one *was* higher than the *c* of and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing, *ward*, and northward, and *ward*; so that no beasts might before him, neither *was* *t* could deliver out of *b*

according to *b*

great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat *c* came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and *2* touched not the ground: and the goat *had* *3* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four *d* notable ones, towards the four winds of heaven.

9 And *e* out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *f* land.

10 And it waxed great, *even* *4* to the host *g* of heaven; and it cast down *h* some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he *i* magnified himself *even* *4* to the prince of the host, and *5* by him the daily *k* sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And *6* an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint *l* speaking, and another saint said unto *7* that certain *saint* which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression *8* of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred *9* days; then shall the sanctuary be *10* cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks* of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, *m* make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said

B. C. 537.

*e* ver. 21.

*3* or, none touched him in the earth.

*5* a horn of sight.

*d* ch. 7. 6, &c.

*e* ch. 11. 25, &c.

*f* Ps. 48. 2.

*g* Exo. 20. 15.

*h* or, against.

*i* Is. 14. 13.

*j* Re. 12. 4.

*k* ver. 25.

*l* or, against.

*m* or, from.

*n* Ex. 20. 28.

*o* or, the host

*p* was given

*q* over for the

*r* transgression

*s* against the

*t* daily

*u* sacrifice.

*v* Ps. 1. 12.

*w* Palmori,

*x* or, the

*y* number of

*z* secrets,

*a* or, the

*b* wonderful

*c* number.

*d* or, making

*e* desolate.

*f* ch. 11. 31.

*g* 12. 11.

*h* evenings,

*i* mornings.

*j* justified.

*k* Lu. 1. 19, 26.

*l* ch. 10. 9, 10.

*m* made me

*n* stand

*o* upon my

*p* standing.

*q* Hab. 2. 3.

*r* Re. 10. 7.

*s* p. ver. 3.

*t* accomplished.

*u* q. Re. 17. 13, 17.

*v* r. ver. 10, 12,

*w* &c.

*x* people of

*y* the holy

*z* ones.

*a* or, prosper-

*b* ity.

*c* Re. 10. 4.

(CHAP. 9.)

*a* ch. 5. 31.

*b* or, in which

*c* he.

*d* b. Re. 25. 11, 12.

*e* c. Ne. 1. 4, &c.

*f* Je. 29. 10-13.

unto me, Understand. O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep *n* on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and *11* set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed *o* the end shall be.

20 The ram *p* which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia; and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are *12* come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty *q* but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and *r* shall destroy the mighty and the *13* holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by *14* peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *u* true: wherefore shut *s* thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

#### CHAPTER IX.

Daniel, confessing his sins, prays for the restoration of Jerusalem.

IN the first year of Darius *a* the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, *1* which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans:

2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the word of the *b* the prophet accomplished *c* desolations of 3 *¶* And *c* Lord God,

Confession of sin,

DANIEL, IX.

and prayer for Jerusalem.

s, with fasting, and  
and ashes :

ayed unto the LORD my  
ide my confession, and  
the great d and dread-  
eeping e the covenant  
o them that love him,  
n that keep his com-

ve sinned, and have  
niquity, and have done  
id have rebelled, even  
from thy precepts, and  
gments :

y have we hearkened  
ervants the prophets,  
e in thy name to our  
rinces, and our fathers,  
to people of the lan l.

ighteousness <sup>2</sup> *belongeth*  
but unto us confusion  
at this day ; to the men  
id to the inhabitants of  
and unto all Israel, *that*  
*I that are far off, through*  
*tries whither i thou*  
*them, because of their*  
*d they have trespassed*  
*2.*

to us *belongeth* k confu-  
e, to our kings, to our  
i to our fathers, because  
ned against thee.

Lord our God ! *belong*  
d forgiveness, though  
belled against him :

r have we obeyed the  
LORD our God, to wait  
which he set before us  
nts the prophets.

il m Israel have trans-  
law, even by departing,  
ight not obey thy voice :

ie curse is poured upon  
oath that *is* written in  
Moses the servant of  
use we have sinned

1.

e hath confirmed his  
ch he spake against us,  
our judges that judged

ging upon us a great  
nder the whole heaven  
sen done as hath been  
Jerusalem.

written n in the law of  
this evil is come upon  
ade we not our prayer  
LORD our God, that we  
from our iniquities, and  
thy truth.

we hath the LORD  
on the evil, and brought  
for the LORD our God is

in

6.15.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

B. C. 537.

d Ne.9.32,&c.

e Ex.20.6.

f Ps.106.6.

Is.61.6,7.

g 2Ch.36.15,

16.

a or, thou

hast.

h Ps.51.4.

i Le.26.33,34.

k Eze.16.63.

l Ps.130.4,7.

m Is.1.4-6.

n Le.26.14,

&c.

De.23.15,

&c.

La.2.15-17.

3 *intreac'd*

*we not the*

*face of.*

o Ne.9.33.

~~~~~

4 *made thee*

a name.

b *whereupon*

thy name

is call'd.

c *cause to*

fall.

d *with wear-*

iness, or,

flint.

e *make thee*

skilful of.

f *word.*

g *a man of*

desires.

h *They begin*

from the

2nd of Ar-

tixxes.

i *Nu.14.34.*

Eze.4.6.

j *or, restrain.*

k *or, seal up.*

l *He.9.12.*

m *prophet.*

n *or, build*

again.

o *return*

and be

build'd.

p *or, branch,*

or, ditch.

q *Ne.4.3, &c*

6.15.

r *streets of.*

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

hand, and hast <sup>4</sup> gotten thee re-  
nown, as at this day ; we have sin-  
ned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy  
righteousness, I beseech thee, let  
thine anger and thy fury be turned  
away from thy city Jerusalem, thy  
holy mountain : because for our sins,  
and for the iniquities of our fathers,  
Jerusalem and thy people are be-  
come a reproach to all that are  
about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God,  
hear the prayer of thy servant, and  
his supplications, and cause thy  
face to shine upon thy sanctuary  
that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear,  
and hear ; open thine eyes, and be-  
hold our desolations, and the city  
<sup>5</sup> which is called by thy name : for  
we do not <sup>6</sup> present our supplica-  
tions before thee for our righteous-  
nesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear ; O Lord, forgive ;  
O Lord, hearken, and do ; defer not,  
for thine own sake, O my God : for  
thy city and thy people are called  
by thy name.

20 ¶ And while I was speaking,  
and praying, and confessing my sin  
and the sin of my people Israel, and  
presenting my supplication before  
the LORD my God for the holy  
mountain of my God ;

21 Yea, while I *was* speaking in  
prayer, even the man Gabriel,  
whom I had seen in the vision at  
the beginning, being caused to fly,  
<sup>7</sup> swiftly, touched me about the  
time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talk-  
ed with me, and said, O Daniel, I  
am now come forth to <sup>8</sup> give thee  
skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplica-  
tions the <sup>9</sup> commandment came  
forth, and I am come to show *thee* ;  
for thou *art* <sup>10</sup> greatly beloved ;  
therefore understand the matter,  
and consider the vision.

24 Seventy *p* weeks *q* are deter-  
mined upon thy people, and upon  
thy holy city, to <sup>11</sup> finish the trans-  
gression, and to <sup>12</sup> make an end of  
sins, and to make reconciliation for  
iniquity, and to bring in everlast-  
ing *r* righteousness, and to <sup>13</sup> seal up  
the vision and <sup>14</sup> prophecy, to anoint  
the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and under-  
stand, *that* from the going forth of  
the commandment to <sup>15</sup> restore  
and <sup>16</sup> build Jerusalem, unto the  
Prince, *shall be* seven  
and threescore and two  
- <sup>17</sup> *years* - <sup>18</sup> *shall be built*  
- <sup>19</sup> *even a* in

me seeth a vision.

And after threescore and two  
as shall the Messiah be cut off,

it not for himself: and the  
ple of the prince that shall  
he shall destroy the city and  
sanctuary; and the end there-  
shall be with a flood, and unto  
the end of the war desolations  
be determined.

7 And he shall confirm the  
covenant with many for one week:  
and in the midst of the week he  
shall cause the sacrifice and the  
oblation to cease, and for the  
overspreading of abominations he  
shall make it desolate, even until  
the consummation, and that deter-  
mined, shall be poured upon the  
desolate.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Daniel, having humbled himself,  
seeth a vision: 10 Being troubled  
with fear, he is comforted by the  
angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of  
Persia a thing was revealed unto  
Daniel, (whose name was called  
Belteshazzar;) and the thing was  
true, but the time appointed was  
long; and he understood the thing,  
and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was  
mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, nei-  
ther came flesh nor wine in my  
mouth, neither did I anoint myself  
at all, till three whole weeks were  
fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth  
day of the first month, as I was by  
the side of the great river, which is  
Hiddekel:

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and  
looked, and behold a certain man  
clothed in linen, whose loins were  
girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also was like the  
beryl, and his face as the appear-  
ance of lightning, and his eyes as  
lamps of fire, and his arms and his  
feet like in colour to polished  
brass, and the voice of his words  
like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the  
vision: for the men that were with  
me saw not the vision; but a great  
quaking fell upon them, so that  
they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and  
saw this great vision, and there re-  
mained no strength in me: for my  
comeliness was turned in me into  
corruption, and I retained no  
strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his  
words: and when I heard the voice  
of his words, then was I in a deep  
sleep on my face, and my face to-  
ward the ground.

#### DANIEL, X.

B. C. 638.

1. Lu. 24. 36, 46.

18 or, and  
shall have  
nothing;  
Jno. 14. 50.

19 or, and  
they (the  
Jews) shall  
be no more  
his people,  
Ho. 1. 9; or,  
the prince's  
(Messiah's  
ver. 25.)  
future  
people.

20 or, it shall  
be cut off  
by desola-  
tions.

21 or, a.

22 or, upon  
the battle-  
ments shall  
be the idols  
of the deso-  
lator.

23 or, desola-  
tor.

(CHAP. 10.)

1 great.

2 weeks of  
days.

3 bread of  
desires.

4 one.

5 Ro. 1. 13-17.

6 or, vigour.

7 moved.

8 of desires.

9 upon thy  
standing.

10 Ac. 10. 30, 31.

11 or, the first,  
Jude 9.

12 Re. 12. 7.

13 Ge. 49. 1.

14 2 Ti. 3. 1.

15 d ch. 8. 23.  
He. 2. 3.

16 e 1. 6, 7, 8.  
Je. 1. 9.

f ver. 8.

17 or, this sur-  
vant of.

18 2 Co. 12. 9.

19 h ver. 13.

20 strength-  
eneth him-  
self.

21 ver. 13.

An angel came.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched  
me, which set me upon my knees  
and upon the palms of my hands:

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel,  
a man greatly beloved, understand  
the words that I speak unto thee,  
and stand upright: for unto thee  
am I now sent. And when he had  
spoken, this word unto me, I stood  
trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear  
not, Daniel: for from the first day  
that thou didst set thine heart to  
understand, and to chasten thyself  
before thy God, thy words were  
heard, and I am come for thy  
words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom  
of Persia withstood me one and  
twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one  
of the chief princes, came to help  
me, and I remained there with the  
kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee  
understand what shall befall thy  
people in the latter days: for yet  
the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such  
words unto me, I set my face to-  
ward the ground, and I became  
dumb.

16 And, behold, one like the simili-  
tude of the sons of men touched  
my lips: then I opened my mouth  
and spake, and said unto him that  
stood before me, O my lord, by the  
vision my sorrows are turned  
upon me, and I have retained no  
strength.

17 For how can the servant of  
this my lord talk with this my  
lord? for as for me, straightway  
there remained no strength in me:  
neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and  
touched me one like the appearance  
of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man greatly be-  
loved, fear not: peace be unto thee,  
be strong, yea, be strong. And  
when he had spoken unto me, I  
was strengthened, and said, My  
lord speak; for thou hast  
strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou  
wherefore I come unto thee? and  
now will I return to fight with  
the prince of Persia: and when  
am gone forth, lo, the prince of  
Grecia shall come.

21 But I will show thee what is  
noted in the scripture, and there  
is no one with  
me.

22 And I will show thee what is  
noted in the scripture, and there  
is no one with  
me.

23 And I will show thee what is  
noted in the scripture, and there  
is no one with  
me.

24 And I will show thee what is  
noted in the scripture, and there  
is no one with  
me.

a year of Daxen I, stood to then him.

ow b thee the e shall stand i Persia; and ar richer than angh through up all against

ig shall stand with great do- ing to his will.

l stand up, his broken, and

vard the four od not to his ing to his do- al: for his cked up, even

se. of the south l one of his all be strong ve dominion: e a great do-

of years they ves together: r of the south g of the north ent: but she

power of the he stand, nor ll be given up, ther, and 3 he that strength-

is. sh of her roots n his 4 estate, ith an army, the fortress of th, and shall und shall pre-

arry captives: ls, with their heir precious of gold; and re years than

ie south shall om, and shall and.

dl 6 he stirred le a multitude one shall cer- rerflow, d and shall he 7 re- up, even to his

he south shall er, and shall

st with him,

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

B. C. 534.

(CHAP. 11.)

a ch.9.1.

b Am.3.7.

c ch.8.4.&c.

d associate.

e rights.

f or, whom she brought forth.

g p'ace, or, office, ver.20.

h vessels of their desire.

i or, war.

j ch.9.26.

k Is.8.8.

l le stirred up again.

m ver.7.

n Ps.33.16.

o Ec.9.11,12.

p at the end of time, even years, ch.4.16.

q 12.7.

r children of robbers.

s Re.17.17.

t city of nations.

u people of his choices.

v the land of ornaments, or, goodly land, ver.11,15.

w Ps.19.21.

x or, much upright-ness, or, equal con- ditions.

y to corrupt.

z him.

aa his re- priach, Ps.37.36.

ab or, place, ver.7.

ac one that coveth an exactor to give over.

ad fulfilled 171 B.C.

ae angers.

af ver.10.

ag fulfilled 170.

ah ch.8.25.

ai or, into the peaceable and fut.

aj

the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come (8 after certain years,) with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the 9 robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. q

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the 10 most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither 11 his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in 12 the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face h to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and 13 upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, 14 corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for 15 his own behalf shall cause 16 the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and i not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his 17 estate 18 a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in 19 anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his 17 estate shall stand up a vde person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And k with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: l for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter 20 peaceably even upon the 21 faintest places of the

province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall <sup>21</sup> forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' <sup>22</sup> hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: *n* for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships *n* of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; *o* he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that <sup>23</sup> maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he <sup>24</sup> corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to *p* try <sup>25</sup> them, and to purge, and to make them white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it* is yet for a time appointed, *q*

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and *r* he shall exalt

himself, and magnify himself above

every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined *s* shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above *all*.

38 But <sup>26</sup> in his <sup>27</sup> estate shall he honour the God of <sup>28</sup> forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and <sup>29</sup> pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the <sup>30</sup> most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for <sup>31</sup> him.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a wind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the <sup>32</sup> glorious *e* land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* to Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall <sup>33</sup> stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the <sup>34</sup> glorious holy mountain; yet *e* he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

#### CHAPTER XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is offered of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and time of trouble, since there was that same time thy people every one the

ten d in the

(CHAP. 12.)

ch. 10. 13. 21.

Jude 9.

5 Mat. 24. 21.

6 Je. 30. 7.

Re. 11. 25.

d Re. 13. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

2 Th. 2. 8.

# *Daniel is informed*

And many of them that sleep in  
dust of the earth shall awake,  
ne to everlasting life, e and some  
f shame and everlasting con-  
npt.

And they that be <sup>1</sup>wise shall g  
ne as the brightness of the firm-  
ment; and they that turn many  
righteousness as the stars h for  
er and ever.

But thou, O Daniel, shut i up the  
rds, and seal the book, <sup>even</sup> to  
time of the end: many shall run  
and fro, and knowledge shall be  
reased.

¶ Then I Daniel looked, and be-  
d, there stood other two, the  
on this side of the <sup>2</sup>bank of the  
er, and the other on that side of  
bank of the river.

And <sup>one</sup> said to the man clothed  
inen, which <sup>was</sup> <sup>3</sup>upon the wa-  
s of the river, How long shall it  
o the end of these wonders?

And I heard the man clothed in  
n, which <sup>was</sup> upon the waters of  
river, when he held up his right  
d and his left hand unto hea-

# HOSEA, I.

B. C. 534.

e Mat. 25. 46.

f Is. 66. 24.

<sup>1</sup> or, teachers.

g Mat. 13. 43.

h 1 Co. 15. 41,  
42.

i Re. 10. 4.

<sup>2</sup> tip.

<sup>3</sup> or, from  
alows.

k Re. 10. 5-7.

~~~~~

l or, apart.

m Re. 22. 11.

⁵ to set up
the abomi-
nation.

⁶ or, asto-
nished.

⁷ or, and.

of the times.

ven, and swear by him that liveth
for ever that it shall be for a time,
times, and ⁴an half; and when he
shall have accomplished to scatter
the power of the holy people, all
these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood
not: then said I, O my Lord, what
shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel:
for the words are closed up and
sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and
made white, and tried; but l the
wicked shall do wickedly: and none
of the wicked shall understand;
but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily
sacrifice shall be taken away, and
⁵the abomination that ⁶maketh
desolate set up, there shall be a thou-
sand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and
cometh to the thousand three hun-
dred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end
be: ⁷for thou shalt rest, and stand
in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

~~~~~  
m the Creation, 3219....From the foundation of the Temple, 227....Year of Jeru-  
boam II. king of Israel, 41....Year of Uzziah, king of Judah, 26.  
~~~~~

CHAPTER I.

osea, to show God's judgment for
ritual whoredom, taketh Gomer,
c. 10 Judah and Israel restored.

THE word of the LORD that came
unto Hosea, the son of Beeri,
the days of Uzziah, Jotham,
iz, and Hezekiah, kings of Ju-
., and in the days of Jeroboam
son of Joash, king of Israel.

The beginning of the word of
LORD by Hosea. And the LORD
I to Hosea, Go, take a unto thee
ife of whoredoms, and children
whoredoms: for b the land hath
imitted great whoredom, de-
ting from the LORD.

So he went and took Gomer,
daughter of Diblaim; which
ceived, and bare him a son.

And the LORD said unto him,
l his name Jezreel; for yet a
ie while, and I will ²avenge the
od of Jezreel upon the house
lehu, and will cause to cease
nation of the house of Israel.
od it shall come to pass at
ay, that I will break the bow
el in the valley of Jezreel.

B. C. 785.

a ch. 3. 1.

b De. 31. 16.

c Eze. XVII.

XXIII.

¹ visit.

c 2 Ki. X. XI.

² That is, not
having
obtained
mercy.

d 2 Ki. 17. 8.

³ not add any
more to.

⁴ or, that I
should alto-
gether par-
don them.

e Is. XXXVI.

XXXVII.

f Zec. 1. 6.

⁵ That is, not
my people.

g Ro. 9. 25, 26.

⁶ or, instead
of that.

h ch. 2. 23.

i Jos. 1. 12.

k Is. 31. 42, 43.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and
bare a daughter. And God said
unto him, Call her name ²Lo-ru-
hamah: for d I will ³no more have
mercy upon the house of Israel;
⁴but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the
house of Judah, e and will save
them by the LORD their f God, and
will not save them by bow, nor by
sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor
by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned
Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and
bare a son.

9 Then said God, call his name
⁵Lo-ammi: for ye are not my peo-
ple, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the child-
ren of Israel shall be as the sand
of the sea, which cannot be me-
asured nor numbered: and g it shall
come to pass, that ⁶in the place
where it was said unto them, Ye
are not h my people, there it shall
be said unto them, Ye are the sons
of the living God.

11 Then shall the children
and the children of the children

Idolatry of the people.

be gathered toget and appoint
themselves one 1, and they
shall come up out he land: for
great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 God's judgments against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAY ye unto your brethren,
1 Ammi; and to your sisters,
2 Rohamah.

3 Plead with your mother, plead:
for she is not my wife, neither am I
her husband: let her therefore put
away her whoredoms *a* out of her
sight, and her adulteries from be-
tween her breasts;

3 Lest I strip *b* her naked, and set
her as in the day that she was
born, and make her as a wither-
ness, *c* and set her like a dry land,
and slay her with thirst. *d*

4 And I will not have mercy upon
her children; for they be the child-
ren of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played
the harlot: *e* she that conceived
them hath done shamefully: for
she said, I will go after my lovers,
that give *f* me my bread and my
water, my wool and my flax, mine
oil and my *g* drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will
hedge *g* up thy way with thorns,
and *h* make a wall, that she shall
not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her
lovers, but she shall not overtake
them; and she shall seek them,
but she shall not find them: then *i*
shall she say, I will go and return
to my first husband: for then *j*
was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I
gave her corn, and *k* wine, and oil,
and multiplied her silver and gold,
l which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and
take away my corn in the time
thereof, and my wine in the season
thereof, and will *m* recover my
wool and my flax *n* given to cover her
nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her
o lewdness in the sight of her lo-
vers, and none shall deliver her
out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth
to cease, her feast-days, her new
moons, and her sabbaths, and all
her solemn feasts.

12 And I will *p* destroy her vines
and her fig trees, whereof she hath
said, These are my rewards that
my lovers have given me: and I
will make them a forest, and the
beasts of the field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her the
days of Baalim, wherein she burned

HOSEA, II, III.

B. C. 785.

(CHAP. 2.)

1 That is, my
people.

2 That is,
having obtained
mercy.

a Eze. 16. 25.

b Je. 13. 22, 26.

c Eze. 19. 13.

d Am. 5. 11, 13.

e Is. 1. 21.

f Je. 3. 1-9.

g Je. 44. 17.

h Is.

i

j

k

l

m make aso-

n late.

o Is. 5. 5, 6.

p Eze. 20. 35.

q to her heart

or, friendly,

r Is. 7. 26.

s Is. 65. 10.

t That is, my

husband.

u That is, my

lord.

v Zec. 13. 2.

w Zec. 9. 10.

x Is. 54. 5.

y Ep. 5. 23-27.

z ch. 1. 5.

a 1 Pe. 2. 10.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 1. 2.

b Je. 3. 1, 20.

c grapes.

d Is. 1. 2.

e Is. 1. 2.

f Is. 1. 2.

g Is. 1. 2.

h Is. 1. 2.

i Is. 1. 2.

j Is. 1. 2.

k Is. 1. 2.

l Is. 1. 2.

m Is. 1. 2.

n Is. 1. 2.

o Is. 1. 2.

p Is. 1. 2.

q Is. 1. 2.

r Is. 1. 2.

s Is. 1. 2.

t Is. 1. 2.

u Is. 1. 2.

v Is. 1. 2.

Promises of reconciliation.

incense to them, and she decked
herself with her ear-rings and her
jewels, and she went after her lo-
vers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will al-
lure her, and *k* bring her into the
wilderness, and speak *l* comforta-
bly unto her.

15 And I will give her her vine-
yards from thence, and the valley
of Achor for a door of hope: and
she shall sing there, as in the days
of her youth, and as in the day
when she came up out of the land
of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day,
saith the LORD, that thou shalt call
me *m* Ishi, and shall call me no
more *n* Baali.

17 For I will take away *o* the
names of Baalim out of her mouth,
and they shall no more be remem-
bered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a
covenant for them with the beasts
of the field, and with the fowls of
heaven, and with the creeping
things of the ground: and I will
break the bow, and the sword, and
he shall battle out of the earth, and
will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth *p* thee unto
me for ever: yea, I will betroth
her unto me in righteousness, *q*
and in judgment, and in loving-
kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto
me in faithfulness: and thou shalt
know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in
that day, I will hear, saith the LORD,
I will hear the heavens, and they
shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the
corn, and the wine, and the oil;
and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in
the earth; and *r* I will have mercy
upon her that had not obtained
mercy; and I will say to them which
were not my people, Thou art *s* my
people; and they shall say, Thou
art my God.

CHAPTER III.

*By the expiation of an adulteress, he
showed the desolation of Israel be-
fore their restoration.*

THEN said the LORD unto me,
Go yet, *a* love a woman be-
loved of her friend, yet an adulter-
ess, *b* according to the love of the

LORD thy

who has

dragons

2 So 16

pieces of

barley

levy:

3 &

ne many days; thou
y the harlot, and thou
s for another man: so
for thee.

children of Israel shall
days without c a king;
a prince, and without
nd without 3 an image,
an ephod, and without

d shall the children of
1, and seek d the LORD
nd David e their king;
ar the LORD and his
the latter days. f

CHAPTER IV.

ments against the sins of
etc. 15 Judah exhorted to
ing by Israel's calamity.
word of the LORD, ye
a of Israel: for the
controversy a with the
of the land, because
truth, nor mercy, nor
of God in the land.
ring, and lying, and c
stealing, and commit-
y, they break out and
heth blood.

e d shall the land
every one e that dwell-
shall languish, with
the field, and with the
ven; yea, the fishes of
shall be taken away.
io man strive, nor re-
er: for thy people are
strive f with the priest.
e shalt thou fall in the
prophet also shall fall
i the night, and I will
mother.

le are 2 destroyed for g
xledge: because thou
knowledge, I will also
that thou shalt be no
: seeing thou hast for-
aw of thy God, I will
y children.
were increased, so they
st me: therefore i will
in glory into shame.
up the sin of my peo-
2 set their heart k on
r.

3 shall be, like people,
and I will 4 punish
ir ways, and 5 reward
oings.

y shall eat, and not
1: they shall commit
nd shall not increase:
have left off to take
ORD.

n i and wine m, and
s away the heart,
do ask counsel at
d their dead decar-
: for the spirit of

B. C. 780.

c ch. 10. 3.
Je. 15. 4, 5.

s a standing,
or, statue,
or, pillar.
Is. 19. 19, 20.

d ch. 5. 15.

e Je. 30. 9.
Eze. 34. 23,
24.

f Is. 2. 2, 3.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Mi. 6. 2.

b Je. 4. 22, 28.

c Is. 59. 7.

d bloods.

d Am. 5. 16.

e Zep. 1. 3.

f De. 17. 12.

g cut off.

h Is. 5. 13.

i ch. 13. 6.

De. 32. 15.

i Mal. 2. 9.

j lift up
their soul
to.

k Eze. 14. 3, 7.

l visit upon.

m cause to
return.

n Pr. 31. 3.

m Is. 28. 7.

~~~~~

n Am. 7. 17.

o or, Shall I

not.

p 1 Co. 6. 16.

q ver. 1. 5, 6.

r or, be

punished.

s Am. 4. 4.

5. 5.

t Zep. 1. 5.

u gone.

v shields.

Ps. 47. 9.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Is. 29. 15.

b or, and.

c correction.

d or, Their

doings will

not suffer

them.

e give.

f Ps. 78. 2.

g 1. 2.

whoredoms hath caused them to  
err, and they have gone a whoring  
from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops  
of the mountains, and burn incense  
upon the hills, under oaks and  
poplars and elms, because the  
shadow thereof is good: a there-  
fore your daughters shall commit  
whoredom, and your spouses shall  
commit adultery.

14 6 I will not punish your daugh-  
ters when they commit whoredom,  
nor your spouses when they com-  
mit adultery: for themselves are  
separated o with whores, and they  
sacrifice with harlots: therefore  
the people that doth not under-  
stand p shall 7 fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the  
harlot, yet let not Judah offend;  
and come not ye unto Gilgal, q  
neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor  
swear, The LORD r liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a  
backsliding heifer: now the LORD  
will feed them as a lamb in a large  
place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let  
him alone.

18 Their drink is 8 sour; they have  
committed whoredom continually:  
her 9 rulers with shame do love,  
Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up  
in her wings, and they shall be  
ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER V.

1 God's judgments against the priests,  
the people, and the princes of Israel,  
for their manifold sins.

H EAR ye this, O priests; and  
hearken, ye house of Israel;  
and give ye ear, O house of the king;  
for judgment is toward you, because  
ye have been a snare on Mizpah,  
and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound a  
to make slaughter, 1 though I have  
been a 2 rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is  
not hid from me: for now O Eph-  
raim, thou committest whoredom,  
and Israel is defiled.

4 3 They will not 4 frame b their  
doings to turn unto their God: for  
the spirit of whoredoms is in the  
midst of them, and they have not  
known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth  
testify to his face: 6 therefore shall

fall in their

shall fall with

And their flock

to seek the

of the

of the

treacherously <sup>d</sup> or they have children: now <sup>e</sup> ir them with

B.C. 760.

d Is. 48. 8.

e Job. 12. 14.

f Am. 3. 7.

g or, a worm.

h or, the

king of

Jared, or,

the king

that should

plaid.

i be guilty.

j Ps. 78. 34.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Ls. 3. 32, 33.

b 1 Co. 15. 4.

c Mt. 4. 2.

d He. 3. 14.

e Dr. 33. 3.

f or,

or,

or,

f Je.

He. 4. 12.

g or, that th

judgment

might be.

h Ps. 119. 130.

i A Mat. 9. 13.

~~~~~

j or, Adam

Job 31. 33

k or, commit

for.

l with one

shoulder,

or, to She-

chem.

m or, enor-

mity.

n Ec. 24. 13.

i (CHAP. 7.)

o evils.

p strippeth.

q say not to.

r Is. 25. 16.

s Ps. 62. 4.

t Je. 9. 2.

u or, the

raiser will

cease.

v or, waking.

w or, heat

through.

x or, applied.

y Fulfilled

773.

z Ps. 106. 35.

aa sprinkled.

ab Je. 3. 3.

ac Is. 9. 13.

7 But they, like ^a men, have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is ^b polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way ^c by consent: for they commit ^d lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sin. 2 God's wrath against the people for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without;

2 And they ^a consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, ^c as an oven heated by the baker ^d ceaseth from ^e raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with ^f bottles of wine: he stretched out his hand with scorn.

6 For they have ^g made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning ^h burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen: ⁱ there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed ^j himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, gray hairs are ^k there, and there upon him, yet he ^l knoweth it not.

10 And the people to his face; ^m torn to the ⁿ seek him for

11 ¶ Ephraim

8 Blo
and the
clouds of
Benjamin

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as ^b rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to ^c king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they ^d acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction ^e they will seek me early.

CHAPTER VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and ^a he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third ^b day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then ^c shall we know, if we follow on ^d to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, ^e as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee! O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ^f goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain ^g them by the words of my mouth: ^h and thy judgments are as the light ⁱ that goeth forth.

6 For ^j I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

struction is threatened.

HOSEA, VIII, IX.

ness of Israel.

without heart: they *h* call to pt. they go to Assyria.

When they shall go, I will put my net *i* upon them; I will gather them down as the fowls of heaven; I will chastise *k* them, their congregation hath heard.

Wo unto them! for they have turned from me: *l* destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have pardoned them, yet they have again lied against me.

And they have not cried unto their heart, when they lied upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

Though I have *m* bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

They return, but not to the Lord: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their enmity: this shall be their derision as the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

struction threatened for Israel's impiety and idolatry.

ET the trumpet to *n* thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my

Israel shall cry unto me, My God, know thee.

Israel hath cast off the thing that good; the enemy shall pursue

They have set up kings, *a* but by me; they have made princes, I knew it not; of their silver their gold have they made idols, that they may be cut

Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast off; mine anger is kindled inst them: how long will it be they attain to innocency!

For from Israel seas it also: the kman made it; therefore it is God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

For they have sown the wind, they shall reap the whirlwind: with no *o* stalk: the bud shall drop no meal: if so be it yield, the thorns shall swallow it up.

Israel is swallowed up; now shall they be as the Gentiles vessel wherein is no pleasure. For they are gone up to Assyria, and use alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired *p* lovers.

Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I deride them, and they shall *q* sor-

B. C. 760.

a 2Ki. 15.9.
17.3.

i Ec. 9.12.

k Re. 3.19.

l spoil.

m or, chastened.

(CHAP. 8.)

n the roof of thy.

a 2Ki. 15.13,
17.25.

Shallum.
Menahem.
Pekahiah.

o or, standing corn.

p loves.

q or, begin.

r or, in a little while.

s or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

(CHAP. 9.)

t or, in.

u or, winefat.

a ch. 8.13.
5.11.

Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.

b Eze. 4.13.

c Is. 1.11-15.

d Am. 8.11,12.
Jas. 6.51.

e of spoil.

f or, their silver shall be desired, the nettles.

g man of the spirit.

h Je. 6.17.

i or, against.

j Ju. 19.22.

k De. 32.10.

row *s* a little of king of princes

11 Because I have many altars to unto him to sit

12 I have written things of my counted as a sin

13 *h* They saw the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for sin and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward *l* upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the *m* wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land, but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, *a* and *b* they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither *c* shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread *d* for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction; Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the *o* spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman *e* of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred *f* in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeon: *g* therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I *g* found Israel like grapes in

1) your fathers
2) the fig tree at
3) they went to
4) arated them-
5) selves u s
6) abominations were according as
7) they loved i

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart k from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, I is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give I give them? a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in m Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, n I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the ^a beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers o among the nations.

CHAPTER X.

Israel reproved and threatened for impiety and idolatry.

ISRAEL is ¹ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased a the altars: according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly ² images.

2 ³ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall ⁴ break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We b have no king, because we feared not the LORD: what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ^a the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto

B. C. 740.

k Nu.25.3.

i Je.5.31.

k De.31.17.

i Ec.27.2.

7 a womb that casteth the fruit.

m ch.12.11.

n Ps.78.60.

o desires.

Exc.24.21.

o De.28.64,65.

Ja.1.1.

(CH)

1 or,

er

th

wo

gi

a Je.2.28.

2 a

3 or,

er

th

wo

gi

a Je.2.28.

2 a

3 or,

er

th

wo

gi

a Je.2.28.

2 a

3 or,

er

th

wo

gi

a Je.2.28.

2 a

3 or,

er

th

wo

gi

a Je.2.28.

Assyria for a present to king Jereb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel c

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the ^e water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin d of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come upon their altars; and e they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah; there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when ⁷ they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon ^a her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because then didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of ^a your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgment.

8 God's mercy towards them.

WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and e called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 I b taught Ephraim also to go

Joel declaring sundry

there will I devour them like a lion: the ⁴ wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me ⁵ is thine help.

10 ⁶ I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave ^e thee a king in mine anger, and took ^{him} away ^f in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay ⁷ long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I ^g will ransom them from the ⁶ power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all ⁹ pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria ^h shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

JOEL, I.

B. C. 723.

⁴ *beast of the field.*

⁵ *in thy.*

⁶ *or, Where is thy king? King Hoshai being then in prison.*

⁷ *Isa. 8.7.*

⁸ *Isa. 31.2-4.*

⁹ *a time.*

¹⁰ *Is. 25.8.*

¹¹ *hand.*

¹² *vessels of desire.*

¹³ *Fulfilled 721. 2Ki. 17.6.*

(CHAP. 14.)

¹ *or, give good.*

² *He. 13.15.*

³ *or, blossom.*

⁴ *strike.*

⁵ *go.*

⁶ *Ca. 2.3.*

⁷ *or, blossom.*

⁸ *or, memorial.*

judgments of God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.*

O ISRAEL, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ¹ receive us graciously: so will we render the calves ^a of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ² grow as the lily, and ³ cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall ⁴ spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow ⁵ shall return: they shall revive as the corn, and ⁶ grow as the vine: the ⁷ scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard ^{him}, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. Forasmuch as my fruit is found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things: prudent, and he shall know them: for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

A. M. 3204....Year of Uzziah, king of Judah, 10....Year of Jeroboam II. king of Israel, 25.

CHAPTER I.

1 Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ¹ That which ^a the palmer-worm

B. C. 800.

² *The residue of the palmer-worm.*

³ *ch. 2.25.*

⁴ *De. 28.38.*

⁵ *Is. 32.10.*

⁶ *ch. 2.2.11.*

⁷ *Re. 9.7-10.*

⁸ *Is. 5.6.*

⁹ *I hid my face for a barking.*

hath left hath the locust ^b eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For ^a a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid ^c my vine, and he hath broken down the hedge, and ² he hath laid ^d my fig tree, and he hath broken down the olive tree, and he hath made it clean bare, and he

ons to repentance.

branches thereof are
it like a virgin girded
th for the husband of

-offering and the drink-
t off from the house of
he priests, the LORD's
our.

d is wasted, the land
or the corn is wasted :
e is ² dried up, the oil

hamed, O ye husband-
O ye vine-dressers, for
ad for the barley ; be-
arvest of the field is

i is dried up, and the
gnisheth ; the pome-
the palm tree also, and
o, *even* all the trees of
withered : because joy
l away from the sons

urselves, and lament,
howl, ye ministers of
ome, lie all night in
ministers of my God :
offering and the drink-
withholden from the
r God.

fy ye a fast, *k* call a ⁴
ibly, gather the elders,
habitants of the land,
se of the LORD your
unto the LORD,
r the day ! for *m* the
ORD is at hand, and as
i from the Almighty

e meat cut off before
s, joy *n* and gladness
se of our God ?

ad is rotten under their
ners are laid desolate,
broken down ; for the
red.

he beasts *o* groan ! the
le are perplexed, be-
ive no pasture ; yea, the
sp are made desolate.
to thee will I cry : *p*
hath devoured the ⁶
the wilderness, and
h burned all the trees

its of the field cry also
for *s* the rivers of
ired up, and the fire
d the pastures of the

judg-
men-
s-

JOEL, II.

B. C. 800.

^a or, *asham-
ed*, ver. 12.

^g Hab. 3. 17, 18.

^h Is. 24. 11.

ⁱ Je. 4. 8.

^k ch. 2. 15, 16.

^l 2Ch. 20. 3, 4.

^m or, *day of
restraint*,

ⁿ Ne. 8. 18,

^o Je. 30. 7.

^p Is. 13. 6, 9.

^q Ps. 43. 4.

^r grains.

^s Ho. 4. 3.

^t Ps. 50. 15.

^u Lu. 18. 1-7.

^v Je. 9. 10.

^w or, *habita-
tions*.

^x Ps. 104. 21.

^y 1Ki. 18. 5.

(CHAP. 2.)

^z or, *cornet*.

^a Nu. 10. 5, 9.

~~~~~

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 15,

<sup>c</sup> Zep. 1. 14, 15,

<sup>d</sup> Am. 5. 18, 20,

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 10. 14.

<sup>g</sup> generation  
and gene-  
ration.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 51. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Zec. 7. 14.

<sup>j</sup> pot.

<sup>k</sup> Je. 8. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 4. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Na. 2. 10.

<sup>n</sup> or, *dart*.

<sup>o</sup> Je. 9. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Jno. 10. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 18. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 13. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Eze. 32. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 2.

<sup>u</sup> He. 5. 17.

<sup>v</sup> o La. 3. 40, 41.

<sup>w</sup> Ho. 12. 6.

<sup>x</sup> 14. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 34. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 66. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 86. 5, 15.

<sup>b</sup> 2Ki. 19. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 9.

## Exhortations to repentance.

holy mountain : let all the inhabit-  
ants of the land tremble ; for *b* the  
day of the LORD cometh, for *it* is  
nigh at hand :

<sup>2</sup> A day of darkness <sup>c</sup> and of gloom-  
iness, a day of clouds and of thick  
darkness, as the morning spread  
upon the mountains : a great peo-  
ple and a strong ; *d* there hath not  
been ever the like, <sup>e</sup> neither shall  
be any more after it, *even* to the  
years of <sup>2</sup> many generations.

<sup>3</sup> A fire devoureth before them ;  
and behind them a flame burneth :  
the land *is* as the garden of Eden *f*  
before them, and behind *g* them a  
desolate wilderness ; yea, and no-  
thing shall escape them.

<sup>4</sup> The appearance of them *is* as the  
appearance of horses ; and as horse-  
men so shall they run.

<sup>5</sup> Like the noise of chariots on the  
tops of mountains shall they leap,  
like the noise of a flame of fire that  
devoureth the stubble, as a strong  
people set in battle array.

<sup>6</sup> Before their face the people shall  
be much pained : all faces shall  
gather <sup>2</sup> blackness.

<sup>7</sup> They shall run like mighty men ;  
they shall climb the wall like men  
of war ; and they shall march every  
one on his ways, and they shall not  
break their ranks :

<sup>8</sup> Neither shall one thrust another,  
they shall walk every one in his  
path : and *when* they fall upon the <sup>4</sup>  
sword, they shall not be wounded.

<sup>9</sup> They shall run to and fro in the  
city ; they shall run upon the wall ;  
they shall climb up upon the  
houses ; they shall enter in at the  
windows *i* like a thief. *k*

<sup>10</sup> The earth *l* shall quake before  
them ; the heavens shall tremble :  
the sun *m* and the moon shall be  
dark, and the stars shall withdraw  
their shining :

<sup>11</sup> And the LORD shall utter his  
voice before his army : for his camp  
*is* very great : for *he* *is* strong that  
executeth his word : for the day of  
the LORD *is* great and very terrible :  
and who *n* can abide it ?

<sup>12</sup> ¶ Therefore also now, saith the  
LORD, turn *o* ye *even* to me with all  
your heart, and with fasting and  
with weeping, and with mourning :

<sup>13</sup> And rend *p* your heart, and not  
your garments, and turn unto the  
LORD your God : for *he* *q* *is* gra-  
cious and merciful, slow to anger,  
and of great kindness, and repent-  
eth him of the evil.

<sup>14</sup> Who *r* knoweth if *he* will re-  
turn and repent, and leave a bless-  
ing behind him ; *even* a meat-offe-  
ring *s* and a drink-offering, unto  
the LORD your God ?





God's

AMOS, I.

judgments upon Syria.

pare war, wake up  
let all the men of  
let them come up:  
ploughshares into  
ur <sup>4</sup> pruning-hooks  
t the weak say, I

ourselves, and come,  
, and gather your-  
round about: thi-  
y mighty f ones to  
ORD.  
then be wakened,  
o the valley g of  
or there will I sit  
the heathen round

the sickle, for the  
: come, get you  
press is full, the  
or their wickedness

multitudes in the  
ion: for the day of  
ar in the valley of

l the moon shall be  
be stars shall with-  
ing.

also shall roar k ont  
ter his voice from

B. C. 800.

<sup>3</sup> Sanctify.

<sup>4</sup> or, scythes.

<sup>5</sup> or, the

LORD

shall bring

down.

f Ps. 103. 20.

g ver. 2.

h Mt. 4. 3.

i Re. 14. 15, 18.

<sup>6</sup> or, conet-

sion; or,

threshing.

k Je. 25. 30, 31.

l Hag. 2. 6.

m Ps. 46. 1, &c.

<sup>7</sup> place of re-

pair; or,

harbour.

n ver. 21.

<sup>8</sup> holiness.

o Is. 35. 8, 9.

p Am. 9. 13.

<sup>9</sup> go.

q Is. 30. 25.

<sup>10</sup> or, abide.

u or, even I

the LORD

that,

Jerusalem; and the heavens! and  
the earth shall shake: but m the  
LORD will be the <sup>7</sup> hope of his peo-  
ple, and the strength of the child-  
ren of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the  
LORD your God, dwelling n in Zion,  
my holy mountain: then shall Je-  
rusalem be <sup>8</sup> holy, and there shall  
no strangers o pass through her  
any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in  
that day, that the mountains p shall  
drop down new wine, and the hills  
shall flow with milk, and all the  
rivers of Judah shall <sup>9</sup> flow with  
waters. q and a fountain shall come  
forth of the house of the LORD, and  
shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation,  
and Edom shall be a desolate wil-  
derness, for the violence against the  
children of Judah, because they  
have shed innocent blood in their  
land.

20 But Judah shall <sup>10</sup> dwell for  
ever, and Jerusalem from genera-  
tion to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood  
that I have not cleansed; <sup>11</sup> for  
the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

## AMOS.

ear of Jeroboam II. king of Israel, 39....Year of Uzziah, king of  
Judah, 24.

PTER I.

B. C. 787.

od's judgments upon  
ro, &c.

f Amos, who was  
herdmen a of Te-  
re saw concerning  
s c of Uzziah king  
a the days of Jero-  
f Joash king of Is-  
before the earth-

, The LORD will e  
and utter his voice  
; and the habita-

shards shall mourn,  
armel shall wither.

e LORD; For three  
of Damascus, <sup>1</sup> and  
of <sup>2</sup> turn away the f  
of; because g they  
head with thresh-

d a fire into the  
which shall de-  
f Ben-hadad,  
a the bar of Da-

a ch. 7. 14.

b 2Ch. 20. 20.

c Ho. 1. 1.

d Zec. 14. 5.

e Je. 25. 30.

<sup>1</sup> or, ye, for

four.

<sup>2</sup> or, convert

it, or, let it

be quiet.

f Je. 49. 23-27.

g 2Ki. 10. 32.

h Je. 51. 30.

<sup>3</sup> or, Bithab-

acen.

<sup>4</sup> or, Bette-

den.

i 2Ki. 16. 9.

<sup>8</sup> or, carried

them away

with an ex-

tre cap-

tivity.

k Zep. 2. 1.

mascus, and cut off the inhabitant  
from <sup>3</sup> the plain of Aven, and him  
that holdeth the sceptre from <sup>4</sup> the  
house of Eden: and the people of  
Syria shall go i into captivity unto  
Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of Gaza, and  
for four, I will not turn away the  
punishment thereof; because they  
<sup>5</sup> carried away captive the whole  
captivity, to deliver them up to  
Edom:

7 But k I will send a fire on the  
wall of Gaza, which shall devour  
the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant  
from Ashdod, and him that holdeth  
the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I  
will turn mine hand against Ek-  
ron: and the remnant of the Phi-  
listines shall perish, saith the Lord  
God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of Tyros, <sup>6</sup> and  
for four, I will not turn as-

the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER II.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Moab, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But I will send a fire upon Jerusalem, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the

coof; because

the whole captivity

remembered not the brotherly

covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER II.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Moab, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, I and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But I will send a fire upon Jerusalem, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the

B. C. 787.

covenant of brethren,

1KI.5.1  
9.11-14.

1Je.49.7.  
Ob.1, &c.

7 corrupted his compassions.

m. Ecc.35.5.  
n Je.49.1-6.  
Ecc.25.2, &c.

or, divided the mountains.

9 He.10.10.

(CHAP. 2.

a Is.XV.XV.  
Je.48.1.

Ecc.25.8, &c.

b ch.3.2.

c 2Ch.28.18.

d Ecc.22.11.

or, young woman.

e Le.20.3.

or, such as have fined, or, mulcted.

f Jos.24.8.

g Is.30.10.

or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

h his soul, or, life.

i Ec.9.11.

j strong of his heart.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Ps.147.20.

i visit upon.

h 2Co.6.14, 15.

c Ps.104.21.

give forth his voice.

d Ec.9.

—

punishment thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorites before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fifty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorites.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophecy not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed under sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself; neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER III.

1 The necessity of God's judgment against Israel: 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except

th

4

ip a snare from the  
e taken nothing at

pet be blown in the  
ople not <sup>3</sup> be afraid?  
evil in a city, <sup>4</sup> and  
not done it?

ord GOD will do no-  
vealoth f his secret  
ts the prophets.

th roared, who will  
ord GOD hath spo-  
but prophesy?

the palaces at Ash-  
palaces in the land  
ay, Assemble your-  
e mountains of Sa-  
hold the great ta-  
d thereof, and the  
he midst thereof.

ow not to do right,  
y, who store up vic-  
ery in their palaces.  
thus saith the Lord

rsary <sup>k</sup> there shall be  
ut the land; and he  
n thy strength from  
palaces shall be

the LORD. As the  
th out of the mouth  
legs, or a piece of an  
he children of Israel  
at dwell in Samaria  
f a bed, and <sup>e</sup> in Da-  
rch.

l testify in the house  
the Lord GOD, the

he day that I shall  
sgressions of Israel  
I also visit the altars  
and the horns of the  
ut off, and fall to the

smite the winter-  
es summer-house; o-  
es of ivory <sup>p</sup> shall  
great houses shall  
ut the LORD.

PTER IV.  
l for oppression, 1 for  
d for their incorrigi-

word, ye kine <sup>a</sup> of  
at are in the moun-  
t, which oppress the  
ish the needy, which  
sters, Bring, and let

God hath sworn by  
that, lo, the days  
a you, that he will  
with hooks, <sup>c</sup> and  
with fish-hooks.

the  
not  
the

B. C. 787.

<sup>3</sup> or, run to-  
gether.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 45. 7.

<sup>4</sup> or, and  
shall not  
the LORD

do some-  
what?  
f Ge. 6. 13.

18. 17.  
Ps. 25. 14.  
Jno. 15. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Re. 5. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Je. 20. 9.  
1 Co. 9. 16.

<sup>5</sup> or, oppres-  
sions.  
<sup>i</sup> Je. 4. 22.

<sup>6</sup> or, spoil.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Ki. 17. 3. 6.  
18. 9, 11.

<sup>7</sup> d. i. c. r. e. t. h.  
1 Ro. 11. 4. 5.  
<sup>8</sup> or, on the  
bed. feet.

<sup>9</sup> or, punish  
Israel for.  
<sup>m</sup> Ho. 10. 14.

15.  
<sup>n</sup> Je. 36. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Ju. 3. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Ki. 22. 39.

(CHAP. 4.)

<sup>a</sup> Is. 22. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 89. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Je. 18. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Eze. 12. 5, 12.  
<sup>1</sup> or, cast  
away the  
things of.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Ho. 4. 15.  
12. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Nu. 28. 3. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> De. 14. 28.  
2 years of  
days.

<sup>3</sup> b. burning.  
<sup>i</sup> Le. 7. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Le. 22. 18. 21.

<sup>1</sup> or, ye b. v. c.  
<sup>l</sup> Mat. 23. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Eze. 16. 27.

<sup>n</sup> De. 25. 22.  
<sup>3</sup> or, the im-  
pitude of.

<sup>o</sup> Je. 5. 3.  
<sup>6</sup> or, in the  
reay.

<sup>p</sup> De. 28. 27. 60.  
<sup>7</sup> into the cap-  
tivity of.

2 Ki. 13. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Ge. 19. 24. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Eze. 3. 2.  
July 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Eze. 13. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 23. 13.  
<sup>5</sup> or, spirit.  
<sup>u</sup> Da. 2. 22.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el, <sup>e</sup> and trans-  
gress; at Gilgal <sup>f</sup> multiply trans-  
gression; and bring your sacrifices <sup>g</sup>  
every morning, and your tithes <sup>h</sup>  
after three <sup>2</sup> years:

5 And offer <sup>2</sup> a sacrifice of thanks-  
giving <sup>i</sup> with leaven, and proclaim  
and publish the free-offerings: <sup>k</sup> for  
<sup>4</sup> this liketh you, <sup>l</sup> O ye children of  
Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 ¶ And I also have given you  
cleanness of teeth in all your cities,  
and want <sup>m</sup> of bread in all your  
places: yet have ye not returned  
unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the  
rain from you, when <sup>there were</sup> yet  
three months to the harvest: and I  
caused it to rain upon one city,  
and caused it not to rain upon  
another city: one piece was rained  
upon, and the piece whereupon it  
rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered  
unto one city, to drink water: but  
they were not satisfied: yet have  
ye not returned unto me, saith the  
LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blast-  
ing <sup>n</sup> and mildew: <sup>5</sup> when your  
gardens and your vineyards, and  
your fig-trees and your olive-trees  
increased, the palmer-worm de-  
voured <sup>them</sup>: yet <sup>o</sup> have ye not re-  
turned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pes-  
tilence <sup>6</sup> after <sup>the manner of</sup>  
Egypt: your young men have I  
slain with the sword, <sup>6</sup> and have  
taken away your horses: and I  
have made the stink of your camps  
to come up unto your nostrils: yet  
have ye not returned unto me, saith  
the LORD.

11 I have overthrown <sup>some of you</sup>,  
as God overthrew Sodom <sup>q</sup> and  
Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-  
brand <sup>r</sup> plucked out of the burn-  
ing: yet have ye not returned unto  
me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto  
thee, O Israel: and because I will  
do this unto thee, prepare <sup>s</sup> to meet  
thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the  
mountains, and createth the <sup>t</sup> wind,  
and declareth unto man what is his  
thought, <sup>t</sup> that naketh the morn-  
ing darkness, and treadeth upon  
the high places of the earth, The  
LORD, the God of hosts, is his  
name.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An ex-  
hortation to repentance. 21 God  
rejecteth their hypocritical service.

HEAR ye this word which I take  
up against you, even a lamen-  
tation, O house of Israel.



*The judgments of grasshoppers.*

viole and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David, *f* 6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. *g*

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, *h* saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *i* Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plough there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment in into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock: *n*

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will raise *o* up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto *p* the river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER VII.

*The judgments of grasshoppers, and of fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos, etc.*

THUS hath the Lord God showed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; *a* by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The Lord repented *c* for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me; and, behold, the

AMOS, VII.

B. C. 787.

*e* Is. 5. 12.

*f* Ch. 23. 5.

*g* or, in bowls of wine.

*h* breach.

*g* Ge. 49. 23.

*h* Je. 51. 14.

*i* Ps. 106. 40.

*h* Ps. 47. 4.

*a* the fulness thereof.

*ch* 5. 13.

*or, they will not, or, have not.*

*droppings.*

*ch* 5. 7.

*h* Ho. 10. 4.

*e* Je. 5. 15.

*h* Nu. 34. 8.

*1* Ki. 8. 65.

*or, valley.*

(CHAP. 7.)

*or, green worms.*

*a* Da. 9. 19.

*or, who of, or, for, Jacob shall stand?*

*h* Zec. 4. 10.

*c* De. 32. 36.

*Jon* 3. 10.

*d* He. 1. 7.

*e* La. 2. 8.

*f* Mi. 7. 18.

*g* Beer-sheba, Ge. 28. 25.

*h* Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 18. 10.

*i* Ki. 12. 32.

*a* Ki. 14. 23.

*i* Ki. 12. 32.

*or, sanctuary.*

*h* house of the kingdom.

*m* Zec. 13. 5.

*n* ch. 1. 1.

*or, wild figs.*

*o* from behind.

*o* Mi. 2. 6.

*p* Eze. 21. 2.

*q* Je. 3. 1.

*r* Je. 3. 1.

*s* Je. 3. 1.

*t* Je. 3. 1.

*u* Je. 3. 1.

*v* Je. 3. 1.

*w* Je. 3. 1.

*x* Je. 3. 1.

*y* Je. 3. 1.

*z* Je. 3. 1.

*aa* Je. 3. 1.

*ab* Je. 3. 1.

*ac* Je. 3. 1.

*ad* Je. 3. 1.

*ae* Je. 3. 1.

*af* Je. 3. 1.

*ag* Je. 3. 1.

*ah* Je. 3. 1.

*ai* Je. 3. 1.

*aj* Je. 3. 1.

*ak* Je. 3. 1.

*al* Je. 3. 1.

*am* Je. 3. 1.

*Amaziah's judgment*

Lord God called to contend fire, *d* and it devoured the ground deep, and did eat up a part.

5 ¶ Then said I, O Lord God, ce I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he showed me; I beheld, the Lord stood upon a plumb-line, with plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said unto Amos, what seest thou? An said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass them by any more:

9 And the high places of Israel shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, thou seest, go, flee away into the land of Judah, and there bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, I said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdsman, and a thresher of sycamore fruit.

15 And the Lord took me: I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou word of the Lord: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel; drop thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and daughters shall fall by the sword.

THUS hath the Lord God showed unto me; and behold a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the Lord unto me The end *a* is come upon my people of Israel; *b* will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs *c* of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: *d* there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth *e* with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow *f* up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When *f* will the *g* new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, *g* that we may *h* set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and *i* falsifying the balances; by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *j* yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will *k* never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn; that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as *l* by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, *m* and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up *n* sackcloth upon all joints, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the *o* mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but *p* of hearing the words of the Lord:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for *q* thirst.

14 They that swear *r* by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; *t* even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

B. C. 787.

(CHAP. 8.)

*a* Ezr. 7.2.*b* ch. 7.8.*c* ch. 5.23.*d* shall howl.*e* ch. 6.9, 10.*f* be silent.*g* Fr. 30.14.*h* Mal. 1.13.*i* or, month.*j* Ne. 13.15.*k* open.*l* De. 25.13.*m* Mi. 6.10, 11.*n* perverting

the la-

lances of,

Ho. 12.7.

*o* Pr. 20.23.*p* Je. 17.1.*q* Ho. 8.13.*r* Ho. 4.3.*s* Is. 59.9, 10.*t* Ezr. 7.18.*u* Je. 6.26.*v* Ps. 74.9.*w* Ps. 63.1.*x* Is. 41.17-20.*y* Ho. 4.15.*z* De. 9.21.*aa* Is. 9.2.*ab* Ac. 9.2.*ac* Is. 9.23.*ad* ch. 5.5.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 9.)

ae or, chapter.*af* or, knap.*ag* or, second.*ah* Ps. 68.21.*ai* Ps. 139.5, 10.*aj* Ob. 4.*ak* De. 28.65.*al* Ezr. 5.12.*am* Mi. 1.4.*an* accusations,

or, spheres.

ao or, brand.*ap* Je. 47.4.*aq* De. 4.31.*ar* cause to

move.

as stone.*at* Ac. 15.15.*au* hedge, or,

wall.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The certainty of Israel's desolation.

11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon

the altar: and he said, Smile *a* upon

the little of the door, that the posts

may shake: and *b* cut them in thehead *c* all of them; and *d* I will slay

the last of them with the sword:

he that fleeth of them shall not

see away, and he that escapeth

of them shall not be delivered.

e Though *f* they dig into hell,

then shall mine hand take them;

though they climb up to heaven, *g*

thence will I bring them down.

h And though they hide themselves

in the top of Carmel, I will

search and take them out thence;

and though they be hid from my

sight in the bottom of the sea,

thence will I command the serpent,

and he shall bite them:

i And though they go into captivity

before their enemies, thence will

I command the sword, and *j*

shall slay them; and I will set

mine eyes upon them for evil, and

not for good.

k And the Lord God of hosts is he

that toucheth the land, and it shall

melt, *l* and all that dwell therein

shall mourn; and it shall rise up

wholly like a flood; and shall be

drowned, as *m* by the flood of Egypt.*n* It is he that buildeth his *o* stones

in the heaven, and hath founded

his *p* troop in the earth: he that

calleteth for the waters of the sea,

and poureth them out upon the

face of the earth; The Lord is his

name.

q Are ye not as children of the

Ethiopians unto me, O children

of Israel? saith the Lord. Have

not I brought up Israel out of the

land of Egypt? and the Philistines

from Gath, and the Syrians from

Kir?

r Behold, the eyes of the Lord

God are upon the sinful kingdom,

and I will destroy it from off the

face of the earth; saying that I

will not *s* utterly destroy the house

of Jacob, saith the Lord.

t For, lo, I will command, and Iwill *u* sift the house of Israel among

all nations, like as corn is sifted in

a sieve, yet shall not the least

of grain fall upon the earth.

v All the sinners of my people

shall die by the sword, which say,

The evil shall not overtake us, be-

cause we have despised the word of

the Lord: therefore shall they be

destroyed, saith the Lord.

w ¶ In that day will I raise up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

the tabernacle of David that is

fallen, and I will build up the

ruins thereof; and I will set up

Destruction of Edom for

ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ² which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop ¹⁰ sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

OBADIAH.

B. C. 787.

² upon whom my name is called.

¹ Ps. 63. 1. draweth forth.

¹⁰ Joel 3. 18. or, new.

¹ Eze. 36. 33.

pride and wrong to Jacob.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel; they shall build the waste city and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

A. M. 3417....Year of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, 20.

1 The destruction of Edom for their pride. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; ^a We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith ^b in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though ^c thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ¹ some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! ^d how are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men ^e that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ^f they that said, We will be at peace under thee, they have said, We will not be at peace under thee.

B. C. 587.

^a Is. 21. 11.

^{34.5, &c.}

^{Je. 49. 7, &c.}

^{Eze. 25. 12.}

^{Joel 3. 19.}

^{Mal. 1. 3, 4.}

^b Is. 14. 13, 15.

^{Re. 18. 7.}

^c Job 20. 6.

¹ or, gleanings.

^d Ps. 139. 1.

^e Da. 2. 22.

² of thy peace.

³ the men of.

^f Is. 19. 11, 14.

¹ or, of it.

^g Ps. 76. 5.

^h Ps. 137. 7.

^{Eze. 35. 5.}

⁵ or, his substance.

ⁱ Joel 3. 3.

^{Na. 3. 10.}

⁶ or, do not behold.

^k Mi. 4. 11.

^{7. 5-10.}

¹ or, in the day of distress.

² the day of the LORD

³ all the heathen: as

⁴ one, it shall be done,

⁵ reward shall return

⁶ to all.

⁷ I will pour out

⁸ wrath upon

⁹ all the

¹⁰ ungodly,

¹¹ and will

¹² destroy

¹³ them,

¹⁴ and will

¹⁵ destroy

¹⁶ them,

¹⁷ and will

¹⁸ destroy

¹⁹ them,

²⁰ and will

shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Edom may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence ^a against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodst on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But ^b thou shouldst not have looked ^c on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people the day of their calamity; ^d thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid ^e hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut those of his that did escape; neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 The day of the LORD is all the heathen: as one, it shall be done, reward shall return to all.

16 I will pour out wrath upon all the ungodly,

17 and will destroy them,

18 and will destroy them,

19 and will destroy them,

20 and will destroy them,

Jonah fleeth to *ish.*
 they shall drink, *1* they shall
 swallow down *1* they shall
 be as though they not been.
 17 ¶ But *n* upon *at* Zion shall
 be deliverance, and *2* there shall
 be holiness; and the *1* use of Jacob
 shall possess their possessions.
 18 And the house of Jacob shall
 be a fire, *o* and the house of Joseph
 a flame, and the house of Esau for
 stubble, and they shall kindle in
 them, and devour them; and there
 shall not be *any* remaining of the
 house of Esau; for the LORD hath
 spoken it.
 19 And *they of* the south shall pos-

JONAH, 1.

B. C. 587.

10 or, sup up.
n Joel 2.32.
11 or, they
that escape.
12 or, it shall
be holy.
o Is. 10. 17.
p Am. 5. 12.
13 or, shall
possess
that which
is in Se-
pharad.

He is thrown into the sea.

sess *the p* mount of Esau; and *they*
 of the plain the Philistines; and
 they shall possess the fields of Ephi-
 raim, and the fields of Samaria,
 and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
 20 And the captivity of this lot
 of the children of Israel *shall pos-*
sess that of the Canaanites, even
 unto Zarephath; and the captivity
 of Jerusalem, *13* which *is* in Sepha-
 rad, shall possess the cities of the
 south.
 21 And saviours shall come up
 on mount Zion to judge *the* mount
 of Esau; and the kingdom shall
 be the LORD's.

JO

A. M. 3142....Year of Jehu, king of Israel, 22.

Year of Joash, king of Judah, 17.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to*
Tarshish; 4 He is overtaken by a
tempest, etc.

NOW the word of the LORD
 came unto *1* Jonah the son
 of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, *b* that
 great city, and cry against it; for
 their wickedness is come up *c* be-
 fore me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto
 Tarshish from the presence *d* of
 the LORD, and went down to Jop-
 pa; *e* and he found a ship going to
 Tarshish: so he paid the fare there-
 of, and went down into it, to go
 with them unto Tarshish from the
 presence of the Lord.

4 ¶ But the LORD *2* sent out *f*
 a great wind into the sea, and there
 was a mighty tempest in the sea,
 so that the ship was *3* like to be
 broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid
 and cried every man unto his god,
 and *g* cast forth the wares that
 were in the ship into the sea, to
 lighten it of them. But Jonah was
 gone down into the sides of the
 ship; and he lay, and was fast
 asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him,
 and said unto him, What meanest
 thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon
 thy God, if so be that God will
 think upon us, that we perish
 not.

7 And they said every one to his
 fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, *h*
 that we may know for whose
 cause this evil is upon us. So they

B. C. 683

1
a 2nd. 14. 2
b Ge. 10. 11,
12.
c Est. 9. 6.
d Ps. 139. 7.
e Ac. 9. 36.
2 cast forth.
f Ps. 107. 25.
3 thought.
g Ac. 27. 18,
&c.
h Jos. 7. 14, 16,
1Sa. 14. 41,
42.

4 or, JEHU-
VAH.
i Ps. 146. 5.
5 afraid with
great fear.
6 silent
from us.
7 went, or,
grew more
and more
tempestu-
ous.
h Jos. 7. 12,
Ec. 9. 18.
8 digged.
i De. 21. 3.
9 stood.

ast lots, and the lot fell upon Jo-
 nah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell
 us, we pray thee, for whose cause
 this evil is upon us; What is thine
 occupation? and whence comest
 thou? what is thy country? and of
 what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an
 Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the
 God of heaven, which *i* hath
 made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men *6* exceed-
 ingly afraid, and said unto him,
 Why hast thou done this? For the
 men knew that he fled from the
 presence of the LORD, because he
 had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him,
 What shall we do unto thee, that
 the sea may be *7* calm unto us? (for
 the sea *7* wrought, and was tem-
 pestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take
 me up, and cast me forth into the
 sea; so shall the sea be calm unto
 you: for I know that for my *8* sake
 this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men *9* sowed
 hard to bring *it* to the land; but
 they could not; for the sea wrought,
 and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the
 LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O
 LORD, we beseech thee, let not
 us perish, for *10* we have done this
 thing foolishly.

15 And they said every one to his
 fellow, Come, and let us cast lots,
 that we may know for whose
 cause this evil is upon us. So they

the men feared the
lingly, and ¹⁰ offered a
the LORD, and ¹¹ made

he LORD had prepared
to swallow up Jonah.
was in the ¹² belly of
days and three nights.
CHAPTER II.
of Jonah. ¹⁰ He is de-
to swallow up the fish.
nah prayed unto the
s God out of the fish's

I a cried ¹ by reason
iction unto the LORD,
me; out ^b of the belly
II, and thou hearest c

hadst cast me into the
^s midst of the seas;
compassed me about:
waves e and thy waves
me.
said, I am cast out of
t I will look again to-
oly temple.

ters compassed me
to the soul: the depth
und about, the weeds
d about my head.
wn to the ⁴ bottoms of
s; the earth with her
ut me for ever; yet I
ught up my life from
O LORD my God.
soul fainted within
bered the LORD: and
ne k in unto thee, into
nple.

it observe lying vani-
her own mercy.
sacrifice m unto thee
e of thanksgiving; I
that I have vowed.
f the LORD.
the LORD spake unto
it vomited out Jonah
land.

APTER III.
gain, preacheth to the
velites, etc.
ord of the LORD came
ah the second time,

unto Nineveh, that d
d preach unto it the
t I had thee.
rose, and went unto
rding to the word of
ow Nineveh was ¹ an
at city of three days'

¹ began to enter into
y's journey; and he
id, a Yet forty days,
shall be overthrow-
eople of Nineveh be-
d proclaimed a fast,

B. C. 862.

m Is. 28.9.
Ac. 5.11.
¹⁰ sacrificed
a sacrifice.
¹¹ vowed
vows.
n Mat. 12.40.
¹² Lovels.
(CHAP. 2.)
a Ps. 120.1.
130.1.
La. 3.55, 56.

¹ or, cut of.
b Ps. 61.2.
² or, the
grave.
Is. 14.9.
c Ps. 34.6.
d Ps. 88.5-8.
³ heart.
e Ps. 42.7.
f Ps. 31.32.
g Ki. 8.38, 39.

h Ps. 69.1.
La. 3.54.
⁴ cuttings
off.
i Is. 38.17.
⁵ or, the pit.
k Ps. 18.6.
l Is. 12.21.
m Is. 17.15.
n Is. 50.14.
23.
Ro. 12.1.
He. 13.15.
n Is. 50.2.

(CHAP. 3.)
¹ a city great
of God.
Ge. 30.8.
a Je. 18.7-10.
2 said.
² great men.
b Joel 2.15.
c Ki. 21.27,
29.
d Lu. 11.32.

(CHAP. 4.)
a Je. 20.14, 18.
¹ or, Art thou
greatly
angry?
² Kibjon,
or, palm-
ist.
³ rejoiced
with great
joy.
⁴ or, with-
out.

and put on sackcloth, from the
greatest of them even to the least
of them.

⁶ For word came unto the king
of Nineveh, and he arose from his
throne, and he laid his robe from
him, and covered him with sack-
cloth, and sat in ashes.

⁷ And he caused it to be proclaim-
ed and ² published through Nine-
veh, (by the decree of the king and
his ³ nobles,) saying, Let neither
man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste
any thing; let them not feed, nor
drink water.

⁸ But let man and beast be cover-
ed with sackcloth, and cry mightily
unto God: yea, let them turn every
one from his evil way, and from
the violence that is in their hands.

⁹ Who can tell if God will turn
and repent, and turn away from his
fierce anger, that we perish not?

¹⁰ ¶ And God saw c their works,
that they turned d from their evil
way: and God repented of the evil
that he had said that he would do
unto them; and he did it not.

CHAPTER IV.

Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is re-
proved by the type of a gourd.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceed-
ingly, and he was very angry.

² And he prayed unto the LORD,
and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was
not this my saying, when I was yet
in my country? Therefore I fled
before unto Tarshish: for I knew
that thou art a gracious God, and
merciful, slow to anger, and of
great kindness, and repentest thee
of the evil.

³ Therefore now, O LORD, take, I
beseech thee, my life from me; for a
it is better for me to die than to live.

⁴ ¶ Then said the LORD, I Doest
thou well to be angry?

⁵ So Jonah when out of the city,
and sat on the east side of the city,
and there made him a booth, and
sat under it in the shadow, till he
might see what would become of
the city.

⁶ And the LORD God prepared a
gourd, and made it to come up
over Jonah, that it might be a sha-
dow over his head, to deliver him
from his grief. So Jonah ³ was ex-
ceeding glad of the gourd.

⁷ But God prepared a worm when
the morning ¹ is next day, and
it smote the ² withered.

⁸ And it ³ was the
sun at ⁴ the
4 was

Micah sheweth God's wrath.

MICAH, I, II.

He exhorteth to mourning.

9 And God said t
thou well to be
gourd? And he
to be angry, even u

10 Then said the l
had pity on the s
which thou hast not
ther madest it grow;

1 or, spared.

2 was the son of the night.

B. C. 862.

1 or, Art thou
greatly
angry?

2 or, I am
greatly
angry.

3 was the son of the night.

up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

MICAH.

A. M. 3254....Year of Jotham, king of Judah, 9....Year of Pekah, king of Israel, 18

CHAPTER I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry: 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah a the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, I all ye people; hearken, O earth, and I all that therein is: and let the LORD GOD be witness c against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For d the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For e her wound is incurable;

E

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

or it is come e unto Judah; he e come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 f Declare ye i not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, g thou h inhabitant of Saphir, having thy slippers: the inhabitant of g Zaananeh come not forth in the mourning of h Beth-ezel: he shall receive of ou his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth i waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD into the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, and the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents j to Moresheth-gath: the house of k Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir upo thee, O inhabitant of Maroth: l he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate f children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 Against oppression. 7 A reproval of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WHO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: a when the morning is light, they practise power of th-

2 And ther them by vic take ther man as his he

3 T

A lamentation.

MICAH. III, IV.

Falseness of the proph

Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a ² doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ³ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord ^c by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ⁴ Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ⁵ straitened? are these ^d his doings? do not my words go good to him that walketh ^e uprightly? ^c

8 Even ⁷ of late my people is risen up to an enemy: ye pull off the robe ⁶ with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The ⁹ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ¹¹ walking in the spirit and falseness do lie, saying, I will promise unto thee of wine and of strong drink: he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheep of a fold, as the flock in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and ^g the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falseness of the prophets. 8 The vanity of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

B. C. 750.

b Am. 5. 13.

2 lamentation of lamentations.

3 or, instead of restoring.

c Ps. 16. 6.

Ho. 9. 3.

4 Drop. Eze. 20. 46.

or, Prophecy not as they prophesy.

5 or, shortened.

d Is. 59. 1, 2.

6 upright.

c Ho. 14. 9.

7 yesterday.

8 over against.

9 or, twice.

f Le. 18. 25, 28.

10 or, walk with me wind, and lie falsely.

11 Is. 52. 12.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Pr. 1. 28.

b Eze. 13. 10.

12 or, from a

13 from dividing.

c Le. 13. 15.

14 up per Ep.

d Is. 71. 9.

e Amos. 11.

f Mar. 3. 17.

g Is. 58. 1.

h Je. 22. 13.

i Eccl. 1.

j Mat. 1. 10.

k Ps. 5. 2.

15 saying.

16 Mat. 3. 9.

17 Ro. 2. 17, &c.

18 Ps. 79. 1.

19 Ps. 107. 34.

(CHAP. 4.)

a Is. 2. 2, &c.

b Eze. 17. 22.

24.

c Ps. 72. 16.

d Ho. 6. 3.

3 Who also eat the flesh of people, and flay their skin from them; and they break their teeth, and chop them in pieces, as for pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have hated themselves ill in their iniquities.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that my people err, that bite with teeth, and cry, Peace; and he putteth not into their mouths, even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore shall ye have vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine: the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be as ed, and the diviners confounded, they shall all cover their lips: for there is no answer of them.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, in judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye head of the house of Israel, that judge between the house of Israel, and between the house of Judah.

10 They build Zion as a bulwark, and Jerusalem with confidence.

11 The heads thereof judge reward, and the rulers thereof have for hire, and the prophets of divine for money: yet they lean upon the LORD, saying, Is not the LORD among us, none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for sake be plucked down, and Jerusalem shall become a heap, the mountain of the house shall be a plain, as the forest.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The establishment of Christ's dominion; 3 The peace, restoration, and victory of the church.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the inhabitant of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Israel: for he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his

the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But e they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all f people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we g will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble h her that hatheth, i and I will gather h her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted:

7 And I will make her that hatheth a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall i reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower m of 2 the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; n the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? i so there no king in thee: i is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring p forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there q shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now r also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look s upon Zion.

12 But they know not t the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather u them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, v O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: w and thou shalt beat in pieces x many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdom: 8 His conquest.

B. C. 750.

1 or, sayeth.

d Ps. 72. 7.

e Ki. 1. 25.

Zec. 3. 10.

f Je. 2. 11.

g Zec. 10. 12.

Col. 2. 6.

h Eze. 34. 13.

i 17.

Zep. 3. 19.

j Ps. 38. 17.

h. 12. 12.

13.

k Ps. 147. 2.

l. 9. 6, 7.

Da. 7. 14, 27.

Lu. 1. 33.

Re. 11. 15.

m Ps. 48. 12, 13.

n or, Edar.

Ge. 35. 21.

o Re. 22. 5.

p Je. 8. 19.

q Is. 56. 7, 8.

r Ho. 1. 10.

s La. 2. 16.

t Ob. 12.

u Is. 55. 8.

v Je. 29. 11.

w Re. 11. 33.

x 34.

y Lu. 3. 17.

z Is. 41. 15, 16.

a De. 33. 25.

b Da. 2. 44.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Mt. 27. 30.

b Mat. 2. 6.

c Ge. 49. 10.

d the days of

eternity.

e Pr. 8. 22, 23.

f Jno. 1. 1.

g Col. 1. 17.

h or, rule.

i Zec. 9. 10.

j Ep. 2. 14.

k princes of.

l eat up.

m or, with her

own naked

records.

n Lu. 1. 74.

o De. 32. 2.

p or, goats.

q Is. 2. 6, 8.

r Re. 22. 15.

s Zec. 13. 2.

t or, statues.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall snare a the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But b thou, Beth-lehem Ephraim, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto us, that is to be ruler c in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from 1 everlasting. d

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and 2 feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the 1 peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight 2 principlines.

6 And they shall 4 waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod 5 in the entrances thereof: thus shall he 7 deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a 9 dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of 6 sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand: and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: 8

13 Thy graven images also I will cut off, and thy 7 standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.



1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part outlines the specific procedures for recording transactions, including the use of standardized forms and the requirement for double-checking entries to prevent errors.

3. The third part addresses the role of the accounting department in monitoring and reporting on the organization's financial health. It highlights the need for regular audits and the importance of providing timely and accurate financial statements to the board of directors.

4. The fourth part discusses the importance of maintaining proper documentation for all financial transactions, including receipts, invoices, and contracts. It stresses that this documentation is essential for defending the organization's financial position in the event of an audit or legal challenge.

5. The fifth part concludes by reiterating the organization's commitment to transparency and accountability, and expresses confidence that the implemented procedures will ensure the highest standards of financial management.



REVUE DE LA FRANCE

will pluck up thy groves
midst of thee : so will I
y^e cities.

will execute vengeance &
x^d fury upon the heathen,
ey have not heard.

CHAPTER VI.

roversy for unkindness, 6
rance, 10 for injustice, 16
olatry.

ye now what the LORD
; Arise, contend thou
ie mountains, a and let
ear thy voice.

ye, O mountains, the
ntroversy, and ye strong
s of the earth : for b the
a controversy with his
d he will plead with Is-

sople, what c have I done
? and wherein have I
ee? testify against me.
rought d thee up out of
f Egypt, and redeemed
f the house of servants;
nt before thee Moses,
Miriam.

people, remember now
ke king of Moab consult-
hat Balaam the son of
vered him from Shittim
l; that ye may know the
ess f of the LORD.

re with shall I come be-
ord, and how myself be-
igh God? shall I come
n with burnt-offerings,
s 2 of a year old?

ae LORD be pleased with
of rans, or with ten
of rivers of oil? shall I
st-born h for my trans-
ie fruit of my 3 body for
ny soul?

h showed thee, O man,
od; and what i doth the
ire of thee, but to do
to love mercy, and to
ubly with thy God?

RD's voice crieth unto
nd b the man of wisdom
hy name : hear ye the
ho h^h appointed it.

re there yet the trea-
ckedness in the house
cked, and the 7 scant
ut is abominable? k

b count them pure with
l balances, and with the
itful weights?

c rich men thereof are
lence, and the inhabit-
f have spoken lies, and
ie is deceitful in their

ore also will I make thee
ting thee, in making thee
ecause of thy sins.

B. C. 710.

a or, enemies.

a 2 Th. 1. 8.

(CHAP. 6.)

i or, south.

a Ecc. 36. 1, 8.

b Ho. 4. 1.

c Je. 2. 5, 31.

d De. 4. 20.

e Nu. XXII.

XXV.

f Ju. 5. 11.

2 sons of a

year.

g Ps. 51. 16.

h 2 Ki. 3. 27.

i Lelly.

j De. 10. 12.

k horrible

thysell to

walk.

l or, thy

name shall

see that

which is.

m or, Is there

yet unto

every man

an house of

the wicked.

n measure of

labours.

o Am. 8. 5.

p Pr. 20. 10, 23.

q or, Le pure.

r Ho. 5. 9.

s De. 23. 34.

t 40.

u or, he d-th

much keep

thee.

v 1 Ki. 16. 25.

w 30.

x or, as/on-

ishment.

(CHAP. 7.)

y the gather-

ings of

summer.

a Ho. 9. 10.

b or, godly, or,

merciful.

c Is. 57. 1.

d the mischief

of his soul.

e Je. 9. 4.

f Is. 8. 17.

g Ps. 37. 21.

h Pr. 34. 23.

i f Ps. 27. 1.

j He. 12. 6, 7.

k Ps. 37. 6.

14 Thou shalt eat, but
satisfied; and thy casting
shall be in the midst of the
thou shalt take hold, but shalt not
deliver; and that which thou deli-
verest will I give up to the
sword.

15 Thou m shalt sow, but thou
shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the
olives, but thou shalt not anoint
thee with oil; and sweet wine, but
shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For 9 the statutes of Omri n
are kept, and all the works of the
house of Ahab, and ye walk in their
counsels; that I should make thee
a 10 desolation, and the inhabitants
thereof an hissing: therefore ye
shall bear the reproach of my
people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The church complaining, 5 putteth
her confidence in God. 8 She
triumpheth over her enemies.

WO is me! for I am as 1 when
they have gathered the sum-
mer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings a
of the vintage: there is no cluster
to eat: my soul desired the first-
ripe fruit.

2 The 2 good man is perished b
out of the earth: and there is none
upright among men: they all lie
in wait for blood; they hunt every
man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with
both hands earnestly, the prince
asketh, and the judge asketh for a
reward; and the great man, he
uttereth 3 his mischievous desire:
so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier:
the most upright is sharper than a
thorn hedge: the day of thy watch-
men and thy visitation cometh;
now shall be thy perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust c ye not in a friend, put
ye not confidence in a guide; keep
the doors of thy mouth from her
that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the
father, the daughter riseth up
against her mother, the daughter-
in-law against her mother-in-law;
a man's enemies are the men of his
own house.

7 Therefore d I will look unto
the LORD: I will wait for the God
of my salvation; my God will bear
me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine
enemy: when e I fall, I shall arise;
when I sit in darkness, the LORD
shall be a light f unto me.

9 I will bear
the LORD
against h
cause, as
met he.

the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ⁴ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: ⁵ now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ⁶ and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ⁷ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ⁸ Feed thy people with thy k rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

B. C. 510.

⁴ or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

⁵ she shall be for a trading down.

⁶ Mal. 4. 3.

⁷ or, even to.

⁸ or, After that it hath been.

⁹ or, Rule.

¹⁰ Ps. 23. 4.

¹¹ Ps. 72. 9.

¹² or, excepting things.

¹³ Ex. 34. 6, 7.

¹⁴ La. 3. 31, 32.

¹⁵ Ro. 6. 14.

¹⁶ Je. 50. 29.

¹⁷ La. 1. 72, 73.

15 According to the days coming out of the land of Egypt I show unto him marvellous

16 ⁹ The nations shall see confounded at all their might shall lay their hand upon mouth, their ears shall be

17 They shall lick the dust a serpent, and they shall make of their holes like worms earth: they shall be afraid LORD our God, and shall be cause of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto that pardoneth iniquity passeth by the transgression remnant of his heritage? he hath not his anger for ever, cause he delighteth in mercy

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will wipe our iniquities; and he will cast all their sins into the of the sea.

20 Thou shalt perform the to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham which thou hast sworn unto fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

From the Creation, 3291....Year of Hezekiah, king of Judah, 14.

CHAPTER I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ¹ God is jealous, ^a and the LORD revengeth; ^b the LORD revengeth, and ² is ferocious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all requit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is

B. C. 713.

¹ or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.

^a Ex. 20. 5.

^b Ps. 94. 1.

² that hath fury.

³ stand up.

⁴ strength.

⁵ counselor

of Balaam.

⁶ or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.

⁷ shorn.

poured out like fire, and the are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a hold in the day of trouble he knoweth them that trust

8 But with an over-running he will make an utter end place thereof, and darkness pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against LORD? he will make an utter affliction shall not rise a second time.

10 For while they be fold together as thorns, and while they be drunken as drunkards, they be devoured as stubble fully

11 There is one come out of that imagineth evil against LORD, a wicked counselor

12 Thus saith the LORD, ⁶ they be quiet, and likewise yet thus shall they be cut when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break him from off thee, and will be bonds in snakes.

14 And the LORD hath

commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold ^c upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, ^d keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for ^e the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly ^f cut off.

CHAPTER II.

Judah and Israel being punished, God sendeth fearful armies against their enemies.

HE ¹ that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the ² excellency of Jacob, as the ² excellency of Israel: for the eunuchs have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men ³ are ³ in scarlet: the chariots ⁴ shall be with ⁴ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: ⁵ they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ⁶ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ⁷ defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ⁸ dissolved.

7 And ⁹ Huzzab shall be ¹⁰ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her up with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ¹¹ of old like a pool of water; yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall ¹² look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; ¹³ for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the ¹⁴ pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, a and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all joints, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid?

B. C. 713.

^c Is. 52. 7.^d feast.^e Belial.^f Is. 29. 7, 8.

(CHAP. 2.)

¹ or, The dispenser, or, hammer.² or, pride.³ dyed.⁴ or, fiery.⁵ their show.⁶ or, gallants.⁷ covering, or, overcoat.⁸ or, molten.⁹ or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.¹⁰ discovered.¹¹ or, from the days that she hath been.¹² or, cause them to turn.¹³ or, and their infinite store.¹⁴ vessels of desire.^a Zep. 2. 13.

(CHAP. 3.)

^a Eze. 24. 9.¹ city of bloods.² flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.³ No-Amm, or, nourishing.⁴ in thy help.^b Ps. 137. 8, 9.^c Joel 3. 3.^d Is. 25. 17-27.

12 The lion did tear in plenty enough for his whelps, and stung for his lionesses, and filled holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I am against thee, ¹ O LORD of hosts, and I will ² her chariots in the smoke, and sword shall devour thy young ³ and I will cut off thy prey from earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER III.

1 The miserable ruin of Nineveh. No power able to resist God: Their sudden destruction.

WO ¹ a to the ¹ bloody city! all full of lies and robbers the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and noise of the rattling of the wheel, and of the prancing horses, and the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up ¹ the ² bright sword and the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none on their corpses; they stumble ¹ their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of whoredoms of the multi-far harlot, the mistress of witchcraft that selleth nations through whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold I am against thee, ¹ O LORD of hosts; and I will cover thy skirts upon thy face. I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable upon thee, and make thee vile. I will set thee as a grazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, all they that look upon thee: flee from thee, and say, Nineveh laid waste: who will be man whence shall I seek comforter thee?

8 Art thou better than ² populus No, that was situate among rivers, that had the waters run about it, whose rampart was sea, and her wall was from the

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were strength, and it was infinite; and Lubim were ⁴ thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away went into captivity: her young men also were dashed ¹ in pieces at the top of all the streets: they cast lots ² for her honour men, and all her great men bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken thou shalt be as all these nations, thou shalt be as all these nations.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig trees & with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: *f* the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies; the fire shall devour thy bars. *g*

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off; it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: *h* make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy mer-

B. C. 713.

e Re. 6. 13.

f Je. 51. 30.

g Ps. 147. 13.

h Joel 2. 25.

b or, spread-

eth himself.

i Ps. 76. 6.

k Eze. 31. 3.

l or, valiant

ones.

m 1 Ki. 22. 17.

n or, writhing.

o Re. 18. 2, 3.

chants above the stars of the canker-worm *b* spoil fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the and thy captains as the gre-
hoppers, which camp in the
in the cold day, *but* when
arise they flee away, a
place is not known where *l*

18 Thy shepherds slum-
king of Assyria: *k* thy *n* nob-
dwell in the dust: thy people
tered *l* upon the mountains
man gathereth them.

19 There is no *o* healing
bruise; thy wound is griev-
that hear the bruit of the
clap the hands over thee: *o*
whom *m* hath not thy wit
passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER I.

1 Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the
iniquity of the land, *5* is showed
the fearful vengeance by the Chal-
deans.

THE burden which Habakkuk
the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry,
and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry
out unto thee of violence, and thou
wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou show me iniquity,
and cause me to behold grievance?
for spoiling and violence are before
me: and there are *that* raise up
strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slack-
ed, and judgment doth never go forth:
for the wicked doth compass about
the righteous; therefore *l* wrong
judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen,
and regard, and wonder marvel-
lously: for *b* I will work a work in
your days, *which* ye will not believe,
though it be told you.

6 For, lo, I raise up the *c* Chal-
deans, *that* bitter and hasty nation,
which shall march through the *2*
breadth of the land, to possess the
dwelling-places *that* are not their's.

7 They are terrible and dreadful:
their judgment and their dignity
shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter
than the leopards, and are more *4*
force than the evening wolves:
and their horsemen shall spread
themselves, and their horsemen
shall come from far; they shall fly
as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

B. C. 626.

a La. 3. 8.

b or, wrested.

c Is. 29. 14.

d Fulfilled.

e Ch. 36. 6.

f breadth.

g or, from

h them shall

i proceed the

j judgment,

k of thee,

l and cap-
tivity of
these.

m sharp.

n or, the rap-
ping of

o their faces,

p or, their

q faces shall

r look toward

s the east.

t Heb. the

u opposition

v of their

w faces to-
ward the
east.

x rock.

y founded.

z or, grice-
ance.

a or, moving.

b or, flue net.

c Is. 10. 13-15.

d fat, or,

e dainty.

9 They shall come all for v
a their faces shall sup up
east wind, and they shall
the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff
kings, and the princes sh-
scorn unto them: they shal
every strong hold; for the
heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his mind
and he shall pass over, and
imputing this his power *i*
god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from e
ing, O LORD my God, mi-
One? we shall not die. *(*
thou hast ordained them *f*
ment; and, O mighty *g* G-
hast *h* established them for
tion.

13 Thou art of purer eyes
behold evil, and canst not l
iniquity: wherefore looke
upon them that deal treach-
and holdest thy tongue w
wicked devoureth the man
more righteous than he!

14 And makest men as *h*
of the sea, as the *i* creep-
that have no ruler over the

15 They take up all of the
the angle, they catch them
net, and gather them in
drag: therefore *h* they
are glad.

16 Therefore *i*
their net, and
their drags; be-
portion is fat,
plethora.

17 Shall they

net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER II.

The judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and a will watch to see what he will say ² unto me, and what I shall answer ³ when I am reprov'd.

² And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

³ For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

⁴ Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but ⁵ the just shall live by his faith.

⁶ ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, ⁷ he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and ⁸ is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

⁹ Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ¹⁰ Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long! and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

¹¹ Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

¹² Because ¹³ thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's ¹⁴ blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

¹⁵ ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

¹⁶ Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

¹⁷ For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

¹⁸ ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with ¹⁹ blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

²⁰ Behold, ²¹ is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ²² for vanity?

²³ For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

B. C. 626.

(CHAP. 2.)

¹ fenced place.² a Ps. 85, 8.³ or, in me.⁴ upon my reproach, or, arguing, or, when I am argued with.⁵ b Job. 3, 36.⁶ or, How much more.⁷ or, Ho, he.⁸ c Is. 33, 1.⁹ bloods.¹⁰ or, gaineth an evil gain.¹¹ palm of the hand.¹² or, piece, or, fastening.¹³ or, witness against.¹⁴ bloods.¹⁵ or, in vain.¹⁶ or, by knowing the.¹⁷ or, more with shame than with.¹⁸ d Phil. 3, 19.¹⁹ e Je. 25, 27-29.²⁰ fashioner of his fashion.²¹ f Ps. 11, 14.²² he is silent all the earth.

(CHAP. 3.)

¹ or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.² report, or, hearing.³ or, preserve alive.⁴ a Job. 10, 10.⁵ the south.⁶ or, bright beams out of his side.⁷ or, rivers.⁸ De. 32, 21.⁹ b Mt. 5, 2.¹⁰ f Ethiopia.¹¹ or, under affliction, or, vanity.

¹² ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

¹³ Thou art filled ¹⁴ with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spueing shall be on thy glory.

¹⁵ For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

¹⁶ ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the ¹⁷ maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

¹⁸ Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

¹⁹ But the LORD is in his holy temple: ²⁰ let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER III.

¹ Habakkuk's prayer. ² He trembleth at God's majesty. ³ The stability of his faith.

PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet ¹ upon Shigionoth.

² O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive a thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

³ ¶ God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

⁴ And his brightness was as the light; he had ⁵ horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

⁶ Before him went the pestilence, and burning ⁷ coals went forth at his feet.

⁸ He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways ⁹ are everlasting.

¹⁰ I saw the tents of ¹¹ Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

¹² Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was there wrath against the sea, that he made it so?

thine horses and thy chariots ⁹ of salvation?

⁹ Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave ¹⁰ the earth with rivers.

¹⁰ The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

¹¹ The sun *c* and moon stood still in their habitation: ¹¹ at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

¹² Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

¹³ Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundest the head *d* out of the house of the wicked, by ¹² discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

¹⁴ Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they ¹³ came out as a whirlwind

B. C. 626.

⁹ or, were.

¹⁰ *the rivers of the earth.*

c Jos. 10. 12.

¹¹ *or, thine arrows walked in the light.*

d Ps. 110. 6.

¹² *making naked.*

¹³ *were tempestuous.*

¹⁴ *or, mud.*

¹⁵ *or, cut them in pieces.*

¹⁶ *ie.*

c Job 13. 15.

¹⁷ *Negiveth. Ps. 4. title.*

to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

¹⁵ Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the ¹⁴ heap of great waters.

¹⁶ When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ¹⁶ invade them with his troops.

¹⁷ ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall ¹⁶ fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

¹⁸ Yet *e* I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

¹⁹ The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my ¹⁷ stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

From the Creation, 3374....Year of Josiah, king of Judah, 12.

CHAPTER 1.

1 When Zephaniah prophesied. 2 God's severe judgment against Judah for drivers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

² I will utterly consume all things from off the ² land, saith the LORD.

³ I will consume man and beast, I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ³ stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

⁴ I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

⁵ And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; *b* and them *c* that worship and that

B. C. 630.

¹ *By taking away, I will make an end.*

² *face of the.*

³ *or, idols.*

⁴ *Fulfilled, 624.*

⁵ *2Ki. 23. 4, 5.*

⁶ *2Ki. 23. 12.*

⁷ *Je. 19. 13.*

⁸ *2Ki. 17. 33.*

⁹ *41.*

¹⁰ *or, to.*

¹¹ *Is. 48. 1.*

¹² *Ho. 4. 15.*

¹³ *1Ki. 11. 33.*

¹⁴ *He. 10. 38.*

¹⁵ *He. 2. 3.*

¹⁶ *Zec. 2. 13.*

¹⁷ *Ph. 4. 5.*

¹⁸ *sanctified, or, prepared.*

¹⁹ *Mat. 22. 2.*

²⁰ *Re. 19. 17.*

²¹ *make him.*

swear ⁴ by the LORD, *d* and that swear by Malcham; *e*

⁶ And them that are turned back from the LORD; and those that have not sought *g* the LORD, nor inquired for him.

⁷ Hold *h* thy peace at the presence of the Lord God; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath ⁷ bid his guests.*k*

⁸ And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will ⁸ punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

⁹ In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

¹⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

¹¹ Howl, ye inhabitants of the land, for all the men

are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled in their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER II.

4 The judgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia, 13 and Assyria.

GATHER a yourselves together. Ye, gather together, O nation not I desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Chaldeans: the word of the Lord is against you; O Canaan, the land

B. C. 630.

curdled, or thickened.

Je. 48. 11.

Am. 6. 1.

Re. 2. 23.

m Ps. 94. 7.

n Joel 2. 1, 11.

o Re. 6. 15-17.

p Is. 22. 5.

Je. 30. 7.

q Am. 5. 18.

r Je. 4. 19.

s Is. 59. 10.

t Ps. 79. 3.

Je. 9. 22.

u Pr. 11. 4.

Eze. 7. 19.

v ch. 3. 8.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Joel 2. 16.

or, desirous.

b Ho. 13. 3.

c 2 Ki. 22. 13.

17.

23. 26.

2 Ch. 36. 16.

17.

d Ps. 95. 7, 8.

e Am. 5. 6, 15.

f Zec. 8. 19.

g Jon. 3. 9.

h Je. 47. 5.

Zec. 9. 5, 6.

i Eze. 25. 16.

~~~~~

k Is. 11. 11.

Mt. 4. 7.

or, when.

l Lu. 1. 63.

m Ps. 123. 1-4.

Je. 29. 14.

n Je. 48. 1 &c.

o make lean.

p Is. 20. 4.

q Is. 10. 12, 16.

r or, pelican.

s or, wings, or, chapters.

t or, when he hath uncovered.

u Is. 47. 5.

Re. 18. 7.

(CHAP. 3.)

t or, or, glorification.

or, victory.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

the Philistines, I will even despoil thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah: they shall feed thereupon; in houses of Ashkelon shall they dwell in the evening: for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away from their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, magnified themselves against the border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of asses, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terrible to them: for he will furnish all gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the sea.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and despoil Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the pillars thereof; their voice shall be heard in the windows; desolations shall be in the thresholds: for they shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing city, that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by shall hiss, and wag his hand.

# CHAPTER III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for her sins. 8 An exhortation to the people to the restoration of Jerusalem.

1 ¶ I will punish Jerusalem for her iniquities, and will make her a desolation, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

2 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

3 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

4 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

5 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

6 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

7 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

8 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

9 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.

10 ¶ I will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness, and will lay her waste, and will make her like a wilderness.



trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *a* are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The *b* just LORD is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he falleth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely *d* thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off; howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *e* and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait *f* ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, *g* that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth *h* shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure *i* language, that they may all *i* call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia *k* my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed *l* for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out

R. C. 630.

a Ex. 23. 11, 32.

b Ec. 3. 16, 17.

c morning by morning.

d Je. 8. 12.

e or, corners.

f Is. 63. 8.

g Mi. 2. 1, 2.

h Pr. 20. 22.

i La. 3. 25, 26.

j Joel 3. 2.

k Mat. 25. 32.

l 2 Pe. 3. 10.

m kip.

n Ac. 2. 4, 4c.

o shoulder.

p Ps. 68. 31.

q Is. 18. 1, 7.

r Ps. 49. 5.

s Joel 2. 26, 27.

t in.

u Ja. 2. 5.

v Mat. 13. 41.

w Re. 21. 27.

x Zec. 2. 10.

y 9. 9.

z Ro. 8. 33, 34.

a or, faint.

b Is. 62. 5.

c Je. 32. 41.

d he silent

e the burden upon it was reproach.

f set them for a.

g of their.

h Am. 9. 14.

of the midst of thee that joice in thy pride, and I no more be haughtily 7 I my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in thee an afflicted and people, and they shall tru name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel do iniquity, *a* nor speak neither shall a deceitful found in their mouth: shall feed and lie down, shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter shout, O Israel: be glad with all the heart, O daughter Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken judgments, he hath cast enemy: the king of Is the LORD, is in the midst thou shalt not see evil an

16 In that day it shall Jerusalem, Fear thou not Zion. Let not thine hands

17 The LORD thy God m of thee is mighty; he will will rejoice over thee: he will rest in his love joy over thee with singing

18 I will gather them the rowful for the solemn who are of thee, to whom

19 Behold, at that time do all that afflict thee: I save her that halteth, a her that was driven: I will get them praise in every land: where I been put to shame.

20 At that time will I again, even in the time gather you: for I will a name and a praise a people of the earth, who back your captivity be eyes, saith the LORD.

## HAGGAI.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Haggai, *reproving the people's negligence, 7 inciteth them to build the house.*

IN the second year *a* of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD, *b* by Haggai the prophet, unto Zerubbabel *b* the son of Shealtiel, *c* governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Joseph, *c* the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The

B. C. 520.

a Ex. 4. 24.

b by the hand of.

c Ex. 3. 2.

d or, captain.

e Ch. 5. 15.

f 2 Sa. 7. 2.

g Set your heart on.

h La. 3. 46.

i De. 25. 38.

j Ho. 4. 10.

time is not come, the time LORD's house shall be built

3 Then came the word LORD by Haggai, the saying,

4 Is it time for you, dwell in your cellars, but this house is waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; I counsel you,

6 I have sown you in little; ye shall reap enough, ye shall eat,

**God's judgment.**

filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him,) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger, in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

**CHAPTER II.**

1 Haggai encourageth the people to the work. 10 He sheweth that their sins hindered the work, etc.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

**HAGGAI, II.**

**B. C. 520.**

**a pierced.**

**A ch.2.16,17.**

**b or, it was.**

**i De.28.23.**

**Ho.2.9.**

**k 1Ki.17.1.**

**2Ki.8.1.**

**i Mal.2.7.**

**2Co.5.20.**

**m Mat.28.20.**

**n 1Co.12.4.**

**11.**

**o Exr.5.2,8.**

**(CHAP. 2.)**

**i by the hand of.**

**a Exr.3.12.**

**b Zec.4.10.**

**c Zec.8.9.**

**d ch.1.13.**

**e Exr.29.45,46.**

**f Ne.9.20.**

**Ps.51.11,12.**

**Is.63.11,14.**

**g Joel.3.16.**

**He.12.28.**

**h Ge.49.10.**

**Mal.3.1.**

**Lu.3.27,46.**

**i 1Ch.29.14.**

**A Jno.1.14.**

**2Co.3.9,10.**

**i Ps.85.8.**

**Lu.2.14.**

**Ep.2.14.**

**m Le.10.10.**

**11.**

**De.33.10.**

**Mal.2.7.**

**n Nu.19.11.**

**o Tt.1.15.**

**Jude.22.**

**a. a. a.**

**Judgment pronounce**

your eyes in comparison of i nothing is

4 Yet now be strong, c O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest; and be strong ye people of the land, saith LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 According to the word which I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land

7 And I will shake all nations, the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in place will I give peace, I saith LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in second year of Darius, came word of the LORD by Haggai prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts Ask now the priests m concern the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in skirt of his garment, and with skirt do touch bread, or pottage, wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one be unclean by a dead body touch n: of these, shall it be unclean? The priests answered and said shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from fore a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of two measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for draw out fifty vessels out of press, there were but twenty.

17 And ye shall be filled with blessing, I say, and with hail, in the day of your harvest; yet ye shall not be filled, saith the LORD of hosts, from this time forth.

eth.

# ZECHARIAH, I.

Vision

the ninth month,  
r that the found-  
LORD's temple was

B. C. 530.

r Zec. 8.9, 12.

s Hab. 3. 17, 18.

t ver. 6, 7.

u Da. 2. 44.

Ze. 9. 10.

v Mi. 5. 10.

w Ca. 8. 6.

22 And I will overth-  
throne of kingdoms, and  
troy the strength of the  
of the heathen; and I e-  
throw the chariots,  
that ride in them; and  
and their riders shall c-  
every one by the swi-  
brother.

23 In that day, saith, the  
hosts, will I take thee, (bel,  
my servant, the sa-  
tiel, saith the LORD, and  
thee as a signet: w I  
chosen thee, saith the  
hosts.

the seed yet in the barn?  
yea, as yet the vine, s and the fig-  
tree, and the pomegranate, and the  
olive-tree, hath not brought forth:  
from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the  
LORD came unto Haggai in the four  
and twentieth day of the month,  
saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor  
of Judah, saying, I will shake t the  
heavens and the earth;

## ZECHARIAH.

A. M. 3184....Year of Darius, king of Persia, 2.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.  
7 The vision of the horses. 12 Je-  
rusalem is comforted, etc.

I N the eighth month, in the se-  
cond e year of Darius, came the  
word of the LORD unto Zechariah b  
the son of Berechiah, the son of  
Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been 1 sore dis-  
pleased c with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them,  
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;  
Turn d ye unto me, saith the LORD  
of hosts, and I e will turn unto you,  
saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto  
whom the former prophets have  
cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD  
of hosts; Turn ye now from your  
evil ways, and from your evil  
doings: but they did not hear, nor  
hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they?  
and the prophets, do they live for  
ever?

6 But my words and my statutes,  
which I commanded my servants  
the prophets, did they not 2 take  
hold f of your fathers? and they  
returned and said, Like as the LORD  
of hosts thought g to do unto us,  
according to our ways, and accord-  
ing to our doings, so h hath he dealt  
with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth  
day of the eleventh month, which  
is the month Sebat, in the second  
year of Darius, came the word of  
the LORD unto Zechariah, the son  
of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the  
prophet, saying,

B. C. 530.

a Hag. 1. 1.

b Ezr. 5. 1.

Mat. 23. 35.

c with dis-

pleasure.

d Ch. 36. 16.

Ps. 60. 1.

d Je. 25. 5.

Mt. 3. 7.

e Mi. 7. 19.

Lu. 15. 20.

Ja. 4. 8.

2 or, over-

take.

f Ho. 6. 5.

g La. 2. 17.

h La. 1. 18.

i Jos. 5. 13.

Re. 6. 4.

k ch. 6. 2.

3 or, lay.

l Ps. 103. 20, 21.

He. 1. 14.

m Ps. 102. 13.

Re. 6. 10.

n ch. 7. 5.

Je. 25. 11, 12.

Da. 9. 2.

o Je. 29. 10.

p ch. 8. 2, 3.

4oel 2. 15.

q Is. 47. 8.

Ob. 15, 17.

8 I saw by night, and  
man riding upon a red  
he stood among the ru-  
that were in the bottom  
hind him were there k r  
speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lon-  
these! And the angel t  
with me said unto me, I  
thee what these be.

10 And the man that sto-  
the myrtle trees answered  
said, l These are they:  
LORD hath sent to walk  
through the earth.

11 And they answered t  
the LORD that stood s  
myrtle trees, and said,  
walked to and fro thi  
earth, and, behold, all  
sitteth still, and is at res

12 ¶ Then the angel of  
answered and said, O  
hosts, how long m wilt  
have mercy on Jerusale-  
the cities of Judah, aga-  
thou hast had indigna-  
threescore and ten years

13 And the LORD ans-  
angel that talked with  
good o words, and c  
words.

14 So the angel that c  
with me said unto me,  
saying, Thus saith the  
hor-  
an-  
l  
wi-  
fo

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned *r* to Jerusalem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through *a* prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and *s* the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose *t* Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD showed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered *u* Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up *v* their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

## CHAPTER II.

An angel sent to measure Jerusalem, and its flourishing state under God's protection foretold.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring-line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure *b* Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited *c* as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory *e* in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad, as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver *k* thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you *l* toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake *k* mine

B. C. 519.

f Is. 12.1.

54.8.

g good.

h Is. 51.3.

i Is. 14.1.

u Da. 12.7.

v Ps. 75.4,5.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Eze. 40.3,5.

b Re. 11.1.

21.15,16.

c Is. 26.1,2.

Eze. 36.10,11.

d ch. 9.8.

Is. 4.5.

e Ps. 3.3.

Is. 60.19.

Ke. 21.23.

f Ge. 19.17.

g De. 23.61.

Eze. 17.21.

Au. 9.9.

A Is. 48.20.

52.11.

Je. 50.8.

51.6,45.

i De. 32.10.

Ps. 17.8.

Mat. 25.40.

45.

k Is. 19.16.

l Is. 12.6.

m Is. 54.1-3.

n 2Co. 6.16.

Re. 21.3.

o De. 32.9.

p Is. 41.9.

i the habitation of his holiness.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Hag. 1.1.

i That is, an adversary.

b Job 1.6.

Ps. 109.6.

c he his adversary.

e Jude 9,23.

Rs. 12.9,10.

d Au. 4.11.

e Is. 64.6.

Mat. 22.11.

Re. 7.13,14.

19.8.

f Ro. 8.23.

g 2Sa. 12.13.

Is. 5.7.

h Is. 61.10.

i ch. 6.11.

j or, vindicate.

k walk.

l of wonder,

or, sign.

Is. 8.15.

m Is. 11.1.

n Re. 3.6.

hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing I and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations *m* shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell *a* in the midst of thee: and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit *o* Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose *p* Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of *l* his holy habitation.

## CHAPTER III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the Church promised. 8 Christ foretold.

AND he showed me Joshua *a* the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and *l* Satan *b* standing at his right hand to *2* resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan. The LORD rebuke *c* thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand *d* plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with *e* filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I *f* have caused thine iniquity to pass *g* from thee, and I will clothe thee with change *h* of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair *i* mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my *a* charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee *a* places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men *a* wondered at: for behold I will bring forth my *servant*, the BRANCH *2*

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one *stone* shall he *seal* the law, and he shall

engrave the gra<sup>a</sup> thereof, saith  
the LORD of hosts I will remove  
the iniquity of th<sup>a</sup> and in one day.  
10 In that day, the LORD of  
hosts, shall ye cal<sup>a</sup> very man his  
neighbour under the vine and  
under the fig tree.

## CHAPTER IV.

*By the golden candlestick is foreshadowed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation.*

**A**ND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep.

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with 4 a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and 2 seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not a by 2 might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation b of this house; his hands shall also finish c it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? 4 for they shall rejoice, and shall see the 2 plumb-line in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which 6 through the two golden pipes 7 empty 8 the golden 9 out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said

B. C. 519.

(CHAP. 4.)

1 her.

2 or, seven  
several  
pipes to the  
lamps.

a Ho. 1.7.

2 or, army.

b Eze. 3.8-13.

c Eze. 6.14, 15.

4

LORD  
shalt.

5 stone of it

6 by the  
hand of.

7 empty

8 in.

d Re. 11.4.

9 sons of oil.

e ch. 6.5.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Eze. 2.9.

1 or, of this  
people that  
stealeth  
holdeth  
himself  
guiltless as  
it doth.

b Mat. 3.5.

c Le. 19.12.

d Le. 14.45.

2 or, weighty  
piece.

Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These 4 are the two 5 appointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

## CHAPTER V.

1 By the flying roll, is showed the curse of thieves and of false swearers. 5 Babylon's ruin.

**T**HEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll a

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one 1 that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter 5 into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and 4 shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lifted up a 2 talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a stork;) and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: f and it shall be established, and set there



Jerusalem  
land was desolate after  
no man passed through nor re-  
ed: for they laid the <sup>2</sup> pleasant  
land <sup>h</sup> desolate.

# CHAPTER VIII.

1 Jerusalem's restoration. <sup>9</sup> They are  
encouraged to the building by God's  
favour to them.

A GAIN the word of the LORD of  
hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I <sup>a</sup>  
was jealous for Zion with great  
jealousy, and I was jealous for her  
with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD: I am re-  
turned unto Zion, and will dwell in  
the midst of Jerusalem: and Jeru-  
salem shall be <sup>b</sup> called, A city of  
truth; and the mountain of the  
LORD <sup>c</sup> of hosts, The holy <sup>d</sup> moun-  
tain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>e</sup>  
There shall yet old men and old  
women dwell in the streets of Jeru-  
salem, and every man with his staff  
in his hand for I very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall  
be full of boys and girls playing in  
the streets thereon.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts:  
If it be <sup>2</sup> marvellous in the eyes of  
the remnant of this people in these  
days, should <sup>f</sup> it also be marvellous  
in mine eyes: saith the LORD of  
hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts:  
Behold I <sup>g</sup> will save my people  
from the east country, and from the  
<sup>3</sup> west country:

8 And <sup>h</sup> I will bring them, and  
they shall dwell in the midst of  
Jerusalem: and I they shall be my  
people, and I will be their God, in <sup>k</sup>  
truth, and in righteousness.

LORD of hosts;  
that

h Da. 8.9.  
(CHAP. 8.)  
a ch. 1.14-15.  
b Is. 1.21, 26.  
c Is. 2.2, 3.  
d Je. 31.23.  
e Is. 65.20, 22.  
f multitude  
of days.

2 or, hard, or,  
difficult.  
f Ro. 4.20, 21.  
g Is. 11.11, 12.  
43-5.6.

3 country of  
the going  
down of  
the sun.  
Mal. 1.11.  
h ch. 13.9.  
i Je. 31.1, 13.  
j Je. 4.2.  
k Hag. 2.4, &c.  
l Ezr. 5.1, 2.  
m or, the hire  
of man  
become  
nothing.

n Mat. 10.34-  
36.  
o Is. 11.13.  
p of peace,  
Ps. 72.3.  
q Ps. 67.6, 7.  
r 1 Co. 3.21.

r Je. 42.18.  
s Je. 31.25.  
t La. 12.32.  
u Ep. 4.25.  
v judgeth truth,  
and the  
judgment

shall let your hands  
14 For thus saith the  
hosts: <sup>s</sup> As I thought to punish you  
when your fathers provoked me to  
wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, so  
I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in the  
days to do well unto Jerusalem: fear  
to the house of Judah: fear  
not.

16 <sup>t</sup> These are the things thou  
shall do: Speak thou every  
the truth to his neighbour: <sup>u</sup> be  
the judgment of truth and pe-  
your gates:

17 And let none of you in-  
evil in your hearts <sup>v</sup> against  
neighbour: and love no fal-  
for all these <sup>w</sup> are things that  
saith the LORD.

18 <sup>x</sup> And the word of the  
hosts came unto me, say

19 Thus saith the LORD:

The fast of the fourth, and

the fast of the fifth, and the

seventh, <sup>y</sup> and the  
tenth, <sup>z</sup> shall be to you  
Judah joy: <sup>aa</sup> and ye  
cheerful feasts: there  
truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD:

It shall yet come to pass,

I shall come people, and

inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabit-  
ants shall go to another  
city, and so <sup>ab</sup> speedily to  
the LORD, and to me:

22 Yea, many <sup>ac</sup> nations  
shall  
LORD of hosts: I  
pray before the LORD  
Thus saith

tory.

# ZECARIAH, X.

*Destruction of Jerusalem.*

id build herself a  
heaped up silver  
fine gold, as the  
ta.

JORD will cast her  
mite her power in  
shall be devoured

I see it, and fear;  
we it, and be very  
Ekron for her ex-  
se ashamed; and  
eriah from Gaza,  
all not be inhabi-

shall dwell in Ash-  
it off the pride of

e away his <sup>1</sup> blood  
and his abomina-  
on his teeth: but  
he, even he, shall  
id he shall be as a  
h, and Ekron as a

anp c about mine  
of the army, be-  
t passeth by, and  
at returneth: and  
all pass through  
: for now have I  
yes.

eatly. O daughter  
daughter of Jeru-  
hy king cometh  
just, and <sup>2</sup> having  
and riding upon  
a colt the foal of

it off the chariot  
nd the horse from  
e battle-bow shall  
shall speak peace  
n: and his domi-  
a sea even to sea,  
r even to the ends

iso, <sup>3</sup> by the blood  
I have sent forth  
: of the pit where-

o the strong hold,  
ope: even to-day  
at I will render  
e;

bent Judah for  
w with Ephraim,  
by sons, O Zion,  
y O Greece, and  
sword of a high-

B. C. 518.

<sup>1</sup> Bloods.

c Ps. 34.7.

d Jno. 12. 14,  
15.

e Is. 45. 21.

<sup>2</sup> or, saving  
himself.

<sup>3</sup> or, whose  
covenant  
is by blood,  
Ex. 24. 6,  
He. 13. 20.

f Is. 61. 1.

g Is. 40. 2.

h Ps. 144. 6.

i Is. 21. 1.

<sup>1</sup> or, the stones  
of the sling.

<sup>2</sup> or, fill both  
the.

h Le. 4. 18, 25.

i Is. 62. 3.

m Is. 11. 12.

<sup>3</sup> or, grow,  
or, speak.

(CHAP. 10.)

a De. 11. 13,  
14.

<sup>1</sup> or, light-  
nings,

Je. 10. 13.

<sup>2</sup> or, tera-  
phim,

Jo. 17. 5.

b Job 13. 4.

<sup>3</sup> or, answer-  
ed that.

c Eze. 34. 7,  
&c.

<sup>4</sup> visited  
upon.

d Ca. 1. 9.

e Nu. 24. 17,  
19.

f Is. 22. 23.

g Mal. 4. 3.

<sup>1</sup> or, they  
shall make  
the riders  
on horses  
ashamed.

<sup>2</sup> Is. 54. 7-10,  
4-9. 15.

subdue <sup>4</sup> with sling-stones; and  
they shall drink, and make a noise  
as through wine; and they shall  
<sup>5</sup> be filled like bowls and as the  
corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall  
save them in that day as the flock  
of his people: for <sup>1</sup> they shall be as  
the stones of a crown, lifted up as  
an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness,  
and how great is his beauty! corn  
shall make the young men <sup>2</sup> cheer-  
ful, and new wine the maids.

## CHAPTER X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not  
idols. 5 As he visited his flock for  
sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain at the  
time of the latter rain; so the  
LORD shall make <sup>1</sup> bright clouds,  
and give them showers of rain, to  
every one grass in the field.

2 For the <sup>2</sup> idols have spoken vanity,  
and the diviners have seen a lie,  
and have told false dreams; they  
comfort in vain: <sup>3</sup> therefore they  
went their way as a flock, they  
were <sup>4</sup> troubled, because there was  
no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against  
the shepherds, and I <sup>4</sup> punished  
the goats: for the LORD of hosts  
hath visited his flock the house of  
Judah, and hath made them as his  
goodly horse <sup>5</sup> in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the cor-  
ner, <sup>6</sup> out of him the nail, <sup>7</sup> out of him  
the battle-bow, out of him  
every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty  
men, which tread down their ene-  
mies in the mire of the streets in  
the battle: and they shall fight,  
because the LORD is with them,  
and <sup>8</sup> the riders on horses shall be  
confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house  
of Judah, and I will save the house  
of Joseph, and I will bring them  
again to place them; for <sup>9</sup> I have  
mercy upon them: and they shall  
be as though I had not cast them  
off: for I am the LORD their GOD,  
and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be  
like a mighty man, and their heart  
shall rejoice as through wine:  
yea, their children shall see it, and  
be glad; their heart shall rejoice in  
the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather  
them; for I have redeemed them:  
and they shall increase as they

have increased

207





Jerusalem.

ZECHARIAH, XIII; XIV.

The coming of Christ.

lah like an hearth  
wood; and like a  
sheaf; and they  
the people round  
it hand and on the  
alem shall be in-  
her own place,  
a  
so shall save the  
ret, that the glory  
avid, and the glory  
s of Jerusalem do  
vetes against Ju-

all the LORD de-  
nts of Jerusalem;  
feeble c among  
shall be as David;  
David shall be as  
el of the LORD be-

ll come to pass in  
ill seek to destroy  
that come against

ll pour upon the  
and upon the in-  
usalem, the spirit  
f supplications; h  
ok upon me whom  
d, and they shall  
as one mourneth  
nd shall be in bit-  
as one that is in  
first-born.

shall there be a k  
in Jerusalem, as  
Hadadrinnon in  
riddon. l

id shall mourn, s  
art; the family of  
id apart, and their  
e family of the  
m apart, and their

of the house of  
their wives apart;  
Shimei apart, and  
; and  
ilies that remain,  
rt, and their wives

ER XIII.

f purgation for Je-  
solatry, and false  
death of Christ, etc.  
ero shall be a a  
ed to the house of  
nhabitants of Jeru-  
for uncleanness.

ll come to pass in  
e LORD of hosts,  
a the words of the  
y shall  
; and  
and  
of

(CHAP. 14.)  
a Mat. 23. 37,  
38.

B. C. 518.

4 fallen, or,  
abject,  
Mi. 7. 8.

c He. 11. 34.

d Jno. 17. 21-  
23.

e Is. 54. 17.

f Je. 31. 9.

g Ps. 51. 12.

h Ro. 8. 26.

i Mat. 24. 30.  
Jno. 19. 34.  
Re. 1. 7.

k Ac. 2. 37.

l 2Ch. 25. 22-  
25.

m families,  
families.

n 2Sa. 5. 14.

o or, Simeon,  
as LXX.

p Pr. 9. 12.

(CHAP. 13.)

a He. 9. 14.  
Re. 1. 5.  
7. 13, 14.

1 separation  
for un-  
cleanness.

b Ex. 23. 13.  
Ps. 16. 4.

c Is. 2. 18, 20.

d Lu. 11. 20.

~~~~~

e De. 13. 6, 9.

f Mi. 3. 6, 7.

2 garment of
hair.

3 lie.

g Phi. 2. 6.

h Mat. 26. 31.

i Job 23. 10.
1Pe. 1. 6, 7.

(CHAP. 14.)

a Mat. 23. 37,
38.

when any shall yet prophesy, then
his father and his mother that be-
gat him shall say unto him, Thou
shalt not live; for thou speakest
lies in the name of the LORD: and
his father and his mother that be-
gat him shall thrust him through
when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that
day, that the prophets shall be
ashamed every one of his vision,
when he hath prophesied; neither
shall they wear a rough garment
to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no pro-
phet, I am an husbandman: for
man taught me to keep cattle from
my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him,
What are these wounds in thine
hands? Then he shall answer,
Those with which I was wounded
in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my
shepherd, and against the man that
is my fellow, saith the LORD of
hosts: smite the shepherd, and
the sheep shall be scattered: and I
will turn mine hand upon the little
ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that
in all the land, saith the LORD, two
parts therein shall be cut off, and
die; but the third shall be left
therein.

9 And I will bring the third part
through the fire, and will refine
them as silver is refined, and will
try them as gold: it is tried: they
shall call on my name, and I will
hear them; I will say, It is my peo-
ple: and they shall say, The LORD
is my God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem: 3
The coming of Christ, and the
grace of his kingdom, etc.

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD
cometh, and thy spoil shall be
divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations
against Jerusalem to battle; and
the city shall be taken, and the
houses rifled, and the women ra-
vished; and half of the city shall
go forth into captivity, and the residue
of the people shall not be cut
off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth,
and fight against those nations, as
when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in
that day upon the mount of Olives,
which is before Jerusalem on the
east; and the mount of Olives shall
cleave in the midst thereof toward
the east and toward the west, and
there shall be a very great valley:
and half of the mountain shall re-

MALACHI. I.
B. C. 518.

plague of
toward the north, and half of
ward the south.
ad ye shall flee to the valley
of the mountains; ² for the val-
ley of the mountains shall reach
; Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as
led from before the earthquake
the days of Uzziah, king of Ju-
; and ^c the LORD my God shall
me, and all the saints with thee.
And it shall come to pass in that
ay, that ³ the light shall not be
ear, nor ^a dark:
But ⁶ it shall be one day, which
hall be known to the LORD, not
day, nor night: but it shall come to
pass, that at evening time it shall
be light.
8 And it shall be in that day, that
living waters shall go out from Je-
rusalem; half of them toward the
former sea, and half of them to-
ward the hinder sea: in summer and
in winter shall it be.
9 And the LORD shall be king over
all the earth: in that day shall
there be one LORD, and his name one.
10 All the land shall be ⁵ turned
as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon,
south of Jerusalem: and it shall be
lifted up, and ⁹ inhabited in her
place, from Benjamin's gate unto the
place of the first gate, unto the
corner gate, and from the tower of
Hananeel unto the king's wine-
presses.
11 And men shall dwell in it, and
there shall be no more ^d utter de-
struction; but Jerusalem shall ¹⁰
be safely inhabited.
12 ¶ And thus shall be the plague
wherewith the LORD will smite all
the people that have fought against
Jerusalem; Their flesh shall con-
sume away while they stand upon
their feet, and their eyes shall con-
sume away in their holes, and their
tongue shall consume away in their
mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in
that day, that a great tumult ^e from

Jerusalem shall be among them;
and they shall lay hold every one
on the hand of his neighbour, and
his hand shall rise up against the
hand of his neighbour.
14 And Judah also shall felt
at Jerusalem: and the wealth
of all the heathen round about
shall be gathered together, gold
and silver, and apparel, in great
abundance.
15 And so shall be the plague of
the horse, of the mule, of the camel,
and of the ass, and of all the
beasts that shall be in these tents,
as this plague.
16 ¶ And it shall come to pass,
that every one that is left of all the
nations which came against Jeru-
salem shall even go ^h up from Jeru-
salem to worship the King, the
LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast
of tabernacles.
17 And ^k it shall be, that whose
will not come up of all the families
of the earth unto Jerusalem to wor-
ship the King, the LORD of hosts,
even upon them shall be no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt ¹²
not up, and come not, ¹³ that have
no I rain; there shall be the plague
wherewith the LORD will smite the
heathen that come not up to keep
the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the ¹⁴ punishment
of Egypt, and the punishment of
nations that come not up to keep
the feast of tabernacles.
20 ¶ In that day shall there be
on the bells of the horses, ¹⁵
NESS UNTO THE LORD:
the pots in the LORD's house
be like the bowls before the LORD.
21 Yea, every pot in Jeru-
salem and in Judah shall be holiness
to the LORD of hosts: and every
that sacrifice shall come in
in that day there shall be
the Canaanite ¹⁶ in the house
the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's
unkindness, 6 of their irreligious-
ness, 12 and profaneness.
THE burden of the word of the
LORD to Israel: by Malachi.
2 I have loved a you, saith the
LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast
thou loved us? Was not Esau Ja-
cob's brother? saith the LORD: yet

3 And I have
his mountain
waste for the
dermess.
4 Whence
imposed upon
the
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

dealt treache
companion, ¹
covenant.

15 And did not h
Yet had he the
spirit. And where
he might seek a
Therefore take heed
against the wife of his youth.

16 For o the LORD, the God of Is-
rael, saith that ¹¹ he hateth ¹² put-
ting away: for *one* covereth vio-
lence with his garment, saith the
LORD of hosts: therefore take heed
to your spirit, that ye deal not
treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied *p* the LORD
with your words: yet ye say,
Wherein have we wearied him?
When ye say, Every one that doeth
evil is good in the sight of the LORD,
and he delighteth in them; or,
Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER III.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace
of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, sacri-
lege, and infidelity of the people.

BEHOLD, I *a* will send my mes-
senger, and he shall prepare
the way before me: and the Lord,
whom ye seek, shall suddenly
come *b* to his temple, ev-
senger of the covenant
delight in: behold, he is
saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the *c*
his coming? and who *c* shall stand
when he appeareth? for he is like
a refiner's *d* fire, and like fullers'
soap:

3 And he shall sit as a refiner
and purifier of silver: and he shall
purify the sons of Levi, and purge
them as gold and silver, that they
may offer *e* unto the LORD an offer-
ing in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah
and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the
LORD, as in the days of old, and as
in *f* former years.

5 And I will come near to you to
judgment; and I will be a swift
witness against the sorcerers, and
amongst the adulterers, *f* and against
false swearers, and against those
that *g* oppress the hireling *g* in his
wages, the widow, and the father-
less, and that turn aside the stranger
from his right, and fear not me,
saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not;
therefore *h* ye sons of Jacob are not
consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your
fathers ye are gone away from mine
ordinances and have not kept
them. Return *i* unto me, and I will
return unto you, saith the LORD of

yet is she thy
wife of thy

B. C. 397.

m Mat. 18. 4. 5.

8 or, excel-
lency.

9 seed of God.

n 1 Co. 7. 14.

10 or, ven-
faithfully.

o De. 24. 1.

11 or, if he
hath her,
put her
away.

Mat. 19. 8.

12 to put
away.

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

hosts. But *k* ye said, Wherein shall
we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye
have robbed me. But ye say,
Wherein have we robbed thee?
In tithes *l* and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for
ye have robbed me, even this whole
nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the
storehouse, that there may be meat
in mine house, and prove me now
herewith, saith the LORD of hosts,
if I will not open you the windows
of heaven, and *o* pour you out a
blessing, that *m* there shall not be
room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer
for your sakes, and he shall not
destroy the fruits of your ground;
neither shall your vine cast her
fruit before the time in the field,
saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call
you blessed: for ye shall be a de-
lightsome land, saith the LORD of
hosts.

13 ¶ Your words *n* have been stout
against me, saith the LORD; yet ye
say, What have we spoken so much
against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve
God: and what profit is it that we
have kept his *o* ordinance, and
that we have walked *o* mournfully
before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud
happy; yea, they that work wick-
edness are *p* set up; yea, they that
tempt *o* God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the
LORD spake *p* often one to another:
and the LORD hearkened, and
heard *q* it, and a book *q* of remem-
brance was written before him for
them that feared the LORD, and
that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, *r* saith
the LORD of hosts, in that day when
I make up my *s* jewels; *r* and I will
spare them, as a man spareth his
own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and *t* dis-
cern between the righteous and
the wicked, between him that ser-
veth God, and him that serveth
him not.

CHAPTER IV.

1 God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and
his blessing on the good. 5 Of Eli-
jah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, the day *a* cometh,
that shall burn as an oven; and
all the proud, yea, and all that
do wickedly, shall be stubble: and
the day that cometh shall burn
them up, saith the LORD of hosts,
that *b* shall leave them neither
root nor branch.

MALACHI, IV.

Eli

c that fear my
d of righteous-
ealing in his
l go forth, and
of the stall.
read down the
shall be ashes
our feet in the
this, saith the

the law of Mo-
ch I command-

B. C. 397.

c ch.3.16.

d Lu.1.78.

e Ho.14.5,7.

f Mat.11.14.
17.10-13.

ed unto him in law for all
Israel, with the statutes and judg-
ments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Eli-
jah, the prophet before the coming
of the great and dreadful day of
the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of
the fathers to the children, and the
heart of the children to their fa-
thers, lest I come and smite the
earth with a curse.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

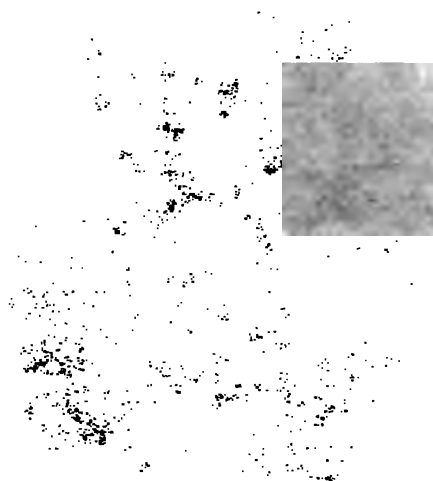
OF THE

KINGS AND PROPHETS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL

THREE KINGS OF ALL ISRAEL

SAUL . . .	REIGNED 40 YEARS . . .	B. C. 1095
DAVID . . .	" 40 " . . .	" 1065
SOLOMON . . .	" 40 " . . .	" 1015

PROPHETS OF JUDAH.	Years reigned.	TWENTY KINGS OF JUDAH.	Years B. C.	NINETEEN KINGS OF ISRAEL.	Years reigned.	PROPHETS OF ISRAEL.
Shemaiah .	17	Rehoboam . . .	975			
	3	Abijah, or, Abijah .	924	Jeroboam . . .	22	Man of God from Judah, Abijah.
Obed .	41	Asa				
Azariah .				dab	3	
Hanan .				sha	24	
Jehu, son of Hanani				h	2	
				ori	7 da.	
				ri	12	
	25	Jehoshaphat . . .		ab	22	Elijah, Micah.
				aziah	2	
Eliezer Jahaziel .	8	Jehoram, or, Joram .	1	oram, or, Joram .	12	Elisha.
		(Four years jointly with Jehoshaphat, and 4 yrs. alone.)				
	1	Abaziah, or, Jehoshaz .	885			
	6	Athaliah	884			
	40	Jehoash, or, Joash .	878			
			854	ahaz	17	Jonah.
Zechariah, son of Jehoiada			831	uah, or, Joash .	16	
	29	Amaziah	838			
			825	Jeroboam II. . .	41	Hosea, Amos.
Zechariah, (who had understanding in the visions of God N. Chr. xxvi. 5.)	52	Uzziah, or, Azariah .	810	Interregnum for Eleven Years.		
			784	Zacharian . . .	6 mo.	
			773	Shallum	1 mo.	
			772	Menahem	10	
			771	Pekahiah	2	
			759	Pekah	20	
Isiah .	16	Jotham	758			
Micah .	16	Ahaz	742	Hoshea kills Pekah.		Obed.
			739	Anarchy for some yrs.		
			730	Hoshea settled in the kingdom.	9	
Nabum .	29	Hezekiah	726			
			721	The kingdom of Israel overthrown by the Assyrians. Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, came up against Samaria in the sixth year of the reign of Hosea, (B. C. 724,) and after a siege of three years took the city, carried Israel away into Assyria, and having removed them to the cities of Halah and Habor, by the river Gozan, and into the cities of the Medes, he placed Assyrians in the cities of Samaria in their room.		
Joel .	55	Manasseh	698			
	2	Amos	643			
Jeremiah .	31	Josiah	641			
Halakkuk .	3 mo.	Jehoaiah, or, Shallum .	610			
Zephaniah .	11	Jehoiakim	610			
Ezekiel .	3 mo.	Jehoiachin, or, Jeconiah, or, Coniah	599			
Daniel .		Zedekiah	599			
Obadiah .	11	Judah carried captive to Babylon	588			
		GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.				
aggai .		Zerubbabel	536			
etariah .		Ezra	457			
ilachi .		Nehemiah	445			
			424			



THE
NEW TESTAMENT.



THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST;
WITH
The Marginal Readings;
AND
ILLUSTRATED BY ORIGINAL REFERENCES,
BOTH PARALLEL AND EXPLANATORY,
A COPIOUS SELECTION, CAREFULLY CHOSEN, AND
NEWLY ARRANGED.

PHILADELPHIA:
GEORGE & WAYNE, 26 SOUTH FIFTH STREET.
Stereotyped by J. C. D. Christman & Co.

.....
1845.

ORDER **OF** **THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.**

	Chaps.		Chaps.
MATTHEW	28	1 Timothy	6
Mark	16	2 Timothy	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
Epistle to the Romans	16	Epistle of James	5
1 Corinthians	16	1 Peter	5
2 Corinthians	13	2 Peter	3
Galatians	6	1 John	5
Ephesians	6	2 John	1
Philippians	4	3 John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
1 Thessalonians	5	Revelation	22
2 Thessalonians	3		

The GOSPEL according to ST. MATTHEW.

M.....Julian Period, 4709....Cycle of the Sun, 5.....Moon, 15.....Dominical Letters, B. H.

CHAPTER I.

alogy of Christ: 18 *his*
n and birth: 21, 23 *his*
ith their interpretation.
k of the generation *a* of
Christ, the son of David,
of Abraham.
m *d* begat Isaac; and
at Jacob; and Jacob *f*
s and his brethren;
das begat Phares *g* and
amar; and Phares be-
; *h* and Esrom begat

m begat Aminadab; and
begat Naasson; *k* and
gat Salmon; *l*
mon begat Booz of Ra-
id Booz begat Obed *n* of
Obed begat Jesse;
sse begat David *o* the
David the king begat
of her *that had been the*
is;
omon begat Roboam; *q*
m begat Abia; and Abia

a begat Josaphat; and
egat Joram; and Joram
s;
ias begat Joatham; and
egat Achaz; and Achaz
tias;
ekias *r* begat Manasses;
sses begat Amon; and
t Josias;
Josias begat Jechonias
ethren, about the time
carried away to Baby-

fter they were brought
l, Jechonias begat Sala-
d Salathiel begat Zoro-

orobabel begat Abiud;
l begat Eliakim; and
gat Azor;
zor begat Sadoc; and
at Achim; and Achim
d;
liud begat Eleazar; and
gat Mathan; and Mat-
Jacob;
ob begat Joseph the

A.M. 4000.

a Lu. 3. 23, &c.
b ch. 22. 45.
c Ps. 132. 11.
d Ac. 2. 30.
e Ge. 22. 18.
f Ga. 3. 16.
g Ge. 21. 2-5.
h Ge. 25. 26.
i Ge. 29. 35.
j Ge. 38. 29.
k Ge. 46. 12.
l Ru. 4. 19.
m 1 Ch. 2. 10.
n Ru. 4. 20.
o Jos. 6. 25.
p Ru. 4. 13.
q 1 Sa. 17. 12.
r 2 Sa. 12. 24.
s 1 Ch. 3. 10.
t 2 Ki. 20. 21.
u some read,
v Josias be-
gat Jakim,
and Jakim
begat Je-
chonias.
w 1 Ch. 3. 17.
x Ne. 12. 1.

y Lu. 1. 27, &c.
z Fifth year
before the
account
called
Anno
Domin.
a De. 24. 1.
b ver. 16.
c begotten.
d i.e. *Santon.*
e Ac. 5. 31.
f Is. 7. 14.
g or, *his*
name shall
be called.
h Jno. 1. 14.
i Ex. 13. 2.
j Lu. 2. 21.
k (CHAP. 2.)
l Fourth year
before the
account
called
Anno
Domin.

husband of Mary, of whom was
born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from
Abraham to David are fourteen gen-
erations; and from David until
the carrying away into Babylon
are fourteen generations; and from
the carrying away into Babylon unto
Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth *a* of Jesus
Christ was on this wise: When as
his mother Mary was espoused to
Joseph, *b* before they came to-
gether, she was found with child
of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, be-
ing a just *man*, and not willing to
make her a public example, was
minded *c* to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these
things, behold, the angel of the
Lord appeared unto him in a
dream, *w* saying, Joseph, thou son
of David, fear not to take unto thee
Mary thy wife: for that which is
z conceived in her is of the Holy
Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a
son, and thou shalt call his name
4 JESUS: for he shall save *x* his
people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it
might be fulfilled which was spo-
ken of the Lord by the prophet, *y*
saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a son,
and *5* they shall call his name Em-
manuel, which being interpreted,
is, God *z* with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from
sleep, did as the angel of the Lord
had bidden him, and took unto him
his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had
brought forth her first-born *a* son:
and he called his name JESUS. *b*

CHAPTER II.

1 The wise men, coming to Christ, *11*
worship him, and offer their pre-
sents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt
with Jesus and Mary.

NOW when Jesus was born *1* in
Bethlehem of Judæa, in the

st directed the wise men.

of Herod the king, behold,
came wise men from the east
to Jerusalem.

16 Where is he that is born a
king? for we have seen
his star in the east, and are come
to worship him.

17 When Herod the king had heard
these things, he was troubled, and
all Jerusalem with him.

18 And when he had gathered all
the chief priests and scribes of the
people together, he demanded of
them where Christ should be born.

19 And they said unto him, In
Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is
written by the prophet,

20 And thou Bethlehem, in the land
of Juda, art not the least among
the princes of Juda: for out of thee
shall come a Governor, that shall
rule my people Israel.

21 Then Herod, when he had pri-
vily called the wise men, inquired
of them diligently what time the
star appeared.

22 And he sent them to Bethlehem,
and said, Go and search diligently
for the young child; and when ye
have found him, bring me word
again, that I may come and wor-
ship him also.

23 When they had heard the king,
they departed; and, lo, the star,
before them, till it came and stood
over where the young child was.

24 When they saw the star, they
rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

25 And when they were come
into the house, they saw the young
child with Mary his mother, and
fell down, and worshipped him:

26 And when they had opened their
treasuries, they presented unto
him gold, and frankincense,
and myrrour.

27 And being warned of God in
a dream that he should not return
to Herod, they departed into
their own country another way.

28 And when the angel of the Lord ap-
peared unto Joseph in a dream, say-
ing, Arise, and take the young child
and his mother, and flee into Egypt,
and be thou there until I bring thee
word: for Herod will seek the
young child to destroy him.

29 When he arose, he took the
young child and his mother by
night, and departed into Egypt:

30 And was there until the death
of Herod, that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken of the Lord by
the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt
called my son.

31 Then Herod, when he saw
that he was mocked of the wise
men, was exceeding wrath, and
slew all the children that were in
Bethlehem, and in all the coasts
thereof, from two years old and
under, according to the time
which he had diligently inquired
of the wise men.

32 Then was fulfilled that which
was spoken by Jeremy the pro-
phet, saying, In Rama was there a
voice heard, weeping, and great
mourning, Rachel weeping for her
children, and would not be comforted,
because they are not.

33 But when Herod was dead,
behold, an angel of the Lord ap-
peared unto Joseph in a dream, say-
ing, Arise, and take the young child
and his mother, and go into the
land of Israel: for they are dead,
which sought the young child's
life.

34 And he arose, and took the
young child and his mother, and
came into the land of Israel.

35 But when he heard that Ar-
chelaus did reign in Judaea in the
room of his father Herod, he was
afraid to go thither: notwithstanding,
being warned of God in a dream,
he turned aside into the parts of
Galilee.

36 And he came and dwelt in
a city called Nazareth: that it
might be fulfilled which was
spoken by the prophets, he shall
be called a Nazarene.

37 John the Baptist

MATTHEW, III.

A. D. 27.

a Zec. 9. 9.

b Nu. 21. 17.

c Is. 60. 3.

d Jno. 5. 23.

e Ps. 2. 2.

f Jer. 31. 2.

g Jer. 31. 2.

h Jer. 31. 2.

i Re. 2. 27.

j Pr. 25. 24.

k ver. 2.

l Ps. 67. 4.

m or, offered.

n Ps. 72. 10.

o Is. 60. 6.

p ch. 1. 23.

q Job 33. 15.

r Ho. 11. 1.

s or, 7.

t Je. 31. 15.

u Ex. 4. 19.

v Lu. 2. 29.

w Nu. 6. 13.

x Ju. 13. 5.

y Is. 1. 11.

z Am. 2. 10.

aa 12.

ab Ac. 21. 5.

ac Nu. 6. 13.

ad Ju. 13. 5.

ae Is. 1. 11.

af Am. 2. 10.

ag 12.

ah Ac. 21. 5.

ai Nu. 6. 13.

aj Ju. 13. 5.

ak Is. 1. 11.

al Am. 2. 10.

am 12.

an Ac. 21. 5.

ao Nu. 6. 13.

ap Ju. 13. 5.

aq Is. 1. 11.

ar Am. 2. 10.

as 12.

at Ac. 21. 5.

au Nu. 6. 13.

av Ju. 13. 5.

aw Is. 1. 11.

ax Am. 2. 10.

ay 12.

az Ac. 21. 5.

aa Nu. 6. 13.

ab Ju. 13. 5.

ac Is. 1. 11.

ad Am. 2. 10.

ae 12.

af Ac. 21. 5.

ag Nu. 6. 13.

ah Ju. 13. 5.

ai Is. 1. 11.

aj Am. 2. 10.

ak 12.

al Ac. 21. 5.

am Nu. 6. 13.

an Ju. 13. 5.

ao Is. 1. 11.

ap Am. 2. 10.

aq 12.

ar Ac. 21. 5.

as Nu. 6. 13.

at Ju. 13. 5.

au Is. 1. 11.

av Am. 2. 10.

aw 12.

ax Ac. 21. 5.

ay Nu. 6. 13.

az Ju. 13. 5.

aa Is. 1. 11.

ab Am. 2. 10.

ac 12.

ad Ac. 21. 5.

ae Nu. 6. 13.

af Ju. 13. 5.

ag Is. 1. 11.

ah Am. 2. 10.

ai 12.

aj Ac. 21. 5.

ak Nu. 6. 13.

al Ju. 13. 5.

am Is. 1. 11.

an Am. 2. 10.

ao 12.

ap Ac. 21. 5.

aq Nu. 6. 13.

ar Ju. 13. 5.

as Is. 1. 11.

at Am. 2. 10.

au 12.

av Ac. 21. 5.

aw Nu. 6. 13.

ax Ju. 13. 5.

ay Is. 1. 11.

az Am. 2. 10.

aa 12.

ab Ac. 21. 5.

ac Nu. 6. 13.

ad Ju. 13. 5.

ae Is. 1. 11.

af Am. 2. 10.

ag 12.

ah Ac. 21. 5.

ai Nu. 6. 13.

aj Ju. 13. 5.

ak Is. 1. 11.

al Am. 2. 10.

am 12.

an Ac. 21. 5.

ao Nu. 6. 13.

ap Ju. 13. 5.

aq Is. 1. 11.

ar Am. 2. 10.

as 12.

at Ac. 21. 5.

au Nu. 6. 13.

av Ju. 13. 5.

aw Is. 1. 11.

ax Am. 2. 10.

ay 12.

az Ac. 21. 5.

aa Nu. 6. 13.

ab Ju. 13. 5.

ac Is. 1. 11.

ad Am. 2. 10.

ae 12.

af Ac. 21. 5.

ag Nu. 6. 13.

ah Ju. 13. 5.

ai Is. 1. 11.

aj Am. 2. 10.

ak 12.

al Ac. 21. 5.

am Nu. 6. 13.

an Ju. 13. 5.

ao Is. 1. 11.

ap Am. 2. 10.

aq 12.

ar Ac. 21. 5.

as Nu. 6. 13.

at Ju. 13. 5.

au Is. 1. 11.

av Am. 2. 10.

aw 12.

ax Ac. 21. 5.

ay Nu. 6. 13.

az Ju. 13. 5.

aa Is. 1. 11.

ab Am. 2. 10.

ac 12.

ad Ac. 21. 5.

ae Nu. 6. 13.

af Ju. 13. 5.

ag Is. 1. 11.

ah Am. 2. 10.

ai 12.

aj Ac. 21. 5.

ak Nu. 6. 13.

al Ju. 13. 5.

am Is. 1. 11.

an Am. 2. 10.

ao 12.

ap Ac. 21. 5.

aq Nu. 6. 13.

ar Ju. 13. 5.

as Is. 1. 11.

at Am. 2. 10.

au 12.

av Ac. 21. 5.

aw Nu. 6. 13.

ax Ju. 13. 5.

ay Is. 1. 11.

az Am. 2. 10.

aa 12.

ab Ac. 21. 5.

ac Nu. 6. 13.

ad Ju. 13. 5.

ae Is. 1. 11.

af Am. 2. 10.

ag 12.

ah Ac. 21. 5.

ai Nu. 6. 13.

aj Ju. 13. 5.

ak Is. 1. 11.

al Am. 2. 10.

am 12.

an Ac. 21. 5.

ao Nu. 6. 13.

ap Ju. 13. 5.

aq Is. 1. 11.

ar Am. 2. 10.

as 12.

at Ac. 21. 5.

au Nu. 6. 13.

av Ju. 13. 5.

aw Is. 1. 11.

ax Am. 2. 10.

ay 12.

az Ac. 21. 5.

aa Nu. 6. 13.

ab Ju. 13. 5.

ac Is. 1. 11.

ad Am. 2. 10.

ae 12.

af Ac. 21. 5.

ag Nu. 6. 13.

ah Ju. 13. 5.

ai Is. 1. 11.

aj Am. 2. 10.

ak 12.

al Ac. 21. 5.

am Nu. 6. 13.

an Ju. 13. 5.

ao Is. 1. 11.

ap Am. 2. 10.

aq 12.

ar Ac. 21. 5.

as Nu. 6. 13.

at Ju. 13. 5.

au Is. 1. 11.

av Am. 2. 10.

aw 12.

ax Ac. 21. 5.

ay Nu. 6. 13.

az Ju. 13. 5.

aa Is. 1. 11.

ab Am. 2. 10.

ac 12.

ad Ac. 21. 5.

ae Nu. 6. 13.

af Ju. 13. 5.

ag Is. 1. 11.

ah Am. 2. 10.

ai 12.

aj Ac. 21. 5.

ak Nu. 6. 13.

al Ju. 13. 5.

am Is. 1. 11.

an Am. 2. 10.

ao 12.

ap Ac. 21. 5.

aq Nu. 6. 13.

ar Ju. 13. 5.





1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

to flee *g* from the

therefore fruits

of the tree: but

not to say within

the have Abraham to

I say unto you, that

these stones to raise

unto Abraham.

also the axe is laid

of the trees: there-

which bringeth not

it, is hewn *h* down.

he fire.

aptize you with wa-

ter: but he that

is mightier than I,

I am not worthy to

baptize you *k* with

it, and with fire:

is in his hand, and

will purge *l* his floor,

wheat into the ear-

th burn up the chaff *m*.

hale fire.

meth Jesus from Ga-

unto John, to be

him.

forbad him, saying,

be baptized of thee,

on to me!

answering, said unto

to be so now: for

with us to fulfil all

Then he suffered

it, when he was bap-

straightway out of

nd lo, the heavens

into him, and he saw

ad a descending like

light upon him:

voice from heaven,

s my beloved *p* Son,

well pleased.

FTER IV.

is tempted, and over-

beginneth to preach

me to be his disciples.

Jesus led up of a the

the wilderness to be

re devil.

he had fasted forty

nights, he was after-

red.

the tempter came to

thou be the Son of

d that these stones

l.

wered and said, It is

o shall not live by

but by every word

h out of the mouth

evil taketh him up

city, d and setteth

cle of the temple,

nto him, If thou be

cast thyself down:

A. D. 27.

g Je. 51. 6.

Ro. 1. 18.

or, answer-

able to

amend-

ment of

life.

h Jo. 15. 6.

i Lu. 3. 16.

Ac. 19. 4.

k Ac. 1. 5.

l Ma. 3. 2, 3.

m Ps. 1. 4.

Mat. 4. 1.

Mar. 9. 34.

n Mar. 1. 9.

Lu. 3. 21.

o Is. 11. 2.

42. 1.

6. 1.

Jo. 3. 31.

p Ps. 2. 7.

Lu. 9. 35.

Ec. 1. 6.

2Pe. 1. 17.

(CHAP. 4.)

a 1Ki. 18. 12.

Eze. 11. 1, 24.

Ac. 8. 39.

b Mar. 1. 12.

Lu. 4. 1.

He. 2. 18.

c De. 8. 3.

d ch. 27. 53.

Ne. 11. 1.

~~~~~

e Ps. 91. 11, 12.

f De. 6. 16.

g De. 6. 13.

1St. 7. 3.

h He. 1. 6, 14.

i or, de-

livered up.

j Is. 9. 1, 2.

k Is. 42. 6, 7.

Lu. 2. 32.

l ch. 3. 2.

10. 7.

m Jo. 1. 12.

n Lu. 5. 10.

1Co. 9. 23.

22.

2Co. 12. 16.

o Mar. 10.

25. 31.

p Mar. 1. 9, 23.

q ch. 9. 35.

Lu. 4. 15, 44.

r ch. 34. 14.

Mat. 1. 14.

s ch. 8. 15, 17.

Ps. 103. 3.

for it is written, He *e* shall give his  
angels charge concerning thee:  
and in *their* hands they shall bear  
thee up, lest at any time thou dash  
thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is writ-  
ten again, Thou *f* shalt not tempt  
the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up  
into an exceeding high mountain,  
and sheweth him all the kingdoms  
of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these  
things will I give thee, if thou wilt  
fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him,  
Get thee hence, Satan: for it  
is written, Thou *g* shalt worship the  
Lord thy God, and him only shalt  
thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him,  
and, behold, angels *h* came and  
ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard  
that John was *i* cast into prison, he  
departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came  
and dwelt in Capernaum, which is  
upon the sea coast, in the borders  
of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which  
was spoken by Esaias the prophet,  
saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the  
land of Nephthali, by the way of  
the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of  
the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in dark-  
ness *k* saw great light; and to them  
which sat in the region and shadow  
of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began  
to preach, and to say, Repent: for  
the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the  
sea of Galilee, saw two brethren,

Simon *m* called Peter, and Andrew  
his brother, casting a net into the  
sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Fol-  
low me, and I will make you fishers  
of men.

20 And they straightway left *o*  
their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he  
saw other two brethren *q* James  
the son of Zebedee, and John his  
brother, in a ship with Zebe-  
dai their father, mending their nets,  
and he called them.

22 And they immediately left  
their nets, and followed him.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into  
Capernaum, he said unto them,

24 The Son of man is sent to  
redeem that which was lost.

25 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

26 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

27 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

28 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

29 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

30 ¶ And he saith unto them, The  
Son of man is sent to redeem that  
which was lost.

his fame went throughout  
all, and they brought unto  
him people that were taken  
with diseases and torments,  
of whose kind were possessed  
with devils, and those which had the  
palsy, and he healed them  
all; and there followed him  
a multitude of people from Galilee  
and from Jerusalem, and from

And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from the borders of Tyre and Sidon.

CHAPTER V.

Who are blessed  
the will of the earth, and who  
the world

A VD went up into a room when he was set, his d.s. 2, 10, and he opened his mouth, and

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, ~~A~~  
Blessed are the poor in spirit  
for their's is the kingdom of he

Blessed are they that  
for they shall be comforted.  
Blessed are the meek: for they  
shall inherit the earth.

3 Blessed are they which do  
thirst after righteousness,  
that they may be filled.

shall inherit life. They  
is Blessed are they  
er and thirst after righteousness  
for they shall be filled.  
Blessed are the merciful  
they shall obtain mercy.

7 Blessed are the merciful,  
they shall obtain mercy.  
8 Blessed are the pure in heart,  
they shall see God.

8 Blessed are the pure  
for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are they  
for they shall be called  
of God.

10 Blessed are they  
persecuted for righteous-  
ness: theirs is the king-

...the law, till all be fulfilled  
...therefore  
...least com

19 Whosoever  
break one of these new  
ments, and shall teach in  
shall be called the least in  
of heaven: but wh  
teach them, t

shall do and shall  
shall be called great & shall  
of heaven.  
For I say unto you, That

...the "whiteness" of  
Pharisees, ye shall  
into the kingdom  
...Ye have

ment -

17. without  
30. ger of the  
15. ever shall

shall be  
but whose  
shall be in  
23 Therefore  
to the

24 Leave the altar, and

25 Agree  
quickly

—

perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: *c*

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, *d* saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, *e* but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; *f* neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is *g* the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil. *h*

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and tooth for a tooth:

But I say unto you, *k* That ye list not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee *l* on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

And if any man will sue thee at law, and take away thy coat, *m* let him have thy cloak also.

And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him *n*.

Give to him that asketh thee, *o* from him that would borrow thee turn not *p* thou away.

¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, *q* Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

But I say unto you, Love *r* your enemies, bless them that curse you, and to them that hate you, and to them which despitefully and persecute you:

For ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: *s* for he sendeth his sun to rise *t* on the good, and sendeth his rain on the just and on the unjust.

A. D. 31.

c De. 24. 1.

Je. 3. 1.

e Mar. 10. 2-9.

d ch. 19. 9.

f Co. 7. 10, 11.

g Le. 19. 12.

h Nu. 30. 2.

i De. 23. 23.

j ch. 23. 16-23.

k Ja. 5. 12.

l Re. 21. 2, 10.

m Ja. 5. 12.

n Ex. 21. 24.

o Pr. 20. 22.

p 24. 29.

q Ro. 12. 17-19.

r 1 Sa. 50. 6.

s Mt. 15. 7, 11.

t De. 23. 6.

u Ro. 12. 14, 20.

v Lu. 23. 24.

w Ac. 7. 60.

x Job 25. 3.

y Ge. 17. 1.

z De. 18. 13.

aa Lu. 6. 36, 40.

ab Col. 1. 28.

(CHAP. 6.)

1 or, right-

cousness.

Ps. 112. 9.

2 or, with,

3 or, cause

not a trum-

pet to be

sounded.

a Lu. 8. 17.

b Pr. 16. 5.

c Ja. 4. 5.

d Ps. 34. 15.

e Is. 65. 24.

f Ec. 5. 2.

g 1 Ki. 15. 25.

h Lu. 12. 30.

i Jno. 16. 23.

j 27.

k Lu. 11. 2.

l Ro. 8. 15.

m Ps. 115. 3.

n Ps. 111. 9.

o 133. 20.

p ch. 16. 28.

q Re. 11. 15.

r Mt. 103. 20.

s 21.

t Pr. 30. 8.

u Ja. 3. 16.

v ch. 18. 21-35.

w Lu. 7. 40-48.

x ch. 26. 41.

y Lu. 22. 40, 46.

z ch. 17. 15.

aa 25. 12, 13.

ab 4. 31.

ac 3. 13.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgive us  
19 Our treasure. 24 Of God  
mammon.

TAKE heed that ye do not *a* your alms before men, to be *b* of them: otherwise ye have no reward *c* of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *d* thy alms, *e* do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the street that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They *f* shall not have their reward.

3 But when thou doest *g* thy alms, *h* do not let thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward *i* thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, *j* thou shalt not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corner of the streets, that they may be *k* of men. Verily I say unto *l* them, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward *m* thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not repetitions, *n* as the heathen, for they think that they shall be heard for *o* their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like *p* them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore *q* shall ye say: Our Father *r* which art in heaven, hallowed be *s* thy name.

10 Thy kingdom *t* come. Thy will be done in earth, *u* as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our *v* daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, *w* as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into *x* temptation, but deliver us *y* from evil: for thou art the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for *z* ever. Amen.

14 ¶ For if ye forgive men *a* their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men *b* their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, *c* be as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear

to fast. Verily I say unto thee, but unto thy reward, at thou, when thou fastest, at thine head, and wash thy

That thou appear not unto men, but unto thy Father which is secret; and thy Father which is in secret shall reward thee

5 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon *u* earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

6 But lay up for yourselves treasures in *u* heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

7 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

8 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

9 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

10 ¶ No man can serve two masters: *x* for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot *y* serve God and mammon.

11 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought *z* for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

12 Do not the fowls of the air: for they see not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father *a* feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

13 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

14 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

15 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

16 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow shall be cast into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

17 Therefore take no thought, *t* saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

18 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

A. D. 31.

1 Is. 58. 3, 5.

u Pr. 23. 4.

Lu. 12. 34.

He. 13. 5.

v Is. 33. 6.

Lu. 12. 33.

31.

1Ti. 6. 19.

w Lu. 11. 34.

36.

x Lu. 16. 13.

y Ga. 1. 10.

2Ti. 4. 10.

Ja. 4. 4.

z 1Co. 7. 32.

Phi. 4. 6.

a Job 38. 41.

Lu. 12. 24.

&c.

b Ps. 37. 3.

53. 22.

1Pe. 5. 7.

c 1Ti. 4. 8.

d Le. 25. 20. 21.

1Ki. 3. 13.

Ps. 37. 25.

Mar. 10. 30.

e De. 33. 25.

He. 13. 5, 6.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Lu. 6. 37.

Ro. 2. 1.

1Co. 4. 5.

b Job. 1. 7.

c Ga. 6. 1.

d Pr. 9. 7, 8.

23. 9.

e Is. 55. 6.

Lu. 18. 1.

f Ps. 81. 10, 16.

Ja. 1. 11, 13.

14.

15. 23, 27.

18. 6, 23.

5. 11, 13.

g Ps. 17.

Je. 29. 12, 13.

a Le. 11. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

1. 1. 11.

33 But seek ye first *c* the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ, ending his sermon on *t* mount, reproveth rash judgment: forbiddeth to cast holy things down, *7* exhorteth to prayer, *13* enter in at the strait gate, &c.

JUDGE *a* not, that ye be *r* judged.

2 For with what judgment judge, ye shall be judged: *a* with what measure ye mete, *b* shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou *t* mote that is in thy brother's *e* eye, but considerest not thy beam *h* which is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote *c* of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *e* is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast *a* the beam *c* out of thine own *e* eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is *b* holy unto the dogs, neither *d* cast your pearls before swine, lest *f* they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be *g* you: seek, and ye shall find: and it shall be opened unto *e* you.

8 For every one that assevereth: and he that so findeth: and to him that *g* it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, *k* know to give good gifts unto *v* your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven *l* give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to others: for as ye have done, so shall ye be done.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the *m* strait gate: for wide is the *n* road that leadeth to destruction, and many *o* go in thereat.

14 ¶ Behold, I have *p* set before you the *q* narrow gate, which leadeth unto *r* life, and the wide gate, which leadeth unto *s* destruction.

15 ¶ For the gate is *t* strait, and the way is *u* narrow, which leadeth unto *v* life, and the way is *w* broad, which leadeth unto *x* destruction.

16 ¶ For the gate is *y* strait, and the way is *z* narrow, which leadeth unto *a* life, and the way is *b* broad, which leadeth unto *c* destruction.



are of false prophets, *m*s to you in sheep's clothing they are ravens.

I know them by their omen gather grapes of figs of thistles?

every good tree *p* bringeth forth fruit; but a corrupt tree cannot bring forth

either *can* a corrupt tree good fruit.

tree that bringeth forth is hewn down, and is fire.

ore by their fruits ye them.

very one that saith unto, Lord, *r* shall enter the kingdom of heaven; but he that will the will of my Father in heaven.

ill say to me in that day, have we not prophesied in thy name?

and in thy name cast out devils? and in thy many wonderful works?

en will I profess unto thee: know you: depart ye that work iniquity.

fore *w* whosever hearings of mine, and doeth like him unto a wise *v*

built his house upon a

rain descended, and came, and the winds beat upon that house;

at: for it was founded *on*

very one that heareth the words of mine, and doeth shall be likened unto a

man, which built his house *on*

the sand:

rain descended, and came, and the winds beat upon that house;

and great was the

came to pass, when Jesus did these sayings, the

astonished *a* at his

taught them as one

authority, and not as the

scribes.

AFTER VIII.

cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the servant, 14 Peter's

den, 16 and many other

19 sheweth how he is to

1: 23 still the tempest

1: 24

A. D. 31.

m De. 13. 1-3.

Je. 23. 13-16.

13ms. 4. 1.

n Ac. 20. 29.

31.

o ch. 12. 33.

p Lu. 6. 43, 45.

q ch. 3. 10.

Jo. 15. 2, 6.

r ch. 25. 11, 12.

Is. 48. 1, 2.

Lu. 6. 46.

13, 25.

Ro. 2. 13.

s Nu. 24. 4.

1Ki. 22. 11.

Je. 23. 13, &c.

Ac. 19. 13-15.

1Co. 13. 2.

t ch. 25. 41.

Ps. 5. 5.

Re. 22. 15.

u Lu. 6. 47.

v Ps. 111. 10.

119. 99, 130.

w Ps. 92. 13.

15.

x 1. Sa. 2. 30.

Je. 8. 9.

y 1Co. 3. 13.

z He. 10. 26, 27.

a Je. 23. 29.

Mar. 6. 2.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Mar. 1. 40.

Lu. 5. 12.

b ch. 9. 30.

Mar. 5. 43.

c Le. 14. 3, &c.

d Lu. 7. 2, &c.

e Ps. 10. 17.

Lu. 15. 19, 21.

f ver. 3.

Ps. 33. 9.

107. 20.

g ch. 15. 28.

h Is. 2. 3, 3.

Lu. 13. 29.

Ac. 11. 18.

Ep. 3. 6.

Re. 7. 9.

i ch. 7. 22, 23.

k ch. 13. 42, 50.

l Mar. 1. 30, 31.

Lu. 4. 38, 39.

m Mar. 1. 32.

Lu. 6. 1.

24.

and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell *to* no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, *c* for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, *d* beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home *sick* of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy *e* that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, *f* and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, *g* no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That *h* many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom *i* shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping *k* and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, *l* and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many *m* that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by *Isaiah* the prophet, saying, Himself took our iniquities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.



an old garment, for that  
it is to fill it up taketh  
rent, and the rent is

do men put new wine  
in the bottles the wine runneth out,  
the vessels perish: but they  
put into new bottles,  
and preserve.

Then he spake these  
things unto them, behold, I  
send you out, and worship-  
ping, My daughter is  
dead; but come and lay  
on her, and she shall

live, and followed  
him his disciples.  
And behold, a woman,  
tormented with an issue of  
blood years, came behind  
and touched the hem of his  
garment.

And said within herself, If I  
only touch his garment, I  
shall be whole.

And he turned him about,  
and he saw her, he said  
unto her, O daughter, thy  
faith hath made thee whole.  
And was made whole from  
that hour.

When Jesus came into  
the house, and saw the  
people making a

noise, he said unto them,  
Give place: for I am  
not dead, but they  
laughed him.

When the people were  
put out, he went in, and  
took her, and the maid  
arose.

And he came thence, and  
went into all that land.

When Jesus departed,  
a blind man followed  
him, saying, Thou son  
of David, have mercy on us.

When he was come into  
the house, he called the  
man, and said unto him,  
Thou art able to do  
this.

And he said unto him,  
Yea, Lord.

And he touched his eyes,  
and said unto him, Arise,  
thy faith hath made thee  
whole.

And he arose, and fol-  
lowed him.

And he came to Jeru-  
salem, and went into the  
temple, and began to  
cast out the tables of the  
money-changers, and the  
benches of them that sold  
the doves, saying, My  
house shall be called the  
house of prayer, but ye  
have made it a den of  
thieves, and a den of robbers.  
And he said unto them,  
It is written, My house  
shall be called the house  
of prayer, but ye have  
made it a den of thieves,  
and a den of robbers.

A. D. 31.

in Job 32, 19.

in Mar. 5, 22.

Lu. 8, 41, &c.

o Jno. 11, 22.

25.

p Mar. 5, 25.

Lu. 8, 43.

q Ac. 19, 12.

r Lu. 7, 50.

17, 19.

18, 42.

Ac. 14, 9.

s Jno. 4, 53.

t Mar. 5, 38.

Lu. 8, 51.

u 2Ch. 35, 25.

v Ac. 20, 10.

w 2Ki. 4, 33.

x or, this

same.

z ch. 15, 22.

20, 30, 31.

y ch. 12, 16.

Is. 42, 3.

52, 13.

z ch. 12, 22.

Lu. 11, 14.

~~~~~

a Is. 35, 8.

b ch. 12, 24.

Mar. 3, 22.

Lu. 11, 15.

c ch. 4, 23.

d or, were

tired and

lay down.

e Nu. 27, 17.

1Ki. 22, 17.

Eze. 34, 5.

Zec. 10, 2.

f Lu. 10, 2.

Jno. 4, 35.

g Ps. 68, 11.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Mar. 3, 13.

14; 6, 7, &c.

Lu. 9, 1, &c.

h or, over.

i Lu. 6, 13.

j 2Ki. 17, 21.

Jno. 4, 5, 9, 20.

k Ac. 13, 46.

l Pa. 119, 176.

Is. 55, 6.

Jn. 9, 6, 17.

Ex. 34, 5, 6.

Is. 2, 25.

Job. 2, 24, 17.

Is. 5, 2, 10, &c.

z Ac. 18, 2.

2 or, first

3 or, second

4 or, third

5 or, fourth

6 or, fifth

7 or, sixth

8 or, seventh

9 or, eighth

10 or, ninth

out, the dumb spake: and the
multitudes marvelled, saying,
It was never so seen in Israel.

31 But the Pharisees said, He
casteth out devils through the
prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the
cities and villages, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the gos-
pel of the kingdom, and healing
every sickness and every disease
among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multi-
tudes, he was moved with com-
passion on them, because they
fainted, and were scattered
abroad, as sheep having no shep-
herd.

37 Then saith he unto his dis-
ciples, The harvest truly is plen-
teous, but the labourers are few:

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of
the harvest, that he will send
forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X.

The apostles are sent to do miracles,
and to preach.

AND when he had called unto
him his twelve disciples, he
gave them power against unclean
spirits, to cast them out, and heal
all manner of sickness and all man-
ner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve
apostles are these: The first, Si-
mon, who is called Peter, and An-
drew his brother; James the son
of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Tho-
mas, and Matthew the publican;
James the son of Alphaeus, and Leb-
beus, whose surname was Thad-
deus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas
Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth,
and commanded them, saying, Go
not into the way of the Gentiles,
and into any city of the Samaritans:
enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep
of the house of Israel.

7 And, as ye go, preach, saying, The
kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the le-
pers, raise the dead, cast out devils:
freely ye have received, freely
give.

9 ¶ Provide ye neither gold, nor sil-
ver, nor furs, nor your purses.

10 For ye shall go for your journey, ac-
cording to your word, according to the
word of the Lord, for the kingdom of
heaven is near.

11 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

12 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

13 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

14 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

15 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

16 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

17 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

18 ¶ And whosoever will, let him
take his staff, his bag, and his
shoes, but let him not have two
shirts, for he that hath a shirt, let
him sell it, and buy a pair of shoes.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return *k* to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake *l* off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it *m* shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise *n* as serpents, and *o* harmless as doves.

17 But beware *p* of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge *r* you in their synagogues;

18 And ye *s* shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But *t* when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee *v* ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not *o* have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple *w* is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they *x* have called the master of the house *o* Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household!

26 Fear them not therefore: for *y* there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear *z* not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which

A. D. 31.

k Ps. 35, 13.

l Ne. 5, 13.

m Ac. 13, 51.

18, 6.

n ch. 11, 22.

o Ro. 16, 19.

p Ep. 5, 15.

q or, simple.

r Phi. 2, 15.

s Phi. 3, 2.

t ch. 24, 9.

u Mar. 13, 9.

v Ac. 5, 40.

w 2 Co. 11, 24.

x Ac. XXIV.

XXV.

y Mar. 13, 11.

z Lu. 12, 11.

21, 14, 15.

a Da. 12, 12.

b Re. 2, 10.

c Ac. 8, 1.

d or, end, or,

e finish.

f Lu. 6, 40.

g Jo. 13, 16.

15, 20.

h Jo. 8, 48.

i Beelzebub.

j Mar. 4, 22.

k Lu. 12, 23.

l Co. 4, 5.

m Is. 8, 12, 13.

n 51, 7, 12.

o 1 Pe. 3, 14.

p In value,

q halfpenny

r farthing, a

s tenth part

t of the Ro-

u man penny.

v ch. 18, 28.

w Ac. 27, 34.

x Re. 3, 5.

y 2 Ti. 2, 12.

z Lu. 12, 49, 53.

a Mi. 7, 5, 6.

b Ps. 41, 9.

c Lu. 14, 26.

d ch. 16, 25.

e ch. 18, 5.

f 25, 40, 45.

g Jo. 12, 44.

h 1 Ki. 17, 10.

i Re. 8, 10.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Lu. 7, 18.

is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But *a* the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him *b* will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever *c* shall deny me before men, him I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I *d* came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man *e* against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And *f* a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He *g* that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He *h* that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He *i* that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He *k* that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 The testimony of Christ concerning John. 20 Christ upbraids the unthankfulness and ingratitude of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, etc.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach, and to preach in their cities.

2 Now a when John had heard of the things that Jesus had done,

3 And

should come, or do we look
mother?
esus answered and said unto
n, Go and show John again those
gs which ye do hear and see:
I'll bind receive their sight,
the lame walk, the lepers are
used, and the deaf hear, the
d are raised up, and the poor
e the gospel preached to them.
And blessed is *he*, whosoever
ll not be offended *b* in me.
¶ And as they departed, Jesus
an to say unto the multitudes
scorning John, What went *e* ye
t into the wilderness to see? a
d shaken with the wind? *d*
But what went ye out for to
e? a man clothed in soft raiment?
hold, they that wear soft *cloth-*
g are in king's houses.
¶ But what went he out for to
se? a prophet? yea, I say unto
ou, and more than a prophet,
10 For this is *he* of whom it is
ritten, Behold, I send my messen-
er before thy face, which shall
repare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among *f*
em that are born of women there
ath not risen a greater than John
e Baptist: notwithstanding, he *g*
at is least in the kingdom of hea-
en is greater than he.
12 And from the days of John the
apist until now the kingdom of
eaven I suffereth violence, and the
olent take *h* it by force.
13 For all the prophets and the
w prophesied until John.
14 And if ye will receive *it*, this
Elias, which *i* was for to come.
15 He *k* that hath ears to hear, let
im hear.
16 ¶ But *l* whereunto shall I liken
nto you, and ye have not danced:
e have mourned unto you, and
e have not lamented.
17 For John came neither eating
or drinking, and they say, He *m*
ath a devil.
18 The Son of man came eating
nd drinking, and they say, Behold
man gluttonous, and a wine-bib-
er, a friend of publicans and sin-
ers. But wisdom *p* is justified of
er children.
19 ¶ Then *q* began he to upbraid
e cities wherein most of his
ghty works were done, because
ey repented not.
20 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo
nto thee, Bethsaida! for if the
ghty works, which were done in
e, had been done in thee, thou

A. D. 31.

b Is. 8. 14, 15.
c Co. 1. 22, 23.
d 1Pe. 2. 8.
e Lu. 7. 24-30.
f Ep. 4. 14.
g Ja. 1. 6.
h Is. 10. 3.
i Mal. 3. 1.
j Lu. 1. 76.
k Jac. 5. 35.
l Jno. 1. 15.
m 27. 3. 30.
n or, is gotten
by force,
and they
that thrust
men take
it, &c.
o Lu. 16. 16.
p Ep. 6. 11-13.
q ch. 17. 12.
r Mal. 4. 5.
s Re. 2. 7, &c.
t Lu. 7. 31.
u ch. 10. 25.
v Jno. 7. 20.
w ch. 9. 10.
x Jno. 2. 2.
y Lu. 16. 2.
z 19. 7.
a Ps. 92. 5, 6.
b Pr. 17. 24.
c Lu. 10. 13.
d &c.
e Jno. 12. 21.
f ch. 10. 15.
g Is. 14. 13-15.
h La. 2. 1.
i ver. 24.
j Lu. 10. 21.
k &c.
l Ps. 8. 2.
m Je. 1. 7, 8.
n Jo. 15. 27.
o ch. 28. 18.
p Lu. 10. 22.
q Jno. 3. 35.
r 17. 2.
s Jo. 15. 37.
t Jno. 1. 16.
u Jno. 5. 20.
v Is. 55. 1-4.
w Phi. 2. 5-8.
x 1Pe. 2. 21.
y 2Co. 9. 9.
z Je. 6. 16.
a Jno. 5. 5.
b (CHAP. 12.)
c Mar. 2. 23.
d &c.
e Lu. 6. 1, &c.
f De. 23. 25.
g Ex. 31. 15.
h 18a. 21. 6.
i Ex. 23. 30.
j Ex. 23. 31. 33.
k Nu. 28. 9.
l Jno. 7. 24.
m ch. 2. 23.

don, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It's shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That *n* it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At *v* that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things *x* are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth *y* any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour *z* and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn *a* of me: for I am meek and lowly *b* in heart: and ye *c* shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, *d* and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees' blindness concerning the breach of the sabbath: 9 he healeth the withered hand, &c.

A T that time *a* Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were un-hungered, and began to pluck *b* the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do *c* upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did *d* when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the show-bread, *e* which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only *f* for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, *g* how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple *h* profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 I say unto you, That in this case is greater than the law?

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth: and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry: neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought

A.D. 31.

k Ho. 6. 6.

l Mar. 3. 1, &c.
Lu. 6. 6, &c.

m Lu. 14. 3.

n De. 22. 4.

o Or, took
counsel.

p Is. 42. 1.

q Mar. 3. 11.
Lu. 11. 14.

r Beelzebub.

s Ps. 139. 2.
Jas. 2. 24, 25.

t ver. 24.

u ch. 6. 53.
Da. 2. 44.v Lu. 11. 20.
17. 21.

w Ro. 14. 17.

x Is. 49. 24.
63. 12.y Re. 12. 7-10.
20. 2, 9.

z 1 Jno. 2. 19.

a Mar. 5. 28.
Lu. 12. 10.b He. 10. 29.
1 Jno. 5. 18.c Lu. 7. 34.
Jas. 7. 12.

d 1 Ti. 1. 13.

e ch. 7. 16, 17.

f ch. 3. 7.

g Lu. 6. 45.

h Ec. 12. 14.
Ep. 5. 4, 6.
Jude 15.

i Pr. 13. 3.

j ch. 16. 1.
Co. 1. 22.

k Is. 57. 3.

l Jno. 1. 17.

to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan, cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, he shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for by the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account of thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign of thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, *r* choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, *s* and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another *t* parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good *u* seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest *v* I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to *w* burn them: but gather the wheat *x* into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a *y* grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, *z* so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three *a* measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; *a* and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, *b* saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept *c* secret from the foundation of the world.

A. D. 31.

q Lu. 14. 16-24.

r Ma. 10. 23.

t Ti. 6. 9.

2 Ti. 4. 10.

s Jno. 15. 5.

t Is. 28. 10, 13.

u 1 Pe. 1. 23.

v 1 Ti. 5. 24.

w Mal. 4. 1.

x Lu. 3. 17.

y Mar. 4. 30.

z Eze. 17. 23.

a The Greek word signifies a measure of meal.

b Mar. 4. 33.

c Ps. 78. 2.

d Ro. 10. 18.

e Col. 1. 6.

f 1 Pe. 1. 23.

g Jno. 8. 44.

h Ac. 13. 10.

i 1 Jno. 3. 8.

j Joel 3. 13.

k Re. 14. 15.

l Re. 14. 15.

m 19.

n i ver. 30.

o or, scandal.

p Lu. 13. 27.

q ch. 3. 12.

r Re. 19. 20.

s 20. 10.

t m ver. 50.

u ch. 5. 12.

v Da. 12. 3.

w 1 Co. 15. 49.

x o Pr. 2. 4, 5.

y p Phi. 3. 7, 8.

z q Is. 55. 1.

a Re. 3. 18.

b Pr. 3. 14, 15.

c 8. 11.

d ch. 22. 10.

e t ch. 25. 32.

f u ver. 42.

g v Pr. 10. 21.

h 15. 7.

i 18. 4.

j w Ca. 7. 13.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; *a* the good seed are the children of the kingdom; *b* but the tares are the children of the wicked *c* one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; *d* and the reapers are the angels. *e*

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; *f* so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom *g* all things that offend, and *h* them which do iniquity;

42 And *i* shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there *j* shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine *k* forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure *l* hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth *m* all that he hath, and buyeth *n* that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought *o* it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered *p* of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come *q* and, *r* sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And *s* shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore, every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *t* new and old.

53 ¶ And

John Baptist beheaded.

MATTHEW, XIV.

Christ walketh on the sea

when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And as when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five thousand fed.

At that time a Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works I do show forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and took and buried it.

A. D. 31.

x Mar. 6. 1, &c.
Lu. 4. 16, &c.

y Is. 49. 7.
63. 3.
Jno. 6. 42.

(CHAP. 14.)

a Mar. 6. 14.
Lu. 9. 7, &c.

t or, are
wrought by
him.

b Le. 18. 16.
20. 21.

c ch. 21. 26.
Lu. 20. 6.

2 in the
midst.

d Pr. 29. 10.

e Ju. 11. 31, 35.
Da. 6. 4-16.

f Ju. 21. 1.
1Sa. 14. 28.
25. 22.
Ec. 5. 2.

g Ac. 8. 2.

h ch. 10. 23.
12. 15.

Mar. 6. 32.
&c.

Iu. 9. 10, &c.
Jno. 6. 1, 2, &c.

~~~~~

i ch. 9. 36.  
15. 32, &c.

k He. 4. 15.

l 2Ki. 4. 1-7.

m Mar. 6. 46.

n Job 9. 8.  
Jno. 6. 19.

o Lu. 24. 37.

p Ac. 23. 11.

q Phi. 4. 13.

r or, strong.

- 7. 69. 1. 2.  
- 7. 71.

desert place apart: and when people had heard thereof, they loved him on foot out of the city. 14 And Jesus went forth, and in a great multitude, and was mo with compassion to toward them and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was even his disciples came to him, say This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and four fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither unto me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass: and took the five loaves and the four fishes, and, looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained two baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And as when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, saying, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the waves boisterous, he was afraid, and began to sink: and cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately *s* Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore doubtst thou? *t*

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. *u*

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. *v*

34 ¶ And *w* when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and many *y* as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER XV.

2 God's commandments, and man's traditions. 10 What defileth a man.

**T**HEN *a* came to Jesus scribes, and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? *b*

For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother. And he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, *c* It is a gift, by what means thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *d* ye shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites! well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that

A. D. 32.

s Is. 63. 12.

t Ja. 1. 6.

u Ps. 107. 29.

v Da. 3. 25.

w Lu. 4. 41.

x Jno. 1. 49.

y 6. 69.

z 11. 27.

a Ac. 8. 37.

b Ro. 1. 4.

c Mar. 6. 53.

d ch. 9. 30.

e Nu. 15. 38.

f Mar. 3. 10.

g Lu. 6. 19.

h Ac. 19. 12.

i Jno. 6. 37.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Mar. 7. 1. Ac.

b Col. 2. 8. 23.

c Tit. 1. 14.

d Ex. 20. 12.

e De. 5. 16.

f Ex. 21. 17.

g Le. 20. 9.

h De. 27. 16.

i Is. 29. 13.

j Col. 2. 22.

k Ac. 10. 15.

l Ro. 14. 14. 20.

m Tit. 4. 4.

n Tit. 1. 15.

o Jno. 15. 2. 6.

p ch. 23. 16.

q Lu. 5. 39.

r Lu. 6. 45.

s Ja. 3. 6.

t Ge. 6. 5.

u 8. 21.

v Pr. 6. 14.

w 24. 9.

x Is. 17. 9.

y Ro. 3. 10. 19.

z Gal. 5. 19. 21.

a Ep. 2. 3.

b Tit. 3. 3.

c Mar. 7. 21.

d Lu. 18. 3. 39.

e Ps. 28. 1.

f Lu. 3. 8.

g ch. 13. 5. 6.

h Ac. 3. 26.

i ch. 7. 8.

j R. 22. 15.

k J. 1. 3. 8.

l 2. 2.

m 1. 3. 22.

n Is. 29. 13.

o ch. 45. 4.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

d ch. 7. 8.

e ch. 7. 8.

f ch. 7. 8.

g ch. 7. 8.

h ch. 7. 8.

i ch. 7. 8.

j ch. 7. 8.

k ch. 7. 8.

l ch. 7. 8.

m ch. 7. 8.

n ch. 7. 8.

o ch. 7. 8.

p ch. 7. 8.

q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 7. 8.

s ch. 7. 8.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ch. 7. 8.

v ch. 7. 8.

w ch. 7. 8.

x ch. 7. 8.

y ch. 7. 8.

z ch. 7. 8.

a ch. 7. 8.

b ch. 7. 8.

c ch. 7. 8.

when they saw the  
the maimed to be  
to walk, and the  
d they glorified the

Jesus called his dis-  
ciples, and said, I have  
the multitude, be-  
cause with me now  
have nothing to eat:  
and them away fast-  
ent in the way.  
disciples say unto  
hould we have so  
the wilderness, as  
multitude?  
saith unto them,  
es have ye? And  
a, and a few little

commanded the mul-  
titude on the ground.  
the seven loaves  
and gave thanks,  
and gave to his dis-  
ciples to the

all eat, and were  
took up of the bro-  
thers left seven bas-

ket did eat were  
een, beside women

it away the multi-  
tude, and *b* came in-  
Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.  
require a sign. 5 Of  
the Pharisees and of  
etc.

es also with the  
came, and tempt-  
n that he would  
n a from heaven.  
d and said unto  
is evening, ye say,  
ather; for the sky

morning, *It will be*  
day: for the sky is  
g. O ye hypocrites!  
he face of the sky;  
liscern the signs of

l adulterous gene-  
after a sign; and  
sign he given unto  
of the prophet Jo-  
left them and de-

his disciples were  
on side, then he

A. D. 32.

x Mar. 8. 1.

y 2Kl. 4. 43, 44.

z ch. 14. 19, &c.

a 1Sa. 9. 13.

Lu. 22. 19.

24. 30.

b Mar. 8. 10.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 12. 38.

Mar. 8. 11.

Lu. 11. 16.

12. 54-56.

1Co. 1. 22.

b Jn. 1. 17.

c Lu. 12. 1.

d 1Co. 5. 6-8.

Ga. 5. 9.

2Ti. 2. 16, 17.

e ch. 6. 30.

8. 26.

14. 31.

f ch. 14. 19.

g ch. 15. 34.

h ch. 15. 1-9.

i Mar. 8. 27.

Lu. 9. 18, &c.

k ch. 14. 2.

Lu. 9. 7-9.

l ch. 11. 33.

Ps. 2. 7.

Jno. 1. 49.

Ac. 9. 20.

He. 1. 2, 3.

m 1Co. 2. 10.

Ga. 1. 16.

Ep. 2. 8.

n 1Jno. 4. 15.

5. 20.

o Jno. 1. 42.

p Ep. 2. 20.

Re. 21. 14.

q Ps. 9. 13.

r La. 54. 17.

s ch. 18. 18.

t Mar. 8. 30.

u Lu. 9. 32.

18. 31.

18. 37.

18. 41.

18. 43.

18. 45.

18. 47.

18. 49.

18. 51.

18. 53.

selves, saying, *It is* because we  
have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived,  
he said unto them, *e* O ye of little  
faith, why reason ye among your-  
selves, because ye have brought  
no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, nei-  
ther remember the five *f* loaves of  
the five thousand, and how many  
baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven *g* loaves of  
the four thousand, and how many  
baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not under-  
stand, that I spake *it* not to you  
concerning bread, that ye should  
beware of the leaven of the Phari-  
sees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how  
that he bade *them* not beware of  
the leaven of bread, but of the doc-  
trine *h* of the Pharisees and of the  
Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the  
coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked  
his disciples, saying, Whom *i* do  
men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, *k* Some say that  
*thou art* John the Baptist; some,  
Elias; and others, Jeremiah, or one  
of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom  
say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and  
said, *l* Thou art the Christ, the Son  
of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said  
unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon  
Bar-jona: for flesh *m* and blood  
hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but  
*n* my father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That  
thou art Peter; *o* and *p* upon this  
rock I will build my church; and  
the gates *q* of hell shall not prevail  
*r* against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the  
keys of the kingdom of heaven:  
and whatsoever thou *s* shalt bind  
on earth, shall be bound in heaven:  
and whatsoever thou shalt loose  
on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.  
20 Then *t* charged he his disciples,  
that they should tell no man that  
he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From *u* that time forth be-  
gan Jesus to show unto his disci-  
ples, how that he must go unto Je-  
rusalem, and suffer many things of  
the elders and chief priests and  
scribes, and be killed, and be raised  
again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and be-  
gan to rebuke him, saying, *v* Be it  
far from thee, Lord: this shall not

be  
done  
unto  
thee.

23 And he said unto  
him, Satan, *w*

get thee behind me,  
thou art an offence  
unto me: for thou  
saithest not the things  
which the Lord saith,  
but the things of men.

24 From that time forth  
Jesus began to shew  
unto his disciples, that  
he must go to Jerusa-  
lem, and suffer many  
things of the elders, and  
chief priests, and scribes,  
and be killed, and be  
raised again the third  
day.

25 Then Peter took him,  
and began to rebuke  
him, saying, Be it far  
from thee, Lord: this  
shall not be done  
unto thee.

26 And he said unto  
him, Satan, get thee  
behind me, thou art  
an offence unto me:  
for thou saithest not  
the things which the  
Lord saith, but the  
things of men.

thou art an offence unto me : *w* for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *x* man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For *y* whosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or *z* what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?

27 For *a* the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, and *b* then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There *c* be some standing here, which shall not taste *d* of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## 1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatic.

**A**N after *a* six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them : and his face did shine as the sun, *b* and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And *b* he hold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and *c* behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom *d* I am well pleased : hear *e* ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *f* it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched *g* them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why *h* then say the scribes that Elias must first come ?

A. D. 32.

to Ro. 14. 13.

x ch. 10. 38.

Mar. 6. 34.

Lu. 9. 23.

14. 27.

Ac. 14. 22.

1 Th. 3. 3.

y Jno. 12. 25.

E. k. 4. 14.

z Is. 48. 7, 8.

a Da. 7. 9. 10.

Zec. 14. 5.

Jude 14.

b Re. 22. 12.

c Mar. 9. 1.

d He. 2. 9.

e CHAP. 17.)

a Mar. 9. 2, &amp;c.

Lu. 9. 2, &amp;c.

b Re. 1. 16.

c ch. 3. 17.

Mar. 1. 11.

1. a. 3. 22.

21 c. 1. 17.

d 14. 42. 1. 21.

e De. 18. 15, 19.

Ac. 3. 22, 23.

He. 1. 1, 2.

2. 1-3.

f Da. 10. 10, 15.

Re. 1. 17.

g ch. 11. 14.

Mal. 1. 3, 5.

h ch. 16. 21.

i Mar. 9. 14.

Lu. 9. 37, &amp;c.

k He. 3. 19.

l 9. 21, 21.

Mat. 11. 23.

Lu. 17. 3.

10 c. 13. 2.

m ch. 16. 21.

2. 17.

N. ch. 3. 1.

9. 34, 31.

10. 13.

Lu. 22. 34.

18. 31.

21. 6. 2, 1.

d. drachma.

in value 60.

teen pence.

Ex. 35. 26.

11 And Jesus answered unto them, Elias truly come, and restore all th

12 But I say unto you, is come already, and him not, but have done whatsoever they listed shall also the Son of n of them.

13 Then the disciples that he spake unto th the Baptist.

14 ¶ And i when they to the multitude, there a certain man, kneelc him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy for he is lunatic, and for oft-times he filleth and oft into the water.

16 And I brought his ciples, and they coul him,

17 Then Jesus answer O faithless and perva tion ! how long shall i how long shall i suffer him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuke and he departed out of the child was cured fro hour.

19 Then came the Jesus apart, and said, not we cast him out !

20 And Jesus said unt cause of your unbelief. I say unto you, If ye i a grain of mustard-se say unto this mounta hence to yonder place ; remove ; and nothing i possible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kin out, but by prayer and i

22 ¶ And while *a* he i Galilee, Jesus said unt Son of man shall be in the hands of men :

23 And they shall ki the third day he sha again. And they were sofy.

24 ¶ And when they to Capernaum, they th tribute-money came to said, Both not your i tribute ?

25 He saith, Yes. An was come into the he prevented him, saying, I est thou, Simon ( of w kings of the earth take tribute ! of their own e

of strangers !  
26 Peter saith, ¶  
sore. Jesus a  
are the child  
27 Reuben

to them to the sea,  
c, and take up the  
sack up; and when  
d his mouth, thou  
est of money: that  
into them, for me

# ER XVIII

to be humble. 7  
es, 21 and forgiving

s time came the  
to Jesus, saying,  
est in the kingdom

lled a little child  
t him in the midst

ily I say unto you,  
verted, b and be-  
children, c ye shall  
s kingdom of hea-

efore shall hum-  
: this little child,  
dest in the king-

shall receive one  
: in my name re-

all offend f one of  
which believe in  
er for him that a  
hanged about his  
were drowned in  
sea.

he world because  
it must needs be  
me; but wo h to  
whom the offence

if thy hand or thy  
cut them off, and  
thee: it is better  
r into life halt or  
than having two  
st to be cast into

eye offend thee,  
cast it from thee:  
see to enter k into  
eye, rather than  
t to be cast into

at ye despise not  
e ones; for I say  
in heaven their  
ays behold n the  
r which is in hea-

x of man is come to  
was lost.  
ye! If p a man  
thou, and thou of

A. D. 32.

n Ro. 14. 21.  
15. 1-3.

2 Co. 6. 3.  
a a stater,

which was  
half an  
ounce of  
silver,

(CHAP. 18.)  
a Mar. 9. 33.

Lu. 9. 48. &c.  
22. 24. &c.

b Ps. 51. 10-13.  
Jno. 3. 3.

c 1 Co. 11. 20.  
1 Pe. 2. 2.

d Lu. 14. 11.  
Ja. 4. 10.

e ch. 10. 42.  
f Mar. 9. 42.

g Lu. 17. 12.  
1 Co. 11. 19.

h Jude 4.  
h Jude 11.

i ch. 6. 29. 30.  
Mar. 9. 43-45.

k He. 4. 11.  
l Lu. 9. 25.

m Ac. 12. 15.  
n Ps. 17. 15.

o ch. 1. 21.  
Lu. 9. 56.

p Lu. 15. 4. &c.  
19. 10.

q 2 Pe. 3. 9.  
r Lu. 19. 17.

s Lu. 17. 3.  
t Ja. 5. 20.

u De. 19. 15.  
2 Co. 13. 1.

v Ro. 16. 17.  
1 Co. 5. 3-5.

w 2 Th. 3. 8, 14.  
x ch. 16. 39.

y Jno. 20. 23.  
Ac. 15. 23.

z 31.  
2 Co. 12. 10.

aa Mar. 11. 21.  
Jno. 16. 24.

ab 1 Jo. 5. 11.  
x Jno. 20. 19.

ac 1 Co. 5. 4.  
y Mar. 11. 25.

ad Lu. 17. 4.  
z Ro. 14. 12.

ae a talent is  
750 ounces

of silver,  
which, at 5

shillings  
the ounce,  
is 375 l. 10s.

af 3 EKI. 4. 1.  
brought  
him  
back

13 And if so be that he find it,  
verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth  
more of that *sheep*, than of the  
ninety and nine which went not  
astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of  
your Father which is in heaven,  
that one *q* of these little ones should  
perish.

15 ¶ Moreover if thy *r* brother  
shall trespass against thee, go and  
tell him his fault between thee  
and him alone: if he *s* shall hear  
thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee,  
then take with thee one or two  
more, that in the mouth of two or  
three witnesses *t* every word may  
be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear  
them, tell *it* unto the church: but  
if he neglect to hear the church,  
let him *u* be unto thee as an hea-  
then man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatso-  
ever *v* ye shall bind on earth, shall  
be bound in heaven: and whatso-  
ever ye shall loose on earth, shall  
be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if  
two of you shall agree on earth as  
touching any thing that they shall  
ask, it *w* shall be done for them of  
my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are  
gathered together *x* in my name,  
there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and  
said, Lord, how oft shall my brother  
sin against me, and I forgive *y* him?  
till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not  
unto thee, Until seven times; but,  
Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of  
heaven likened unto a certain king,  
which would take account *z* of his  
servants.

24 And when he had begun to  
reckon, one was brought unto him,  
which owed him ten thousand *1* tal-  
ents:

25 But forasmuch as he had not to  
pay, his lord commanded him to be  
sold, *a* and his wife, and children,  
and all that he had, and payment  
to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell  
down, and *2* worshipped him, say-  
ing, Lord, have patience with me,  
and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant  
was moved with compassion, *b* and  
loosed him, and forgave him the  
debt.

28 But the same servant went out,  
and found one of his fellow-ser-  
vants, which owed him *c* an hun-

drod 3 pence : and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have c patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not : but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, d I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me :

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So e likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## CHAPTER XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick. 3 Answereth the Pharisees touching divorce-ment. 16 How to attain everlasting life.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed a from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan :

2 And great multitudes followed him : and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he b which made them at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, For c this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife : and they twain shall be one flesh ?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What d therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why e did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away ?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever f shall put away his wife, except it

A. D. 32.

3 the Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which, at 5 shillings the ounce, is seven pence half penny, ch. 20. 3.

c ver. 26.

d Le. 19. 18.

e ch. 6. 12.  
Pr. 21. 13.  
Ja. 2. 13.

(CHAP. 19.)

a Mar. 10. 1.  
Juo. 10. 40.

b Ge. 1. 27.  
6. 2.  
Mal. 2. 15.

c Ge. 2. 24.  
Ep. 5. 31.

d 1 Co. 7. 10.

e De. 24. 1.  
Is. 50. 1.

f ch. 5. 32.  
Lu. 16. 18.

g Pr. 19. 13.  
21. 9.

h 1 Co. 7. 32.

i Mar. 10. 14.  
Lu. 18. 16.  
&c.

k ch. 18. 3.

l Mr. 10. 17.  
Lu. 10. 25.  
18. 18.  
Ex. 20. 13.

m De. 5. 17. &amp;c.

n Lu. 19. 22.

o Lu. 12. 33.  
16. 9.  
Ac. 2. 15.  
4. 34. 35.

p Th. 6. 18. 19.

q Jo. 12. 33.

r 1 Ti. 6. 9. 10.

be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : and whose marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All we cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb : and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men : and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. A He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer i little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me : for of such k is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came, and said unto him, Good Master, what good l thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good l there is none good but one, that is God : but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which Jesus said, Thou shalt not do : murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not covet, Thou shalt not bear false witness.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother : and, Thou n shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up : what lack I yet ?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go o and sell thy house, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come and follow p me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful : for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall q hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with *r* God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered *s* Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, *t* and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye *w* also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And *v* every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But *w* many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER XX.

*Of the labourers in the vineyard, etc.*

**F**OR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, *a* which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny *b* a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, *d* Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and *e* give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received,

A. D. 33.

r Ps. 3.8.

62. 11.

Zec. 8.6.

s Mar. 10.28.

Lu. 16.28.

t Phi. 3.8.

u ch. 20.21.

Lu. 22.28.

30.

1Co. 6.2.3.

Rc. 2.26.

v Mar. 10.29.

30.

Lu. 18.29.

30.

1Co. 2.9.

w ch. 20.16.

21.31.32.

Mar. 10.31.

Lu. 13.30.

Ga. 5.7.

He. 4.1.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Ca. 8. 11, 12.

b ch. 18.24.

c Pr. 19.15.

Eze. 16.49.

Ac. 17.21.

He. 6. 12.

d Ec. 9. 10.

Jun. 9.4.

e Lu. 10.7.

f Lu. 23.40-43.

g Lu. 15.29.

30.

i or, continued one

hour only.

h ch. 22. 12.

i Jun. 17.2.

k Ro. 9. 14-24.

Ja. 1. 18.

l ch. 6.23.

De. 15.9.

m ch. 19.30.

n ch. 22. 11.

2Th. 2. 13.

Ja. 1.23-25.

o ch. 16.21.&c.

Mar. 10.32.

Lu. 18.31.

Jun. 12. 12.

p ch. 27.2.&c.

Mar. 15. 1.

16.&c.

Lu. 23. 1.&c.

Jun. 18.28.

Ac. 3. 13.

1Co. 15.3-7.

q Is. 53.5.

r Mar. 10.35.

s Lu. 12.50.

t Ac. 12.2.

Ro. 8. 17.

2Co. 1.7.

Re. 1.9.

u Lu. 22.25, 26.

v 1Pe. 5.3.

w ch. 23. 11.

Mar. 9.35.

10.43.

it, they murmured *g* against the Goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last he *h* wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto which have borne the burden & heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of the and said, Friend, *i* I do thee wrong: didst not thou agree *w* me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go *l* way: *i* I will give unto this *l* even as unto thee.

15 Is *k* it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? *l* thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So *m*, the last shall be first and the first last; for *n* many called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And *o* Jesus going up Jerusalem, took the twelve *p* disciples apart in the way, and said *t* to them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests & unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And *p* shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge and to crucify him; and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then *r* came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the *s* baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, Yea, we are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *u* him, and said, Ye *v* know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but *w* whosoever will be

du, let him be your minis-

whosoever will be chief  
out, let him be your servant:  
as the Son of man came  
to minister unto, but *x* to  
die, and to give his life a ran-  
som for many.  
And as they departed from  
it, a great multitude followed

¶ And, *x* behold, two blind  
sitting by the way-side, when  
heard that Jesus passed by,  
I out, saying, Have mercy on  
O Lord, thou son of David!

And the multitude rebuked  
them, because they should hold  
it in peace: but they cried the  
more, saying, Have mercy on us,  
O Lord, thou son of David!

2 And Jesus stood still, and  
called them, and said, What will  
ye that I shall do unto you?

3 They say unto him, Lord, that  
our eyes may be opened.

4 So Jesus had compassion on  
them, and touched their eyes: and  
immediately their eyes received  
sight, and they followed him.

## CHAPTER XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem on an  
ass, &c.

AND as when they drew nigh un-  
to Jerusalem, and were come  
to Bethphage, unto the mount  
of Olives, then sent Jesus two disci-  
ples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into  
the village over against you, and  
straightway ye shall find an ass  
tied, and a colt with her: loose  
them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto  
you, ye shall say, The Lord hath  
need of them: and straightway he  
will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might  
be fulfilled which was spoken by  
the prophet, *b* saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, *c*  
Behold, thy King cometh unto  
thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass,  
and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did  
as Jesus commanded them.

7 And brought the ass, and the  
colt, and put on them their clothes,  
and they set thereon.

8 And a very great multitude  
spread their garments in the way:  
others cut down branches of olive  
trees, and of hyssop, and made  
them as beds in the way.

9 And the multitude that went  
before, and that followed, cried,  
saying, Hosanna to the son of Da-  
vid! Blessed art thou that comest  
in the name of the Lord: Hosanna  
in the highest!

A. D. 33.

*x* Lu. 22. 27.  
Joh. 13. 4, 14.  
Phi. 2. 7.

*y* 14. 53. 58. 11.  
Ma. 9. 21. 26.  
1 Ti. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
He. 9. 28.  
1 Pe. 1. 18. 19.  
Re. 1. 5.

*z* ch. 9. 27.  
Mar. 10. 16.  
Lu. 18. 35.

(CHAP. 21.)

*a* Mar. 11. 1.  
Lu. 19. 25.

*b* Zec. 9. 9.

*c* Is. 62. 11.  
Mar. 11. 4.  
&c.

Jan. 12. 15.

*d* ch. 23. 39.  
Ps. 118. 26.

*e* Lu. 2. 14.

~~~~~

f Mar. 11. 11.
Lu. 19. 45.
&c.

Joh. 2. 15.
&c.

g Is. 56. 7.

h Je. 7. 11.

i Is. 35. 6.

k ver. 9.

l Ps. 8. 2.

m Mar. 11. 13.

n *Our Father.*

o Job. 12.

p 1. 17. 21.
1. 17. 21.
Job. 16.

q Ps. 132.

r 1. 17. 21.
Ps. 11. 24.
Job. 16.

s 1. 17. 21.
Job. 16.

t Mar. 11. 27.

u *Our Father.*

v Is. 2. 11.

10 And when he was
Jerusalem, all the city was mo-
saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said,
Is Jesus the prophet of Naza-
reth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into
temple of God, and cast out
them that sold and bought in
temple, and overthrew the ta-
bles of the money-changers, and
seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It
is written, My house shall be
called the house of prayer; but ye
have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the
lame came to him in the temple;
and he healed them.

15 And when the chief pri-
ests and scribes saw the won-
ders that he did, and the chil-
dren crying in the temple, and say-
ing, Hosanna to the son of Da-
vid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hea-
ren thou what these say! And Je-
sus saith unto them, Yea; have
I never read, Out of the mouth
of babes and sucklings thou hast
perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and
went out of the city into Bethany;
and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he
turned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a
fig-tree in the way, he came to it,
and found nothing thereon, but
only, and said unto it, Let
thee bear fruit henceforward
ever. And presently the fig-
tree withered away.

20 And when the disci-
ples saw, they marvelled, say-
ing, How soon is the fig-tree with-
ered, which had been forty years?

21 Jesus answered and
said unto them, Verily I say unto
you, ye have faith, and doubt
not; and ye shall do all things that
I shall say unto you.

22 And he saith unto them,
If ye will, ye shall say unto this
mountain, Be thou removed, and
be thou cast into the sea; and it
shall be done.

23 And all things which
ye shall ask in prayer, be-
lieving, ye shall receive.

24 ¶ And he went into the
temple, and the elders of the
said unto him as he was
saying, By what authority
do thou these things?

25 And Jesus answered
unto them, saying,

26 I will ask of you one thing,

27 If ye answer me, I will
answer you: but if not, I will
not answer you.

elders rebuked. MATTHEW, XXII.

The wicked husbandmen.

an of John, whence
heaven, or of men?
asoned with them;
; he will say unto us,
ot then believe him!
e shall say, Of men;
people; for *t* all hold
ophet.
y answered Jesus, and
cannot tell. And he
em, Neither tell I you
hony I do these things
hat think you? A cer-
first, and said, Son, go
y in my vineyard.
wered and said, I will
terward *v* he repented,

e came to the second,
likewise. And he an-
al said, I go, sir: and

er of them twain did the
father! They say unto
first. Jesus saith unto
y I say unto you, That
as and the harlots go
dom of God before you.
u came unto you in the
teousness, and ye be-
rot: but the publicans
en *a* believed him:
en ye had seen it,
y afterward, that ye
him.

ther parable: There
householder, which *a*
eyard, and hedged
and digged a vine-
built a tower, and
husbandmen, and went
y:

e time of the fruit
ut his servants *a*
men, that they
fruits of it.
bandmen took
best one, and
stoned another.
other servants
and they did

he sent unto
They will

husbandmen
aid among
he heir: *c*
and let us

him, and
yard, and

A. D. 33.

t ch. 14. 5.

u Lu. 15. 11,

ac.

v 2 Ch. 33. 12,

13.

1 Co. 6. 11.

Ep. 2. 1-15.

u Lu. 3. 12.

v Lu. 7. 37, &c.

y Ro. 2. 21.

z Ps. 50. 8-15.

Ca. 8. 11, 12.

1s. 5. 1-7.

Je. 2. 21.

Mar. 12. 1.

Lu. 20. 4, &c.

a 2 Ki. 17. 13,

ac.

b ch. 5. 12.

23. 34-37.

2 Ch. 36. 16.

Ne. 9. 26.

Je. 23. 3-7.

Ac. 7. 52.

1 Th. 2. 15.

He. 11. 36,

37.

Re. 6. 9.

c He. 1. 1, 2.

d Ac. 2. 23.

4. 25-27.

e Ps. 2. 4, 5, 9.

Zec. 12. 2.

f Lu. 21. 24.

Ro. 9. 26.

11. 11.

g Ps. 118. 22.

1s. 28. 16.

1 Pe. 2. 6, 7.

h ch. 8. 12.

i 1s. 28. 2.

h 1s. 8. 14, 15.

i He. 3. 2, 3.

m Lu. 7. 16.

Jan. 7. 40.

(CHAP. 22.)

a Lu. 14. 16.

b Re. 19. 7, 9.

c Ps. 65. 11.

Je. 25. 4.

35. 15.

Re. 23. 17.

d Ps. 106. 24,

25.

Ps. 1. 21, 25.

Ar. 24. 25.

He. 4.

1 Th. 2. 15.

f Th. 6. 26.

1s. 46. 27.

2. 10, 11.

miserably destroye those wicked
men, and will let out *his* vineyard
unto other *f* husbandmen, which
shall render him the fruits in their
seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye
never read in the scriptures, The *v*
stone which the builders rejected,
the same is become the head of
the corner: this is the Lord's do-
ing, and it is marvellous in our eyes!

43 Therefore say I unto you, The
kingdom *h* of God shall be taken
from you, and given to a nation *i*
bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall *k* on
this stone shall be broken: but on
whomsoever it shall fall, it I will
grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and
Pharisees had heard his parables,
they perceived that he spake of
them.

46 But when they sought to lay
hands on him, they feared the mul-
titude, because they *m* took him
for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 *The marriage of the king's son.* 9
The calling of the Gentiles. 11
The wedding garment. 21 Tribute
ought to be paid to Cesar. 23
Christ silenceth the Sadducees.

AND Jesus answered and spake
unto them again by parables,
and said,

2 The *a* kingdom of heaven *w*
like unto a certain king, which
made a *b* marriage for his son,

3 And *c* sent forth his servants to
call them that were bidden to the
wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other ser-
vants, saying, Tell them which are
hidden, Behold, I have prepared
my dinner: my oxen and *my* fat-
lings are killed, and all things are
ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light *d* of *it*, and
went their ways, one to his farm,
another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his ser-
vants, and entreated *e* them spite-
fully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*,
he was wroth: and he sent forth
his armies, and destroyed *f* those
murderers, and burned up their
city.

8 Then saith he to his servants,
The wedding is ready, but they
which were bidden were not wor-
thy;

g he *h* therefore into the high-
way, and whosoever he shall find,

both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment :

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment ? And he was *l* speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him *m* away, and cast him into outer darkness : *n* there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For *o* many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then *p* went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man* : for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not ?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites !

19 Show me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a *l* penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and *2* superscription ?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render *q* therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's ; and unto God *r* the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these* words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The saine day came to him the Sadducees, which *t* say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If *u* a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren : and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother :

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the *3* seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died *also*.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the *seven* ? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not *e* knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

A. D. 33.

Zep. 1. 12.

Ps. 45. 14.

Is. 61. 10.

2 Co. 5. 3.

Ep. 4. 24.

Re. 16. 15.

19. 8.

1 Je. 2. 26.

m Is. 52. 1.

Re. 21. 27.

n ch. 8. 12.

o ch. 7. 14.

20. 16.

Lu. 13. 23, 24.

p Mar. 12. 13.

Ac.

Lu. 20. 20, &c.

i in value

7 pence

half-penny.

2 or, *in*cription.

q ch. 17. 25, 27.

Ro. 13. 7.

r Mal. 4. 6, 8.

3. 8-10.

s Mar. 12. 18.

Ac.

Lu. 20. 27, &c.

t Ac. 23. 5.

u De. 25. 5.

Ru. 1. 11.

3 *scribes*.

v Juo. 20. 9.

Ac.

u ch. 18. 10.

1 Jo. 3. 2.

x Ex. 3. 6, 15.

16.

He. 11. 16.

y ch. 7. 28.

z Mt. 12. 17.

Ac.

z Lu. 30. 25, &c.

a De. 6. 5.

10. 12.

b Le. 19. 14.

c Ro. 14. 9.

Ja. 2. 8.

d Mar. 12. 35.

Ac.

Lu. 20. 11.

Ac.

e Ps. 110. 1.

Ac. 2. 31, 35.

He. 1. 13.

10. 12, 13.

f Lu. 14. 6.

g Mar. 12. 34.

Lu. 20. 40.

(CHAP. 23.)

a Mt. 2. 7.

b R. 2. 21-23.

c Ac. 15. 10.

35 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels *w* of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I *x* am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished *y* at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then *z* one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law.

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, *b* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments *c* hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What *d* think ye of Christ ? whose son is he ? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him *e* Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son ?

46 And *f* no man was able to answer him a word ; neither *g* durst any *man*, (from that day forth,) ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Of the scribes and Pharisees' good doctrine, but evil examples of *h*.
31 The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

WHEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The *a* scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat :

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do ; but do not *ye* after their works : for *b* they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, *c* and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders ; but *they*

themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But *d* all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 And *f* love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But *g* be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But *h* he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And *i* whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But *j* unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift, that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

A. D. 33.

d ch. 6. 1-16.

i Nu. 15. 28.

f Mar. 12. 38.

g Lu. 11. 43, &c.

h Ja. 3. 1.

i ch. 20. 26, 27.

k Pr. 15. 33.

Ja. 4. 6.

l 2 Ti. 3. 6.

Tit. 1. 11.

m Jno. 8. 44.

n Ac. 13. 10.

Ep. 2. 3.

o ch. 15. 14.

p Ps. 94. 8.

q Ex. 28. 37.

30. 29.

r ch. 6. 2.

Ps. 26. 8.

s ch. 5. 34.

Ps. 11. 1.

Is. 66. 1.

t Lu. 11. 42.

u dill.

v ch. 9. 13.

Is. 15. 22.

Je. 22. 15, 16.

Ho. 6. 6.

Mt. 6. 8.

x Mar. 7. 4, &c.

y Lu. 11. 44.

z Ac. 23. 3.

aa Ac. 7. 52.

1 Ti. 2. 15.

ab Ge. 15. 16.

1 Th. 2. 16.

ac ch. 3. 7.

ad Ac. 7. 59.

ae Ac. 5. 40.

2 Co. 11. 24.

af 25.

ag He. 11. 37.

ah Ec. 18. 24.

ai Ge. 4. 8.

aj 2 Ch. 24. 20.

ak 21.

al Lu. 13. 34.

am Da. 31. 11.

Ps. 91. 4.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tith of mint and anise and cummin and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophet.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That *c* upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.^a

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, *Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.*

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 *The destruction of the temple foretold. 29 Of Christ's coming to judgment.*

AND *a* Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There *b* shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? *c*

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For *g* nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then *h* shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill *i* you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be *k* offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And *l* many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive *m* many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax *n* cold.

13 But *o* he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be *p* preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

A. D. 33.

a Zec. 11. 6.

i ch. 21. 9.

Pe 118. 28.

a Mar. 13. 1.

Lu 21. 5.

b 1 Ki. 9. 7.

Je 26. 18.

Lu 19. 44.

c 1 Th. 5. 1, &c.

d Col. 3. 8.

2 Th. 2. 3.

e Je. 14. 14.

f Da. XI.

g Hag. 2. 21, 22

h Lu. 21. 12.

i Jo. 16. 2.

Ac 7. 59.

k ch. 13. 21.

l 2 Pe. 2. 1.

1 Jo. 4. 3.

m 1 Ti. 4. 1.

n Re. 3. 15, 16.

o Re. 2. 10.

p ch. 28. 19.

Ro 10. 18.

Re 14. 6.

q Da. 9. 27.

12. 11.

r Lu. 23. 29.

s Da. 12. 1.

t Is. 63. 8, 9.

u De. 13. 1-3.

v r. 5. 11.

w 2 Th. 2. 9-11.

Re 13. 13.

x Jo. 10. 28, 29.

y Zec. 9. 14.

Lu 17. 24, &c.

z Job 39. 30.

a 14. 13, 10.

Ez 32. 7.

Am 5. 20.

Ac 2. 20.

Re 6. 12.

b 2 Pt. 3. 10.

c Da. 7. 13.

Re 1. 7.

d ch. 16. 27.

Mar 13. 26.

Lu 22. 68.

1 or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

e 1 Th. 1. 16.

f Zec. 14. 5.

g Lu. 21. 29.

h He. 3. 18, 19.

Re 22. 11.

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And *r* wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For *s* then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but *t* for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then *u* if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For *v* there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and *w* shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, (if *x* it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: Behold, *he* is in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For whosoever *z* the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall *a* the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens *b* shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man *c* in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they *d* shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels *e* with a great sound of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect *f* from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn *g* a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is *h* tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* near.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that *i* is near, even *at* the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch ye therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of;

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins; 14 of the talents, and the reward to those who improve them. 31 Of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, a which took their lamps, and

A. D. 33.

i Ps. 102. 25.

Is. 51. 6.

A Ze. 14. 7.

1 Th. 5. 2.

1 Ge. 6. 2.

m Lu. 12. 39.

Re. 3. 3.

n Je. 3. 15.

o ch. 13. 52.

p ch. 23. 21.

q 1 Th. 5. 3.

Re. 3. 3.

r or, cut him off.

r ch. 25. 30.

(CHAP. 25.)

a Ps. 45. 14.

Ca. 6. 5, 9.

2 Co. 11. 2.

b Jno. 3. 29.

c ch. 32. 10.

Je. 24. 2, 9.

d Is. 48. 1.

e 1 Jno. 2. 20.

f 1 Th. 5. 6.

g Re. 16. 15.

h 1 Th. 4. 16.

i Am. 4. 12.

j or, going.

k Lu. 12. 35.

l Is. 55. 1, 6.

m Am. 8. 12.

n Ja. 5. 9.

o ch. 7. 21-23.

p Hab. 1. 13.

q ch. 24. 42, 44.

Mar. 13. 35.

r Lu. 19. 12, &c.

2 A talent is 187½ lb.

ch. 18. 24.

s Ro. 12. 6.

1 Co. 12. 4.

k c.

Ep. 4. 11.

f ch. 24. 48.

u ch. 18. 23, 24.

v Lu. 12. 44.

22. 29.

Re. 3. 21.

went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered, and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, O Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch ye therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.^k

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, *Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.*

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 *The destruction of the temple foretold. 29 Of Christ's coming to judgment.*

AND as Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There *b* shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things *b*? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?^c

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my *e* name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And when ye shall hear of wars^f and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For *g* nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then *h* shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill *i* you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be *k* offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive *m* many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax *n* cold.

13 But *o* he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be *p* preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken *q* of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee: into the mountains:

A. D. 33.

h Zec. 11. 6.

i ch. 21. 9.

Ps. 118. 26.

a Mar. 13. 1.

Lu. 21. 5.

b 1Ki. 9. 7.

Je. 26. 18.

Lu. 19. 44.

c 1Th. 5. 1.

&c.

d Col. 2. 8.

2Th. 2. 3.

e Je. 14. 14.

f Da. X1.

g Hag. 2. 21, 22

h Lu. 21. 12.

i 1Jo. 16. 2.

Ac. 7. 59.

k ch. 13. 21.

l 2Pe. 2. 1.

1Jo. 4. 3.

m 1Ti. 4. 1.

n Ro. 3. 15, 16.

o Ro. 2. 10.

p ch. 28. 19.

Ro. 10. 18.

Re. 14. 6.

q Da. 9. 27.

12. 11.

r Lu. 23. 29.

s Da. 12. 1.

t Is. 65. 8, 9.

u De. 13. 1-3.

v Jer. 5. 11.

w 2Th. 2. 9-11.

Re. 13. 13.

x 1Jo. 10. 28.

29.

y Zec. 9. 14.

Lu. 17. 34, &c.

z Job 59. 30.

a Is. 13. 10.

Eze. 32. 7.

Am. 5. 20.

Ac. 2. 20.

Re. 6. 12.

b 2Pe. 3. 10.

c Da. 7. 13.

Re. 1. 7.

d ch. 16. 27.

Mar. 13. 28.

Lu. 22. 69.

e or, with a

trumpet

and a great

voice.

f 1Th. 1. 10.

g Zec. 14. 5.

h Lu. 21. 29.

i Re.

h Re. 3. 18, 19.

Re. 22. 11.

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And *r* wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For *s* then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but *t* for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then *u* if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For *v* there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and *w* shall show great signs and wonders: insomuch that, (if *x* it were possible), they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: Behold, *he* is in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shmeth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever *z* the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall *a* the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens *b* shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man *c* in heaven: at *d* then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they *d* shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great *e* glory.

31 And he shall send his angels *f* with a great sound of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect *f* from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn *g* a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is *g* tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that *h* it is near, even *h* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled.

ent and earth shall pass:
: my words shall not pass

at that day and hour
no man, no, not the angels
; but my Father only.
the days of Noe were, so
the coming of the Son of

in the days that were be-
ood, they were eating and
marrying and giving in
until the day that Noe
to the ark,
knew not, until the flood
I took them all away; so
the coming of the Son of

shall two be in the field;
all be taken and the other

women shall be grinding at
: the one shall be taken,
her left.

John therefore: for ye
t what hour your Lord
e.

now this, that if the good-
house had known in
ch the thief would come,
have watched, and would
suffered his house to be

p. sure be ye also ready: for
hour as ye think not, the
in cometh.
then is a faithful and wise
whom his lord hath made
his household, to give
it in due season? o
ed is that servant, whom
then he cometh shall find

y I say unto you, that he
e him ruler p over all his

nd if that evil servant shall
heart, My lord delayeth

g; hall begin to smite his fel-
lows, and to eat and drink
drunken;

ord of that servant shall
day q when he looketh
n, and in an hour that he
re of;

shall cut him asunder,
cut him his portion with
swords: there r shall be
and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

Parable of the ten virgins, 14

A. D. 33.

i Ps. 102.26.

Is. 51.6.

k Zec. 14.7.

1Th. 5.2.

l Ge. 6.2.

m Lu. 12.39.

Re. 3.3.

16.15.

n Je. 3.15.

o ch. 13.52.

p ch. 25.21.

q 1Th. 5.3.

Re. 3.3.

3 or, cut him

off.

r ch. 25.30.

(CHAP. 25.)

a Ps. 45.14.

Ca. 6.8,9.

2Co. 11.2.

b Jno. 3.29.

c ch. 22.10.

Je. 21.2,9.

d Is. 48.1.

e Jno. 2.20.

f 1Th. 5.6.

g Re. 16.15.

h 1Th. 4.16.

i Am. 4.12.

j or, going.

k Lu. 12.35.

l Is. 55.1,6.

m Am. 8.12.

13.

n Ja. 5.9.

o ch. 7.21-23.

He. 12.17.

p Hab. 1.13.

q ch. 24.42,44.

Mar. 13.33.

35.

Lu. 21.36.

r Lu. 19.12, &c.

s A talent is

167l. 10s.

ch. 18.24.

t Ro. 12.6.

u Co. 12.4.

&c.

Ep. 4.11.

v ch. 24.48.

18.33,34.

2.44.

2.39.

21.

went forth to meet the bride-
groom.

2 And five of them were wise,
and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their
lamps, and took no oil d with them:

4 But the wise took oil e in their
vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried,
they all slumbered / and slept.

6 And at midnight g there was a
cry h made, Behold, the bridegroom
cometh; go ye out i to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and
trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the
wise, Give us of your oil; for our
lamps are i gone out. k

9 But the wise answered, saying,
Not so; lest there be not enough
for us and you: but go ye rather l
to them that sell, and buy for your-
selves.

10 And while m they went to buy,
the bridegroom came; and they
that were ready went in with him
to the marriage: and the door was
shut. n

11 Afterward came also the other
virgins, saying, o Lord, Lord, open
to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily
I say unto you, I p know you not.

13 Watch q therefore, for ye know
neither the day nor the hour where-
in the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For r the kingdom of heaven is
as a man travelling into a far coun-
try, who called his own servants,
and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five s
talents, to another two, and to ano-
ther one; to every man according
to his several ability; s and straight-
way took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the
five talents went and traded with
the same and made them other
five talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiv-
ed two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one
went and digged in the earth, and
hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, t the lord of
those servants cometh, and reckon-
eth u with them.

20 And so he that had received five
talents, came and brought other
five talents, saying, Lord, thou de-
liverdest unto me five talents: be-
hold, I have gained beside them
five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well
done thou good and faithful ser-
vant: thou hast been faithful over
a few things, I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into
the joy of thy lord.

r much, and given to

A. D. 33.

was understood if, he
em, Why trouble ye
for she hath wrought
upon me.
have the poor always
t me e ye have not al-

d De. 15. 11.

e Jno. 14. 19.

17. 11.

f ch. 10. 4.

it she hath poured this
my body, she did it for

g ch. 37. 3.

Zec. 11. 12.

13.

ay unto you, whereso-
rel shall be preached
world, there shall also
s woman hath done,
memorial of her.

A Ex. 12. 6, 18.

i Ps. 41. 9.

55. 12, 15.

of of the twelve, calli-
ariot, went unto the

k Ps. 22. 1. &c.

Is. 53. 3, &c.

unto them, What will
nd I will deliver him:
nd they covenanted g
thirty pieces of silver.
that time he sought

l Co. 11. 23.

&c.

to betray him.

m Many Greek

copies have,

gave

thanks.

the first day of the
vened bread the dis-

n Je. 31. 31.

to Jesus, saying unto
ilt thou that we pre-
to eat the passover?

n Is. 25. 6.

ial, Go into the city to
nd say unto him, The

o or, psalm.

My time is at hand;
the passover at thy

o Zec. 13. 7.

ty disciples.
disciples did as Jesus

p ch. 28. 7.

10. 16.

l them; and they made

q Mr. 14. 32,

&c.

n the even was come,
with the twelve.

Lu. 22. 39,

&c.

hey did eat, he said,
nto you, that one of

Jno. 18. 1, &c.

ay me.
were exceeding sor-

r Ps. 116. 3.

Is. 53. 10.

Jno. 12. 27.

gun every one of them
n, Lord, is it I?

s He. 5. 7.

answered and said, Hei
his hand with me in

t ch. 20. 22.

same shall betray me.
of man groweth as it is

u Jno. 5. 30.

6. 38.

im: but wo unto that
n the Son of man is

Ro. 15. 3.

Phi. 2. 8.

ad been good for that
not been born.

v Mar. 13. 33.

14. 38.

ias, which betrayed
I and said, Master, is it

Lu. 22. 40.

Ep. 6. 18.

Ro. 16. 15.

o him. Thou hast said.
if they were eating,

w Fr. 4. 14, 15.

and, and I blessed it,
nd gave it to the dis-

x Ro. 3. 10.

id, Take, eat; this is
ok the cup, and gave

y Is. 36. 2, 3.

Ec. 7. 12, &c.

it to them, saying,
f it;

my blood of the new
which is shed for
redemption of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not
drink henceforth of this fruit of the
vine, until that day when I drink it
new with you in my Father's king-
dom. &

30 And when they had sung an
hymn, they went out into the
mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them,
All ye shall be offended because of
me this night: for it is written, o I
will smite the shepherd, and the
sheep of the flock shall be scat-
tered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, p I
will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto
him, Though all men shall be of-
fended because of thee, yet will I
never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I
say unto thee, That this night, be-
fore the cock crow, thou shalt de-
ny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I
should die with thee, yet will I not
deny thee. Likewise also said all
the disciples.

36 ¶ Then q cometh Jesus with
them unto a place called Gethse-
mane, and saith unto the disciples,
Sit ye here, while I go and pray
yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter
and the two sons of Zebedee, and
began to be sorrowful and very
heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My r
soul is exceeding sorrowful, even
unto death: tarry ye here, and
watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther,
and fell on his face, and s prayed,
saying, O my Father, if it be possi-
ble, let this cup t pass from me:
nevertheless u not as I will, but as
thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disci-
ples, and findeth them asleep, and
saith unto Peter, What, could ye
not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch, v and pray, that ye w
enter not into temptation; s the
spirit y indeed is willing, but the
flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the se-
cond time, and prayed, saying, O
my Father, if this cup may not pass
away from me, except I drink it,
thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them
asleep again: for their eyes were
heavy.

the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, a Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, *b* saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed *c* him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, *d* Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for *e* all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that *g* thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures *h* of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death:

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *ut* found they none. At the *k* last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *j* fellow said / I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou no-

A. D. 33.

a Ac. 1. 16.

b Ps. 38. 12.

c 2Sa. 3. 27.

20. 9.

Ps. 28. 3.

d Ps. 41. 9.

55. 13.

e Ge. 9. 6.

Eze. 35. 5, 6.

Re. 13. 10.

f ch. 4. 11.

2Ki. 6. 17.

Da. 7. 10.

g Lu. 24. 26,

46.

h Ge. 3. 15.

Ps. 22. 1, &c.

69. 1, &c.

Is. 53. 3, &c.

La. 4. 20.

Da. 9. 24, 26.

Zec. 13. 7.

Ac. 1. 16.

i Mar. 14. 53,

&c.

Lu. 22. 54, &c.

Jo. 18. 12,

&c.

k Ps. 27. 12.

35. 11.

l Jno. 2. 19-21.

~~~~~

m ch. 27. 12, 14

Is. 53. 7.

n Isa. 14. 26, 28

1Ki. 22. 16.

o ch. 16. 15.

Jo. 1. 34.

p Da. 7. 13.

Jno. 1. 51.

1Th. 4. 16.

Re. 1. 7.

q Ps. 110. 1.

Ac. 7. 55.

r Le. 24. 16.

Jo. 19. 7.

s Is. 50. 6.

t or, *rota*.

u Mar. 14. 66.

Ac.

Lu. 22. 55, &c.

Jo. 18. 16, &c.

u ver. 31.

Lu. 22. 31-34.

(CHAP. 27.)

a Ps. 22.

b ch. 50. 18.

thing? What is it which these witnesses against thee?

63 But as Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure *a* thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter, *p* shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand *q* of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. *r* Then *s* did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with *t* the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now *u* Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out to the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *v* fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came *w* *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, *thou* shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

# CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Christ delivered to Pilate. 5 Jesus *innocent* himself. 35 Christ crucified.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him *b* to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the silver to the chief priests, saying,

with himself.

MATTHEW, XXVII.

Christ is crucified.

have sinned in that I  
d the innocent blood. c  
d, What is that to us?  
hat.

st down the pieces of  
temple, and departed,  
d hanged d himself.

chief priests took the  
, and said, It is not  
put them into the  
ause it is the price of

r took counsel, and  
hem the potter's field,  
gers in.

that field was called,  
Blood, unto this day.

s fulfilled that which  
by Jeremy the pro-

. And they took the  
of silver, the price of

valued, i whom they  
of Israel did value;

them for the potter's  
ord appointed me.)

us stood before the go-  
the governor asked

Art thou the king of  
and Jesus said unto

jest.

n he was accused of  
ets and elders, he an-

sing.

id Pilate unto him,  
not how many things

against thee?

answered him to never  
much that the gover-

l greatly.

that feast the governor  
release unto the peo-

r, whom they would.

' had then a notable  
ed Barabbas.

e when they were gar-  
her, Pilate said unto

will ye that I release  
abbas, or Jesus which

st?

st? knew that for envy h  
vered him.

he was set down on  
t-seat, his wife sent

ying, Have thou no-  
with that i just man:

fered many things this  
in because of him.

chief priests and elders  
s multitude that they

Barabbas, and destroy

A. D. 33.

c 2Ki.24.4.

d 2Sa.17.33.

Ps.55.23.

Ac.1.18.

e Zec.11.12.

13.

i or, whom

they

bought

of the

children

of Israel.

f ch.26.63.

g Mar.15.6.

&c.

Lu.23.17.

&c.

Jno.18.39.

&c.

h Pr.27.4.

Ec.4.4.

i Is.53.11.

Zec.9.9.

Lu.23.47.

1Pe.2.22.

1Jno.2.1.

k Ac.3.14.

~~~~~

l ch.21.38,39.

m De.21.6.

n ch.21.44.

De.19.10.

Jos.2.19.

Ac.5.28.

o Is.53.5.

Lu.18.33.

2 or, gover-

nor's house.

p Ps.69.19,20.

q Is.59.7.

50.6.

53.3,7.

r Nu.15.35.

1Ki.21.10,13

Ac.7.58.

He.13.12.

s Ps.69.21.

t Ps.22.16.

Mar.15.24.

&c.

Lu.23.34.

&c.

Jno.19.24.

&c.

u Ps.22.18.

v Is.53.12.

w Ps.22.7.

vs 25.

23 And the governor said, Why,
what evil hath he done? But they
cried out the more, saying, Let
him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he
could prevail nothing, but that ra-
ther a tumult was made, he took
water, and washed his hands be-
fore the multitude, saying, I am
innocent of the blood of this just
person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people,
and said, His blood be on us, and
on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas
unto them: and when he had
scourged o Jesus, he delivered him
to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the go-
vernor took Jesus into the com-
mon hall, and gathered unto him
the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and
put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted
a crown of thorns, they put it upon
his head, and a reed in his right
hand: and they bowed the knee
before him, and mocked p him,
saying, Hail, king of the Jews!

30 And they spit q upon him, and
took the reed, and smote him on
the head.

31 And after that they had mocke-
d him, they took the robe off from
him, and put his own raiment on
him, and led r him away to crucify
him.

32 And as they came out, they
found a man of Cyrene, Simon by
name: him they compelled to bear
his cross.

33 And when they were come un-
to a place called Golgotha, that is
to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to
drink, mingled s with gall: and
when he had tasted thereof, he
would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and
parted his garments, casting lots:
that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken u by the prophet, They
parted my garments among them,
and upon my vesture did they cast
lots.

36 And sitting down they watched
him there;

37 And set up over his head, his
accusation written, THIS IS JE-
SUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves v
crucified with him, one on the right
hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by re-
viled him, wagging w their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroy-
est the temple, and buildest it in
three days, save thyself. If thou be

~~~~~  
answered and  
of the  
unto

the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *x* him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God: let *y* him deliver him now, if he will have him; for he said, *z* I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness *a* over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, *b* my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with *c* vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil *d* of the temple was rent *e* in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And *f* the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which *g* slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves *h* after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now *i* when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, (beholding afar off,) which *k* followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When *l* the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged

A. D. 33.

*z* Job 13.9.

*Pa.* 35. 16.

*Is.* 35. 32.

*Lu.* 18. 32.

*y* *Ps.* 3. 2.

*22. 8.*

*42. 10.*

*71. 11.*

*z* *Joo.* 5. 17, 18.

*10. 30, 36.*

*a* *Am.* 8. 9.

*b* *Ps.* 22. 1.

*Is.* 53. 10.

*La.* 1. 12.

*c* *Ps.* 69. 21.

*d* *Ex.* 26. 31.

*Le.* 10. 2, 15.

*21. 23.*

*2Ch.* 3. 14.

*e* *Is.* 25. 7.

*f* *Is.* 25. 8.

*26. 19.*

*Ho.* 13. 14.

*Joo.* 5. 35, 28.

*g* *Da.* 12. 2.

*1Th.* 4. 14.

*h* *1Co.* 15. 20.

*i* *Mar.* 15. 39.

*Lu.* 23. 47, &c.

*A* *Lu.* 8. 2, 3.

*l* *Mar.* 15. 42.

*Lu.* 23. 50.

*Joo.* 19. 38.

*m* *Is.* 53. 9.

*n* *Joo.* 7. 12, 47.

*2Co.* 6. 8.

*o* *ch.* 16. 21.

*17. 23; 20. 19.*

*Lu.* 24. 6, 7.

*Joo.* 2. 19.

*p* *ch.* 28. 13.

*q* *Da.* 6. 17.

(CHAP. 28.)

*a* *Mar.* 16. 1.

*Lu.* 24. 1, &c.

*Joo.* 20. 1, &c.

*b* *ch.* 27. 56.

*i* *had been.*

*c* *Ps.* 104. 4.

*Eze.* 1. 4-14.

*Da.* 10. 6.

*Re.* 1. 14-16.

*d* *He.* 1. 14.

*e* *Ps.* 105. 3.

*f* *ch.* 27. 6.

*g* *Lu.* 24.

*1Co.* 1.

*h* *ver.* 1.

the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

60 And *m* laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver *n* said, while he was yet alive, After *o* three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and *p* steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing *q* the stone, and setting a watch.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Christ's resurrection declared: *9* he appeareth to the women, and to his disciples.

**I**N *a* the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene *b* and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there *c* was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His *c* countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the women did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered *d* and said unto the women, Fear not: for *e* I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he *is* risen, as he said. *f* Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell *g* his disciples that he is risen, as he said.

*John Baptist's office.*

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail: And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

MARK, I.

A. D. 33.

i. Jan. 30. 19.  
h. He. 2. 11.  
l. ch. 27. 64.

m. ch. 26. 32.  
n. ch. 16. 28.  
o. ch. 11. 27.

p. Ps. 2. 6.  
q. 89. 19.  
r. 110. 1. 3.  
s. Is. 9. 6. 7.

t. Mar. 16. 15.  
u. or, make  
disciples,  
or Christians,  
of all  
nations.

v. Is. 52. 10.  
w. Ro. 10. 18.  
x. Ac. 3. 42.

y. 1 Co. 11. 2.  
z. ch. 18. 20.  
aa. Re. 1. 18.

*Jesus is baptized.*

15 So they took the money, a did as they were taught: and it saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

*The GOSPEL according to ST. MARK.*

A. M., 4030....Julian Period, 4739....Cycle of the Sun, 7....Moon, 8....Dominic Letter, F.

CHAPTER I.

1 *John Baptist's office.* 9 *Jesus baptized:* 12 *he is temptd.* 14 *preaching,* 16 *callest Peter and others,* 32 *and cureth many.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a about his loins; and he did eat and wild honey;

7 And saying, There is mightier than I after whose shoes I am to stoop down and

*baptized you with*

A. D. 26.

a. He. 1. 1, 2.  
b. Mai. 3. 1.  
c. Is. 40. 3.

d. Mat. 3. 1.  
e. Lu. 3. 3.  
f. Jan. 3. 23.

g. or, unto.  
h. Ac. 22. 16.  
i. Le. 26. 40-42.

j. Ps. 32. 5.  
k. Pr. 28. 13.  
l. Jer. 1. 8-10.

m. Is. 11. 22.  
n. Mat. 3. 11.  
o. Jan. 1. 27.

p. Joel 2. 28.  
q. Ac. 1. 5.  
r. Mat. 3. 13.

s. or, cloven,  
or, rent.  
t. Is. 42. 1.

u. Jan. 1. 32.  
v. Ps. 2. 7.  
w. Mat. 4. 1, &  
x. Mat. 4. 23.

y. Lu. 8. 1.  
z. Da. 2. 44.  
aa. Ac. 2. 38.  
ab. Ro. 16. 27.  
ac. Mat. 4. 12  
ad. Lu. 5. 4.

water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in the days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit, like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea, he saw Simon and his brother casting a net into the sea: (for they were

*Jesus said unto*

Com and I will make you  
of men.

18 they forsook  
their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he was gone a little  
farther thence, he saw James the  
son of Zebedee, and John his brother,  
who also were in the ship  
mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called  
them: and they left their father  
Zebedee in the ship with the hired  
servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum;  
and straightway on the sabbath-day  
he entered into the synagogue, and  
taught.

22 And they were astonished at  
his doctrine: for he taught them as  
one that had authority, and not as  
the scribes.

23 And there was in their syna-  
gogue a man with an unclean  
spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what  
have we to do with thee, thou  
Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come  
to destroy us? I know thee who  
thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying,  
Hold thy peace, and come out of  
him.

26 And when the unclean spirit  
had torn him, and cried, with a  
loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in-  
somuch that they questioned among  
themselves, saying, what thing is  
this? what new doctrine is this? for  
with authority commandeth he  
even the unclean spirits, and they  
do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame  
spread abroad throughout all the  
region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they  
were come out of the synagogue,  
they entered into the house of  
Simon and Andrew, with James  
and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay  
sick of a fever; and anon they tell  
him of her.

31 And he came, and took her by  
the hand, and lifted her up; and  
immediately the fever left her, and  
she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did  
set they brought unto him all that  
were diseased, and them that were  
possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered  
together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were  
sick of divers diseases, and cast out  
many devils; and suffered not the  
devils to speak, because they  
knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a

A. D. 30.

Mat. 7. 28.

Lu. 4. 33, &c.

Mat. S. 14.  
Lu. 4. 38.

or, to say  
that they  
knew him.

Is. 51. 1, 2.  
Jno. 17. 8.

Mat. 8. 2.  
Lu. 5. 12.

Ps. 53. 9.  
Jno. 15. 3.

Le. 14. 3-32.

Ro. 15. 4.  
ICo. 10. 11.

Ph. 77. 11, 12.  
Th. 1. 10.

ch. 2. 13.

(CHAP. 2.)

Ps. 40. 9.

Mat. 9. 1, &c.  
Lu. 5. 15, &c.

Ac  
Ep

great while before day, he went  
out, and departed into a solitary  
place, and there prayed.

35 And Simon and they that were  
with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him,  
they said unto him, All men seek for  
thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us  
go into the next towns, that I may  
preach there also: for therefore I  
came forth.

39 And he preached in their syna-  
gogues throughout all Galilee, and  
cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to  
him, beseeching him, and kneeling  
down to him, and saying unto him,  
If thou wilt, thou canst make me  
clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with com-  
passion, put forth his hand, and  
touched him, and saith unto him, I  
will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken,  
immediately the leprosy departed  
from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him,  
and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou  
say nothing to any man; but go thy  
way, show thyself to the priest,  
and offer for thy cleansing those  
things which Moses commanded,  
for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to  
publish it much, and to blaze  
abroad the matter, insomuch that  
Jesus could no more openly enter  
into the city, but was without in  
desert places: and they came to  
him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II.

3 Christ healeth the palsy, 14 calleth  
Matthew, 15 and eateth with pub-  
licans and sinners.

AND again he entered into Ca-  
pernaum after some days; and  
it was noised that he was in the  
house.

2 And straightway many were  
gathered together, insomuch that  
there was no room to receive them,  
no, not so much as about the door;  
and he preached the word unto  
them.

3 And they came unto him,  
bringing one sick of the palsy,  
which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come  
nigh unto him for the press, they  
uncovered the roof where he was:

sitting there, and reasoning hearts.

doth this man thus speak  
mies? Who can forgive  
at God only?

immediately, when Jesus  
ed in his spirit that they so  
d within themselves, he  
to them, Why reason ye  
sins in your hearts?

ther is it easier to say to  
of the palsy, Thy sins be  
these: or to say, Arise, and  
thy bed, and walk?

that ye may know that the  
man hath power e on earth  
re sins, (he saith to the sick  
palsy,)

y unto thee, Arise, and take  
bed, and go thy way into  
yuse.

d immediately he arose,  
o the bed, and went forth  
them all; inasmuch that  
re all amazed, and glorified  
ying, We f never saw it on  
tion.

he went forth again by the  
; and all the multitude re-  
into him, and he taught them.

l g as he passed by, he saw  
e one of Alpheus sitting i at  
ept of custom, and said un-  
Follow me. And he arose  
owed him.

l k it came to pass, that, as  
sat at meat in his house,  
ublicans i and sinners sat  
together with Jesus and his  
s: for there were many,  
y followed him.

d when the scribes and  
es saw him eat with publi-  
cans and sinners, they said unto  
iples, How is it that he eat-  
i drinketh with publicans  
ners?

en Jesus heard it, he saith  
em, They k that are whole  
o need of the physician,  
y that are sick: I came not  
he righteous, but sinners i  
stance.

the disciples of John and  
harisees used to fast: and  
me and say unto him, Why  
disciples of John and of the  
es fast, but thy disciples  
i?

Jesus said unto them, Can  
dren of the bride-chamber  
hile the bridegroom m is  
hem? As long as they  
e bridegroom with them,  
can fast.

But when the bridegroom  
shall be taken away, then  
shall they fast.

A. D. 30.

d Is. 43. 25.

Da. 9. 9.

e Ac. 5. 31.

f Jno. 7. 31.

9. 32.

g Mat. 9. 9.

Lu. 5. 27.

i or, at the  
place where  
the custom  
was re-  
ceived.

k Mat. 9. 10.

&c.

l Lu. 15. 1. 5.

k Mat. 9. 12. 13

Lu. 5. 31. 32.

l Is. 1. 18.

55. 7.

Mat. 18. 11.

Lu. 19. 10.

ICo. 6. 9. 11.

1 Ti. 1. 15.

m Mat. 25. 1.

n Ac. 13. 2.

~~~~~

o or, raw, or,

unwrought.

p Job 32. 19.

Ps. 119.

80. 83.

q Mat. 12. 1.

Lu. 6. 1. &c.

r De. 23. 25.

s Is. 21. 6.

t Ex. 29. 32. 33

Le. 21. 9.

u Ne. 9. 14.

Is. 58. 13.

Eze. 20.

12. 20.

v Col. 2. 16.

w Jno. 9. 14.

Ep. 1. 22.

Re. 1. 10.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Mat. 12. 9.

&c.

Lu. 6. 6. &c.

b Lu. 14. 1.

c Arise,

stand forth

in the midst

of Ho. 6. 6.

d or, blind-

ness.

e Mat. 23. 16.

~~~~~

f or, blind-

ness.

g Mat. 23. 16.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

21 No man also seweth a piece of  
new cloth on an old garment:  
else the new piece that filled it up  
taketh away from the old and the  
rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine  
into old bottles: else the new wine  
doth burst the bottles, and the  
wine is spilled, and the bottles will  
be marred: o but new wine must  
be put into new bottles.

23 And y it came to pass, that he  
went through the corn-fields on  
the sabbath-day; and his disciples  
began, as they went, to pluck y the  
ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto  
him, Behold, why do they on the  
sabbath-day that which is not law-  
ful?

25 And he said unto them, Have  
ye never read what David did, r  
when he had need, and was  
hungered, he, and they that were  
with him?

26 How he went into the house  
of God in the days of Abiathar  
the high priest, and did eat the  
show-bread, s which is not lawful  
to eat but for the priests, and gave  
also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The  
sabbath was made for man, t and  
not u man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore v the Son of man is  
Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER III.  
1 The withered hand healed. 13 The  
twelve apostles chosen. 31 Who  
are Christ's brother, and sister,  
and mother.

AND a he entered again into the  
synagogue; and there was a  
man there which had a withered  
hand.

2 And they watched b him, wheth-  
er he would heal him on the sab-  
bath-day; that they might accuse  
him.

3 And he saith unto the man  
which had the withered hand,  
1 Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it  
lawful to do good on the sabbath-  
days, or to do evil? to save life, c  
or to kill? But they held their  
pence.

5 And when he had looked round  
about on them with anger, being  
grieved for the 2 hardness of their  
hearts, he saith unto the man,  
Stretch forth thine hand. And he  
stretched it out: and his hand was  
restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth,  
and straightway took counsel with  
the d Herodians against him, how  
they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself





some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And *k* when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto *l* you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, *m* all these things are done in parables:

12 That *n* seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower *o* soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the wayside, where the word is sown: but when they have heard, Satan cometh *p* immediately, and taketh away *q* the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root: *r* in themselves, and so endure but *s* for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately *t* they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the *u* cares of this world, and the deceitfulness *v* of riches, and the *w* lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. *x*

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *y* it, and bring forth fruit, *y* some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For *s* there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 ¶ And he said unto them, Take heed how ye hear: for whosoever

A. D. 31.

*k* Mat. 13. 10, &c.

*l* Ep. 1. 9.

*m* Col. 4. 5.

*n* Th. 4. 12.

*o* 1 Ti. 3. 7.

*p* Is. 6. 9, 10.

*q* Job. 12. 40.

*r* Ac. 28. 26, 27.

*s* Ro. 11. 8.

*t* Is. 32. 20.

*u* 1 Pe. 1. 25.

*v* 1 Pe. 5. 8.

*w* Re. 12. 9.

*x* He. 2. 1.

*y* Job 19. 28.

*z* Job 27. 10.

*a* 2 Ti. 1. 15.

*b* Lu. 14. 18.

*c* 20.

*d* 1 Ti. 6. 9, 17.

*e* 2 Ti. 4. 10.

*f* Pr. 23. 5.

*g* 1 Jno. 2. 16.

*h* 17.

*i* Is. 5. 2, 4.

*j* Ro. 7. 4.

*k* Col. 1. 10.

*l* 2 Pe. 1. 8.

*m* See on

*n* Mat. 5. 15.

*o* Ec. 12. 14.

*p* Mat. 10. 26.

*q* Lu. 12. 2.

*r* 1 Co. 4. 5.

*s* 1 Pe. 2. 2.

*t* Mat. 7. 2.

*u* Lu. 8. 18.

*v* Mat. 13. 24.

*w* Ge. 1. 11, 12.

*x* Ec. 3. 1, 11.

*y* or, ripe.

*z* Job 5. 23.

*a* Re. 14. 15.

*b* Mat. 13. 31.

*c* Lu. 13. 18, 19.

*d* Pe. 4. 18.

*e* Is. 11. 19.

*f* Da. 2. 43.

*g* Mal. 1. 11.

*h* Jno. 16. 12.

*i* Mat. 8. 24.

*j* Lu. 8. 23.

*k* Ps. 10. 1.

*l* Is. 40. 27.

*m* Lu. 3. 8.

*n* Ps. 80. 9.

*o* Lu. 8. 31, 32.

*p* Ps. 46. 1, 2.

*q* Is. 43. 2.

*r* Ps. 107. 18.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from *c* him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So *d* is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; *e* first *f* the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is *g* brought forth, immediately he *g* putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It *h* is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater *i* than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as *k* they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And *l* there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, *m* carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And *n* the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? *o* how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared *p* exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the

air and the sea *q* obey him?

## CHAPTER V.

*Christ delivereth the possessed of the legion of devils: 13 they enter into the swine.*

AND a they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee, by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea; they were about two thousand; and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told him how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into

A. D. 31.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Mat. 8. 28,

ac.

Lu. 8. 26, &amp;c.

b Is. 65. 4.

c Ps. 72. 9.

d Ac. 16. 18.

He. 2. 14.

1 Jno. 3. 8.

e Mat. 12. 46.

f Le. 11. 7, 8.

De. 14. 8.

g Job. 1. 10, 12.

2. 5. 6.

h Re. 13. 7.

1 Pe. 3. 22.

i Is. 49. 25.

Col. 1. 13.

k Job. 13. 11.

Ps. 14. 5.

1 Ti. 1. 7.

l Job. 21. 14.

Lu. 5. 8.

Ac. 16. 39.

m Ps. 66. 16.

Is. 38. 19.

n Mat. 9. 19.

ac.

Lu. 8. 41, &amp;c.

o Ps. 107. 18.

p Le. 15. 19.

q J. 5. 13. 4.

Ps. 108. 12.

Je. 30. 12, 13.

r 2 Ki. 13. 21.

Mat. 14. 36.

Ac. 5. 15.

19. 12.

s Le. 6. 19.

t Ps. 50. 2.

u ch. 10. 52.

Ac. 11. 9.

v Is. 1. 17.

20. 42.

2 Ki. 5. 19.

w Joo. 5. 25.

11. 26.

the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, a behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered; but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue was gone out of him, turned himself in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman feared, trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue a house certain which said, My daughter is dead: so why troublest thou the Master, saying this?

36 As soon as he heard this, he

word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save *a* Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged *b* them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 27 John Baptist beheaded.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And *a* when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From *b* whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, *c* and Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, *e* A prophet is not without honour, but a his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And *f* he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled *g* because of their unbelief. And *h* he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And *i* he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

A. D. 31.

2 Ch. 20. 20.

Jno. 11. 40.

y ch. 9. 2.

14. 33.

2 Jno. 11. 11.

13.

a Ac. 9. 40.

b ch. 5. 12.

Mat. 5. 4.

12. 16. 18.

Lu. 5. 14.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Mat. 13. 54.

ke.

b Jno. 5. 42.

c Gal. 1. 19.

d Mat. 11. 6.

e Mat. 13. 57.

f Jno. 4. 14.

g ch. 9. 23.

Ge. 19. 22.

h Is. 59. 16.

i Jo. 2. 11.

A Mat. 5. 35.

Lu. 13. 22.

Ac. 10. 38.

i ch. 3. 13. ke.

Mat. 10. 4.

Ac.

Lu. 9. 1. &amp;c.

10. 3. &amp;c.

i The word

signifies a

piece of

brass mo-

ney, in

value some-

what less

than a far-

thing, Mat.

10. 9, but

here it is

taken in

general for

money,

Lu. 9. 3.

A Ep. 6. 15.

I Ac. 12. 8.

m Ne. 5. 13.

Ac. 13. 51.

o or.

n Lu. 24. 47.

Ac. 2. 38.

3. 19.

o Lu. 10. 17.

p Jo. 5. 14.

q Mat. 14. 1. &amp;c.

Lu. 9. 7. &amp;c.

r ch. 8. 28.

Mat. 16. 14.

s Lu. 18. 16.

t or, as in-

ward

grudge.

f Ex. 11. 3.

Ecc. 2. 5-7.

u or, kept him,

or, saved him.

u Ge. 40. 20.

v Is. 3. 16.

w Ec. 5. 3, 6.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no *l* money in their purse:

9 But *he* shod *k* with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, in what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake *m* off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom<sup>2</sup> and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many *a* devils, and anointed with oil *p* many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And *q* king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

15 Others *r* said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead:

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful *s* for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had *a* a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared *t* John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and *u* observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his *v* birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, *w* and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *z* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever *thou* shalt ask of me, I will give *z* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask?

*Five thousand fed.*

And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And z the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because a they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And b when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, this is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he c commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

MARK, VI.

A. D. 31.

z Ps. 37. 12, 14.

s or, one of his guard.

y Ac. 8. 2.

z Lu. 9. 10.

a 1 Ki. 22. 17.

b Mat. 14. 15, &c. Lu. 9. 12, &c. Jo. 6. 5, &c.

c Nu. 11. 13, 22 2 Ki. 4. 43.

d See on Mat. 18. 28.

e ch. 8. 6. Mat. 15. 35.

f 1 Sa. 9. 13. Mat. 26. 26. Lu. 24. 30.

g De. 8. 3. Mat. 14. 22, &c. Jo. 6. 17, &c.

h or, over against Bethsaida.

i ch. 1. 35. Mt. 6. 6. Lu. 6. 12.

j Jo. 1. 13.

k Lu. 21. 28.

l Job. 9. 8.

m Lu. 21. 37.

n 1 s. 13. 2.

o Ps. 93. 3. 4.

p 1 s. 63. 17.

q Mat. 11. 34.

r et. 2. 1. 3. Mat. 4. 21.

s ch. 5. 27, 28. Mat. 9. 29. Ac. 19. 12.

t Nu. 15. 38, 39.

u or, it.

*Christ walketh on the sea.*

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they f did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway g he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before 7 unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he h departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling i in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed k by them.

49 But when they saw him walking l upon the sea, they m supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: a it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them n in the ship; and the o wind ceased: and they were sore amazed at themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not i miracle of the loaves: for their heart p was hardened.

53 And q when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were c, of the ship, straightway they k him.

55 And ran r through that wilderness round about, and to carry about in beds those who were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch s if it were but the hem of his garment: and as many as touched t him were made whole.

None of men.

MARK, VII.

What defileth a man.

CHAPTER VII.

as find fault with the dis-  
cating with unwashen

me a together unto him  
arisees, and certain of  
which came from Je-

a they saw some of his  
t bread with <sup>1</sup> defiled,  
say, with unwashen,  
found fault.

Pharisees, and all the  
t they wash <sup>their</sup> hands  
of, holding the tradi-  
cations.

as they come from the  
seps they wash, c they  
nd many other things  
ich they have received  
the washing of cups,  
brazen vessels, and of

Pharisees and scribes  
Why walk not thy dis-  
ling to the tradition of  
but eat bread with un-  
ds?  
wered and said unto  
hath Esaias prophes-  
ed hypocrites, as it is  
e people honoureth me  
e, but their heart is far

, in vain do they wor-  
ching for doctrines the  
nts of men.

g e aside the command-  
l, ye hold the tradition  
e washing of pots and  
many other such like

said unto them, Full  
ect the commandment  
ye may keep your own

ses said, Honour <sup>f</sup> thy  
mother; and, Whoso  
ther or mother, let him  
h.

17, If a man shall say to  
mother, It is Corban, <sup>a</sup>  
r, a gift, by whatsoever  
at be profited by me;  
se,  
suffer him no more to  
r his father or his mo-

the word of God of  
through your tradition,  
have delivered: and  
ke things do ye.  
when he had called all  
unto him, he said unto  
e, every one

A. D. 32.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Mat. 15. 1, &c

1 or, common

2 or, dili-

gently:

Gr. with

the fist:

Theophy-

lact,

up to the

elbow.

b Gal. 1. 14.

Col. 2. 8.

22. 23.

c Job. 9. 30, 31.

d Sextarius

is about a

point and a

half.

e or, beds.

f Is. 29. 13.

g Is. 1. 12.

h frustrate,

ver. 13.

i Ex. 20. 12.

De. 5. 15.

j Ex. 21. 17.

Le. 20. 9.

Pr. 20. 20.

k Mat. 15. 5.

23. 18.

l Fr. 8. 5.

Is. 6. 9.

Ac. 8. 30.

~~~~~

k Mat. 11. 15.

l Mat. 15. 15.

&c.

m 1 Co. 6. 13.

n Ge. 6. 5.

Ps. 14. 1, 3.

53. 1, 3.

Je. 17. 9.

6 covetous-

nesses,

wicked-

visions.

o Mat. 15. 5, &c

p ch. 2. 1.

7 or, Gentile,

Is. 43. 12.

q Mat. 7. 6.

10. 5, 6.

r Ro. 15. 8, 9.

Ep. 2. 12-14.

s Is. 66. 2.

t 1 Jo. 3. 8.

u Mat. 15. 29.

&c.

* ch. 8. 23.

Jo. 8. 6.

come out of him, those are they
that defile the man.

16 If any ^a man have ears to hear,
let him hear.

17 And when ^l he was entered
into the house from the people,
his disciples asked him concerning
the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are
ye so without understanding also?
Do ye not perceive, that whatso-
ever thing from without entereth
into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into
his heart, but ^m into the belly, and
goeth out into the draught, purg-
ing all meats!

20 And he said, That which
cometh out of the man, that defileth
the man.

21 For from ⁿ within, out of the
heart of men, proceed evil thoughts,
adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, ^o covetousness, wicked-
ness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil
eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from
within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from ^o thence he arose,
and went into the borders of Tyre
and Sidon, and entered into an
house, and would have no man
know it: but he ^p could not be hid.

25 For a ^q certain woman, whose
young daughter had an unclean
spirit, heard of him, and came and
fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a ^r Greek, a
Syrophenician by nation; and she
besought him that he would cast
forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let
the children first be filled: for ^q it
is not meet to take the children's
bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said
unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the ^r dogs
under the table eat of the child-
ren's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For ^s this
saying go thy way: the devil is
gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her
house, she found the devil gone ^t
out, and her daughter laid upon
the bed.

31 ¶ And again, ^u departing from
the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he
came unto the sea of Galilee,
through the midst of the coasts of
Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one
that was deaf, and had an impedi-
ment in his speech: and they be-
seech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the
multitude, and put his fingers into
his ears, and he ^v spit, and touched
his tongue;

The people miraculously fed.

34 And looking *u* up to heaven, he *x* sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway *y* his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, *x* saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh *a* both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 23 he giveth a blind man his sight, etc.*

IN those *a* days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion *b* on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence *c* can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, *d* and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were *e* filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway *g* he entered into *a* ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees *h* came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering

MARK, VIII.

A. D. 32.

to ch. 6. 41.

Joe. 11. 41.

17. 1.

x Joe. 11. 33,

38.

y Mat. 8. 3, 15.

z Ps. 139. 14.

Ac. 14. 11.

a Ex. 4. 10, 11.

(CHAP. 8.)

a Mat. 15. 32,

acc.

b Ps. 145. 8, 15.

He. 5. 2.

c ch. 6. 50, 37,

acc.

d Mat. 14. 19.

e Ps. 107. 5, 6.

145. 10.

f 1 Ki. 17. 14-16.

2 Ki. 4. 2-7.

42-44.

g Mat. 15. 39.

h Mat. 12. 38.

16. 1, acc.

Joe. 6. 30.

~~~~~

*i* Pr. 19. 27.

Lu. 12. 1.

*k* Ex. 12. 20.

Lu. 2. 11.

1 Co. 5. 6-8.

*l* ch. 6. 52.

*m* ch. 3. 5.

16. 14.

*n* Ex. 44. 18.

*o* 2 Pe. 1. 12.

*p* ch. 6. 38, 44.

Mat. 14. 17-21.

Lu. 9. 12-17.

Joe. 6. 5-13.

*q* ver. 1-9.

Mat. 15. 34-38.

*r* Le. 9. 5, 6.

Mat. 11. 5.

*s* ch. 7. 63.

*t* Jo. 9. 37.

1s. 29. 18.

1 Co. 13. 11, 12.

*u* Pr. 4. 18.

1s. 32. 3.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

*v* Lu. 16. 13,

acc.

Lu. 9. 18, acc.

to Mat. 14. 2.

*x* Joe. 1. 41-49.

6. 69.

11. 27.

Ac. 8. 37.

1 Jo. 5. 1.

*The Pharisees seek a sign.*

into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not ye? neither understand I have ye your heart ye hardened?

18 Having eyes, n see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember so?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and

*transfigured.*

he killed, and after  
rise again.

spake that saying open-  
er took him, and began  
im.

as he had turned about  
on his disciples, he re-  
ar, saying, Get thee be-  
tan: s for thou savour-  
things that be of God,  
age that be of men.

when he had called the  
him with his disciples  
d unto them, Whoso-  
come after me, let him  
elf, and take up his  
ollow me.

whoever will save his  
ee it; but whosoever  
is life for my sake and  
t, the same shall save it.  
at shall it profit a man,  
gain the whole world,  
own soul?

it shall a man give in  
r his soul?

ver c therefore shall be  
f me and of my words  
terous and sinful gene-  
im also shall the Son  
ashamed, when he  
the glory of his Father  
dy angels.

#### CHAPTER IX.

*figured: 11 he instruct-  
disciples concerning the  
Elias, etc.*

said unto them, Verily  
r unto you, That there  
them that stand here,  
I not b taste of death,  
re seen the kingdom of  
vith power.

after six days Jesus tak-  
im Peter, and James,  
nd leadeth them up in-  
mountain apart by them-  
d he was transfigured  
t.

ament became shining,  
white d as snow; so as  
earth can white them.  
re appeared unto them  
Moses: and they were  
t Jesus.

er answered and said to  
er, it is good for us to  
and let us make three  
; one for thee, and one  
nd one for Elias.

wist f not what to say;

— afraid.

cloud that

#### MARK, IX.

A. D. 32.

y Re.3.19.

z 1Co.5.5.

a Mat.10.38.

16.21.

Lu.9.23.

14.27.

Tit.2.12.

b Ea.4.14.

Mat.10.39.

18.23.

Lu.9.24.

17.33.

Jno.12.25.

2Ti.2.11.

4.6.8.

Re.2.10.

7.14.17.

c Lu.12.8.

2Ti.1.8.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Mat.16.26.

Lu.9.27.

b Jno.8.52.

He.2.9.

c Mat.17.1.

18.2.

Lu.9.23, &c.

d Da.7.9.

Mat.28.3.

e Ps.63.2.

84.10.

f Da.10.15.

Re.1.17.

g Ps.2.7.

h Ps.17.1.

2Pe.1.17.

h De.18.15.

~~~~~

i Ac.17.18.

k Mal.4.5.

l Ps.22.1, &c.

Is.53.3, &c.

Da.9.26.

Zec.13.7.

m Ps.74.22.

Lu.23.11.

Phi.2.7.

n Mat.11.14.

Lu.1.17.

o or, among

yourse/ves.

p Mat.12.22.

Lu.11.14.

q or, dasheth

him.

r Jude 13.

q De.32.20.

Ps.78.8.

He.3.10.

Job 5.7.

Ps.51.5.

ch.11.30.

2Ch.30.20.

Mal.17.20.

Is.17.8.

2Pe.11.42.

A dumb spirit cast out.

man any more, save Jesus only
with themselves.

9 And as they came down from
the mountain, he charged them
that they should tell no man what
things they had seen, till the Son
of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with
themselves, questioning one with
another what the rising from the
dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying,
Why say the scribes that Elias k
must first come?

12 And he answered and told
them, Elias verily cometh first,
and restoreth all things; and how
it is written l of the Son of man,
that he must suffer many things,
and be m set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That a
Elias is indeed come, and they
have done unto him whatsoever
they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his
disciples, he saw a great multitude
about them, and the scribes ques-
tioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people,
when they beheld him, were great-
ly amazed, and running to him, sa-
luted him.

16 And he asked the scribes,
What question ye i with them?

17 And one of the multitude an-
swered and said, Master, I have
brought unto thee my son, which
hath a dumb o spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh
him, he 2 teareth him: and he
foameth, p and gnasheth with his
teeth, and pineth away: and I
spake to thy disciples, that they
should cast him out; and they
could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith,
O faithless q generation, how long
shall I be with you? how long shall
I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto
him: and when he saw him,
straightway the spirit tare him;
and he fell on the ground, and wal-
lowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How
long is it ago since this came unto
him? And he said, Of a child, r

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him
into the fire, and into the waters,
to destroy him: but if thou canst
do any thing, have compassion on
us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If s thou
canst believe, all things are possi-
ble to him that believeth.

24 ¶ And straightway the father of
us, and said with
above; help a thou

Christ foretels his death.

MARK, X.

The Pharisees question him.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up: and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee: and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him: and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receive me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly steech evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For a whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ,

A. D. 32.

Re. 12. 12.

1s. 11. 13.

Ep. 5. 1s.

y 1s. 9. 27.

z 1s. 15. 19.

a Mat. 18. 1, &c.

Lu. 9. 46, &c.

22. 24, &c.

b ch. 10. 13.

Ma. 20. 26, 27.

c Lu. 9. 18.

d Nu. 11. 26-27.

e 1Co. 12. 3.

f Ma. 12. 30.

g Mat. 10. 12.

25. 40.

h Mt. 18. 6.

Lu. 17. 1, 2.

i De. 13. 6.

Mat. 5. 28.

j or, cause

thee to of-

fend: and

so ver. 45

and 47.

k 1s. 56. 24.

Re. 11. 11.

l See ver. 13.

m ver. 11. 46.

Lu. 16. 21.

n Lu. 2. 13.

Lu. 13. 24.

o Mt. 5. 13.

Lu. 11. 34.

p Col. 4. 6.

q Ps. 31. 14.

2Co. 9. 11.

He. 12. 14.

CHAP. 10.)

a Mat. 19. 1, &c.

Jno. 10. 40.

b De. 21. 1.

Mat. 5. 31.

c Ge. 1. 27.

5. 2.

Mal. 2. 14.

d Ge. 22.

verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than, having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

44 Where & their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than, having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have ye salt yourselves, and have ye peace one with another.

CHAPTER X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement, & blesseth the children that are brought unto him, &c.

AND as he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Judaea by the further side of Jordan; and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

3 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife, tempting him.

4 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

5 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

6 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

7 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male

orcement.

they twain shall be one
then they are no more
out one flesh.

therefore God hath joined
let not man put asunder.
in the house his disciples
in again of the same mat-

he saith unto them, f Who-
hall put away his wife, and
another, committeth adul-
ter.

l if a woman shall put
r husband, and be married
er, she committeth adul-

and g they brought young-
to him, that he should
em: and his disciples re-
use that brought them.

when Jesus saw it, he was
displeased, and said unto
ffer the little children to
nto me, and forbid them
of such i is the kingdom

ly I say unto you, Whoso-
ll not receive the kingdom
as a little child, he shall
r therein.

he took them up in his
ut his hands upon them,
sed them.

and k when he was gone
to the way, there came one,
and kneeled to him, and
him, Good Master, what
o that I may inherit eter-

Jesus said unto him, Why
thou me good! There is
d but one. l that is, God.

i knowest the m command-
Do not commit adultery;
kill, Do not steal, Do not
see witness, Defraud not,
thy father and mother.

he answered and said un-
Master, all n these have I
l from my youth.

on Jesus beholding him,
im, and said unto him,
ing thou lackest: go thy
ll whatsoever thou hast,
to the poor, and thou shalt
ensure p in heaven: and
ake up the cross and follow

he was sad at that saying,
at away grieved: for he
t possessions.

And Jesus looked round
ed saith unto his disciples,
illy shall they that have
ter into the kingdom of

the disciples were aston-
his word
again.

MARK, X.

A. D. 32.

e 1Co.6.10.
Ep.5.31.

f Mat.5.32.
19.9.

l Lu.16.18.
Ro.7.3.

1Co.7.11.

g Mat.19.13.
Lu.18.15.

h Ep.4.26.

i Mat.18.10.
1Co.14.20.

1Pe.2.2.
Re.14.5.

k Mat.19.16.
&c.

Lu.18.18,&c.

l Ps.96.5.
119.68.

m Ex.XX.
Ro.13.9.

n 1e.58.2.
Eze.33.31.

32.

Mal.3.6.
R.7.9.

Phi.3.6.

o Ja.2.10.

p Mat.6.19,20.
Lu.12.33.

16.9.

q Job 31.21.
Ps.52.7.

62.10.

Hab.2.9.
1Ti.6.17.

Re.3.17.

r Ge.18.14.
Job 42.2.

Je.32.17.
Lu.1.37.

s Mat.20.16.
Lu.13.30.

t Mat.20.17.
&c.

Lu.18.31,&c.

u Ac.20.22.

v Ps.22.6,7,13

to Ja.4.3.

1e.12.50.

The danger of riches.

them, Children, how hard is it for
them that trust q in riches to enter
into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than
for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out
of measure, saying among them-
selves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them
saith, With men it is impossible;
but not with God: for r with God
all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say un-
to him, Lo we have left all, and
have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said,
Verily I say unto you, There is no
man that hath left house, or bre-
thren, or sisters, or father, or moth-
er, or wife, or children, or lands, for
my sake and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hun-
dred-fold now in this time, houses,
and brethren, and sisters, and
mothers, and children, and lands,
with persecutions; and in the
world to come eternal life.

31 But s many that are first shall
be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And t they were in the way
going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus
went before them; and they were
amazed; and as they followed,
they were afraid. And he took
again the twelve, and began to tell
them what things should happen
unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we u go up to
Jerusalem; and the Son of man
shall be delivered unto the chief
priests, and unto the scribes; and
they shall condemn him to death,
and shall deliver him to the Gen-
tiles;

34 And v they shall mock him,
and shall scourge him, and shall
spit upon him, and shall kill him;
and the third day he shall rise
again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the
sons of Zebedee, come unto him,
saying, Master, we would that thou
shouldst do for us whatsoever v
shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, W
would ye that I should do for y
would ye that I should do for y

37 They said unto him, Grant
to us, that we may sit, one i
right hand, and the other i
left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them,
know not what ye ask:
drink of the cup that I
and be baptized with
that I am baptized with.

39 And Jesus said

Bartimeus restored to sight.

Ye *y* shall indeed drink of the cup *s*; that *I* drink of; and with the baptism that *I* am baptized withal shall ye be baptized :

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.^a

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye *o* know that they which *i* are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but *c* whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but *d* to minister, and to *e* give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And *f* they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more *y* a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy *h* on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he *i* calleth thee.

50 And he, casting *k* away his garment, rose and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that *I* should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that *I* might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy *l* faith hath *2* made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem*; 12 *he curseth the fruitless fig tree*.

AND *a* when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered

MARK XI.

A. D. 33.

y Mat. 10. 25.

Jno. 17. 14.

z ch. 14. 36.

a Mat. 25. 34.

He. 11. 16.

b Lu. 22. 25.

i or, *think*

good.

c ch. 9. 35.

Mat. 20. 26.

28.

Lu. 9. 48.

d Jno. 13. 14.

Phi. 2. 7.

e Is. 58. 11, 12.

Is. 9. 26.

2Co. 5. 21.

Gal. 3. 13.

1Ti. 2. 6.

Tit. 2. 14.

f Mat. 20. 29.

3c.

Lu. 18. 35, 36.

g Je. 28. 12.

h Ps. 62. 12.

i Jno. 11. 28.

k Ph. 3. 7-9.

l ch. 5. 34.

Mat. 8. 22.

2 or, *saved*

these.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Mat. 21. 1.

3c.

Lu. 19. 29, 30

Jno. 12. 14.

3c.

b Ac. 17. 25.

c Zec. 9. 9.

d Ps. 118. 26.

e Is. 9. 7.

Je. 33. 15.

f Ps. 148. 1.

g Zep. 1. 12.

Eze. 8. 9.

h Mat. 21. 18.

3c.

i Is. 5. 7.

k Mat. 21. 12.

3c.

Lu. 19. 45, 46

Jno. 2. 14, 15.

l De. 14. 23, 26.

m Is. 56. 7.

1 or, *an house*

of prayer

for all

nations.

n Je. 7. 11.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need *b* of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let him go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and *c* he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *d* is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *e* be the kingdom *e* of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest *f*.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the evening was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And *h* on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing *i* but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And *k* they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, *l* and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And

them,

shew

II

they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus, answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, what *g* things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, *r* if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But *s* if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and *t* as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By *u* what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one *q* question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for *v* all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We *w* cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I *x* tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching the paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection. 41 The widow and her two mites.

A. D. 33.

o ch. 1.22.

Mat. 7.28.

Lu. 4.32.

o r, *Fane the faith of God.*

p Mat. 17.20.

Lu. 17.6.

q Mat. 7.7.

Lu. 11.9.

Jno. 14.13.

15.7.

16.14.

Ja. 1.5.6.

r Mat. 6.14.

Col. 3.13.

s Mat. 18.35.

t Mat. 21.23.

Lu. 20.1, &c.

u Nu. 16.3.

v o r, *thing.*

w ch. 6.20.

Mat. 3.5.6.

14.5.

x Is. 1.3.

29.14.

Je. 8.7.

Ho. 4.6.

y Lu. 10.21, 22.

(CHAP. 12.)

a Mat. 21.23.

Lu. 20.9, &c.

b Ca. 8.11.

ML. 7.1.

Ja. 12.48.

Jno. 15.1-8.

c He. 11.37.

d Ne. 9.70.

Je. 7.25, &c.

e Mat. 23.57.

f He. 1.1, 2.

g He. 13.12.

h Pr. 1.24-31.

Is. 5.5.7.

Da. 9.26.

i Je. 17.3.

k Ps. 118.22.

l ch. 11.18.

Jno. 7.30.

m Mat. 23.15.

n Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Mat. 22.

18.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *a* certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the *b* fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, *c* and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and *d* many others; beating some, and killing *e* some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he *f* sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and *h* destroy the husbandmen, and will *i* give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The *k* stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And *l* they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And *m* they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *n* his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a *p* penny; that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And he answering said un-

'Of the resurrection.

MARK, XIII.

The poor widow commended.

them. Render to Cesar *a* the things that are Cesar's, and to God *o* the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then *p* come unto him the Sadducees, which say *q* there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote *r* unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother *s* should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus, answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage; but *t* are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *u* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye *v* therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And *w* one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *x*, *x* Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This *y* is the first commandment.

31 And the second *z* is like, *z* namely this, Thou *y* shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and *z* there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the

A. D. 33.

71 Mat. 17. 25.

77.

Ro. 13. 7.

1 Pe. 2. 17.

o Ec. 5. 4. 5.

Mal. 1. 6.

p Mat. 23. 23.

Lu. 20. 27.

&c.

q Ac. 23. 8.

r De. 25. 5.

s Ru. 1. 11, 13.

t 1 Co. 15. 42.

53.

u Ex. 3. 6.

v ver. 24.

w Mat. 22. 35.

x Le. 6. 4. 5.

Lu. 10. 37.

y Le. 19. 12.

Mat. 23. 59.

Ro. 13. 9.

z De. 4. 59.

Is. 45. 5, 6, 14.

46, 9.

&c.

a 1 Sa. 15. 22.

Ho. 6. 6.

MI. 6. 6-8.

b Mat. 22. 46.

c Mat. 22. 41.

Lu. 20. 41.

&c.

d 2 Sa. 23. 2.

2 Ti. 3. 16.

e Ps. 110. 1.

f ch. 4. 2.

g Mat. 23. 1.

Lu. 20. 46, &c.

h Lu. 11. 43.

i 2 Ti. 3. 6.

k Lu. 21. 1, &c.

l a piece of

brass money: see

Mat. 10. 9.

m 7th part of

that piece

of brass

money.

n 2 Co. 8. 2, 12.

m 1 Ch. 29. 3.

17.

2 Ch. 24. 10.

n De. 24. 6.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Mat. 24. 1.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

&c.

heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more *a* than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *b* any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? *c*

36 For David himself said by *d* the Holy Ghost, The *e* LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *f* then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them *g* in his doctrine, Beware *g* of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places.

39 And *h* the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses: and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And *i* Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how *j* the people cast *j* money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two *k* mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *l* unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That *l* this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *m* they did cast in of their abundance; *m* but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all *n* her living.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 He sheweth what signs should go before, 23 and what should happen at the time of his coming, &c.

AND as he went out of the temple, &c.

tone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: or they shall deliver you up to council; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, he shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the domination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let him that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with

A. D. 33.

c Je.29.8.
Ep.5.6.
2Th.2.3.

Re.20.7,8.

d Ac.5.36-38.
Luo.4.1.

e Ps.27.3.
46.1,2.

Fr.3.25.
Jao.14.1,27.

f The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

g Mat.10.17.
Ac.

Re.2.10.

h Mat.28.19.
Re.14.6.

i Ac.2.4.
4.8,31.
6.10.

j Mi.7.6.

k Lu.6.22.
Jao.17.14.

l Da.12.12.
Re.2.10.

m Da.9.27.

n Da.12.1.
Joel 2.2.

o Lu.17.23.

p 2Pe.3.17.

q Da.12.1.
Zep.1.15-17.

r Is.13.10.
24.20,23.
Je.4.28.

2Pe.3.10,12.
Re.6.12-14.
20.11.

s ch.14.62.
Da.7.9-14.
Mat.16.27.
24.30.

Ac.1.11.
1Th.4.16.
2Th.1.7,10.
Re.1.7.

t Is.40.8.

u Mat.24.42.
25.13.

Lu.12.40.
21.34.

1Pe.5.11,12.
1Th.5.6.
Re.16.15.

child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, Lo, he is there: believe him not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But ye take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ*: 3 *a woman poureth ointment on his head*: 10 *Judas selleth*, 43 *and betrayeth him*: 56 *Peter thrice denieth him*.

AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And *a* being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of *1* spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For *b* ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And *c* Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray *d* him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him *e* money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of *f* unleavened bread, when they *3* killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, *G*o ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 25. 5.

to ver. 33. 35.

(CHAP. 14.)

a Mat. 26. 6.

&c.

Lu. 7. 37.

Joh. 12. 1, &c.

1 pure nard;

or, liquid

nard.

2 See Mat. 18.

28.

b De. 15. 11.

c Mat. 26. 14.

&c.

Lu. 23. 3, &c.

d Joh. 13. 2.

e 1 Ki. 21. 23.

Pr. 1. 10-16.

f Ex. 12. 8, &c.

3 *or, micro-*

scop.

g ch. 11. 2, 3.

He. 4. 15.

~~~~~

*A* Joh. 11. 28.

*13. 13.*

*i* Re. 3. 20.

*A* Joh. 16. 4.

*i* Ps. 41. 9.

*55. 13, 14.*

*m* Mat. 18. 6, 7.

*n* Mat. 26. 16.

*&c.*

*Lu.* 21. 19.

*1 Co.* 11. 24.

*&c.*

*o* Joh. 6. 48-58.

*p* 1 Co. 10. 16.

*Joh.* 6. 53.

*q* Joel 3. 18.

*Am.* 9. 13, 14.

*r* *or, psalm.*

*r* Zec. 13. 7.

*s* ch. 16. 7.

*t* Mat. 26. 33.

*34.*

*Lu.* 22. 33, 34.

*Joh.* 13. 37, 38.

*u* Mat. 26. 36.

*&c.*

*Lu.* 22. 39.

*&c.*

*Joh.* 18. 1.

*&c.*

house, The Master *h* saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat *i* the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found *k* as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth *l* with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippest with me in the dish.*

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but we to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good *m* were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And *n* as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, *o* eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of *it*.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink *it* new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an *4* hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me *this* night: for it is written, *r* I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But *s* after that I am risen, I will go before you unto Galilee.

29 But *t* Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will not I*.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That *u* day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And *v* they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

*Jesus is betrayed.*

MARK, XIV.

*Peter denieth him*

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed so that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, *x* Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless *y* not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The *z* spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the *a* hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 *¶* And *b* immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude *c* with swords and staves, from the chief priests *d* and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying Whomever I shall kiss, *e* that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, *f* master: and kissed him.

46 *¶* And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures *g* must be fulfilled.

50 *¶* Then all deride him, and deride him, and say, *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jj* *ky* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kw* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *vx* *vy* *vz* *wa* *wb* *wc* *wd* *we* *wf* *wg* *wh* *wi* *wj* *wk* *wl* *wm* *wn* *wo* *wp* *wq* *wr* *ws* *wt* *wu* *wv* *ww* *wx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jj* *ky* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kw* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *wx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz*

*A. D. 31.*

*v* Jno. 12. 27.

*to* He. 5. 7.

*x* Ro. 9. 15.

*Ga.* 1. 6.

*y* 1. 10. 8.

*Jn.* 1. 31.

*5. 10.*

*6. 18. 39.*

*1. 11.*

*Phil.* 2. 4.

*z* Ro. 7. 18. 25.

*Ga.* 5. 17.

*a* Jno. 7. 30.

*8. 20.*

*13. 1.*

*b* Mat. 26. 17.

*Lu.* 22. 17. 28.

*Jno.* 13. 3. 22.

*c* Ps. 3. 1. 2.

*d* Ps. 2. 2.

*e* 2. 20. 9.

*Ps.* 75. 21.

*Pr.* 27. 6.

*f* Lu. 6. 46.

*g* Ps. 22. 1. 2.

*1. 33. 3. 44.*

*Lu.* 24. 44.

*A* ver. 27.

*Ps.* 88. 4.

*Is.* 63. 3.

*~~~~~*

*1</*

*Jesus brought before Pilate.*

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one *n*.  
70 And he *n* in. And a little after, *n* and by said again to Pilate, *n* you art one of them: *n* Galilean, *n* and thy speech *n* shal thereto.  
71 But he *n* o curse and to swear, saying, *n* v not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And *n* when he thought thereon, he wept.  
CHAPTER XV.

1 *Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate, 15 is delivered to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thorns, 27 hanged between two thieves, and is honourably buried.*

AND straightway in the *n* the chief priests held a *n* tation *n* with the elders and the whole council, and Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he, answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus *n* yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now *n* at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done?

MARK, XV.

A. D. 33.

Ac. 2. 7.

or, he *n*cept abundantly: or, he began to weep.

2 Co. 7. 10.

CHAP. 15.

a Ps. 2. 2.

Mat. 27. 1.

Lu. 23. 1. *acc.*

Jos. 19. 28.

Ac. 13. 13.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.

*He is insulted and crucified.*

And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head;

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buiddest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see, and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land unto the ninth hour.











*The centurion's confession.*

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it him to drink, saying, Let alone: let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women: 9 he appeareth to Mary Magdalene, etc., 19 his ascension into heaven; the gospel is preached, etc.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and

MARK, XVI.

A. D. 33.

¶ Ps. 52. 1.

¶ Ps. 42. 9.

71. 11.

La. 1. 12.

u Ps. 69. 21.

v Mat. 27. 50.

Lu. 24. 46.

Jno. 19. 30.

u Ps. 35. 11.

z Lu. 8. 23.

y Lu. 2. 25. 38.

z ch. 16. 3. 4.

(CHAP. 16.)

a Mat. 28. 1.

Ac.

Lu. 24. 1. &c.

Jno. 20. 1.

Ac.

h Lu. 23. 56.

i Ps. 71. 20.

d Lu. 24. 13.

e Lu. 24. 30.

1 Co. 15. 5.

1 or, together.

f Lu. 24. 25.

g Mat. 28. 19.

Jno. 20. 21.

h Ro. 10. 18.

Col. 1. 23.

i Jno. 3. 18. 36.

Ac. 16. 31.

33.

Ro. 10. 9.

1 Pe. 3. 21.

k Jno. 12. 48.

2 Th. 2. 12.

l Lu. 10. 17.

Ac. 5. 16.

8. 7.

16. 18.

19. 12.

m Ac. 2. 4.

10. 46.

1 Co. 12. 10.

23.

n Lu. 10. 19.

Ac. 28. 5.

*Christ riseth from the dead.*

Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away, for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue; neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing

*Luke's preface.*

it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then *p* after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and

LUKE I.

A.D. 33.

*o* Ac. 5. 15, 16.  
*p* Ac. 1. 2, 3.  
*q* Ps. 110. 1.  
*r* Ac. 5. 12.

*Conception of John Baptist.*

set *q* on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

*The GOSPEL according to ST. LUKE.*

A. M. 3998... B. C. 6... Julian Period, 4708... Cycle of the Sun, 4... Moon, 16... Dominical Letter, C.

CHAPTER I.

1 *Luke's preface.* 5 *The conception of John Baptist* 26 *and of Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophecy of Zacharias.*

**F**ORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, *c* most excellent Theophilus, *d*

4 That thou mightest know *e* the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ **T**HERE was, in the days of Herod *f* the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; *g* and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous *h* before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances *i* of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was *k* to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, *l* at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar *m* of incense.

*A. M. 3998,*  
*the sixth*  
*year before*  
*the account*  
*called Anno*  
*Domini.*

*a* Joh. 15. 27.  
*b* He. 2. 3.  
*c* 1Pe. 5. 1.  
*d* 2Pe. 1. 16.  
*e* 1Jas. 1. 1.  
*f* Ro. 15. 16.  
*g* Ep. 3. 7.  
*h* 4. 11, 12.

*i* Ac. 11. 4.  
*j* Ac. 1. 1.  
*k* Joh. 20. 31.  
*l* Mat. 2. 1.  
*m* 1Ch. 24. 10.

*n* Ne. 12. 4, 17.  
*o* Ge. 7. 1.  
*p* 1Ki. 9. 4.  
*q* 2Ki. 20. 3.  
*r* 1Ch. 11. 2.  
*s* Phi. 3. 6.  
*t* Ex. 30. 7, 8.  
*u* Le. 16. 17.  
*v* Ex. 30. 1.  
*w* Re. 8. 3, 4.

*x* ver. 29.  
*y* Ju. 13. 22.  
*z* ver. 60, 63.  
*a* ver. 58.  
*b* ch. 7. 28.  
*c* Nu. 6. 3.  
*d* Je. 1. 5.  
*e* Mal. 4. 5, 6.  
*f* Mat. 11. 14.  
*g* Mar. 9. 12, 13.  
*h* or, by.  
*i* Ps. 111. 10.  
*j* 1Pe. 2. 9.  
*k* Ge. 17. 17.  
*l* ver. 26.  
*m* 2. 8, 16.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, *n* and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. *o*

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice *p* at his birth.

15 For he shall be great *q* in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even *r* from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall be turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he *r* shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom *u* of the just; to make ready a people *v* prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I *w* am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel, answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, *x* that stand in the presence of God; and am sent *y* to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, *z* and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people asked for Zachar-

22  
23  
24  
25  
26

**The prophecy of**

**LUKE, I.**

**Elisabeth, and of Mary.**

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days, his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto the city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin *b* espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, *c* the Lord *d* is with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou *e* shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth son, and shalt call his name *ESUS*.

32 He shall be great, *f* and shall *e* called the Son *g* of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne *h* of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called *k* the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37 For *l* with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid *m* of the Lord; be it unto me as thou hast said.

A. M. 3998.

a Ge. 30. 23.

1Sa. 1. 6.

Is. 54. 1, 4.

b Mat. 1. 18.

c or, graciously accepted;

or, much

graced.

d Da. 9. 23.

e Ju. 6. 12.

f Is. 7. 14.

g Mat. 1. 21.

h Mat. 12. 42.

i He. 1. 2-8.

k 2Sa. 7. 11, 12.

l Is. 9. 6, 7.

m Da. 7. 14, 27.

n Mi. 4. 7.

o Mar. 1. 1.

p Jo. 1. 34.

q Mat. 19. 26.

r Ro. 4. 21.

s Ps. 116. 16.

t Ps. 119. 38.

u Jo. 21. 9-11.

v per. 28.

w Jo. 5. 24.

x Jo. 13. 13.

y or, which believed

that there shall be.

z 1Sa. 2. 1.

aa Ps. 34. 2, 3.

ab Ps. 35. 9.

ac Hab. 3. 18.

ad t Ps. 136. 23.

ae ch. 11. 27.

af Mal. 3. 12.

ag Ge. 17. 1.

ah Ps. 71. 21.

ai 126. 2, 3.

aj Ep. 3. 20.

ak Ps. 111. 9.

al Ge. 17. 7.

am Ex. 20. 6.

an Ps. 103. 17.

ao Ps. 98. 1.

ap Is. 51. 9.

aq 52. 10.

ar 63. 5.

as 1Sa. 2. 9.

at Da. 4. 37.

au ch. 18. 14.

av Job 5. 11.

aw c 1Sa. 2. 5.

ax d Ps. 98. 3.

Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *p* art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord *q* should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she *r* that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My *r* soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced *s* in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low *t* estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me *u* blessed.

49 For he that is mighty *v* hath done to me great things; *w* and holy *x* is his name.

50 And *y* his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He *z* hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the *a* proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He *b* hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He *c* hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in *d* remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake *e* to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they *f* rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

And they said unto her, There of thy kindred that is called name.

*The prophecy of Zacharias.*

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and increased in God.

65 And fear came on all that heard, and they said, What shall this be? For all these sayings were heard abroad throughout all the land of Judaea.

66 And all they that heard them, and them upon their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation *in* for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 And as he spake *n* by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved *o* from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to *p* remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all *t* the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go *n* before the face of the Lord, to prepare his way;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, *b* by the remission *e* of their sins.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and *a* in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

CHAPTER II.

*Augustus' state of the Roman empire. 62 C. C. C.'s nativity: 2A his career, etc.*

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a de-

LUKE, II.

A. M. 3809.

*g ver. 13.*

*h ver. 20.*

*i or, th' ang.*

*i ch. 2. 19, 51.*

*k Ps. 50. 17.*

*l Ps. 72. 18.*

*m Ps. 111. 9.*

*n Je. 23. 5, 6.*

*o Is. 9. 24.*

*p Is. 51. 7-17.*

*q Je. 30. 10, 11.*

*r Ps. 26. 42.*

*s Ps. 105. 7-10.*

*t Eze. 16. 66.*

*u Ge. 22. 16.*

*v Ro. 6. 22.*

*w Tit. 2. 11, 12.*

*x Ps. 1. 14, 15.*

*y Ec. 2. 10.*

*z Mal. 3. 1.*

*a or, for.*

*b Ac. 5. 31.*

*c or, bowels of the mercy.*

*d or, standing; or, crutch.*

*e Is. 11. 1.*

*f Zec. 3. 8.*

*g 6. 12.*

*h Is. 9. 2.*

*i 49. 9.*

*k CHAP. 2.*

*l or, intro'd.*

*m Mat. 1. 25.*

*n or, the night-watch.*

*o Is. 9. 6.*

*p Ps. 103. 20.*

*q 21.*

*r Ps. 1. 12.*

*s Is. 57. 19.*

*t the men, the shepherds.*

*u the men, the shepherds.*

*v the men, the shepherds.*

*w the men, the shepherds.*

*x the men, the shepherds.*

*y the men, the shepherds.*

*z the men, the shepherds.*

*The nativity of Christ.*

free from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be *taxed*.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Beth'lehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she *a* brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping *2* watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you *b* is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel *c* a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, as on earth peace, *d* good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, *3* the shepherds came one to another, Let us now go and see this thing, which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *4*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And *5* as they departed



*Christ is circumcised.*

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ESUS, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should see the Christ before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that thou mayest know that many hearts may be divided.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phineas, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years after her widowhood.

37 And she was in the temple every day, and did testify of the child.

LUKE, III.

A. M. 3998.

e Le. 12.3.

f ch. 1.31.

Mat. 1.21.

g Le. 12.3, &c.

h Ex. 13.12.

24.29.

Nu. 8.17.

i ver. 38.

Mar. 15.43.

A Is. 40.1.

i Ps. 89.48.

He. 11.5.

m Ge. 46.30.

n Is. 57.2.

Re. 14.13.

o ch. 3.6.

Is. 52.10.

Ac. 4.12.

p Is. 42.6.

49.6.

60.3.

Ac. 13.47, 48.

q Is. 8.14.

Rn. 9.32, 33.

1Co. 1.23, 24.

2Co. 2.16.

1Pe. 2.7, 8.

r Ac. 28.22.

s Jno. 19.23.

t Ju. 5.15, 16.

1Co. 11.19.

u Ac. 26.7.

1Ti. 5.5.

v ver. 25.

w or, Israel.

x ver. 52.

Is. 11.2, 3.

y Ex. 23.15.

De. 16.1.

z ch. 4.22, 32.

Ps. 109.9.

Mat. 7.28.

Mar. 1.22.

Jno. 7.15, 16.

z Jno. 5.17.

9.4.

a ver. 40.

Da. 7.28.

b ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

c ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

d ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

e ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

f ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

g ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

h ver. 19.

Isa. 2.26.

*Simeon and Anna prophecy.*

departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER III.

1 John's preaching and baptism: 15 his testimony of Christ. 19 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ is baptized: 23 his genealogy.

NOW in the fourth year of the reign of Augustus Caesar, Pon-

The preaching of John.

tion Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas *a* and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And *b* he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance *c* for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, *d* saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And *e* all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come!

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits *f* worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every *g* tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He *h* that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans *i* to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact *k* no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, *l* Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content *m* with your *n* wages.

15 And as the people were *o* in expectation, and all men *p* mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I

LUKE, III.

A. M. 4000.

(CHAP. 3.)

*a* Jno. 11. 49.

51.

18. 13.

Ac. 1. 5.

*b* Mat. 3. 1.

Mar. 1. 4.

*c* ch. 1. 77.

*d* Is. 40. 3.

*e* Ex. 22. 2.

Is. 40. 5.

49. 6.

52. 10.

Ro. 10. 12, 13.

*f* Mat. 3. 7.

*g* or, meet for.

*h* ch. 13. 7. 9.

Mal. 17. 19.

*i* ch. 11. 41.

2 Co. 8. 14.

1 Th. 3. 17.

*k* ch. 7. 29.

Mat. 21. 32.

*l* ch. 10. 5.

1 Co. 6. 10.

*m* or, put no man in fear.

*n* Ex. 23. 1.

Le. 19. 11.

*o* 1 Ti. 6. 8.

*p* or, allowance.

*q* or, in suspense.

*r* or, reasoned; or, debated.

*s* Je. 15. 7, 19.

*t* Mi. 4. 12.

Mat. 13. 30.

*u* Ps. 1. 4.

*v* Ps. 21. 9.

Mar. 9. 44.

43.

*w* Mat. 14. 3.

Mar. 6. 17.

*x* Mat. 3. 13.

Ac.

Jno. 1. 32.

Ac.

*y* Mat. 12. 55.

Jno. 6. 42.

Herod imprisoneth John.

cometh, the fletcher of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan *a* is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will *b* gather the wheat into his garner; but the *c* chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his exhortation, preached he unto the people.

19 But *d* Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son *e* of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Manthi, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

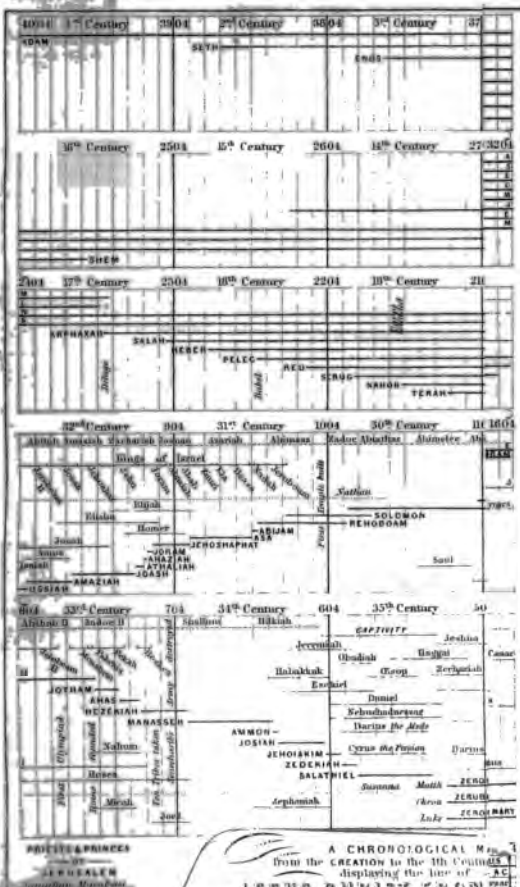
27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhessa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodan, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorin, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Niles, which was the son of Manan, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the



through the PATRIARCHS and JUDAH to DAVID, then  
to the CAPTIVITY & SALATHIEL & SUSANNA in the line of  
PRIESTS, KINGS of ISRAEL, JUDGES, PROPHETS, &  
also

perpendicular line, and each to  
the other, and is continued from right  
to left, and from left to right, to the end. The  
length of reign or time

The preaching of *John*

16 Pilate being  
and Herod being  
lee, and his bro-  
of Iturea and of  
chonitis, and of  
of Abilene,

2 Annas *a* and Cai-  
high priests, the w  
unto John the son  
the wilderness.

3 And *b* he came into all the coun-  
try about Jordan, preaching the  
baptism of repentance *c* for the re-  
mission of sins;

4 As *i* it is written in the book of  
the words of Esaias the prophet, *d*  
saying, The voice of one crying in  
the wilderness, Prepare ye the way  
of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and  
every mountain and hill shall be  
brought low; and the crooked shall  
be made straight, and the rough  
ways shall be made smooth;

6 And *e* all flesh shall see the sal-  
vation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude  
that came forth to be baptized of  
him, Of generation of vipers! who  
hath warned you to flee from the  
wrath to come!

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits  
worthy of repentance; and begin  
not to say within yourselves, We  
have Abraham to our father: for I  
say unto you, That God is able of  
these stones to raise up children  
unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid  
unto the root of the trees: every *g*  
tree, therefore, which bringeth not  
forth good fruit, is hewn down, and  
cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, say-  
ing, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto  
them, He that hath two coats, let  
him impart to him that hath none;  
and he that hath meat, let him do  
likewise.

12 Then came also publicans *i* to  
be baptized, and said unto him,  
Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact *k*  
no more than that which is appoint-  
ed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise de-  
manded of him, saying, And what  
shall we do? And he said unto  
them, Do violence to no man, nei-  
ther accuse any *l* falsely; and be  
content *m* with your wages.

15 And as the people were *n* in ex-  
pectation, and all men *o* mused  
in their hearts of John, whether he  
were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto  
them all, I indeed baptize you with  
water; but one mightier than I

rior of Judea,  
arch of Gali-  
hilip tetrarch  
egion of Tra-  
the tetrarch

has being the  
of God came  
Zacharias in  
the wilderness.

3 And *b* he came into all the coun-  
try about Jordan, preaching the  
baptism of repentance *c* for the re-  
mission of sins;

4 As *i* it is written in the book of  
the words of Esaias the prophet, *d*  
saying, The voice of one crying in  
the wilderness, Prepare ye the way  
of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and  
every mountain and hill shall be  
brought low; and the crooked shall  
be made straight, and the rough  
ways shall be made smooth;

6 And *e* all flesh shall see the sal-  
vation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude  
that came forth to be baptized of  
him, Of generation of vipers! who  
hath warned you to flee from the  
wrath to come!

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits  
worthy of repentance; and begin  
not to say within yourselves, We  
have Abraham to our father: for I  
say unto you, That God is able of  
these stones to raise up children  
unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid  
unto the root of the trees: every *g*  
tree, therefore, which bringeth not  
forth good fruit, is hewn down, and  
cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, say-  
ing, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto  
them, He that hath two coats, let  
him impart to him that hath none;  
and he that hath meat, let him do  
likewise.

12 Then came also publicans *i* to  
be baptized, and said unto him,  
Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact *k*  
no more than that which is appoint-  
ed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise de-  
manded of him, saying, And what  
shall we do? And he said unto  
them, Do violence to no man, nei-  
ther accuse any *l* falsely; and be  
content *m* with your wages.

15 And as the people were *n* in ex-  
pectation, and all men *o* mused  
in their hearts of John, whether he  
were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto  
them all, I indeed baptize you with  
water; but one mightier than I

LUKE, III.

A. M. 4000.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Jno. 11. 49,  
51.

18. 13.

Ac. 4. 6.

b Mat. 3. 1.

Mar. 1. 4.

c ch. 1. 77.

d Is. 40. 3.

e Ps. 68. 2.

Is. 40. 5.

49. 6.

52. 10.

Ro. 10. 12, 13.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

Herod imprisoneth John.

cometh, the latchet of whose shoes  
I am not worthy to unloose: he  
shall baptize you with the Holy  
Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan *n* is in his hand, and  
he will thoroughly purge his floor,  
and will *o* gather the wheat into his  
garner; but the *p* chaff he will burn  
with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his  
exhortation, preached he unto the  
people.

19 But *r* Herod the tetrarch, being  
reproved by him for Herodias his  
brother Philip's wife, and for all the  
evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that  
he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were  
aptized, it came to pass, that Je-  
sus also being baptized, and pray-  
ing, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended  
in a bodily shape like a dove upon  
him; and a voice came from hea-  
ven, which said, Thou art my be-  
loved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be  
about thirty years of age, being (as  
was supposed) the son *t* of Joseph,  
which was the son of Heli.

24 Which was the son of Matthat,  
which was the son of Levi, which  
was the son of Melchi, which was  
the son of Janna, which was the son  
of Joseph.

25 Which was the son of Matta-  
thias, which was the son of Amos,  
which was the son of Naum, which  
was the son of Esli, which was the  
son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath,  
which was the son of Mattathias,  
which was the son of Semei, which  
was the son of Joseph, which was  
the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joana,  
which was the son of Rhessa, which  
was the son of Zerobabel, which  
was the son of Salathiel, which was  
the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi,  
which was the son of Addi, which  
was the son of Cosam, which was  
the son of Elmodam, which was the  
son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Joss,  
which was the son of Eliezer, which  
was the son of Jorim, which was the  
son of Matthat, which was the son  
of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon,  
which was the son of Jada, which  
was the son of Joseph, which was  
the son of Jonan, which was the son  
of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of  
which was the son of

[illegible]

1

2

3

4



*Age and genealogy of Christ.*

of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land :

28 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And  $\alpha$  many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

29 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the  $\beta$  brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down  $\gamma$  headlong.

30 But he, passing  $\alpha$  through the midst of them, went his way;

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with  $\alpha$  power.

33 ¶ And  $\beta$  in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying,  $\gamma$  Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth! art thou come to destroy us? I  $\delta$  know thee who thou art: the  $\epsilon$  Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and  $\zeta$  they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And  $\eta$  Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And

LUKE, V.

A. D. 31.

to Ja. 5. 17.

$\alpha$  2 Ki. 5. 14.

$\beta$  or, edge.

$\gamma$  Ps. 37. 14. 32. 33.

$\delta$  Jno. 8. 59. 10. 39.

$\epsilon$  Je. 23. 29. Mat. 7. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15.

He. 4. 12.

$\zeta$  Mar. 1. 23.

$\eta$  or, Away.

$\theta$  Ja. 2. 19.

$\iota$  ver. 41.

$\kappa$  ch. 1. 35. Ps. 16. 10. Da. 9. 24.

Ac. 3. 14.

$\lambda$  1 Pe. 3. 22.

$\mu$  Mat. 8. 14. Ac.

Mar. 1. 29. Ac.

~~~~~

ν or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

ξ Mar. 1. 38.

(CHAP. 5.)

α Mat. 4. 18.

Ac. Mar. 1. 16, &c.

β Jno. 21. 5.

γ Ps. 127. 1, 2. Eze. 38. 11, 12.

δ Ec. 11. 6. Ga. 6. 9.

ϵ Ex. 23. 5. Ga. 6. 2. Fr. 18. 24.

ζ Ju. 13. 22. 28. 6. 9. 1 Ki. 17. 18. 1a. 6. 5.

η Ps. 8. 6, 8.

Miraculous draught of fishes.

he, rebuking them, suffered them not α to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore β am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship.

4 A miraculous draught of fishes.

12 The leper cleansed. 18 The palsy healed. 27 Christ calleth Levi.

~~~~~

AND  $\alpha$  it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch  $\beta$  out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon, answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing:  $\gamma$  nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And  $\delta$  when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help  $\epsilon$  them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw  $\zeta$  it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes  $\eta$  which they had taken:

10 And so  $\theta$  also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought



*smeth a leper.*

o hand, they forsook h  
owed him.

it came to pass, when  
certain city, behold, a  
f leprosy : who seeing  
on his face, and be-  
saying, Lord, if thou  
anest make me clean.

put forth his hand, and  
m, saying, I will : be k  
And immediately the  
arted from him.

charged him to tell no  
ro and show thyself to  
nd offer for thy cleans-  
ng as Moses command-  
testimony unto them.

much the more went  
e abroad of him : and m  
todes came together, to  
o be healed by him of  
ities.

s he withdrew himself  
derness and prayed.

ame to pass on a cer-  
s he was teaching.  
s were Pharisees and  
s law sitting by, which  
out of every town of  
d Judea, and Jerusa-  
he power of the Lord  
to heal them.

p behold, men brought  
man which was taken  
lay : and they sought  
ring him in, and to lay  
him.

ien they could not find  
y they might bring him  
of the multitude, they  
the house-top, and let  
hrough the tiling, with  
into the midst before

ien he saw their faith,  
him, Man, thy sins are  
e.

scribes and the Phari-  
reason, saying, Who  
ch speaketh blasphemy  
can forgive q sins, but

when Jesus perceived  
hts, he, answering, said  
What reason ye in your

er is easier, to say, Thy  
given thee ; or to say,  
walk !

t ye may know that the  
hath power upon earth  
sins, (he said unto the  
palsy,) I say unto thee,  
take up thy couch, and  
e house.

immediately he rose up  
n, and took up that  
s lay, and departed to  
ue, glorifying God.

# LUKE, VI.

A. D. 31.

a Mat.4.20.  
19.27.  
Phi.3.7,8.

i Mat.8.2,&c.  
Mar.1.40,&c.

k 2Ki.5.10,14.

l Le.14.4,&c.

m Mat.4.25.  
Mar.3.7.  
Jno.6.2.

n Mat.14.23.  
Mar.6.46.

o Jno.3.21.

p Mat.9.2,&c.  
Mar.2.3,&c.

q Ps.32.5.  
103.3.  
130.4.  
Is.1.18.  
43.25.

r Jno.5.8,12.

s Ac.4.21.  
Ga.1.24.

t ver.8.

u Mat.9.9,&c.  
Mar.2.13.

v ch.15.1,&c.

w Je.8.22.

x ch.15.7,10.  
1Co.6.9-11.  
1Ti.1.15.  
2Pe.3.9.

y ch.7.34,35.

z Is.22.12.

a Mat.9.16,17.  
Mar.2.21,22.

b Le.19.19.  
De.22.11.  
2Co.6.16.

c Je.6.16.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Mat.12.1.  
&c.  
Mar.2.23.  
&c.

*He eateth with sinners.*

26 And they were all amazed ; and s  
they glorified God, and t were fill-  
ed with fear, saying, We have seen  
strange things to-day.

27 ¶ And s after these things he  
went forth, and saw a publican,  
named Levi, sitting at the receipt  
of custom : and he said unto him,  
Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and  
followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great  
feast in his own house : and v  
there was a great company of publi-  
cans and of others that sat down  
with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees  
murmured against his disciples,  
saying, Why do ye eat and drink  
with publicans and sinners ?

31 And Jesus, answering, said un-  
to them, They that are whole need  
not a physician ; w but they that  
are sick.

32 I came not to call the right-  
eous, but sinners x to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him,  
Why do the disciples of John fast  
often, and make prayers, and like-  
wise the disciples of the Pharisees ;  
but y thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye  
make the children of the bride-  
chamber fast, while the bridegroom  
is with them ?

35 But the days will come when  
the bridegroom shall be taken  
away from them, and then shall  
they fast z in those days.

36 ¶ And a he spake also a para-  
ble unto them : No man putteth a  
piece of a new garment upon an  
old : if otherwise, then both the  
new maketh a rent, and the piece  
that was taken out of the new  
agreeth not b with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine  
into old bottles : else the new wine  
will burst the bottles and be spill-  
ed, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into  
new bottles, and both are pre-  
served.

39 No man also having drunk old  
wine straightway desireth new : for  
he saith, The old c is better.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Touching the ears of corn that  
were plucked by the disciples on  
the sabbath. 13 Christ chooseth  
the twelve, 17 healeth, 20 and  
preacheth.

AND a it came to pass on the  
second sabbath after the first,  
that he went through the corn-  
fields ; and his disciples plucked  
the ears of corn, and did eat, rub-  
bing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees

said unto them, Why do ye that which *b* is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what *c* David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the show-bread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful *d* to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And *e* it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, *f* that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, *g* and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days *h* to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking *i* round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed *k* one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And *l* it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain *m* to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *n* unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, *n* whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom *o* he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *p* the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and *q* a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from

A. D. 31.

b Ex. 20. 10.

c 1Sa. 21. 6.

d Le. 24. 9.

e ch. 13. 14.

f Mat. 12. 10.

g Mar. 3. 1, &amp;c.

h Job. 9. 16.

i Job. 42. 2.

k ch. 14. 3.

l Ex. 30. 10.

m Mar. 3. 5.

n Ps. 2. 1, 2.

o Mat. 14. 23.

p Mat. 6. 6.

q Mat. 10. 1.

r Mat. 3. 19.

s Ps. 6. 7.

t Jo. 1. 42.

u Jude 1.

v Mat. 4. 25, &amp;c.

w Mar. 9. 7, &amp;c.

x Ps. 103. 3.

y Job. 17. 20.

z Nu. 21. 8, 9.

a Mat. 14. 36.

b Jo. 3. 14, 15.

c ch. 8. 46.

d Mar. 5. 30.

e Mat. 5. 2, &amp;c.

f Ja. 2. 5.

g Is. 55. 1.

h Ps. 107. 9.

i Is. 61. 3.

k Re. 21. 4.

l Jo. 17. 14.

m 1Pe. 2. 19, 20.

n Ps. 14. 3, 14.

o Ar. 5. 41.

p Col. 1. 24.

q Ja. 1. 2.

r Ac. 7. 52.

s He. 11. 32-39.

t Hab. 2. 9.

u Ja. 5. 1.

v ch. 16. 25.

w Is. 28. 7.

x Ps. 14. 13.

y Ep. 5. 4.

z Jo. 15. 19.

a 1Jo. 4. 5.

b ver. 35.

c Ex. 23. 4, 5.

d Pr. 25. 21.

e Mat. 5. 44.

f Ro. 12. 20.

g ch. 23. 34.

h Ac. 7. 60.

i Mat. 5. 39.

m 1Co. 6. 7.

n Le. 15. 7, 10.

p Pr. 19. 17.

q 21. 26.

r Mat. 5. 42, &amp;c.

s o Mat. 7. 12.

t p ver. 31.

the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed *r* of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch *s* him: for *t* there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And *u* he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye *v* poor; for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. *x* Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate *y* you, and when they shall separate *z* you from their company, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice *b* ye in that day, and leap for joy: for ye, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner *c* did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But *u* unto you that are rich! for ye have received *e* your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! *f* for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well *g* of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love *h* your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and *k* pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And *l* unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him *m* that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give *n* to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And *o* as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, *g*

instructeth.

ed, and lend, *g* hoping for again; and your reward rent, and *r* ye shall be the of the Highest: for he is the unthankful, and to

e therefore merciful, as *r* also is merciful.

*r* not, and ye shall not be condemn not, and ye shall ndemned: forgive, and ye orgiven:

and it shall be given *t* ; good measure, pressed d shaken together, and ver, shall men give into *m*. *u* For *r* with the sature that ye mete withal, it mensured to you again. he spake a parable unto *u* to the blind lead the all they not both fall into *f*

*r* disciple is not above his ot every one *t* that is per- be as his master.

why beholdest thou the *t* is in thy brother's eye, guest not the beam that is *u* own eye?

*r* how canst thou say to er, Brother, let me pull note that is in thine eye, ou thyself beholdest not, that is in thine own eye? *u* ecrite! cast *g* out first the of thine own eye, and t thou see clearly to pull note that is in thy bro-

a good tree bringeth not apt fruit; neither doth a ee bring forth good fruit. every tree is known by his : for of thorns men do not a, nor of a bramble-bush ey grapes.

ool man out of the good of his heart bringeth forth h is good; and an evil of the evil treasure of his geth forth that which is of the abundance of the month speaketh.

d why call ye me, *c* Lord, do not the things which I

never cometh to me, and my sayings, and doeth ill show you to whom he is like a man which built and digged deep, and laid ation on a rock; and when arose, the stream beat dy upon that house, and e shake it: for it was on a rock. *f*

he *g* that heareth, and

2 N

## LUKE, VII.

A. D. 31.

*g* Ps. 87. 26.  
112. 5.

*r* Mat. 5. 45.

*r* Mat. 7. 1.

*t* Pr. 19. 17.  
Mat. 40. 42.

*u* Ps. 79. 12.

*e* Mat. 7. 3.  
Mar. 4. 24.  
Ja. 2. 13.

*u* Mat. 15. 14.

*r* Mat. 40. 24.  
Jas. 15. 16.  
15. 20.

*r* or, shall be  
perfect as  
his master.

*y* Pr. 18. 17.  
Ro. 2. 1, 21.  
Ec.

*r* Mat. 7. 16, 17.

*a* Mat. 12. 33.

*r* *a* grape.

*b* Mat. 12. 33.

*c* ch. 13. 25.  
Mal. 1. 6.  
Mat. 7. 21.  
25. 11.  
Ga. 6. 7.

*d* Mat. 7. 25.  
26.

*e* 2 Pet. 1. 10.  
Jude 24.

*f* 1s. 46. 1-3.  
62. 2.

*g* Ja. 1. 24-26.

*h* Pr. 28. 18.  
Ho. 4. 14.

(CHAP. 7.)

*a* Mat. 8. 5, &c.

*b* Job 31. 15.  
Pr. 29. 21.

*c* 1 K. 15. 1.  
Ga. 5. 6.

*d* No. 3. 14.  
5. 1, 2.

*e* ch. 8. 49.

*f* Ps. 107. 20.

*g* *this man*.

*h* or, coffin.

## The centurion's faith.

doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell: *h* and the ruin of that house was great.

### CHAPTER VII.

1 *The centurion's faith*; 10 *Christ raiseth the widow's son*. 24 *Christ's testimony of John*. 36 *Mary Magdene anointeth Christ's feet*.

NOW *a* when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear *b* unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth *c* our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble *d* not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say *e* in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto *f* one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bore him

*The widow's son raised.*

stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, *r* Arise.

15 And he that was dead *q* sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet *h* is risen up among us; and, That *h* God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John showed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And *k* John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? *i* or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? *i* or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell *m* John what things ye have seen and heard: how *a* that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor *o* the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended *p* in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? *r* Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, *s* Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified *h* God, being baptized *u* with the baptism of John.

LUKE, VII.

A. D. 31.

f ch. 8. 54.

Ac. 3. 40.

Ro. 4. 17.

g 2Ki. 4. 32-37.

13. 21.

h 1Jn. 11. 44.

i ch. 24. 19.

j ch. 1. 68.

k Mat. 11. 2.

l 2Co. 5. 9.

m 1Jn. 1. 46.

n 1s. 35. 5. 6.

o ch. 4. 18.

p 2Co. 5. 9.

q ch. 2. 34.

r 1s. 14. 15.

s Mat. 11. 6.

t 1s. 57.

u 1Co. 1. 21-23.

v 2Sa. 19. 35.

w Es. 3. 3. 11.

x ch. 1. 76.

y ch. 1. 46-47.

z Mal. 3. 1.

aa Ps. 51. 4.

ab Ro. 3. 4.

ac ch. 3. 12.

ad Mat. 3. 5. 6.

ae

af or, fruit-tried.

ag Ac. 23. 27.

ah or, within themselves.

ai Mat. 11. 16.

aj Ac.

ak ch. 1. 15.

al Mat. 3. 4.

am Mar. 1. 6.

an y ver. 26.

ao Jn. 2. 2.

ap 12. 2.

aq Pr. 8. 32-36.

ar 17. 15.

as a Mat. 25. 6.

at Ac.

au Mar. 14. 3. &c.

av Jn. 11. 2. &c.

aw b ver. 34.

ax ch. 5. 32.

ay 1Ti. 1. 15.

az c Jn. 9. 24.

ba d ch. 15. 2.

bb e Mat. 13.

bc 25.

bd e Ps. 49. 7. 8.

be Ro. 5. 6.

bf f Ps. 116. 16-18.

bg 1Co. 15. 9.

bh 2Co. 5. 14.

bi 1Ti. 12. 16.

*Mary anoints Christ's feet.*

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers *h* rejected the counsel *o* of God *i* against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Wherunto *o* then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The *g* Son of man is come eating and drinking: and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But *z* wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And *a* one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, *b* when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if *c* he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this* is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred *o* pence, and the other fifty:

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly *f* judged.

44 And he turned to the woman and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My *g* head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven: for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who *h* is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, *i* Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 25 The legion of devils cast out.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the good tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him;

2 And a certain woman, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A *d* sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden *e* down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; *f* and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; *g* and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprung up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What ought this parable to be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables: that seeing *h* they might not see, and hearing *i* they might not understand.

A. D. 31.

Ps. 23.5.

Mat. 9.23.

Mar. 2.7.

ch. 8.48.

18.42.

Hab. 2.4.

Mat. 9.22.

Mar. 5.34.

10.52.

Ep. 2.8.

(C) I A P. 8.

a Mat. 27.55.

b ver. 30.

c Mar. 16.9.

d 2 Cor. 8.5.

e Mat. 13.3.

f cc.

g Mar. 4.3, 4, 5.

h Ps. 119.118.

i Mat. 5.13.

j Jo. 6.53.

k Jo. 4.4.

l Ge. 26.12.

m Pr. 20.12.

n Jo. 13.15.

o Ps. 105.12.

p Is. 5.3.

q Mat. 13.18.

r Mar. 4.11, 13.

s 1 Pe. 1.23.

t Pr. 4.5.

u Is. 55.11.

v Ja. 1.23, 24.

w Ps. 105.12.

x Is. 55.2.

y Ga. 3.14.

z 1.15.

a Pr. 12.3.

b Jo. 6.4.

c 1 Ti. 6.9, 10.

d 2 Ti. 4.10.

e Lnc. 2.15.

f 17.

g Jo. 9.15, 6.

h Je. 32.30.

i He. 10.36.

j Ja. 1.4.

k ch. 11.38.

l Mat. 5.15.

m Mar. 4.21.

n ch. 12.2.

o Ec. 12.14.

p Mat. 10.20.

q 1 Cor. 13.5.

r Jo. 1.21-25.

s ch. 19.26.

t Mat. 13.12.

u 25.29.

v or, thinketh that he hath.

w Mat. 12.46.

x cc.

y Mar. 3.32.

z cc.

a Mat. 2.23.

b cc.

c Mat. 4.35.

d cc.

e Ps. 44.23.

f Is. 61.9, 10.

11 Now (the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.)

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with *g* cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit *r* to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, *s* having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with *t* patience.

16 ¶ Now man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For *v* nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither *any* thing hid that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take ye heed therefore how ye hear: for *x* whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he *h* seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then *y* came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come to him for the press.

20 And it was told him by *certains*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now *z* it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being

afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And *b* they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high! I beseech thee, torment *c* me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, *e* and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him *g* to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with *h* him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

A. D. 31.

b Mat. 8. 28, ac. Mar. 5. 1, &amp;c.

c Lk. 27. 1. Ja. 2. 19. Re. 20. 10.

d Re. 20. 3.

e Ac. 19. 16, 17.

f Ps. 51. 10.

g Ac. 16. 39.

h De. 10. 20, 21. Ps. 116. 12, 16.

i 1 Ti. 5. 8.

k Ps. 126. 2, 3.

l Mat. 9. 18 &amp;c. Mar. 5. 22, &amp;c.

m 2 Ch. 16. 12. 1s. 35. 2.

n Job 13. 4.

o ch. 13. 13. Mat. 5. 3. 20. 34.

p ch. 6. 19. 1 Pe. 2. 9.

q Ps. 38. 9. Ho. 5. 3.

r Is. 66. 2. Ro. 13. 1. Ac. 16. 29.

s Mat. 9. 23 &amp;c. Mar. 5. 33, &amp;c.

t ver. 42, 43.

u Jno. 11. 25. Ro. 4. 17.

v Jno. 11. 11, 13.

w ch. 16. 14. Ps. 22. 7.

39 Return to thine own house, *i* and show how great things *k* God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there *l* came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent *m* all her living upon physicians, *n* neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and *o* immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue *p* is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, *q* she came trembling, *r* and falling down before him, she declared unto him, before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

49 ¶ While *s* he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler *t* of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: *u* believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him *v* scornfully, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all

*Herod desired to see Christ.*

took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged *y* them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *Christ sendeth out his apostles: 7 Herod is desirous to see him. 12 Christ feedeth five thousand: 23 his transfiguration, &c.*

**T**HEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take *b* nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake *c* off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod *d* the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he *e* desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *f* it, followed him: and he received *g* them, and spake unto them of the kingdom *h* of God, and healed them that had need *i* of healing.

12 ¶ And *k* when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert *l* place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and

LUKE, IX.

A. D. 31.

*x* ch. 7. 14.

*y* Mat. 8. 4.

*z* ch. 10. 1.

*a* Mat. 10. 1.

*b* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*c* Ne. 5. 13.

*d* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*e* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*f* Ro. 10. 14, 17.

*g* Jno. 6. 57.

*h* Ac. 23. 31.

*i* ch. 1. 53.

*j* ch. 1. 53.

*k* ch. 1. 53.

*l* ch. 1. 53.

*m* 1 Co. 14. 40.

*n* Ps. 107. 9.

*o* Mat. 16. 13.

*p* ver. 7. 8.

*q* Jno. 6. 69.

*r* Mat. 16. 21.

*s* ch. 14. 27.

*t* Mat. 10. 33.

*u* Mat. 16. 28.

*v* Jno. 8. 52.

*w* Mat. 17. 1.

*x* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*y* Mat. 16. 28.

*z* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*a* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*b* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*c* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*d* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*e* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*f* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*g* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*h* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*i* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*j* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*k* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*l* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*m* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*n* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*o* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*p* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*q* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*r* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*s* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*t* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*u* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*v* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*w* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*x* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*y* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*z* ch. 10. 4. &c.

*The transfiguration*

two fishes; except we should and buy meat for all this people

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make *m* them sit down fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes; and looking to heaven, he blessed them; and brake, and gave to the disciples set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up fragments that remained to the twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it *o* came to pass, as was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked the saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But why say ye that I am? Peter, *q* answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded *r* them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *s* them all, any man will come after me, him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, I will save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever *t* shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this present generation, what shall he be ashamed of when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I *u* tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And *v* it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the face of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Elias and Moses.



*Christ healeth the lunatic.*

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy *a* with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, *y* and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is *z* good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing *a* what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This *b* is my beloved Son: hear *c* him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *d* close, and told no man in those days *d* any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it *e* came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine *f* only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again: and, bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out: and they could not.

41 And Jesus, answering, said, O faithless *h* and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet *a* coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *h*m. And Jesus rebuked *h* the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed *i* at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for *m* the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But *o* they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then *p* there arose *a* reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

LUKE, X.

A. D. 31.

*x* Dn. 8. 18.  
10. 9.

*y* Jno. 1. 14.

*z* Ps. 27. 4.  
73. 28.

*a* Mar. 10. 38.

*b* Mat. 3. 17.  
2 Ps. 1. 17, 18.

*c* De. 18. 15.  
Ac. 5. 12.

*d* Ec. 3. 7.

*e* Mat. 27. 14.  
Ac.

*f* Mar. 9. 17, &c.

*g* Zec. 12. 10.

*h* Ac. 19. 13, 16.  
A Jno. 20. 27.  
He. 4. 2.

*i* De. 32. 5.  
Ps. 75. 5.

*A* Mtt. 1. 27.  
1 Ps. 139. 14.

*Zec.* 8. 6.

*or* Mat. 17. 22.

*n* Ps. 34. 11.

*o* ec. 3. 50.  
12. 34.

*Mtt.* 9. 32.

*p* Mat. 18. 1.  
Ac.

*Mar.* 9. 34, &c.

*q* Mat. 10. 40.  
Jno. 12. 44.

*r* ch. 14. 11.  
Mat. 23. 11.

*No.* 11. 27-29.

*z* ch. 16. 13.  
Mat. 12. 30.

*n* Mar. 16. 19.  
Ac. 1. 2.

*o* Jno. 4. 4.

*10* 2 Ki. 1. 10.  
12.

*z* Jno. 3. 17.  
12. 47.

*y* Mat. 8. 19.  
Ac.

*z* 1 Ki. 19. 20.

(CHAP. 10.)

*a* Mat. 10. 1.  
Ac.

*Mar.* 6. 7, &c.

*He commendeth humility.*

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Whosoever *g* shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for *h* he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we *i* saw one casting out devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for *t* he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received *u* up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, *v* to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was *w* as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *th*is, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command *x* him to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For *x* the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And *y* it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer *z* me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 The seventy disciples appointed to be humble. 31 Martha reprehended Mary for these things the Lord reprehended about seventy also.



*The seventy sent forth*

his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, *b* The harvest truly is great, but the *c* labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry *d* neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and *e* salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *f* be to this house.

6 And if the son *g* of peace be there, your peace shall rest *g* upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for *h* the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house *i* to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat *k* such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are there-in, and say unto them, The *l* kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 *m* Even *m* the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for *o* if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which *p* art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust *q* down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and *r* he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld *s* sauciness as lightning fall from heaven.

19 *t* And I give unto you power

LUKE, X.

A. D. 32.

*b* Mat. 9.37.

*c* Joh. 4.35.

*d* 1 Cor. 9.9.

*e* 1 Th. 5.15.

*f* ch. 9.3, &c.

*g* Gal. 2.13, 56.

*h* 1 Cor. 4.9.

*i* Ps. 92.5.

*j* 1 Cor. 9.6.

*k* 2 Th. 3.16.

*l* 1 Cor. 11.18.

*m* 1 Cor. 9.4-14.

*n* 1 Th. 5.13.

*o* 1 Cor. 10.27.

*p* Mat. 9.2.

*q* ch. 9.5.

*r* Mat. 11.21.

*s* Ec.

*t* Ec. 3.6.

*u* Ps. 14.19-15.

*v* Je. 51.53.

*w* Am. 9.3, 4.

*x* Ec. 26.20.

*y* 31.18.

*z* Joh. 13.20.

*a* Ac. 5.7.

*b* Joh. 5.27.

*c* Re. 12.5, 9.

*d* 1 Cor. 9.10.

*e* Ac. 2.5.

*f* Ec. 12.32.

*g* 1 Cor. 9.25.

*h* 1 Cor. 12.1.

*i* Ps. 4.5.

*j* He. 12.23.

*k* Re. 13.5.

*l* 20.12.

*m* 21.27.

*n* Many ancient copies

add, *and*

*burning to*

*his disci-*

*ples, he*

*said,*

*x* Mat. 25.18.

*y* Joh. 3.35.

*z* Joh. 5.14, 46.

*a* 1 Pe. 1.10.

*b* Ac. 16.30, 31.

*c* Gal. 3.18.

*d* De. 6.5.

*e* Lev. 19.18.

*f* 1 Cor. 15.5.

*g* Ne. 9.29.

*h* Ex. 20.11.

*i* 21.

*j* ch. 16.15.

*k* Job 32.2.

*l* Re. 4.2.

*m* Gal. 3.11.

*n* Ja. 2.24.

*o* Mat. 5.43.

*p* 44.

*q* Ps. 38.11.

*r* 1 Cor. 10.25.

*s* Ps. 37.10.

*t* 1 Joh. 4.9.

*u* Ex. 2.6.

*to work miracles, &c.*

to tread on serpents *v* and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written *w* in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth; that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things *x* are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that *z* many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what *a* shall I do to inherit *b* eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he, answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy *d* neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and *e* thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify *f* himself, said unto Jesus, *g* And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus, answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by *h* on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *i* on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, *k* as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had com-

teacheth to pray.

d went to him, and bound m  
wounds, pouring in oil and  
and set him on his own beast,  
rought him to an inn, and  
are of him.

ed on the morrow when he  
ted, he took out two pence,  
ave them to the host, and said  
him, Take care of him: and  
soever thou spendest more,  
n I come again, I will repay n

Which now of these three,  
akest thou, was neighbour unto  
a that fell among the thieves?

And he said, He that showed  
ercy o on him. Then said Jesus  
to him, Go, and do thou likewise.  
8 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they  
ent, that he entered into a cer-  
ain village: and a certain woman,  
amed Martha, p received him into  
er house.

39 And she had a sister called  
Mary, which also sat a at Jesus'  
feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered  
about much serving, and came to  
him and said, Lord, dost thou not  
care that my sister hath left me to  
serve alone? I bid her therefore that  
she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said  
unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art  
careful and troubled about many  
things:

42 But one thing is needful: and  
Mary hath chosen that good part,  
which shall not be taken away  
from her.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that  
instantly: 14 he casteth out a dumb  
devil: 29 he reproveth the Pharisees  
scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to pass, that as he  
was praying in a certain place,  
when he ceased, one of his disci-  
ples said unto him, Lord, teach us to  
pray, as John also taught his disci-  
ples.

2 And he said unto them, When  
ye pray, say, Our Father which  
art in heaven, Hallowed be thy  
name. Thy kingdom come. Thy  
will be done, as in heaven, so in  
earth.

3 Give us this day our daily  
bread:

4 And forgive us our sins; for  
we also forgive every one that is  
indebted to us. And lead us not into  
temptation; but deliver us from  
evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which  
of you shall have a friend, and shall  
go unto him at midnight, and say

#### LUKE, XI.

A. D. 32.

m Ps. 147.3.  
Is. 1.6.

2 Sec. Mat.  
20.2.

n ch. 14.14.  
Pr. 19.17.

o Ps. 142.1.  
Ho. 6.6.  
Mt. 6.8.

Mat. 23.23.

p Jno. 11.1.  
12.2.3.

q ch. 8.35.  
Ac. 22.3.

r ch. 21.34.  
Mar. 4.19.

1 Co. 7.32.  
35.

s ch. 15.22.  
Ps. 27.4.

Ec. 12.13.  
Mar. 8.36.

1 Co. 12.3.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Mat. 6.9, &c.

b or, for the  
day.

b Mar. 11.25.  
25.

2 or, out of  
his way.

c ch. 18.1-8.

d Mat. 7.7.  
21.22.

Jno. 15.7.  
Ja. 1.5.

1 Jno. 3.22.

e Jno. 6.32.  
12.22, &c.

f Beelzebub.  
so ver. 18, 19.

g Mat. 12.38.  
16.1.

h Jno. 2.25.

i Mat. 12.25.  
Mar. 3.24.

j Ex. 8.19.

k 1.5.5.12.  
Col. 2.15.

A dumb

unto him, Friend, lend me three  
loaves;

6 For a friend of mine is in his jour-  
ney is come to me, and I have no-  
thing to set before him!

7 And he from within shall an-  
swer and say, Trouble me not: the  
door is now shut, and my children  
are with me in bed; I cannot rise  
and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will  
not rise and give him because he  
is his friend, yet because of his im-  
portunity he will rise and give him  
as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and  
it shall be given you; seek, and ye  
shall find; knock, and it shall be  
opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh re-  
ceiveth; and he that seeketh find-  
eth; and to him that knocketh it  
shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any  
of you that is a father, will he give  
him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will  
he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will  
he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how  
to give good gifts unto your chil-  
dren: how much more shall your  
heavenly Father give the Holy Spi-  
rit to them that ask him!

14 ¶ And he was casting out a d  
vil, and it was dumb. And it ca  
to pass, when the devil was  
out, the dumb spake; and the  
ple wondered.

15 But some of them said,  
casteth out devils through 4  
zebul the chief of the devils:

16 And others, tempting  
sought of him a sign from hea-

17 But he, knowing g  
thoughts, said unto them, f  
kingdom divided against f  
brought to desolation; and i  
divided against a house fall-

18 If Satan also be divided  
himself, how shall his  
stand? because ye say th  
out devils through Beelze-

19 And if I by Beelzebul  
devils, by whom do your  
them out? therefore sha

your judges.

20 But if I with the fing  
cast out devils, no doub  
dom of God is come upo

21 When a strong m  
keepeth his palace, his

in peace.

22 But when a stron  
shall come upon a  
come him, he takes  
stronger where

*The Pharisees reproved.*

against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed, therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee brought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down

LUKE, XI.

A. D. 32.

1 Joh. 5. 14.

He. 6. 4.

10. 25. 27.

2Pe. 2. 20. 21.

m ch. 1. 28. 48.

n ch. 8. 21.

Pa. 119. 1. 2.

Mat. 7. 21.

Ja. 1. 25.

o Mat. 12. 40.

ac.

Mar. 8. 12.

p Joh. 1. 17.

2. 10.

q 1Ki. 10. 1.

ac.

r Joh. 3. 5. 10.

s ch. 8. 16.

Mat. 5. 15.

ac.

Mar. 4. 21.

t Mat. 6. 22.

ac.

u Pr. 23. 22.

Mar. 7. 22.

v Pa. 119. 105.

Pr. 6. 23.

Is. 8. 20.

2Co. 4. 6.

w a candle by its bright shining.

x Pr. 4. 18.

20. 27.

y Mar. 7. 3.

z Mat. 23. 25.

3. 15.

a ch. 12. 33.

Is. 53. 7.

b or, as you are able.

b Mat. 23. 23.

27.

c Mat. 23. 6.

Mar. 12. 38.

d Pa. 5. 9.

e Is. 58. 6.

f Ezr. 15. 19.

g He. 11. 35. 37.

h Ex. 20. 5.

Je. 5. 56.

i Ge. 4. 8.

k 2Co. 24. 20.

l Je. 7. 28.

m Mat. 2. 7.

n or, forbad.

n 1Co. 13. 3.

*Christ reprehends*

38 And when the Pharisee it, he marvelled that he had first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the plate; but your inward part is of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, things are clean unto you.

42 But wo be unto you, Pharisees, for ye tithe mint and rue and manner of herbs, and pass of judgment and the love of God these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow of the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation:

51 From the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: in ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to seek to kill him: but he

54 Laying wait for him, and o seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisy. 13 To beware of covetousness. 42 The faithful and wise steward.

In a the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For b there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my c friends, d Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do:

5 But I will forwarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, e Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess f before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth g me before men shall be denied before the angels h of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not i be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take k ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach l you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. m

14 And he said unto him, Man, n who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take

¶ D. 33.

o Mar. 12. 13.

(CHAP. 12.)

a Mat. 16. 6.

b See.

c Mar. 8. 15.

d See.

e ch. 8. 17.

f Mat. 10. 26.

g Mar. 4. 22.

h Luc. 15. 14.

i Is. 51. 7-15.

j Mat. 10. 28.

k See.

l See Mat.

10. 29.

m Isa. 2. 30.

n Ps. 119. 36.

o 2Ti. 2. 12.

p Ro. 2. 10.

q Jude 24.

r Ac. 3. 13, 14.

s Ro. 3. 8.

t Mat. 25. 31.

u Mat. 12. 31.

v ch. 21. 14.

w Mat. 10. 19.

x Mar. 13. 11.

y Ac. 6. 10.

XXVI.

z Eze. 33. 31.

a Joo. 18. 30.

b 1Ti. 5. 7-10.

c Job 2. 4.

d Mat. 6. 25.

e Jo. 4. 15, 16.

f Ps. 49. 15.

g Ec. 11. 9.

h Ec. 15. 32.

i Ja. 5. 5.

j or, do they require thy soul.

k Job 20. 20-23.

l Job 27. 38.

m Ps. 52. 7.

n Ja. 4. 14.

o Is. 39. 6.

p 49. 16, 17.

q Je. 17. 11.

r Hab. 2. 9.

s 10 ver. 33.

t 1Ti. 6. 18.

u Ja. 2. 5.

v Mat. 6. 25.

w See.

x Job 38. 41.

y Is. 147. 9.

z or, live not in careful suspense.

a Mat. 6. 33.

b Is. 34. 10.

c 1. 33. 16.

d R. 8. 31. 32.

e Jo. 40. 11.

f Joo. 10. 23.

g Mat. 23. 34.

h Jo. 18. 20.

i Ho. 12. 1.

j Ja. 2. 5.

heed, and beware of covetousness: o for a man's life p consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will q I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, and drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool: this night r thy t soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided t u?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, v and is not rich u toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take x no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: y for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow; they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, z neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father hath these things

ready to give unto you.

31 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Therefore I say unto you, Take

ministers are

LUKE, XIII.

to look for persecution.

that ye have, and give  
away yourselves: buts  
a not old, a treasure c in  
as that faileth not, where  
proposeth, neither moth

where your treasure is,  
your heart be also,  
our loins be girded about,  
lighting burning:

ye yourselves like unto  
wait for their lord, when  
stern from the wedding:  
n he cometh and knock-  
may open unto him imme-

ed h are those servants.

Lord, when he cometh,  
watching: verily I say  
that he shall find himself,  
a them to sit down to  
d will come forth and

f he shall come in the  
sabbath, or come in the third  
of find them so, blessed  
servants:

his know, that if the good-  
house had known what  
thief it would come, he  
ye watched, and not have  
his house to be broken

e therefore ready h also:  
on of man cometh at an  
m ye think not.

en Peter said unto him,  
takest thou this parable  
even to all?

he Lord said, Who then  
ithful and wise steward, i  
a lord shall make ruler  
household, to give them  
ion of meat in due season?  
ed m is that servant, whom  
when he cometh, shall  
one.

truly I say unto you, that  
make him ruler over all  
ath.

and if that servant say in  
e, My lord delayeth his  
and shall begin to beat n  
servants and maidens, and  
d drins, and to be drunk-

lord of that servant will  
day when he looketh not  
ed at an hour when he is  
e, and will cut him in  
and will appoint him his  
ath his adversaries.

not account which p knew  
will, and prepared not  
ther, and according to his  
be loquacious with many

that know him, and  
shall testify of stripes,

A. D. 33.

d Mat. 19. 21.  
Ac. 2. 45.  
4. 34.

e Mat. 6. 25.  
IT. 6. 19.

f Ep. 6. 14.  
IT. 1. 13.

g Mat. 25. 1.  
13.

h Mat. 24. 46.  
27.

i IT. 5. 2.  
2Pe. 3. 10.  
IT. 5. 3.

j IT. 15.  
e ch. 21. 34, 36.

k Co. 4. 2.  
m ver. 37.

n Mat. 22. 6.  
o or, off.

p Ps. 37. 9.  
24. 14.

q Ja. 4. 17.  
r De. 25. 2.

s Ac. 17. 30.

t Le. 5. 17.  
Jas. 3. 22.  
IT. 1. 13.

u IT. 6. 20.

v or, pained.

w Mat. 10. 84.  
v Mt. 7. 6.

x Mat. 16. 2.  
27.

y IC. 11. 14.

z Mat. 5. 25.

a Is. 55. 6.

b See Mar.  
12. 42.

c CHAP. 13.  
a Ac. 5. 37.

d La. 2. 20.

e Ac. 3. 19.  
Ro. 2. 27, 22.

f or, of him.

shall be beaten with few stripes.  
For a unto whomsoever much is  
given, of him shall be much requir-  
ed: and to whom much have com-  
mitted much, of him they will ask  
the more.

40 ¶ I am come to send fire on the  
earth; and what will I, if it be al-  
ready kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be bap-  
tized with; and how am I strait-  
ened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to  
give peace on earth? I tell you,  
Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall  
be five in one house divided, three  
against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided  
against the son, and the son against  
the father; the mother against the  
daughter, and the daughter against  
the mother; the mother-in-law  
against her daughter-in-law, and  
the daughter-in-law against her  
mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the peo-  
ple, When ye see a cloud rise  
out of the west, straightway ye say,  
There cometh a shower; and so it  
is.

55 And when ye see the south wind  
blow, ye say, There will be heat:  
and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites! ye can discern the  
face of the sky; and of the earth;  
but how is it that you do not dis-  
cern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of a your-  
selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When ye then goest with thine  
adversary to the magistrate, as thou  
art in the way, give diligence that  
thou mayest be delivered from him;  
lest he hale thee to the judge, and  
the judge deliver thee to the officer,  
and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not de-  
part thence, till thou hast paid the  
very last mite.

#### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance. 6  
The fruitless fig tree. 21 The strow  
gate.

THERE were present at that  
season some that told him of  
the a Galileans, whose blood Pilate  
had mingled b with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answered, said unto  
them, Suppose ye that these Gal-  
ileans were sinners above all the  
Galileans, because they suffered  
such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye  
repent, c ye shall all likewise  
perish.

4 Of those eighteen, upon whom  
the tower in Siloam fell, and ab-  
sank ye that they were?

*Christ preacheth repentance.*

**LUKE, XIII**

*The straight gate.*

nens above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

6 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A d certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruits thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; *f* why cambereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone *g* this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou *h* shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity: eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed *m* on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There *n* are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite! *o* doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose *p* his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter *q* of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: *r* and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto *t* what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

A D. 33.

d Lu. 15. 1. 2a. Mat. 21. 19.

e Jno. 15. 16. Ga. 5. 22. Phil. 4. 37.

f Ex. 32. 10.

g Ps. 105. 34. 2Pe. 2. 9.

A Jno. 15. 9. He. 6. 5.

i Ps. 6. 2.

k Joel 3. 10.

l Mar. 16. 18. Ac. 9. 17.

m ch. 8. 7. 14. 2.

Mat. 12. 10. Mar. 3. 2.

Jno. 5. 18.

n Ex. 20. 9.

o ch. 12. 1. Pr. 11. 8.

Mat. 7. 5. 23. 10. 28.

p ch. 14. 5. q ch. 10. 8.

r Is. 45. 24. 1Pe. 2. 10.

s Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 111. 3. Is. 4. 2.

t Mat. 18. 31. Mar. 4. 30. &c.

2 See on Mat. 13. 33.

u Mat. 7. 18.

v Jno. 7. 34. 8. 21.

Ro. 9. 31.

w Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.

x Mat. 25. 10.

y ch. 6. 46.

z Mat. 7. 22, 23. 25. 12, 11.

a Ps. 6. 8. 101. 8.

b Mat. 8. 12. 13. 42. 24. 51.

c Ro. 7. 9, 10.

d Mat. 19. 30.

e Zep. 3. 3.

f Ho. 2. 10.

g Mat. 23. 37.

h Lu. 26. 31. 32. 1Pe. 69. 25.

Is. 1. 7. 5. 5. 8.

Da. 3. 21. Mt. 3. 12.

30 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, *v* I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once *w* the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, *y* Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he *z* shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me, all ye workers *a* of iniquity.

28 There *b* shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they *c* shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there *d* are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, *e* Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, *g* Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and

stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth her chickens, and thou wouldest not.

35 And now, will I gather thee together, and will build thy ruins, and will lay thy foundations.

36 And when I shall build thee, thou shalt say, Blessed be he that buildeth the ruins of Jerusalem: for he shall not lay a stone upon a stone, nor shall he build upon a wall.

37 For thou hast said, Blessed be he that shall eat the bread of the daughter of Jerusalem, and shall drink of the cup of the daughter of Jerusalem, and shall say, Blessed be he that drinketh of the waters of the well of the daughter of Jerusalem.



32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

THE Pharisees drew a near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need not repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far

A. D. 33.

b Phi. 3. 7, 8.

c Mat. 5. 19.

Mar. 9. 30.

d Jer. 15. 6.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Mat. 9. 10, &c.

b Ac. 11. 3.

1 Co. 5. 9-11.

Gal. 2. 12.

c Mat. 18. 12.

d Ps. 119. 176.

1 Pe. 2. 25.

e ch. 5. 32.

f Drachma,

here translated a piece

of silver, is

the eighth

part of an

ounce,

which cometh

to seven

pence half-

penny, and

is equal to

the Roman

penny. See

Mat. 18. 28.

f Exe. 18. 24.

32.

Ac. 11. 18.

Phil. 15. 16.

g Mar. 12. 44.

~~~~~

h Am. 8. 17, 12.

i Is. 44. 20.

Ho. 12. 1.

k Ps. 73. 22.

l Ps. 32. 5.

m Ac. 2. 39.

Ep. 2. 13, 17.

n Ps. 51. 4.

o Zec. 3. 3-5.

p ver. 32.

q Ep. 2. 1.

5. 14.

Ro. 3. 1.

r Ro. 6. 11, 13.

s ch. 19. 10.

Eze. 34. 14, 16.

t Ps. 30. 11.

125. 1, 2.

u Jon. 4. 1-3.

Ro. 10. 19.

v ch. 18. 11.

18. 65.

to Phi. 3. 6.

country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

11 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land: and he began to be in want.

12 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

13 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

14 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

15 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

16 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

17 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

18 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

19 But the father said to his servants, Bring a forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

20 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry:

21 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

22 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came nigh to the house, he heard mirth and dancing.

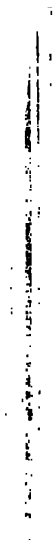
23 And he called one of his servants, and asked what meant.

24 And he said unto brother is come: and hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him sound.

25 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came he out, and intended to destroy the house.

26 And he answered, saying to his father, Lo, these many years I have served thee, whether thou gavest me at any time thy portion, and yet thou hast not given me one thing: and yet thou wast wont to call me thy son, and yet thou hast not given me one thing.







THE PRODIGAL SON.

1

2

3

4

5

6

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever *x* with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet *y* that we should make merry, and be glad: *z* for his thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees re-proved, &c.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred *measures* of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred *measures* of wheat. And he said unto him, Take by bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of his world are in their generation *wiser* than the *b* children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the *unrighteousness*; that, when ye *all*, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 **He that is faithful in that which is little, is faithful also in that which is much: he that is unjust in that which is little, is unjust also in that which is much.**

A. D. 33.

x Ro. 9. 4.

11. 1.

y Jon. 4. 10, 11.

z Ps. 51. 8.

Is. 35. 10.

a ver. 21.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 12. 42.

1Co. 4. 2.

1Ti. 4. 14.

1Pe. 4. 10.

1 The word *Bates* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts:

See Eze. 45.

10-14.

2 The word here interpreted *a measure*, in the original containeth about 14 bushels and a pottle.

b Jo. 12. 36.

Ep. 5. 8.

c Ec. 11. 1.

1Ti. 6. 18, 19.

3 or, riches.

d Mat. 25. 21.

23.

e Jos. 24. 18.

Mat. 6. 24.

f Mat. 23. 14.

g ch. 10. 29.

h Ps. 7. 9.

Je. 17. 10.

i Pr. 16. 5.

Mal. 3. 15.

k Mat. 11. 12.

13.

l Ps. 102. 26.

Is. 40. 8.

51. 6.

m Mat. 5. 32.

1Co. 7. 10, 11.

n Mat. 8. 11.

o Pr. 11. 32.

p Ro. 14. 10, 11.

q Zec. 14. 12.

r Ps. 68. 24.

Mar. 9. 44, &c.

who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ Noe servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The *k* law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever *m* putteth away his wife and marryeth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marryeth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And *p* in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house

The power of faith.

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him. They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, Ife they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 To avoid occasions of offence, 3 to forgive one another. 5 The power of faith, etc.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come; but wo unto him through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, Ife ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

3 And they lifted up their voices,

LUKE, XVII.

A. D. 33.

u Is. 34. 16.

Jos. 5. 39.

v 2Co. 4. 3.

to Jno. 12. 10.

11.

(CHAP. 17.)

a Mat. 18. 6, 7.

Mar. 9. 42.

b Le. 19. 17.

c Mat. 5. 12, 14.

Col. 3. 13.

d He. 12. 2.

e Mat. 17. 20.

21. 21.

f Mar. 9. 23.

11. 23.

g Job 22. 3.

25. 7.

h Ps. 16. 9. 1.

Is. 64. 6.

i Ro. 11. 35.

j 1Co. 9. 16, 17.

k ch. 9. 51, 52.

Jos. 4. 4.

l Le. 13. 46.

m ch. 5. 14.

Le. 13. 3.

n Mat. 8. 4.

o 2Ki. 5. 14.

Is. 65. 24.

p Ps. 30. 1. 2.

q Jon. 4. 39, 42.

r Ps. 106. 13.

s Mat. 9. 22.

t or, with outward show.

u Ro. 14. 17.

v or, among you.

z Lu. 1. 26.

a Mat. 9. 15.

b ch. 21. 8.

c Mat. 24. 23.

d &c.

e Mar. 13. 21.

f ch. 9. 22.

g Mar. 8. 31.

h Ge. 7. 11, 23.

i u Ge. 19. 23, 24.

j 2° J. h. 1. 7.

Of the kingdom of God.

and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus, answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not a found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, Lo there! for, behold thy kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when it shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven, so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But a first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his son in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that

him likewise not re-

A. D. 33.

off, would not lift up so as his eyes unto heaven, but upon his breast, saying, O merciful to me a sinner.

her Lot's wife, never shall seek to save all lose it; and whosoever his life shall preserve it. you, in that night there y two men in one bed; the will be taken, and the other left.

to Ge. 19. 26.

x ch. 9. 24.

Mat. 16. 25.

Mar. 8. 35.

Jno. 12. 25.

y Mat. 24. 40.

Ver. 36th is

wasting in

most Gr.

copies.

z Job 39. 30.

Mat. 24. 28.

(CHAP. 18.)

a ch. 11. 8.

Ps. 65. 2.

102. 17.

Ro. 12. 12.

Ep. 6. 13.

Phi. 4. 6.

1. In a certain

city.

b Ro. 6. 10.

c Ps. 46. 5.

Ro. 16. 37.

2Co. 3. 5, 9.

d Mat. 24. 12.

e ch. 10. 29.

2 or, as being

righteous.

f Is. 65. 5.

Re. 5. 17.

g Is. 31. 19.

h J. 6. 22, 29.

Mat. 23. 12.

i Mat. 19. 13.

Mar. 10. 13.

&c.

k Ps. 131. 2.

Mar. 10. 15.

1Pe. 1. 14.

l Mat. 19. 16.

&c.

Mar. 10. 17.

&c.

m Ex. 20. 13.

16.

De. 5. 16-20.

Ro. 13. 9.

n Mat. 6. 19.

20.

1Ti. 6. 19.

o Pr. 11. 28.

1Ti. 6. 9.

p ch. 1. 37.

Je. 32. 17.

Zec. 8. 6.

q De. 33. 9.

r Re. 2. 10.

14 I tell you, this man went to his house justified rather than other; for a every one that humilieth himself shall be abased; that humilieth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought in also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them to him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall receive one of these little children in my name, he shall receive me. And I tell you, whosoever shall receive one of these little children, he shall receive me.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall receive one of these little children, he shall receive me.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments. Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Lackest thou one thing? that thou hast, and distributest to the poor, and thou shalt have life: and thou shalt be perfect.

23 And when he heard these things, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, Hardly shall he enter into the kingdom of God.

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard these things, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

30 Who shall not receive more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took up

the one shall be taken, and the other left.

no men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whosoever the eagle shall take, he shall be taken, and the other left.

CHAPTER XVIII.

fortunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 28 All to be left for the gospel's sake.

he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men should always be praying, and not to faint.

saying, there was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine Adversary.

And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:

Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

And the Lord said, Hear what he unjust judge saith.

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others:

Two men went up into the temple to pray: the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

And he said, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Of Zaccheus a publican.

LUKE, XIX.

The ten pieces of money.

twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered *t* unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And *n* they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying a God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus the publican. 13 The ten pieces of money. 41 Christ accepteth over Jerusalem, etc.

AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there* was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste down, and received him

A. D. 33.

Ps. XLII. 1st. III.

ch. 20. 1. Mat. 27. 2. Joh. 18. 28. Ac. 3. 13.

Mar. 9. 32. Jan. 12. 16.

Mat. 20. 29. Mar. 10. 46.

Ps. 62. 12. Ps. 141. 1.

ch. 17. 19. Ps. 30. 2.

ch. 5. 26. Ac. 4. 21.

II. 18. Ga. 1. 24.

CHAP. XIX.

Jos. 6. 25. 18. 16. 34.

Ps. 139. 1-3. Jos. 14. 23.

Re. 3. 30.

ch. 5. 30. Mat. 9. 11.

Ps. 41. 1.

ch. 3. 14. Ex. 20. 16.

Ex. 22. 1. Est. 12. 6.

ch. 13. 16. Mat. 18. 11.

Eze. 34. 16. Ro. 5. 6.

Ac. 1. 6. Mat. 25. 14.

Ac. Mar. 13. 34.

Mina, here translated a pound, is 12 ounces and a half.

which, at 5 shilling, the ounce, is 3l. 2s. 6d.

Jos. 1. 11. 15. 18.

2 silver, and so ver. 23.

o ch. 16. 10.

2s. 1. 10. Job 15. 6.

Mat. 13. 17. 22. 12.

Ro. 8. 18.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

1st. 4. 11.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That *d* he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *g* him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But *n* his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful, *o* in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here* is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

22 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

23 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

24 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

25 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

26 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

27 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

28 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

29 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: I have laid up thy pound, lest thou comest and take it from me:

thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That *e* unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which, at your entering, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed *x* be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: *y* peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he said unto them, Beware of the

A. D. 33.

r ch. 8, 15.

Mat. 13, 12.

25, 29.

Mar. 4, 25.

Ex. 2, 4, 5, 9.

21, 8, 9.

Is. 60, 14.

Nu. 1, 2, 8.

Ps. 10, 13.

t Mat. 21, 4.

cc.

Mar. 11, 1.

cc.

u Ps. 50, 10.

v 2 Ki. 9, 13.

to Jer. 12, 14.

x ch. 13, 35.

y Ps. 115, 26.

y ch. 2, 14.

Re. 3, 1.

Ep. 2, 14.

z Hab. 2, 11.

Mat. 3, 9.

a Ps. 118, 136.

Je. 9, 1.

13, 17.

17, 16.

Jno. 11, 35.

~~~~~

b Ps. 95, 7, 8.

He. 3, 7, 13.

15.

c Is. 29, 2, 3.

Je. 5, 5, 6.

d ch. 10, 34, 35.

1 Ki. 9, 7, 8.

Mt. 3, 12.

Mat. 23, 37.

e Mat. 24, 2.

Mar. 13, 1.

f Lu. 1, 2.

1 Pe. 2, 7, 2.

g Mat. 21, 12.

13.

Mar. 11, 15.

17.

Jno. 2, 15, 17.

h Is. 56, 7.

i Jo. 7, 11.

j Jno. 18, 20.

k or, hanged

on him.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Mat. 21, 23.

cc.

Mar. 11, 27.

cc.

b Ac. 4, 7-10.

7, 27.

c Mat. 14, 5.

d Mat. 21, 33.

cc.

Mar. 12, 1, cc.

e Ca. 5, 11, 12.

Is. 5, 17.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And *d* shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they *e* shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because *f* thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And *g* he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought:

46 Saying unto them, It is *h* written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught *k* daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people *l* were very attentive to hear him.

#### CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ silenceth those who questioned his authority. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 27 The Sadducees confuted, etc.

AND *a* it came to pass, that on *b* one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders.

2 And spoke unto him, saying, Tell us *b* what authority thou doest these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for *c* they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and *d* forth to husbandmen, and went to a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent his servants to the husbandmen

*Of giving tribute to Cesar.*

they should give him of the fruit *f* of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: *g* come, let's us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. *i* And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken: but *l* on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that *m* they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God *n* truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of

LUKE, XX.

A. D. 33.

f Jno. 15. 16.

Ro. 7. 4.

g Ps. 2. 8.

Ro. 8. 17.

He. 1. 2.

h Mat. 27. 21.

Ac. 2. 23.

3. 15.

i Ne. 9. 36, 37.

k Ps. 118. 22.

l Da. 2. 34, 35.

m Mat. 22. 15.

&c.

Mar. 12. 13.

n or, of a truth.

o See Mat. 19. 28.

p Ro. 13. 7.

q Tit. 1. 10, 11.

r Mat. 22. 21.

&c.

Mar. 12. 18.

&c.

s Ac. 23. 6, 8.

t De. 25. 5-8.

u ch. 21. 36.

Re. 3. 4.

v Re. 21. 4.

w 1 Co. 15. 13.

52.

x Jno. 3. 2.

y Ro. 8. 17.

z Ex. 3. 2-6.

aa Ro. 14. 5, 9.

ab Mat. 24. 42.

Mar. 12. 35.

&c.

ac Ps. 110. 1.

Ac. 2. 34.

ad 1 Ti. 5. 20.

ae Mar. 12. 38.

&c.

af ch. 11. 43.

*The Sadducees concerned.*

his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held *o* their peace.

27 ¶ Then *p* came to him certain of the Sadducees, *q* which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote *r* unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the women died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy *s* to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither *t* can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; *u* and are the *v* children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed *w* at the bush, when he callest the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for *x* all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question *at all*.

41 And *y* he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith *z* in the book of Psalms, the LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of *a* all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings *c* in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at home;

and devour widows' houses, a show e make long pray- same shall receive great-  
nation.

## CHAPTER XXI.

or widow is commended. 5  
struction of the temple and  
foretold.

he looked up, and a saw the  
men casting their gifts into  
sary.

he saw also a certain poor  
casting in thither two

he said, Of a truth I say un-  
that this poor widow hath  
more b than they all.

all these have of their  
ee cast in unto the offer-  
ed : but she of her penury  
t in all the living that she

d c as some spake of the  
how it was adorned with  
tones and gifts, he said,  
or these things which ye  
the days will come, in the  
there shall not be left one  
on another, that shall not  
en down.

they asked him, saying,  
but when shall these things  
what sign wilt there be when  
ings shall come to pass ?

e said, Take e heed that ye  
ceived : for many shall  
my name, saying, I am  
and f the time draweth  
o ye not therefore after

when ye shall hear of wars  
motions, be g not terrified :  
things must first come to  
at the end is not by and by.  
a said he unto them, h Na-  
ll rise against nation, and  
against kingdom :

great earthquakes shall be  
places, and famines, and  
ses ; and fearful sights and  
as shall there be from

before all these, they shall  
hands on you, and perse-  
s, delivering you up to the  
ces, and into prisons, i be-  
t before kings k and ru-  
ny name's sake.

l it shall turn to you for a  
y.

Is it therefore in your  
not to m meditate before  
shall answer :

I will give you a mouth-  
pen, which all your adver-  
all not be able to gainsay n

o ye shall be betrayed both  
s, and brethren and kins-

A. D. 33.

d Is. 10. 2.

Mat. 23. 14.

2 Ti. 3. 6.

e 1 Th. 2. 5.

f ch. 10. 12, 14.

Ja. 3. 1.

(CHAP. 21.)

a Mac. 12. 41.

i See Mar. 12.

42.

b 2 Co. 8. 12.

c Mat. 24. 1.

d e.

Mar. 13. 1 &amp;c.

del. 19. 44, &amp;c.

e 2 Th. 2. 3, 9.

10.

j Joh. 4. 1.

2 Jo. 7.

f Re. 1. 3.

g Pr. 3. 25, 26.

h Hag. 2. 22.

i Ac. 4. 3.

5. 18.

12. 4.

16. 21.

Re. 2. 10.

k Ac. 25. 23.

l 1 Ma. 1. 28.

m Th. 1. 5.

n ch. 12. 11.

Mat. 10. 19.

o Ac. 6. 10.

p 11. 7, 5, 6.

q Ac. 7. 59.

12. 2.

Re. 2. 13.

6. 9.

12. 11.

r Joh. 17. 14.

s Mat. 10. 30.

t Ro. 5. 3.

u He. 10. 36.

Ja. 1. 4.

v De. 26. 25, 48.

Da. 9. 26, 27.

Zec. 11. 6.

14. 1, 2.

u La. 4. 10.

p Da. 12. 7.

Re. 11. 3.

x Ro. 11. 23.

y Da. 12. 1.

z 2 Pe. 3. 10-12.

a Re. 1. 7.

14. 14.

b Re. 8. 23.

c Mat. 24. 32.

Mar. 13. 28.

e 1a. 40. 8.

54. 6.

d Ro. 13. 12, 13.

1 Th. 5. 6-8.

1 Jo. 4. 7.

e 1a. 25. 14.

1 Co. 6. 10.

folks, and friends ; and p some of  
you shall they cause to be put to  
death.

17 And ye shall be hated q of all  
men for my name's sake.

18 But r there shall not an hair of  
your head perish.

19 In your patience s possess ye  
your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusa-  
lem compassed with armies, then  
know that the desolation thereof is  
nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Jude-  
a flee to the mountains ; and let  
them which are in the midst of it  
depart out ; and let not them that  
are in the countries enter therein.

22 For these be the days of venge-  
ance, that all t things which are  
written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them u that are  
with child, and to them that give  
suck, in those days ! for there shall  
be great distress in the land, and  
wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge  
of the sword, and shall be led away  
captive into all nations : and Jeru-  
salem v shall be trodden down of  
the Gentiles, until the times w of  
the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 x And there shall be signs in  
the sun, and in the moon, and in  
the stars ; and upon the earth dis-  
tress x of nations, with perplexity ;  
the sea and the waves roaring ;

26 Men's hearts failing them for  
fear, and for looking after those  
things which are coming on the  
earth : for the y powers of heaven  
shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son  
of man coming z in a cloud with  
power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to  
come to pass, then look up, and lift  
up your heads : for your redemp-  
tion a draweth nigh.

29 And b he spake to them a par-  
able ; Behold the fig-tree, and all  
the trees ;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye  
see and know of your own selves  
that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see  
these things come to pass, know ye  
that the kingdom of God is nigh at  
hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This  
generation shall not pass away till  
all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven c and earth shall pass  
away : but my words shall not pass  
away.

34 d And take heed e to yourselves,  
lest at any time your hearts be  
overcharged with surfeiting, e and  
drunkenness, and cares of this life,

and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For *f* as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch *g* ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted *h* worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before *i* the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount *l* that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

# CHAPTER XXII.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ : Satan persuades Judas to betray him.*

**N**OW *a* the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And *b* the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then *c* entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad and covenanted *d* to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them *e* in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day *e* of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare *f* it?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them,

A. D. 33.

1 Th. 5. 2.

2 Pe. 3. 10.

Re. 16. 15.

Mat. 23. 13.

1 Cor. 10. 33.

1 Ps. 135.

1 Jude 24.

1 Job. 8. 1, 2.

(CHAP. 22.)

1 Mat. 26. 2.

Mat. 14. 1, 2.

1 Ps. 3. 2.

Ac. 1. 27.

1 Mat. 26. 14.

Mar. 14. 10.

1 Luc. 22. 1.

1 Job. 13. 2, 7.

1 Zec. 11. 12.

1 or, without tumult.

1 Ex. 17. 1.

1 Mat. 26. 20.

1 Mar. 14. 17.

1 or, I have heartily desired.

1 or, 14. 15.

1 Cor. 7. 8.

1 Re. 19. 9.

1 1 Cor. 10. 16.

1 11. 24. Ac.

1 1 Ps. 41. 9.

1 Job. 13. 26.

1 1 Cor. 24. 35.

1 Ac. 2. 23.

1 1 Cor. 15. 3.

1 1 Cor. 9. 16.

1 Mar. 9. 34.

1 Mat. 20. 25.

1 Mar. 10. 42.

1 1 Pe. 5. 3.

1 3 Job. 9. 10.

1 Job. 13. 13.

1 14.

1 Phi. 2. 7.

1 He. 4. 13.

1 q. 12. 32.

1 Mat. 23. 34.

1 1 Cor. 9. 25.

1 11 c. 5. 4.

1 Re. 19. 9.

1 Mat. 19. 25.

1 1 Cor. 5. 2.

1 Re. 3. 21.

1 1 Pe. 5. 8.

1 u. Am. 9. 8.

1 v. Job. 13. 13.

1 He. 7. 25.

1 13 mo. 3. 1.

1 10 Ps. 51. 13.

1 Job. 21. 15.

desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until *g* it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *h* it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And *h* he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *i* it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me: as the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: *k* but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And *l* there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But *m* ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but *n* I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you *o* a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That *p* ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging *q* the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired: *r* to have you, that he may sift *s* you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen

*Christ is betrayed.*

LUKE, XXII.

*Peter denies him.*

before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me. And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And he being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come

A. D. 33.

z ch.9.3.

y Is.53.12.

z Mat.26.36.

Mar.14.32.

&c.

Jas.18.1,&c.

a willing to remove.

a Mat.4.11.

b La.1.12.

Jas.12.27.

He.5.7.

c ver.40.

d Mat.26.37.

&c.

Mar.14.43.

&c.

Jas.18.3.

&c.

~~~~~

e Job 20.5.

Jas.12.27.

f Mat.27.60.

Mar.14.66.

63.

Jas.1.17.

g Mat.26.71.

Mar.14.69.

Jas.18.25.

h Mat.25.73.

Mar.14.70.

Jas.18.26.

i Mat.26.75.

Mar.14.72.

k ver.34.

l Ps.139.1-4.

143.1-4.

Je.31.18.

Ex.7.10.

1Co.10.12.

2Co.7.10,11.

m Mat.26.67.

68.

Mar.14.65.

n Mat.27.1.

Ac.4.29-28.

o Mat.28.63.

&c.

Mar.14.61.

&c.

p He.13.

8.1.

Re.9.21.

to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves!

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he saw unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his mouth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

A. D. 33.

2 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 and sent to Herod: 11 he is mocked and sent back to Pilate: 25 he is delivered to be crucified, etc.*

AND *a* the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse *b* him, saying, We found this *fellow* *c* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that hee himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no *g* fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, *h* saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belounged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for *k* he was desirous to see him of a long season, because *l* he had heard many things of him; and *m* he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but *n* he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, *o* and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous *p* robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and *q* Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, *r* having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

(CHAP. 23.)

a Mat. 27. 2.11, *acc.*

Mar. 15. 1.

acc.

Jno. 18. 28.

*acc.**b* Zec. 11. 8.*c* ver. 5.*acc.* 16. 30, 21.

17. 6, 7.

d Mat. 17. 27.

22. 21.

Mar. 14. 17.

e Jno. 18. 36.

19. 12.

f 1 Ti. 6. 13.*g* Jno. 18. 38.

19. 4.

He. 7. 26.

1 Pe. 2. 22.

h Ps. 57. 4.*i* ch. 3. 1.*k* ch. 9. 9.*l* Mat. 14. 1.

Mar. 6. 14.

m 25. 1. 5. 11.*n* Pa. 38. 13, 14.

39. 1. 9.

o Is. 53. 7.*p* Is. 49. 7.

53. 3.

q Jno. 19. 5.*r* Ac. 4. 27.*s* ver. 4.*s* Is. 53. 5.*t* Ac. 3. 14.*u* ver. 5.

Ps. 22. 12.

v or, *awentend*.*w* Ex. 23. 2.*x* Ac. 3. 14.*y* Mat. 27. 32.*acc.*

Mar. 15. 21.

acc.

Jno. 19. 17.

y ch. 21. 23.

Mat. 24. 19.

z Is. 2. 19.

Ho. 10. 8.

Re. 6. 16.

9. 6.

a Fr. 11. 31.

Je. 25. 29.

Eze. 20. 47.

21. 4.

1 Pe. 4. 17.

b Is. 53. 12.*a* or, the place of a skull.*c* Mat. 5. 44.

Ac. 7. 50.

16 I will therefore chastise and release him.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the year.)

18 And they cried out all of them saying, Away with this man, release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for whom was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil have I done? I have found no capital death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant, loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the will of them and of the chief prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; to the hills, Cover us.

31 For a if they do these things in the dry, what shall they do in the wrath?

32 And there were also with him malefactors, led with him to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus to himself, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

35 And he said, I forgive thee.

36 And he said, I forgive thee.

37 And he said, I forgive thee.

38 And he said, I forgive thee.

39 And he said, I forgive thee.

40 And he said, I forgive thee.

41 And he said, I forgive thee.

42 And he said, I forgive thee.

43 And he said, I forgive thee.

44 And he said, I forgive thee.

45 And he said, I forgive thee.

berided him, saying, He
sare; let him save himself,
Christ, the chosen of God.
the soldiers also mocked
zing to him, and offering
gar,
saying, If thou be the king
we, save thyself.
a superscription also was
over him, in letters of
and Latin, and Hebrew:
THE KING OF THE

and one of the manofactors
are hanged nailed on him,
thou be Christ, save thy-
as.

the other answering, re-
im, saying, Dost not thou
d, seeing thou art in the
ndemnation?

we indeed justly; for we
the due reward of our
out this man hath done
amises.

he said unto Jesus, Lord,
rt me when thou comest
kingdom.

Jesus said unto him, Veri-
unto thee, To-day shalt
with me in paradise.

it was about the sixth
there was darkness over
arth until the ninth hour:
the sun was darkened,
veil of the temple was
midst.

d when Jesus had cried
d voice, he said, Father,
hands I commend my
I'm having said thus, he
ghost.

when the centurion saw
done, he glorified God,
tainly this was a right-

I the people that came
o that sight, beholding
which were done smote
ts, and returned.

I his acquaintance, and
that followed him from
od afar o off, beholding

behold, there was a man,
sph, a counsellor; and
al man, and a just:
me had not counted
al and deed of them;) *rimathen*, a city of the
s also himself waited
lom of God.

s went unto Pilate, and
ody of Jesus.

r took it down, and
and laid it in
sps down in
r's arms before

A. D. 33.
d Ps. 22. 7.
e ch. 17. 34-36.
f Ps. 36. 1.
g Je. 5. 3.
h 1Pe. 1. 19.
i Ps. 106. 4, 5.
Re. 10. 8, 10.
1Co. 6. 10, 11.
k Ro. 5. 20, 21
l 2Co. 12. 4.
Re. 2. 7.
m or, land.
n Ps. 31. 5.
11c. 2. 23.
o Mat. 27. 50,
&c.
Mar. 15. 37,
&c.
Jno. 18. 30.
p Ps. 39. 11.
142. 4.
q ch. 2. 25, 38.
Mar. 15. 43.
r 1a. 53. 9.
s Mat. 27. 62.
t ver. 49.
ch. 9. 2.
u Mar. 16. 1.
v Ex. 20. 4-10.
(CHAP. 21.)
a Mat. 28. 1,
&c.
Mar. 16. 2,
&c.
Jno. 20. 1, &c.
b Jno. 20. 12.
Ac. 1. 10.
c or, him that
birth.
Re. 1. 18.
ch. 9. 22.
Mat. 16. 21.
17. 23.
Mar. 8. 31.
9. 31.
Jno. 2. 22.
d ch. 8. 3.
e Ge. 19. 14.
2Ki. 7. 2.
Job 9. 16.
Ps. 126. 1.
Ac. 12. 9, 15.
f Jno. 20. 3, 6.
g Mar. 16. 12.
h ver. 36.
i Mat. 3. 16.
Mat. 18. 20.
j no. 20. 14.
15.
21. 4.

54 And that day was the r prepara-
tion, and the sabbath drew on.
55 And the women s also, which
came with him from Galilee, fol-
lowed after, and beheld the sepul-
chre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and t pre-
pared spices and ointments; and
rested the sabbath-day, accord-
ing u to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared to
the women.* 13 He appeareth, 51
and ascendeth.

NOW a upon the first day of the
week, very early in the morn-
ing, they came unto the sepulchre,
bringing the spices which they had
prepared, and certain others with
them.

2 And they found the stone rolled
away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found
not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they
were much perplexed thereabout,
behold, b two men stood by them
in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and
bowed down their faces to the
earth, they said unto them, Why
seek ye t the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: re-
member how he spake c unto you
when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be
delivered into the hands of sinful
men, and be crucified, and the
third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words.

9 And returned from the sepul-
chre, and told all these things un-
to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and d
Joanna, and Mary, the mother of
James, and other women that were
with them, which told these things
unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to
them as idle tales e and they be-
lieved them not.

12 Then f arose Peter, and ran
unto the sepulchre; and stooping
down, he beheld the linen clothes
laid by themselves, and departed,
wondering in himself at that which
was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two g of them went
that same day to a village called
Emmaus, which was from Jerusa-
lem about three-score furlongs:

14 And they talked together of all
these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while
they communed h together and rea-
soned, Jesus himself drew near,
and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden,
that they should not know him.

name was
said unto him, Art thou
stranger in Jerusalem, and hast
not known the things which are
come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What
things? And they said unto him,
Concerning Jesus of Nazareth,
which was a prophet mighty in
deed and word before God and all
the people:

20 And now the chief priests and
our rulers delivered him to be con-
demned to death, and have cruci-
fied him.

21 But we trusted that it had
been he which should have re-
deemed Israel: and beside all this,
to-day is the third day since these
things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also
of our company made us astonished,
which were early at the sepulchre;
23 And when they found not his
body, they came, saying, that they
had also seen a vision of angels,
which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which
were with us went to the sepul-
chre, and found it even so as the
women had said: but him they saw
not.

25 Then he said unto them, O
fools, and slow of heart to believe
all that the prophets have spoken!
26 Ought not Christ to have suf-
fered those things, and to enter
into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and
all the prophets, he expounded
unto them in all the scriptures the
things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the
village whither they went: and
made as though he would

Ac. 13. 27, 28.
o ch. 1. 68.
Ac. 1. 6.
p ver. 9, 10.
q ver. 12.

r He. 5. 11, 12.
s ver. 46.
Ac. 17. 3.
He. 9. 22, 23.

t 1Pe. 1. 3, 11.
u ver. 44.
Ac. 3. 22.

v Ac. 16. 43.
26. 22.
w Ge. 32. 26.
Mar. 6. 48.

x Mat. 14. 19.
y or, ceased to
be seen of
them.

y Ps. 29. 3.
Je. 30. 9.
23. 29.

z 1Co. 15. 5.
a Mar. 16. 14.
Ac.

Jun. 20. 19.
Ac.
b Mar. 6. 49.

c Ge. 45. 25.
d Jun. 21. 5, Ac.
e Ac. 10. 41.

f Mat. 16. 21.
g ch. 21. 22.
Ac. 3. 18.
19. 27, 33.

h ver. 27.
i Ps. XXII.
CX, Ac.

Jesus and said unto
them, and said un-
to you.

37 But they were terri-
frighted, and supposed
had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto
are ye troubled? and
thoughts arise in your
heads?

39 Behold my hand;
that it is I myself: have
see: for a spirit hath
bones, as ye see me.

40 And when he had
he showed them his
feet.

41 And while they
not for joy, and were
unto them, Hallelujah!

42 And they gave
broiled fish, and
43 And he took of
fore them.

44 And he said un-
are the words which
you, while I was
all things made
were written in the
psalms, I conceived
standing, thus
stand the scrip-
46 And said un-
written, and
to suffer, and
the third day
47 And the
mission of the
in his name
giving at Jeru-
48 And ye
things.

49 ¶ At

49 ¶ At

49 ¶ At

49 ¶ At

49 ¶ At

The GOSPEL according to ST. JOHN.

30....Julian Period, 4739....Cycle of the Sun, 7....Moon, 8....Dominical Letter, F.

CHAPTER I.

of Jesus. 15 *The testi-*
John. 39 *The calling of*
Peter, etc.

beginning was the Word, *b*
e Word was with *c* God,
ord was *d* God.
me was in the beginning,

ings were made by him ;
ut him was not any thing
was made.

f was life ; and the life
ght *g* of men.

light shineth in a dark-
l the darkness compre-
not.

re was a man *k* sent from
se name was John.

me came for a witness,
tness of the light, that all
th him might believe.

vas not that Light, but
to bear witness of that

as the true Light, *m* which
very man that cometh
orkl.

as in the world, and the
s made by him, and *n* the
w him not.

came unto his own, and
ceived him not.

many *p* as received him,
ve he *l* power to become
f God, *even* to them *q* that
his name :

i were born, *r* not of blood,
s will of the flesh, nor of
f man, but of God.

is Word *s* was made flesh,
among us, (and *t* we be-
hold the glory, as of the
ten of the Father,) full u
nd truth.

u bare witness of him,
saying, This was he of
pake, He that cometh af-
ferred before me : for
sore me.

x his fulness *w* have all
d, and grace *for* grace.
law was given by Moses,
and truth came by Je-

both seen God *y* at any

A. D. 26.

a Pr. 8. 22-31.
Col. 1. 16, 17.

b Juv. 1. 1.
b Rev. 18. 13.
c ch. 17. 5.
d Phil. 2. 6.

e He 1. 8-13.
f Juv. 5. 7.

g Ps. 33. 6.
h Ep. 3. 9.

i ch. 5. 26.
j Juv. 5. 11.

k ch. 8. 12.
l ch. 3. 19.

m 1 Co. 2. 14.
n Lu. 3. 2, 3.

o Ac. 19. 4.
p 14. 48. 6.

q ver. 5.
r Ac. 3. 28.

s 13. 46.
t 13. 45.

u Rev. 14. 15.
v Juv. 3. 1.

w or, the
x right; or,
y privi. &c.

z Ga. 3. 26.
a Ja. 1. 19.

b Lu. 1. 35.
c 1 Ti. 3. 16.

d 2 Pe. 1. 17.
e Juv. 1. 1, 2.

f Ps. 43. 2.
g Col. 2. 3, 9.

h Mat. 3. 11.
i &c.

j ch. 3. 31.
k Ps. 55. 10.

l Rev. 21.
m Ex. 33. 20.

n 1 Ti. 6. 16.
o Juv. 4. 9.

p Lu. 3. 15, &c.
q or, a pro-

r phet.
s ch. 3. 28.

t Mat. 3. 3.
u Mar. 1. 3.

v Lu. 3. 4.
w 1 Co. 40. 3.

x d Mal. 3. 1.
y Ju. 7. 21.

z Ex. 12. 3.
a or, bareth,

b He. 9. 28.
c Ac. 13. 30.

time ; the *z* only begotten Son,
which is in the bosom of the Fa-
ther, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this *a* is the record of
John. when the Jews sent priests
and Levites from Jerusalem to ask
him, Who art thou ?

20 And he confessed, and denied
not ; but confessed, I am not the
Christ.

21 And they asked him, What
then ? Art thou Elias ? And he
saith, I am not. Art thou *2* that pro-
phet ? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who
art thou ? that we may give an
answer to them that sent us. What
sayest thou of thyself ?

23 He *b* said, I am the voice of one
crying in the wilderness, Make
straight the way of the Lord, as
said the prophet *c* Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were
of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said
unto him, Why baptizest thou then,
if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias,
neither that prophet ?

26 John answered them, saying, I
baptize with water ; but there
standeth one *d* among you, whom
ye know not :

27 He it is, who coming after me is
preferred before me, whose shoe's
latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Be-
thabara *e* beyond Jordan, where
John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Je-
sus coming unto him, and saith,
Behold the Lamb *f* of God, which
taketh *g* away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, Af-
ter me cometh a man which is pre-
ferred before me : for he was be-
fore me.

31 And I knew him not : but that
he should be made manifest to Is-
rael, therefore am I come baptizing
with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I
saw the Spirit descending from
heaven like a dove, and it abode
upon him.

33 And I knew him not : but
that sent me to baptize with wa-

The calling of Andrew, Peter, etc.

the same said unto me. Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth i with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the 5 tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona; thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses i in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold a new Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto

JOHN. II.

A. D. 59.

h ch. 3. 34.

i Ac. 1. 5.

2. 4.

k or, abided.

l that was,

2 hours before night.

m or, the

anointed.

n Mat. 16. 18.

o or, Peter.

p Lu. 24. 27, 44.

q ch. 7. 41.

r Ps. 32. 2.

s Ro. 2. 28, 29.

t Pa. 139. 1, 2.

u ch. 20. 28, 29.

v Mat. 14. 33.

w Mat. 21. 5.

27. 11.

x Eze. 1. 1.

y Ge. 28. 12.

z Da. 7. 9, 10.

Ac. 1. 10, 11.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 4. 35.

b Jo. 19. 28.

c He. 13. 4.

d Ec. 10. 19.

e Is. 24. 11.

f Lu. 5. 5, 6.

g Ec. 9. 7.

h Ro. 13. 7.

i ch. 7. 17.

j Ps. 119. 100.

k Ps. 101. 15.

l Pr. 9. 23.

m ch. 1. 14.

n Lu. 5. 5, 13.

o Ex. 12. 14.

p ver. 23.

q ch. 5. 1.

r 11. 55.

s Mat. 21. 12.

t Mar. 11. 15.

u Lu. 19. 45.

Water turned into

wine. Because I said unto you, I saw thee under the fig tree, heaviest thou? thou shalt see things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, verily, I say unto you, Here shall see heaven r open, and angels s of God ascending and descending upon the Son of a

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, he departeth into Capernaum.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus was called his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when the wine wanted, the mother of Jesus saith unto them, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, What have I to do with thee, hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of them, containing two or three apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Water-pots with water. A filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.

9 And they tasted the water that was wine, and knew not whence (but the servants which were there knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom.

10 And saith unto him, Why at the beginning dost thou set me wine; and when men have drunk, then that which is better thou hast kept the good until now.

11 This beginning of miracle Jesus in Cana of Galilee, manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and they continued there a few days.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found there in the temple that sold oxen and sheep, and the changers of money.

15 And when he had scourged of small cords them all out of the temple, sheep, and the oxen;

rist purgeth the temple.

re changers' money, and over-
re the tables;
and said unto them that sold
s, Take these things hence;
not my Father's house an
s of merchandise.

nd his disciples remembered
t was written, o The zeal of
house hath eaten me up.

Then answered the Jews and
into him, What sign p showest
unto us, seeing that thou
these things?

us answered and said unto
s, Destroy q this temple, and in
days I will raise it up.

hen said the Jews, Forty and
are was this temple in build-
and wilt thou rear it up in
days?

at he spake of the temple r of
dy.

Vhen therefore he was risen
the dead, his disciples re-
membered that he s had said this
them: and they believed the-
re, and the word which Je-
said.

Now when he was in Jeru-
salem at the passover, in the feast-
many believed in his name,
they saw the miracles which
d.

ut Jesus did not commit him-
unto them, because he t knew
m.

nd needed not that any should
y of man: for he knew what
a man.

CHAPTER III.

ist teacheth Nicodemus the ne-
cessity of regeneration. 18 Con-
demnation for unbelief, etc.

ERE was a man of the Phari-
sees named Nicodemus, a u
of the Jews:

he came came to Jesus by-
s, and said unto him, Rabbi,
now that thou art a teacher
from God: for b no man can
see miracles that thou doest,
t God c be with him.

us answered and said unto
Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
pt d a man be born i again, he
t see the kingdom of God.

codemus saith unto him, How
man be born when he is old?

o enter the second time into

other's womb, and be born?

us answered, Verily, verily, I
unto thee, Except a man be
of waters and of the Spirit, f
not enter into the kingdom

s which is born of the flesh
and that which is born of
t is spirit.

JOHN, III.

A. D. 30.

o Pa.69.9.

p ch.6.30.

Mat.12.28.

ac.

q Mat.26.61.

27.40.

r Ep.2.21,22.

Col.2.9.

He.8.2.

s Lu.21.8.

t ch.16.30.

ISA.16.7.

1Ch.2.9.

29.17.

Je.17.9.10.

Mat.9.4.

Ac.1.24.

Re.2.23.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch.7.50,51.

19.39.

b ch.9.16,33.

Ac.2.22.

c Ac.10.38.

d ch.1.13.

Gal.6.15.

Ep.2.1.

Tit.3.5.

Ja.1.18.

1Pe.1.23.

1Jno.2.29.

3.9.

1 or, from

above.

e Mar.16.16.

Ac.2.39.

f Ro.8.2.

1Co.2.12.

g 1Co.15.47-

49.

2Co.5.17.

~~~~~

A 1Co.2.11.

i 1Jno.1.1-3.

k Ep.4.9.10.

l Nu.21.9.

m ver.3i.

He.7.25.

n 1Jno.4.9.

o 1Jo.9.36.

p ch.6.40,47.

q ch.1.4,9-11.

r Jots.13.17.

Fr.4.13.13.

s or, dis-

covered.

t 1Jno.1.6.

u ch.11.

v ch.4.3.

w 1Jo.9.4.

x Mat.3.5.

y Mat.14.5.

### Necessity of regeneration.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee,  
Ye must be born i again.

8 The wind bloweth where it  
listeth, and thou hearest the sound  
thereof, but canst not tell whence  
it cometh, and whither it goeth:  
so k is every one that is born of the  
Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said  
unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto  
him, Art thou a master of Israel  
and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,  
We i speak that we do know and  
testify that we have seen; and ye  
receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things,  
and ye believe not, how shall ye  
believe if I tell you of heavenly  
things?

13 And k no man hath ascended up  
to heaven, but he that came down  
from heaven, even the Son of man  
which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as l Moses lifted up the  
serpent in the wilderness, even so  
must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever m believeth in  
him should not perish, but have  
eternal life.

16 ¶ For God n so loved the world,  
that he gave his only begotten Son,  
that whosoever believeth in him  
should not perish, but have ever-  
lasting life.

17 For God o sent not his Son into  
the world to condemn the world;  
but that the world through him  
might be saved.

18 ¶ He p that believeth on him is  
not condemned: but he that be-  
lieveth not is condemned already,  
because he hath not believed in  
the name of the only begotten Son  
of God.

19 And this is the condemnation,  
that light q is come into the world,  
and men loved darkness rather  
than light, because their deeds  
were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil  
hateth the light, neither r cometh  
to the light, lest his deeds should  
be z reproved.

21 But he that doeth s truth  
cometh to the light, that his deeds  
may be made manifest, that they  
are wrought t in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Je-  
sus and his disciples into the land  
of Judea; and there he tarried  
them.

*John's witness of Christ.*

25 ¶ Then there arose a question *between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.*

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest *y* witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men *z* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man *a* can *b* receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, *b* I am not the Christ, but that I *c* am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride *d* is the bridegroom: but the friend *e* of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: *f* this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above *f* is above all: he *g* that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man *h* receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set *i* to his seal that God is true.

34 For he *k* whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *l* unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, *m* and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He *n* that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath *o* of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her: *27* his disciples marvel. 31 Christ's zeal for God's glory.

**W**HEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized a more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs *b* go thrigh Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave *c* to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

JOHN. IV.

A. D. 30.

1. D. 30.

ych. 1. 7, 15, &c.

z Ps. 65. 2.

Is. 45. 23.

a 1 Co. 2. 12, 14.

4. 7.

He. 5. 4.

Ja. 1. 17.

a or, take unto

himself.

b ch. 1. 20, 27.

c Lu. 1. 17.

d Ca. 1. 8-12.

Je. 2. 2.

Eze. 16. 8.

II. 2. 19, 20.

Mat. 22. 2.

20. 11, 2.

Ep. 5. 25, 27.

Re. 21. 9.

e Cr. 5. 1.

f ch. 6. 33.

8. 23.

Ep. 1. 20, 21.

g 1 Co. 15. 47.

h ch. 1. 11.

i 1 Jo. 5. 10.

k ch. 7. 16.

l ch. 1. 16.

Is. 45. 7.

Is. 11. 2.

59. 21.

Col. 1. 19.

m Mat. 28. 18.

n ver. 15, 16.

IIb. 2. 4.

o Ro. 1. 18.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 3. 22, 26.

b Lu. 2. 19.

c Ge. 39. 19.

d 22.

Je. 21. 32.

e Ac. 10. 29.

f Ep. 2. 8.

g Is. 12. 3.

h 17. 15.

Je. 2. 13.

Z. c. 13. 1.

14. 8.

Re. 22. 17.

g ch. 6. 35, 58.

h. h. 17. 2. 3.

Ro. 6. 23.

i ch. 7. 39.

k ch. 1. 48, 19.

l Ju. 9. 7.

m De. 12. 5-11.

1 Ki. 9. 3.

n Mat. 1. 11.

Mat. 18. 20.

o 2 Ki. 17. 23.

p Is. 2. 3.

Ro. 3. 4.

g Phil. 4. 9.

r 2 Co. 1. 1.

*Christ reveals*

7 There cometh a woman to draw water: unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples away unto the city to buy bread.)

9 Then saith the woman unto him, How thou, being a Jew, askest me, which am a woman, for the Jews have

iniquities *d* with the Samaritans? 10 Jesus answered her, If thou knewest

God, and who it is that thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him: would have given thee water.

11 The woman saith, Sir, thou hast nothing to and the well is deep: for

then hast thou that livest? 12 Art thou greater than Jacob, which gave

and drank thereof his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered her, Whosoever drinketh water shall thirst again.

14 But whosoever *g* drinketh the water that I shall shall never thirst; but that I shall give him, him *i* a well of water *j* into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith, Sir, give me this water, that I not, neither come hither.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Thy husband, and come.

17 The woman answers, I have no husband.

18 For thou hast husbands: and he whom thou hast is not thy husband.

19 The woman saith, Sir, I perceive *k* that I prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain: *l* and ye say, Jerusalem *m* is the place of worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Believe me, the hour cometh *n* when ye shall neither in this nor yet at Jerusalem, worship.

22 Ye worship ye what: we know what we worship: *o* for salvation *p* is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh *q* when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 But the hour cometh when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

25 But the hour cometh when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

26 But the hour cometh when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

27 But the hour cometh when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

28 But the hour cometh when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

*Christ's disciples marvel.*

worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, Is that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard and know that this Christ, the Saviour

JOHN, V.

A. D. 30.

ch. 9. 37.

ch. 6. 38.

Job 23. 12.

ch. 17. 4.

Mat. 9. 37.

Rn. 6. 22.

1Co. 3. 5-9.

Mi. 6. 15.

1Pe. 1. 12.

ver. 29.

ch. 17. 8.

1Jno. 4. 14.

Mat. 13. 57.

Mar. 6. 4.

Lu. 4. 24.

ch. 2. 23.

De. 16. 16.

ch. 2. 11.

or, courtier;

or, ruler.

1Co. 1. 22.

Mat. 8. 13.

Mar. 7. 29, 30.

Lu. 17. 14.

1Ps. 107. 20.

Ac. 16. 34.

18. 8.

(CHAP. 5.)

ch. 2. 13.

Le. 23. 2 &c.

De. 15. 16.

or, gate.

Ne. 3. 1.

12. 39.

Pr. 8. 17.

Ec. 9. 10.

Mat. 11. 12.

Eze. 47. 8, 9.

Zec. 13. 1.

La. 8. 43.

19. 16.

*He departeth to Galilee*

45 Then when he was come in Galilee, the Galileans receive him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into the Galilee, where he made of water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, I except ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went in his way.

51 And as he was now going down his servants met him, and told him saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to come. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cured him that was diseased eight and thirty years: 10 the Jews persecuted him for it.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus was up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem the sheep market, a pool, which called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, of withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, troubled the water: whose name then first after the troubling the water stepped in, was whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man, which had an infirmity eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and e knew that he had been now a long time in *that case*, he saith unto him, Will thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, g take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on *h* the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: *i* it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist *k* not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed *l* himself away. *2a* a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin *n* no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My *n* Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill *a* him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making *n* himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, *q* The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed *l* all judgment unto the Son,

A. D. 30.

e Ps. 142. 3.

f De. 32. 36.

g Ps. 72. 12.

h 142. 4.

Ro. 5. 6.

2Co. 1. 9, 10.

g Mat. 9. 6.

h Mr. 2. 11.

Lu. 5. 24.

h ch. 9. 14.

i Je. 17. 21, &c.

Mat. 12. 2.

k ch. 14. 9.

l Lu. 4. 30.

2 or, from the multitude:

that were.

m ch. 8. 11.

n ch. 9. 4.

11. 10.

o ch. 7. 19.

p ch. 10. 30, 33.

q Ze. 13. 7.

Phil. 2. 6.

r ver. 30.

r ch. 3. 35.

17. 26.

Mat. 5. 17.

s ch. 11. 25.

17. 2.

Lu. 8. 54.

t Mat. 11. 27.

Ac. 17. 31.

2Co. 5. 10.

u ch. 6. 40, 47.

v Jns. 3. 14.

w ver. 28.

x Ep. 2. 1.

y 1Co. 15. 45.

z ver. 24.

2 Da. 12. 2.

a Mat. 23. 46.

b ver. 19.

c ch. 4. 34.

6. 38.

d Ps. 10. 7, 8.

e Mr. 26. 39.

f ch. 8. 14.

g Pr. 27. 2.

h Ro. 3. 14.

i ch. 18.

Ac. 19. 43.

1 Jns. 5. 7, 9.

j ch. 17. 32.

k Jo. 30. 41.

l Ro. 3. 3.

m Mr. 21. 26.

n Mr. 9. 23.

o ch. 10. 25.

p Ac. 2. 22.

q ch. 17. 4.

r Mr. 5. 17.

s D. 4. 12.

t 1T. 5. 36.

u 1Co. 2. 14.

v 1Co. 8. 29.

w 31. 18.

x Lu. 14. 10.

y Lu. 24. 7.

z 14.

q

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He *n* that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now *n* is: when the dead *w* shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life *x* in himself;

27 And hath given him authority, to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness *d* of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another *e* that beareth witness of me: and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and *f* he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive no testimony from man: but *g* these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the work which the Father hath given me to finish, *k* the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father *l* himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye *m* have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his words abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, *n* him ye *o* do not.

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

39 ¶ Then said the Jews unto him,

five thousand.

of honour from r

you, that ye have  
lod in you.

: in my Father's  
ceive me not: if

some in his own  
ill receive.

o believe, which  
one of another, and

honour that cometh

c that I will accuse  
her: there is u one

rou, even Moses, in

believed Moses, ye  
believed me: for he v

believe not his wri-  
all ye believe my

PTER VI.

h five thousand with  
d two fishes: 26 the

king unto him, he re-  
carnal riches, etc.

se things Jesus went  
on of Galilee, which

series.

t multitude followed  
hey saw his miracles

on them that were

went up into a moun-  
: he sat with his dis-

ssover, a feast of the  
h.

Jesus then lifted up  
saw a great company

n, he saith unto Phi-  
shall we buy bread,

y eat?

re said to prove him:  
knew what he would

answered him, Two b  
neworth of bread is

for them, that every  
may take a little.

is disciples, Andrew,  
s brother, saith unto

lad here, which hath  
aves, and two small

what are they among

s said, Make the men  
ow there was much

place. So the men  
number about five

JOHN. VI.

A. D. 31.

r ver. 31.  
1 Th. 2. 2. 6.

s ch. 12. 43.

t Ro. 2. 10.

u Ro. 2. 12.

v Ge. 3. 15.  
22. 18.  
De. 19. 15, 19.  
Ac. 26. 22.

w Lu. 16. 31.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Mat. 14. 15.  
&c.  
Mar. 6. 34.  
&c.  
Lu. 9. 12, &c.

b Nu. 11. 21, 22.  
2 Ki. 1. 43.

c Ne. 9. 25.

d Ne. 8. 10.

e Ge. 19. 10.  
De. 19. 15-18.

f Mat. 14. 23.  
Mat. 6. 17.  
&c.

g Ps. 107. 25.

h Ps. 35. 3.  
Is. 43. 1, 2.  
Ro. 1. 17, 18.

i ver. 11.

j or, work  
not.

He walketh on the sea.

12 When they were filled, c he  
said unto his disciples, Gather up  
the fragments that remain, that  
nothing d be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them  
together, and filled twelve baskets  
with the fragments of the five bar-  
ley loaves, which remained over  
and above unto them that had  
eaten.

14 Then those men, when they  
had seen the miracle that Jesus  
did, said, This is of a truth that  
prophet that should come into the  
world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore per-  
ceived that they would come and  
take him by force, to make him a  
king, he departed again into a  
mountain himself alone.

16 And f when even was nunc  
come, his disciples went down un-  
to the sea.

17 And entered into a ship, and  
went over the sea toward Caperna-  
um. And it was now dark, and  
Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose g by reason  
of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about  
five and twenty or thirty furlongs,  
they see Jesus walking on the sea,  
and drawing nigh unto the ship:  
and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is  
I, h be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received  
him into the ship: and immedi-  
ately the ship was at the land whither  
they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when  
the people which stood on the other  
side of the sea saw that there  
was none other boat there, save  
that one whereinto his disciples  
were entered, and that Jesus went  
not with his disciples into the boat,  
but that his disciples were gone  
away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other  
boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the  
place where they did eat bread,  
after that the Lord had given  
thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw  
that Jesus was not there, neither  
his disciples, they also took ship-  
ping, and came to Capernaum,  
seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him  
on the other side of the sea, they  
said unto him, Rabbi, when camest  
thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said,  
Verily, verily, I say unto you, I  
seek me, not  
miracles, but  
the labourer,  
27 I Labour

which perisheth, but for that *k* meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him *l* hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This *m* is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign *n* showest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, *p* He gave them bread from Heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my *q* father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God *r* is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he *s* that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he *t* that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye *u* also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All *v* that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him *w* that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but *x* the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will *y* which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that *z* every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will *a* raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is *b* not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent *c* draw *e* him: and I will raise *u* him up at the last day.

A. D. 31.

k ver. 54, 55.

ch. 4, 14.

Je. 15, 16.

t ch. 8, 18.

Ps. 2, 7.

40, 7.

Is. 42, 1.

Ac. 2, 22.

2Pe. 1, 17.

m 1Jm. 3, 23.

n Mat. 12, 38.

o Ex. 16, 13.

Nu. 11, 7.

1C. 10, 3.

p Ne. 9, 15.

Is. 7, 21, 25.

q Ga. 4, 4.

r ver. 9, 58.

s R. 7, 16.

t ch. 4, 14.

u ver. 44.

v ver. 13.

ch. 17, 6, 8.

w 1s. 102, 17.

Is. 1, 18.

55, 7.

Mat. 11, 28.

Lc. 24, 12, 13.

1Ti. 1, 15, 16.

R. 22, 17.

x ch. 5, 30.

y ch. 10, 28.

17, 12.

Mat. 1, 14.

2Ti. 2, 19.

z ver. 47, 54.

ch. 3, 15, 16.

a ch. 11, 25.

1Mo. 32, 55.

Mat. 6, 3.

Lc. 1, 22.

c Co. 1, 14.

d Is. 54, 13.

Je. 3, 34.

Mt. 1, 2.

e Mt. 11, 27.

f ch. 5, 37.

g Lc. 9, 22.

h ver. 40.

i ver. 34, 35, 51.

k Ze. 1, 5.

l ver. 58.

m H. 10, 5.

n ch. 3, 16.

o ch. 2, 2.

p ch. 3, 9.

q Mat. 20, 26.

r ver. 30.

s Is. 47.

t Is. 3, 24.

u ch. 5, 1.

v ch. 3, 14.

w ch. 15, 22.

x ver. 49, 51.

y ch. 3, 13.

z Mt. 16, 19.

Ep. 1, 8-10.

a 2C. 5, 6.

45 It is written *d* in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man *e* therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not *f* that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, *g* he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, *h* He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 *i* I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna *j* in the wilderness, and *k* are dead.

50 This *l* is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and *l* not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I *m* give is my flesh, *m* which I will give for the life *n* of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How *o* can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except *p* ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso *q* eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh *r* is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth *s* in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: *t* so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven, not as your fathers *v* did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *u* this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend *w* up where he was before?

63 *x* It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *y* they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you *z* that



*Christ reproveth his kinsmen.*

we not. For Jesus knew y<sup>e</sup> the beginning who they were believed not, and who should say him.

And he said, Therefore said z<sup>e</sup> to you, that no man can come to me, except it were given unto of my Father.

From that time many of his p<sup>le</sup>s went back, a<sup>d</sup> and walked sore with him.

Then said Jesus unto the v<sup>e</sup>, Will ye also go away?

Then Simon Peter answered Lord, to whom shall we go? *hust* the b words of eternal

and c we believe and are sure thou art that Christ, the Son of living God.

Jesus answered them, Have not o<sup>on</sup> you twelve, and one of is a d devil?

He spake of Judas Iscariot the of Simon: for he it was that did betray him, being one of twelve.

#### CHAPTER VII.

*Jesus reproveth his kinsmen, 10. He teacheth in the temple, 40. Diversions of Christ. 45 The Pharisees are angry at their officers, and Nicodemus.*

THESE things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not c in Jewry, because the Jews ht to kill him.

ow the Jews' feast a of tabernacles was at hand.

is brethren therefore said unto Depart hence, and go into m, that thy disciples also may he works that thou doest.

or there is no man that doeth thing in secret, and he himself eth to be known openly. If do these things, show thyself e world.

or neither did his brethren b ve in him.

hen Jesus said unto them, My c is not yet come: but your time is ready.

he d world cannot hate you: ne it hateth, because I testify, that the works thereof are

o ye up unto this feast: I go p yet unto this feast; for my is not yet full come.

hen he had said these words them, he *abode still* in Galilee.

But when his brethren were up, then went he also up unto et, not openly, but as it were et.

u e the Jews sought him, and said, Where is he?

JOHN, VII.

A. D. 32.

y Ro. 8.29.  
2 Ti. 2.19.

z ver. 44.45.

a Zep. 1.6.  
Lu. 9.62.  
He. 10.38.

b Ac. 5.20.  
7.38.

c ch. 1.29.  
11.27.  
Mat. 16.6.

d ch. 13.27.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Le. 23.34.

b Mar. 3.21.

c ver. 8.30.

ch. 2.4.  
8.20.

d ch. 15.19.

e ch. 11.56.

f ch. 9.16.

g Mat. 13.54.

h ch. 8.24.

i ch. 8.13.

k ch. 8.50.

l Pr. 25.27.

m Jno. 1.17.

n Ro. 3.10-19.

o ch. 5.16, 18.

p ch. 8.48.

q Le. 12.3.

r Ge. 17.10.

s or, without

breaking

the law of

Moses.

t Jno. 5.8.

u De. 1.16, 17.

v ver. 48.

w Mat. 13.55.

x ch. 5.43.

y Ro. 3.1.

z ch. 1.18.

aa 8.55.

ab ch. 10.15.

ac Mat. 11.27.

*He teacheth in the temple.*

12 And f there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And g the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>1</sup> letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not h mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He k that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that l seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses m give you the law, and yet none n of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill o me?

20 The people answered and said, p Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses q therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but r of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumsise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, <sup>2</sup> that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because s I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge t not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do u the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit v we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and so I am not come of myself, but he that sent me, whom

*Divers opinions of Christ.*

JOHN, VIII.

*The adulteress delivered.*

him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many *b* of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet *c* a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye *d* shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed *e* among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last *f* day, that great day, of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If *g* any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet *h*.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall *i* Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ *n* cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, *o* where David *p* was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never *q* man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers *r* or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth *s* not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto him,

A. D. 32.

b ch. 4.39.

c ch. 13.33.  
16.16.

d ch. 8.21.  
Ho. 5.6.

e Is. 11.12.  
Ja. 1.1.  
1Pe. 1.1.

f or, Greeks.

g Le. 23.36.

h Is. 55.1.  
Re. 22.17.

i ch. 4.14.  
Pr. 18.4.  
Is. 59.11.

j ch. 16.7.  
Is. 41.3.

k Joel 2.28.  
Ac. 2.17,33.

l ch. 6.14.  
De. 18.15,18.

m ch. 4.12.  
6.69.

n ver. 52.  
ch. 1.36.

o Ps. 132.11.  
Je. 23.5.

p Mt. 5.2.  
Lu. 2.1.

q Is. 46.1,4.

r ch. 4.22.

s ch. 12.42.  
Je. 3.1,5.  
1Co. 1.23.

t ch. 3.2.

u to him.

v Is. 17.8.  
11.18,13.

w Is. 53.12.

x ch. 4.22.

y ch. 3.17.

z ch. 5.44.

aa ch. 1.4.  
9.5.

ab ch. 12.35,36.

(he *s* that came *t* to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doth *t* our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee *u* ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Christ delivereth a woman taken in adultery: 21 he prorrogeth his home: the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him: and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now *a* Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 Thus they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath a man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I *e* am the light of the world: he that *f* followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 ¶ Then said the Pharisees and the Jews unto him, Thou sayest this, because thou art a Jew, and hast the light of life.

th his doctrine.

JOHN, VIII.

He announceth the Jews.

word is true : for I  
came, and whither  
cannot tell whence I  
ther I go.  
after the flesh ; I

I judge, my k judg-  
for I am not alone,  
after that sent me.  
ritten in your law,  
sony of two men is

but bear witness of  
e Father that sent  
me of me.  
hey unto him, Where  
Jesus answered, Ye o  
me, nor my Father :  
own me, ye should  
y Father also.  
wde spake Jesus in  
as he taught in the  
o man laid hands on  
hour was not yet

I Jesus again unto  
way, and ye s shall  
t shall die in your  
I go, you cannot

I the Jews, Will he  
because he saith,  
ye cannot come.  
d unto them, Ye are  
; I am from above :  
world ; I am not of

refore unto you, that  
your sins : for w if ye  
at I am he, ye shall  
a.  
they unto him, Who  
sd Jesus saith unto  
he same that I said  
the beginning.  
my things to say and  
u : but x he that sent  
and I speak to the  
things which I have

crstood not that he  
of the Father.  
d Jesus unto them,  
I lifted up y the Son  
shall ye know that I  
s I do nothing of my-  
y Father hath taught  
me things.  
that sent me is with  
me hath not left me  
s always those things  
sa .

these words,  
those Jews  
e conti-  
ye my  
truth,

A. D. 32.

A ch. 7. 29.

9. 29. 30.

i ch. 3. 17.

12. 47.

k Isa. 16. 7.

Ps. 45. 6. 7.

73. 2.

I ver. 29.

ch. 16. 32.

m De. 17. 6.

19. 15.

n ch. 5. 37.

o ver. 55.

ch. 16. 3.

17. 25.

p ch. 14. 7. 9.

q Mr. 12. 41.

r ch. 7. 70.

s ch. 7. 34.

t Job 20. 11.

1 s. 73. 18. 20.

Pr. 14. 32.

1 s. 65. 20.

Ep. 2. 1.

u Lu. 16. 26.

v ver. 21.

w Mar. 16. 16.

x ch. 7. 28.

y ch. 3. 14.

12. 32.

z ch. 10. 42.

a Ro. 2. 7.

Col. 1. 23.

He. 10. 38, 39.

b Ho. 6. 3.

c ch. 17. 17.

Ps. 119. 45.

Ro. 6. 14.

18. 22.

Ja. 1. 25.

2. 12.

d Le. 25. 42.

e Ro. 6. 16. 20.

2 Pe. 2. 19.

f Ga. 4. 30.

g Is. 61. 1.

h Ro. 8. 2.

Ga. 5. 1.

i ch. 14. 10. 24.

k Mat. 3. 9.

l R. 2. 22. 29.

9. 7.

Ga. 3. 7. 29.

m Ro. 4. 12.

n Is. 63. 16.

61. 4.

o Mal. 1. 6.

1 Jno. 5. 1.

p ch. 17. 8. 25.

q Is. 6. 9.

r Mat. 13. 38.

1 Jno. 3. 8.

s Jude 6.

t Ga. 4. 16.

u Th. 2. 10.

v He. 4. 15.

w ch. 7. 20.

x ch. 5. 41.

and the truth shall make you free. c

33 ¶ They answered him, We be  
Abraham's seed, and were never  
in d bondage to any man ; how  
sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily,  
verily, I say unto you, Whosoever c  
committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant f abideth not  
in the house for ever : but the Son  
abideth ever.

36 If g the Son therefore shall  
make you free, ye h shall be free  
indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's  
seed : but ye seek to kill me, be-  
cause my word hath no place in  
you.

38 I s speak that which I have seen  
with my Father : and ye do that  
which ye have seen with your fa-  
ther.

39 They answered and said unto  
him, Abraham k is our father. Jesus  
saith unto them, If t ye were Abra-  
ham's children, ye would do the  
works of Abraham.

40 But now you seek to kill me,  
a man that hath told you the truth,  
which I have heard of God : this n  
did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father.  
Then said they to him, We be not  
born of fornication ; we n have one  
Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If o God  
were your Father, ye would love  
me : for I proceeded forth and came  
from God ; neither came I of myself,  
but p he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my  
speech ? even because ye cannot  
hear q my word.

44 Yer are of your father the de-  
vil, and the lusts of your father ye  
will do. He was a murderer from  
the beginning, and abideth s not in  
the truth, because there is no truth  
in him. When he speaketh a lie,  
he speaketh of his own : for he is a  
liar, and the father of it.

45 And because t I tell you the  
truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth u me  
of sin ? And if I say the truth, why  
do ye not believe me ?

47 He that is of God heareth God's  
words : ye therefore hear them not,  
because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and  
said unto him, Say we not well that  
thou art a Samaritan, and u wast  
a d-d ?

I answered, I have not a  
d I honour my Father, and  
your me.

seek not mine v  
is one that seek

*The blind man*

JOHN, IX.

*restored and ga*

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A man that was born blind is restored to sight: 13 he is brought to the Pharisees: 31 they excommunicate him: 36 Christ receives him, etc.

As Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that a the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he cast on the ground, and made clay of the spittle; and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, d (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went

A. D. 32.

z Zac. 1.5.

y ch. 5.31, 41.

z ch. 17.1.

a Ge. 22.13, 14. He. 11.13.

b ch. 1.1, 2. Ex. 3.14. 1.43, 13. Col. 1.1, 17. Re. 1.8.

(CHAP. 9.)

a ch. 11.4.

b ch. 1.5, 9. 8.12. 12.35, 46.

c Mar. 8.23.

1 or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

d Ne. 3.15.

e 2Ki. 5.14.

f ver. 6, 7.

g ver. 31. ch. 3.2.

h ch. 7.12, 13.

i ch. 4.19.

k Is. 26.11.

l ch. 7.13. 12.42. Pr. 29.25.

m ver. 34. ch. 16.2.

n Jos. 7.19. Ps. 50.14, 15.

his way therefore, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours and they which before him that he was blind, this he that sat and beg

9 Some said, This is said, He is like him: but am he.

10 Therefore said they How were thine eyes op

11 He answered and said that is called Jesus na and anointed mine eyes unto me, Go to the pool and wash: and I went and I received sight.

12 Then said they Where is he? He said, I

13 ¶ They brought to sees him that aforetime

14 And it was the s when Jesus made the opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phi asked him how he had r sight. He said unto the clay upon mine eyes, and and do see.

16 Therefore said son Pharisees, This man is because he keepeth ne bath-day. Others said, I man that is a sinner do cles! And he there was among them.

17 They say unto the again, What saves th that he hath opened ti He said, He is a proph

18 But the Jews did n concerning him, that to blind, and received his: they called the parents: had received his sight.

19 And they asked the Is this your son, who s born blind? how then d see?

20 His parents answe and said, We know that son, and that he was bo

21 But by what mean seeth, we know not: or opened his eyes, we kn is of age; ask him: he s for himself.

22 These words spake I because they feared the the Jews had agreed al if any man did confess ti Christ, he m should be i the synagogue.

23 Therefore said him y is of age; ask him.

24 These men th know him, I know

*Christ, the door,*

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know *p* that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God *t* heareth not sinners: but if *u* any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou *v* wast altogether born in sin, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe *x* on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and *y* it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. *z*

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not *b* might see; and that they which see might be made blind. *c*

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we *d* blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore *f* your sin remaineth.

**CHAPTER X.**

*a. door* *b. the good*  
*c. he his*

**JOHN, X.**

*d. D. 32.*

*e. 1Pe.2.23.*

*f. Pa.103.7.*

*g. He.3.5.*

*h. ch.8.14.*

*i. ch.3.10.*

*j. Pa.119.18.*

*k. 1.29,18,19.*

*l. 35.5.*

*m. 2Co.4.6.*

*n. Job 27.9.*

*o. Ps.65.18.*

*p. Pr.28.9.*

*q. Is.1.15.*

*r. Je.11.11.*

*s. Eze.8.18.*

*t. Mi.3.4.*

*u. Zec.7.13.*

*v. u. Pa.34.15.*

*w. Pr.15.29.*

*x. ver.2.*

*y. or, communicated him.*

*z. w. Is.66.5.*

*a. x. 1Jno.5.13.*

*b. y. ch.4.26.*

*c. z. Mat.14.33.*

*d. a. ch.5.22,27.*

*e. 12.47.*

*f. b. 1Pe.2.9.*

*g. ch.3.19.*

*h. Mat.13.13.*

*i. d. Ro.2.19.*

*j. e. ch.15.22,21.*

*k. f. Is.5.21.*

*l. Is.1.15.*

*m. 1Jno.1.8-10.*

*n. (CHAP. 10.)*

*o. a. Ro.10.15.*

*p. He.5.4.*

*q. ver.7,9.*

*r. c. Re.3.20.*

*s. d. Eze.34.11.*

*t. Ro.8.30.*

*u. e. Is.40.11.*

*v. f. Ca.2.8.*

*w. 5.2.*

*x. g. 2Ti.3.5.*

*y. Re.2.2.*

*z. h. Ep.2.18.*

*a. i. H.13.20.*

*b. 1Pe.2.25.*

*c. h. Eze.34.2-6.*

*d. z. Zec.11.17.*

*e. i. 2Ti.2.19.*

*f. m. 1Jno.5.20.*

*g. n. Mat.11.27.*

*h. o. ch.15.13.*

*i. Is.53.4,5.*

*j. p. Is.49.6.*

*k. 56.8.*

*l. q. Em.37.32.*

*m. Ep.2.14.*

*n. r. Is.27.12.*

*o. He.2.2.*

*p. s. Phil.2.6-8.*

*q. e. Is.2.12.*

*r. 4.38.*

*s. 90.*

*and the good Shepherd*

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him *c* the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice: *d* he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. *f*

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I *h* am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before are thieves and robbers: but sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if *i* man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: *j* the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and is not the shepherd, whose own sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth the sheep, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And *p* other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and *q* there shall be one flock, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because *r* I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. My commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division fore among the Jews, saying,

20 And many of them

*Escapeth the Jews.*

JOHN. XI.

*Christ raiseth Lazarus.*

hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not; the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *d* them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I *and* my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work, we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because *g* that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, in blasphemy; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe ye not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, I show the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but

*A. D. 32.*

*to ch. 9. 6, &c.*

*x Ac. 3. 11.*

*5. 12.*

*or, hold us in suspense.*

*y ch. 5. 36.*

*z ch. 8. 47.*

*1 Jo. 4. 6.*

*a ver. 4.*

*b ch. 17. 12.*

*18. 9.*

*He. 7. 25.*

*c ch. 11. 28.*

*d ch. 17. 2.*

*e ch. 17. 11, 22.*

*f ch. 8. 59.*

*g ver. 30.*

*ch. 5. 18.*

*Ps. 82. 6.*

*Ro. 13. 1.*

*h ch. 6. 27.*

*Is. 11. 2, 3.*

*49. 1, 3.*

*i Phi. 2. 6.*

*k ch. 14. 10, 11.*

*15. 21.*

*l ch. 1. 28.*

*m ch. 3. 30-36.*

*Ma. 3. 11, 12.*

*(CHAP. 11.)*

*a Lu. 10. 38, 39.*

*b ch. 12. 3.*

*Mu. 11. 3.*

*c He. 12. 6.*

*Ro. 3. 19.*

*d ver. 10.*

*ch. 9. 3.*

*e ch. 10. 31.*

*f Ac. 20. 24.*

*g ch. 12. 35.*

*h Ec. 2. 14.*

*i De. 31. 18.*

*Ac. 7. 59.*

*10.*

all things that John spake of the man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

*Christ raiseth Lazarus.* 47 *Te priests and Pharisees conspire against him.*

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of a Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which *b* anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death; but *d* for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he; and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; *1* but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest or sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, *1*

*may this be?*  
*17* *And he said unto them,*  
*Let us go.*



*Christ rideth into Jerusalem.*

55 ¶ And *q* the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then *r* sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple. What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jesus exaueth *Mary* anointing his feet: 12 He rideth into Jerusalem.

WHEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where a Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha *b* served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then *c* took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 Thus he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, *d* and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but *a* me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-tree, and went forth to meet him, a crying, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

JOHN, XII.

A. D. 33.

q ch. 2. 13.  
5. 1.  
6. 4.

r ver. 8.  
ch. 5. 16, 18.  
(CHAP. 12.)

a ch. 11. 1, 43.  
b Lu. 10. 38-42

c ch. 11. 2.  
Mat. 26. 6, &c.

Mar. 11. 3, &c.

d 2 Ki. 5. 20-27.  
Ps. 50. 18,

e ch. 13. 29.  
f De. 15. 11.

Mat. 26. 11.  
Mar. 14. 7.

g ver. 35.  
ch. 8. 21.

13. 33.  
16. 5-7.

Ca. 5. 6.  
A Lu. 16. 31.

ver. 18.  
ch. 11. 45.

Mat. 21. 8, &c.  
Mar. 11. 8, &c.

Lu. 19. 36, &c.  
1 Ps. 118. 25, 26.

m Zec. 9. 9.  
n Lu. 18. 34.

o ch. 7. 39.  
p ch. 14. 26.

q ver. 11.  
r ch. 11. 47, 49.

s Ac. 17. 4.  
Ro. 1. 16.

t 1 Ki. 8. 41, 42.  
u ch. 1. 11.

v ch. 13. 32.  
17. 1.

w 1 Co. 15. 36.  
x Mat. 10. 39.

16. 25.  
Mar. 8. 35.

Lu. 9. 24.  
17. 33.

y ch. 14. 15.  
Lu. 6. 16.

17. 5, 3.  
z ch. 11. 3.

17. 24.  
1 Th. 4. 17.

a 1 Sa. 2. 30.  
Pr. 27. 15.

b ch. 13. 21.  
Mat. 26. 38,

39.  
Lu. 12. 50.

c ch. 18. 57.  
d Mat. 5. 17.

e ch. 11. 42.

*He foretelleth his death.*

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things *a* understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, *b* then remembered *p* they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For *q* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore *and* among themselves, Persever ye how ye prevail nothing! behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is *c* come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, *e* Except a corn of wheat fall on the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He *x* that loveth his life *s*, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If *y* any man serve me, let him follow me; and where *z* I am, there shall also my servant be: if *a* any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now *b* is my soul troubled: and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but *c* for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice *d* from heaven, saying, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but *e* for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.  
and I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me.



of the Jews.

will draw all *a* men unto

*s* said, signifying *i* what  
ould die.

ople answered him, We  
t out of the law *i* that  
eth for ever: and how  
e, The Son of man must  
p? who is this Son of

Jesus said unto them,  
e while is the light *m*;  
Walk while ye have  
et darkness come upon  
o that walketh in dark-  
reth not whither he

ye have light, believe in  
at ye may be *p* the chil-  
at. These things spake  
departed, and did hide  
m them.

though he had done so-  
cles before them, yet  
ed not on him:

re saying of Esaias the  
ight be fulfilled, which  
Lord, who hath believed  
and to whom hath the  
Lord been revealed?  
ore they could not be-  
use that Esaias said:

h blinded their eyes, and  
their heart; that they  
see with *their* eyes, nor  
with *their* heart, and  
ed, and I should heal

*s* things said Esaias,  
saw his glory, and spake

vertheless among the  
s also many believed on  
because of the Phari-  
id not confess him, lest  
be put out of the syna-

hey loved the praise of  
than the praise of God.  
e cried and said, He v-  
reth on me, believeth  
but on him that sent me.  
e that seeth me seeth  
st me.

s come a light into the  
s: whosoever believeth  
st not abide in dark-  
s.

ny man hear my words,  
I judge him not:  
the world,

JOHN, XIII.

A. D. 33.

A Ro. 5. 18.

i ch. 18. 32.

A Ps. 88. 36, 37.  
110. 4.  
Is. 9. 7.

I Ro. 5. 18.  
Ps. 72. 17-19.

m ch. 8. 12.

n Jer. 13. 16.

o ch. 11. 10.

p Ep. 5. 8.

q Is. 53. 1.

r Is. 6. 9, 10.

s Is. 6. 1.

t ch. 9. 22.

u ch. 5. 44.

Ro. 2. 29.

v Mar. 9. 37.

w Fe. 1. 21.

x ch. 1. 5.

3. 19.

y ch. 3. 17.

y De. 18. 19.

Lu. 9. 26.

z I Jno. 3. 23.

(CHAP. 13.)

a Mat. 26. 2.

Ac.

b ch. 17. 1, 11.

c Jer. 31. 3.

Ep. 5. 2.

I Jno. 4. 19.

Re. 1. 5.

d ch. 6. 70.

Lu. 22. 3, 53.

e Mat. 28. 18.

He. 2. 8.

f ch. 17. 11.

1. 14.

g Mat. 3. 14.

A I Co. 6. 11.

Ep. 4. 28.

Th. 3. 5.

i ch. 6. 64.

A Mat. 23. 9-10.

2. 11.

2:

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet.

self; but the Father which sent  
me, he gave me a commandment,  
what I should say, and what I  
should speak.

50 And I know that his command-  
ment *z* is life everlasting: whatso-  
ever I speak therefore, even as the  
Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples' feet, *14*  
and exhorteth them to humility and  
charity.

NOW a before the feast of the  
passover, when Jesus knew  
that his hour *d* was come that he  
should depart out of this world un-  
to the Father, having *c* loved his  
own which were in the world, he  
loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the *d*  
devil having now put into the heart  
of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to  
betray him;

3 Jesus knowing *e* that the Father  
had given all things into his hands,  
and that he *f* was come from God,  
and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid  
aside his garments; and took a  
towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into  
a bason, and began to wash the dis-  
ciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with  
the towel wherewith he was gird-  
ed.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter.  
Peter and *1* Peter said unto him,  
Lord, dost *g* thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto  
him, What I do thou knowest not  
now; but thou shalt know hereaf-  
ter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt  
never wash my feet. Jesus an-  
swered him, If *h* I wash thee not,  
thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him,  
Lord, not my feet only, but also *my*  
hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is  
washed needeth not save to wash  
*his* feet, but is clean every whit:  
and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For *i* he knew who should be-  
tray him; therefore said he, Ye are  
not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their  
feet, and had taken his garments,  
and was set down again, he said  
unto them, Know ye what I have  
done to you?

13 Ye *k* call me Master and Lord:  
and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If *l* then, your Lord and Master,  
have washed your feet; ye also  
ought to wash one another's feet.

For *l* I have given you an ex-  
ample, that ye should do as *l* have  
done to you.

know whom I have said  
that the scripture may be fulfilled,  
He that eateth bread with me  
hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 <sup>2</sup> Now I tell you before it  
come, that, when it is come to pass,  
ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>  
He that receiveth whosoever I  
send receiveth me; and he that  
receiveth me receiveth him that  
sent me.

21 When <sup>q</sup> Jesus had thus said, he  
was troubled in spirit, and testified,  
and said, Verily, verily, I say unto  
you, that one of you shall betray  
me.

22 Then the disciples looked one  
on another, doubting of whom he  
spoke.

23 Now there was leaning on Je-  
sus' bosom one of his disciples,  
whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckon-  
ed to him, that he should ask who  
it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast  
saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to  
whom I shall give a <sup>s</sup> sop, when I  
have dipped it. And when he had  
dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas  
Ischariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan <sup>s</sup> enter-  
ed into him. Then said Jesus unto  
him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew  
for what intent he spake this unto  
him.

29 For some of <sup>t</sup> them thought, be-  
cause Judas had the bag, that Je-  
sus said unto him, Buy those  
things of against

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 10.40.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 26.21.

Mar. 14.18.

Lu. 22.21.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 20.2.

21.7.30.

<sup>s</sup> or, morsel.

<sup>t</sup> Lu. 22.3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12.6.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12.23.

17.1-6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 14.13.

<sup>x</sup> Pe. 4.11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7.34.

8.21.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 15.12.17.

Le. 19.15.

Ep. 5.2.

1Th. 4.9.

Ja. 2.8.

1Pe. 1.22.

1Joh. 2.7.8.

3.11.23.

4.20.21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21.18.

2Pe. 1.14.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26.33.

&c.

Mar. 14.29.

&c.

Lu. 22.33.

&c.

(CHAP. 14.)

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.

1.43.1,2.

2Th. 2.2.

<sup>b</sup> 1s. 12.2,3.

Ep. 1.12.13.

1Pe. 1.21.

37 Peter said...

cannot I follow t

lay down my life

38 Jesus answer

lay down thy l

Verily, verily, I

rock shall not d

denied me thrice

CHAPT

1 Christ comfort

professeth himse

and the life.

L

ET a not yo

beve b also in me

2 In my Father's

mansions: if it

have told you. I

place for you.

3 And if I go an

for you, I will d

receive you unt

where I am, ther

4 And whither I

the way ye know

5 Thomas saith

we know not wh

and how can we

6 Jesus saith unt

way, the truth, g

a man cometh unt

by me.

7 If ye had kno

have known my

from henceforth

have seen him.

8 Philip saith

show us the Fathe

us.

9 Jesus saith, u

her promised.

JOHN, XV.

Parable of the vine.

as I go unto my

A. D. 33.

whoever ye shall ask  
that will I do, that  
ye be glorified in the

m 1 Jno. 5. 14.

n ver. 21, 23.

ch. 15. 10, 14.

1 Jno. 5. 3.

o ch. 15. 26.

p 1 Co. 2. 14.

q Ro. 8. 9.

1 Jno. 2. 27.

r or, orphans.

r ver. 3, 28.

s He. 7. 25.

t ver. 15, 23.

u Lu. 6. 16.

v 1 Jno. 2. 24.

Re. 3. 20.

to ver. 16.

x ch. 16. 13.

1 Jno. 2. 20, 27.

y Ep. 2. 14-17.

Phi. 4. 7.

z ver. 12.

a 1 Co. 15. 27.

28.

b ch. 16. 11.

Ep. 2. 2.

c 2 Co. 5. 21.

He. 4. 15.

1 Jno. 3. 5.

d Ps. 40. 8.

Phi. 2. 8.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Is. 4. 2.

b Ca. 8. 12.

c Mat. 15. 13.

d He. 12. 15.

Re. 3. 19.

e ch. 17. 17.

Ep. 5. 26.

1 Pe. 1. 22.

f 1 Jno. 2. 6.

g Ho. 14. 8.

Gal. 2. 20.

Phi. 1. 11.

h or, severed

from me.

A Mat. 3. 10.

7. 19.

i ch. 16. 23.

j ch. 14. 21, 23.

k. 34.

l. 13.

m. 134.

n.

ask any thing in my  
if.

love me, keep my  
a.

pray the Father, and  
on another Comfort-  
may abide with you

s Spirit of truth ;  
orld cannot receive,  
th him not. neither  
but ye know him :  
th with you, and q

save you I comfort-  
me to you.

while, and the world  
ore ; but ye see me :  
ye shall live also.  
ye shall know that  
ther, and ye in me,

hath my command-  
epeth them, he it is  
: and he that loveth  
ved of my Father,  
him, and will mani-  
um.

ith unto him, not Is-  
ow is it that thou  
thyself unto us, and  
orld !

ered and said unto  
I love me, he will  
is : and my Father  
and v we will come  
d make our abode

reth me not keepeth  
me : and the word  
is not mine, but the  
I sent me.

ye have I spoken un-  
present with you.

Comforter, which is  
t, whom the Father

my name, he x shall  
things, and bring all  
remembrance, what-  
aid unto you.

leave with you, my  
sto you : not as the  
gave I unto you. Let

be troubled, neither

is come to pass, ye might believe.  
30 Hereafter I will not talk much  
with you : for the prince of this  
world cometh, and hath nothing in  
me.

31 But that the world may know  
that I love the Father ; and as d the  
Father gave me commandment,  
even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

The union between Christ and his  
church, under the parable of a vine,  
etc.

I AM the true vine, e and my Fa-  
ther is the husbandman. b

2 Every branch c in me that bear-  
eth not fruit he taketh away : and  
every branch that beareth d fruit,  
he purgeth it, that it may bring  
forth more fruit.

3 Now ye e are clean through the  
world which I have spoken unto  
you.

4 Abide f in me, and I in you. As g  
the branch cannot bear fruit of it-  
self, except it abide in the vine ; no  
more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches :  
he that abideth in me, and I in  
him, the same bringeth forth much  
fruit : for i without me ye can do  
nothing.

6 If a h man abide not in me, he is  
cast forth as a branch, and is wither-  
ed ; and men gather them, and cast  
them into the fire, and they are  
burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words  
abide in you, ye i shall ask what ye  
will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified,  
that ye bear much fruit ; so shall  
ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so  
have I loved you : continue ye in  
my love.

10 If ye k keep my command-  
ments, ye shall abide in my love ;  
even as I have kept my Father's  
commandments, and abide in his  
love.

11 These things have I spoken  
unto you, that my joy might re-  
main in you, and that your l joy  
might be full.

12 This m is my commandment,  
That ye love one another, as I have  
loved you.

13 Greater love n hath no man  
than this, that a man lay down his  
life for his friends.

14 Ye o are my friends, if ye do  
whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ser-  
vants ; for the servant knoweth not  
what his lord doeth : but I have  
called you friends ; p for all that  
that I have heard of my Father  
have made known unto you.

world would love his own : but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore v the world hateth you.

20 Remember w the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you ; if they x have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But all y these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I z had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin : but a now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works b which none other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated c me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter d is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he e shall testify of me:

27 And ye f also shall bear witness, because ye g have been with me from the beginning.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings: 20 they profess their faith in him

Mat. 10. 21.

Lu. 6. 40.

x Eze. 3. 7.

y ch. 16. 3.

Mat. 10. 22.

24. 9.

z ch. 9. 41.

a Ja. 4. 17.

or, excuse.

b ch. 7. 31.

c 1<sup>st</sup> 35. 19.

69. 4.

d ch. 14. 17.

e 1<sup>st</sup> Jo. 5. 6.

f Lu. 21. 44.

Ac. 2. 32.

Jo. 8. 33.

2<sup>nd</sup> Pe. 1. 16.

g 1<sup>st</sup> Jo. 1. 2.

(CHAP. 16.)

a Ac. 26. 9-11.

b ch. 15. 21.

c 1<sup>st</sup> Co. 2. 8.

1<sup>st</sup> Ti. 1. 13.

d ver. 22.

i or, convince.

Ac. 2. 37.

e Ro. 3. 20.

7. 9.

f Is. 42. 21.

Ro. 1. 17.

g Ac. 17. 31.

Ro. 8. 2.

Ro. 30. 13. 14.

you.

8 And when I reprove the wickedness, as

9 Of sin, e beca

10 Of righteous

to my Father, i

more ;

11 Of judgment

prince of this wo

12 I have yet n

unto you, but ye

now.

13 Howbeit who

truth, is come, he

into all truth :

speak of himself

he shall hear, th

and he l will sh

come.

14 He shall glori

receive of mine,

unto you.

15 All things ref

are mine : they

shall take of mine

if unto you.

16 A little while

see me : and an

and ye shall see

to the Father.

17 Then said so

among themselves

that he saith unto

and ye shall not a

a little while, and

and. Because I go

18 They said th

this that he saith

we cannot tell w

*Christ prayeth to his Father*

JOHN, XVII:

*to preserve his apostles.*

red of the child, she remember-  
no more the anguish, for joy  
t a man is born into the world.

And ye *q* now therefore have  
row: but I will see you again,  
your *r* hearts shall rejoice, and  
your joy *s* no man taketh from you.  
And in that day ye shall ask me  
hine. Verily, verily, I say unto  
her in my name, he will give it

Hitherto have ye asked nothing  
y name: ask, *i* and ye shall re-  
e, that your joy may be full.  
These things have I spoken unto  
in *3* proverbs: but the time  
eth, when I shall no more speak  
you in *2* proverbs, but I shall  
you plainly of the Father.

At that day *e* ye shall ask in  
name: and I say not unto you,  
I will pray the Father for you:  
For the Father *w* himself loveth  
because ye have loved me, and  
e believed that I *x* came out  
a God.

I came forth from the Father,  
am come into the world: again,  
ave the world, and go to the  
her.

His disciples said unto him, Lo,  
*r* speakest thou plainly, and  
akest no *3* proverb.

Now are we sure that thou  
west all things, and needest not  
any man should ask thee: by  
we believe that thou camest  
h from God.

Jesus answered them, Do ye  
*r* believe?

Behold, *y* the hour cometh, yea,  
ow come, that ye shall be scat-  
d, every man to *4* his own, and  
I leave me alone: and yet I *z*  
not alone, because the Father is  
i me.

These things I have spoken  
you, that in me *a* ye might  
e peace. In *b* the world ye  
I have tribulation: but be of  
I cheer; I have overcome the  
ld.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

*Christ prayeth to his Father to glori-  
him, 6 to preserve his apostles in  
ity of faith, etc.*

THESE words spake Jesus, and  
lifted up his eyes to heaven,  
aid, Father, the hour *a* is come;  
ify thy Son, that thy Son also  
glorify thee:

As thou hast given him power  
all flesh, that he *b* should give  
all life to as many as thou hast  
him.

And this *c* is life eternal, that  
ight know thee *d* the only *e*

A. D. 33.

*q* ver. 6.

*r* ch. 30. 20.

*Lu.* 24. 41, 52.

*s* 1 Pe. 1. 8.

*t* Mat. 7. 7, 8.

*Ja.* 4. 2, 3.

*u* ch. 15. 11.

*2* or, para-  
blas.

*v* ver. 23.

*w* ch. 14. 21.

23.

*x* ver. 30.

*ch.* 17. 8.

*3* or, *parable*.

*y* Mat. 26. 31.

*Mar.* 14. 27.

*4* or, *his own*  
*home*.

*z* ch. 8. 29.

*1.* 50. 7, 9.

*a* ch. 14. 27.

*Ro.* 5. 1.

*Ep.* 2. 14.

*b* ch. 15. 19, 21.

*2* Ti. 3. 12.

(CHAP. 17.)

*c* ch. 12. 23.

13. 32.

*d* ver. 34.

*e* ch. 5. 37.

*f* ch. 12. 5, 11.

*g* Je. 9. 23, 24.

*h* 1 Th. 1. 9.

*i* ch. 10. 36.

*j* ch. 14. 13.

*k* ch. 19. 30.

*l* 2 Ti. 4. 7.

*m* ch. 1. 1. 2.

*n* Phil. 2. 6.

*o* He. 1. 3, 10.

*p* ver. 26.

*q* Ps. 22. 22.

*r* ver. 2. 9, 11.

*Ro.* 2. 30.

*s* 1 Pe. 3. 6.

*t* ch. 6. 68.

14. 10.

*u* 1 Jo. 5. 19.

*v* ch. 16. 15.

*w* Ga. 1. 24.

*x* 1 Pe. 2. 9.

*y* 1 Pe. 1. 5.

*Jude* 1, 24.

*s* Pr. 18. 10.

*t* Ps. 108. 8.

*Ac.* 1. 20.

*u* ch. 15. 18, 19.

*v* Ga. 1. 4.

*w* Ac. 15. 9.

*x* Ep. 5. 26.

*y* 2 Th. 2. 13.

*z* Ps. 119. 151.

*1* Co. 1. 2, 30.

*1* or, *truly*  
*sanctified*.

*2* Ro. 12. 5.

true God, and Jesus Christ, whom  
thou *f* hast sent.

4 *q* I have glorified thee on the  
earth: I *k* have finished the work  
which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou  
me, with thine own self with the  
glory which I *h* had with thee before  
the world was.

6 I *k* have manifested thy name  
unto the men which thou *i* gavest  
me out of the world: thine they  
were, and thou gavest them me;  
and they have kept thy *m* word.

7 Now they have known that all  
things whatsoever thou hast given  
me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the  
words *n* which thou gavest me; and  
they have received *them*, and have  
known surely that I came out from  
thee, and they have believed that  
thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for  
the world, *o* but for them which  
thou hast given me; for they are  
thine.

10 And all mine *p* are thine, and  
thine are mine; and I *q* am glori-  
fied in them.

11 And now I am no more in the  
world, but these are in the world,  
and I come to thee. Holy Father,  
keep *r* through thine own names  
those whom thou hast given me,  
that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the  
world, I kept them in thy name:  
those that thou gavest me I have  
kept, and none of them is lost, but  
the son of perdition; that the scrip-  
ture *t* might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and  
these things I speak in the world,  
that they might have my joy fulfill-  
ed in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word,  
and the world *u* hath hated them,  
because they are not of the world,  
even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst  
take them out of the world, but *v*  
that thou shouldst keep them from  
the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even  
as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify *w* them through thy  
truth: thy word *x* is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the  
world, even so have I also sent  
them into the world.

19 And *y* for their sakes I sanctify  
myself, that they also might be  
sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone  
but for them also which shall be-  
lieve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one: *z*  
thou, Father, art in me, and

thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory *a* which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be *b* with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus; 6 the band and officers at Christ's word fall to the ground, etc.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, *a* where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas *b* then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing *c* all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they *e* went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 I had the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *g* Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then *h* Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his

A. D. 33.

a 2Co.3.18.

b 1Th.4.17.

(CHAP. 18.)

a 2Sa.15.23.

b Mat.26.47.

Ac.

Mar.14.43.

Ac.

Lu.22.47.

Ac.

c ch.10.17-18.

Ac.2.23.

d ch.19.19.

Mat.2.23.

e Pa.27.2.

40.14.

f Is.53.6.

Ep.5.25.

g ch.17.12.

h Mat.26.51.

Mar.14.47.

Lu.22.49,50.

~~~~~

i Mat.20.22.

26.39,42.

k Lu.3.2.

l And Annas

sent Christ

bound unto

Caiaphas

the high

priest,

ver.21.

m ch.11.49,50.

n Mat.26.59.

Ac.

Mar.14.54.

Lu.22.51.

o ch.7.14,26.

28.

Lu.4.15.

p Ac.25.26.

q Job.16.10.

Je.20.2.

Ac.23.2,3.

r or, with a

rod.

s 1Pe.2.19-23.

t See ver.13.

u bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

v And Simon Peter stood at,

warmed himself.

x They said the

fore unto him, Art not thou

one of his disciples? He denied

and said, I am not.

y One of the servants of the

right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup *i* which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Anna *j* first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel *k* to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And *m* Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so* did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I never taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and *o* in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck *p* Jesus *q* with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but *q* if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now *r* Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood at, warmed himself. They said the fore unto him, Art not thou one of his disciples? He denied and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the

before Pilate.

is kinsman whose ear
smith. Did not I see
den with him?
denied again: and
he cock crew.
led they Jesus from
the hall of judg-
was early: and they
not into the judg-
if they should be de-
t they might eat the

men went out unto
id, What accusation
st this man?
wered and said unto
re not a malefactor,
have delivered him

d Pilate unto them,
, and judge him ac-
cording to law. The Jews
unto him, It is not
s to put any man to

saying of Jesus might
which he spake, v
at death he should

te entered into the
again, and called Je-
t unto him, Art thou
Jews?
wered him, Sayest
g of thyself, or did
ee of me?

wered, Am I a Jew?
ation and the chief
delivered thee unto
thou done?
wered, My y king-
this world: if my
of this world, then
ants fight, that I
delivered to thee
is my kingdom not

fore said unto him,
then? Jesus an-
swered that I am a
nd was I born, and
came I into the
ould bear z wit-
uth. Every one a
ruth hearth my

unto him, What is
en he had said
t again unto the
into them, I find
all.

a custom, that I
to you *ouo* at the
therefore that I
be King of the

all again, say-
but Barabbas.
robber.

JOHN, XIX.

A. D. 33.

r ch. 13, 38.

Mat. 26, 74.

Mar. 14, 72.

Lu. 22, 60.

s Mat. 27, 2, &c.

Mar. 15, 1.

&c.

Lu. 23, 1, &c.

4 or, P. late's

house.

t Ac. 10, 28.

u Ge. 49, 10.

Exc. 21, 27.

v Mat. 20, 19.

Lu. 18, 32, 33.

to ch. 19, 11.

Ac. 3, 13.

x 1Ti. 6, 13.

y ch. 6, 15.

Ps. 45, 3, 6.

Is. 9, 6, 7.

Da. 2, 44.

7, 14.

Zc. 9, 9.

Lu. 12, 14.

Ro. 14, 17.

Col. 1, 13.

z Is. 55, 4.

Re. 1, 5.

3, 14.

a ch. 4, 47.

1 Juo. 1, 6.

~~~~~

(CHAP. 19.)

a Mat. 27, 26.

&c.

Mar. 15, 15.

&c.

b Is. 53, 5.

c ver. 6.

ch. 18, 38.

d Le. 24, 16.

e ch. 5, 18.

10, 33.

f Ps. 38, 13.

Is. 53, 7.

Mat. 27, 12.

14.

Phi. 1, 28.

g Da. 3, 14, 15.

h ch. 7, 30.

Lu. 22, 53.

i Ps. 39, 9.

k ch. 18, 3.

Mar. 14, 44.

l He. 6, 4-8.

Ja. 4, 17.

m Lu. 23, 2.

Ac. 17, 7.

n Pr. 29, 25.

Ac. 4, 19.

o Mat. 27, 62.

*He is crowned with thorns.*

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jesus is scourged and crowned with  
thorns: 13 Pilate delivereth him to  
be crucified, &c.

THEN a Pilate therefore took  
Jesus, and scourged b him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown  
of thorns, and put it on his head,  
and they put on him a purple  
robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the  
Jews! and they smote him with  
their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth  
again, and saith unto them, Be-  
hold, I bring him forth to you, that  
ye may know that c I find no fault  
in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing  
the crown of thorns, and the purple  
robe. And Pilate saith unto  
them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore  
and officers saw him, they cried  
out, saying, Crucify him, crucify  
him. Pilate saith unto them, Take  
ye him, and crucify him: for I find  
no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We d  
have a law, and by our law he  
ought to die, because e he made  
himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard  
that saying, he was the more afraid:

9 And went again into the judg-  
ment-hall, and saith unto Jesus,  
Whence art thou? But f Jesus gave  
him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him,  
Speakest thou not unto me? know-  
est g thou not that I have power to  
crucify thee, and have power to  
release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou h could-  
est have no power at all against  
me, except it were given thee from  
above: i therefore he k that de-  
livered me unto thee hath the  
greater l sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate  
sought to release him: but the  
Jews cried out, saying, If thou let  
this man go, thou art not Caesar's  
friend: whosoever m maketh him-  
self a king, speaketh against Caesar.

13 ¶ When n Pilate therefore  
heard that saying, he brought Jesus  
forth, and sat down in the judg-  
ment-seat, in a place that is called  
the Pavement, but in the Hebrew  
Gabbatha.

14 And o it was the preparation of  
the passover, and about the sixth  
hour: and he saith unto the Jews  
Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with  
him, away with him, crucify him  
Pilate saith unto them, Shall i cr-  
ucify your King? The chief pri-

*Christ crucified.*

answered, We *p* have no king but Caesar.

16 Then *q* delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha :

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And *s* Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews : for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city : and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews ; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part ; and also his coat : now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be : that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *u* They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of <sup>2</sup> Cleophas, *r* and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, *v* whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, *x* behold thy son !

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother ! *y* And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *z* home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar : and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished : and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

JOHN, XX.

A. D. 33.

*p* Ge. 49. 10.

*q* Mat. 27. 26,

&c.

Mar. 15. 15,

&c.

Lu. 23. 34,

&c.

*r* Nu. 15. 36.

He. 13. 12.

*s* Mat. 27. 37.

Mar. 15. 36.

Lu. 23. 38.

*t* or, wrought.

*u* Ex. 39. 22.

*v* Ps. 22. 18.

*w* or, C'opas.

*x* Lu. 24. 18.

*y* ch. 13. 23.

*z* ch. 2. 4.

*y* 1Ti. 5. 2.

*z* ch. 16. 32.

*a* Ps. 69. 21.

*b* ch. 17. 4.

*c* Is. 53. 10, 12.

He. 2. 14, 15.

*d* ver. 42.

*e* De. 21. 23.

*f* Le. 23. 7, 8.

*g* He. 9. 22, 23.

1Joc. 5. 5, 8.

*h* 1Pe. 3. 21.

*i* 1Joc. 1. 1-3.

*k* Ex. 12. 16.

Nu. 9. 12.

Ps. 34. 20.

1Pe. 22. 16.

Zec. 12. 10.

Re. 1. 7.

*m* ch. 9. 22.

12. 12.

*n* ch. 3. 1, 2.

7. 50.

*o* 2Ch. 16. 11.

*p* Ac. 5. 6.

*q* Is. 53. 9.

1Co. 15. 4.

*r* ver. 31.

(CHAP. 20.)

*a* Mat. 28. 1,

&c.

Mar. 16. 1,

&c.

Lu. 24. 1, &c.

*b* ch. 13. 23.

19. 26.

21. 7, 24.

*He is buried.*

31 The Jews therefore, because was the preparation, *d* that bodies should not remaine (the cross on the sabbath-day,) that sabbath-day was an high besought Pilate that their might be broken, and *that* might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, brake the legs of the first, *a* and the other which was crucified him.

33 But when they came to *b* and saw that he was dead already they brake not his legs :

34 But one of the soldiers *v* spear pierced his side, and *with* came thereout blood *g* and water.

35 And *h* he that saw it bare record, and his record is true : an knoweth that he saith true, *it* might believe.

36 For these things were *i* that the scripture *k* should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall *b* not be broken.

37 And again another scrip saith, They shall look on whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph *o* matthea, being a disciple of *l* but secretly for *m* fear of the besought Pilate that he might *away* the body of Jesus : and *l* gave *him* leave. He came *t* fore, and took the body of *Jesus*.

39 And there came also *n* Nicodemus, which at the first came *t* sus by night, and *o* brought a ture of myrrh and aloes, *also* hundred pound *wrought*.

40 Then took they the body *c* sus, and wound *p* it in linen *cl* with the spices, as the manner the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he crucified there was a garden : *m* in the garden a new sepulchre wherein was never man yet *l*.

42 There *q* had they Jesus *t* fore because *r* of the Jews' preparation *day* ; for the sepulchre was at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre she seeth two angels : Jesus *he* appeareth to her. 24 The *life* of Thomas.

THE *a* first day of the cometh Mary Magdalene : when it was yet dark, unto the pulchre, and seeth the stone *t* away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the disciples, whom *o* Jesus saith unto them, *away* the Lord *is*.



ot where they have

A. D. 33.

fore went forth, and  
ple, and came to the

c Lu. 24. 12.  
d Lu. 13. 30.

both together: and  
de did outrun d Per-  
st to the sepulchre.  
oping down, and  
the linen clothes c  
he not in.

e ch. 13. 40.  
f ch. 11. 44.  
g Ps. 16. 10.  
h Ac. 2. 25-31.  
i 13. 34, 35.

h Simon Peter fol-  
nd went into the  
seeth the linen

k Mar. 16. 5.  
l Mat. 28. 9.  
m Mar. 16. 9.

upkin, f that was  
not lying with the  
but wrapped to-  
e by itself.

n Ca. 3. 2.  
o ch. 10. 3.  
p Is. 43. 1.

in also that other  
came first to the  
he saw, and be-

q Ca. 3. 4.  
r Ps. 22. 22.  
s Ro. 8. 29.

hey knew not the g  
he must rise again

t He. 2. 11.  
u ch. 16. 28.

disciples went away  
own home.

v Ro. 8. 14, 15.  
w 2 Co. 5. 18.  
x Ga. 3. 26.

ry stood without at  
leeping: and as she  
ed down, and look-

y Ep. 1. 17.  
z Ge. 17. 7, 8.

two angels in white,  
t the head, and the  
et, where the body  
n.

aa Ps. 43. 4, 5.  
ab Is. 48. 14.  
ac Is. 41. 10.

y unto her, Woman,  
thou! She saith  
ecause they have  
Lord, and I know  
have laid him.

ad Je. 31. 33.  
ae Eze. 36. 28.  
af Zec. 13. 9.

she had thus said,  
elf back, and i saw  
, and knew not k  
as.

ag He. 11. 16.  
ah Re. 21. 3.

unto her, Woman,  
ou! whom seekest  
pposing him to be  
aith unto him, Sir,  
me him hence, tell  
hast laid him, and i  
away.

ai t Mat. 28. 10.  
aj u Mar. 16. 14.  
ak La. 24. 36.

unto her, Mary, m  
herself, and saith  
boni; which is to

al ICa. 15. 5.

unto her, Touch me  
ot yet ascended to  
go to my brethren, o  
cm, I ascend unto  
your Father; and  
your God

am ch. 16. 22.  
an ch. 14. 27.  
ao Mat. 28. 19.  
ap 2 Ti. 2. 2.

saicon came i and  
that she had seen  
if he had spoken  
a her.

aq He. 3. 1.  
ar ch. 31. 23.  
as 1 Jo. 1. 4.

the same day, k  
he first seen at this

at ch. 2. 15, 16.  
au Mat.  
av 1 Jo.

where the disciples were assem-  
bled for fear of the Jews, came  
Jesus and stood in the midst, and  
saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he  
showed unto them his hands and  
his side. Then v were the disci-  
ples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again,  
Peace be unto you: as my Father  
hath sent me, even so x send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he  
breathed on them, and saith unto  
them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever z sins ye remit,  
they are remitted unto them; and  
whose soever sins ye retain, they  
are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, a one of the  
twelve, called Didymus, was not  
with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore  
said unto him, We have seen the  
Lord. But he b said unto them,  
Except I shall see in his hands the  
print of the nails, and put my finger  
into the print of the nails, and  
thrust my hand into his side, I will  
not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again  
his disciples were within, and Tho-  
mas with them: then came Jesus,  
the doors being shut, and stood in  
the midst, and said, Peace c be unto  
you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas,  
Reach hither thy finger, and be-  
hold my hands: d and reach hither  
thy hand, d and thrust it into my  
side: and be e not faithless, but be-  
lieving.

28 And Thomas aswered and said  
unto him, My f Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas,  
because thou hast seen me, thou  
hast believed: blessed g are they  
that have not seen, and yet have  
believed.

30 ¶ And h many other signs  
truly did Jesus in the presence of  
his disciples, which are not written  
in this book.

31 But i these are written, that ye  
might believe that Jesus is the  
Christ, the Son of God; and h that,  
believing ye might have life  
through his name.

CHAPTER XX

1 Christ  
his: is  
them  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

mediately; and  
caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now  
come, Jesus stood on the shore:  
but the disciples knew not that it  
was Jesus.

5 Then *d* Jesus saith unto them,  
Children, have ye any meat?

They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast *e*  
the net on the right side of the  
ship, and ye shall find. They cast  
therefore, and now they were not  
able to draw it for the multitude  
of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom  
Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is  
the Lord. Now when Simon Peter  
heard that it was the Lord, he girt  
*his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he  
was naked,) and did cast himself  
into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in  
a little ship; (for they were not far  
from land, but as it were two hun-  
dred cubits,) dragging the net with  
fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come  
to land, they saw a fire of coals  
there, and fish laid thereon, and  
bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of  
the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew  
the net to land full of great fishes,  
an hundred and fifty and three:  
and for all there were so many, yet  
was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come  
*and dine*. And none of the disci-  
ples durst ask him, Who art thou?  
knowing that it was the Lord.

13 And he took of the bread, and taketh  
of the fish,

or, Sirs.

*c* Lu.5.4-7.

*f* Ac.10.41.

*g* ch.20.19,26.

*h* Mat.26.33,  
35.

*i* Is.40.11.

*Je*.3.15.

*Eze*.34.2.

*Ac*.20.25.

*1Pe*.5.2,4.

*h* He.13.20.

*1Pe*.2.25.

*i* La.3.33.

*m* ch.16.30.

*n* ch.13.36.

*Ac*.12.3,4.

*o* Ac.21.11.

*p* 2Pe.1.14.

*q* ch.12.26.

*Nu*.14.21.

*Isa*.12.20.

*Mat*.19.28.

*r* Mat.25.31.

*Re*.1.7.

22.20.

time, Simon,  
thou me? Pet-  
er, because he said  
time, Lovest thou  
unto him, Lo  
all things; thou  
thee, Jesus is  
my sheep.

18 Verily, ver-

When thou

guardedst thy

whither thou

thou shalt be

forth thy hand

girl o thee, as

thou wouldest

19 This sign

what death pl

And when he

saith unto him

20 Then Pe-

ceeth the di-

loved, followin

on his breast

Lord, which

there?

21 Peter, sa-

Jesus, Lord,

man do!

22 Jesus saith

that he tarrieth

that to thee?

23 Then wer

among the bri-

ciple should n

not unto him,

If I will that

what is that to

24 This is the

saith of these

# The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

sation, 4033....Christian Era. 33....Year of Tiberius Cesar. 18....Cycle of the Sun, 10....Cycle of the Moon, 8....Dominical Letter, B.

## CHAPTER I.

*of part of Christ's his-  
his passion. 9 Of his*

ser treatise *a* have I  
Theophilus, of all that  
both to do and teach,  
day in which he was  
or that he through the  
had given command-  
the apostles whom he

also he showed him-  
self his passion by  
ible proofs, being seen  
y days, and speaking  
re pertaining to the  
od :

g assembled together  
mmanded *c* them that  
not depart from Jeru-  
salem for the promise of  
which, *s* saith he, ye *f*  
of me.

*g* truly baptized with  
ye shall be baptized  
oly Ghost *h* not many

*y* therefore were come  
asked of him, saying,  
thou at this time re-  
turnest to Israel? *l*  
said unto them, It *l* is  
to know the times or  
which the Father hath  
in power.

all receive *power*, af-  
ter the Holy Ghost is come  
nd *y* *m* shall be wit-  
ness, both in Jerusalem,  
Judea, and in Samaria,  
in the uttermost part of the

he had spoken these  
things, they beheld, he was  
and a cloud received  
him out of their sight.

As they looked stead-  
ily towards heaven as he went,  
two men stood by  
them, saying,

*Ye men of Galilee,*

A. D. 33.

*a* Lu. 1. 1-1,  
&c.

*b* ver. 9.

*c* Lu. 24. 51.

*d* 1Ti. 3. 16.

*e* Mat. 24. 19.

*f* Mar. 16. 13.

*g* Lu. 24. 15.

*h* Jno. 14. 19.

*i* Jno. 14. 26.

*j* Mat. 24. 36.

*k* 1Th. 5. 1, 2.

*l* Mat. 24. 36.

*m* Mat. 24. 36.

*n* Jno. 20. 12.

*o* ch. 2. 7.

*p* ch. 13. 31.

*q* Jno. 11. 3.

*r* 1Th. 1. 16.

*s* Lu. 21. 52.

*t* Lu. 6. 13-16.

*u* Lu. 23. 49, 55.

*v* Ps. 41. 9.

*w* Jno. 13. 18.

*x* Mat. 26. 47.

*y* Jno. 18. 3.

*z* Lu. 6. 16.

*aa* Mat. 27. 5-10.

*ab* Ps. 2. 15.

*ac* Ps. 69. 25.

*ad* Ps. 109. 8.

*ae* office, or,

*af* charge.

*ag* 10. 1, 2.

*ah* 5. 27.

manner as ye have seen him go in-  
to heaven.

12 Then *q* returned they unto Je-  
rusalem from the mount called  
Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a  
sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in,  
they went up into an upper room,  
where abode both Peter, *r* and  
James, and John, and Andrew,  
Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew,  
and Matthew, James the son of  
Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and  
Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one ac-  
cord in prayer and supplication, with  
the *s* women, and Mary the mother  
of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter  
stood up in the midst of the disci-  
ples, and said, (the number of the  
names together were about an  
hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scrip-  
ture must needs have been fulfil-  
led, which *t* the Holy Ghost by the  
mouth of David spake before con-  
cerning Judas, which was guide *u*  
to them that took Jesus.

17 For he *v* was numbered with  
us, and had obtained part of this  
ministry.

18 Now *w* this man purchased a  
field with the reward *x* of iniquity;  
and falling headlong, he burst  
asunder in the midst, and all his  
bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the  
dwellers at Jerusalem; inasmuch  
as that field is called in their pro-  
per tongue, Aceldama, that is to  
say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of  
Psalms, Let *y* his habitation be deso-  
late, and let no man dwell there-  
in: and, *z* His *aa* bishopric let ano-  
ther take.

21 Wherefore of these men *a*  
which have companied with us all  
the time that the Lord Jesus went  
in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of  
John, unto that same day that he  
was taken up from us, must one  
of us be ordained to be a wit-  
ness of his resurrection.

*The Apostles filled*

THE ACTS, II.

*with the Holy Ghost.*

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, *b* who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, 'Thou, Lord, which *c* knowest the hearts of all *men*, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

*The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers languages.*

**A**ND when the day of Pentecost *a* was fully come, they *b* were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled *c* all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled *d* with the Holy Ghost, and began *e* to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now *f* when this was noised abroad the multitude came together, and were *g* confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What *h* meaneth this?

13 Others, mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *i* ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken *j* to my words:

A. D. 33.

b ch. 15. 22.

c Je. 17. 10.

Re. 2. 23.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Le. 23. 15.

b ch. 1. 14.

c ch. 4. 31.

d ch. 1. 5.

e ch. 10. 46.

Mar. 16. 17.

f when this

voice was

made.

g or, troubled

in mind.

h ch. 1. 11.

i 1Co. 12. 10.

2s.

A ch. 17. 20.

i 1Th. 5. 7.

A Joel 2. 28-32.

i Is. 44. 3.

Eze. 36. 27.

m ch. 21. 4, 9.

1Co. 12. 10.

n Mar. 13. 21.

2Pe. 3. 7, 10.

o Ps. 66. 5.

Ro. 10. 13.

1Co. 1. 2.

He. 4. 16.

p Jno. 14. 10.

He. 2. 4.

q Jno. 15. 21.

r ch. 3. 18.

Lu. 22. 22.

24. 14.

s ch. 5. 30.

t Mt. 27. 1.

uch. 13. 30, 31.

Lu. 24. 1.

1Co. 6. 14.

Ep. 1. 20.

Col. 2. 12.

1Th. 1. 10.

He. 13. 20.

1Pe. 1. 21.

v Jno. 10. 18.

10 Ps. 16. 8-11.

3 or, I may.

x 2Sa. 23. 2.

y 2Sa. 7. 12, 13.

Ps. 132. 11.

z He. 6. 17.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing *i* it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out *l* of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my hand-maidens I will pour out *m* in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever *o* shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles *p* and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye *q* yourselves also know:

23 Him, being *r* delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye *s* have taken, and *t* by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom *u* God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible *v* that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh *w* concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on *x* my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart never, and my tongue was shut; moreover also my flesh shall rest: *y* hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to *z* the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, *a* let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre *b* is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being *x* a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath *z* to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the

*death a great*

THE ACTS, III.

*number that were converted.*

*aid, raise up Christ to  
rone;*

A. D. 33.

the Lord added to the church daily  
such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

*as this before, a spake  
rection of Christ, that  
not left in hell, neither  
see corruption.*

a 1Pe.1.11,12.

*Peter propheth to the people that  
came to see a lame man restored to  
his feet, etc.*

*Jesus hath God raised  
c we all are witnesses.  
re, d being by the right  
l exulted, and having  
e the Father the promise  
Ghost, he hath shed  
which ye now see and*

b ver.24.

*N*OW Peter and John went up  
together into the temple at  
the hour of prayer, being the ninth  
hour.

c Lu.24.48.

2 And a certain man, lame from  
his mother's womb, was carried,  
whom they laid daily at the gate  
of the temple which is called Beautiful,  
to ask alms of them that entered  
into the temple;

d ch.5.31.

3 Who seeing Peter and John  
about to go into the temple, asked  
an alms.

e Phi.2.9.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes,  
upon him, with John, said, Look  
on us.

f ch.1.4.

5 And he gave heed unto them  
expecting to receive something of  
them.

g Jno.16.7,13.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold  
have I none; but such as I have  
give I thee: In the name of Jesus  
Christ of Nazareth rise up and  
walk.

h ch.10.45.

7 And he took him by the right  
hand, and lifted him up: and im-  
mediately his feet and ancle-bones  
received strength.

i Ep.4.8.

8 And he, leaping up stood, and  
walked, and entered with them in-  
to the temple, walking, and leap-  
ing, and praising God.

k Ps.110.1.

9 And all the people saw him  
walking and praising God:

l Mt.22.41.

10 And they knew that it was he  
which sat for alms at the Beautiful  
gate of the temple: and they  
were filled with wonder and  
amazement at that which had hap-  
pened unto him.

*id is not ascended into  
: but he saith himself,  
said unto my Lord, Sit  
right hand,  
ake thy foes thy foot-*

m Zec.13.1.

11 And as the lame man which  
was healed held Peter and John,  
all the people ran together unto  
them in the porch that is called  
Solomon's, greatly wondering.

n ch.5.31.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he  
answered unto the people, Ye men  
of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or  
why look ye so earnestly on us,  
as though by our own power or  
holiness we had made this man to  
walk?

o Jno.3.35.

13 The God of Abraham, and of  
Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our  
fathers, hath glorified his Son  
Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and  
denied him in the presence of He-  
late, when he was determined to  
let him go.

p 1Pe.2.6-8.

14 But ye denied the Holy One  
and the Just, and desired a man-  
slider to be granted unto you; and  
killed the Prince of

q Zec.12.16.

*re let all the house  
now assuredly, that  
ade that same Jesus,  
have crucified, both  
Christ,  
when they heard this,  
icked in their heart,  
o Peter and to the rest  
s, Men and brethren,  
we do!*

r ch.9.6.

15 And killed the Prince of

s ch.9.6.

*eter said unto them, o  
be baptized every one  
name of Jesus Christ,  
ission of sins, and ye  
the gift of the Holy*

t ch.4.32,34.

15 And killed the Prince of

u 1Pe.8.7.

*promise is unto you,  
children, and q to all  
r off, even as many as  
God shall call.*

v Lu.2.52.

15 And killed the Prince of

w Ro.11.18.

*th many other words  
fy and exhort, saying,  
lives from this un-  
tion.*

x ch.5.14.

15 And killed the Prince of

y 11.24.

*they that gladly re-  
word were baptized:  
day there were add-  
about three thousand*

z ch.5.12.

15 And killed the Prince of

a Jno.10.23.

*yy continued steadfast-  
ness doctrine and fel-  
in breaking of bread,  
rs.*

b 2Co.3.5.

15 And killed the Prince of

c Mt.22.32.

*came upon every soul:  
vonders and signs were  
apostles.*

d ch.5.30,31.

15 And killed the Prince of

e Jno.17.1.

*that believed were to-  
l had all things com-*

f Ep.1.20-22.

15 And killed the Prince of

g Phi.2.9-11.

*l their possessions and  
parted them to all  
man had need.*

h He.2.9.

15 And killed the Prince of

i Re.1.5,18.

*, continuing daily with  
in the temple, and  
sad from house to  
eat their meat with  
singleness of heart,  
God, and having fa-  
all the people. And w*

k Jno.19.15.

15 And killed the Prince of

l Mat.27.17.

15 And killed the Prince of

m Lu.21.16.

15 And killed the Prince of

n Lu.1.35.

15 And killed the Prince of

o ch.7.52.

15 And killed the Prince of

p 22.14.

15 And killed the Prince of

q or, author,

15 And killed the Prince of

r Jno.1.4.

15 And killed the Prince of

s Jno.5.11.

15 And killed the Prince of

whom God hath raised *o* from the dead; whereof we *p* are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance *q* ye did it, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, *r* which God before had showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent *s* ye therefore, and be converted, *t* that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing *v* shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And now shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times *x* of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken *y* by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet *z* shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are *a* the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in *b* thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you *c* first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away *d* every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The rulers imprison Peter and John. 5 Peter's boldness. 18 They are threatened.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, *a* came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

A. D. 33.

o Mat. 28. 2-6.  
Ep. 1. 20.

p ch. 2. 32.

q Lu. 23. 34.  
Jno. 16. 3.  
1 Co. 2. 8.

r ch. 26. 32, 23.  
Lu. 24. 44.

s ch. 2. 38.

t Is. 1. 16-29.  
Joel 2. 13.

u Is. 43. 23.

v Je. 31. 23-25.  
Zep. 3. 14-20.  
Re. 21. 4.

w ch. 1. 11.  
He. 9. 28.

x Mat. 17. 11.

y Lu. 1. 70.

z De. 18. 15-19.

a Ro. 9. 4.  
16. 8.

b Ge. 22. 18.

c Mat. 10. 5.  
Lu. 24. 47.

d Is. 59. 20.  
Mat. 1. 21.  
Tit. 2. 11-11.

(CHAP. 4.)  
i or, ruler.

a ch. 23. 8.  
Mat. 22. 23.

b ch. 28. 21.

c Jno. 18. 13.

d Mat. 21. 23.

e ch. 7. 55.

f ch. 3. 5, 16.

g Ps. 118. 22.  
1. 28. 16.

h Mat. 21. 12.  
ch. 16. 13.  
1 Ti. 2. 5, 6.

i Ps. 15. 17.

k Mt. 11. 25.  
Ro. 1. 27.

l ch. 19. 36.

m Jno. 11. 47.

n ch. 5. 40.

4 Howbeit many *b* of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas *c* the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have *r* ye done this?

8 Then Peter, *e* filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone *q* which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there *h* is none other *i* name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw *b* his boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against *r*

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What *m* shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they *n* speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether

right of God to hear more than unto God,

A. D. 33.

cannot but speak the we have seen and

o ch. 5. 29.

p Je. 20. 9.

q ch. 22. 15.

r ch. 1. 1, 3.

s ch. 5. 26.

t Mat. 21. 26.

u ch. 2. 44-46.

v 2 Ki. 19. 15.

w Ps. 2. 1, 2.

x Lu. 23. 1-8.

y &c.

z ch. 3. 18.

a Pr. 21. 30.

b 1. 46. 10.

c 53. 10.

d ver. 13. 31.

e ch. 11. 3.

f 28. 31.

g Ep. 6. 19.

h ch. 2. 13.

i 5. 12.

j ch. 2. 24.

k 10. 26.

l b ver. 29.

m c Ro. 15. 5, 6.

n 2 Co. 13. 11.

o Ph. 2. 2.

p 1 Pe. 3. 8.

q d ch. 2. 44.

r e ch. 1. 8.

s f ch. 1. 22.

t Lu. 1. 48. 49.

u g Juo. 1. 16.

v h ver. 37.

w ch. 5. 2.

x i ch. 2. 45.

y 6. 1.

z (H. A. P. 5.)

a ch. 1. 3; 37.

b Lu. 22. 3.

c 1. or, to de-

d ceive.

e c ver. 9.

f d Nu. 30. 2.

g De. 23. 21.

h Ec. 5. 4.

i e Ps. 139. 4.

j f ver. 10. 11.

k x Ps. 64. 9.

l h Juo. 19. 40.

m i ver. 2.

n Ps. 50. 18.

o a ver. 5.

p i ch. 2. 43.

q m ch. 4. 30.

r Ro. 15. 18.

s He. 2. 4.

they had further  
ing, they let them go,  
ing how they might  
because of the peo-  
glorified God for  
is done.

man was above forty  
from this miracle of  
sowed.

ing let go, they went  
company, and reported  
chief priests and elders  
them.

they heard that they  
voice to God with  
d said, Lord, thou  
last made heaven,  
the sea, and all that

in mouth of thy ser-  
vants said, Why didst  
thou, and the people  
sing?

of the earth stood  
all were gathered  
in the Lord, and  
in.

th, against thy holy  
an thou hast anoint-  
ed, and Pontius Pil-  
ate, and the  
Gentiles, and the  
were gathered to-

lo whatsoever thy  
angel determined:

Lord, behold their  
and grant unto thy  
with all boldness  
thy word.

g forth thine hand  
t signs and won-  
ders by the name of  
Jesus.

they had prayed, a  
naked where they  
together; and they  
th the Holy Ghost,  
the word of God

itude of them that  
one heart and of  
said any of them  
things which he  
own; but they d  
mon.

sat power gave  
us of the resur-  
rection Jesus: and  
on them all.  
ere any among  
or as many as  
nds or houses,

sold them, and brought the prices  
of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the  
apostles' feet: and distribution  
was made unto every man accord-  
ing as he had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles  
was surnamed Barnabas, (which  
is, being interpreted, The son of  
consolation,) a Levite, and of the  
country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and  
brought the money, and laid it at  
the apostles' feet.

# CHAPTER V

1 Ananias and Sapphira fall down  
dead. 19 The apostles delivered  
by an angel.

BUT a certain man named Ana-  
nias, with Sapphira his wife,  
sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price,  
his wife also being privy to it, and  
brought a certain part, and laid it  
at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why  
hath Satan filled thine heart? to  
lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep  
back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not  
thine own? and after it was sold,  
was it not in thine own power?  
Why hast thou conceived this  
thing in thine heart? thou hast not  
lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these  
words fell down, and gave up the  
ghost: and great fear came on  
all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose,  
wound him up, and carried him  
out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of  
three hours after, when his wife,  
not knowing what was done, came  
in.

8 And Peter answered unto her,  
Tell me: whether ye sold the land  
for so much? And she said, Yea,  
for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How  
is it that ye have agreed together  
to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?  
behold, the feet of them which  
have buried thy husband are at the  
door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straight-  
way at his feet, and yielded up the  
ghost: and the young men came in,  
and found her dead, and, carrying  
her forth, buried her by her hus-  
band.

11 And great fear came upon  
the church, and upon  
all that heard these things.

12 ¶ And the apostles  
wonders

ple,  
acc  
1<sup>a</sup>

l with one  
ch.  
rst no man  
but o the

the more  
altitudes p

on

wa

that

into

in beds and couches, that

cast the shadow of Peter

passing by might overshadow some

of them.  
16 There came also a multitude  
out of the cities round about unto  
Jerusalem, bringing sick *q* folks,  
and them which were vexed with  
unclean spirits: and they *r* were  
healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up,  
and all they that were with him,  
which is the sect of the Saddu-  
cees, *s* and were filled with *t* in-  
dignation,

18 And laid their hands on the  
apostles, and put them in the com-  
mon prison. *f*

19 But the angel of the Lord by  
night opened the prison doors, and  
brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the  
temple to the people all *u* the  
words *v* of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they  
entered into the temple early in  
morning, and taught. But the  
high priest came, and they that  
were with him, and called the  
council together, and all the senate  
of the children of Israel, and sent  
to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came,  
and found them not in the prison,  
they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found  
we shut with all safety, and the  
keepers standing without before  
the doors: but when we had open-  
ed, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and  
the *x* captain of the temple and the  
chief priests heard these things,  
they doubted of them whereunto  
this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them,  
saying, Behold, the men whom  
ye put in prison are standing in  
the temple, and teaching the peo-  
ple.

26 Then went the captain with the  
officers, and brought them without  
violence: for they *y* feared the peo-  
ple, lest they should have been  
stoned.

7 And when they had brought  
em, they set *them* before the  
uncil: and the high priest asked  
m,

A. D. 33.

n Jno. 12.42.

o ch. 4.21.

p ch. 2.47.

q or, in every

street.

q Mar. 16.17.

15.

Jno. 14.12.

r Ja. 5.16.

s ch. 4.1, 2.

t or, eney.

u ch. 12.5-7.

16.21-27.

v Ex. 24.3.

w Jno. 6.63, 6.

17.8.

x ch. 4.5, 6.

y ch. 4.1.

z Mat. 21.26.

~~~~~

z ch. 4.18.

a ch. 2.23, 3.

3.15.

7.12.

Mat. 27.35.

b ch. 4.19.

c Ga. 3.13.

1Pe. 2.24.

d Phil. 2.9.

e Is. 9.6.

f Mat. 1.21.

g Lu. 24.48.

h ch. 2.4.

i ch. 7.54.

k ch. 22.3.

l In the 3rd

year before

the account

called A. D.

m or, beloved.

n Lu. 13.1, 2.

o Pr. 21.30.

p Is. 6.10.

Mat. 15.13.

q Job 34.29.

1Co. 1.25.

r ch. 9.5.

23.9.

s Mat. 10.17.

q ch. 4.18.

r Mat. 5.12.

2Co. 12.10.

Phi. 1.23.

Ja. 1.2.

1Pe. 4.13-16.

s 2Ti. 4.2.

28 Saying, Did not we *z* straitly
command you that ye should not
teach in this name? and, behold,
ye have filled Jerusalem with your
doctrine, and intend to bring the
man's blood *a* upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other
apostles answered and said, We
ought to obey God, rather than
men.

30 The God of our fathers raised
up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged
c on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted *d* with
his right hand to be a Prince and
a Saviour, *f* for to give repentance
to Israel, and forgiveness of
sins.

32 And we are his witnesses *g* of
these things: and so is also the
Ghost, *h* whom God hath given
to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that*, they
i went to the heart, and took coun-
sel to slay them.

Then stood there up one in the
council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel,
a doctor of the law, had in
reputation among all the people,
commanded to put the apostles
forth a little space:

And said unto them, Ye men
of Israel, take heed to yourselves,
that ye intend to do as touching
these men.

For before these days *j* rose up
Theudas, boasting himself to be
a prophet; to whom a number of
men, about four hundred, joined
themselves: who was slain; and
all, as many as *k* obeyed him, were
scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas
of Galilee in the days of the taxing,
and drew away much people after
him: he *l* also perished; and all,
even as many as obeyed him, were
dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Re-
frain from these men, and let them
alone: *m* for if this counsel or this
work be of men, it will come to
nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot
overthrow it: lest haply ye be found
even to fight *n* against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and
when they had called the apostles,
and beaten *p* them, they command-
ed *q* that they should not speak
in the name of Jesus, and let
them go.

41 ¶ And they departed
from the presence of the council, *r*
saying that they were strong
sufferers for his name.

42 And daily *s* went
they into every house, and
taught and preached

sons chosen.

THE ACTS, VI, VII. Stephen permitted to answer.

CHAPTER VI.

A. D. 33.

their care for the poor, and
y of the word. 5 Seven
chosen.

(CHAP. 6.)

those days, when the
er of the disciples was
, there arose a murmur-
Grecians *a* against the
because their widows
lected in *b* the daily
m.

a ch. 9.29.

11.20.

b ch. 4.36.

c Ex. 18.17.26.

d De. 1.13.

e ch. 16.2.

f 1 Ti. 3.7, 8, 10.

g ch. 11.24.

h ch. 8.5.26.

21.8.

i Re. 2.6, 15.

k ch. 1.24.

13.3.

l 1 Ti. 4.14.

5.22.

m 2 Ti. 1.6.

n ch. 12.24.

19.20.

Is. 55.11.

o Ps. 132.9, 16.

p Job. 12.42.

q Lu. 21.15.

r 1 Ki. 21.10.

13.

s Mat. 26.59.

60.

t ch. 25.8.

u Da. 9.26.

v or, rites.

w Ex. 21.30, 35.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch. 22.1.

b Ge. 12.1.

c Ge. 12.5.

d Ge. 13.15.

e Ge. 15.13, 16.

f Ex. 12.40, 41.

g Ex. 3.12.

h Ge. 17.9-11.

i Ge. 21.1-4.

k Ge. 25.26.

l Ge. 29.32.

&c.

m Ge. 37.29.

Ps. 105.17.

n Ge. 39.2, 21.

o Ge. 41.40.

p Ge. 41.54.

q Ge. 42.1, 2.

r Ge. 45.4, 16.

s Ge. 46.27.

De. 10.22.

the twelve called the
of the disciples *unto them*,
t c is not reason that we
ve the word of God, and
sa.
fore, brethren, look d ye
g you seven men of e
port, full of the Holy
wisdom, whom we may
er this business.

e will f give ourselves
y to prayer, and to the
f the word.

the saying pleased the
altitude: and they chose
y man full g of faith and
y Ghost, and Philip, A
orus, and Nicanor, and
d Parmenas, and i Nicolas
s of Antioch:
they set before the apos-
when k they had prayed,
their hands on them.

the word of God increas-
he number of the disci-
pled in Jerusalem great-
a great company of the
ere obedient to the faith.
ephen, full of faith and
id great wonders and
among the people.

n there arose certain of
ogue, which is called the
of the Libertines, and
and Alexandrians, and
f Cilicia and of Asia, dis-
h Stephen.

hey were not able o to
wisdom and the spirit by
spake.

they suborned p men,
d, We have heard him
sphemous words against
i against God.

ey stirred up the people,
ders, and the scribes, and
n him, and caught him,
ht him to the council,
set up false witnesses,
d, This man censeth not
asphemous words against
place, and the law:
we have heard him say,
us of Nazareth shall r
place, and shall change
ms which Moses de-

hat sat in the council,

looking steadfastly on him, saw his
face as it had been the face of an
angel.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Stephen answereth to his accusa-
tion: 54 They stone him to death.

T HEN said the high priest, Are
these things so?

2 And he said, Men, a brethren,
and fathers, hearken; The God of
glory appeared unto our father
Abraham when he was in Mesopo-
tania, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said b unto him, Get thee
out of thy country, and from thy
kindred, and come into the land
which I shall show thee.

4 Then c came he out of the land
of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in
Charran: and from thence, when
his father was dead, he removed
him into this land, wherein ye now
dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheri-
tance in it, no not so much as to set
his foot on: yet he promisedd that he
would give it to him for a posses-
sion, and to his seed after him,
when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise,
That e his seed should sojourn in a
strange land; and that they should
bring them into bondage, and in-
treat them evil f four hundred
years.

7 And the nation to whom they
shall be in bondage will I judge,
said God: and after that shall they
come forth, and serve g me in this
place.

8 And h he gave him the covenant
of circumcision: and so i Abraham
begat Isaac, and circumcised him
the eighth day; and Isaac k begat
Jacob; and Jacob l begat the twelve
patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with
m envy, sold Joseph into Egypt:
but n God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all
his afflictions, and gave him favour
and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh
king of Egypt; and he o made him
governor over Egypt and all his
house.

11 Now p there came a dearth
over all the land of Egypt and
Chanaan, and great affliction: and
our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But q when Jacob heard that
there was corn in Egypt, he sent
out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph r
was made known to his brethren,
and Joseph's kindred was m
known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and c
his father Jacob to him, and

kindred, three
 15 So Jacob w
 died, he, a
 16 And I we
 them, and
 at Abraham
 money of th
 as of E
 17 But w
 time of the pro
 which God had
 am, the people u
 grew and r
 died in Egypt,
 18 Till an
 king arose, which
 knew not
 19 The
 dealt subtly with
 our kindred, and evil-intreared our
 fathers, so ¹ that they cast out their
 young children, to the end they
 might not live.
 20 In which time Moses ² was
 born, and was ³ exceeding fair, and
 nourished up in his father's house
 three months:
 21 And when he was cast out,
 Pharaoh's daughter took him up,
 and ⁴ nourished him for her own
 son.
 22 And Moses was learned in all
 the wisdom of the Egyptians, and ⁵
 was mighty in words and in deeds.
 23 And ⁶ when he was full forty
 years old, it came into his heart to
 visit his brethren the children of
 Israel.
 24 And seeing one of them suffer
 wrong, he defended him, and
 avenged him that was oppressed,
 and smote the Egyptian:
 25 ⁷ For he supposed his brethren
 would have understood how that
 God by his hand would deliver
 them: but they understood not.
 26 And the next day he showed
 himself unto them as they strove,
 and would have set them at one
 again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren;
 why do ye wrong one to another?
 27 But he that did his neighbour
 wrong thrust him away, saying,
 Who made thee a ruler and a judge
 over us?
 28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou
 diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
 29 Then fled Moses at this saying,
 and was a stranger in the land of
 Madian, where he begat two sons.
 30 And ⁸ when forty years were
 expired, there appeared to him in
 the wilderness of mount Sina, an
 angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire
 in a bush.
 31 When Moses saw it, he wonder-
 ed at the sight: and as he drew
 near to behold it, the voice of the
 Lord came unto him,
 32 *Saying, I am the God b of thy
 fathers, the God of Abraham, and
 the God of Isaac, and the God of*

fifteen

Egypt,

er, into

pulchre

sum of

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

A. D. 33.

1 Jos. 24. 32.

u Ex. 1. 7-9.

v Ex. 1. 22.

w Ex. 2. 2, &c.

x or, fair to

y Ex. 2. 10.

z Lu. 21. 19.

a Ex. 2. 11, &c.

b or, Now.

c Ex. 3. 2, &c.

d Mat. 22. 32.

e He. 11. 16.

f Jos. 5. 15.

g Ec. 5. 1.

h Ex. 14. 19.

i Nu. 20. 16.

j Ex. VII. XI.

k XIV.

l Ex. 16. 35.

m ch. 3. 22.

n Da. 12. 15, 19.

o or, as my-

p self.

q Mat. 17. 5.

r He. 2. 2.

s Is. 63. 9.

t Ga. 3. 19.

u Ex. 19. 3, 17.

v De. 5. 27, 31.

w Juo. 1. 17.

x Ro. 3. 2.

y Ex. 32. 1.

z De. 9. 16.

a Ps. 106. 19, 20.

b Ps. 81. 12.

c De. 4. 19.

d 2 Ki. 17. 16.

e Je. 19. 13.

f Am. 5. 25, 26.

g or, who

Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him Put c off thy shoes from thy feet for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, who said g unto the children of Israel A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren ¹ like unto me; him h shall ye hear.

38 This i is he, that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel k which spake to him l in the mount Sina, and with our fathers who m received n the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 Saying o unto Aaron, Make gods to go before us: for as for Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what become of him.

41 And they made a calf p in five days, and offered sacrifice unto idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned and saw them up to worship the r in heaven; as it is written s in the book of the prophets, O ye of Israel, have ye offered slain beasts, and sacrifices, ² space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star Remphan, figures which ye used to worship them: and ye are gone away beyond B.

44 Our fathers had of witness in the wilderness, who had appointed, t the Lord to be their God.

45 ¶ Moses said unto the Lord, I beseech thee, send me by the hand of thy servant.

46 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, I will send thee by the hand of Aaron.

47 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, Let me, I pray thee, send thee by the hand of thy servant.

48 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, I will send thee by the hand of Aaron.

49 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, Let me, I pray thee, send thee by the hand of thy servant.

50 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, I will send thee by the hand of Aaron.

God drove out before the
our fathers, unto the days

found favour before
desired *x* to find a taber-
the God of Jacob.

Solomon built him an

beit, *x* the Most High
not in temples made with
s saith the prophet,
ven *a* is my throne, and
my footstool : what house
ould rue ! saith the Lord :

is the place of my rest ?
i not my hand made all
ngs ?

e stiffnecked *b* and uncir-
le in heart and ears, ye do
esist the Holy Ghost : as
ers *did*, so do ye.

h *d* of the prophets have
fathers persecuted ? and
e slain them which show-
e of the coming of the Just
whom ye have been now
yers and murderers :

have received the law
disposition of angels, and
kept it.

When they heard these
they were cut to the heart,
gnashed on him with their

he, being *h* full of the Holy
oked up steadfastly into
and saw the glory of God,
as standing on the right
God,

said, Behold, I see the *i* heav-
en, and *k* the Son of man
on the right hand of God.

n they cried out with a
se, and stopped their ears,
upon him with one accord,
cast *l* him out of the city,
and *him* : and the wit-
laid down their clothes at
man's feet, whose name
all.

they stoned Stephen, call-
ing *God*, and saying, Lord
ceivest thou my spirit ?

he knelt down, and
h a loud voice, Lord lay
sin to their charge : And
e had said this, he fell

A. D. 33.

e Ne. 9. 24.

Ps. 44. 2.

78. 55.

se 1Sa. 16. 1.

x 1Ch. 22. 7.

y 1Ki. 6. 1, &c.

8. 20.

z ch. 17. 24.

1Ki. 8. 27.

a Is. 66. 1. 2.

b Ex. 32. 9.

Is. 48. 4.

c Le. 26. 41.

Je. 9. 26.

Ro. 2. 28, 29.

d 2Ch. 36. 16.

1Th. 2. 15.

e ch. 8. 14.

f Ga. 3. 19.

g ch. 5. 30.

h ch. 6. 5.

i Eze. 1. 1.

k Da. 7. 13.

l 1La. 4. 29.

He. 13. 12.

13.

m ch. 5. 13.

n ch. 8. 1. 3.

22. 30.

o Ps. 31. 5.

Lu. 23. 46.

p Mat. 5. 44.

Lu. 23. 34.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch. 7. 58.

b ch. 11. 19.

~~~~~

*c* ch. 26. 10, 11.

Ge. 1. 13.

*d* ch. 6. 5.

*e* 2Ch. 30. 12.

*f* Jon. 4. 41, 42.

*g* Mar. 16. 17.

*h* ch. 9. 33, 34.

Mar. 2. 3-14.

*i* 1Sa. 11. 5.

*k* ch. 13. 6.

He. 23. 18.

1Ch. 5. 20.

2Ti. 3. 3, 5.

*m* 2C. 11. 19.

*n* 1La. 3. 1.

*o* 1Ch. 27.

regions of Judea and Samaria, ex-  
cept the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen  
to his burial, and made great lamen-  
tation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of  
the church, entering into every  
house, and hailing men and wo-  
men, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scatter-  
ed abroad, went every where  
preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the  
city of Samaria, and preached  
Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord  
gave heed unto those things which  
Philip spake, hearing and seeing  
the miracles which he did.

7 For *g* unclean spirits, crying with  
loud voice, came out of many that  
were possessed with them : and  
many taken with palsies, *h* and that  
were lame *i* were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that  
city.

9 But there was a certain man,  
called Simon, which beforetime in  
the same city used sorcery, *k* and  
bewitched the people of Samaria,  
giving out *l* that himself was some  
great one :

10 To whom *m* they all gave heed,  
from the least to the greatest, say-  
ing, This man is the great power  
of God.

11 And to him they had regard,  
because that of long time he had  
bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed *o* Philip  
preaching the things *p* concerning  
the kingdom of God, and the name  
of Jesus Christ, they were baptized,  
both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed  
also : and when he was baptized,  
he continued with Philip, and  
wondered, believing the miracles  
and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles heard that  
Simon had received the same gift  
which they had received by the Lord  
Jesus Christ,

15 Simon desired to buy of them  
the power of giving the Holy Spirit :

16 And Simon said, Give me this  
power, that I may give to others  
the Holy Spirit, as soon as I have  
received the money.

## CHAPTER VIII.

teareth the church in Syria  
he baptizeth an Ethiopian.

and *s* was consenting  
death. And at that time  
a great persecution  
church which was at  
and they were all  
abroad throughout the

lot in this matter: *10.*

is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if *y* perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee:

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, *z* and *in* the bond *a* of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said: Pray *b* ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, *c* which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, *d* an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come *f* to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and, sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then *g* the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How *i* can I, except some man should guide *k* me? desired Philip that he

*z* *1* *10.*  
Eze. 11.3.

*y* Dt. 4.27.  
2Ti. 2.25.

*z* Je. 4.18.  
He. 12.15.

*a* Ps. 116.14.  
Pr. 5.22.

*b* Ex. 8.8.  
Nu. 21.7.

*c* 1Ki. 13.6.  
Job 42.8.

*d* Ja. 5.16.  
*e* Jos. 15.47.

*f* Zep. 3.10.  
*g* Is. 56.3-5.

*h* 2Ch. 6.32.  
33.

*i* Is. 65.24.  
Ho. 6.3.

*k* Mat. 13.23.  
51.

*l* Ep. 5.17.  
*m* R. 10.14.

*n* Ps. 25.9.  
*o* Is. 53.7,8.

*p* Lu. 24.27.  
*q* ch. 18.28.

*r* ch. 10.47.  
*s* ver. 12.

*t* Mar. 16.16.  
*u* Jno. 11.27.

*v* 1Co. 12.3.  
1Jno. 4.15.

both *m* ...  
and the eunuch  
him.

39 And when  
out of the way  
Lord *r* caught:  
eunuch saw *u*  
went on his way

40 But Philip  
and passing through  
in all the city  
Cesarea.

CHAP

1 Saul is called  
is baptized, 20  
boldly.

AND Saul, *y*  
threatenin  
against the dis

2 And desired  
maius to the  
he found any of  
they were me

might bring th  
rusalem.

3 And *b* as he  
near Damascus  
there shined *y*  
light from heav

4 And he fell  
heard a voice  
Saul, Saul, wh  
me *z*

5 And he sa  
Lord! And th  
Jesus, whom th  
is hard for the  
the pricks.





*t* boldly.

# THE ACTS, IX.

*Tabitha restored to life.*

he said, Be-

A. D. 34.

*d* unto him,  
street which  
*i* inquire in  
r *one* called  
behold, he

1 Ti. 1. 13.  
i ver. 21.

n a vision a  
ming in, and  
him, that he  
t.

1 Co. 1. 2.  
2 Ti. 2. 22.

wered, Lord,  
of this man, *h*  
1 done to thy

1 ch. 13. 2.  
Ro. 1. 1.

th authority  
s to bind all  
sa.

1 Co. 15. 10.  
Ga. 1. 15.

unto him, Go  
chosen vessel  
ame before *m*  
n, n and the o

Ep. 3. 7. 8.  
m Ro. 11. 13.

im how great  
er *p* for my

Gal. 2. 7. 9.  
nch. 25. 23. &c.

t his way, and  
se; and put-  
n him, said,  
d, even Jesus;

o ch. 28. 17. &c.  
p ch. 20. 21.

ee in the way  
sent me, that  
ve thy sight,  
re Holy Ghost.

2 Co. 11. 23-27.

ly there fell  
d been scales;  
ght forthwith  
aptized.

2 Ti. 1. 11, 12.  
q ch. 8. 17.

had received  
hened. Then  
lays with the  
re at Damas-

r ch. 2. 4.  
s ch. 26. 20.

r he preached  
gues, that he is

Ga. 1. 17.  
t Ga. 1. 13, 23.

urd him were t  
s not this he u  
which called on  
lem, and came

u ch. 8. 3.  
v Ps. 84. 7.

, that he might  
unto the chief

w ch. 18. 28.  
x ch. 23. 12.

sed the more in  
founded the w  
at Damascus,  
very Christ.

y 2 Co. 11. 26, &c.  
Ps. 21. 11.

ut many days  
sws took coun-

z Jos. 2. 15.  
a Ga. 1. 18.

ng awnit was  
nd they watch-  
ul night to kill

b ch. 4. 36.  
c ver. 20-22.

s took him by  
lown by the

d ver. 23.  
e ch. 8. 1.

s come a to

f Ps. 94. 13.  
g Ro. 14. 19.

h Ps. 86. 11.  
i Col. 1. 10.

j Jos. 14. 16, 17.

k Zec. 8. 20-22.

l ch. 3. 6, 16.

m 1 Ch. 5. 16.

n ch. 11. 21.

o 2 Co. 3. 16.

p or, D &, or, Roe.

q 1 Ti. 2. 10.

r Tit. 2. 7, 14.

s or, bc  
graved.

p Ec. 9. 10.

q Mt. 9. 25.

r Mar. 5. 11, 12.

Juo. 11. 43.

Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas *b* took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly *c* at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but *d* they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then *e* had the churches rest *f* throughout all Judea, and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified: *g* and walking *h* in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort *i* of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh *l* thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and *m* Saron saw him, and turned *n* to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called *o* Dorcas: this woman was full *p* of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not *q* delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while *p* she was with them.

40 But Peter put *q* them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning *him* to the body, *so*

Tabitha, *r* arise. And she *o*

an Joppa; and

the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 34 *Peter preacheth.* 44 *The Holy Ghost falleth on the hearers: they are baptized.*

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A devout a man, and one that feared b God with all c his house, which gave much alms to d the people, and prayed e to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day an angel f of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial g before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon h a tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee i what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent

a ch. 9. 22, 12.

b Ec. 7. 18.

c ch. 18. 8.  
Ge. 18. 19.  
Ps. 101. 2-7.

d Ps. 41. 1.

e Ps. 119. 2.  
Pr. 2. 3-5.

f He. 1. 14.

g Is. 45. 19.

h ch. 9. 43.

i ch. 11. 14.

k ch. 11. 5, &c.

l ch. 7. 56.  
Ra. 19. 11.

m Le. 11. 2.

n Ec.  
20. 25.  
De. 14. 3, &c.  
Eze. 4. 14.

o ver. 28.  
Mat. 15. 11.  
Ro. 14. 14, &c.  
1 Co. 10. 25.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.

p ch. 9. 43.

vessels  
heaven.

17 Now whil himself what t had seen shoul men which we lus had made

house, and sto 18 And called, Simon, which were lodged th

19 ¶ While P vision, the Spi Behold, three 20 Arise q the down, and go y nothing: for i

21 Then Pete men which w from Cornelius am he whom y

cause wherefo 22 And they

centurion, a ju feareth God, among all the

was warned fr angel to send house, and to h

23 Then call lodged them. Peter went av certain i breth

24 And the m tered into Cess waited for the together his friends,

25 And as Pe



[illegible]

*to miserably.*

THE ACTS, XIII.

*Paul preacheth at Antioch.*

opened not the gate for  
t ran in, and told how  
before the gate.

y said unto her, Thou  
t she constantly affirm-  
is even so. Then said  
s an angel.

ey continued knocking:  
sy had opened the door,

, they were astonished.

beckoning n unto them  
d, to hold their peace,

nto them how the Lord  
him out of the prison.

Go, show these things  
and to the brethren.

arted, and went into  
s.

o soon as it was day,  
o small stir among the  
it was become of Peter.

en Herod had sought  
found him not, he exa-  
sepers, and command-

should be put to death.  
t down from Judea to  
there abode.

ternd <sup>4</sup> was highly dis-  
h them of Tyre and  
they came with one

im, and, having made  
e king's chamberlain

, desired peace; be-  
country was nourish-

g's country.

n a set day, Herod, ar-  
al apparel, sat upon his  
made an oration unto

people gave a shout,  
g the voice of a god,  
man.

mediately the angel of  
ote him, because he  
d the glory: and he

f worms, and gave up

he word of God grew r  
ed.

urnabas and Saul re-  
Jerusalem, when they  
l their <sup>6</sup> ministry, and

sem John, whose sur-  
lark.

**AFTER XIII.**

*Barnabas go to the Gen-*

*The Gentiles believe. 45*

*blasphemy.*

re were in the church  
as at Antioch, certain

8 teachers; as Barna-  
bas, who was called

and

and

and

A. D. 44.

m Mat. 18. 10.

n ch. 13. 16.

o Ps. 86. 16.

<sup>4</sup> or, bare an  
hostile  
mind, in-  
tending  
war.

<sup>5</sup> that was  
over the  
king's le-  
chamber.

p Eze. 27. 17.

q Jude 16.

r Col. 1. 6.

<sup>6</sup> or, charge,  
ch. 11. 29, 30.

(CHAP. 13.)

<sup>1</sup> or, Herod's  
foster-  
brother.

a Ga. 1. 15.

~~~~~

b 1 Ti. 2. 7.

c 2 Ti. 3. 8.

d ch. 15. 38.

e ch. 18. 4.

f ver. 27.

g He. 13. 22.

h De. 7. 6, 7.

for the work ^b whereunto I have
called them.

3 And when they had fasted and
prayed, and laid *their* hands on
them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by
the Holy Ghost, departed unto Se-
leucia; and from thence they sail-
ed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis,
they preached the word of God in
the synagogues of the Jews: and
they had also John to *their* minis-
ter.

6 And when they had gone
through the isle unto Paphos, they
found a certain sorcerer, a false
prophet, a Jew, whose name was
Bar-jesus;

7 Which was with the deputy of
the country, Sergius Paulus, a pru-
dent man; who called for Barna-
bas and Saul, and desired to hear
the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so
is his name by interpretation,)
withstood ^c them, seeking to turn
away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called
Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost,
set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtlety
and all mischief, *thou* child of the
devil, *thou* enemy of all righteous-
ness, wilt thou not cease to pervert
the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of
the Lord is upon thee, and thou
shalt be blind, not seeing the sun
for a season. And immediately
there fell on him a mist and a
darkness; and he went about
seeking some to lead him by the
hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw
what was done, believed, being as-
tonished at the doctrine of the
Lord.

13 ¶ Now when Paul and his
company loosed from Paphos, they
came to Perga in Pamphylia: and
John departing ^d from them, re-
turned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from
Perga, they came to Antioch in Pi-
sidia, and went into the synagogue ^e
on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading ^f of the
law and the prophets, the rulers of
the synagogue sent unto them,
saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye
have any word ^g of exhortation for
the people say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and back-
oning with his hand, said, Men of
Israel, and ye that fear God, give
audience.

17 The God of this pe-
chose ^h our fathers, and

19 And when he had de-
seven nations in the land of Chanaan,
he n divided their land to them
by lot.

20 And after that, he gave unto
them judges, o about the space of
four hundred and fifty years, until
Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they p desired a
king: and God gave unto them
Saul q the son of Cis, a man of the
tribe of Benjamin, by the space of
forty years.

22 And when he r had removed
him, he raised up unto them Da-
vid s to be their king; to whom al-
so he gave testimony, and said, I
have found David the son of Jesse,
a man t after mine own heart,
which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God,
according to his promise raised u
unto Israel v a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John w had first preach-
ed before his coming the baptism
of repentance to all the people of
Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course,
he said, Whom think ye that I am f
I am not he. But, behold, there
cometh one after me, whose shoes
of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of
the stock of Abraham, and whoso-
ever among you feareth God, to
you x is the word of this salvation
sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusa-
lem, and their rulers, because they
knew him not, nor yet the voices
of the prophets which are read ev-

de v, they y have ful-
filled him.

εργοποι-

ησαν,

lore, or, fid-

them, as a

nurse bear-

eth, or, fed-

th her child,

De. 1.31,

according

to the LXX;

and so

Chrysostom.

De. 7.1.

Mat. 14.1, &c.

o Ju. 2.16.

p Isa. 48.5.

q Isa. 10.1.

r Isa. 31.6.

s Isa. 53.3.

t Isa. 13.14.

u Ps. 132.11.

v Mat. 1.21.

w Mat. 3.1-11.

x Mat. 10.6.

y Lu. 24.20, 44.

z ch. 1.3.

a Ro. 4.13.

b Is. 2.7.

c ta, orta,

holy, or, just

things:

which word

the LXX.

both in the

place of

Is. 55.3, and

in many

others, use

for that

which is in

the 11. brew,

in recte.

Ps. 16.10.

fer thine

tion. 36 For David, 4 af
his own generatio
God, fell d on ales
unto his fathers,
tion:

37 But he, who
again, saw no curi
38 ¶ Be it knowi
fore, men and
through f this mar

to you the forgive
39 And by him, g
are justified from
which ye could n
the law of Moses.

40 Beware ther
come upon you,
of in h the proph

41 Behold, ye des
der, and perish: f
in your days, a
shall in nowise b
man declare it unt

42 And when the
out of the synagog
besought that the
he preached to t
sabbath.

43 Now when t
was broken up, n
and religious pro
Paul and Barnab
ing to them, per
continue t in the g

44 ¶ And the n
came almost the
gether, to hear th
45 But when th

l **headst a cripple.**

THE ACTS, XIV.

He is stoned.

as were ordained to eter-
believed.

nd the word of the Lord was
hed throughout all the region.
at the Jews stirred up the de-
mand honourable women, and
hief men of the city, and
p persecution against Paul
arnabas, and expelled them
their coats.

at they shook q off the dust
etir feet against them, and
unto Iconium.

And the disciples were filled
joy, r and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

nd and Barnabas are persecuted.
Paul, healing a cripple at Lystra,
y are reputed as gods by the
ple. 19 Paul is stoned. They
urn to Antioch.

TD it came to pass in Iconium,
that they went both together
the synagogue of the Jews,
so spake, that a great multi-
, both of the Jews and also of
Greeks, believed.

ut the unbelieving Jews stirred
the Gentiles, and made their
devil-affected against the
them.

ong time therefore abode they
aking boldly in the Lord, which
as testimony unto the world of
grace, and granted signs and
iders to be done by their hands.
But the multitude of the city
divided : and part b held with
Jews, and part with the apos-

and when there was an assault
le both of the Gentiles and al-
f the Jews with their rulers,
se them despitefully, and to
se them.

hey were ware of it, and fled c
o Lystra and Derbe, cities of
sonia, and unto the region that
a round about :

And there they preached the
sel.

f And there sat a certain man
ystra, impotent in his feet, be-
a cripple d from his mother's
ab, who never had walked :

The same heard Paul speak :
steadfastly beholding him, and
saying that he had faith e to be
led,

Said with a loud voice, Stand
ght on thy feet. And he leap-
and walked.

And ~~from the people~~ saw what
r lifted up their
spe-
of
he
le-

A. D. 45.

o ch. 2. 47.

Ro. 8. 30.

p 2 Ti. 3. 11.

q ch. 18. 6.

Mar. 6. 11.

Lu. 9. 5.

r Mat. 5. 12.

1 Th. 1. 6.

(CHAP. 14.)

a Mar. 16. 20.

He. 2. 4.

b ch. 23. 24.

c Mat. 10. 23.

d ch. 3. 2.

e Mat. 9. 28.

29.

f Is. 35. 6.

g ch. 28. 6.

~~~~~

h Da. 2. 46.

i Mat. 26. 65.

k ch. 10. 26.

Ja. 5. 17.

Re. 19. 10.

l Isa. 12. 21.

1 Ki. 16. 13.

Je. 14. 22.

Jon. 2. 8.

1 Co. 8. 4.

m 1 Th. 1. 9.

n Ge. 1. 1.

Ps. 33. 6.

146. 6.

Re. 14. 7.

o ch. 17. 30.

Ps. 81. 12.

p R. 1. 20.

q Job 5. 10.

Ps. 147. 8.

Mat. 5. 45.

r 2 Co. 11. 25.

s had made

many dis-

ciples.

t ch. 13. 43.

u Ro. 8. 17.

2 Ti. 3. 12.

v ch. 13. 1, 2.

w ch. 15. 40.

x ch. 15. 4.

y

z

aa

ab

ac

ad

ae

af

ag

ah

ai

aj

ak

al

am

an

ao

ap

pter; and Paul, Mercurius, be-  
cause he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter,  
which was before their city,  
brought oxen and garlands unto  
the gates, and would h have done  
sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Bar-  
nabas and Paul, heard of, they i  
rent their clothes, and ran in among  
the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye  
these things? We k also are men  
of like passions with you, and  
preach unto you that ye should  
turn from these vanities l unto m  
the living God, which made  
heaven, n and earth, and the sea,  
and all things that are therein :

16 Who o in times past suffered all  
nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, p he left not him-  
self without witness, in that he did  
good, and gave us rain q from  
heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling  
our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce  
restrained they the people, that  
they had not done sacrifice unto  
them.

19 ¶ And there came thither cer-  
tain Jews from Antioch and Iconi-  
um, who persuaded the people,  
and, having stoned r Paul, drew  
him out of the city, supposing he  
had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood  
round about him, he rose up, and  
came into the city : and the next  
day he departed with Barnabas to  
Derbe.

21 And when they had preached  
the gospel to that city, and i had  
taught many, they returned again  
to Lystra, and to Iconium and An-  
tioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the dis-  
ciples, and exhorting them to con-  
tinues in the faith, and that we t  
must through much tribulation en-  
ter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained  
them elders in every church, and  
had prayed with fasting, they com-  
mended them to the Lord, on  
whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed  
throughout Pisidia, they came to  
Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached  
the word in Perga, they went down  
into Attalia :

26 And thence sailed to Antioch,  
from s whence they had been re-  
commended to the grace v of God  
for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were con-  
s and had gathered the church  
together, they rehearsed w all

apostles  
termination. 36 Paul  
bas contend, and part.

AND a certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Except b ye be circumcised after c the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that d Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders, about this question.

3 And being e brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion f of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy g unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they h declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there i arose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, j That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, k for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know l how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should

c Le. 12.3.

d Ga. 2.1.

e Ro. 15.21.

f Co. 16.6, 11.

g Jo. 6.

h ch. 14.27.

i Lu. 15.7, 10.

j ch. 21.19.

k or, rose up.

l said they,

certain.

i ver. 1.

A Mat. 18.20.

l ch. 10.20.

Mat. 16.18.

19.

m ch. 1.24.

n He. 9.13, 14.

l Pe. 1.22.

o Ga. 5.1.

p Re. 3.24.

Ep. 2.8.

Th. 3.4.5.

q ch. 14.27.

r Le. 2.31, 32.

s Am. 9.11, 12.

t Nu. 23.19.

Is. 49.10.

u 1Th. 1.9.

v Ex. 20.4.5.

1Co. 8.1, &c.

10.2.

Re. 2.14, 20.

9.20.

1Co. 8.6, 7.

15 And the prophets;

16 After this will build up

David, which I will build up

and I will set

17 That the seek after the

Gentiles, up called, with

all these things

18 Known works, from

world.

19 Wherefore we trouble not

among the Gentiles:

20 But that they abstain from idols, and

and from things of blood.

21 For Moses every city that

being read every sabbath

22 Then the apostles and elders, we

to send chosen company to A

Barnabas; and Barnabas, and

among the brethren

23 And they after this manner

and elders, greeting unto

are of the Gentiles and Cil

t, and to us, to lay upon you no  
er burden *f* than these neces-  
sities;

That ye abstain *g* from meats  
ed to idols, and from blood,  
from things strangled, and from  
cation: from which if ye keep *h*  
selves, ye shall do well. Fare  
ell.

So when they were dismissed,  
came to Antioch: and when  
had gathered the multitude  
ther, they delivered the epistle:  
Which when they had read,  
rejoiced for the *2* consolation.

And Judas and Silas, being pro-  
ets also themselves, exhorted the  
sthen with many words, and  
affirmed *i* them.

And after they had tarried there  
space, they were let go *k* in peace  
to the brethren unto the apostles.  
Notwithstanding, it pleased Si-  
l to abide there still.

Paul also and Barnabas con-  
ced in Antioch, teaching and  
aching the word of the Lord,  
th many others also.

¶ And some days after Paul *l*  
d unto Barnabas, Let us go  
ain and visit our brethren in *l*  
sry city where we have preached  
the word of the Lord, and see how  
y do.

And Barnabas determined to  
e with them John, *m* whose sur-  
name was Mark.

But Paul thought not good to  
e him with them, who depart-  
ed from them from Pamphylia.  
went not with them to the  
k.

And the contention was so  
p between them, that they de-  
ed asunder one from the other:  
so Barnabas took Mark, and  
ed unto Cyprus;

And Paul chose Silas, and de-  
ed, being recommended *o* by  
rethren unto the grace of God.  
And he went through Syria and  
ia, confirming *p* the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

nd *circumcised* Timothy. 14  
dis converted. 16 A spirit of  
ination cast out, etc.

¶ EN came he to Derbe *a* and  
Lystra: and, behold, a certain  
le was there, named Timo-  
y, *b* the son of *a* certain wo-  
man, which was a Jewess, and  
red; but his father was a

parted of by  
e Lystra

16 A spirit of  
ination cast out, etc.

A. D. 53.

f Re. 2. 54.

g ver. 20.

h 2Co. 11. 9.

Ja. 1. 27.

1Jno. 3. 21.

Jude. 20. 21.

i or, exhorta-  
tion.

j ch. 14. 22.

k 1Co. 16. 11.

2Jno. 10.

l ch. 13. 4, &c.

m ch. 12. 12.

25.

Col. 4. 10.

n ch. 13. 13.

o ch. 14. 26.

20. 32.

p ch. 16. 5.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch. 14. 6.

b ch. 19. 22.

Ro. 16. 21.

1Co. 4. 17.

c 2 Ti. 1. 5.

d ch. 6. 3.

1Ti. 5. 10.

He. 11. 2.

e Ga. 2. 3-8.

5. 1-3.

f 1Co. 9. 20.

g ch. 15. 28, 29.

h ch. 15. 41.

i Ga. 1. 2.

1Pe. 1. 1.

k Am. 8. 11, 12.

l Co. 12. 11.

l Re. 1. 4, 11.

m 2Co. 2. 12.

2Ti. 4. 13.

n ch. 10. 30.

o 2Co. 2. 13.

p Phi. 1. 1.

q or, the first.

r sabbath-day.

g ch. 21. 5.

r i. u. 24. 45.

s He. 13. 2.

t 1Sa. 28. 7.

u or, Pythia.

v ch. 19. 24.

w Ga. 14. 18-22.

x ch. 19. 28.

Ex. 10. 21.

which were in those quarters: for  
they knew all that his father was a  
Greek.

4 And as they went through the  
cities, they delivered them the de-  
crees for to keep, that were or-  
dained *g* of the apostles and elders  
which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches *h* es-  
tablished in the faith, and increased  
in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone  
throughout Phrygia and the region  
of *i* Galatia, and were forbidden of *k*  
the Holy Ghost to preach the word  
in *l* Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia,  
they assayed to go into Bythynia:  
but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia  
came down to *m* Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in  
the night; There stood a man *n* of  
Macedonia, and prayed him, say-  
ing, Come over into Macedonia,  
and help us.

10 And after he had seen the  
vision, immediately we endeavoured  
to go *o* into Macedonia, assuredly  
gathering that the Lord had called  
us for to preach the gospel unto  
them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas,  
we came with a straight course to  
Samothracia, and thio next day to  
Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, *p*  
which is *l* the chief city of that  
part of Macedonia, and a colony:  
and we were in that city abiding  
certain days.

13 And on the *2* sabbath we went  
out of the city by a river side, where  
prayer *q* was wont to be made; and  
we sat down, and spake unto the  
women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named  
Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city  
of Thyatira, which worshipped God,  
heard us: whose heart *r* the Lord  
opened, that she attended unto the  
things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized,  
and her household, she besought *s*  
us, saying, If ye have judged me to  
be faithful to the Lord, come into  
my house, and abide *there*. And  
she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we  
went to prayer, a certain damsel  
possessed *t* with a spirit of *2* divina-  
tion met us, which brought her  
masters much gain *u* by sooth-  
saying:

17 The same followed Paul *v* and  
us, and cried, saying, These men  
are the servants of the *w* God,  
which show unto *x*  
of *y* salvation.

32 And when he had said these words, he came out of her. And ye came at the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto a the rulers.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But he Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what I must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he, and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the

A. D. 63.

Mar. 1.25.  
34.

Mar. 16.17.  
ch. 19.24-27.

or, court.

Mat. 10.18.  
ch. 17.6.

1Ki. 18.17.  
c 2Co. 6.5.

11.23.25.  
1Th. 2.2.

d Ja. 5.13.  
e Ps. 34.1.

f ch. 4.31.

g ch. 5.19.  
12.7.10.

Is. 42.7.

A Ps. 24.11.12.  
1Th. 5.15.

i Ec. 7.15-17.  
k Je. 5.22.

l ch. 2.37.  
9.6.

m ch. 13.39.  
Hab. 2.4.

Jno. 3.16.36.  
6.47.

n ch. 2.39.  
o Ro. 1.14.16.

p Lu. 5.29.  
q Ro. 5.11.

r ch. 22.23.

s Da. 5.18.19.  
Mat. 10.16.

t Ex. 11.8.  
Re. 3.9.

u Mat. 8.34.

v ver. 14.  
(CHAP. 17.)

a ch. 9.20.  
13.5.14.

La. 4.16.  
b ch. 18.28.

Lu. 24.26.46.  
Ga. 3.1.

or, whom,  
said he, I  
preach.

c ch. 28.24.  
d 2Co. 5.5.

1Th. 7.5.6.  
e Ro. 16.21.

f ch. 16.23.  
Lu. 23.5.

g Lu. 23.2.  
Jno. 19.12.

h ver. 2.

magistrates sent the sergeants, and let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you now therefore depart, and take peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have thrust us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily! Nay, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates, they feared, when they heard they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, as they desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had the brethren, they comforted and departed.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica and at Berea: 34 many are converted.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Thessalonica, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and the bath-days reasoned with them of the scriptures.

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have died, and risen again from the dead: that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them, and some of the devout women, and of the great multitude, and of the women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which were not, moved with envy, they took certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city in a roar, and assaulted the Jews, and sought to slay them.

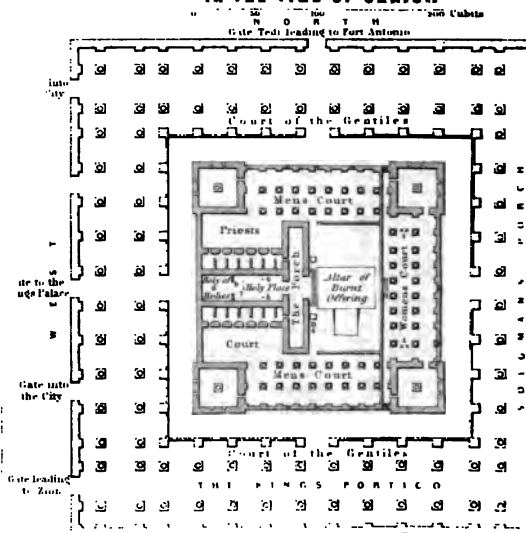
6 And when they fought, they drew Jason and the others, and threatened the rulers of the city, saying, These fellows make the world upside down.

7 ¶ And when they were gathered together, they sought for Paul and Silas, and found them.





# PLAN OF THE TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM IN THE TIME OF CHRIST.



at Athens.

# THE ACTS, XVIII.

Paul labourerth.

of the city, when  
things.

had taken sec-  
of the other, they

brethren immedi-  
Paul and Silas by  
ea: who coming  
the synagogue of

more & noble than  
onica, in that they  
rd with all readi-  
and searched the  
ly, whether those

nary of them be-  
onourable women  
ecks, and of men,

e Jews of Thessa-  
wledge that the  
s preached of Paul  
came thither also,  
the people.

immediately the  
ay o Paul to go  
ea: but Silas and  
s there still.

it conducted Paul  
o Athens: and re-  
ndment unto Silas  
for to come to him  
hey departed.

e Paul waited for  
q his spirit was  
when he saw the  
en to idolatry.

isputed he in the  
he Jews, and with  
rsons, and in the  
th them that met

philosophers s of  
and of the Stoics.

And some said,  
s babbler say!

seemeth to be a  
trange gods: be-  
ed unto them Je-  
rrection.

him, and brought  
agnus, saying, May  
us new doctrine,  
akest, is f

ringest certain u  
to our ears: we  
refuse what these

e Athenians and  
were there spent  
nothing else, but  
in hear some new

o Athenians and

were there spent  
nothing else, but  
in hear some new

A. D. 53, 54.

ver. 14.

ch. 9.25.

A Pa. 119. 99.

100.

Ja. 1.21.

1Pe. 2.2.

m 1.31. 16.

Lu. 16.29.

21.44.

Jno. 5.39.

n Lu. 12.51.

o Mat. 10.23.

p ch. 18.5.

q Ps. 119. 136.

2Pe. 2.8.

r or, full of

idols.

r ch. 8.2.

s Col. 2.8.

t or, base

fellow.

u or, Mars'

hill. It was

the highest

court in

Athens.

f Jno. 13.34.

1Jno. 2.7, 8.

u Ho. 8.12.

v or, the court

of the Areo-

pagites.

v Je. 50.38.

~~~~~

6 or, gods

that ye

worship,

Gal. 4.8.

to ch. 14.15.

r Mat. 11.25.

y ch. 7.48.

z Ps. 50.8.

a Job. 12.10.

zec. 12.1.

b Ro. 11.36.

c Mal. 2.10.

d Ps. 31.15.

e 1.45.21.

fch. 14.17.

g Col. 1.17.

h Tit. 1.12.

i 1.40.18, &c.

k Ro. 3.25.

l Lu. 24.47.

Tit. 2.11, 12.

m Ro. 2.16.

n or, offered

faith.

o ch. 25.8.

p ch. 24.25.

Lu. 14.18.

HAP. 18.)

Ro. 16.3.

your & devotions, I found an altar
with this inscription, TO THE UN-
KNOWN GOD. Whom therefore
ye ignorantly worship, him declare
I unto you.

24 God is that made the world
and all things therein, seeing that
he is Lord of heaven and earth,
dwelleth not in temples made
with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with
men's hands, as though he need-
ed any thing, seeing he giveth
to all life, and breath, and all
things:

26 And hath made of one blood
all nations of men, for to dwell on
all the face of the earth, and hath
determined the times before ap-
pointed, and the bounds of their
habitation;

27 That they should seek the
Lord, if haply they might feel after
him, and find him, though he be
not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move,
and have our being; as a certain
also of your own poets have said,
For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the
offspring of God, we ought not to
think that the Godhead is like unto
gold, or silver, or stone, graven by
art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance
God winked at; but now he com-
mandeth all men every where to
repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day,
in the which he will judge the
world in righteousness, by that
man whom he hath ordained;
whereof he hath given assurance
unto all men, in that he hath raised
him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the
resurrection of the dead, some
mocked: and others said, We will
hear thee again o of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among
them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave
unto him, and believed: among
the which was Dionysius the Areo-
pagite, and a woman named Da-
maris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 Paul, labouring with his hands, and
preaching of Corinth, 9 is encour-
aged in a vision, etc.

AFTER these things Paul de-
parted from Athens, and came
to Corinth:

2 And found a cer-
tain man, named
Aquila, born in
Italy, with
Crispus, a chief
of the synagogue
(because that
he had man-
dated all the
Jews to Rome:) and ce-

because he was of the same
he abode with them, and brought
light: for by their occupation
were tent-makers.

And he reasoned in the *c* syna-
gogue every sabbath, and per-
suaded the Jews and the Greeks.

And when Silas *d* and Timotheus
came from Macedonia, Paul
was pressed in spirit, and testi-
fied to the Jews that Jesus *e* was
Christ.

And when they opposed *e* them-
selves, and blasphemed, he shook *f*
his raiment, and said unto them,
Your blood be upon your own
heads; I am clean: from hence-
forth I will go unto the Gen-
tiles.

¶ And he departed thence, and
entered into a certain *man's* house,
named Justus, *one* that worshipped
God, whose house joined hard to
the synagogue.

¶ And Crispus, *the* chief ruler of
the synagogue, believed on the
Lord with all his house; and many
of the Corinthians hearing, believ-
ed, and were baptized.

¶ Then spake the Lord to Paul in
the night by a vision, Be not afraid,
but speak, and hold not thy peace:

For I am with thee, and no
man shall set on thee to hurt
thee: for I have much people in
this city.

¶ And he *2* continued *there* a year
and six months, teaching the word
of God among them.

¶ And when Gallio was the
deputy of Achaia, the Jews made
insurrection with one accord
against Paul, and brought him to
the judgment-seat.

¶ Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth
men to worship God contrary to
the law.

¶ And when Paul was now about
to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto
the Jews, If it were a matter of
wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye
Jews, I reason would that I should
hear with you:

¶ But if it be a question of words
and names, and of your law, *me* judge
ye to it; for I will be no judge of
such matters.

¶ And he drave them from the
judgment-seat.

¶ Then all the Greeks took *a*
Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the
synagogue, and beat him before the
judgment-seat. And Gallio cared
for none of those things.

¶ And Paul after *his* tarried
there yet a good while, and then
took his leave of the brethren, and
sailed thence into Syria, and with
him Priscilla and Aquila; having

A. D. 55-58.

b ch. 20, 34.

c ch. 17, 2.

d ch. 17, 14, 15.

e or, *is the*
Christ.

f 2 Ti. 2, 25.

g No. 5, 13.

h Ex. 23, 4.

i 1 Co. 1, 14.

j Mat. 25, 20.

k or, *not*
there.

l Ja. 2, 5.

m Ro. 13, 3.

n ch. 23, 29.
25, 11, 19.
Jno. 18, 31.

o 1 Co. 1, 1.

p ch. 21, 24.

q No. 6, 15.

r Ro. 16, 1.

s ch. 17, 2.

t ch. 19, 21.
20, 16.

u 1 Co. 4, 19.
Ja. 4, 15.

v Ga. 1, 2.

w ch. 14, 22.

x 15, 32, 41.

y 1 Co. 1, 12.

z 3, 5, 6.

aa Tit. 3, 13.

ab Ro. 12, 11.

ac Ja. 5, 16.

ad x ch. 19, 3.

ae He. 6, 1.

af 2 Pe. 3, 18.

ag 1 Co. 3, 6.

ah Ep. 2, 8.

ai 1 Jo. 5, 39.

aj or, *is the*
Christ,
ver. 5.

(CHAP. 19.)

a 1 Co. 3, 5, 6.

b ch. 5, 16.

c 1 Jo. 3, 7.

d ch. 15, 25.

e Mat. 3, 11.

f 1 Jo. 1, 15, 21.

shorn *a* his head in
he had a vow.

¶ And he came
left them there:

¶ And he entered into the
synagogue, and reasoned *g* with them.

¶ When they dis-
puted longer time with
him, he departed:

¶ But bade the
angels, I must by all
means feast that cometh
but I will return
if God will. And
he departed.

¶ And when he
came to Caesarea, and gone
into the church, he was
received.

¶ And after he
was *there*, he de-
parted *over* all the coasts
of Phrygia in or-
dering all the disci-
ples.

¶ And a cer-
tain Apollos, born at
Alexandria, an
eloquent man, and
strong in scriptures, came
to Ephesus.

¶ This man was
way of the Lord
taught diligently in
the spirit, and
taught diligently
the Lord, knowing
the scriptures of John.

¶ And he began
to teach in the synagogues
of Ephesus, and
Priscilla and Aquila
they took him, and
pounded unto him
more *perfectly*.

¶ And when he
came into Achaia,
he wrote, exhorting
them to receive him:
and he came, helped
him: and he be-
lieved *a*.

¶ For he was
Jews, and the
by *b* the scrip-
tures.

CH.
The Holy G

AND IT CAME
TO PASS THAT
APOLLOS
HAVING PASSED
ACROSS, CAME
INTO CERTAIN
PLACES.

¶ He said
unto them, I
believed *f*
that I was
following
the Lord.

¶ And he
said unto them,
I have believed
that I was
following the
Lord.

¶ And he
said unto them,
I have believed
that I was
following the
Lord.

¶ And he
said unto them,
I have believed
that I was
following the
Lord.

uld believe on him
some after him, that
sus.

heard *this*, they were
name *f* of the Lord

Paul had laid *g* his
em, the Holy Ghost
; *k* and they spake
and *i* prophesied.
e men were about

t into the synagogue,
lly for the space of
disputing, *k* and
ings concerning the
d.

ivers were harden-
ved not, but spake
way before the mul-
arted *g* from them,
the disciples, dis-
the school of one

continued by the
years; so that all
elt in Asia heard
e Lord Jesus, both
ks.

wrought special
hands of Paul:
rom his body were
the sick handker-
ens, and the diseases
them, and the evil
t of them.

tain of the vagabond
em, took upon them
em, which had evil
e of the Lord Jesus,
ure *v* you by Jesus,
acheth.

were seven sons of
w, and chief of the
did so.

evil spirit answered
I know, and Paul I
o are ye?

an in whom the evil
ed *w* on them, and
m, and prevailed
so that they fled out-
aked and wounded.
as known to all the
ks also dwelling at
fear *x* fell on them
ne of the Lord Jesus

that believed came,
y and showed their

A. D. 55-59.

f ch. 8. 16.

1 Co. 1. 13.

g ch. 5. 17.

h ch. 2. 4.

10. 16.

i 1 Co. 14. 1.

&c.

k ch. 18. 19.

l ch. 26. 23.

m Ro. 11. 7.

11c. 3. 13.

n 2 Ti. 1. 15.

2 Pe. 2. 2.

Jude 10.

o ver. 23.

p 1 Ti. 6. 5.

q ch. 20. 31.

r ch. 20. 18.

s Mar. 16. 20.

t ch. 5. 15.

u Mar. 9. 38.

Lu. 9. 49.

v Jos. 6. 26.

w Lu. 8. 29.

x ch. 2. 43.

5. 5. 11.

Lu. 1. 65.

y Mat. 3. 6.

Ro. 10. 10.

z ch. 12. 21.

a Ga. 2. 1.

LR. 15. 23-25.

c Ro. 16. 23.

d 2 Ti. 4. 20.

6. 9.

e ch. 16. 16, 17.

f Re. 18. 11.

g Ps. 115. 4.

1a. 44. 10-20.

h Zep. 2. 11.

i 1 Jno. 4. 19.

Ra. 13. 8.

k Jo. 50. 38.

l Ro. 16. 23.

1 Co. 1. 14.

m Col. 4. 10.

n ch. 10.

21 ¶ After *a* these things were
ended, Paul purposed in the spirit,
when he had passed through Ma-
cedonia and Achaia, to go to Jeru-
salem, saying, After *i* have been
there, I must also see Rome. *b*

22 So he sent into Macedonia two
of them that ministered unto him,
Timotheus and Erastus; *c* but he
himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose
no small stir *d* about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named De-
metrius, a silversmith, which made
silver shrines for Diana, brought no
small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called *f* together with
the workmen of like occupation,
and said, Sirs, ye know that by this
craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that
not alone at Ephesus, but almost
throughout all Asia, this Paul hath
persuaded and turned away much
people, saying that *g* they be no
gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft
is in danger to be set at nought;
but also that the temple of the
great goddess Diana should be de-
spised, *h* and her magnificence
should be destroyed, whom all
Asia and the world *i* worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these*
sayings, they were full of wrath, *k*
and cried out, saying, Great is
Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled
with confusion: and having caught
Gaius *l* and Aristarchus, *m* men of
Macedonia, Paul's companions in
travel, they rushed with one accord
into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have
entered in unto the people, the dis-
ciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of
Asia, which were his friends, sent
unto him, desiring *n* him that he
would not adventure himself into
the theatre.

32 Some *o* therefore cried one
thing, and some another: for the
assembly was confused; and the
most part knew not wherefore
they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out
of the multitude, the Jews putting
him forward. And Alexander *p*
beckoned with the hand, and
would have made his defence unto
the people.

34 But when they knew that he
was a Jew, all with one voice
about the space of two hours, cried
out, Great is Diana of the Ephe-
sians.

35 And when the town-clerk in-
terposed the people, he said,

THE ACTS, XX

ist goeth to Macedonia.

of Ephesus, what man is
that knoweth not how that
city of the Ephesians is in
shipper of the great goddess
in, and of the image which fell
from Jupiter?

Seeing then that these things
must be spoken against, ye ought
to be quiet, and to do nothing
bold.

7 For ye have brought hither
lest men, which are neither ro-
lers of churches, nor yet blas-
phemes of your goddess.

28 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this course.

41. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX

CHAPTER XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He
celebrateth the Lord's Supper, and
preacheth. 9 Eutychus, falling
down dead, 10 is raised to life.

AND after the uproar *a* was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced them, and departed to go *b* into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and abode three months.

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews had waited for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. &

5 These going before tarried for
me at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first / day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, ^m Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lying
the upper chamber, where
were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window
a young man named E.
being fallen into a deep sleep,
as Paul was long preaching,
sunk down with sleep,
down from the third loft,
and dead.

10 And Paul went down,
on him, and embracing him,
Trouble not yourselves;
is in him. be therefore

11 When he therefore
up again, and had bro
and eaten, and talked a
even till break of day
parted. they brough

12 And they brought
man alive, and were
comforted.

man alive, and
comforted.
13 ¶ And we went
and sailed unto Assos
being to take in Paul:
appointed, minding
about.

14 And when he
Assos, we took him

16.1.
p.6.21.
Col.4.7.
2Ti.4.12
Tit.3.12.
ch.21.29.
8.Ti.4.20.

ch. 21. 29.
2 Ti. 4. 20.
Ez. 23. 15.
2 Ti. 4. 13.
1 Co. 16. 2.
Ro. 1. 10.

1 Co. 16. 2.
Ro. 1. 10.
m ch. 2. 43. 46.
1 Co. 10. 16.
11. 20-34.

11.20.34.
~~~~~  
7i ch. 1.13.  
o 1Ki. 17.21.  
2Ki. 4.34.

o 1Ki.17.21.  
2Ki.4.34.  
p Mat.9.24.  
q ch.18.21.  
24.17.

q ch. 18.21.  
24.17.  
r ch.2.1.  
1Co. 16.8.  
ch. 19.1.10.

the Jews:  
20 And how  
that was  
have shown  
you public

u Phi.3.18.  
v 2Co.4.8-11.  
w ver.3.  
x ver.27.

x ver. 27.  
 y 2T.4.2.  
 z Mar. 1.15.  
 La. 24.47.

of the  
came to-  
d, m Paul  
eady to de-  
continued

ready to de-  
and continued  
ght.

his way.

# THE ACTS, XXI.

His journey to Jerusalem.

very city, saving that  
fictions I abide me.  
ed of these things  
ther count I my life  
self, so that I might  
rise with joy, and the  
ich I have received o  
Jesus, to testify the  
grace of God.

behold, I know that  
whom I have gone  
kingdom of God, shall  
o more.

I take you to record  
I am pure h from the  
en.

en not shunned to de-  
all the counsel of

eed k therefore unto  
id to all the flock,  
the Holy Ghost hath  
recessors, to feed the  
God, which he hath  
ith his own blood.

n this, that after my  
ll grievous wolves o  
g you, not sparing p

ar g own selves shall  
king perverse things,  
disciples after them,  
watch, and remem-  
space of three years  
o warn s every one  
with tears.

brethren, I commend  
id to the word of his  
s able t to build you  
you an inheritance u  
m which are sancti-

veted no man's sil-  
- apparel.

yourselfes w know,  
ids have ministered  
sities, and to them  
I me.

ved you all things,  
shouring ye ought to  
weak, and to remem-  
i of the Lord Jesus,  
ty is more blessed to  
ceive.

en he had thus spok-  
ed down, and prayed

all wept sore, and  
neck, and kissed him.  
most of all for the  
he spake, that they  
face no more. And  
ed him unto the ship.

TER XXI.  
going to Jerusalem,  
ship's house, whose  
beside. 17 Paul, at  
is apprehended, 31  
chief captain.

A. D. 60.

c ch. 9, 16.

21, 11.

1 or, wait for

me.

d ch 21, 13.

Ro. 8, 35, 37.

2 Co. 4, 16.

e 2 Ti. 4, 7.

f 2 Co. 4, 1.

g Ga. 1, 1.

h 2 Co. 7, 2.

i Ep. 1, 11.

k C. 4, 17.

l Ti. 4, 16.

m He. 13, 17.

n Pr. 10, 21.

Je. 3, 15.

o Jo. 21, 15-17.

p 1 Pe. 5, 2, 3.

q Ep. 1, 14.

r Col. 1, 14.

s He. 9, 12, 14.

t 1 Pe. 1, 18, 19.

u Re. 5, 9.

v Mat. 7, 15.

w 2 Pe. 2, 1.

x p Je. 13, 20.

23, 1.

y Eze. 34, 2, 3.

z Zec. 11, 17.

a Jo. 2, 19.

b Jude. 4, 8c.

c 2 Ti. 4, 5.

d Col. 1, 28.

e Jo. 17, 17.

f ch. 26, 18.

g Col. 1, 12.

h He. 9, 15.

i 1 Pe. 1, 4.

j 1 Co. 12, 3.

k 1 Co. 9, 12.

l 2 Co. 7, 2.

m to ch. 18, 3.

n 1 Co. 4, 12.

o 1 Th. 2, 9.

p 2 Th. 3, 8.

q Ro. 15, 1.

r Ep. 4, 28.

s 1 Th. 5, 14.

t y Lu. 14, 12.

21.

z ch. 21, 5.

a Ge. 36, 29.

b ver. 25.

(CHAP. 21.)

a ver. 12.

b ch. 20, 36.

c ch. 8, 26-40.

d Ep. 4, 11.

e 2 Ti. 4, 5.

f ch. 5, 5.

g ch. 2, 17.

h Joel 2, 23.

i ch. 11, 23.

k ver. 31.

l ch. 20, 23.

m i Mat. 16, 22.

23.

n 2 Ti. 4, 6.

o Mat. 8, 10.

25, 42.

AND it came to pass, that after  
we were gotten from them, and  
had launched, we came with a  
straight course unto Coos, and the  
day following unto Rhodes, and  
from thence unto Patara :

2 And finding a ship sailing over  
unto Phenicia, we went aboard,  
and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered  
Cyprus, we left it on the left hand,  
and sailed into Syria, and landed at  
Tyre : for there the ship was to un-  
lade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried  
there seven days : who said a to  
Paul through the Spirit, that he  
should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished  
those days, we departed and went  
our way : and they all brought us  
on our way : with wives and chil-  
dren, till we were out of the city :  
and we kneeled b down on the  
shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our  
leave one of another, we took ship ;  
and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our  
course from Tyre, we came to  
Ptolemais, and saluted the breth-  
ren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were  
of Paul's company departed, and  
came unto Cesarea : and we entered  
into the house of Philip the  
evangelist, d (which was one of the  
seven ; ) e and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four  
daughters, virgins, which f did pro-  
phesy.

10 And as we tarried there many  
days, there came down from Judea  
a certain prophet, named Agabus. g

11 And when he was come unto  
us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound  
his own hands and feet, and said,  
Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So  
shall h the Jews at Jerusalem bind  
the man that owneth this girdle,  
and shall deliver him into the hands  
of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these  
things, both we, and they of that  
place, besought i him not to go up  
to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What  
mean ye to weep and to break mine  
heart ? for I am ready k not to be  
bound only, but also to die at Jeru-  
salem for the name of the Lord  
Jesus.

14 And when he would not be  
persuaded, we ceased, saying, Thus  
will j of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days, we took  
up our journey, and came to Jeru-  
salem :

16 And

the disciples of Cesarea, and  
t with them one Mnason of  
s, an old disciple, m with  
we should lodge.

And when we were come to  
salem, the brethren received  
gladly.

And the day following Paul  
t in with us unto James; o and  
the elders were present.

And when he had saluted  
us; he declared particularly what  
nnes p God had wrought among  
e Gentiles by his q ministry.

And when they heard it, they  
lorified the Lord; and said unto  
im, Thou seest, brother, how  
many thousands of Jews there are  
which believe; and they are all  
zealous r of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee,  
that thou teachest all the Jews  
which are among the Gentiles to  
forsake Moses, saying that they  
ought not to circumcise s their  
children, neither to walk after the  
customs.

22 What is it therefore! the mul-  
titude must needs come together: t  
for they will hear that thou art  
come.

23 Do therefore this that we say  
to thee: We have four men which  
have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself  
with them, and be at charges with  
them, that they may shave n their  
heads: and all may know that  
those things, whereof they were  
informed concerning thee, are no-  
thing; but that thou thyself also  
walkest orderly, and keepest the  
law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which  
believe we have written and  
concluded that they observe no  
such thing, save only that they  
keep themselves from things offer-  
ed to idols, and from blood, and  
from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, so and  
the next day purifying himself with  
them entered x into the temple, to  
signify the accomplishment y of the  
days of purification, until that an  
offering should be offered for every  
one of them.

27 And when the seven days were  
almost ended, the Jews z which  
were of Asia, when they saw him  
in the temple, stirred up all the  
people and laid hands o on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help:  
this is the man, that teacheth b all  
men every where against the peo-  
ple, and the law, and this place:  
and further brought Greeks also  
into the temple, and hath polluted  
this holy place.

A. D. 60.

m Pr. 16. 31.

n ch. 15. 4.

o ch. 15. 13, &amp;c.

Ga. 1. 19.

p Ro. 15. 18, 19.

q ch. 20. 24.

r Co. 12. 12.

s ch. 22. 3.

t Ro. 10. 2.

u Ga. 5. 3.

v ch. 19. 32.

w ch. 13. 18.

x Nu. 6. 2. 13.

y Is.

z ch. 15. 30, 29.

a Ro. 9. 20.

b ch. 21. 18.

c Nu. 6. 13.

d ch. 24. 18.

e ch. 26. 21.

f ch. 6. 13. 14.

g 21. 5, 6.

h ch. 20. 4.

i 2 Co. 11. 23.

k &amp;c.

l ch. 21. 27.

m 24. 7.

n ver. 11.

o ch. 20. 23.

p Ep. 6. 20.

q ch. 23. 10, 16.

r Ps. 55. 9.

s Hab. 1. 3.

t ch. 22. 22.

u Lu. 23. 18.

v Jno. 19. 15.

w 1 Co. 4. 13.

x This Egypt.

y the verse.

z A. D. 53.

a ch. 5. 36.

b ch. 9. 11.

c 22. 3.

d ch. 21. 25.

e m ch. 12. 17.

(CHAP. 22.)

a ch. 7. 2.

b 1 Pe. 3. 45.

c ch. 21. 38.

d 2 Co. 11. 22.

e Phil. 3. 5.

29 (For they had s  
him in the city t  
Ephesian, whom  
that Paul had br  
temple.)

30 And all the city  
the people ran to-  
took Paul, and drew  
temple: and forth-  
were shut.

31 And as they went  
him, tidings came  
captain of the band  
salem was in an up

32 Who immediately  
and centurions, and  
them: and when  
chief captain and th  
left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief  
near, and took him,  
ed him to be bou  
chains; and dem  
was, and what he h

34 And some cr  
some another, ama  
tude: and when  
know the certainty  
he commanded him  
into the castle. g

35 And when he  
stairs, so it was, th  
of the soldiers, for  
of the people.

36 For the multitude  
followed after, cry  
him!

37 And as Paul w  
the castle, he sa  
captain, May I s  
Who said, Canst!

38 Art not thou  
which before the  
uproar, and Iee  
wilderness four  
were murderer

39 But Paul s  
which am a Jew  
Cilicia, a l citiz  
and, I beseech  
speak unto th

40 And wh  
licence, Paul  
and beckoned  
the people.

made a gre:  
them in the

CH  
1 Paul deci

and esca  
Romem.

M. E. N. t

make no

2 (As

spoke  
they  
an?

born in Tarsus, a city in  
I, yet brought up in this city  
feet of *d* Gamaliel, and taught  
ding *e* to the perfect manner  
law of the fathers, and was *f*  
us toward God, as ye *g* all  
his day.  
d I persecuted *h* this way unto  
leath, binding and delivering  
prisons both men and women.  
also the high priest doth bear  
witness, and all the estate of  
lders: from whom also I re-  
d letters unto the brethren,  
went to Damascus, *i* to bring  
(which were there bound unto  
salem, for to be punished.  
nd it came to pass, that, as I  
y my journey, and was come  
unto Damascus about noon,  
only there shone from heaven  
at light round about me.  
nd I fell unto the ground, and  
d a voice saying unto me, Saul,  
why persecutest thou me?  
I answered, Who art thou,  
I? And he said unto me I am  
s of Nazareth, whom thou  
ecutest.  
And they that were with me  
k indeed the light, and were  
id; but they heard not the voice  
in that spake to me.  
And I said, What shalt I do,  
I? And the Lord said unto me,  
e, and go into Damascus; and  
e it shall be told thee of all  
gs which are appointed for thee  
o.  
And when I could not see for  
glory of that light, being led by  
hand of them that were with  
I came into Damascus.  
And one Ananias, *i* a devout  
according to the law, having a  
m report of all the Jews which  
t there,  
Came unto me, and stood, and  
unto me, Brother Saul, receive  
sight. And the same hour I  
ed up upon him.  
nd he said, The *n* God of our  
rs hath chosen *o* thee that  
shouldst know his will, and  
that just *q* One, and shouldst  
the voice *r* of his mouth.  
or thou *s* shalt be his witness  
all men of what thou hast  
and heard.  
And now why tarriest thou?  
and be baptized, and wash *t*  
thy sins, calling *u* on the  
e of the Lord.  
nd it came to pass, that, when  
e came again to Jerusalem,  
while I prayed in the temple,  
a a trance; *u*  
I saw *v* him saying unto me,  
aste, and get thee quickly

A. D. 60.  
d ch.5.34.  
e ch.26.5.  
f Ga.1.14.  
g ch.21.20.  
h Ro.10.2.  
i ch.8.3.  
26.9-13.  
Phi.3.6.  
1Ti.1.13.  
j ch.9.2,&c.  
k Da.10.7.  
l ch.9.17.  
m ch.10.22.  
n ch.13.7.  
He.11.2.  
o ch.5.13.  
5.30.  
p ch.9.15.  
Ga.1.15.  
q ver.18.  
1Co.9.1.  
13.8.  
r ch.3.14.  
7.32.  
s 1Co.11.23.  
Ga.1.12.  
t ch.23.11.  
25.16,&c.  
u He.10.22.  
1Pe.3.21.  
v Ro.10.13.  
1Co.1.2.  
w 2Co.12.2.  
x ver.14.  
y ch.7.58.  
z ch.8.1.  
a ch.13.2,47.  
b ch.13.  
11.13.  
15.16.  
Ga.2.7,8.  
Ep.3.7,8.  
1Ti.2.7.  
c ch.23.24.  
c ch.16.37.  
25.16.  
d ch.23.28.  
(CHAP. 23.)  
e ch.24.16.  
2Co.4.12.  
He.13.18.

out of Jerusalem: for they will not  
receive thy testimony concerning  
me.  
19 And I said, Lord, they *s* know  
that I imprisoned and beat in every  
synagogue them that believed on  
thee:  
20 And when the blood of thy  
martyr Stephen was shed, I *y* also  
was standing by, and consenting *s*  
unto his death, and kept the rai-  
ment of them that slew him.  
21 And he said unto me, Depart:  
for *a* I will send thee far hence  
unto the Gentiles.  
22 And they gave him audience  
unto this word, and then lifted up  
their voices, and said, Away with  
such a *fellow* from the earth: for *b*  
it is not fit that he should live.  
23 And as they cried out, and cast  
off *their* clothes, and threw dust  
into the air,  
24 The chief captain commanded  
him to be brought into the castle,  
and bade that he should be exami-  
ned by scourging; that he might  
know wherefore they cried so  
against him.  
25 And as they bound him with  
thongs, Paul said unto the centu-  
rion that stood by, Is it lawful for  
you to scourge a man that is a  
Roman, *c* and uncondemned?  
26 When the centurion heard *that*,  
he went and told the chief captain,  
saying, Take heed what thou  
doest: for this man is a Roman.  
27 Then the chief captain came,  
and said unto him, Tell me, art  
thou a Roman? He said, Yea.  
28 And the chief captain answer-  
ed, With a great sum obtained I  
this freedom, And Paul said, But I  
was *free* born.  
29 Then straightway they departed  
from him which should have *d* ex-  
amined him: and the chief captain  
also was afraid, after he knew that  
he was a Roman, and because he  
ind bound him.  
30 On the morrow, because *d* he  
would have known the certainty  
wherefore he was accused of the  
Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands,  
and commanded the chief priests  
and all their council to appear, and  
brought Paul down, and set him  
before them.  
CHAPTER XXIII.  
1 Paul pleadeth his cause: 7 dissen-  
sion among his accusers: 27 he is  
sent to Celsa.  
AND Paul, earnestly beholding  
the council, said, Men and  
brethren, I have lived in good con-  
science before God, until this  
day.  
2 And whatsoever



manded them that stood by him to smite him *b* on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten *c* contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, *d* Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I *e* am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of *f* the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees *g* say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find *h* no evil in this man: but if a spirit *i* or an angel hath spoken to him, let us *not k* fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood *l* by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain *n* of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves *o* under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink *p* till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief *p* priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever

A. D. 60.

*b* Jno. 18. 22.

*c* Le. 19. 35.

*d* De. 25. 1, 2.

*e* Jno. 7. 51.

*f* Ex. 22. 28.

*g* Ec. 10. 20.

*h* 2Pe. 2. 10.

*i* Jude 8.

*j* ch. 26. 5.

*k* Phi. 3. 5.

*l* ch. 24. 15. 21.

*m* 26. 6.

*n* 23. 20.

*o* Mat. 22. 23.

*p* Mar. 12. 18.

*q* Lu. 20. 37.

*r* ch. 25. 25.

*s* 26. 31.

*t* ch. 22. 17. 18.

*u* ch. 5. 29.

*v* ch. 18. 9.

*w* 27. 23. 24.

*x* Ps. 45. 1. 7.

*y* ch. 28. 30.

*z* 31.

*aa* Ro. 1. 15.

*ab* ver. 21. 30.

*ac* ch. 25. 3.

*ad* or, with an oath of excommunication.

*ae* Ps. 31. 13.

*af* Ho. 4. 9.

*ag* Ps. 21. 11.

*ah* 37. 32. 33.

*ai* 2Sa. 17. 17.

*aj* Pr. 22. 3.

*ak* Mat. 10. 16.

*al* ch. 28. 17.

*am* Ep. 3. 1.

*an* 4. 1.

*ao* Philm. 9.

*ap* ver. 12.

*aq* Ex. 23. 2.

*ar* ch. 21. 33.

*as* 24. 7.

*at* ch. 22. 30.

*au* ch. 18. 15.

*av* 25. 19.

*aw* ch. 26. 31.

*ax* ver. 20. 21.

he come near, are ready *q* to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he *r* went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then *s* Paul called one of the centurions unto *him* and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *Ann* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner *t* called me into *him*, and prayed me to bring the young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with *him* aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have *u* agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But *v* do not thou yield unto them: for there he is wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *w* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast showed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesars, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen, two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the Governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after *this* manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *greet*ing.

27 This man *we* was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And *x* when I would have known the cause wherefore *they* accused him, I brought him *into* their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing *y* laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when *a* it was told *me* how that the Jews laid wait for *him*, I sent straightway to *the*

amendment to his  
to say before thee  
against him. Fare-

soldiers, as it was  
in, took Paul, and  
night to Antipatris,  
crow they left the  
with him, and re-  
sle:

they came to Cesa-  
read the epistle *c*  
rescued Paul also

the governor had  
he asked of what  
as. And when he  
he was of Cilicia, *d*  
there, said he, when  
*e* are also conside-  
red him to be kept  
inment-hall.

ER XXIV.

with Paul: 10 he an-  
nounceth: 24 preacheth  
memorial and his wife:

five days Annius a  
test descended with  
with a certain orator  
is, who informed *b*  
against Paul.

*a* was called forth,  
to accuse him, say-  
ing by thee we enjoy  
and that very wor-  
done unto this na-  
tude,

always, and in all  
ble Felix, with all

dung, that I be not  
unto thee, I pray  
wouldst hear us of  
few words.

*e* found this man *a*  
and a mover of se-  
the Jews through-  
and a ringleader of  
Nazarenes:

*h* gone about to pro-  
per: whom we took,  
judged *f* according

if *g* captain Lysias  
and with great vio-  
away out of our

his accusers *h* to  
by examining of  
hardest take know-  
se things, whereof

also assented, say-  
ings were so.

the governor

A. D. 60,

*b* ch. 24. 8,

25. 6,

*c* ver. 25. 30.

*d* ch. 21. 39.

*e* ch. 24. 1. &c.

25. 16,

*f* Mat. 27. 27.

(CHAP. 24.)

*a* ch. 23. 2,

25. 2,

*b* Ps. 11. 2.

*c* Ps. 12. 2.

*d* ch. 6. 13,

16. 20,

17. 6,

21. 28,

Lu. 23. 12,

1Pe. 2. 12,

19.

*e* ch. 19. 37,

21. 28,

*f* Job. 18. 31,

*g* ch. 21. 33,

*h* ch. 23. 30,

*i* Felix made

Procuretor

over Judea,

A. D. 53,

1Pe. 3. 15,

*k* ch. 31. 15,

*l* ch. 25. 8,

25. 17,

*m* 1Pe. 2. 16,

*n* Mt. 4. 5,

*o* 2Ti. 1. 3,

*p* ch. 35. 22,

28. 23,

Lu. 24. 27,

*q* ch. 13. 15,

Mat. 22. 40,

Jo. 16. 16,

Jo. 1. 45,

Ro. 3. 21,

*r* ch. 23. 6, &c.

26. 6. 7,

28. 20, &c.

*s* Da. 12. 2,

Jo. 5. 28, 29,

1Co. 15. 12,

27,

Re. 20. 6, 13,

*t* ch. 23. 1,

*u* ch. 11. 29, 39,

20. 16,

Ro. 15. 25,

*v* ch. 25. 16,

to ver. 7,

*x* ch. 27. 3,

28. 16,

*y* Pr. 16. 12,

Je. 22. 15-7,

Da. 4. 27,

Jo. 16. 8,

*z* Pr. 31. 4, 5,

Da. 5. 1-4,

Ho. 7. 5,

1Pe. 4. 4,

*a* Pa. 50. 2, 4,

Da. 12. 2,

*b* Pa. 69. 1,

*c* Pr. 1. 24, 32,

years, a judge unto this nation, I  
do the more cheerfully answer *i*  
for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest un-  
derstand that there are yet but  
twelve days since I went up to *k*  
Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither *l* found me in  
the temple disputing with any man,  
neither raising up the people,  
neither in the synagogues, nor in  
the city:

13 Neither can they prove *m* the  
things whereof they now accuse  
me.

14 But this I confess unto thee,  
that after the way which they call  
heresy, so *n* worship I the God of *o*  
my fathers, believing all things  
which are *p* written in the law  
and *q* in the prophets:

15 And have hope *r* toward God,  
which they themselves also allow,  
that there shall be a resurrection *s*  
of the dead, both of the just and  
unjust.

16 And herein do *t* exercise my-  
self, to have *l* always a conscience  
void of offence toward God, and  
toward men.

17 Now after many years, *u* came *u*  
to bring aims to my nation, and of-  
ferings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from  
Asia found me purified in the tem-  
ple, neither with multitude, nor  
with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here *v*  
before thee, and object, if they had  
ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say,  
if they have found any evil-doing  
in me, while I stood before the  
council,

21 Except it be for this one voice,  
that I cried standing among them,  
Touching the resurrection of the  
dead I am called in question by  
you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these  
things, having more perfect know-  
ledge of *that* way, he deferred them,  
and said, When Lysias *w* the chief  
captain shall come down, I will  
know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion  
to keep Paul, and to let him have  
liberty, *x* and that he should forbid  
none of his acquaintance to minis-  
ter or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when  
Felix came with his wife Drusilla,  
which was a Jewess, he sent for  
Paul, and heard him concerning  
the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of *y* right-  
eousness, temperance, *z* and judi-  
ment *a* to come, Felix trembled *b*  
and answered, Goodly way for this

time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money *d* should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the officer, and commanded with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show *e* the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## CHAPTER XXV.

2 *Paul is accused before Festus: 8 he answereth for himself, etc.*

**N**OW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying a wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them *f* more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which *h* they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things *whereof* these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal *c* unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered,

A. D. 62.

*d* Ex. 23. 8.*e* ch. 23. 9.  
Mar. 15. 15.

(CHAP. 25.)

*a* ch. 23. 14. 15.*f* or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.*h* ch. 24. 5. 13.  
Ps. 35. 11.  
Mat. 5. 11. 12.*c* ch. 26. 32.*d* ver. 2. 3.*e* ver. 6.*f* ch. 18. 15.*h* or, I was doubtful how to inquire hereof.*i* or, judgment.*g* Ex. 7. 24.*h* ch. 9. 15.*i* ver. 3. 7.*k* ch. 22. 22.*l* ch. 23. 9. 29.  
Ps. 31.

Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when *d* I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when *e* they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But *f* had certain questions against him of their own suspicion, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because *g* I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great *h* pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul *i* was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa and all men which are now present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, that *k* he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I for certain saw that he was a Roman, and that

sealed *m* to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

Of whom I have no certain to write unto my Lord. herefore I have brought him th before you, and specially be- e thee, O king Agrippa, that, af- examination had, I might have newtail to write.

For *n* it seemeth to me unrea- sonable to send a prisoner, and without to signify the crimes *laid* *in*st him.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

*Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and his wonderful conver- sion, etc.*

WHEN Agrippa said to Paul, Thou art permitted to speak thyself. Then Paul stretched th the hand, and answered for *o*self:

I think myself happy, king rippa, because I shall answer myself this day before thee, iching all the things whereof I *accused* of the Jews:

Especially, because I know thee be expert *a* in all customs and *ations* which are among the *ar*s: wherefore I beseech thee to *ar*b me patiently.

My manner *c* of life from my *th*, which was at the first long mine own nation at Jerusa- *n*, know all the Jews;

Which knew me from the be- *ning*, if they would testify, that *er* the most straitest sect of our *igion*, I lived a Pharisee. *d*

And now *e* I stand and am *ged* for the hope of the pro- *of* made of God unto our fa- *rs*:

Unto which *promise* our twelve *es*, instantly serving *g* God *1* day *1* night, hope to come. For *ich* hope's sake, king Agrippa, I *accused* of the Jews.

Why *h* should it be thought a *ig* incredible with you, that God *ould* raise the dead?

I *vorily* thought with myself, *t* I ought to do many things *trary* to the name of Jesus of *zareth*.

Which thing I also did in Je- *alem*: and many of the saints I *shut* up in prison, having re- *ved* authority from the chief *ests*; and when they were put *death*, I gave my voice against *em*.

And I punished them oft in *is* *nd*

## A. D. 62.

*m* ver. 11. 12.

*n* Pr. 18. 13.

*Jno*. 7. 51.

(CHAP. 26.)

*a* De. 17. 18.

*b* ch. 24. 4.

*c* 2Ti. 3. 10.

*d* ch. 22. 3.

*e* Phi. 3. 5.

*f* ch. 22. 6.

*g* ch. 13. 32.

*h* Ge. 3. 15.

*i* 22. 18.

*j* 49. 10.

*k* De. 18. 15.

*l* 2Sa. 7. 12.

*m* Pa. 132. 11.

*n* Is. 4. 2.

*o* 7. 14.

*p* 9. 6. 7.

*q* Je. 23. 5.

*r* 33. 14. 16.

*s* Eze. 34. 23.

*t* Da. 9. 24.

*u* Mi. 7. 20.

*v* Zec. 13. 1. 7.

*w* Mal. 3. 1.

*x* Ga. 4. 4.

*y* Lu. 2. 37.

*z* 1Th. 3. 10.

*a* night and *day*.

*b* 1Co. 15. 12.

*c* 1Ti. 1. 13.

*d* ch. 8. 3.

*e* Ga. 1. 13.

*f* ch. 9. 14.

*g* ch. 22. 19.

*h* ch. 9. 3.

*i* Ep. 3. 7.

*j* Col. 1. 23. 25.

*k* ch. 22. 15.

*l* ch. 22. 21.

*m* Ro. 11. 13.

*n* Is. 35. 3.

*o* 42. 7.

*p* Ep. 1. 18.

*q* Lu. 1. 79.

*r* Jno. 8. 12.

*s* 2Co. 4. 6.

*t* 1Pe. 2. 9.

*u* Col. 1. 13.

*v* Lu. 1. 77.

*w* Ep. 1. 7.

*x* Col. 1. 14.

*y* Ep. 1. 11.

*z* Col. 1. 12.

*a* 1Pe. 1. 4.

*b* ch. 20. 32.

*c* Jno. 17. 17.

*d* 1Co. 1. 30.

*e* Ro. 21. 27.

*f* Ep. 2. 8.

*g* Ha. 11. 6.

*h* ch. 9. 19. &c.

*i* Mat. 3. 8.

*j* ch. 21. 30.

*k* Lu. 24. 27. 46.

*l* 1Co. 16. 23.

*m* 2Th. 2. 11.

12 Whereupon as I went *n* to Da- *n*ascus, with authority and com- *mission* from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speak- *ing* unto me, and saying in the He- *brew* tongue, Saul, Saul, why per- *secutest* thou me? *it* is hard for *thee* to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, *Lord*? And he said, I am Jesus *whom* thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy *feet*: for I have appeared unto *thee* for this purpose, to make thee *a* minister *o* and a witness *p* both *of* these things which thou hast *seen*, and of those things in the *which* I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the peo- *ple*, and *from* the Gentiles, unto *q* whom now I send thee,

18 To open *r* their eyes, and to *turn* *s* them from darkness to light, *and* *from* the power *t* of Satan un- *to* God, that they may receive for- *givencess* *u* of sins, and inheritance *v* among them which are *w* sancti- *fied* by faith *z* that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I *was* not disobedient unto the hea- *venly* vision:

20 But showed *y* first unto them *of* Damascus, and at Jerusalem, *and* throughout all the coasts of *Judea*, and *then* to the Gentiles, *that* they should repent and turn to *God*, and do works *z* meet for re- *pentance*.

21 For these causes the Jews *a* caught me in the temple, and went *about* to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help *of* God, I continue unto this day, *witnessing* both to small and great, *saying* none other things than those *which* *b* the prophets and Moses *did* *s*ay should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* *that* he should be the first *c* that *should* rise from the dead, and *should* show light unto the people *and* to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for him- *self*, Festus said with a loud voice, *Paul*, thou art beside thyself; *much* learning doth make thee *mad*. *d*

25 But he said, I am not mad, most *noble* Festus; but speak forth the *words* of truth and soberness.

26 For the king *knoweth* of these *things*, before *whom*, *as* I speak *freely*: for I *know* that

f these things are hidden  
in : for this thing was not  
in a corner.

ing Agrippa, believest thou  
opphels? I know that thou  
test.

hen Agrippa said unto Paul,  
at thou e persuadest me to be  
ristian.

And Paul said, I would f to  
that not only thou, but also  
hat hear me this day, were both  
lost, and altogether such as I  
except these bonds.

And when he had thus spoken,  
e king rose up, and the governor,  
d Bernice, and they that sat  
all them:

And when they were gone  
side, they talked between them-  
elves, saying, This man doeth  
nothing worthy of death or of  
bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus,  
This man might have been set at  
liberty if he had not appealed unto  
Cesar.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Paul, shipping towards Rome, 10  
foretelleth the danger of the voy-  
age, but is not believed, etc.

AND when it was determined  
that we should sail into Italy,  
they delivered Paul a and certain  
other prisoners unto one named  
Julius, a centurion of Augustus'  
band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ad-  
runyttium, we launched, meaning  
to sail by the coasts of Asia; one  
Aristarchus, b a Macedonian of  
Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at  
Sidon: And Julius courteously in-  
treated c Paul, and gave hon liber-  
ty to go unto his friends to refresh  
himself.

4 And when we had launched from  
thence, we sailed under Cyprus, be-  
cause the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over  
the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we  
came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a  
ship of Alexandria sailing into It-  
aly: and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly  
many days, and scarce were come  
over against Cnidus, the wind not  
suffering us, we sailed under 1 Crete,  
over against Salmone;

8 And hardly passing it, came unto  
a place which is called The Fair  
Havens; nigh whereunto was the  
city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent,  
and when sailing was now danger-  
ous, because the 2 fast was now al-  
ready past, Paul admonished them,

A. D. 62.

e Ja. 1.23,24.

f 1Co.7.7.

(CHAP. 27.)

a ch.25.12,25.

b ch.18.29.

c ch.24.23.

28.16.

1 or, Candy.

2 The fast  
was on the  
tenth day  
of the  
seventh  
month.

Le.23.27.

29.

d 2Ki.6.9,10.

Da.2.20.

Am.3.7.

3 or, injury.

e Pr.27.12.

f ver.7.

g ver.21.

\* or, beat.

h Ps.107.25.

i ver.41.

A Ps.107.27.

j Job.2.4.

Jon.1.5.

m Ps.105.28.

n Ecc.37.11.

o ver.10.

p ver.13.

q Job.22.29.

Ps.112.7.

r 2Co.4.8,9.

s ch.23.11.

t He.1.14.

u De.32.9.

Ps.135.4.

Is.44.5.

Mal.3.17.

Jno.17.9,10.

1Co.6.20.

1Pe.2.9,10.

u Ps.116.16.

Is.44.21.

Da.3.17.

6.16.

Jno.12.26.

Ro.1.9.

2Ti.1.3.

v Ge.19.21,29.

w La.1.45.

Ro.4.29,31.

2Ti.1.12.

z ch.28.1.

10 And said unto them, Sir-  
ceive d that this voyage will  
e hurt and much damage, f  
of the lading and ship, but  
our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the cen-  
believed the master and the  
of the ship, more than those  
which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven  
commodious to winter in,  
more part advised to depart  
also, if by any means the  
affair to Phenice, and there-  
ter; which is an haven of Cre-  
teth toward the south-w  
north-west.

13 And when the south w  
softly, supposing that they  
tained their purpose, loosing  
they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there  
against it a tempestuous  
called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship wa  
and could not bear up  
wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under  
island which is called Ch-  
had much work to come  
boat:

17 Which when they had  
they used helps, undergird-  
ship; and fearing lest the  
fall into the quicksand  
sail and so were driven.

18 And we being exceed-  
ed k with a tempest, the  
they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we  
with our own hands the  
the ship.

20 And when neither  
stars in many days ap-  
no small tempest lay  
hope n that we should  
was then taken away.

21 But after long abs-  
stood forth in the m  
and said, Sirs, ye shou-  
kened o unto me, a  
loosed p from Crete  
gained this harm an-

22 And now I g ex-  
of good cheer: for I  
loss of any man's  
but of the ship.

23 For there stood  
the angels of God,  
and whom u I serv-

24 Saying, Fear  
must be brought i

ly, God hath giv-  
that sail with U

25 Wherefore  
cheer: for I  
shall be ev-

26 Howth  
a certain

the fourteenth night  
we were driven up  
Adria, about midnight  
seemed that they drew  
country;  
anded, and found it  
as: and when they  
little farther, they  
s, and found it fifteen  
uring lest we should  
upon rocks, they cast  
out of the stern, and  
he day.  
e shipmen were about  
the ship, when they  
the boat into the sea,  
as though they would  
hurs out of the fore-  
to the centurion and  
s. Except these abide  
s cannot be saved.  
soldiers cut off the  
boat, and let her fall

the day was coming  
not show all to fakes  
This day is the four-  
hat ye have tarried  
fasting, having taken

I pray you to take  
re this s for your  
e s shall not a hair  
ead of any of you.  
he had thus spoken,  
and gave thanks b to  
e of them all: and  
roken it, he began

ve they all of good  
also took some meat.  
re in all in the ship  
hundreds and six-

a they had eaten  
lightened the ship  
wheat into the sea.  
it was day, they  
and: but they dis-  
ain creek with a  
which they were  
e possible, to thrust

hey had s taken up  
y committed them-  
ea, and loosed the  
nd hoisted up the  
vind, and made to-

into a place where  
hey ran the ship  
e fore part stuck  
nd unmovable,  
nd was broken  
f the waves.  
f counsel c was  
ny, lest any of

A. D. 63-65

7 Pa. 130.6.

z Mt. 15.32.  
1Ti. 3.29.

a 1Ki. 1.52.  
Mat. 10.50.  
Lu. 12.7.  
21.18.

b 1Sa. 9.13.  
Mat. 15.36.  
Mar. 8.5.  
Jas. 6.11,23.  
1Ti. 4.3,4.

c or, cut the  
anchors,  
they left  
them in the  
sea, &c.

c Pa. 74.20.

d 2Co. 11.25.

e ver. 22.  
Pa. 107.28-  
30.

(CHAP. 28.)

a ch. 27.95.

b Ro. 1.14.  
Col. 3.11.

c Mat. 10.42.  
He. 13.2.

d Jas. 7.24.

e Mar. 16.18.  
Lu. 10.19.

f ch. 14.11.

g Ja. 5.14,15.

h ch. 19.11.  
Mat. 9.19.  
Mar. 6.5.  
7.32.  
16.18.

Lu. 4.40.  
1Co. 12.9,28.

i 1Th. 2.6.  
1Ti. 5.17.

k Mat. 6.31-34.  
10.8-10.  
2Co. 9.5-11.  
Phi. 4.11,12.

them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to  
save Paul, s kept them from their  
purpose; and commanded that they  
which could swim should cast  
themselves first into the sea, and get  
to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards,  
and some on broken pieces of  
the ship. And so e it came to pass, that  
they escaped all safe to land.

# CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Paul and company entertained by  
the barbarians: 8 he healeth many in  
the island, etc.

AND when they were escaped,  
e then they knew that the is-  
land a was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous b people  
showed us no little kindness: for  
they kindled a fire, and received  
us c every one, because of the pre-  
sent rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a  
bundle of sticks, and laid them on  
the fire, there came a viper out of  
the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw  
the venomous beast hang on his  
hand, they said among themselves,  
No doubt d this man is a murderer,  
whom, though he hath escaped the  
sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to  
live.

5 And he shook off the beast into  
the fire, and felt e no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he  
should have swollen, or fallen down  
dead suddenly: but after they had  
looked a great while, and saw no  
harm come to him, they changed  
their minds, and said f that he was  
a god.

7 In the same quarters were pos-  
sessions of the chief man of the is-  
land, whose name was Publius;  
who received us, and lodged us  
three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the fa-  
ther of Publius lay sick of a fever,  
and of a bloody flux: to whom g Paul  
entered in, and prayed, and laid h  
his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others  
also, which had diseases in the is-  
land, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured i us with  
many honours; and when we de-  
parted, they lauded us with such  
things k as were necessary.

11 And after three months we de-  
parted in a ship of Alexandria,  
which had wintered in the isle,  
whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we  
tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched  
a compass, and came to Rhegium  
and after one day the south win-

# ROMANS, III. A. D. 60.

*it go unpunished*

seest thou the riches *b* of  
as and forbearance *c* and  
ring; *d* not knowing that  
ess of God leadeth thee  
ance?

after thy hardness and im-  
heart treasurest / up unto  
wrath against the day of  
and revelation *e* of the right-  
gment of God;

*a* *h* will render to every man  
ing to his deeds:

Them who by patient con-  
ance in well doing seek for  
and honour and immortality,  
my life:

unto them that are conten-  
tful, *i* and do *h* not obey the truth,  
obey unrighteousness, indig-  
t and wrath,

Tribulation and anguish, upon  
every soul of man that doeth evil,  
the Jew first, and also of the  
Gentile;

But glory, / honour, and peace,  
to every man that worketh good,  
to the Jew first, and also to the  
Gentile:

11 For *m* there is no respect of  
persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned with-  
out law, shall also perish without  
law; and as many as have sinned in  
the law, shall be judged by the law;

13 (For *n* before God, but the  
law are just before God, but the  
doers of the law shall be justified.)

14 For when the Gentiles which  
have not the law, do by nature the  
things contained in the law, these,  
having not the law, are *a* law *o*

unto themselves:

15 Which show the work of the  
law written in their hearts, *2* their  
conscience also bearing witness,  
and their thoughts *3* the mean while  
accusing, or else excusing, one  
another;

16 In the day when God shall  
judge the secrets *p* of men, by Je-  
sus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou *r* art called a Jew,  
and reatest in the law, and makest  
thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *s* his will, and  
approvest *t* the things that are  
more excellent, being instructed  
of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thy-  
self art a guide of the blind, a  
light to them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a  
teacher of babes, which hast the  
form *u* of knowledge and of the  
truth in the law.

21 Thou *v* therefore which teach-  
est another, teachest thou not thy-  
self? thou that preachest a man  
should not steal, dost thou steal?

*b* ch. 9. 23.  
*c* Is. 53. 7, 8.  
*d* Jer. 4. 2.  
*e* Is. 30. 18.  
*f* De. 32. 34.  
*g* Ec. 12. 14.  
*h* Ec. 24. 12.  
*i* Mat. 16. 27.  
*j* Re. 20. 12.  
*k* 1 Ti. 6. 3, 4.  
*l* 2 Th. 1. 8.  
*m* 1 Cor. 13. 17.  
*n* De. 10. 17.  
*o* Ec. 19. 7.  
*p* Ga. 6. 7, 8.  
*q* 1 Pe. 1. 17.  
*r* 1 Jn. 1. 22, 25.  
*s* 1 Co. 11. 14.  
*t* 2 Cor. the con-  
science wit-  
nessing with  
them.  
*u* 1 Cor. between  
themselves.  
*v* Lu. 8. 17.  
*w* ch. 10. 25.  
*x* ver. 25.  
*y* Ps. 147. 19.  
*z* 20.

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t* or, *between*  
*u* or, *between*  
*v* or, *between*  
*w* or, *between*  
*x* or, *between*  
*y* or, *between*  
*z* or, *between*

*a* or, *between*  
*b* or, *between*  
*c* or, *between*  
*d* or, *between*  
*e* or, *between*  
*f* or, *between*  
*g* or, *between*  
*h* or, *between*  
*i* or, *between*  
*j* or, *between*  
*k* or, *between*  
*l* or, *between*  
*m* or, *between*  
*n* or, *between*  
*o* or, *between*  
*p* or, *between*  
*q* or, *between*  
*r* or, *between*  
*s* or, *between*  
*t*

before <sup>1</sup> proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, <sup>f</sup> There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat <sup>g</sup> is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison <sup>h</sup> of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth <sup>i</sup> is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet <sup>k</sup> are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known;

18 There <sup>l</sup> is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth <sup>m</sup> may be stopped, and all the world may become <sup>n</sup> guilty before God.

20 Therefore <sup>n</sup> by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law <sup>o</sup> and <sup>p</sup> prophets:

Even the righteousness of God <sup>q</sup> is by faith <sup>r</sup> of Jesus Christ <sup>s</sup> to all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all <sup>t</sup> have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that Christ Jesus:

Whom God hath <sup>u</sup> set forth to propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the <sup>v</sup> remission of sins that is, through the forbearance

of God. <sup>w</sup> I say, at this time our righteousness: that he <sup>x</sup> might be the justifier of him who believeth in Jesus.

Is he boasting then? It is not. By what law? of works? No, but by the law of faith.

Therefore we conclude that <sup>y</sup> he is justified by faith without the law.

Is he God of the Jews only? No, but of the Gentiles too. Yes, as also.

Is he one God, which <sup>z</sup> is the circumcision by

A. D. 60.

<sup>1</sup> charged.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. XIV. LIII.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 5, 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 140, 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 10, 7.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 59, 7, 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 35, 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 107, 42.

<sup>n</sup> or, subject to the judgment of God.

<sup>o</sup> Ac. 25, 22.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5, 1, &c.

<sup>q</sup> Ec. 7, 20.

<sup>r</sup> or, foreordained.

<sup>s</sup> or, passing over.

<sup>t</sup> Ac. 13, 38, 39.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 20, 22, ch. 8, 3.

<sup>v</sup> Ga. 2, 16.

<sup>w</sup> Ga. 3, 8, 28.

<sup>x</sup> He. 10, 15, 18.

(CHAP. 4.)

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 3, 9.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 3, 27.

<sup>1</sup> Co. 1, 29.

<sup>2</sup> Ge. 15, 6.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 11, 6.

<sup>4</sup> Hab. 2, 4.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 32, 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> Ge. 17, 10, 11.

<sup>7</sup> Lu. 19, 9.

<sup>8</sup> Jo. 8, 33, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Ga. 3, 7, 29.

<sup>10</sup> Ge. 17, 1, &c.

<sup>11</sup> Ga. 3, 18.

<sup>12</sup> ch. 5, 20.

<sup>13</sup> ch. 3, 4.

faith, and uncircumcision the faith.

31 Do we then make void this through <sup>a</sup> faith? God forbid: we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed him for righteousness: 24 <sup>a</sup> as shall ours.

WHAT shall we say then? Abraham, our father <sup>a</sup> pertaining to the flesh, hath found

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath <sup>b</sup> whereof to glory but not <sup>c</sup> before God.

3 For what saith the scripture Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness

4 Now to him that worketh <sup>d</sup> the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith <sup>e</sup> is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, <sup>f</sup> blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision <sup>only</sup>, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And <sup>g</sup> he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father <sup>h</sup> of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that <sup>i</sup> he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if <sup>j</sup> they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law works wrath: for where <sup>k</sup> no law is, there is no transgression.



# ROMANS, V.

A. D. 60.

ation by faith.

refore it is of faith, that it  
by grace; to the end the  
might be sure to all the  
not to that only which is of  
; but to that also which is  
faith of Abraham, who is the  
of us all,  
s it is written, *a* I have made  
a father of many nations,  
re him whom he believed,  
God, who quickeneth *o* the  
and calleth these *p* things  
h be not as though they

Who against hope believed in  
e, that he might become the  
er of many nations, according  
that which was spoken, *q* So  
all thy seed be.

And being not weak in faith,  
considered not his own body  
y dead, when he was about an  
undred years old, neither yet the  
endness *r* of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the pro-  
mise of God through unbelief; but  
was strong in faith, giving glory to  
God;

21 And being fully persuaded that,  
what he had promised, he was  
able *s* also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed  
to him for righteousness.

23 Now *t* it was not written for  
his sake alone, that it was imputed  
to him:

24 But for us *u* also, to whom it  
shall be imputed, if we believe *v*  
on him that raised up Jesus our  
Lord from the dead:

25 Who was delivered *w* for our  
offences, and was raised *x* again  
for our justification.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have  
peace with God. 12 Sin and death  
came by Adam. 17 righteousness  
and life by Jesus Christ.

THEREFORE *a* being justified  
by faith, we have peace with  
God through our Lord Jesus Christ:  
2 By whom *b* also we have access  
by faith into this grace wherein  
we stand, and rejoice *c* in hope of  
the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory *d*  
in tribulations also; knowing that  
in tribulation worketh patience;  
4 And patience, experience; and  
experience, hope:

5 And hope *e* maketh not ashamed,  
because the love of God is shed  
abroad in our hearts by the Holy  
Ghost *f* which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without  
strength, *g* in due *g* time Christ died  
for the ungodly—  
7 For scarcely for a righteous man

will one die: yet peradventure for  
a good man some would even dare  
to die.

8 But God commendeth his love  
toward us, in that, while we  
were yet sinners, Christ died for  
us.

9 Much more then, being now  
justified by his blood, *i* we shall  
be saved from *k* wrath through  
him.

10 For if, when we were enemies,  
we were reconciled to God by the  
death of his Son, much *l* more, be-  
ing reconciled, we shall be saved  
by *m* his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also  
joy *n* in God, through our Lord Je-  
sus Christ, by whom we have now  
received the *o* atonement.

12 Wherefore, as *o* by one man's  
entered into the world, and death  
by sin; and so death passed upon  
all men, *p* for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in  
the world; but sin is not *q* imputed  
when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned  
from Adam to Moses, even on  
them that had not sinned after the  
similitude of Adam's transgression,  
who is the *r* figure of him that *v*  
to come.

15 But not as the offence, *s* so  
is the free gift. For if through  
offence of one Man many be dead, *t*  
more the grace *s* of God, and  
gift by grace, *u* which is by one  
Jesus Christ, hath abounded  
many *x*.

16 And not as *y* was by one  
sinned, so *is* the gift: for the  
ment was by one to condemn  
but the free gift is of man-  
fences unto justification.

17 For if *z* by one man's  
death reigned by one; much  
they which receive abun-  
dantly of grace, and of the gift of  
conscience, shall reign in life  
Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as *z* by the  
of one judgment came upon  
to condemnation; even *z*  
righteousness of one *z*  
came upon all *z* men un-  
to life.

19 For as by one man  
ence many were made  
by the obedience of  
many be made righte-  
ous.

20 Moreover, *z* the *z*  
that the offence *z*  
But where sin abounded,  
much more *z* abounded  
death, even *z*  
through  
not life,

Reconciliation

1 Ge. 17.5.  
1 or, *ide* unto  
o Ep. 2.1.5.  
q 1 Co. 1.28.  
1 Pe. 2.10.  
q Ge. 15.3.  
r He. 11.11.  
r Ge. 15.14.  
Li. 1.37.15.  
He. 11.19.  
1 ch. 15.4.  
1 Co. 10.11.  
u Ac. 2.39.  
v Mar. 16.16.  
w Jno. 3.14.17.  
x 1 Co. 5.5.6.  
y 2 Co. 5.21.  
He. 9.28.  
1 Pe. 2.24.  
Re. 1.5.  
z 1 Co. 15.17.  
1 Pe. 1.21.  
(CHAP. 5.)  
a 1.32.17.  
Ep. 2.14.  
Col. 1.20.  
b Jno. 14.6.  
c He. 8.6.  
d Mat. 5.11.12.  
Ja. 1.2.12.  
e Phil. 1.20.  
f Ep. 1.13.14.  
g according to  
the time.  
h Ga. 4.4.  
i Jno. 15.13.  
1 Pe. 3.18.  
j Jno. 3.16.  
k He. 9.14.22.  
l 1 Th. 1.10.  
m ch. 5.32.  
n Jno. 14.19.  
o Hab. 3.18.  
p or, recon-  
ciliation.  
q Ge. 3.6.19.  
r or, in whom.  
p ch. 4.15.  
1 Jno. 3.4.  
q He. 9.27.  
r 1 Co. 15.  
22.45.  
s Ep. 2.8.  
t 1s. 53.11.  
u Mat. 26.28.  
26.28.  
v 1 Jno. 2.2.  
w 1s. 1.15.  
x or, by one  
offence.  
y Jno. 10.10.  
z ch. 6.23.  
a or, by one  
offence.  
b or, by one  
righteous-  
ness.  
z Jno. 12.22.  
y ch. 7.3.13.  
z Jno. 10.10.  
a Jno. 1.17.

## CHAPTER VI.

*We must not live in sin, 12 nor let it reign in us. 23 Death is the wages of sin.*

**W**HAT shall we say then? shall *a* we continue in sin, *a* grace may abound?

God forbid. How shall we, that are dead *b* to sin, live any longer therein?

Know ye not, that so many of us <sup>1</sup> were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into *c* his death?

Therefore we are buried *d* with him by baptism into death: that as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness *e* of life.

For if *f* we have been planted either in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

Knowing this, that our old man crucified with him, that the *g* prince of sin might be destroyed, *h* & henceforth we should not live in sin.

For *i* he that is dead is <sup>2</sup> freed from sin.

Now if we be dead with Christ, believe that we shall also live *j* in him:

Knowing that Christ, *k* being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

For in that he died, he died *l* once: but in that he liveth, liveth unto God.

Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead *m* indeed unto sin, but alive *n* unto God through our Lord Jesus Christ our Lord.

Let *o* not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should *p* yield it in the lusts thereof.

Neither yield ye your members *q* as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *r* as instruments of righteousness unto God.

For sin shall not have *s* dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto right-

eousness unto life? *t* But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed the doctrine <sup>4</sup> which was delivered unto you.

## A. D. 60.

(CHAP. 6.)

*a* ch. 3. 8.

*b* ver. 6. 11.

*c* Col. 3. 3.

*d* 1 Pe. 2. 24.

*e* or, are.

*f* 1 Co. 15. 29.

*g* Col. 2. 12.

*h* 1 Pe. 3. 21.

*i* ch. 8. 11.

*j* 2 Co. 13. 4.

*k* Mat. 28. 2. 3.

*l* Gal. 6. 15.

*m* Eph. 4. 22. 24.

*n* 1 Jo. 2. 6.

*o* Phil. 3. 10.

*p* Col. 2. 11.

*q* 1 Pe. 4. 1.

*r* or, justifi-

*s* 1 Ro. 1. 18.

*t* He. 9. 28.

*u* ver. 2.

*v* Gal. 2. 19.

*w* Ps. 119. 133.

*x* Col. 3. 5.

*y* arms, or weapons.

*z* ch. 12. 1.

*a* Mt. 7. 19.

*b* 1 Jo. 8. 34.

*c* 2 Pe. 2. 19.

*d* 2 Ti. 1. 13.

*e* whereto ye were delivered.

*f* 1 Jo. 8. 32.

*g* ver. 16.

*h* or, to.

*i* ch. 7. 5.

*j* ch. 1. 32.

*k* Ja. 1. 15.

*l* Gal. 2. 17.

*m* ch. 5. 17. 21.

*n* 1 Pe. 1. 4.

(CHAP. 7.)

*a* 1 Co. 7. 39.

*b* Mat. 5. 32.

*c* Gal. 5. 18.

*d* Gal. 5. 22.

*e* ch. 8. 5. 9.

*f* 1 Ro. 6. 21.

*g* or, being

*h* dead to

have obeyed from the heart that form *u* of doctrine <sup>4</sup> which was delivered unto you.

18 Being then made free *v* from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants *w* of sin, ye were free <sup>5</sup> from righteousness.

21 What fruit *x* had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end *y* of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For *z* the wages of sin is death; but the gift *a* of God is eternal life, *b* through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 7 The law is not sin, 12 but holy, just, and good.

**K**NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For *a* the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if, while *b* her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law: so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law *c* by the body of Christ: that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit *d* unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>3</sup> motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit *e* unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, <sup>2</sup> that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *f*

CHAPTER VIII.

law sin? God forbid? Nay, I had not *g* known sin, but by the law: for I had not known <sup>2</sup> lust, except the law had said, *h* Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, <sup>1</sup> I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold *l* under sin.

15 For that which I do, I <sup>1</sup> allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that *it* is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no *good* thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For *n* the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present *o* with me.

22 For I delight *p* in the law of God after the inward *q* man:

23 But I see another law in *r* my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity *s* to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 *O* wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from <sup>2</sup> the body of this death? *u*

25 *I* *v* thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of

A. D. 60.

*g* ch. 3. 20.

*a* or, concupiscence.

*h* Ex. 20. 17.

*i* Ex. 20. 11, &c.

*A* Ps. 19. 7-9.

*l* 2 K. 17. 17.

*k* know.

*m* Ge. 6. 5.

*n* Ga. 5. 17.

*o* Ps. 65. 3.

*p* Ps. 1. 2.

*q* 2 Co. 4. 16.

*r* Ps. 3. 4.

*r* ch. 6. 13, 19.

*s* Ps. 142. 7.

*t* Ps. 34. 2, 10.

*u* 77. 9-9.

*z* or, this body of death.

*u* Ps. 88. 5.

*v* 1 Co. 15. 57.

(CHAP. 8.)

*a* Jno. 3. 18.

*b* Ga. 5. 16.

*c* 2 Co. 3. 6.

*d* Ga. 2. 19.

*e* 1. 1.

*e* Ac. 13. 39.

*h* e. 7. 15, 19.

*f* Ga. 3. 13.

*i* or, by a sacrifice for sin.

*g* ver. 1.

*h* Jno. 3. 6.

*i* Co. 15. 45.

*j* 1 Co. 2. 14.

*k* the mind-  
ing of the  
flesh.

*l* Ga. 5. 8.

*m* the mind-  
ing of the  
spirit.

*n* 1 Co. 6. 19.

*o* Ga. 4. 6.

*p* 2 Co. 4. 14.

*q* or, because of.

*r* Ps. 116. 16.

*s* Col. 3. 5.

*t* Ga. 5. 18.

*u* 2 Ti. 1. 7.

*v* 1 Co. 3. 12.

*w* Je. 3. 19.

*x* Ga. 4. 5, 6.

*y* 2 Co. 1. 22.

*z* 1 Co. 13.

*a* Ac. 26. 18.

*b* 1 Pe. 1. 4.

1 Who are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being God's children.

THERE is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk *h* not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us freed from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not *do*, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>1</sup> for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk *g* not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh *h* do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the Spirit, the things *i* of the Spirit.

6 For <sup>2</sup> to be carnally minded is death; *k* but <sup>3</sup> to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because <sup>4</sup> the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither *can* it be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell *l* in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he *m* that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>5</sup> by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not *n* to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify *o* the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led *p* by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage *q* again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, <sup>6</sup> whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness *r* with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

ved by hope.

# ROMANS, IX.

Paul's sorrow for the Jews.

children, then heirs; *u* 3, and joint-heirs with so be that we suffer hat we may be also other.

known that the suffer- present time are not *e* compared with the shall be revealed in us. earnest expectation of waiteth for the mani- the sons of God.

creature was made mity, not willingly, but if him who hath sub- me in hope.

the creature itself e delivered from the orruption into the glo- of the children of God. know that *h* the whole meth and travaileth in *r* until now.

only they, but ourselves have the first-fruits *y* it, even we ourselves sin ourselves, waiting plion, to wit, the re- of our body.

are saved by hope: but s seen is not hope: for seeth, why doth he yet

we hope for that we see we with patience wait

the spirit also helpeth es: for we know not ould pray for as we c the Spirit itself m- mission for us with hich cannot be uttered.

d that searcheth the reth what is the mind t, because he maketh for the saints accord- ill of God.

know *f* that all things er for good to them d, to them who are the ding to his purpose.

om he did foreknow, *g* predestinate to be con- ie image of his Son, ght be the first-born i brethren.

r whom he did predes- he also called: *h* and bled, then he also jus- d whom he justified, a glorified. *k*

all we then say to these i God be for us, who at us?

at sored not his own vered him up for us all he not with him ve us all things? shall lay any thing to

A. D. 60.

2 Ti. 2. 11, 12.

2 Co. 4. 17.

2 Pe. 3. 13.

or, every

creature.

Ep. 1. 14.

2 Co. 5. 2, 4.

Lu. 21. 28.

2 Co. 5. 7.

Zec. 12. 10.

Jc. 17. 10.

He. 2. 23.

or, that.

1 Jo. 5. 14.

Ps. 46. 1, 2.

He. 12. 6-12.

1 Fe. 1. 12.

He. 9. 15.

1 Co. 6. 11.

1 Jo. 17. 22.

1 Pa. 118. 6.

m ch. 5. 6-10.

1 Is. 50. 8, 9.

o Ro. 12. 10, 11.

p Ps. 44. 22.

1 Co. 15. 30.

31.

q 1 Co. 15. 57.

r Jude 24.

s Jo. 10. 28.

(CHAP. 9.)

a Ex. 32. 32.

or, sepa- rated.

b De. 7. 6.

c Ps. 90. 16.

Is. 60. 19.

2 or, testa- ments.

d Ge. 17. 2.

De. 29. 14.

Je. 31. 33.

e ch. 3. 2.

f Ps. 147. 19.

f Ex. 12. 25.

g Ep. 2. 12.

h ch. 11. 28.

i Lu. 3. 23, &c.

j Jo. 1. 1.

k Is. 55. 11.

m ch. 2. 28, 29.

n Ge. 21. 12.

o Ge. 4. 28.

p Ge. 12. 10, 14.

q Ge. 25. 21, 23.

the charge of God's elect? *It o* is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, *p* For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in *q* all these things we are more than conquerors, through him *r* that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that *s* nei- ther death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to sepa- rate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 *Paul's sorrow for the Jews* 7 *All Abraham's seed were not the chil- dren of the promise.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and rejection of the Jews foretold.*

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I *a* could wish that myself were *1* accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, *b* and the glory, *c* and the *2* covenants, *d* and the giving of the law, *e* and the *f* service of God, and the promises; *g*

5 Whose *are* the fathers, *h* and of whom *i* as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is *k* over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken *1* none effect. For *m* they *are* not all Israel, which *are* of Israel:

7 Neither, because they *are* the seed of Abraham, *are* they all chil- dren: but, in *n* Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which *are* the children of the flesh, *these* *are* not the children of God: but the chil- dren *o* of the promise *are* counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At *p* this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *that*; but when Rebecca *q* also had conceived by one, even by our Father Isaac;

11 *For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;*

12 *It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.*

13 *As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.*

14 *What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.*

15 *For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.*

16 *So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.*

17 *For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.*

18 *Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.*

19 *Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?*

20 *Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?*

21 *Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?*

22 *What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?*

23 *And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory.*

24 *Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?*

25 *As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.*

26 *And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.*

27 *Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:*

28 *For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness:*

A. D. 60.

or, greater.

or, lesser.

Mal. 1.2,3.

De. 32.4.

Ex. 33.19.

Es. 9.16.

2Ch. 20.6.

Da. 4.35.

or, answer-  
ed again;

or, disputed  
with God.

Is. 29.16.

Is. 64.8.

Pr. 16.4.

2Ti. 2.20.

or, made up.

Ep. 1.18.

1Th. 5.9.

Ho. 2.23.

Ho. 1.10.

Is. 10.12,23.

or, the ac-  
count.

Is. 28.22.

Is. 1.9.

La. 3.22.

Ge. 19.24,25.

Is. 43.19.

Is. 10.20.

Is. 17.

Phi. 3.9.

Is. 10.2.

Is. 11.7.

Is. 118.22.

Is. 8.14.

or, con-  
founded.

(CHAP. 10.)

ch. 9.31.

Ac. 21.20.

ch. 9.30.

Ho. 10.14.

Le. 18.8.

De. 30.12-14.

Is. 40.4,2.

Ac. 8.37.

Is. 28.16.

49.23.

because of a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness, which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

# CHAPTER. X.

1 Paul's prayer for Israel, who are misled by blind zeal. 11 Salvation open to all that believe, etc.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law. That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above.)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, &c.

of cast off

eth on him shall not

re is no difference be-  
tween the Greek  
e Lord over all is rich  
call upon him.

soever shall call m  
ie of the Lord shall be

m shall they call on  
n they have not be-  
low shall they believe  
thom they have not  
how shall they hear  
acher?

r shall they preach,  
e sent? as it is writ-  
beautiful are the feet  
preach the gospel of  
ring glad tidings of

o have not all obeyed  
For Esaias saith, p  
Hath believed our

faith cometh by hear-  
ing by the word of

Have they not heard?  
their sound went into  
and their words unto  
ie world.

Did not Israel know?  
aith, r I will provoke  
sy by them that are no  
y a foolish nation s i  
u.

ias is very bold, and  
s found of them that  
x; I was made mani-  
fest that asked not

rael he saith, All day  
stretched forth my  
disobedient and gain-  
s.

AFTER XI.

of cast off all Israel.  
re elected though the  
rdened.

n, Hath God a cast  
p? God forbid.  
an Israelite, of the  
ham, of the tribe of

not cast away his peo-  
ple, for he knoweth  
e. Wot ye  
e scripture saith I of  
e maketh intercession  
t Israel, e saying,  
r have killed thy pro-  
phets, and they seek

with the answer of  
n? I have  
n through  
and they k  
e. e. e. e.

# ROMANS, XI.

A. D. 60.

i Ac. 15. 9.  
Ga. 3. 28.

k 1 Ti. 2. 5.

l Joel 2. 32.

m 1 Co. 1. 2.

n Is. 52. 7.

o Na. 1. 15.

p Ac. 23. 24.

q Ilc. 4. 2.

r Is. 53. 1.

s Jno. 12. 38.

t the hearing

of us.

u or, preach-

ing.

v Ps. 19. 4.

w Mat. 28. 19.

x Col. 1. 6, 23.

y De. 32. 21.

z Tit. 3. 3.

a Is. 65. 1, 2.

b CHAP. 11.

c 1 Sa. 12. 22.

d Ps. 77. 7, 8.

e 69. 31-37.

f b ch. 8. 29.

g in.

h 1 Ki. 19. 16.

i 18.

j d ch. 9. 27.

k e ch. 4. 4, 5.

l Ga. 5. 4.

m Ep. 2. 8.

n f ch. 9. 31.

o a hardened.

p or, remorse.

q Is. 29. 10.

r h De. 29. 4.

s Is. 6. 9.

t f Ps. 69. 22, 23.

u k ch. 10. 19.

v Ac. 13. 46.

w 23. 24-25.

x or, decay,

or loss.

y Ac. 9. 15.

z Ga. 1. 16.

a Ep. 3. 8.

b m 1 Co. 7. 16.

c n Le. 23. 10.

d Nu. 15. 18-21.

e o Je. 11. 16.

f p Ep. 1. 13, 14.

g or, as if.

all the Jews.

5 Even so d then at this present  
time also there is a remnant accord-  
ing to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, e then is it no  
more of works: otherwise grace is  
no more grace. But if it be of  
works, then is it no more grace:  
otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel's hath not  
obtained that which he seeketh  
for; but the election hath obtained  
it, and the rest were 2 blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God  
hath given them the spirit of 2 slum-  
ber, g eyes h that they should not  
see, and ears that they should not  
hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table  
be made a snare, and a trap, and a  
stumbling-block, and a recompense  
unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened,  
that they may not see, and bow  
down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled  
that they should fall? God forbid:  
but rather through their fall salva-  
tion is come unto the Gentiles, k  
for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the  
riches of the world, and the 2 dimi-  
nishing of them the riches of the  
Gentiles, how much more their  
fulness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles,  
inasmuch as I am the apostle of  
the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke  
to emulation them which are my  
flesh, and might save some of  
them.

15 For if the casting away of them  
be the reconciling of the world,  
what shall the receiving of them be,  
but life from the dead?

16 For if a the first-fruit be holy,  
the lump is also holy: and if the  
root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches o  
be broken off, and thou, being p a  
wild olive-tree, wert grafted in  
e among them, and with them par-  
takest of the root and fatness of  
the olive tree:

18 Boast g not against the branches.  
But if thou boast, thou bearest not  
the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The  
branches were broken off, that I  
might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they  
were broken off; and thou standest  
by faith. Be not high-minded, but  
stand:

21 For if God spare thee, it shall  
not be as if thou wast not cut off.

1888  
Cham.

which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if *s* thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou *t* also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they *u* abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that *g* blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, *z* There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *y* is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they* are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they* are beloved *z* for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. *a*

30 For as ye in times *b* past have not *?* believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not *?* believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God *c* hath *?* concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O *d* the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *e* are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who *f* hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who *g* hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For *h* of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to *?* whom be glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

3 *Pride* forbidden. 6 *Several duties* enjoined. 19 *Revenge* specially forbidden.

**I** BENESECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

A. D. 60.

He. 3.6, 14.

10.23, 35.

1 Jno. 15.2.

u 2Co. 3.16.

a hardness.

v ver. 7.

2Co. 3.14.

w Ec. 2.24.

x 1s. 59.20.

y Je. 31.31, &amp;c.

He. 10.16.

z De. 10.16.

a Nu. 23.19.

b Ep. 2.2.

c or, elected.

c ch. 3.9.

Ga. 3.22.

d or, that

them all up

together.

d Ps. 107.8, &amp;c.

e Job. 11.7.

f Ps. 52.5.

f Is. 40.13.

Je. 23.18.

g Job. 41.11.

h 1Co. 3.6.

Col. 1.16.

i him.

(CHAP. 12.)

a 1Co. 6.15-20.

b 1Jno. 2.15.

c Ep. 5.10, 17.

d ch. 11.20.

1 to sobriety.

e Ep. 4.7, &amp;c.

f 1Co. 12.4, 12.

g Ep. 1.23.

h 1Pe. 10.11.

i or, impartial.

eth.

j liberally.

k Ps. 101.2, &amp;c.

l 2Co. 9.7.

m 1Pe. 1.22.

n Ps. 34.14.

o 1Pe. 2.17.

p or, in the

love of the

brethren.

q 1Pe. 5.5.

r Ac. 20.34, 35.

s Col. 4.12.

t He. 12.28.

u ch. 5.2, 3.

v Ja. 1.4.

w Lu. 18.1.

x Ps. 41.1.

y He. 13.2.

z Mat. 5.44.

a 1Co. 12.26.

b 1Pe. 3.8.

c Je. 45.5.

d or, be con-

tent with

mean things.

e Is. 5.21.

f Mat. 5.39.

g Mat. 5.21.

h 2Co. 5.21.

i Ps. 34.13.

f Le. 18.18.

2 And he *b* not conformed to this world: but he *?* transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove *c* what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself* more highly *d* than he ought to think; but to think *?* soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure *e* of faith.

4 For as we have many *f* members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body *g* in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing *i* according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us* prophecy according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us* wait on *us* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that *?* giveth, *let him* do it *?* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness, *k*

9 Let love be without dissimulation. *l* Abhor *m* that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly *n* affectioned one to another *?* with brotherly love; in honour preferring *o* one *?* another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent *q* in spirit; serving *r* the Lord;

12 Rejoicing *s* in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing *?* instant in prayer;

13 Distributing *t* to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality, *u*

14 Bless *x* them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice *y* with them that *?* rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be *z* of the same mind one toward another. Mind *?* not high things, but *?* condescend to one of low estate. Be *?* not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompose *c* to one *?* another for evil. Provide things *?* honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, *as much* *?* lieth in you, live peaceably *?* with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge *?* yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: *love* *?* is better than

mine; I will repay,

A. D. 60.

re if thine *h* enemy  
him; if he thirst, give  
for in so doing thou  
als of fire on his head.  
overcome of evil, but  
it with good.

APTER XIII.

tion *to magistrates.* 8  
*debt we always owe, and*  
*maintain the whole law.*  
*gluttony.*

soul be subject *a* unto  
r powers. For there *b*  
ut of God: the powers  
ordained of God.

er therefore resisteth  
esisteth the ordinance  
l they that resist shall  
emselves damnation.

s are not a terror to  
but to the evil. Wilt  
not be afraid of the  
: that which is good,  
alt have praise of thee

the minister of God to  
l. But if thou do that  
il, be afraid; for he  
the sword in vain: for  
nister of God, a re-  
cude wruth upon him  
vil.

ed ye must needs be  
only for wruth, but  
cience suke.

is cause pay ye tribute  
y are God's ministers,  
ontinually upon this

therefore to all *e* their  
o whom tribute *is*  
n to whom custom;  
om fear; honour to  
ir.

man any thing, but to  
ier: for he *f* that  
ier hath fulfilled the

Thou shalt not com-  
; Thou shalt not kill,  
not steal, Thou shalt  
e witness, Thou shalt  
nd if there be any other  
nt, it is briefly com-  
a this saying, namely,  
love thy neighbour as

orketh no ill to his  
therefore love *is* the  
he law.

s, knowing the time,  
s high time to awake:  
: for now *is* our sal-  
r than when we be-

it is far spent, the day  
et us *therefore* con-  
2 R

g De.32.35.

h Pr.25.21,22.

Mat.5.44.

i Pr.16.32.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 1Pe.2.13.

b Da.2.21.

i or, ordered.

c 1Pe.2.14.

d Ec.8.2.

e Mat.22.21.

f Ja.2.8.

g Ex.20.13.

&c.

h I.e. 19.18.

Mat.22.39.

40.

i 1Th.5.5-8.

k Ep.5.11.

~~~~~

l Ep.6.13,&c.

2or, decently.

m Phi.4.8.

1Pe.2.12.

n 1Pe.4.3.

o 1Co.6.9,10.

p Ga.3.27.

q Ga.5.16.

(CHAP. 21.)

i or, not to

judge his

doubtful

thoughts.

a Ja.4.12.

b Is.40.29.

c Col.2.16.

2 or, assured.

3 or, assuredly.

4 or, assuredly.

d 1m.

e f

f

g

off the works of darkness, and let
us put *l* on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk *2* honestly, *m* as in
the day; not in rioting *n* and drunk-
enness, not in chaurberiaz *o* and
wantonness, not in strife and envy-
ing.

14 But put *p* ye on the Lord Jesus
Christ, and make *q* not provision
for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts
thereof.

CHAPTER XIV.

*How to treat a weak brother, and not
to censure one another for things
indifferent.*

HIM that is weak in the faith
receive ye, but *1* not to doubt-
ful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may
eat all things: another, who is
weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise
him that eateth not; and let not
him which eateth not judge him
that eateth: for God hath received
him.

4 Who *a* art thou that judgest
another man's servant? to his own
master he standeth or falleth. Yea,
he shall be holden up: for God *b*
is able to make him stand.

5 One man *c* esteemeth one day
above another: another esteemeth
every day *d* alike. Let every man
be fully *2* persuaded in his own
mind.

6 He that *3* regardeth the day,
regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and
he that regardeth not the day, to
the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He
that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for
he giveth God thanks; and he that
eateth not, to the Lord he eateth
not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none *d* of us liveth to him-
self and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live
unto the Lord: and whether we
die, we die unto the Lord: whether
we live therefore or die, we are
the Lord's.

9 Fore to this end Christ both
died, and rose, and revived, that
he might be Lord both of the dead
and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy
brother? or why dost thou set at
nought thy brother? for we shall
all stand before the judgment seat
of Christ.

11 For *it* is written, *f* As I live,

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~



block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing <sup>a</sup>unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be <sup>a</sup>unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not <sup>a</sup>charitably. Destroy <sup>a</sup>not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For <sup>a</sup>the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, <sup>i</sup>and peace, <sup>k</sup>and joy <sup>i</sup>in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let <sup>m</sup>us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things <sup>n</sup>wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; <sup>o</sup>but if it is <sup>p</sup>evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy <sup>q</sup>is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that <sup>r</sup>doubteth is damned if he eat, because <sup>r</sup>he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever <sup>r</sup>is not of faith is sin.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak.

2 We may not please ourselves, but receive one another, as Christ did us all.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour <sup>b</sup>for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ <sup>c</sup>pleased not himself; but, as it is written, <sup>d</sup>The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever <sup>e</sup>things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded <sup>f</sup>one toward another, <sup>i</sup>according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one <sup>g</sup>mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A. D. 60.

<sup>a</sup> common.

<sup>a</sup> according to charity.

<sup>e</sup> 1Co. 8. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 6. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Phi. 3. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Jac. 16. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Phi. 4. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>k</sup> He. 12. 14.

<sup>n</sup> 1Co. 14. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 1Co. 8. 10.

<sup>q</sup> 13. 13.

<sup>q</sup> 13. 3. 21.

<sup>a</sup> or, discern

<sup>i</sup> and

<sup>i</sup> pulchritudo

<sup>a</sup> difference

<sup>i</sup> between

<sup>i</sup> meats.

<sup>r</sup> He. 11. 6.

(CHAP. 25.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ga. 6. 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1Co. 9. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Phi. 2. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Jac. 6. 38.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 69. 9.

<sup>e</sup> 1Co. 10. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1Co. 1. 10.

<sup>i</sup> or, after the

<sup>i</sup> example of.

<sup>g</sup> Ac. 4. 24. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Ep. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Ac. 3. 25. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 18. 49.

<sup>i</sup> De. 32. 43.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 117. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 11. 1. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Re. 5. 5.

<sup>q</sup> 22. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 17.

<sup>q</sup> He. 6. 9.

<sup>r</sup> 2Pe. 1. 12.

<sup>r</sup> 1Co. 8. 1.

<sup>i</sup> 7. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ep. 3. 7. 8.

<sup>2</sup> or, suffering.

<sup>t</sup> 1Co. 6. 20.

<sup>u</sup> Ac. 20. 32.

<sup>v</sup> 2Co. 12. 1.

<sup>u</sup> &c.

<sup>w</sup> He. 5. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Ga. 2. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ac. 19. 11.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 14. 16.

<sup>a</sup> 2Co. 10. 13.

<sup>b</sup> 16.

<sup>c</sup> 15. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> or, many

<sup>d</sup> ways, or

<sup>d</sup> oftentimes.

<sup>e</sup> 1Ti. 2. 18.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received <sup>a</sup>us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, <sup>k</sup>For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, <sup>i</sup>I Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, <sup>m</sup>Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, <sup>n</sup>Esaias saith, <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>p</sup>joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, <sup>r</sup>able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because <sup>s</sup>of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the <sup>t</sup>offering <sup>t</sup>up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified <sup>u</sup>by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory <sup>v</sup>through Jesus Christ in those things <sup>v</sup>to which pertain <sup>v</sup>to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signs <sup>w</sup>and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyria, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, <sup>x</sup>lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But, as it is written, <sup>y</sup>Thou wast not known by men, he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause I have been <sup>z</sup>much hindered, that I might come to you.

stions.

# ROMANS, XVI.

Scismatics to be noted.

aving no more place  
and having a great  
any years to come

rr I take my journey  
ill come to you : for  
you in my journey,  
rought on my way  
y you, if first I be  
d 4 with your com-

go e unto Jerusalem  
o the saints.  
th pleased them of  
d Achaia to make a  
ution for the poor  
re at Jerusalem.  
ased them, verily ;  
re they are. For if  
ve been made par-  
spiritual things, their  
minister unto them  
s.

refore, I have per-  
und have sealed to  
t, & I will come by

sure that, when I l  
I shall come in the  
blessing of the gospel

each you, brethren,  
Jesus Christ's sake,  
ve of the Spirit, that  
ther with me in your  
for me ;  
ay be delivered from  
not believe in Judea ;  
service which I have  
may be accepted of

say come unto you  
re will of God, and  
be refreshed.

God of peace n be  
Amen.

## PTER XVI.

salutations to many  
th with praise and  
d.

unto you Phoebe our  
h is a servant of the  
is at Conchrea ;  
ceive a her in the  
sath saints, and that  
in whatsoever busi-  
ness of you : for she  
scurer of many, and

Now and then my

A. D. 80.

d Ac. 15.3.  
3 Jno. 6.

4 with you.

e Ac. 19.21.

f 2 Co. 8.1.  
9.2, 12.

g 1 Co. 9.11.

h Phi. 4. 17.

i ch. 1. 11, 12,

k Phi. 2.1.

l Col. 4. 13.

m 2 Th. 3.2.

n or, are dis-  
obedient,

o 1 Co. 14.33.  
He. 13.10.

(CHAP. 16.)

a Phi. 2.28.

b Ac. 18.2, &c.

c 1 Co. 16.19.

d Ga. 1.22,

e or, friends.

f Ep. 1.4.  
2 Jno. 1.

g 1 Co. 16.20.  
1 Pe. 5.14.

h 1 Ti. 6.5-8.

i Mat. 18. 17.  
1 Co. 5.11.  
2 Th. 3.6,  
14.

j Phi. 3.19.

k Col. 2.4.  
2 Pe. 2.3.

l ch. 1.8.

m Mat. 10. 16.

n or, harm-  
less.

o ch. 15.33.

p or, treat.

q Ge. 3. 15.

r Ps. 12. 10.

s 1 Co. 16.23,  
&c.

Re. 22.21.

Th. 14.

u m. l.

v

the first-fruits of Achaia unto  
Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed  
much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia,  
my kinsmen, and my fellow-prison-  
ers, who are of note among the  
apostles ; who also were in Christ d  
before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in  
the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in  
Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles, approved in  
Christ. Salute them which are of  
Aristobulus' 1 household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman.  
Greet them that be of the 1 house-  
hold of Narcissus, which are in the  
Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Trypho-  
sa, who labour in the Lord. Salute  
the beloved Persis, which laboured  
much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus, chosen e in the  
Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon,  
Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the  
brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia,  
Nereus, and his sister, and Olym-  
pas, and all the saints which are  
with them.

16 Salute one another with an  
holy kiss. f The churches of Christ  
salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren,  
mark them which cause divisions g  
and offences contrary to the doc-  
trine which ye have learned ; and  
avoid them. h

18 For they that are such serve  
not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their  
own belly ; i and by good words k  
and fair speeches deceive the hearts  
of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come  
abroad l unto all men. I am glad  
therefore on your behalf : but yet  
I would have you wise m unto that  
which is good, and n simple con-  
cerning evil.

20 And the God n of peace shall  
s bruise o Satan under your feet  
shortly. p The grace q of our Lord  
Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow,  
and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-  
pater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epis-  
tle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gains r mine host, and of the  
whole church, saluteth you. Eras-  
tus s the chamber-  
saluteth you, and  
ther.

24 The grace t of  
Christ be with you  
25 Now to the

*Paul exhorteth, and*

1 CORINTH., I.

*reproveh's dissensions.*

to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation *v* of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known

*A. D. 60.*

*v* Ep. 1.9.  
*Col. 1.26,27.*

*to* Mat. 28. 19.

*x* 1Ti. 1. 17.  
*Jude 25.*

to all nations *to* for the obedience of faith :

27 To God *x* only wise, *be* glory, through Jesus Christ, for ever Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Plinius, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

## The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS

From the Creation, 4063....Year of the Christian *Æra*. 59....From the building of Rome, 812....Year of Nero Cesar, 6....Year of Ismael, High Priest of the Jews, &

### CHAPTER I.

1 Paul, after salutation and thanksgiving, 10 exhorteth to unity, 11 and reproveth their dissensions, 26 God, to take away boasting, rejecteth the wisdom of the wise.

**P**AUL, called *a* to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *b* our brother,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, *c* to them *d* that are sanctified *e* in Christ Jesus, called *f* to be saints, with all that in every place call *g* upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's :

3 Grace *h* be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank *i* my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, *k* and in all knowledge ;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you :

7 So that ye come behind in no gift ; waiting *l* for the *l* coming of our Lord Jesus Christ :

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship *n* of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye *o* all speak the same thing, and that there be no *p* divisions among you ; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them

*A. D. 60.*

*a* Ro. 1.1.

*b* Ac. 18. 17.

*c* Ac. 18. 1, &c.

*d* Jude 1.

*e* 1Jo. 17. 19.

*f* 2Ti. 1. 9.

*g* 1Pe. 1. 15.

*h* 2Ti. 2. 22.

*i* 1Pe. 1. 2.

*j* Ro. 1. 8.

*k* 2Co. 8. 7.

*l* 1Ti. 2. 15.

*m* 2Pe. 3. 12.

*n* revelation.

*o* 1Th. 3. 13.

*p* 5. 23, 24.

*q* 1Jo. 1. 3.

*r* 2Co. 13. 11.

*s* 1Pe. 3. 8.

*t* schisma.

*u* Ac. 19. 1.

*v* 1Jo. 1. 4, 2.

*w* Ac. 18. 8.

*x* Ro. 16. 23.

*y* 1Jo. 1. &c.

*z* ch. 16. 15, 17.

*aa* ch. 2. 1, 4, 13.

*ab* or, speech.

*ac* 2Co. 2. 15.

*ad* Ro. 1. 16.

*ae* Is. 29. 14.

*af* Je. 8. 9.

*ag* Is. 33. 18.

*ah* Is. 44. 25.

*ai* Lu. 10. 21.

*aj* Ro. 3. 20, 21.

*ak* Mal. 12. 23.

*al* Is. 8. 14.

*am* 1Pe. 2. 2.

*an* ver. 18.

which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul ; and I of Apollos ; *p* and I of Cephas ; *q* and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul ?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus *r* and Gaius ;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas : *t* besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel : not with wisdom *u* of *u* words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them *v* that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved *it* is the power *w* of God.

19 For it is written, *x* I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *y* is the wise ? where is the scribe ? where is the disputer of this world ? hath not God made foolish *z* the wisdom of this world ?

21 For after *a* that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom *know* not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Gentiles, Christ the power of God, and wisdom of God.

e the foolishness of God  
an men; and the weak-  
l is stronger than men.  
see you calling, bre-  
that not many e wise  
the flesh, not many  
many noble, are called :  
od f hath chosen the  
gs of the world, to con-  
wise; and God hath  
weak things of the  
mfound the things which  
;  
se things of the world,  
s which are despised,  
chosen, yea, and things  
not, to bring to nought  
are :  
io flesh g should glory in  
e.  
him are ye in Christ Je-  
of God is made unto us  
and righteousness, k and  
on, l and redemption : m  
according as it is written,  
glorify, let him glory in

## CHAPTER II.

*He preached the gospel; 6  
God's wise counsel for  
salvation.*

rethren, when I came to  
ame not a with excellen-  
ch or of wisdom, declar-  
a the testimony of God.  
etermined not to know  
among you, save Jesus  
d him crucified.  
vas with you in weak-  
in fear, and in much

speech and my preach-  
t with enticing words  
wisdom, but in demon-  
of the Spirit and of pow-

our faith should not  
he wisdom of men, but  
of God.

it we speak wisdom  
me that are perfect :  
wisdom of this world,  
princes of this world,  
to nought; f

speak the wisdom of  
ystery, even the hidden g  
hich God ordained be-  
ord unto our glory :  
none of the princes of  
knew : for had h they  
they would not have  
e Lord of glory.

it is written, Eye i hath  
nor ear heard, neither  
of

A. D. 59.

e Zep. 3. 12.  
Jno. 7. 48.  
f Pa. 8. 2.  
Mat. 11. 25.  
g Ro. 3. 27.  
h 2Co. 5. 17.  
Ep. 1. 3, 10.  
i Ep. 1. 17.  
Col. 2. 3.  
k Is. 45. 24.  
Je. 23. 5, 6.  
Ro. 4. 25.  
l Jno. 17. 19.  
m Ep. 1. 7.  
n Je. 9. 23, 24.  
(CHAP. 2.)  
a ver. 4, 13.  
b Ga. 6. 14.  
or, persua-  
sive.  
c 2Pe. 1. 16.  
d 1Th. 1. 5.  
2 or, be-  
e Phi. 3. 15.  
f Pa. 33. 10.  
g Ep. 3. 5, 9.  
h Lu. 23. 34.  
i Is. 64. 4.  
k Jno. 16. 13.  
l Ro. 11. 33.  
m Pr. 14. 10.  
n Ro. 11. 33, 34.  
o Ro. 8. 15.  
p Jno. 5. 20.  
q ch. 1. 17.  
r Mat. 13. 11, &c.  
Ro. 8. 5, 7.  
s Pr. 28. 5.  
t discerneth.  
u discerned.  
v Is. 40. 13.  
Je. 23. 18.  
s shall.  
u Jno. 17. 8.  
(CHAP. 3.)  
a ch. 2. 14, 15.  
b He. 5. 12, 13.  
1Pe. 2. 2.  
c Jno. 16. 12.  
d Ja. 3. 16.  
1 or, factions.  
2 according  
to man.  
e ch. 1. 12.  
f Ro. 12. 3, 6.  
1Pe. 4. 11.  
g ch. 15. 10.  
h Jno. 15. 5.  
2Co. 12. 9-11.  
i Ps. 62. 12.  
Re. 22. 12.  
k 2Co. 6. 14.  
lage.

it searcheth all things, yea, the  
deep t things of God.

11 For what man m knoweth the  
things of a man, save the spirit  
of man which is in him? even  
so n the things of God knoweth no  
man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not o  
the spirit of the world, but the  
spirit which is of God; that we p  
might know the things that are  
freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak,  
not q in the words which man's  
wisdom teacheth, but which the  
Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing  
spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiv-  
oth r not the things of the Spirit of  
God : for they are foolishness unto  
him : neither can he know them, be-  
cause they are spiritually discerned.  
15 But he s that is spiritual t judg-  
eth all things, yet he himself is  
judged of no man.

16 For who t hath known the  
mind of the Lord, that he u may  
instruct him? But we u have the  
mind of Christ.

## CHAPTER III.

1 *How Paul dealt with weak believ-  
ers. 5 The most eminent preach-  
ers only instruments, etc.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak  
unto you a as unto spiritual,  
but as unto carnal, even as unto  
babes b in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and  
not with meat : for hitherto c ye  
were not able to bear it, neither yet  
now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal : for where-  
as d there is among you envying,  
and strife, and e divisions, are ye  
not carnal, and walk f as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of  
Paul; and another, I am of Apol-  
los : are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is  
Apollus, but ministers by whom ye  
believed, even f as the Lord gave  
to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollus water-  
ed; but God g gave the increase.

7 So then neither h is he that  
planteth any thing, neither he that  
watereth; but God that giveth the  
increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he  
that watereth are one : and every  
man i shall receive his own reward  
according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together i  
with God : ye are God's husband-  
ry, ye are God's build-

grace  
to the  
there  
shall

# 1 CORINTH. IV.

A. D. 59.

ount the

But let every man  
ow he buildeth there-

er foundation can no  
an that is laid, n which  
rist.

any man build upon this  
gold, silver, precious  
ood, hay, stubble :  
y man's work shall be  
nifest : for the day shall  
t because it shall be re-  
y fire ; and the fire shall  
y man's work of what sort

any man's work abide which  
h built thereupon, he shall  
e a reward.  
any man's work shall be  
d, he shall suffer loss : but  
self shall be saved ; yet so p  
fire.

Know ye not that ye q are the  
ple of God, and that the Spirit  
od dwelleth in you ?  
If any man shall defile the temple  
od, him shall God destroy ; for  
e temple of God is holy, which  
mple ye are.

Let no man deceive himself.  
any man among you seemeth  
o be wise in this world, let him  
ecome a fool, that he may be wise.  
19 For the wisdom of this world  
is foolishness with God : for it is  
written, He taketh the wise in  
their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord know-  
eth the thoughts of the wise, that  
they are vain.

21 Therefore let u no man glory  
in men : for all things are your's ;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or  
Cephas, or the world, or life, or  
death, or things present, or things  
to come ; all are your's ;

23 And ye v are Christ's ; and  
Christ is God's.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 How to account of Christ's minis-  
ters. 8 To a self-sufficient vanity  
Paul opposeth his own afflicted  
state, etc.

Let a man so account of us, as  
of the ministers of Christ,  
and stewards of the mysteries of  
God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ste-  
wards, b that a man be found faith-  
ful.

3 But with me it is a very small  
thing that I should be judged of  
you, or of man's judgment ; yea,  
I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself ;  
yet c am I not hereby justified : but  
he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge d nothing be-  
fore the time, until the Lord come,

ministers ought to

who e both will bring to light the  
hidden things of darkness, and will  
make manifest the counsels of the  
hearts : and then shall every man  
have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I  
have in a figure transferred to me ;  
self and to Apollos for your sakes ;  
that ye might learn in us not to  
think of men above that which is  
written, that no one of you be  
puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ  
from another ? and what ? hast thou  
that thou didst not receive ? Now  
if thou didst receive it, why dost  
thou glory, as if thou hadst not re-  
ceived it ?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are  
rich, g ye have reigned as kings  
without us : and I would to God  
ye did reign, that we also might  
reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath  
forth us the 2 apostles last, for  
we were appointed to death : for  
we are made a spectacle unto the  
world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ ; but  
ye are wise in Christ ;  
weak, but ye are strong ;  
honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present  
we both hunger, and thirst, and  
are naked, and are buffeted,  
have no certain dwelling ;

12 And labour, a work  
our own hands : being  
blessed ; being perse-  
cuted ;

13 Being defamed, we i  
are made as the filth of the world,  
and are the off-scouring of  
things unto this day.

14 I write not these  
shame you, but as  
sons n I warn you.

15 For though ye have  
many instructors in Christ,  
ye not many fathers :  
Jesus I have begotten  
the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I b  
ye followers of me.

17 For this cause I  
you Timotheus, my  
son, and faithful  
shall bring you in  
of my ways which  
I teach every  
church.

18 Now some  
though I would ;  
19 But I will c  
if o the Lord  
not the spirit  
puffed up, i  
20 For by  
in word,

n Is. 28. 16.  
Mat. 16. 18.  
Ep. 2. 20.  
1Ti. 2. 19.

o Zec. 13. 9.  
1Pe. 1. 7.  
4. 12.

p Zec. 3. 2.  
John 23.

q 2Co. 6. 16.  
1 or, destroy.

r Pr. 26. 12.  
s Job 5. 13.

t Ps. 91. 11.  
u Je. 9. 23, 24.

v Ro. 14. 8.  
(CHAP. 4.)  
a 2Co. 6. 4.

b Lu. 12. 42.  
Tit. 1. 7.  
1Pe. 4. 10.

c day.  
d Ps. 143. 2.  
e Mat. 7. 1.

f Ro. 2. 16.  
Re. 20. 12.

g Re. 3. 17.

h Ro. 10. 33.

i 1Th. 5. 11.  
k Ac. 20. 34.

l Mat. 5. 14.  
Ac. 7. 60.

m La. 3. 45.

n 1Th. 2. 11.  
o Ja. 4. 15.

p Ga. 2. 6.  
q Ro. 14. 17.

I shall r I come  
l, or in love, and  
akness ?

ER V.  
person. 6 Of ne-  
men must be purged

amongly that there  
among you, and  
is not so much  
e Gentiles, that a  
s father's wife.  
ed up, and have  
d, b that he that  
I might be taken  
you.

absent c in body,  
it, have I judged  
I were present,  
at hath so done

f our Lord Jesus  
e gathered toge-  
with the power c  
Christ,  
ich an one unto  
struction of the  
rit may be saved  
rd Jesus.

k is not good.  
a little leaven  
e lump ?  
fore the old lea-  
be a new lump,  
ned. For even  
er is 2 sacrificed

keep the 2 feast, /  
n, neither with  
alice and wick-  
the unleavened  
id truth.

i in an epistle n  
h fornicators :  
sther with the  
world, or with  
extortioners, or  
then must ye  
world.

o written unto  
npany, if o any  
brother be a for-  
n, or an idolater,  
nkard, or an ex-  
h an one no not

I to do to judge  
without ? p do  
hat are within ?  
are without God  
put away q from  
at wicked per-

R VI.  
rises before him-  
his own eyes

iving a man-  
or, go to law

A. D. 59.

r 2Co. 13. 10.

(CHAP. 5.)

a De. 27. 20.

l 2Co. 7. 7.

c Col. 2. 5.

1 or, deter-

mined.

d 2Co. 2. 9, 10.

e Mat. 16. 19.

Juo. 20. 23.

f 1Ti. 1. 20.

g ch. 11. 32.

h Ja. 4. 16.

i Lu. 13. 21.

k Is. 53. 7.

l Fe. 1. 18.

Re. 5. 6, 12.

2 or, slain.

3 or, holy-

day.

l Ex. 13. 6.

m Mat. 16. 12.

n Ep. 5. 11.

2 Th. 3. 14.

o Ro. 16. 17.

2 Jo. 10.

p Mar. 4. 11.

q Mat. 18. 17.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Da. 7. 22.

Mat. 19. 24.

Jude 14. 15.

Re. 20. 4.

b Pr. 20. 22.

Mat. 5. 39, 40.

Ro. 12. 17, 19.

1 Th. 5. 15.

c 1 Th. 4. 6.

d Ga. 5. 19-21.

Ep. 4. 5.

He. 12. 14, 18.

13. 4.

Re. 22. 15.

c Ep. 2. 1, 2.

5. 8.

Col. 3. 7.

Tit. 3. 3-6.

f He. 10. 22.

g He. 2. 11.

h Ro. 8. 30.

i or, profit-

able.

i ch. 9. 27.

k Mat. 16. 17.

20.

Ro. 14. 17.

l 1 Th. 4. 3, 7.

m Ro. 12. 1.

n Ep. 6. 23.

o Ro. 6. 5, 8.

p Ep. 6. 20.

q Ge. 9. 24.

before the unjust, and not before  
the saints ?

2 Do ye not know that the saints a  
shall judge the world ? and if the  
world shall be judged by you, are  
ye unworthy to judge the smallest  
matters ?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge  
angels ? how much more things that  
pertain to this life ?

4 If then ye have judgments of  
things pertaining to this life, set  
them to judge who are least  
esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so,  
that there is not a wise man among  
you ? no, not one that shall be able  
to judge between his brethren ?

6 But brother goeth to law with  
brother, and that before the unbe-  
lievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a  
fault among you, because ye go  
to law one with another. Why do  
ye not rather take b wrong ? why  
do ye not rather suffer yourselves to  
be defrauded ?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and c defraud,  
and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unright-  
eous shall not inherit the kingdom  
of God ? Be not deceived : neither d  
fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adul-  
terers, nor effeminate, nor abusers  
of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor  
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extor-  
tioners, shall inherit the kingdom  
of God.

11 And such e were some of you :  
but ye are washed, f but ye are  
sanctified, g but ye are justified h  
in the name of the Lord Jesus, and  
by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me,  
but all things are not i expedient :  
all things are lawful for me, but i  
will not be brought under the  
power i of any.

13 Men's k for the belly, and the  
belly for meats : but God shall de-  
stroy both it and them. Now the  
body is not for l fornication, but for  
the Lord : m and the Lord n for the  
body.

14 And God o hath both raised up  
the Lord, and will also raise up us  
by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies  
are the members p of Christ ? shall  
I then take the members of Christ,  
and make them the members of an  
harlot ?

16 And he that so doeth, he shall  
bring his own body into bondage to  
sin, and to unrighteousness, and to  
iniquity, and to all uncleanness, and  
to covetousness, which is idolatry.

17 As we have members of his body,  
of his flesh, and of his bone, shall we  
bring our members into bondage to  
sin ? No.

18 We shall be members of his body,  
of his flesh, and of his bone, and we  
shall love him, who hath loved us,  
and himself hath given himself up for  
us, that he might cleanse us by the  
washing of water by the word, and  
bring us to himself by longitudes and  
breadth, and might renew us to  
himself by longitudes and breadth,  
that we might present to ourselves  
members of his body, which he  
sanctifies by the word, and might  
bring us to himself by longitudes and  
breadth, and might renew us to  
himself by longitudes and breadth.

19 That we might present to ourselves  
members of his body, which he  
sanctifies by the word, and might  
bring us to himself by longitudes and  
breadth, and might renew us to  
himself by longitudes and breadth.

20 That we might present to ourselves  
members of his body, which he  
sanctifies by the word, and might  
bring us to himself by longitudes and  
breadth, and might renew us to  
himself by longitudes and breadth.

18 Flees fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What I know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not *u* your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify *u* God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 *The use of marriage: 10 Christ hath forbidden to dissolve the bond thereof, etc.*

**N**OW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It* is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But *d* every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *set* not 1, but the Lord, Let *f* not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not *g* the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if

*A. D. 59.*

*a* Pr. 6. 25-32.  
7. 24-27.

*t* 2Co. 6. 16.

*u* Ro. 14. 7, 8.

*v* Ae. 20. 25.

*1* Pe. 1. 18, 19.

*Re.* 5. 9.

*10* 1Pe. 2. 9.

(CHAP. 7.)

*a* Ex. 21. 10.

*1* Pe. 3. 7.

*b* Joel. 2. 16.

*c* 1Th. 3. 5.

*d* Mat. 19. 11.

*12*

*e* 1Ti. 5. 14.

*f* Mal. 2. 14.

*16*

*Mat.* 19. 6, 9.

*g* Ex. 10. 11.

*&c.*

*A* Mal. 2. 15.

*i* Ro. 12. 18.

*14* 19.

*He.* 12. 14.

*4 in.*

*k* 1Pe. 3. 1, 2.

*2 what.*

*1* ver. 20-24.

*m* ch. 4. 17.

*2* Co. 11. 28.

*n* Ae. 15. 1, &c.

*o* Ga. 5. 2, &c.

*6* Ga. 5. 8.

*6* 15.

*p* Jer. 15. 14.

*1* Jon. 2. 3.

*q* Pr. 27. 8.

*r* He. 13. 5.

*s* Jas. 8. 36.

*Ro.* 6. 18-22.

*3* made free.

*t* Ps. 116. 16.

*1* Pe. 2. 16.

*u* ch. 6. 20.

*1* Pe. 1. 18, 19.

*v* ver. 17, 20.

*w* ver. 6, 10, 40.

*x* 1Ti. 1. 12.

*4 or, necessity*

*y* ver. 1. 5.

*z* He. 13. 4.

*a* 1Pe. 4. 7.

*2* Pe. 3. 8, 9.

he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now *h* are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us *4* to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *k* thy husband? or *2* how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *the* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as *l* the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And *m* so ordain *l* in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in circumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision *o* is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping *p* of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being a servant*? care *r* not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being a servant*, is *s* the Lord's *2* free-man: likewise also he that is called, *being free*, is *t* Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought *u* with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let *v* every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment *w* of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful *x*.

26 I suppose therefore that this *y* good for the present *4* distress; I *say*, that *y* it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not *4* a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time *z* is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be *4* as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that

ugh they rejoiced not;  
at buy, as though they

st;  
ey that use this world.  
ing it: for the fashion  
d passeth away.

ould have you without  
He that is unmarried  
e things that belong  
how he may please the

hat is married careth  
that are of the world,  
please his wife.

ifference also between  
a virgin. The unmar-  
careth for the things  
that she may be holy  
and in spirit: but she  
ried d careth for the  
s world, how she may  
aband.

s I speak for your own  
hat I may cast a snare  
out for that which is  
l that ye may attend  
rd without distraction.  
ny man think that he  
self uncemly toward  
f she pass the flower  
nd need so require, let  
at he will, he sinneth  
n marry.

less he that standeth  
is heart, having no  
hath power over his  
id hath so decreed in  
it he will keep his vir-  
el.

e he that giveth her in  
eth well; but he that  
ot in marriage doeth

f is bound by the law  
r husband liveth; but  
nd be dead, she is at  
married to whom she  
in the Lord.

is happier if she so  
my judgment: and I  
hat I have the Spirit of

# AFTER VIII.

fferable to knowledge. 4  
nothing to those who  
s God.

nothing things offered a  
ols, we know that we  
wledge. b Knowledge c  
ut charity d edifieth.  
ny man think that he  
y think, he knoweth  
is he ought to know.  
y man love God, the  
wa f of him.

ning therefore the eat-  
things that are offered  
unto idols, we know  
is nothing in the

A. D. 59.

b Pa. 39. 6.  
Ja. 4. 14.  
1Pe. 4. 7.  
1Jno. 2. 17.

c 1Ti. 5. 5.  
s of the Lord,  
as ver. 34.  
d Lu. 10. 40.  
42.

e ver. 28.  
f Ro. 7. 2.  
g 2Co. 6. 14.  
h ver. 25.

i 2Pe. 3. 15.  
(CHAP. 8.)  
a Ac. 15. 10.  
19.

b Ro. 14. 14, 22.  
c Is. 47. 10.  
d ch. XIII.

e Ro. 11. 25.  
Ga. 6. 3.  
1Ti. 6. 3, 4.  
f Na. 1. 7.  
2Ti. 2. 19.

g Is. 41. 24.  
~~~~~  
h De. 4. 39.
Is. 41. 8, 24.
i Jno. 10. 34.

k Mal. 2. 10.
Ep. 4. 6.
l or, fur.
m Jno. 1. 3.
He. 1. 2.

n Ro. 14. 17.
o or, have we
the more.
p or, have we
the less.

q or, power.
r Ro. 14. 13.
20.
Ga. 5. 13.

s edified.
o Mat. 25. 40.
45.
p ch. 9. 22.
(CHAP. 9.)

a Ac. 9. 3. 17.
b ch. 4. 15.
c or, woman.
d 2Th. 3. 9, 9.
e 1Ti. 1. 18.

f De. 30. 6.
Fr. 27. 18.
g 1Pe. 2. 2.

world, and that there is none other h
God but one.

5 For though there be that are i
called gods, whether in heaven or
in earth, (as there be gods many,
and lords many.)

6 But to us k there is but one God,
the Father, of whom are all things,
and we l in him; and one Lord Je-
sus Christ, by whom l are all things,
and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every
man that knowledge: for some,
with conscience of the idol unto
this hour eat it as a thing offered
unto an idol; and their conscience
being weak is defiled.

8 But meat m commendeth us not
to God: for neither, if we eat, are
we the better; neither, if we eat
not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means
this n liberty n of your's become a
stumbling-block to them that are
weak.

10 For if any man see thee which
hast knowledge sit at meat in the
idol's temple, shall not the con-
science of him which is weak be
emboldened to eat those things
which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge
shall the weak brother perish, for
whom Christ died?

12 But o when ye sin so against
the brethren, and wound their weak
conscience ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my
brother to offend, I will eat no flesh
while the world standeth, lest p I
make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Paul asserteth his apostolical cha-
racter, 3 and right to a main-
tenance: 24 he striveth to obtain an
incorruptible crown.

A M I not an apostle? am I not
free? have I not seen a Jesus
Christ our Lord? are not ye my
work b in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto oth-
ers, yet doubtless I am to you: for
the seal of mine apostleship are ye
in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do
examine me is this;

4 Have we not power to eat and
to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about
a sister, a i wife, as well as other
apostles, and as the brethren of the
Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have
not we e power to forbear working?

7 Who growth a warfare of any time
at
ed
th

n flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written *g* in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he *h* that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are not* we rather? Nevertheless *&* we have not used *this* power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things *live* of the things of the temple? and they *l* which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord *m* ordained, that they *n* which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I *o* have used none of these things; neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *if* *were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for *q* necessity is laid upon me; yea, *wo* is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *r* of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not any power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews *t* I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not *u* without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak *v* became I as weak, that I might gain the weak:

A. D. 59.

g De. 25.4.

ITi. 5. 18.

h 2Ti. 2. 6.

i Ro. 15. 27.

k 2Co. 11. 7-9.

12, 14.

o or, feed.

p Nu. 18. 3. &c.

De. 18. 1.

m Lu. 10. 7.

n Ga. 5. 6.

o Ac. 20. 34.

2Th. 3. 8.

p 2Co. 11. 10.

q Je. 1. 17.

20. 9.

r Col. 1. 25.

s Ro. 1. 14.

Ga. 5. 13.

t Ac. 16. 3.

21, 23-26.

u ch. 7. 22.

v Ro. 15. 1.

2Co. 11. 29.

w ch. 10. 33.

x Ro. 11. 14.

y Phi. 2. 16.

3. 14.

ITi. 6. 12.

2Ti. 2. 5.

z 2Ti. 4. 8.

Ja. 1. 12.

1Pe. 5. 4.

Re. 2. 10.

3. 11.

a Ro. 8. 13.

(CHAP. 10.)

a Ex. 13. 21.

22.

Nu. 9. 18-22.

b Ex. 14. 19.

22, 29.

c Ex. 16. 15.

35.

Ne. 8. 15, 20.

Ps. 73. 24, 25.

d Ex. 17. 6.

Ne. 20. 11.

1 or, went

with.

e Nu. 14. 29-35.

26. 54, 55.

He. 3. 17.

July 5.

2 the figures.

f Nu. 11. 4, 33.

34.

g Ex. 32. 6.

h Nu. 25. 1-9.

i Ex. 17. 2-7.

k Nu. 21. 6.

l Nu. 14. 2-29.

m 2Sa. 24. 16.

2 or, typex.

I have made all things to all men, that *x* I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, *y* that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But *I* keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAPTER X.

1 The Jews had sacraments typical of ours. 6 Christians must not lust after evil things: 7 They must avoid idolatry: 13 God will in affliction make a way for them to escape, &c.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under a cloud, and *all* passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; *d* for they drank of that spiritual Rock that *l* followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were *for* our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they *l* also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us examine fornication, as some *h* of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt *i* Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, *and* were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for *examples*; and they are written for *our* admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

more let him that think-
meth take heed lest he

bath no temptation ta-
; such as is ¹ common to
God is faithful, who
ffer you to be tempted
ye are able; ² but will
temptation also make a
pe, that ye may be able

fore, my dearly belov-
om idolatry.
; as to wise men; judge
ay.

p of blessing which we
not the communion of
of Christ? The bread
break, is it not the com-
the body of Christ?
e, being many, are one
one body: for we are
rs of that one bread.

Israel after ^r the flesh: ^s
ay which eat of the sa-
takers of the altar?
say I then? that the
r thing, or that which is
sacrifice to idols is any

ay, that the things which
is sacrifice, they sacrile-
is and not to God:
ld not that ye should
ship with devils.
ot drink the cup of the
be cup of devils: ye
artakers of the Lord's
f the table of devils.
s provoke the Lord to
are we stronger than

ngs are lawful for me,
gs are not expedient:
re lawful for me, but
ify not.

man seek his own, but
nother's wealth.
over ^s is sold in the
at eat, asking no ques-
cience's sake:
e earth is the Lord's,
as thereof.

them that believe not
eat, and ye be dispos-
halsoever ^b is set be-
e, asking no question
e's sake.

y man say unto you,
ed in sacrifice unto
t, c for his sake that
l for conscience's sake:
i is the Lord's and the
x:
se, I say, not thine
e other; for why is
lged of another man's

^r grace be a partia-

A. D. 59.

n Pr.28.14.

Ro.11.20.

¹ or, mode-

raise.

o Da.3.17,

2Pe.2.9.

p Ja.5.11.

q 1Jno.5.21.

r Ro.4.1,12.

s ch.9.13.

t ch.8.4.

u Le.17.7.

De.32.17.

Ps.106.37.

v De.32.38.

wo De.32.21.

Job 9.4.

Eze.22.14.

x ch.6.19.

y Phi.2.4,21.

z 1Ti.4.4.

a De.10.14.

Ps.24.1.

50.12.

b Lu.10.7.

c ch.8.10,12.

d ver.26.

¹ or, thanks-

giving.

e Ro.14.6.

f Col.3.17.

1Pe.4.11.

g Lo.14.13.

2Co.6.3.

^s Greeks.

(CHAP. 11.)

a Ep.5.1.

1Th.1.6.

b ch.4.17.

c Lu.1.6.

¹ traditions.

d Ep.5.23.

e G.3.16.

f 1Pe.3.1,5,6.

Jno.11.25.

g Ac.21.9.

h Nu.5.18.

De.21.12.

i Ge.5.1.

k Ge.2.18,22,

23.

² i. e. a co-

varing in

sign that

she is un-

der the

power of

her hus-

band.

Ge.21.65.

R.11.36.

² or, will.

uncovering the head.

ker, why am I evil spoken of
that for which I give thanks to

31 Whether therefore ye eat,
drink, or whatsoever ye do, do so
to the glory of God.

32 Give ^g none offence, neither
to the Jews, nor to the ⁶ Gentiles, ne
to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in a
things, not seeking mine own profit
but the profit of many, that the
may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Of covering heads in praying. 2

Of profaning the Lord's supper

23 the apostle's account of the in-
stitution of it.

DE ye followers ^a of me, even ^a
I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren
that ^b ye remember me in all
things; and keep ^c the ordinances
as I delivered ^{hem} to you.

3 But I would have you know,
that the head ^d of every man is
Christ; ^e and the head of the wo-
man ^{is} the man; ^f and the head of
Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesy-
ing, having ^{his} head covered, disho-
noureth his head.

5 But every woman ^g that prayeth
or prophesieth with ^{her} head un-
covered, dishonoureth her head:
for that is even all one as if she
were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not cover-
ed, let her also be shorn: ^h but if it
be a shame for a woman to be
shorn or shaven, let her be cover-
ed.

7 For a man indeed ought not to
cover ^{his} head, forasmuch as he is
the image ⁱ and glory of God: but
the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For ^k the man is not of the wo-
man; but the woman of the man:
9 Neither was the man created
for the woman; but the woman
for the man.

10 For this cause ought the wo-
man to have ² power on ^{her} head,
because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the
man without the woman, neither
the woman without the man, in
the Lord.

12 For as the woman ^{is} of the
man, even so ^{is} the man also by
the woman; but all ⁱ things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: ^{is} it
comely that a woman pray unto
God uncovered?

14 Both not even nature itself
teach you, that, if a man have long
hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair,
it is a glory to her: for her hair is
given her for a ² covering. Now.



the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye . . .

together in the church, I hear *a* that there be divisions ⁴ among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must *e* be also ⁵ heresies among you, that *p* they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ⁶ *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and *q* another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that ⁷ have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For *r* I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, *s* the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ⁸ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ⁹ ye do show the Lord's death till he come. *t*

Therefore whosoever shall ¹⁰ drink *this* cup,

or, . . .

Lu. 2.35.

or, ye cannot eat.

2Pe. 2.13.

Jude 12.

are poor.

ch. 15.3.

Mat. 26.26.

or, for a.

show ye.

Ro. 22.20.

ch. 10.31.

Juo. 6.63, 64.

2Co. 13.4.

1Joo. 3.20,

21.

judgment,

Ro. 13.2.

Pa. 22.5.

1Joo. 1.9.

Pa. 94.12, 13.

He. 12.5-11.

judgment.

1Th. 1.9.

Mar. 2.29.

1Joo. 4.2, 3.

or, anathema.

Mat. 16.17.

He. 2.4.

1Pe. 4.10.

or, ministries.

Ro. 12.6, &c.

profit will
are all dice
for the genes

NOW conc
brethren

you ignorant.

2 Ye know t
carried away
idols, even as

3 Wherefore
stand, that in
the Spirit of G

cursed: and t
that Jesus is

Holy Ghost.

4 Now the
gifts, *d* but the

5 And there
administration

6 And there
operations; *t*

7 But the
Spirit is given

8 For to of
Spirit, *g* the v

another the
by the same:

9 To anothe
Spirit; to ano

ing, *i* by the s

10 To anot
miracles; to

another disc
to another d
tongues:

11 But all th
and the self-

church. 1 CORINTH. XIII. XIV.
therefore not of

ody were an eye,
hearing? If the
where were the

God set s the
e of them in the
leased him.
re all one mem-
e body?

hey many mem-
ody.

cannot say un'o
need of thee:
d to the feet, I
u.

ore, those mem-
which seem to
e necessary:

bers of the body,
be less honour:
4 bestow more
; and our un-
more abundant

y parts have no
h tempered the
ing given more
that part which

ould be no s
; but that the
have the same
er.

ne member suf-
fers suffer with it;
so honoured, all
to with it.

e body of Christ,
particular.

set some in the
fles, w second-
thirdly teachers,

s, y then gifts of
governments, b
gues, c

s! are all pro-
phets? are all
lex?

ifts of healing?
tongues? do ul

rnestly the best
ow I unto you a
y.

R XIII.

τ excellent, are
charity: 4 the

reak with the
and of angels, a
y, b lam become
y, or a tinkling

avo the gift of
rstand all mys-
wledge; and
th, so that I

s ver. 28.

i ver. 11.

R. 12. 3.

u Ec. 4. 9, 12.

9. 11, 15.

4 or, put on.

3 or, division.

v Ep. 5. 30.

co Lu. 6. 13.

c Ac. 13. 1.

y ver. 10.

z ver. 9.

a Nu. 11. 17.

He. 13. 17, 24.

6 or, kinds.

c Ac. 2. 11.

7 or, powers.

d ch. 14. 39.

c Mat. 5. 6.

Lu. 10. 42.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 2Co. 12. 4.

b 1Pe. 1. 8.

c ch. 14. 1.

d Mat. 17. 20.

e Mat. 21. 19.

f Mat. 6. 1, 2.

g Mat. 7. 22, 23.

Ja. 2. 14.

h Pr. 10. 12.

i Ja. 3. 16.

1 or, is not

ravi.

k Col. 2. 18.

l ch. 10. 24.

m Pr. 14. 17.

n R. 1. 32.

2 or, with.

o R. 15. 1.

p Ps. 119. 65.

q Ko. 8. 21.

r Job 13. 15.

s ch. 8. 2.

t 1Jo. 3. 2.

3 or, ra-

sound.

u 2Co. 3. 13.

4 in a riddle.

v He. 10. 35.

38.

1Pe. 1. 21.

(CHAP. 14.)

a Ep. 1. 3.

b Ac. 10. 46.

c Ac. 22. 9.

1 hearth.

d ver. 28.

The praises of charity.

could remove d mountains, and
have not charity, I am nothing. e

3 And though I s bestow all my
goods to feed the poor, and though
I g give my body to be burned, and
have not charity, it profiteth me
nothing.

4 Charity suffereth h long, and is
kind; charity envieth i not; charity
1 vaunteth not itself, is not puffed c
up.

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly.
seeketh not l her own, is not
easily m provoked, thinketh no
evil:

6 Rejoiceth n not in iniquity, but
rejoiceth 2 in the truth;

7 Beareth o all things, believeth p
all things, hopeth q all things, en-
dureth r all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but
whether there be prophesies, they
shall fail; whether there be tongues,
they shall cease; whether there be
knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, s and we
prophecy in part.

10 But t when that which is per-
fect is come, then that which is in
part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as
a child, I understood as a child, I
thought as a child: but when I
became a man, I put away childish
things.

12 For now we see through a
glass, u darkly; but then face to
face: now I know in part; but
then shall I know even as also I
am known.

13 And now abideth faith, v hope,
charity, these three; but the great-
est of these is charity.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4,
and preferred before speaking with
tongues.

FOLLOW after charity, and de-
sire spiritual gifts, a but rather
that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an un-
known tongue, b speaketh not unto
men, but unto God: for no c man
1 understandeth him, howbeit in
the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh
unto men to edification, and ex-
hortation, and comfort.

4 He that

tongue, or
that pro-
phesyeth
in the
church.
5 I want
tongue
phes-
prop
with
that
ing, d

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, *e* or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet *f* give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words *g* easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; *g* and he that speaketh *shall* be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of *h* spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, *h* and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing *i* with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding *h* also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving *j* of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children *m* in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye a children, but in understanding be *n* men.

21 In the law *p* it is written. With *q* men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a

A. D. 59.

e ver. 26.

g ar. tunes.

f Nu. 10. 2.

h significant.

g Ro. 1. 14.

h spirits.

i Jno. 4. 24.

j Ep. 5. 19.

k Col. 3. 16.

l Ps. 47. 7.

m ch. 11. 24.

n Ep. 4. 14. 15.

o He. 6. 1. 3.

p 2 Pe. 3. 18.

q Ps. 131. 2.

r Mat. 18. 3.

s Ro. 16. 19.

t 1 Pe. 2. 2.

u perfect, or, of a ripe age.

v Ps. 119. 29.

w Jno. 10. 34.

x 1s. 28. 11. 12.

y Mar. 16. 17.

z Ac. 2. 6, 8.

a 1 Ti. 1. 9.

b Ac. 2. 15.

c 1s. 45. 14.

d 2s. 5. 23.

e ver. 6.

f ver. 40.

g ver. 32.

h 1 Th. 5. 19. 20.

i Job 32. 11.

j 1 Jno. 4. 1.

k tumult, or, unquietness.

l ch. 11. 16.

m 1 Ti. 2. 11. 12.

n Ep. 5. 22.

o Tit. 2. 5.

p 1 Pe. 3. 1.

q Ge. 3. 16.

r Na. 30. 3-12.

s Es. 1. 20.

t ch. 4. 7.

u 2 Co. 10. 7.

v 1 Co. 4. 5.

sign, *r* not to them *z* that believe, but to them that believe not; but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and then come in one that believeth not, *or* one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, talking down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God *is* in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? I want ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let *all* things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let *z* the prophets speak one or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any* thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first *y* hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits *z* of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in *all* churches of the saints.

34 Let *b* your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak, *but* they are commanded to be under obedience *c* as also saith *e* the Lord.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man *f* think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, come to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

urrection.

1 CORINTH., XV.

Christ the first-fruits.

ings be done de-
ler.

VER XV.

rection the apostle
censy of our resur-
rist the first-fruits.
of the resurrection,

brethren, I a de-
you the gospel
unto you, which b
ived, and wherein

o ye are saved, if
memory ² what I
you, unless ye e
vain.

d unto you first of
also received, how
for our sins ac-
scriptions;

was buried, and
the third day ac-
scriptions:

is was seen of Ce-
is twelve:
is was seen of
ired brethren at
e greater part re-
scent, but some

is was seen of
the apostles.
i he was seen of
e born out of due

ask k of the apos-
neet to be called
is I persecuted

ice of God I am
is grace which
me was not in
red more abun-
all: yet not I, I
God which was

ther if tere I or
e, and so ye be-

e preached that
ead, how m say
at there is no
dead!

be no resurrec-
on is Christ not

be not risen,
hing vain, and
in.

are found false
eause we have
he raised up
ised not up, if
rise not, then

be not raised

A. D. 59.

g ver. 26, 33.

(CHAP. 15.)

a Ga. 1. 11.

b ch. 1. 4-8.

c 1 Pe. 5. 12.

d He. 3. 6.

i or, hold

fast.

a Ly what

speech.

e Ga. 3. 4.

f Ge. 3. 15.

Ps. 22. 1, &c.

Is. 53. 1, &c.

Da. 9. 26.

Zec. 13. 7.

Lu. 24. 26.

46.

g Ps. 16. 10.

Ho. 6. 2.

h Lu. 24. 34.

&c.

i Ac. 9. 17.

or, an

alotrice.

k Ep. 3. 7, 8.

l Mat. 10. 20.

m Ac. 26. 8.

n 1 Th. 4. 14.

o Ac. 17. 31.

p Ro. 4. 25.

q ch. 1. 13.

Jno. 16. 2.

2 Th. 3. 12.

r 1 Pe. 1. 3.

s Ac. 26. 23.

Col. 1. 18.

Re. 1. 5.

t Ro. 5. 12, 17.

u Jno. 11. 25.

v 1 Th. 4. 15.

17.

to Da. 7. 14, 27.

x Ps. 2. 6-10.

45. 3-6.

110. 1.

Ep. 1. 22.

He. 1. 13.

y H. 1. 13, 14.

2 Th. 1. 10.

Re. 20. 11.

z Ps. 8. 6.

a Phil. 3. 21.

b ch. 11. 3.

c Ro. 6. 3, 4.

d 2 Co. 11. 26.

4 some read

our.

e Phil. 3. 3.

f Ro. 8. 36.

or, to speak

after.

g Ec. 2. 24.

Is. 22. 13.

h ch. 5. 6.

i Ro. 13. 11.

Ep. 5. 14.

h ch. 6. 5.

i Eze. 37. 3.

m Jno. 12. 24.

your faith p is vain; ye are yet in
your sins.

18 Then they also which are fall-
en asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope
in Christ, we q are of all men most
miserable.

20 But now is r Christ risen from
the dead, and become the first-
fruits of them that slept.

21 For t since by man came death,
u by man came also the resurrection
of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so
in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But v every man in his own
order; Christ the first-fruits; after-
ward they that are Christ's, at his
coming.

24 Then cometh h the end, when he
shall have delivered up the king-
dom to God, even the Father,
when he shall have put down all
rule and all authority and power.

25 For he z must reign, till he hath
put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be
destroyed y is death.

27 For he z hath put all things
under his feet. But when he saith,
All things are put under him, it is
manifest that he is excepted, which
did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be
subdued a unto him, then shall the
Son also himself be subject unto
him b that put all things under him,
that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which
c are baptized for the dead, if the
dead rise not at all? why are they
then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in d jeopar-
dy every hour?

31 I protest by 4 your rejoicing e
which I have in Christ Jesus our
Lord, I f die daily.

32 If 5 after the manner of men I
have fought with beasts at Ephes-
us, what advantageth it me, if the
dead rise not? Let us g eat and
drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil k com-
munications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake t to righteousness, and
sin not; for some have not the
knowledge of God: I k speak this
to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How l
are the dead raised up? and with
what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that m which thou
sowest is not quickened, except it
die:

37 And that which thou sowest,
thou sowest not that body that
shall be, but bare grain, it may
chance of wheat, or of some other
grain:

38 But God *n* giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There *a* are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, *p* and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It *q* is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual *r* body.

45 And so it is written, *s* The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was* made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The *u* first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that *as* flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a mystery: We *z* shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, *y* in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the *z* trumpet shall sound, and the dead *a* shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *b* must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death *c* is swallowed up in victory.

55 O *d* death, where is thy sting? O *e* grave, where is thy victory?

A. D. 59.

n Ge. 1. 11, 12.

o Ge. 1. 16.

p Ps. 19. 4, 5.

q Da. 12. 3.

Mat. 13. 43.

Phil. 3. 21.

r Lu. 24. 31.

Jno. 20. 19.

20.

s Ge. 2. 7.

t Jno. 5. 21.

6. 33, 40.

u Jno. 3. 13, 31.

v Ro. 8. 29.

w Jno. 3. 3, 5.

x 1 Th. 4. 15.

17.

y 2 Pe. 3. 10.

z Zec. 9. 14.

Mat. 24. 31.

a Jno. 5. 25.

b 2 Co. 5. 4.

Jno. 3. 2.

c Is. 25. 8.

d Ro. 13. 14.

e or, hail.

~~~~~

f Ro. 5. 23.

g Ro. 4. 15.

h Ro. 7. 25.

i Ro. 8. 37.

Jno. 5. 4, 5.

j 2 Pe. 3. 14.

(CHAP. 20.)

a Ga. 2. 10.

b Ac. 20. 7.

Ro. 1. 10.

c 2 Co. 8. 19.

d gift.

e 2 Co. 1. 15, 16.

f 2 Co. 2. 12.

Re. 3. 8.

g Phil. 3. 18.

h Ac. 19. 22.

i Phil. 2. 19-22.

j 1 Ti. 4. 12.

k 3 Jno. 6.

l ch. 1. 12.

m 1 Pe. 5. 5.

n 2 Th. 2. 15.

o ch. 14. 20.

p Ep. 6. 10.

q 1 Pe. 4. 8.

r Ro. 16. 5.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

56 The *e* sting of death is sin; and *f* the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks *g* be to God, which giveth us the victory *h* through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, *i* be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain *j* to the Lord.

## CHAPTER XVI.

3 *How to proceed for the relief of the brethren.* 13 *Admonitions, and salutations.*

**N**OW concerning the collection for the saints, as *i* I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *b* day of the week let every one of you *lay* by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, *d* when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide yea, and winter with you, that *e* I may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry *f* a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus *g* until Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. *f*

10 Now if Timotheus *g* come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh *h* the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct *k* him forth in peace, that he may come unto me, for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apolos, *l* I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come *m* this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch *m* ye, stand *n* fast in the faith, quit you like men, *o* be strong. *p*

14 Let *q* all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, *r* know the house of *s* God, which is the church of the living God, which is the pillar and ground of the truth.

*and encourage*

## 2 CORINTH, I.

*against troubles.*

*if they have addicted themselves  
the ministry of the saints.)*

*A. D. 59.*

20 All the brethren greet you.  
Greet ye one another with an holy  
kiss.

*That ye submit & yourselves  
to such, and to every one that  
loveth with us, and laboureth.*

*He. 13. 17.*

21 The salutation of me Paul with  
mine own hand.

*I am glad of the coming of Ste-  
phanus and Fortunatus and Achai-  
s: for that which was lack-  
ed on your part they have sup-  
plied.*

*Phi. 2. 30.*

22 If any man love & not the Lord  
Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema &  
Maran-atha.

*1 Th. 5. 12.*

23 The grace & of our Lord Jesus  
Christ be with you.

*Ac. 18. 26.*

24 My love be with you all in  
Christ Jesus. Amen.

*Ro. 16. 5, 15.*

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corin-  
thians was written from Phi-  
lippi by Stephanus, and Fortu-  
natus, and Achaicus, and Ti-  
motheus.

*Ex. 6. 24.*

*Gal. 1. 8, 9.*

*Jude 14, 15.*

*Ro. 16. 20.*

*For they have refreshed my spi-  
rit and your's: therefore acknow-  
ledge ye them that are such.*

*The churches of Asia salute  
us. Aquila and Priscilla salute  
us much in the Lord, with the  
arche that is in their house.*

## The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

From the Creation, 4064.... Year of the Christian Era, 60.

### CHAPTER I.

*A. D. 60.*

*The apostle encourageth against  
troubles, 12 sheweth the sincerity of  
his preaching, 15 and excuseth his  
not coming to them.*

strength, inasmuch that we de-  
spaired even of life:

PAUL, an apostle & of Jesus  
Christ by the will of God, and  
Timothy our brother, unto the  
church of God which is at Corinth,  
with all the saints & which are in  
Achaia:

*1 Th. 1. 1.*

*2 Th. 1. 1.*

*Phi. 1. 1.*

*Col. 1. 2.*

*Ro. 1. 7.*

*Ep. 1. 3.*

*1 Pe. 1. 3.*

Grace & be to you and peace  
from God our Father, and from the  
Lord Jesus Christ.

*Col. 1. 24.*

*1 Cor. 1. 3.*

Blessed & be God, even the Fa-  
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ, the  
Father of mercies, and the God of  
all comfort;

*1 Cor. 1. 3.*

*1 Cor. 1. 3.*

Who comforteth us in all our  
tribulation, that we may be able to  
comfort them which are in any  
tribulation, by the comfort wherewith  
we ourselves are comforted of God.

*Ro. 8. 7.*

*2 Th. 2. 12.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

For as the sufferings of Christ  
abound in us, so our consolation  
so aboundeth by Christ.

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

And whether we be afflicted, it  
is for your consolation and salu-  
tion, which is & effectual in the  
suffering of the same sufferings  
which we also suffer: or whether  
we be comforted, it is for your con-  
solation and salvation.

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

And our hope of you is steadfast,  
knowing that as ye are partakers  
of the sufferings, so shall ye be also  
of the consolation.

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

For we would not, brethren, have  
you ignorant of our troubles,  
which came to us in Asia, that  
we were pressed out of measure,

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

*Ac. 15. 23.*

12 For our rejoicing is this, the  
testimony of our conscience, that  
in simplicity and godly sincerity,  
not in wisdom, but by the grace of  
God, we have had our conversation  
in the world, and more abundantly  
to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things  
unto you, than what ye read or  
acknowledge; and I trust ye shall  
acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged  
us in part, that we are your re-  
joicing, even as ye also are our's in  
the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was  
minded to come unto you before,  
that ye might have a second & be  
profit;

16 And to pass by you into Mac-  
edonia, and to come again out  
of Macedonia unto you, and of you  
I have brought on my way to you.

When I therefore was in Mac-  
edonia, did I use lightness;



things that I purpose, do I purpose according *q* to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our *4* word toward you was not yea *r* and nay.

19 For the Sons of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in *t* him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth *u* us with you in Christ, and hath anointed *e* us, *is* God:

22 Who hath also sealed *u* us, and given the earnest of the Spirit *x* in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that, to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion *y* over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith *z* ye stand.

## CHAPTER II.

1 The reasons of Paul's not coming unto them. 6 Of the excommunicated person.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the* joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love *b* which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any *c* have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, *d* but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this *1* punishment, which *was* inflicted *e* of many.

7 So *f* that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward *him*.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient *g* in all things.

A. D. 60.

q ch. 10.2.

4 preaching.

r Mat. 5.37.

x Mar. 1.1.

y Ro. 1.4.

z Ro. 15.8, 9.

a He. 13.5.

b 2Ti. 2.17.

c 1Pe. 5.10.

d 1Jn. 2.20.

e 27.

f Re. 3.18.

g Ep. 1.13, 14.

h 4.20.

i 2Ti. 2.19.

j Ro. 8.9, 14.

k 16.

l 1Co. 3.5.

m 1Pe. 5.3.

n Ro. 11.20.

o 1Co. 15.1.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch. 1.23.

b 12.20, 21.

c 13.10.

d ch. 11.2.

e Ga. 5.10.

f Ga. 4.12.

g or, censure.

h 1Co. 5.4, 5.

i 1Ti. 5.20.

j Ga. 6.1.

k ch. 7.15.

l or, sight.

m Ac. 16.8.

n 1Co. 16.9.

o ch. 7.5, 6.

p 1Co. 8.37.

q Ca. 1.3.

r 1Co. 1.18.

s 1Jn. 5.38.

t 1Pe. 2.7, 8.

u ch. 3.5, 6.

v or, deal

w deceitfully

x ch. 4.2.

y He. 11.27.

z or, of.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 5.12.

b Ac. 18.27.

c 1Co. 9.2.

d Ex. 24.12.

e Je. 81.33.

f Ez. 11.19.

g 1Jn. 15.5.

h 1Co. 15.10.

i Phi. 2.13.

j Ep. 3.7.

k Ma. 26.23.

l He. 8.6-10.

m Ro. 2.28, 29.

n Ro. 4.15.

o 7.9, 10.

p 1Jn. 6.63.

q Ro. 8.2.

r or, quick-

n Ex. 34.12, 35.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it in the *2* person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door *i* was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest *k* in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence unto Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour *m* of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them *n* that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *o* we *are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *p* is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight *q* of God speak we *4* in Christ.

## CHAPTER III.

He sheweth that their gifts and grace were a sufficient commendation of his ministry.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles *b* of commendation by you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yea are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch *as* ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, *d* but in fleshy *e* tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves *f* to think any thing, *and* ourselves; but our sufficiency *g* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament; not of the letter, *h* but of the spirit: for the letter *i* killeth, but the spirit *m* giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stone, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly *j* hold the face of Moses, because of the glory *n* of his countenance, which *was* to be done by him.

not the ministration  
so rather glorious?

A. D. 60.

ministration of con-  
: glory, much more  
stration of righteous-  
n glory.

o Ro. 5.20,21.

2 or, boldness.

p Ro. 10.4.

that which was made-  
to glory in this respect,  
the glory that excel-

q Ro. 11.7,8,

25.

r 1c.25.7.

hat which was done  
rious, much more that  
eth is glorious.

s 1Co. 15.45.

t Ro. 8.2.

on that we have such  
great plainness of

u 1Co. 13. 12.

v Ro. 8.29.

w Ps. 64.7.

as Moses, which put a  
ace, that the children  
d not steadfastly look  
f that which is abo-

3 or, of the

Lord the

Spirit.

(CHAP. 4.)

minds were blinded: q  
day remaineth the  
taken away in the  
old testament; which  
way in Christ.

a 1Co. 7.25.

1 shame.

b ch. 2.17.

c 2Th. 2.10.

unto this day, when  
the veil is upon their

d Job. 12.31,

40.

e Jan. 1.14, 18.

less, when it shall  
ord, the veil shall be

f Ge. 1.3.

2 is he who

hath.

Lord s is that Spirit :  
e spirit t of the Lord  
erty.

g 1Co. 2.5.

h ch. 7.5.

ll, with open face be-  
a glass u the glory of  
e changed into the  
from glory u to glory,  
e spirit of the Lord.

i Ga. 5.17.

k 2Ti. 2.11,12.

APRIL IV.  
ried diligence and zeal  
t his troubles for the

l 1Co. 15.31,

49.

m ch. 13.9.

RE, seeing we have  
stry, as we have re-  
d we faint not ;

n 2Pe. 1.1.

o Ps. 116.10.

enounced the hidden  
honesty, not walking  
nor handling the word  
fully ; b but by mani-  
e truth commending  
very man's conscience  
f God.

p ch. 5.1-4.

q 1Co. 3.21,22.

r ch. 3.19.

s 1Co. 15.58.

gospel be hid, it is hid  
are lost ;

t Ro. 7.22.

u Ro. 8.13,34.

v He. 11.1.

he god d of this world  
v the minds of them  
not, lest the light of  
gospel of Christ, who  
of God, should shine

w 1Co. 15.58.

x 1Co. 15.58.

y 1Co. 15.58.

reach not ourselves,  
as the Lord ; and our-  
vents for Jesus' sake.  
who commended the  
ne out of darkness,  
in our hearts, to give  
in knowledge of the

z 1Co. 15.58.

aa 1Co. 15.58.

ab 1Co. 15.58.

ac 1Co. 15.58.

ad 1Co. 15.58.

ae 1Co. 15.58.

af 1Co. 15.58.

ag 1Co. 15.58.

ah 1Co. 15.58.

ai 1Co. 15.58.

aj 1Co. 15.58.

ak 1Co. 15.58.

al 1Co. 15.58.

am 1Co. 15.58.

an 1Co. 15.58.

ao 1Co. 15.58.

ap 1Co. 15.58.

aq 1Co. 15.58.

ar 1Co. 15.58.

glory of God in the face of Jesus  
Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in  
earthen vessels, that the excellen-  
cy of the power may be of God,  
and not of us.

8 We are troubled h on every side,  
yet not distressed ; we are perplexed,  
but not 3 in despair ;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken ;  
cast down, but not destroyed ;

10 Always bearing i about in the  
body the dying of the Lord Jesus,  
that the life k also of Jesus might  
be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are l always  
delivered unto death for Jesus'  
sake, that the life also of Jesus  
might be made manifest in our  
mortal flesh.

12 So then death m worketh in us,  
but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit n  
of faith, according as it is written,  
I o believed, and therefore have I  
spoken : we also believe, and there-

fore speak :

14 Knowing p that he which raised  
up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us  
also by Jesus, and shall present us  
with you.

15 For all things q are for your  
sakes, that the abundant grace r  
might, through the thanksgiving of  
many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we s faint not ;  
but though our outward man pe-  
rish, yet the inward t man is re-  
newed day by day.

17 For our u light affliction, which  
is but for a moment, worketh for  
us a far more exceeding and eter-  
nal weight of glory ;

18 While we look not at the things  
which are seen, but at the things  
which are not seen : v for the things  
which are seen are temporal ; but  
the things which are not seen are  
eternal.

#### CHAPTER V.

Paul, in assured hope of immortal  
glory, laboureth to approve himself  
to Christ, etc.

FOR we know, that if our earth-  
ly house of this tabernacle a  
were dissolved, we have a building  
of God, an house b not made with  
hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, c earnestly  
desiring to be clothed upon with  
our house which is from heaven :

3 If so be that being clothed we  
shall not be found naked. d

4 For we that are in this taberna-  
cle do groan, being burdened e not

with our house, but with that mortality e  
which is upon us, that mortality e  
shall be swallowed up of life.

5 For we which walk in this manner  
wait for the resurrection of the dead,

and the life to come. f

6 Forasmuch as we know that our  
house shall be dissolved, we desire  
to have another house put on, that  
we may not be found naked.

7 Forasmuch as we are clothed with  
this mortal tabernacle, we groan and  
sigh, because we desire to be clothed  
with our house, which is from heaven :

8 For in this manner we wait, earnestly  
desiring to be clothed with our house,

that we may not be found naked.

us for the self-same thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest *o* of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we *h* walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing *i* rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we *l* labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we *k* must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive *l* the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *i* be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror *m* of the Lord, we persuade men; but we *n* are made manifest unto God: and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we *o* commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in *2* appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside *p* ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ *q* constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then *r* were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they *s* which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *2* he *is* a new creature: *old* things are passed away; behold, *u* all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled *v* us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation:

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses *to* unto them; and hath *4* committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors *x* for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he *y* hath made him to be

A. D. 60.

g Ep. 1.14.

h Ro. 8.24,25.

i Ph. 1.23.

l endeavour.

k Ro. 14.10.

l Ep. 6.8.

m He. 10.31.

n Jude 23.

o ch. 4.2.

p ch. 3.1.

q the face.

r ch. 11.1,16.

s Ca. 8.6.

t Ro. 15.

u Ro. 14.7-9.

v let him be.

w Jo. 3.3.

x Ga. 6.15.

y Is. 65.17.

z Re. 21.5.

1 Col. 1.20.

2 Ro. 3.24,25.

3 put in us.

4 Job. 33.23.

5 Mal. 2.7.

6 Ep. 6.20.

7 Is. 53.6,9.

8 Ga. 3.13.

9 1Pe. 2.22,24.

10 Jo. 3.5.

11 Ro. 5.19.

(CHAP. 6.)

a ch. 5.20.

b He. 12.15.

c Is. 49.8.

d 1Co. 10.32.

e commend-

ing.

f 1Co. 4.1.

g ch. 11.23, &c.

h or, in lov-

ings to and

fro.

i ch. 4.2.

j 1Co. 2.4.

k Ep. 6.11, &c.

l Jo. 7.12,17.

m 1Co. 4.9.

n Ps. 118.15.

o ch. 7.3.

p De. 7.2,3.

q 1Co. 3.16.

r 17.

s Ep. 2.21,22.

t Ex. 29.45.

u Le. 25.12.

v Jo. 3.1,1,33.

w 32.38.

x Ez. 11.20.

y 36.28.

z 37.26,27.

1 Zac. 8.9.

2 ch. 7.1.

3 Is. 52.1.

4 Re. 18.4.

sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made *2* the righteousness of God in him.

#### CHAPTER VI.

Of Paul's faithfulness in the ministry.

WE then, as workers *a* together with him, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain *b*.

2 (For he saith, I *c* have humbled thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I answered thee: behold, now *d* is the accepted time; behold, now *e* is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence *d* in any thing that the ministry *e* be not blamed:

4 But in all things *f* approving ourselves as the ministers *g* of God, *u* much patience, in afflictions, *u* necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, *f* in imprisonments, *2* in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, *g* by the power *h* of God, by the armour *i* of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, *k* and yet true;

9 As unknown, *l* and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, *m* and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things *n*.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouths are open unto you, our hearts are enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, ye are straitened in your own evils.

13 Now for a recompense *in the same*, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye *p* not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath *q* that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I *r* will dwell in them, and walk in them; and *s* they shall be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from them, ye that are unclean, who touch the altar, who touch the Lord's table.

by of life enjoined.

2 CORINTH., VII, VIII.

Paul exhorts to liberality.

a thing; and I will receive; A. D. CO.

d will be a Father unto  
ye shall be my sons and  
sons, with the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER VII.

shortly to purity of life, 3  
showeth the source of his com-  
fort in afflictions.

VING therefore these pro-  
mises, a dearly beloved, let us  
e b ourselves from all filthi-  
f the flesh and spirit, perfect-  
liness in the fear of God.

ceive us; we have wronged  
an, we have corrupted no  
we have defrauded no man.  
speak not this to condemn  
for I have said d before, that  
in our hearts to die and live  
pos.

eat is my boldness of speech  
d you, great e is my glorying  
a: I am filled with comfort,  
succeeding joyful in all our  
lation.

x when we were come into  
donia, our flesh had no rest,  
we were troubled on every  
without g were fightings, with-  
re fears.

Nevertheless God, that com-  
th those that are cast down,  
forted us by the coming of Ti-  
A

nd not by his coming only, but  
he consolation wherewith he  
comforted in you, when he  
us your earnest desire, your  
raining, your fervent mind to-  
d me; so that I rejoiced the  
e.

For though I made you sorry  
a letter, I do not repent,  
agh I did repent: for I per-  
e that the same epistle hath  
le you sorry, though it were  
for a season.

Now I rejoice, not that ye were  
le sorry, but that ye sorrowed  
repentance: for ye were made  
y I after a godly manner, that  
might receive damage by us in-  
bing.

For godly sorrow k worketh re-  
sistance to salvation not to be re-  
sad of: but the sorrow of the  
id l worketh death.

For behold this self-same thing,  
t ye sorrowed after a godly  
t, as what carefulness it  
is in what carefulness it

t Je.31.9.

Re.21.7.

(CHAP. 7.)

a ch.6.17.18.

1Jo.3.3.

b Ps.61.10.

Eze.36.25.26.

1Jo.1.7.9.

c ch.12.17.

Isa.42.3.4.

Ac.20.33.

d ch.6.11.12.

c ch.1.14.

1Co.1.4.

f Phi.2.17.

Col.1.24.

g De.32.25.

h ch.2.13.

i ch.2.4.

or, accord-

ing to God.

k Je.31.9.

Eze.7.16.

l Pr.17.22.

m Is.66.2.

n Tit.3.8.

o Ep.5.11.

p Ep.4.26.

q Hs.4.1.

r Ps.42.1.

130.6.

s Re.3.19.

t Mat.5.29.30.

u Ro.14.18.

v ch.2.4.

w Ro.15.32.

x 1Jo.3.3.

y 2Th.3.4.

Phil.8.21.

(CHAP. 8.)

a ch.9.2.4.

b Mar.12.44.

c simplicity.

d Ac.11.29.

Ro.16.25.26.

e or, gift.

f 1Co.1.6.

g 1Co.7.4.

h 1Jo.1.1.

to you, I did it not for his cause  
that had done the wrong, nor for  
his cause that suffered wrong, but  
that our care v for you in the sight  
of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted  
in your comfort: yea, and exceed-  
ingly the more joyed we for the  
joy of Titus, because his spirit was  
refreshed to by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing  
to him of you, I am not ashamed:  
but as we spake all things to you  
in truth, even so our boasting,  
which I made before Titus, is found  
a truth.

15 And his inward affection is  
more abundant toward you, whilst  
he remembereth the obedience of  
you all, how with fear x and trem-  
bling ye received him.

16 I rejoice, therefore, that I have  
confidence y in you in all things.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to contribute  
to the saints: 16 he commendeth  
Titus and others, etc.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do  
you to wit of the grace of  
God bestowed on the churches of  
Macedonia z

2 How that in a great trial of  
affliction the abundance of their  
joy and their deep poverty b  
abounded unto the riches of their  
liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record,  
yea, and beyond their power, they  
were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty  
that we would receive the gift, and  
take upon us the fellowship c of the  
ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we  
hoped, but first gave their own  
selves to the Lord, and unto us by  
the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus,  
that as he had begun, so he would  
also finish in you the same 2 grace  
also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound d in  
every thing, in faith, and utterance,  
and knowledge, and in all dili-  
gence, and in your love to us, see  
that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, e  
but by occasion of the forwardness  
of others, and to prove the sincerity  
of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our  
Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he  
was rich f yet for your sakes he  
or, g that ye through him  
-h he rich.

10 I give my advice  
pliant for you, e  
ore, not only to  
forward a year

14 But by an equal  
this time your abundance <sup>may</sup>  
supply for their want, that their  
abundance also may be a supply for  
your want: that there may be  
equality:

15 As it is written, He that had  
gathered much had nothing over;  
and he that had gathered little had  
no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which  
put the same earnest care into the  
heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the ex-  
hortation; <sup>m</sup> but being more for-  
ward, of his own accord he went  
unto you.

18 And we have sent with him  
the brother, <sup>n</sup> whose praise is in  
the gospel throughout all the  
churches;

19 And not that only, but who  
was also chosen <sup>o</sup> of the churches  
to travel with us with this <sup>q</sup> grace,  
which is administered by us to the  
glory of the same Lord, and de-  
claration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man  
should blame us in this abundance  
which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest <sup>q</sup> things,  
not only in the sight of the Lord,  
but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them  
our brother, whom we have often-  
times proved diligent in many  
things, but now much more dili-  
gent, upon the great confidence  
which <sup>h</sup> I have in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Ti-  
tus, <sup>h</sup> is my partner and fellow-  
concerning you: or our  
need of, they are the

<sup>q</sup> or, <sup>p</sup> ch. 1.13.

<sup>q</sup> Ro. 12.17.

<sup>h</sup> Phi. 4.8.

<sup>h</sup> Pe. 2.12.

<sup>h</sup> or, he hath.

<sup>r</sup> Phi. 2.25.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7.14.

(CHAP. 9.)

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8.4, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8.21.

<sup>c</sup> bl. sing.

<sup>d</sup> or, which

<sup>e</sup> hath been

<sup>f</sup> so much

<sup>g</sup> spoken of

<sup>h</sup> before.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 41.1-3.

<sup>j</sup> Pr. 11.24, 25.

<sup>k</sup> 19.17.

<sup>l</sup> 22.9.

<sup>m</sup> Ga. 6.7, 9.

<sup>n</sup> d. De. 15.7, 8.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 35.5.

<sup>p</sup> Ro. 12.8.

<sup>q</sup> Phi. 4.19.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 112.9.

<sup>s</sup> 1s. 55.10.

<sup>t</sup> i. H. 10.12.

<sup>u</sup> simplicity,

<sup>v</sup> or, liber-

<sup>w</sup> ality.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1.11.

make up <sup>ye</sup>

2 whereof ye

that the same

matter of bou-

covetousness.

6 But this I s

eth sparingly

ringly; and

bountifully sh

fully.

7 Every man

poseh in his h

not d grudging

for God loveth

8 And f God

grace abound

ye, always hav

all thing, ur

good work:

9 (As it is wr

persed abroad

the poor: he

maineth for ev

10 Now he h

to the sower

for your food,

seed sown, and

of your righte

11 Being enri

to all bountif

seth through

God.

12 For the a

service not c

want of the s

ant also by ma

to God;

13 Whiles by

this ministrat

g you, but be-  
ward you :  
z, that I may  
I am present  
, wherewith  
against some.  
s if we walked  
a. walk in the  
ar after d, the  
se of our war-  
il, but mighty  
the pulling  
(ds ;) )  
Imaginations, i  
ing that exalt-  
he knowledge  
into captivity  
the obedience  
readiness to re-  
nce, when your  
led.  
hings after the  
ance ! If any  
self that he is  
f himself think  
i he is Christ's,  
ist's.  
ould boast some-  
ur authority, p  
th given us for  
ot for your de-  
not be ashamed :  
t seem as if I  
y letters.  
, s say they, are  
verful ; but his  
weak, and his  
blo.  
s think this, that,  
word by letters  
nt, such will be  
ten we are pres-  
not make our-  
ber, or compare  
us that commend  
they measuring  
themselves, and  
lves among them-  
vise s  
ot boast of things  
sure, but accuri-  
re of the rule  
distributed to us  
even unto you.  
ch not ourselves  
re, as though we  
you : for we are  
to you also in  
the same way.

A. D. 60.

b ver. 10.  
c ch. 13.2, 10.  
1 Co. 4.21.  
2 or, reckon.  
d Ro. 8.13.  
e Ep. 6.13.  
1 Th. 5.8.  
f 1 Ti. 1.13.  
3 or, to.  
g ch. 13.3, 4.  
h Je. 1.10.  
4 or, reason-  
ings.  
i 1 Co. 1.18.  
k Ps. 18.27.  
l Eze. 17.24.  
m Mat. 11.29.  
30.  
n Ge. 8.21.  
Mat. 15.19.  
He. 4.12.  
o ch. 7.15.  
p Joh. 7.21.  
q ch. 13.2, 3.  
r ch. 13.8.  
s saith he.  
t ch. 3.1.  
u understand  
it not.  
v Pr. 25.12.  
w or, fine.  
x Ro. 15.20.  
y or, magni-  
fied in you.  
z or, rule.  
a Je. 9.21.  
b Ro. 2.29.  
(CHAP. 11.)  
c or, ye do  
laar.  
d Ho. 2.19, 20.  
e Le. 21.13.  
f Ga. 1.7, 9.  
g or, with me.  
h ch. 12.11.  
i Co. 15.10.  
j 1 Co. 1.17.  
k 2.1, 13.  
l Ep. 3.1.  
m ch. 12.12.  
n Ac. 18.3.  
o 1 Th. 2.9.  
p Phi. 4.10, 15.  
q this boast-  
ing shall  
not be  
stopped in  
me.  
r Ga. 1.7.  
s Phi. 1.15, &c.  
t Ge. 24.  
u Ps. 2.1.  
v Joh. 4.1.  
w Ps. 22.  
x Ps. 22.  
y Ps. 22.

16 To preach the gospel in the  
regions beyond you, and not to  
boast in another man's line of  
things made ready to our hand.

17 But w he that glorieth, let him  
glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth  
himself is approved, but whom  
the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER XI.

Paul being forced, entereth into a  
commendation of himself.

WOULD to God ye could bear  
with me a little in my folly :  
and indeed I bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with  
godly jealousy : for I have espoused  
you a to one husband, that I may  
present you as a chaste virgin b to  
Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as  
the serpent beguiled Eve through  
his subtlety, so your minds should  
be corrupted from the simplicity  
that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth  
another Jesus, whom we have not  
preached, or if ye receive another  
spirit, which ye have not received,  
or another c gospel, which ye have  
not accepted, ye might well bear  
with him.

5 For I suppose I d was not a whit  
behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though e be I rude in speech,  
yet not f in knowledge ; but we  
have been thoroughly made mani-  
fest g among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in  
abusing myself that ye might be  
exalted, because I have preached  
to you the gospel of God freely ?

8 I robbed other churches, taking  
wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with  
you, and wanted, I h was charge-  
able to you for that which  
was lacking to me the i brethren  
which came from Macedonia sup-  
plied : and in all things I have kept  
myself from being burdensome unto  
you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me,  
no man shall stop me of this  
boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore I because I love you  
not ! God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do,  
that I may cut off occasion from  
them k which desire occasion ; that  
wherein they glory, they may be  
found even as we.

13 For such are false l apostles,  
deceitful m workers, transforming  
themselves into the apostles of  
Christ.

14 And no marvel ; for Satan  
himself is transformed into an  
angel of light.

15 Therefore *it* is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end *o* shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; *p* if otherwise, yet as a fool *q* receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it q* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence *r* of boasting.

18 Seeing *s* that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourself* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours *t* more abundant, in stripes *u* above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths *v* oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes *w* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten *x* with rods, once was I *y* stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night *z* and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils *a* by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings *b* often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care *d* of all the churches.

29 Who *e* is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will *f* glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God *g* and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which *h* is blessed for evermore, knoweth *i* that I lie not.

32 In Damascus *k* the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

A. D. 60.

o Phil. 3. 19.

p ch. 12. 6, 11.

q or, suffer.

r 1 Co. 7. 12.

s ch. 9. 4.

t Phil. 3. 3, 4.

u 1 Co. 4. 10.

v 1 Co. 15. 10.

w Ac. 9. 16.

x 20. 23.

y 21. 11.

z 1 Co. 15. 30.

a 32.

b De. 25. 3.

c Ac. 16. 22.

d Ac. 14. 19.

e Ac. XXVII.

f Ac. 14. 5.

g Ac. 20. 31.

h 1 Co. 4. 11.

i Ac. 15. 30.

j 40.

k Ex. 9. 22.

l ch. 12. 5, 9.

m 10.

n Ga. 1. 3.

o Ro. 9. 5.

p 1 Th. 2. 5.

q Ac. 9. 24, 25.

r (CHAP. 12.)

s For I will.

t a Ro. 16. 7.

u A. D. 46.

v Ac. 22. 17.

w b Lu. 23. 43.

x Re. 2. 7.

y or, possible.

z c ver. 9, 10.

a ch. 11. 30.

b d Ex. 25. 24.

c Ga. 4. 14.

d e Job. 2. 7.

e Lu. 13. 16.

f f De. 3. 21-27.

g Ps. 77. 2-11.

h La. 3. 8.

i Mat. 26. 44.

j g ver. 5.

k h 1 Pe. 4. 14.

l i ch. 11. 5.

m h Lu. 17. 10.

n i Co. 3. 7.

o Ep. 3. 8.

p 1 Co. 9. 1.

q ch. 11. 5.

33 And through a basket was I let down and escaped his hand.

CHAPTE

He commendeth his by his revelations infirmities.

IT is not expedient less to glory.

visions and revelations 2 I knew a man in fourteen years of the body, I cannot tell out of the body, I knoweth; such as to the third heaven

3 And I knew (whether in the body, I cannot tell)

4 How that he was paradise, and he words, which it is a man to utter.

5 Of such an one yet of myself I was in mine infirmities.

6 For though I glory, I shall not will say the truth

bear, lest any man me above that which to be, or that he be

7 And lest I should above measure thine ane of the revelations given to me a thorn the messenger of me, lest I should be measure.

8 For this thing Lord thrice, that I from me.

9 And he said unto is sufficient for strength is made perfect. Most gladly rather glory in that the power of rest upon me.

10 Therefore I in infirmities, in necessities, in persecutions for Christ's sake I am weak, then an

11 I am become a fool ye have compelled I to have been content in nothing as very chiefest apostle nothing.

12 Truly the signs were wrought among patience, in signs, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it were to be of

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

in afflictions.

# 2 CORINTH. XIII.

He threateneth sinners.

1, the third time I am  
come to you; and I will  
denounce to you: for  
your sakes, but you: for the  
ought not to lay up for  
us, but the parents for the

will very gladly spend  
it for you; though the  
dantly I love you, the  
ved.

It so, I did not burden  
theless, being crafty, I  
with guile.

make a gain of you by  
in whom I sent unto

d Titus, o and with him  
her. p Did Titus make  
ou? walked we not in  
it? walked we not in

unk ye that we excuse  
unto you? we speak  
in Christ: but we do  
arly beloved, for your

r, lest, when r I come,  
find you such as I  
that I shall be found  
ch as ye would not:  
s debates, envyings,  
s, backbitings, whis-  
ings, tumults:

when I come again.  
humble me among  
I shall bewail many  
inned already, and  
ted of the unclean-  
ation, u and lascivi-  
they have com-

ER XIII.  
obstinate sinners:  
hem to a trial of

third time I am  
l. In a the mouth  
witnesses shall  
blished.

ore, and foretell  
present, the  
being absent

A. D. 60.

n 1Co. 10. 33.

1Th. 2. 8.

4 your souls.

o ch. 7. 2.

p ch. 8. 6.

q ch. 5. 12.

r ch. 13. 2, 10.

1Co. 4. 21.

s ch. 2. 1.

t Re. 2. 21.

u 1Co. 5. 1.

(CHAP. 13.)

a De. 19. 15.

He. 10. 25, 29.

~~~~~

b ch. 12. 21.

c 1Co. 9. 2.

d Phi. 2. 7, 8.

1Pe. 3. 18.

e or, with.

f 1Co. 11. 29.

1Jno. 3. 20, 21.

g Ro. 8. 10.

Ga. 4. 19.

h 1Co. 9. 27.

2Ti. 3. 5.

i Pr. 21. 30.

j 1Th. 3. 10.

He. 6. 1.

k Tit. 1. 13.

l ch. 10. 8.

m ver. 9.

n Ro. 12. 16.

15. 5.

Ep. 4. 3.

Phi. 2. 2.

1Pe. 3. 8.

o Ro. 16. 16.

p Ro. 16. 24.

q Phi. 2. 1.

now I write to them b which here-
tofore have sinned, and to all
other, that, if I come again, I will
not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ
speaking in me, which to you-ward
is not weak, but is mighty c in you.

4 For though d he was crucified
through weakness, yet he liveth
by the power of God. For we also
are weak i in him but we shall
live with him by the power of God
toward you.

5 Examine e yourselves, whether
ye be in the faith: prove your own
selves. Know ye not your own
selves, how that Jesus Christ f is in
you, except ye be reprobates? g

6 But I trust that ye shall know
that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do
no evil; not that we should appear
approved, but that ye should do
that which is honest, though we
be as reprobates.

8 For h we can do nothing against
the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are
weak, and ye are strong: and this
also we wish, even your perfec-
tion. i

10 Therefore I write these things
being absent, lest being present I
should use sharpness, k according l
to the power which the Lord hath
given me to edification, and not to
destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell.
Be perfect, m be of good comfort,
be n of one mind, live in peace;
and the God of love and peace
shall be with you.

12 Greet o one another with an
holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

¶ The p grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ, and the love of God, and
the q communion of the Holy Ghost,
be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Co-
rinthians was written from
Philippi, a city of Macedonia,
by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

From the Creation, 4062....Year of the Christian Era, 58....From the building of Rome, 811....Year of Nero Cesar, 5....Year of Claudius Felix, 6....High Priest of the Jews, Joseph.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul's salutation: 6 he wonders that they had so soon left the truth of the gospel, etc.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by a Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who b raised him from the dead:)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: c

3 Grace d be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself e for our sins, that he might deliver us f from this present evil world, g according h to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed i from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which k is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert l the gospel of Christ:

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him m be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel n unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please o men? for if I yet please men, I should not p be servant of Christ.

11 But I testify unto you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man

12 For I q neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation r of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more ex-

A. D. 58.

a Ac. 9. 6, 15.

b Ac. 2. 24.

c Ac. 16. 6.

d Ro. 1. 7, &c.

e Jno. 10. 17.

f Tit. 2. 14.

g Jno. 17. 11.

h Jno. 2. 16.

i Ro. 8. 27.

j ch. 5. 4, 7, 8.

k 2 Co. 11. 4.

l ch. 5. 10, 12.

m Ac. 15. 1, 24.

n 2 Co. 2. 17.

o 1 Co. 16. 22.

p De. 4. 2.

q Re. 22. 18.

r 2 Co. 12. 19.

s 1 Th. 2. 4.

t ch. 3. 4.

u 1 Co. 15. 1-3.

v Ep. 3. 3.

w Ac. 8. 13.

x 9. 1, 2.

y 23. 9.

z 1 Cor. 11. 1.

aa Ac. 22. 3.

ab Ph. 3. 6.

ac Mar. 7. 5-13.

ad 18. 39. 1.

ae Jc. 1. 5.

af Ac. 13. 2.

ag 22. 11, 15.

ah R. 1. 1.

ai 20. 4. 6.

aj Ac. 9. 15.

ak y. 20. 5. 13.

al z Ac. 9. 26.

am 1 Cor. 11. 1.

an 1 Th. 2. 4.

ao 1 Th. 2. 14.

ap 1 Th. 2. 14.

aq 1 Th. 2. 14.

ar 1 Th. 2. 14.

as 1 Th. 2. 14.

at 1 Th. 2. 14.

au 1 Th. 2. 14.

av 1 Th. 2. 14.

aw 1 Th. 2. 14.

ax 1 Th. 2. 14.

ay 1 Th. 2. 14.

az 1 Th. 2. 14.

ba 1 Th. 2. 14.

bb 1 Th. 2. 14.

bc 1 Th. 2. 14.

bd 1 Th. 2. 14.

be 1 Th. 2. 14.

bf 1 Th. 2. 14.

bg 1 Th. 2. 14.

bh 1 Th. 2. 14.

bi 1 Th. 2. 14.

bj 1 Th. 2. 14.

bk 1 Th. 2. 14.

bl 1 Th. 2. 14.

bm 1 Th. 2. 14.

bn 1 Th. 2. 14.

ceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal to his Son in me, that I z might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: y

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then z after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw none, save James a the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I wrote unto you, behold, before God, I z not.

21 Afterwards I b came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia:

22 And was unknown by face to the churches c of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard of only f he which persecuted us in the past, now preacheth the G which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God e m 2

CHAPTER II.

1 He sheweth when he went up to Jerusalem, and who. 15 Correction by faith, and law.

THEN, fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles; but I privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I b should run, or run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, whom me, being a Greek,

to be circumcised,

4 And that he

was not

circumcised

was not

circumcised

circumcised

ation by faith.

GALATIANS, III.

Believers are justified.

ively to spy out our liber-
we have in Christ Jesus,
ight bring us into bond-

n we gave place by sub-
not for an hour; that the
s gospel might continue

iose who seemed *f* to be
whatsoever they were,
o matter to me: God *g*
o man's person: for they
d to be somewhat, in con-
led nothing to me;
ntrariwise, when they
he gospel of the unci-
vas committed unto me,
pel of the circumcision
ster;

that wrought effectual-
to the apostleship of the
n, the same was mighty
rd the Gentiles:)
son James, Cephas, and
seemed to be pillars, i
the grace *k* that was
me, they gave to me and
the right hands of fel-
hat we should go unto
n, and they unto the cir-

my would that we should
the poor; the same
also was forward to do.

son Peter was come to
I withstood him to the
ise he was to be blamed.
efure that certain came
s, he did eat *n* with the
but when they were
withdrew and separated
aring them which were
umcision.

e other Jews dissembled
ith him; inasmuch that
also was carried away
dissimulation.

son I saw that they walk-
rightly, according to the
he gospel, I said unto Pe-
e them all, if thou, being
et after the manner of
nd not as do the Jews
allest thou the Gentiles
in the Jews?

do are Jews by nature,
nats *g* of the Gentiles,
ing that a man *r* is not
the works of the law,
faith *s* of Jesus Christ,
were believed in Jesus
are not of the law.

A. D. 58.

d ch.5.1,13.

e ch.4.3,9.

2Co.11.20.

f ch.6.3.

g Ac.10.34.

Ro.2.11.

h 1Th.2.4.

i Ti.2.7.

j Mat.16.18.

k Ep.2.20.

l Ro.1.5.

m 12.3,6.

n Ac.11.30.

o Ro.15.25.

p Ac.15.35.

q Ac.11.3.

r o ver. 5.

s 1Ti.5.20.

t Ep.2.3,12.

u Ac.13.38,39.

v Ro.3.20.

w ch.3.11,24.

x Ro.5.1.

y Ps.143.2.

z He.7.18,19.

aa 1Jno.3.9,10.

ab v Ro.7.1,10.

ac 8.2.

ad w Ro.6.11,14.

ae 2Co.5.15.

af x ch.5.24.

ag 6.14.

ah y 1Th.5.10.

ai 1Pe.4.2.

aj z Jno.10.11.

ak Ep.5.2.

al a He.7.11.

am (CHAP. 3.)

an a Mat.7.26.

ao b ch.5.7.

ap c Ep.1.13.

aq d Ro.10.17.

ar e ch.4.9.

as f He.9.10.

at i or, great.

au g 2Jno.8.

av h 2Co.3.8.

aw i Ge.15.6.

ax j or, imputed.

ay k Jno.8.20.

az l Ro.4.11-16.

ba m ver.22.

bb n Ga.12.3.

bc o ver.14.

bd

Christ the minister of sin? God
forbid.

18 For if I build again the things
which I destroyed, I make myself a
transgressor.

19 For I *v* through the law am dead
to the law, that I might live *w* unto
God.

20 I am crucified *x* with Christ:
nevertheless I live; yet not I, but
Christ liveth in me: *y* and the life
which I now live in the flesh, I live
by the faith of the Son of God, who
loved me, and gave himself *z* for
me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of
God: for if righteousness *a* come by
the law, then Christ is dead in
vain.

CHAPTER III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave
the faith, and depend on the law. 6
They that believe are justified.

FOOLISH Galatians, a who
hath bewitched *b* you, that ye
should not obey the truth, before
whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been
evidently set forth, crucified among
you!

2 This only would I learn of you,
Received *c* ye the Spirit by the
works of the law, or by *d* the hear-
ing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having be-
gun *e* in the Spirit, are ye now
made perfect *f* by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things
in vain? *g* if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth *h*
to you the Spirit, and worketh
miracles among you, doeth *he* it by
the works of the law, or by the
hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed *i*
God, and it was *2* accounted to
him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they
which are of faith, the same are
the children *k* of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing
that God would justify *l* the hea-
then through faith, preached be-
fore the gospel unto Abraham, say-
ing, In thee *m* shall all nations be
blessed.

9 So then they *n* which be of faith
are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the
works of the law, are under the
curse: for it is written, Cursed *o* is
every one that continueth not in all
things which are written in the
law to do them.

But no man is justified by
the sight of God, it is
the just *p* shall live.

... in q not of faith.

but, The man *r* that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ *s* hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *t* is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing *u* of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise *v* of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it* be but a man's *3* covenant, yet *if it* be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham *u* and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was *z* four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *y* be of the law, *it* is no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *scrunch* the law? It *z* was added because of transgressions, till the seed *a* should come to whom the promise was made; and *it was* ordained by angels *b* in the hand *c* of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one, but God *d* is one.

21 Is the law then against *e* the promises of God? God forbid: for if there *f* had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, *g* that the promise *h* by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law *i* was our school-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children *k* of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many *l* of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither *m* Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond

A.D. 58.

r Le. 18.5.
Eze. 20. 11.

s ch. 4.5.
2Co. 5.21.

t De. 21.23.

u Ro. 4.9, 16.

v 1. 4.4.3.

Eze. 36.27.
Joel 2.28,29.

3 or, testaments.

to Ge. 12.3,7.
17.7.

z Ex. 12.40.

y Ro. 4.14.

z Ro. 5.20.

a ver. 16.

b Ac. 7.53.
He. 2.2.

c Ex. 20.19-22.

De. 5.22-31.

d De. 6.4.

e Mat. 5.17.

f ch. 2.21.

g Ro. 3.9, 19, 23.

h Ro. 4.11, 12, 16.

i Col. 2.17.
He. 9.9, 10.

k Jno. 1.12.
1Jno. 3.1,2.

l Ro. 6.3.

m Col. 3.11.

n ver. 7.

o Ro. 8.17.

(CHAP. 4.)

or, rudiments.

Col. 2.8,20.

a Ro. 8.15, 17.

2 or, back.

b 1Co. 2.3.

c 2Sa. 19.27.

Mat. 2.7.

d Mat. 10.40.

3 or, what was.

e Co. 10.2.

4 or, us.

1Co. 15.22.

free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye *a* Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER IV.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, 5 but Christ freed us.

NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to weak and beggarly elements, wherunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through unity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first:

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as of Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessing ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, not well: yea, they would

when I am present

A. D. 58.

for the hope of righteousness f by faith.

children, of whom I
again until Christ
you,
be present with you
hange my voice; for
subt of you.
ye that desire to be
r, do ye not hear the

g 1Co.4.15.

or, I am
perplexed
for you.

h Ge.16.15.

i Gr.21.1,2.

k Ro.9.7,8.

l 1Co.10.11.

or, testa-
ments.

7 Sina.

m De.33.2.

or, is in
the same
rank with.

n He.12.32.

Re.21.2,10.

o Is.54.1.

p ch.3.29.

q Ac.3.25.

g Ge.21.9.

r Jno.15.19.

s Ge.21.10,12.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Ep.6.14.

b Jno.8.32,36.

Ac.15.10.

Ro.6.18.

c Ro.9.31,32.

d He.12.15.

e Ro.8.25.

f 2Ti.4.8.

g 1Co.7.19.

h 1Th.1.3.

Ja.2.18-22.

or, drive
you back.

i Mt.13.33.

1Co.5.6.

k 2Co.10.6.

l ch.6.12.

m 1Co.1.23.

n 1Co.8.9.

1Pe.2.16.

o 1Jno.3.18.

p Le.19.18.

Mat.22.39.

40.

Ja.2.8.

q Ro.8.1,4,13.

or, fulfil
not.

r Ro.7.21-23.

s Ro.8.6,7.

t Ro.7.13,19.

u Ro.6.14.

8.2.

v Mat.15.19.

Ep.5.3-6.

Col.3.5,6.

Re.22.15.

10 Jno.15.5.

Ep.5.9.

17 Ti.1.9.

or, pas-
sion.

11 Ro.5.4,5.

12 Ep.2.3.

written, that Abraham
the one k by a bond
set i by a free woman.
who was of the k bond
born after the flesh;
s free woman was by

ings are an allegory: i
the two e covenants;
1 the mount 7 Sinai, m
reth to bondage, which

Agar is mount Sinai in
answereth to Jerusa-
salem is, and is in bond-
children.
salem s which is above
h is the mother of us

is written, o Rejoice.
that hearest not; break
y, thou that travailest
e desolate hath many
n than she which hath

e, p brethren, as Isaac
children of promise.
hen he q that was born
sh, persecuted him that
ter the Spirit, even so r

heless what saith s the
Cast out the bond wo-
er son: for the son of
oman shall not be heir
n of the free woman.
n, brethren, we are not
t the bond woman, but

CHAPTER V.

k them to stand in their
and not to observe cir-

s fast therefore in the b
wherewith Christ hath
se, and be not entangled
the yoke of bondage.

I Paul say unto you, that
recommended, Christ shall
nothing.

stify again to every man
guessed, that he is a
within whole law.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither g
circumcision availeth any thing,
nor uncircumcision; but faith
which k worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did i
hinder you, that ye should not obey
the truth!

8 This persuasion cometh not of
him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the
whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you
through the Lord, that ye will be
none otherwise minded: but he
that troubleth you shall bear k his
judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach
circumcision, why do I yet suffer
persecution? i then is the offence m
of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off
which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been
called unto liberty; only use not n
liberty for an occasion to the flesh,
but by love serve o one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in
one word, even in this, p Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one
another, take heed that ye be not
consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk g in the
Spirit, and 2 ye shall not fulfil the
lust of the flesh.

17 For r the flesh lusteth against
the Spirit, and the Spirit against
the flesh: and these are contrary:
the one to the other: so that t
ye cannot do the things that ye
would.

18 But if u ye be led of the Spirit,
ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh v
are manifest, which are these: Adul-
tery, fornication, uncleanness, las-
civiousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred,
variance, emulations, wrath, strife,
seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunken-
ness, revellings, and such like: of
the which I tell you before, as I
have also told you in time past, that
they which do such things shall not
inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruits of the Spirit is
love, joy, peace, long-suffering,
gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against
such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have
crucified the flesh with the s affec-
tions and lusts.

25 If ye live in the Spirit, let r
also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let s us not be deceived in

Paul g

EPHESIANS, I.

the cross of Christ.

glory, bring-
ing one an

—another, envy-

ER VL

2 He willet
a brot

deal mildly with
bath slipped.

BRETHREN, ¹ if a man be over-
taken in a fault, *y* which are
spiritual, restore *a* such an one in
the spirit of meekness; considering
thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear *b* ye one another's burdens,
and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be
something, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove *c* his
own work, and then shall he have
rejoicing in himself *d* alone, and not
in another.

5 For every man shall bear his
own burden.

6 Let *e* him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his *f* flesh,
shall of the flesh reap corruption;
but he that soweth to the Spirit, *g*
shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let *h* us not be weary in
well doing: for in due season we
shall reap, if *i* we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportu-

A. D. 58.

(CHAP. G.)

1 or, al-
though.

a Ja. 5. 19, 20.

b Ro. 15. 1.

c 2Co. 13. 5.

d Pr. 14. 14.

e 1Co. 9. 11-14.

f Job. 4. 5.

g Fr. 22. 3.

h Ro. 5. 7.

i Pr. 11. 18.

Ja. 3. 18.

h 1Co. 15. 58.

i He. 10. 36.

Re. 2. 10.

h Ec. 9. 10.

i Mat. 5. 43.

Ti. 3. 8.

m 1Jno. 3. 14.

n Phi. 3. 3, 7, 5.

2 or, where by.

o ch. 2. 20.

p ch. 5. 6.

q 2Co. 5. 17.

r Ps. 125. 5.

s Col. 1. 24.

t 2Ti. 4. 22.

Philom. 25.

nity, & let us do good unto all *i* men,
especially unto them *m* who are of
the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter *l*
I have written unto you with mine
own hand.

12 As many as desire to make *a*
fair show in the flesh, they con-
strain you to be circumcised; only
lest they should suffer persecution
for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves
who are circumcised keep the law;
but desire to have you circumcised,
that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But *n* God forbid that I should
glory, save in the cross of our Lord
Jesus Christ, ² by whom the world
is crucified *o* unto me, and *l* unto
the world.

15 For *p* in Christ Jesus neither
circumcision availeth any thing,
nor uncircumcision, but *a* *q* new
creature.

16 And as many as walk accord-
ing to this rule, peace *r* be on them,
and mercy, and upon the Israel of
God.

17 From henceforth let no man
trouble me: for *s* I bear in my body
the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace *t* of our
Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your
spirit. Amen.

³ Unto the Galatians, written
from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

From the Creation, 4068....Year of the Christian Era, 64....Year of Albinus, Governor
of the Jews, 3....Year of Matthias, High Priest.

CHAPTER I.

4 Of election, 6 and adoption, 11
which is the fountain of man's sal-
vation.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ
by the will of God, to the
saints *a* which are at Ephesus, *b*
and to the faithful *c* in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *d* be to you, and peace,
from God our Father, and from the
Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *e* be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, who
hath blessed us with all spiritual
blessings in heavenly ¹ places in
Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen *f*
us in him before the foundation
of the world, that we should be
holý *g* and without
im in love:

A. D. 64.

a Ro. 1. 7.

b Ac. XIX.

XX.

c Col. 1. 2.

d Ga. 1. 3.

Ti. 1. 4.

e 2Co. 1. 3.

f Ps. 1. 3.

1 or, things.

He. 9. 23.

f 1Pe. 1. 3.

g La. 1. 75.

h Ro. 8. 29, 30.

i Jno. 1. 12.

j La. 12. 32.

k 1Pe. 2. 9.

m 1Pe. 2. 5.

n He. 9. 12.

o 2Ti. 1. 9.

5 Having predestinated *h* us unto
the adoption *i* of children by Jesus
Christ to himself, according to the
good pleasure *k* of his will,

6 To the praise *l* of the glory of
his grace, wherein he hath made
us accepted *m* in the beloved:

7 In whom *n* we have redemption
through his blood, the forgiveness
of sins, according to the riches of
his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded to-
ward us in all wisdom and pre-
dence;

9 Having made known
the mystery of his ²
to his good pleasure

hath *o* purposes
10 That in *q*
folness *c*
together

ch are in ²heaven, and
on earth; *even* in him:
om also we have obtain-
-ritance, *p* being predesti-
-rting to the purpose of
worketh all things after
al of his own will;
y should be to the praise
y, who first ³trusted in

om ye also *trusted*, after
ard *q* the word of truth,
l of your salvation: in
o, after that ye believed,
sealed *r* with that holy
romise.

h is the earnest of our
s, until the redemption *t*
chased *u* possession, un-
ise *v* of his glory.
fore I also, after I heard
ith in the Lord Jesus, and
all the saints,
not to give thanks for
ng mention of you in my

he God *w* of our Lord Je-
t, the Father of glory,
unto you the spirit of
and revelation ⁴in the
s of him:
reay of your understand-
enlightened; that ye may
at is the hope *z* of his
nd what the riches *a* of
of his inheritance in the

what *is* the exceeding
of his power *b* to us-
o believe, according to
ng of ⁵his mighty power,
h he wrought in Christ,
c raised him from the
set *him* at his own right
so heavenly places,
above all principality,
r, and might, and domi-
-very name that is named,
n this world, but also in
his to come;

alth put *e* all things under
and gave him *to* be the
all things to the church,
i is his body, *f* the fulness
at filleth all in all.

CHAPTER II
e were by nature, *h* and by ⁶
10 We are created for good

as *a* hath he quickened, who
dead in trespasses and

in time past ye walk-
in the course of this
world, the service of

A. D. 61.

²the heavens.

p Ac. 20. 32.

³or, hoped.

q Ro. 10. 17.

r 2 Co. 1. 22.

s 2 Co. 5. 5.

t Ro. 8. 23.

u Ac. 20. 28.

v v. r. 6, 12.

w Jno. 20. 17.

x Col. 1. 9.

⁴or, for the

acknow-
-ledgment.

y Is. 42. 7.

z ch. 4. 4.

a ch. 3. 16.

b Ps. 110. 3.

⁵the might of

his power.

c Ac. 2. 21, 33.

d Phi. 2. 9.

Col. 2. 10.

e Ps. 9. 6.

f Mat. 28. 18.

g 1 Co. 12. 12.

h Col. 1. 18, 27.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Jno. 5. 21.

Col. 2. 13.

b Ac. 19. 35.

c ch. 6. 12.

d Col. 3. 6.

e 1 Pe. 4. 3.

~~~~~

<sup>6</sup>will.

f Ps. 51. 5.

g Ro. 5. 6, 9, 10.

<sup>7</sup>by whose.

h Ro. 3. 24.

i Col. 2. 12.

k Tit. 3. 4.

l 2 Ti. 1. 9.

m R. 4. 16.

n Jno. 6. 41, 65.

o ch. 1. 4.

<sup>8</sup>prepared.

p He. 9. 14.

q Mi. 5. 5.

r Jno. 10. 16.

s Ga. 3. 28.

t Col. 2. 14.

u Col. 1. 20-22.

<sup>9</sup>or, in him-  
-self.

v Ac. 2. 32.

w Jno. 14. 6.

x 1 Pe. 3. 18.

y He. 12. 22.

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

~~~~~

our conversation in times past in  
the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling  
the <sup>1</sup>desires of the flesh and of the  
mind; and were by nature *f* the  
children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy,  
for his great love wherewith he  
loved us,

5 Even *g* when we were dead in  
sins, hath quickened us together  
with Christ; (<sup>2</sup>by grace *h* ye are  
saved;)

6 And hath raised *i* us up togeth-  
er, and made *us* sit together in  
heavenly places in Christ Jesus;

7 That in the ages to come he  
might show the exceeding riches  
of his grace, in *his* kindness *k* to-  
ward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace *l* are ye saved  
through faith; *m* and that not *n*  
of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man  
should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship,  
created in Christ Jesus unto good  
works, which God *o* hath before  
<sup>3</sup>ordained that we should walk in  
them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye  
*bring* in time past Gentiles in the  
flesh, who are called Uncircumci-  
sion by that which is called the  
Circumcision in the flesh made by  
hands:

12 That at that time ye were  
without Christ, being aliens from  
the commonwealth of Israel, and  
strangers from the covenants of  
promise, having no hope, and with-  
out God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye  
who sometimes were far off are  
made nigh by the blood *p* of Christ.

14 For he *q* is our peace, who hath  
made both *r* one, and hath broken  
down the middle wall of partition  
*between us*:

15 Having abolished *s* in his flesh  
the enmity, even the law of com-  
mandments contained in ordi-  
nances; for to make in himself of  
twain one new man, so making  
peace;

16 And that he might reconcile  
both unto God in one body by the  
cross, having slain the enm-  
<sup>4</sup> thereby:

17 And came and preached *pe*  
to you *u* which were afar off,  
to them that were nigh.

18 For through *v* him we  
have access by one Spirit un-  
to the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no  
strangers and foreigners, but  
citizens *w* with the saints,  
and *x* heirs of the kingdom of  
God, if ye hold on the faith,

dation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief a corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy b temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded c together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

## CHAPTER III.

*The hidden mystery that the Gentiles should be saved.*

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 (If ye have heard of the dispensation a of the grace b of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation c he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote <sup>1</sup> afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery d of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not e made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual f working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less g than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches h of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, i which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by k Jesus Christ; 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom l of God.

11 According to the eternal m purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness n and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which o is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches p of his glory, be q strengthened with might by Spirit in the inner man; r

A. D. 61.

a 1s. 28. 16.

b 1Co. 3. 17.

c 2Co. 6. 16.

d 1Pe. 2. 4, 5.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Col. 1. 25.

b Ro. 12. 3.

c Ga. 1. 12.

1 or, a little before.

d ch. 1. 9.

e Mat. 13. 17.

f Ro. 16. 25.

g 1Pe. 1. 10-12.

h ch. 1. 19.

i s. 43. 13.

j 1Co. 13. 9.

k Col. 1. 27.

l ver. 4, 5.

m 1Ti. 3. 16.

n Ps. 33. 5.

o Jno. 1. 3.

p Col. 1. 16.

q He. 1. 2.

r Ro. 11. 33.

s 1Co. 2. 7.

t ch. 1. 9.

u He. 4. 16.

v 2Co. 1. 6.

w Phil. 4. 19.

x ch. 6. 10.

y Col. 1. 11.

z Ro. 7. 22.

a ch. 2. 22.

b Jno. 14. 23.

c Col. 2. 7.

d Jno. 1. 16.

e Ro. 16. 25.

f He. 13. 20, 21.

g Jude. 24.

(CHAP. 4.)

1 or, in.

a Col. 1. 10.

b Mat. 11. 29.

c Ro. 12. 3.

d Ps. 68. 18.

e or, a multitude of captives.

f or, fulfil.

g 1Co. 12. 25.

h or, into.

i Col. 2. 2.

j 1Co. 14. 20.

k or, age.

l Ja. 1. 6.

17 That Christ may dwell a in your hearts by faith; that ye, being i rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness u of God.

20 Now e unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 7 Why men have different gifts. 10 The old man to be put off.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner l of the Lord,) beseech you that ye walk a worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness b and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure c of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, d When he ascended up on high, he led <sup>2</sup> captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might <sup>3</sup> fill all things.)

11 And e he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come <sup>4</sup> in the unity f of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect g man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried h about with every wind of doctrine, by the subtlety of

oliness,

EPIHESIANS, V.

and to flee all uncleanness.

liness, whereby

A. D. 61.

CHAPTER V.

deceive:

or, being

2 He exhorteth to love, 3 to flee fornication. 22 Duties of wives, 25 and of husbands.

the truth in love,

sincere.

BE ye therefore followers of

in all things,

2 Co. 4.2.

God, as dear children;

the whole body

h Col. 1. 18, 19.

2 And walk in love, *a* as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

er and compact

1 Jno. 16. 5.

3 But fornication, *c* and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named *d* among you, as becometh saints:

every joint sup-

m Ac. 26. 18.

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are *e* not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

to the effectual

1 Cor. hard-

5 For this ye know, that no *f* whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who *g* is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

measure of every

1 Cor. hard-

6 Let no man deceive *h* you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of *i* disobedience.

use of the body

n Ro. 1. 24, 26.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

of itself in love.

o Col. 3. 8, 9.

8 For ye *i* were sometimes darkness, but now *are* ye light *k* in the Lord: walk as children *l* of light:

refore, and testi-

p Ro. 6. 6.

9 (For the fruit *m* of the Spirit *n* is in all goodness and righteousness and truth:)

at ye henceforth

q R. 1. 12. 2.

10 Proving *n* what is acceptable unto the Lord.

Gentiles walk,

r ch. 2. 10.

11 And have no fellowship *o* with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *p* them.

in mind,

s Ga. 6. 15.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

understanding *m*

t r, *h* *l* *m* *s* *s*

13 But all things that are *re*proved are made manifest *q* by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

iated from the

u Ec. 7. 9.

14 Wherefore *2* he saith, Awake *r* thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

h the ignorance

v Ja. 4. 7.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, *s* not as fools, but as wise,

because of the

w Ac. 26. 35.

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. *t*

st heart:

x Ro. 1. 25.

17 Wherefore *be* ye not unwise, but understanding what the will *u* of the Lord *is*.

ust feeling have

y 2e. 3. 16.

18 And be not drunk *v* with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

s over unto hus-

z R. 1. 12. 5.

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, *w* and hymns and spiritual songs, singing *x* and making melody in your heart *y* to the Lord:

band all unclean-

a Ec. 7. 9.

20 Giving thanks *z* always for things unto God and the Father the name of our Lord Jesus Ch

ness,

b Ja. 4. 7.

not so learned

c Ro. 1. 25.

ye have heard

d Col. 4. 6.

n taught by him,

e Col. 4. 6.

ests:

f Col. 4. 6.

off, *o* concerning

g Col. 4. 6.

ration the old

h Col. 4. 6.

rupt according

i Col. 4. 6.

ists:

j Col. 4. 6.

ed *q* in the spirit

k Col. 4. 6.

put on the new

l Col. 4. 6.

is created *r* in

m Col. 4. 6.

the true holiness.

n Col. 4. 6.

ting away lying,

o Col. 4. 6.

truths with lies

p Col. 4. 6.

and *t* are members

q Col. 4. 6.

of sin not: let u

r Col. 4. 6.

down upon your

s Col. 4. 6.

v place to the

t Col. 4. 6.

that stole steal

u Col. 4. 6.

no let him to labour,

v Col. 4. 6.

hands the thing

w Col. 4. 6.

that he may have to

x Col. 4. 6.

needeth.

y Col. 4. 6.

let *z* communica-

z Col. 4. 6.

tion of your mouth,

a Col. 4. 6.

word *to* the use

b Col. 4. 6.

it may minister

c Col. 4. 6.

arcs.

d Col. 4. 6.

let not the holy

e Col. 4. 6.

spirit by ye are seal-

f Col. 4. 6.

ed of redemption,

g Col. 4. 6.

and wrath.

h Col. 4. 6.

amour, and evil-

i Col. 4. 6.

away from you,

j Col. 4. 6.

one to another,

k Col. 4. 6.

giving *c* one

l Col. 4. 6.

ed for Christ's

m Col. 4. 6.

own.

n Col. 4. 6.

2

193



21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, *a* submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are member of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife so that she reverence her husband.

## CHAPTER V.

*The duty of children and of servants*  
(CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right)

2 Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise.

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the Lord, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eye service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, unto the Lord, and not to men;

A. D. 61.

a 1Pe.3.1, &c.  
Col.3.18, &c.

b Tit.3.5.

c Jude 24.

d Ca.4.7.

e 1C.12.27.

f Ge.2.24.

g 1Co.6.16.

(CHAP. 6.)

a Pr.23.22.

Col.3.20, &amp;c.

b Ex.20.12.

c 1Pe.2.18, &amp;c.

~~~~~

or, m-derating.

a some read, both your and their.

d Ro.2.11.

e Ro.13.12.

2Co.6.7.

a Do d and just.

f Ro.5.38.

or, needed spirit.

a some read, as ch.1.3.

b ever mu.

c Is.41.5.

h Ca.7.1.

i Lu.5.4.

k 1.39.17.

l He.4.12.

m Lu.18.1.

n Mat.26.11.

o 2Th.3.1.

or, a cha n.

or, there p.

f Is.58.1.

g Ac.20.4.

h C.1.4.7.8.

i He.5.14.

or, without corruption.

c a cup wa.

8 Knowing that whatsoever *a* thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *b* he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that *c* your Master also is in heaven: neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against *d* spiritual wickedness in *e* high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having *f* done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying always *a* with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching *b* thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, *c* that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that *d* I may I speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ *e* in sincerity, Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

from the Creation, 4068....Year of the Christian Era, 61....Year of Albinus, Governor of the Jews, 3....Year of Matthias, High Priest, 2.

CHAPTER I.

Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for them: 21 his readiness to suffer.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, *a* with the bishops and *deacons*;

3 Grace *b* be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer *c* of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident *d* of this very thing, that he *e* which hath begun good *f* work in you will *g* perform it until the day *g* of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because *h* I save you in my heart; inasmuch *i* both in my bonds, and in the defence *k* and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers *l* of my race.

8 For God is my record, how really I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound *i* yet more and more *j* knowledge and in all *k* judgment; *10* That ye may *l* approve things *m* that *n* are excellent; that ye may *o* sincere and without offence *p* in the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory *m* and praise *n* of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which *happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds *a* in Christ *b* manifest in all *c* the palace, and *d* in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ

A. D. 61.

a Ac. 16. 12.

&c.

b Ro. 1. 7.

c or, mention.

c Ep. 1. 14, &c.

d Th. 1. 2.

e He. 10. 35.

f Ps. 138. 8.

g Job. 6. 29.

h or, finish.

i 2 Pe. 3. 10.

j or, ye have me in your.

k ver. 17.

l or, with me of Grace.

m 1 Th. 3. 12.

n 2 Pe. 3. 18.

o or, sense.

p Ro. 2. 18.

q or, try.

r or, differ.

s Ep. 5. 27.

t Job. 15. 5.

u or, for.

v or, Cesar's court,

ch. 4. 22.

w or, to all others.

x Ro. 8. 28.

y 2 Co. 1. 11.

z Ro. 5. 5.

a Ep. 6. 19, 20.

b Ro. 14. 7, 8.

c Re. 14. 13.

d 2 Co. 5. 8.

e Ps. 16. 11.

f ch. 3. 20.

g Ep. 4. 1.

h ch. 4. 1.

i Jude 3.

j Is. 51. 7, 12.

k Mat. 10. 28.

l 2 Th. 1. 5.

m Ro. 8. 17.

n Ac. 5. 41.

even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this *n* shall turn to my salvation through *o* your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, *p* but that with all boldness, *q* as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *r* it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die *s* is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *t* is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire *t* to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: *u*

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only *v* let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye *w* stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving *x* together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified *y* by your *z*

the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw *c* in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He exhorteth to unity and humility, 12 and to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation.*

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels *a* and mercies,

2 Fulfil *b* ye my joy, that ye be *c* like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing *d* be done through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each *e* esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this *g* mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being *h* in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal *i* with God:

7 But *k* made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, *l* and was made in the *m* likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became *n* obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore *o* God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every *p* knee should bow, of *q* things in heaven, and *r* things in earth, and *s* things under the earth;

11 And *t* that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, *u* to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work *v* out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For *w* it is God *x* which worketh in you both to will and to do of *y* his good pleasure.

11 Do all things without murmurings *z* and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and *aa* harmless, the sons *ab* of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked *ac* and perverse nation, among whom *ad* ye shine as lights *ae* in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, *af* neither laboured in vain.

A. D. 64.

c Ac. 16. 19.

i Th. 2. 2.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Col. 3. 12.

b Jno. 3. 29.

c 2Co. 13. 11.

i Pe. 3. 8.

d Ga. 5. 26.

ja. 3. 14.

e 1Pe. 5. 5.

f 1Co. 13. 5.

g Jno. 13. 14.

i Pe. 2. 21.

h Jno. 1. 1, 2.

col. 1. 15.

i Jno. 5. 18.

pa. 22. 6.

lu. 22. 27.

or, *habit*.

he. 12. 12.

he. 2. 9.

re. 3. 21.

lu. 45. 23.

re. 5. 13.

j Jno. 13. 13.

ro. 14. 9.

pr. 10. 16.

jno. 6. 27-29.

he. 4. 11.

2pe. 1. 5-10.

ep. 6. 5.

he. 13. 21.

co. 10. 10.

ro. 14. 1.

or, *vincere*.

mat. 5. 45.

ep. 5. 1.

re De. 32. 5.

or, *shine ye*.

mat. 5. 11.

co. 9. 26.

*po*ured forth.

2th. 4. 6.

more *or*.

1th. 3. 2.

or, so dear

unto me.

2th. 3. 2.

ech. 1. 25.

ch. 1. 18.

Phile. 2.

er, honour

such.

1co. 16. 17.

(CHAP. 3.)

1th. 5. 16.

2pe. 1. 12-15.

1co. 5. 10, 11.

re. 22. 15.

d Ps. 119. 115.

ga. 5. 13.

ro. 2. 28, 29.

17 Yea, and if I be *4* offered *u* upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 *5* But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy *a* shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man *b* like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, *b* not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

21 But *c* I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditos, *d* my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, *e* but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick up unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye *9* see him again, ye may rejoice, and that *10* may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and *11* such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, *f* to supply the lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER II.

1 *He warneth them of false teachers, 18 and to decline the ways of false christians.*

FINALLY, my brethren, *re* in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *a* as grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, *c* beware of evil workers, beware of the circumcision.

3 For we are *f* the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the *ga*.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the *ga*, man thinketh that *he might trust* *5* Circumcision the work of *ga*.

of the He-
be law, a

persecuting
the right-
the law,

are gain to
loss k for

I count all
excellency
Christ Jesus;
have m suf-
fice, and do
that I may

not having
ess, which
s which is
Christ, the
s of God by

in, and the
n, and the p
times, being
his death;
I might q
tion of the

ad already
dreadly per-
er, if that I
which also
Christ Jesus.
at myself to
ut this one
hose things
d reaching
which are

e mark for
calling of

us many as
o munded:
s otherwise
al even this

sto we have
walk by the
d the same

versy toge-
hem which
s for an en-

of whom I
d now tell
they are the
f Christ;
struction,
belly, and
our shame,

A. D. 61.

g Ac.23.6.

h Ac.22.3,4.

Gal.1.13,14.

i Lu.1.6.

k Mat.13.44.

l Ps.53.11.

m Je.9.23,21.

n Jo.17.3.

o 1Co.2.2.

p 2Co.11.25.

q Ro.10.3,5.

r Ro.1.17.

s 3,21,22.

t 1Pe.4.13.

u Ac.26.7.

v He.12.23.

w Ps.45.10.

x He.6.1.

y 1Co.9.24.

z He.12.1.

a He.2.1.

b 1Co.2.6.

c 1Co.5.10.

d 1Co.6.16.

e 1Th.1.6.

f 1Pe.5.3.

g 1Co.1.7.

h 2Co.11.13.

i 2Pe.2.1.

j 1Th.6.5.

k He.1.7.

l Ep.2.6,9.

m He.9.28.

n 1Co.15.43.

o 1Co.15.26.

p 1Th.1.10.

q 1Co.15.26.

r 1Co.15.27.

s (CHAP. 4.)

t ch.3.1.

u 1Co.9.25.

v Ro.22.7,20.

w Ma.6.25.

x 1Pe.5.7.

y 1Co.2.3.

z Jo.11.27.

a Ep.4.25.

b 1Co.15.21.

c He.16.20.

d Is.26.7.

e Ja.3.17.

f Jo.3.3.

g 1Co. XIII.

h Col.4.5.

i He.11.2.

j 2Pe.1.3,4.

k Ro.13.3.

l He.13.20.

m 1Co.11.9.

21 Who shall change g our vil-
body, that it may be fashioned like
unto his glorious body, according
to the working h whereby he is
able even i to subdue all things
unto himself.

CHAPTER IV.

4 General exhortations: 10 his joy
for their liberality toward him, and
God's grace in them.

THEREFORE, my brethren
dearly beloved and longed for,
my joy and crown, so stand fast in
the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech
Syntyche, that they be of the same
mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true
yoke fellow, help those women
which laboured with me in the
gospel, with Clement also, and
with other my fellow-labourers,
whose names are in the book of
life.

4 Rejoice a in the Lord always: and
again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation b be known
unto all men. The Lord c is at
hand.

6 Be careful d for nothing; but in
every thing by prayer and suppli-
cation, with thanksgiving, let your
requests be made known unto
God.

7 And the peace e of God, which
passeth all understanding, shall
keep your hearts and minds
through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever
things are true, f whatsoever things
are honest, g whatsoever things
are just, h whatsoever things are
pure, i whatsoever things are lov-
ly, k whatsoever things are of good
report; l if there be any virtue, m
and if there be any praise, n thank
on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have
both learned, and received, and
heard, and seen in me, do: and the
God o of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord
greatly, that now at the last your
care of me p hath flourished again:
wherein ye were also careful, but
ye lacked opportunity. p

11 Not that I speak in respect of
want: for I have learned, in what-
soever state I am, therewith to be
content. q

12 I know both how to be abased,
and I know how to abound: every-
where and in all things I am in-
structed both to be full and to be
hungry, both to abound and to suf-

fer things through-
out me.
ye have well

Paul praised liberality.

COLOSSIANS, I.

He concluded with prayer.

done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet

A. D. 64.

2 Co. 11. 8, 9.

3 or, have received.

4 He. 13. 16.

5 Ps. 23. 1.

6 Ep. 3. 16.

7 Ro. 16. 27.

smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

From the Creation, 4068....Year of the Christian Æra, 61....Year of Albinus, Governor of the Jews, 3....Year of Matthias, High Priest, 2.

CHAPTER I.

1 *He thanketh God for their faith, and describeth the exalted nature and office of Christ.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God and Timothy our brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and gave the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of the truth in all wisdom and understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of

A. D. 64.

a Ep. 1. 1.

b Ps. 16. 3.

c Ga. 1. 3.

d Ep. 1. 15, 16.

e 2 Ti. 4. 8.

f 1 Pe. 1. 4.

g ver. 23.

h Jer. 15. 16.

i Ro. 10. 17.

j Tit. 2. 11, 12.

k Jer. 1. 23.

l Psal. 23.

m Ro. 15. 30.

n Jer. 12. 2.

o Ps. 119. 69.

p Jer. 5. 20.

q Ps. 1. 27.

r Tit. 1. 1.

s Jer. 18. 16.

t 2 Pe. 3. 18.

u Is. 45. 24.

v Jer. 1. 1.

w Ro. 5. 3.

x Ro. 22. 11.

y Ac. 20. 32.

z Jer. 2. 9.

a Jer. 31. 1.

b Jer. 1. 7.

c Jer. 1. 3.

d Jer. 11. 36.

e Jer. 1. 1.

f Jer. 5. 23.

g Jer. 10. 15, 20.

h Jer. 31. 1.

i Jer. 1. 10.

j Jer. 1. 10.

k Jer. 1. 10.

l Jer. 1. 10.

m Jer. 1. 10.

of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead,

that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all things be created:

20 And, by him, all things were created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him:

21 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead,

that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

22 For it pleased the Father that in him should all things be created:

23 And, by him, all things were created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him:

24 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead,

that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

I of his cross, by
all things unto
I say, whether
earth, or things

at were sometime
enemies ⁴ in your
ed works, yet now
led
of his flesh through
ant & you holy and
ad unreprieveable in

tinued in the faith
settled, and be not
from the hope of the
I ye have heard, and
preached to every m
sch is under heaven;
all are made a minis-

ow rejoice in my suffer-
and fill up that which
of the afflictions ⁿ
of my flesh for his body's
is the church:
of I am made a minister,
to the dispensation of
is given to me for you,
the word of God;

the mystery ^o which hath
from ages and from gene-
ration now ^p is made manifest
nts:

whom God would make
what is the riches of the
this mystery among the
which is Christ ⁷ in you,
pe of glory:
om we preach, warning ^r
man, and teaching ^s every
all wisdom; that ^t we may
every man perfect in Christ

whereunto ^u I also labour,
according to his working,
worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

shorteth to constancy in
to beware of philosophy
in traditions.

I would that ye knew what
at I conflict I have for you,
them at Laodicea, ^a and for
us have not seen my face
wh;
their hearts might be com-
ing knit together in love;
all riches of the full ^c as-
of understanding, to the
edgment of the mystery ^d
and of the Father, and of

whom are hid all the trea-
sures and knowledge.
I say, lest any man
on with enticing

out in the

A. D. 61.

⁴ or, *ly*.

⁵ or, *in*.

⁶ Jude 21.

⁷ He. 10.38.

⁸ Mat. 24.14.

⁹ Mar. 16.15.

¹⁰ Phi. 3.10.

¹¹ or, *fully*

¹² to preach.

¹³ Ep. 3.9.

¹⁴ 2 Ti. 1.10.

¹⁵ or, *among*.

¹⁶ 1 Ti. 1.1.

¹⁷ Ac. 20.2-31.

¹⁸ 2 Ti. 2.21, 25.

¹⁹ 2 Co. 11.2.

²⁰ 1 Co. 15.10.

(CHAP. 2.)

¹ or, *fear*,

² or, *an*.

³ Re. 3.14, &c.

⁴ ch. 3.14.

⁵ 1-32.17.

⁶ He. 6.11.

⁷ d. 1 Jno. 5.7.

⁸ or, *wherein*.

⁹ Mar. 13.22.

¹⁰ 1 Jno. 2.6.

¹¹ Ep. 3.17.

¹² 1 Jno. 15.4, 5.

¹³ Re. 16.17.

¹⁴ Ep. 5.6.

¹⁵ He. 13.9.

¹⁶ or, *circum-*

¹⁷ ch. 1.19.

¹⁸ He. 5.9.

¹⁹ 1 Pe. 3.22.

²⁰ 1 Je. 4.1.

²¹ 1-3.3.

²² or, 6.4, 5.

²³ Ep. 1.10.

²⁴ Ep. 2.1, 5, 11.

²⁵ Ep. 2.15, 16.

²⁶ 1-6.18.

²⁷ Is. 53.12.

²⁸ Lu. 10.18.

²⁹ 11.22.

³⁰ Jno. 12.31.

³¹ He. 2.14.

³² or, *himself*.

³³ Re. 14.10, 13.

³⁴ or, *for eat-*

³⁵ ing and

³⁶ drinking.

³⁷ or, *part*.

³⁸ He. 2.5.

³⁹ Re. 3.11.

⁴⁰ or, *judge*

⁴¹ against

⁴² you.

⁴³ being a co-

⁴⁴ luntary in

⁴⁵ humanity.

⁴⁶ De. 29.29.

⁴⁷ Job 38.2.

⁴⁸ Ep. 4.15, 16.

⁴⁹ or, *elements*.

flesh, yet am I with you...

rit, joying and beholding your or-
der, and the steadfastness of your
faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received
(Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ^f ye
in him:

7 Rooted ^g and built up in him, ^h
and stablished in the faith, as ye
have been taught, abounding there-
in with thanksgiving.

8 Beware ⁱ lest any man spoil you
through philosophy and vain deceit,
after the tradition of men, after the
rudiments of the world, and not
after Christ.

9 For in him ^k dwelleth all the
fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete ^l in him,
which is the head ^m of all principa-
lity and power:

11 In whom also ye are circum-
cised with the circumcision ⁿ made
without hands, in putting off the
body of the sins of the flesh by the
circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried ^o with him in baptism,
wherein also ye are risen with ^p him
through the faith of the operation ^q
of God, who hath raised him from
the dead.

13 And ^q you, being dead in your
sins and the uncircumcision of your
flesh, hath he quickened together
with him, having forgiven you all
trespasses;

14 Blotting ^r out the hand-writing
of ordinances that was against ^s us,
which was contrary to us, and tow-
ard it out of the way, nailing it to the
cross;

15 And having ^s spoiled principa-
ties and powers, he made a sho-
w of them openly, triumphing ^t over
them in ^u it.

16 Let no man therefore jud-
ge you ^v in meat, or in drink, or
respect of an holy day, or of
new moon, or of the sabbath ^d

17 Which are a shadow ^w of things
to come; but the body ^x is of Christ

18 Let ^y no man ^z beguile ye
your reward, ^a in a voluntary
mility and worshiping of ^b an
intruding to into those things ^c
he hath not seen, vainly puff-
ing by his fleshy mind.

19 And not holding the ¹
from which all the body by
and bands having ² not
ministered, and knit toget-
her with the increase

20 Wherefore if ye be ³
Christ from the ⁴ rudimen-
tary world, why, as though ⁵ the
world, are ye subje-
naunces,

21 Touch not; use
not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using :) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ¹⁰ neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.

1 He sheweth where to seek Christ; 5 he exhorteth to mortification, 10 put off the old man, and to put on Christ.

If ye then be risen ^a with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ ^b sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ¹ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ^d ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When ^e Christ, who is ^f our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify ^g therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In ^h the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed ⁱ in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where ^k there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing ^l one another, and forgiving ^m one another, if any man have a ² quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity: ⁿ which is ^o the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace ^p of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word ^q of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom: teaching and admonishing one another in psalms ^r and hymns and spiritual

A. D. 64.

10 or, purist. ing. or, not sparing.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 2. 12.

b Ro. 8. 34.

c 1 or, mind.

d 1 Jno. 2. 15.

e Ro. 6. 2.

f 1 Jno. 3. 2.

g Jno. 11. 25. 14. v.

h Ro. 8. 13.

i Ga. 5. 24.

j Ep. 5. 3. 6.

k Tit. 3. 3.

l Ep. 4. 23, 24.

m Ro. 10. 12.

n Mar. 11. 25.

o Ep. 4. 2, 32.

p Mat. 6. 14, 15.

q or, compensated.

r 1 Pe. 4. 8.

s 1 Co. 13. 2, 3.

t Phil. 1. 7.

u 1 s. 119. 11.

v Ep. 5. 3.

w 1 Co. 10. 31.

x Ep. 5. 22, &c.

y Tit. 2. 1, 5.

z 1 Pe. 3. 1, &c.

a Ep. 6. 1, &c.

b 1 Pe. 2. 18.

(CHAP. 4.)

c Ep. 6. 9, &c.

d Luc. 18. 1.

e Mar. 13. 33.

f 2 Th. 3. 1.

g Ps. 99. 12.

h Ep. 5. 15, 16.

i Mar. 9. 50.

j Ep. 6. 21, 22.

k Phil. 10.

songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ^s ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, ^t submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, ^u obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, ^v obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

2 He exhorteth to be fervent in prayer, 5 and to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.

MASTERS, ^a give unto your servants that which is just and equal: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue ^b in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open ^c unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom ^e toward them that are without, redeeming ^f the time.

6 Let your speech ^g be always with grace, seasoned ^h with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All ⁱ of my state shall I declare unto you, ^j who is a fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he may know your estate, and comfort ^k your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, ^h a faithful beloved brother, who is with me.

is advised to walk wisely.

2 THESS., I, II.

Several salutations.

shall make known unto you
ings which are done here.

A. D. 64.

that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

ristarchus i my fellow-pri-
saluteth you, and Marcus, k
son to Barnabas, (touching
ye received commandments:
come unto you, receive

Ac. 27. 2.
Ac. 15. 37.
2 Th. 4. 11.
or, striving.
Ja. 5. 16.

14 Luke, s the beloved physician,
and Demas, greet you.

nd Jesus, which is called
who are of the circumcision.
only are my fellow-workers
the kingdom of God, which
seen a comfort unto me.

Mat. 5. 48.
He. 8. 1.
or, filled.
2 Th. 4. 10, 11.

15 Salute the brethren which are
in Laodicea, and Nymphus, and
the church o which is in his house.

saphras, who is one of you, a
t of Christ, saluteth you, al-
labouring fervently f for you
ers, that ye may stand m perni-
t complete in all the will

Ro. 16. 5.
1 Co. 16. 19.
1 Th. 5. 27.
Phile. 2.
1 Th. 4. 14.
2 Th. 3. 17.

16 And when this epistle p is read
among you, cause that it be read
also in the church of the Laodi-
ceans; and that ye likewise read
the epistle from Laodicea.

e I bear him record, that he
great zeal for you, and them

He. 13. 3, 25.

17 And say to Archippus, q Take
heed r to the ministry which thou
hast received in the Lord, that
thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation s by the hand
of me Paul. Remember f my bonds.
Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colo-
sians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

From the Creation, 4058....Year of the Christian Era, 54.

CHAPTER I.

tooth his mindfulness of them
hastening and prayer, 5 and
usage of their sincere faith and
vision.

A. D. 54.
1 Pe. 5. 12.
Ac. 17. 1, &c.
Ep. 1. 2.

word of the Lord not only in Mace-
donia and Achaia, but also in every
place o your faith to God-ward is
spread abroad; so that we need not
to speak any thing.

II, and Silvanus, a and Timo-
seus, unto the church of the
alonians b which is in God the
r and is the Lord Jesus Christ:
c be unto you, and peace, from
r Father, and the Lord Jesus

Jo. 6. 29.
2 Th. 1. 11.
He. 6. 10.
Ro. 12. 12.
or, beloved
of God
your elec-
tion.

9 For they themselves show of us
what manner of entering in we had
unto you, and how ye turned to
God p from idols to serve the living
and true God;

give thanks to God always
i all, making mention of you
prayers;
membering without ceasing
ork d of faith, and labour e
, and patience f of hope in
rd Jesus Christ, in the sight
and our Father;
sowing, brethren i beloved
lection of God.

14. 55. 11.
Mar. 16. 20.
1 Co. 2. 4.
2 Co. 6. 6.
He. 2. 3.
2 Co. 8. 5.
m Ac. 13. 52.
n Ro. 10. 15.

10 And to wait q for his Son from
heaven, whom he raised from the
dead, even Jesus, which delivered
us from the wrath r to come.

CHAPTER II.

our gospel came q not unto
you only, but also in pow-
er in the i Holy Ghost, and
sh assurance; k as ye know
manner of men we were
you for your sake.

2 Th. 1. 1.
1 Co. 12. 2.
Ga. 4. 8.
Phi. 3. 20.
Mat. 3. 7.
Ro. 5. 9.

1 How the gospel was preached unto
them, and how they received it: 17
Why he was desirous to see them,
etc.

ye became l followers of us,
the Lord, having received
rd in much affliction, with
f the Holy Ghost:

(CHAP. 2.)
Ac. 16. 12,
&c.
Ac. 17. 2, 3.
Jude 3.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know
our entrance in unto you, that
it was not in vain:

but ye were examples to
the Macedonians and

2 Fe. 1. 16.
1 Th. 1. 11, 12.

2 But even after that we had suf-
fered before, and were shamefully
intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, a
we were b hold in our God to speak
unto you the gospel of God with
much contention. c

3 For our exhortation was not of
deceit, d nor of uncleanness, nor in
guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God
to be put in trust e with the gospel,
even so we speak; not as pleasure-
men, but God, which trieth o
hearts.

it is out the

5 For neither *f* at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness:

6 Nor of men *g* sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome *h* as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour *k* and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

12 That ye would walk *l* worthy of God, who *m* hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it *not n* as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh *o* also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their *p* own prophets, and have *q* persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding *r* us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost: *s*

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *t* is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in *u* the presence *u* of our

A. D. 54.

f 2Co. 2. 17.

g Jan. 6. 41, 44.

Ga. 1. 10.

i or, used authority.

h 2Co. 12. 13-15.

i Ro. 1. 11.

AAc. 20. 34, 35.

2Th. 3. 7, 8.

l Ep. 4. 1.

m 1Co. 1. 9.

n Mat. 10. 40.

2Pe. 3. 2.

o Ja. 1. 18.

1Pe. 1. 23.

p Ac. 7. 52.

q or, charged us out.

r Ac. 17. 5, 13, 18, 19.

s or, glorying.

t 2Co. 1. 14.

Phi. 4. 1.

u Jude 24.

~~~~~

v Re. 1. 7.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Ac. 17. 15.

b Ep. 3. 13.

c Jno. 16. 2.

1Co. 4. 9.

2Ti. 3. 12.

1Pe. 2. 21.

d ver. 1.

e 2Co. 11. 2, 3.

f Ga. 4. 11.

g Phi. 1. 8.

h 2Co. 7. 6, 7.

i Ep. 6. 13, 14.

Phi. 4. 1.

k 2Co. 13. 9, 11.

Col. 4. 12.

l or, guide.

m 1Jno. 4. 7-12.

n 2Th. 2. 17.

1Jno. 3. 30, 21.

o Zec. 14. 5.

Jude 14.

(CHAP. 4.)

i or, request.

j or, teach.

k Col. 1. 10.

Lord Jesus Christ at his coming!

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

## CHAPTER III.

1 Why Paul sent Timothy to them: 6 his good report a consolation to him.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; 2 And sent *a* Timothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That *b* no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we *c* are appointed thereto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when *d* I could no longer forbear, I sent *e* to know your faith, lest *e* by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour *f* be in vain.

6 But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and clarity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *g* do at you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted *h* over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast *i* in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God?

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect *k* that which *l* lacking in your faith!

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love *m* one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts *n* unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming *o* of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth to go on in holiness. 17 Of the resurrection, and last judgment.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, for ye have received of us to ought to walk *a* and to give



and comforteth

2 THESS., I. II.

the Thessalonians

Abstain *x* from all appearance of evil.

And the very God of peace comfort you holy; and I pray God in whole spirit and soul and ly he preserved blameless *y* unto a coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

† Faithful is he *z* that calleth us, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

A. D. 54.

*x* 1a.33.15.

*y* 1Co.1.8.9.

*z* 1Co.10.13.

2Th.3.3.

or, *adjuce.*

26 Greet all the brethren with holy kiss.

27 I *4* charge you by the Lord, *t* this epistle be read unto all the brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

† The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written at Athens.

## The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS

From the Creation, 4058....Year of the Christian Æra, 54.

### CHAPTER I.

1 He sheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience; and comforteth them against persecution.

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto *a* the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace *b* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which *c* is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: *f*

6 Seeing *g* it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled *h* rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire *2* taking vengeance on them that know *m* not God, and *n* that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction *o* from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory *p* of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired *r* in all them that believe

A. D. 51.

*a* 1Th.1.1.&c.

*b* 1Co.1.3.

*c* 2Co.9.2.

*f* 1Th.2.19.20.

*d* Ja.5.11.

*e* Phi.1.28.

*g* 1Th.2.14.

*h* He.10.32.33.

*i* Re.6.10.

*k* Re.14.13.

*l* 1Th.4.16.

*m* Jude 14.

*n* the angel of the

*o* paver.

*p* He.10.27.

*q* 2Pe.3.7.

*r* or, *gathering.*

*s* De.32.11.13.

*t* m Ps.79.6.

*u* Zep.1.6.

*v* Ro.2.8.

*w* 1Pe.3.19.

*x* 2Pe.3.7.

*y* ps.2.19.

*z* Mt.25.31.

*aa* Ps.6.35.

*ab* or, *much.*

*ac* Mt.2.12.

*ad* Re.3.1.

*ae* 1Pe.17.

*af* (HAP. 2.)

*ag* Ma.24.4-6.

*ah* 1Th.4.1.

*ai* Da.7.25.

*aj* Jo.17.12.

*ak* 1s.14.15.

*al* Re.13.8.

*am* or, *holdeth.*

(because our testimony among *t* was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray *alw* for you, that our God would *2* co you worthy *z* of *this* calling, *t* fulfil all the good pleasure of goodness, and the work of *it* with power;

12 That *t* the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified you, and *ye* in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

### CHAPTER II.

1 He willth them to continue at fast in the truth received; 3 s eth that there shall be a depe from the faith, 8 and a disc of antichrist, etc.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shamed, nor be troubled, neither by word, nor by us from us, as a that the Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you means: for *that day* shall *1* except *b* there come a fall first, and that man of sin revealed, the *d* son of perdition.

4 Who opposeth and himself above all that God, or that is worthy that he as God, sitteth in the place of God, showing himself to be God.

5 Remember ye not, if I was yet with you, *1* things.

6 And now ye know holdeth that he *is* in his time.

7 For the sign

**Antichrist described.**

already *f* work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit *h* of his mouth, and shall destroy *i* with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Does him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness *k* of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love *l* of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, *m* that they should believe a lie:

12 That *n* they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we *o* are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen *p* you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto *q* he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory *r* of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which *s* hath loved us, and hath given *t* us everlasting consolation and good hope *f* through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

**CHAPTER III.**

1 *He craveth their prayers*, 3 *testifyeth his confidence in them*, 6 *smooth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness, etc.*

**F**INALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may *u* have free course, and be glorified, even *v* as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from *w* unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord *x* is faithful, who

**2 THESS., III.**

A. D. 54.

*f* 1 Jno. 4.3.  
*g* Da. 7.10, 11.  
*h* Is. 11.4.  
*Re.* 19.15, 21.  
*i* He. 10.27.  
*k* He. 3.13.  
*l* 1 Co. 16.22.  
*m* Eze. 14.9.  
*Re.* 1.24.  
*n* De. 32.35.  
*o* ch. 1.3.  
*p* En. 1.4.  
*q* 1 Th. 1.4.  
*r* 1 Pe. 1.2.  
*q* 1 Pe. 5.10.  
*r* Jno. 17.22.  
*s* Jno. 13.1.  
*Re.* 1.5.  
*t* 1 Pe. 1.3.  
(CHAP. 3.)  
*u* run.  
*v* a *aloud*.  
*a* 1 Co. 1.9.  
*b* Jno. 17.15.  
*c* 2 Co. 7.16.  
*d* 1 Ch. 29.18.  
*e* or, *patience of Christ*.  
*f* 1 Ti. 6.5.  
*g* 1 Co. 5.11, 13.  
*h* Ac. 18.3.  
*i* 20.34.  
*j* 1 Co. 9.6.  
*k* Ge. 3.19.  
*l* 1 Ti. 5.13.  
*m* 1 Pe. 4.15.  
*n* Ep. 4.23.  
*o* faint not.  
*p* 1 Co. 15.58.  
*q* or, *signify that man by an epistle*.  
*r* ver. 6.  
*s* Mat. 18.17.  
*t* Le. 19.17.  
*u* Ro. 16.20.  
*v* 1 Co. 16.21.  
*w* Ro. 16.94.

**Divers precepts.**

shall stablish you, and keep *b* you from evil.

4 And we have confidence *c* in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct *d* your hearts into the love of God, and into the *e* patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye will draw *f* yourselves from every brother *f* that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you:

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, *h* but to make ourselves an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, *i* and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not *m* weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word *o* by this epistle, note that man, and have *n* no company with him that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *p* him not as an enemy, but admonish *q* him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord *r* of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation *s* of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The *r* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

# The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

From the Creation 4069....Year of the Christian Era, 65....Year of Matthias, High Priest, 3....Year of C. T. Claudius Nero, 12.

## CHAPTER I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge, which was given unto him by Paul. 5 The end of the law.

12 Paul's calling to be an apostle. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ *a* by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; *b*

2 Unto Timothy, *c* my own son in the faith: Grace, *e* mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed *g* to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

5 Now the end *h* of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some *i* having swerved *k* have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, *m* if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that *n* the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound *o* doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed *p* God, which *q* was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled *r* me, for that he counted me faithful, *s* putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious:

A. D. 65.

*a* Ac. 9. 15.  
*b* Col. 1. 27.

*c* Ac. 16. 1.  
*d* Tit. 1. 4.

*e* Ga. 1. 3.  
*f* 1 Pe. 1. 2.

*g* Ac. 20. 1, 3.  
*h* ch. 6. 3, 4, 20.

*i* Ro. 13. 8, 10.  
*j* Ga. 5. 14.

*k* 2 Ti. 2. 22.  
*l* or, not aiming at.

*m* 2 Ti. 4. 10.  
*n* Ro. 1. 22.

*o* Ro. 7. 12.  
*p* Ga. 5. 23.

*q* 2 Ti. 4. 3.  
*r* Tit. 1. 9.

*s* ch. 6. 15.  
*t* 1 Co. 9. 17.

*u* 1 Co. 15. 10.  
*v* 1 Co. 7. 25.

*w* Col. 1. 25.  
*x* Ac. 8. 3.

*y* 1 Co. 15. 9.  
*z* Lu. 23. 34.

*a* 2 Ti. 2. 11.  
*b* Tit. 3. 5.

*c* Mat. 9. 13.  
*d* Lu. 19. 10.

*e* Ro. 15. 4.  
*f* Ps. 10. 16.

*g* ch. 6. 15, 16.  
*h* Jas. 1. 14.

*i* ch. 6. 27.  
*j* 1 Th. 2. 11.

*k* ch. 1. 11.  
*l* ch. 3. 9.

*m* 1 Co. 5. 6.  
(CHAP. 2.)

*n* or, desire.  
*o* Ro. 13. 1, &c.

*p* or, committed.  
*q* ch. 3. 15, 16.

*r* 2 Pe. 3. 9.  
*s* Ro. 3. 20.

*t* 1 Th. 5. 15.  
*u* Mat. 20. 28.

*v* or, a testimony.  
*w* or, a testimony.

but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly *v* in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful *w* saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came *x* into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King *z* eternal, immortal, *a* invisible, *b* the only wise *c* God, be honour *d* and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according *e* to the prophecies which went before *f* thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding *g* faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck;

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered *g* unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAPTER II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the mean where. 9 How women should be adorned.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, *a* and for all that are in *2* authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who *b* will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is *c* one God, and one mediator *d* between God and the men *e*;

6 Who *f* is the man *g* for all, to

unto I am ordained a  
and an apostle. (I speak  
in Christ, and lie not;) a  
the Gentiles in faith and

herefore that men pray f  
re, lifting up holy g hands,  
rath and doubting.

manner also, that wo-  
n themselves in modest  
rth shamefacedness and  
not with a broidered hair,  
pearls, or costly array;  
which becometh women  
godliness) with good

he woman h learn in si-  
all subjection.

suffer not a woman to  
r to usurp authority over  
to be in silence.

Adam was first formed,

Adam was not deceived,  
woman being deceived,  
transgression.

if standing she shall be  
hildbearing, if they conti-  
nue and charity and holi-  
sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

ps, and deacons, and their  
t, should be qualified.

s a true saying. If a man  
e the office of a bishop, a  
h a good work.

op b then must be blame-  
usband of one wife, virtu-  
s, of a good behaviour,  
ospitality, apt to teach;  
given to wine, no striker,  
y of filthy lucre; but pa-  
a brawler, not covetous;  
nt ruleth well d his own  
ving his children in sub-  
ith all gravity;

a man know not how to  
wn house, how shall he  
of the church of God?

a novice, lest being lifted  
ide e he fall into the con-  
s of the devil. f

ver he must have a good  
them g that are without;  
ll into reproach and the  
the devil.

the said the deacons; be  
s double-tongued, not a  
speak wine, not greedy of  
s;

A. D. 65.  
f Jno. 4. 21.  
g He. 10. 22.

h or, planted,  
I Pe. 3. 3.  
i Ro. 11. 34.

(CHAP. 3.)  
a Phi. 1. 1.  
b Tit. 1. 6, &c.

c or, modest.  
d or, a t  
e ready to  
quarrel  
and offer  
wrong, as  
one in  
peace.

f 2 Ti. 2. 21.  
g Ps. 101. 2.

h or, one  
nately come  
to the faith.

i Pr. 16. 1b.  
f Jule b.

g Ac. 22. 12.  
i Th. 4. 12.

h ch 6. 9.  
i 2 Ti. 2. 26.

j Ac. 6. 3.  
k ver. 3.  
l Ec. 10. 9.

Eze. 11. 21.  
l Ep. 1. 9.

m ver. 16.  
n Tit. 2. 3.

o ver. 1.  
p or, mis-  
dred.

q Mat. 23. 21.  
r 2 Ti. 2. 1.

s or, stay;  
g Ro. 2. 7.

h manifested.  
t Jno. 1. 11.

u Jno. 1. 2.  
u Mat. 3. 16.

Jno. 16. 8, 9.  
Ro. 1. 4.

v Mat. 4. 11.  
Lu. 2. 13.

Ep. 3. 10.  
I Pe. 1. 12.

to Ac. 13. 46.  
R. 10. 12, 18.

x Col. 1. 8.  
y Lu. 24. 51.

Ac. 1. 9.  
(CHAP. 4.)  
a De. 11. 23.

b Mat. 24. 5-12.  
c Ro. 13. 14.

d Ec. 5. 11.  
e Je. 15. 16.  
f Ps. 2. 2.  
g Ec. 1. 14.  
h Ec. 1. 14.  
i Ec. 1. 14.

12 Let the deacons be the hus-  
bands of one wife, ruling o  
children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have a used the  
office of a deacon well p purcha-  
se to themselves a good degree, and  
great boldness in the faith q which  
is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee,  
hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou  
mayest know how thou oughtest to  
behave thyself in the house r of  
God, which is the church of the  
living God, the pillar and s ground  
of the truth.

16 And without controversy errant  
is the mystery s of godliness: God  
was t manifest in the flesh, t justifi-  
ed in the Spirit, u seen of angels, v  
preached unto the Gentiles, w be-  
lieved on x in the world, received  
up y into glory.

CHAPTER IV.  
He foretelleth that in the latter times  
there shall be a departure from the  
faith.

NOW the Spirit speaketh ex-  
pressly, that a in the latter  
times some shall depart from the  
faith, giving heed to seducing  
spurs, b and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; hav-  
ing their conscience seared with a  
hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and com-  
mending to abstain from meats,  
which God hath created to be re-  
ceived c with thanksgiving of them  
which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is  
good, and nothing to be refused, if  
it be received with thanksgiving;

5 For it is sanctified by the word  
of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in re-  
membrance of these things, thou  
shalt be a good minister of Jesus  
Christ, nourished up d in the words  
of faith and of good doctrine,  
whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old  
wives' fables, e and exercise thyself  
rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth  
a little; but godliness f is profitable  
unto all things, having promise g  
of the life that now is, and of that  
which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and  
worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour  
and suffer reproach, because we  
trust in the living God, who is the  
Saviour of all men, specially  
those that believe.

11 These things command

*Rules to be observed.*

1 TIMOTHY, V, VI.

*Of the duty of servants.*

but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, & with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save *m* thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

*Rules to be observed in reproving.*  
**R**EBUKE not an elder, but treat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show <sup>1</sup> piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth <sup>2</sup> in pleasure is dead *b* while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially *e* for those of his own <sup>3</sup> house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will turn away;

12 having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And whithal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

A. D. 65.

i 2Ti.1.6.

k ch.1.18.

l Ac.13.3.

o or, in all things.

m Ja.5.20.

(CHAP. 5.)

a ver.5.16.

<sup>1</sup> or, kindness.

2 or, delicately.

b Re.3.1.

c Is.58.7.

3 or, kindred.

4 or, chosen.

d Ac.16.15.

e 2Th.3.11.

f for their railing.

f 1Th.5.12.

13.

g De.25.4.

h Lu.10.7.

i or, under.

i De.19.15.

k Le.19.17.

l De.13.11.

m 2Ti.4.4.

n Re.12.7.9.

o or, prejudice.

p De.1.17.

q Ac.13.3.

r 2Pe.1.11.

s Pr.31.6.

t Ga.5.19.

(CHAP. 6.)

u Ep.5.5.

v 1Pe.2.9.

w 1Ti.1.13.

x Ti.1.1.

y or, a job.

z 1Co.8.2.

a or, via.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary <sup>5</sup> to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, *g* Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, *h* The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but <sup>6</sup> before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke *k* before all, that *l* others also may fear.

21 I charge *m* thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without <sup>7</sup> preferring one *o* before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands *p* suddenly on no man, neither be partaker *q* of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine *r* for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open *s* beforehand, going before to judgment: and some *n* they are after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise called be hid.

CHAPTER VI.

*The duty of servants.* 3 *To the corrupt teachers.* 6 *The godliness.*

**I**ET as many servants *a* as are under the yoke count <sup>1</sup> their own masters worthy of honour; that the name of God and his grace be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *b* them because they are brethren, but let them do *c* them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which according *c* to godliness,

4 He is proud, <sup>2</sup> knowing nothing, but <sup>3</sup> boasting about words, and strifes of words, when

ation to purity, and  
; strife, railings, evil sur-

## 2 TIMOTHY. I.

to shun vain babblings.

A. D. 65.

ree & disputings of men of  
minds, and destitute of the  
proving that gain is godli-  
n such & withdraw thyself.  
godliness f with content-  
realt gain.  
e brought nothing into this  
ed it is certain g we can  
hing out  
aving food and raiment let  
sre with content. h  
ey that will i be rich fall  
ipation and a snare, and  
y foolish and hurtful lusts,  
rown men in destruction  
ition.

the love of money is the  
ll evil : which while some  
after, they have <sup>erred</sup>  
s faith, and pierced them-  
rough with many sorrows.  
thou, O man! of God, flee  
ings; and follow after  
ness, godliness, faith, love,  
meekness.

; as the good fight of faith,  
on eternal life, whereunto  
also called, and hast pro-  
a good profession before  
tenses.

s these charge o in the sight  
who quickeneth all things,  
e Christ Jesus, who p be-  
tius Pilate witnessed a  
onfession;  
: thou keep this command-

<sup>a</sup> or, gallings  
one of ano-  
ther.

<sup>e</sup> 2Ti.3.5.

<sup>f</sup> Pr.15.16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps.49.17.

<sup>h</sup> Ge.28.20.

<sup>i</sup> Pr.28.20.

<sup>k</sup> Ex.23.8.

<sup>l</sup> or, been ac-  
duced.

<sup>m</sup> De.33.1.

<sup>n</sup> 2Ti.4.7.

<sup>o</sup> He.13.23.

<sup>p</sup> ch.5.21.

<sup>q</sup> Ja.18.36.

<sup>r</sup> 37.

<sup>s</sup> or, pro-  
fici-n.

<sup>t</sup> or, pro-  
fici-n.

<sup>u</sup> Phi.2.15.

<sup>v</sup> 1Th.5.23.

<sup>w</sup> ch.1.17.

<sup>x</sup> Ro.17.11.

<sup>y</sup> Ro.1.16.17.

<sup>z</sup> Ex.33.23.

<sup>a</sup> Jo.1.23.

<sup>b</sup> Re.1.6.

<sup>c</sup> Ps.62.10.

<sup>d</sup> the uncer-  
tainty of.

<sup>e</sup> Ec.5.14.19.

<sup>f</sup> or, scilicet.

<sup>g</sup> Phi.3.14.

<sup>h</sup> Ti.1.14.

<sup>i</sup> 2Ti.2.18.

ment without spot, unrebukable, g  
until the appearing r of our Lord  
Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall  
show, who is the blessed s and only  
Potentate, the t King of kings, and  
Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality,  
dwelling in the light which n o  
man can approach unto; whom r no  
man hath seen, nor can see: to  
whom to be honour and power over-  
lasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in  
this world, that they be not high-  
minded, nor trust z in <sup>7</sup> uncertain  
riches, but in the living God, who  
giveth us richly all things to en-  
joy; y

18 That they do good, that they  
be rich in good works, ready to dis-  
tribute, <sup>8</sup> willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for them-  
selves a good foundation against  
the time to come, that they may  
lay z hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is  
committed to thy trust, avoiding a  
profane and vain babblings, and  
oppositions of science falsely so  
called:

21 Which some professing have b  
erred concerning the faith. Grace  
be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was writ-  
ten from Laodicea, which is  
the chiefest city of Phrygia  
Pacatuna.

## is Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

Year of the Creation, 4070.... Year of the Christian Era, 66.

### CHAPTER I.

love to Timothy, and Timo-  
with. 8 Paul giveth divers  
ations.

an apostle of Jesus Christ  
be will of God, according  
promise of life which is in  
sons.

Timothy, my dearly beloved  
grace, mercy, and peace,  
rd the Father and Christ  
d Lord.

mak God, whom I serve c  
forefathers with pure con-  
d that without ceasing I  
embrance of thee in my  
ghts and day;

desiring to see thee,  
nd of thy town, that I  
d with thee.

A. D. 66.

<sup>a</sup> Ep.3.6.

<sup>b</sup> 1Ti.1.2.

<sup>c</sup> Ac.23.1.

<sup>d</sup> Ho.13.18.

<sup>e</sup> ch.4.9.21.

<sup>f</sup> 1Ti.4.6.

<sup>g</sup> Ac.16.1.

<sup>h</sup> 1Ti.4.14.

<sup>i</sup> Ro.8.15.

<sup>j</sup> 1Jo.4.18.

<sup>k</sup> Lu.24.49.

<sup>l</sup> Col.1.24.

<sup>m</sup> Mat.1.21.

5 When I call to remembrance the  
unfeigned faith f that is in thee,  
which dwelt first in thy grandmo-  
ther Lois, and thy mother g Eunice;  
and I am persuaded that in thee  
also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remem-  
brance that thou stir up the gift of  
God, h which is in thee by the put-  
ting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the  
spirit of fear; i but of power, k and  
of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed  
of the testimony of our Lord, nor  
of me his prisoner: but be thou  
partaker l of the afflictions of the  
gospel according to the power c  
God;

9 Who hath saved m us, and c



ed *a* us with calling, not *o* according to *s*, but according to *g* and grace, which was *l* in Christ Jesus, before *g* the world began ;

10 But is now made manifest *r* by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished *s* death, and hath brought life *t* and immortality to light through the gospel :

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things : nevertheless *u* I am not ashamed : for I know whom I have *l* believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have *v* committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast *u* the form *x* of *y* sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That *z* good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 Thus thou knowest, that all *a* they which are in Asia be turned *b* away from me ; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus ; *c* for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain *d*.

17 But when ye was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in *e* that day : and in how many things he *f* ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance, 15 and to show himself approved.

THOU therefore, my son, be *a* strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me *l* among many witnesses, the same commit *b* thou to faithful men, who shall be able *c* to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure *d* hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth *e* entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life ; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman *2* that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider *f* what I say ; and the *g*

*A. D. 66.*

*n* Ro. 8. 25, 30.

*o* Tit. 3. 5.

*p* De. 7. 7, 8.

*q* Ep. 1. 9, 11.

*r* Ep. 1. 4.

*s* 1 Pe. 1. 20.

*t* 1 Co. 15. 54.

*u* Jac. 5. 24-29.

*v* Ro. 1. 16.

*w* or, *trusted.*

*x* 1 Pe. 4. 19.

*y* Ro. 2. 25.

*z* Ro. 6. 17.

*a* 1 Ti. 6. 3.

*b* 1 Ti. 6. 20.

*c* Ac. 19. 10.

*d* ch. 4. 10, 16.

*e* ch. 4. 19.

*f* Ac. 25. 20.

*g* Mat. 25. 34-40.

*h* He. 6. 10.

(CHAP. 2.)

*a* Jos. 1. 7.

*b* Ep. 6. 10.

*c* or, *by.*

*d* 1 Ti. 1. 18.

*e* Tit. 1. 9.

*f* ch. 4. 5.

*g* 1 Co. 9. 25, 26.

*h* or, *labouring first,*

*i* must be partaker.

*j* 1 Ti. 4. 15.

*k* Pr. 2. 6.

*l* Ro. 1. 3, 4.

*m* Ep. 6. 20.

*n* 2 Co. 1. 6.

*o* Ro. 6. 5, 8.

*p* Mat. 10. 33.

*q* Ro. 3. 3.

*r* Nu. 23. 19.

*s* 2 Pe. 1. 13.

*t* Tit. 3. 9, 10.

*u* 2 Pe. 1. 10.

*v* Mat. 13. 52.

*w* gangrene.

*x* 1 Ti. 5. 21.

*y* 1 Co. 15. 12.

*z* Pr. 10. 25.

*a* or, *steady.*

*b* Na. 1. 7.

*c* Jno. 10. 14, 27.

*d* Ps. 97. 10.

*e* Ro. 9. 21.

*f* Je. 15. 19.

*g* ch. 3. 17.

*h* Ec. 11. 9, 10.

*i* He. 12. 14.

*j* 1 Co. 1. 2.

*k* ver. 16.

*l* or, *for-bearing.*

*m* Ga. 6. 1.

*n* or, *for-bearing.*

*o* Ga. 6. 1.

Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, *k* of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel :

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, *even* unto bond ; *l* but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the *k* elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is a faithful saying* ; For if *l* we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him* :

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him* : if we deny *m* *him*, he also will deny *us* :

13 If *n* we believe not, yet he abideth faithful : he *o* cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *p* *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive *q* not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study *r* to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly *s* dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings : for they will increase unto more ungodliness :

17 And their word will eat as doth a *2* canker : of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus ;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, *t* saying *u* that the resurrection is past already ; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation *2* of God standeth *4* sure, having this seal, The Lord *5* knoweth them that are his. And, Let *x* every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels *y* of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth ; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If *z* a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared *a* unto every good work.

22 Flee *b* also youthful lusts : but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call *d* on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish questions *e* avoid, they do gender *f* *and* *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z*

24 And the must not *2* to all me *3* *4* *5* *6* *7* *8* *9* *10* *11* *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

themselves; if God will give them re-  
spective acknowledgments

A. D. 66.  
g Ac. 5. 22.

hey may recover  
of the snare: of  
are taken captive  
ill.

h Tit. 1. 11.  
i Ac. 2. 37.  
j Tit. 2. 14.

TER III.

him of the times to  
ibeth the enemies of  
commendeth the holy

CHAP. 3.  
a Tit. 1. 11.  
b 2 Tim. 3. 1.  
c 1 Tim. 2. 15.  
d Tit. 2. 15.

also, that in the  
serious times shall

e Tit. 2. 15.  
f 1 Tim. 2. 15.  
g Tit. 2. 15.

shall be lovers of  
s, covetous, boast-  
phemers, disobei-  
nthankful, unhol-  
ral affection, truce-  
accusers, inconti-  
nents of those that

h Tit. 2. 15.  
i Tit. 2. 15.  
j Tit. 2. 15.  
k Ex. 7. 11.  
l Tit. 2. 5.

ally, high minded, d-  
ires more than lov-

m Tit. 2. 15.  
n Tit. 2. 15.

form of godliness,  
o power thereof:  
away.

o Tit. 2. 15.  
p Ac. 14. 5, 6.  
q Ac. 14. 5, 6.

art are they which f-  
se, and lead captivi-  
den with sins, led  
s lusts;  
ig, and never able  
knowledge of the

r Tit. 2. 15.  
s 2 Tim. 2. 11.  
t Gal. 1. 13.  
u Rom. 5. 39.

nos and Jaunbres g  
s, so do these also:  
men of corrupti-  
ite concerning the

v Tit. 2. 15.  
w Ex. 15. 26.  
x Ps. 119. 100.

ll proceed no far-  
fully shall be main-  
en, as their's also

y or, per-  
fected.  
z HAP. 4.  
a Tit. 2. 15.

ast s fully known  
anner of life, pur-  
suffering, charity,

b Re. 20. 12, 13.  
c Tit. 2. 15.  
d Tit. 2. 15.

s, afflictions, which  
Antioch, at leon-  
; what persecu-  
; but out of them  
livered me.

e Tit. 2. 15.  
f Tit. 2. 15.  
g Tit. 2. 15.

that will live god-  
s shall suffer per-

h Tit. 2. 15.  
i Ac. 20. 21.  
j Pr. 23. 23.

ion and seducers  
is and worse, de-  
ign deceived.

k Tit. 2. 15.  
l Tit. 2. 15.  
m Tit. 2. 15.

ve n thou in the  
hoo hast learned  
ured of, knowing  
s learned them;  
s s shall thou  
be.

n Tit. 2. 15.  
o Tit. 2. 15.  
p Tit. 2. 15.

wise unto salvation through faith  
which is in Christ Jesus

19 All p scripture is given by in-  
piration of God, and q is profitable  
for doctrine, for reproof, for cor-  
rection, for instruction in righteous-  
ness.

20 That the man of God may be  
perfect, thoroughly furnished un-  
to all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Paul exhorteth Timothy: he warn-  
eth him to come to him, and to  
bring Mark, and other things  
which he wrote for

I CHASE thee therefore before  
God, and the Lord Jesus Christ,  
who shall judge the quick and  
the dead at his appearing and his  
kingdom:

2 Preach the word; be instant in  
season, out of season; reprove, re-  
buke, exhort with all long-suf-  
fering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when  
they will not endure sound doc-  
trine; but after their own lusts  
shall they heap to themselves  
teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their  
ears from the truth, and shall be  
turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, &  
endure afflictions, do the work of  
an evangelist, I make full proof  
of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offer-  
ed, and the time of my departure  
is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I  
have finished my course, I have  
kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for  
me a crown of righteousness,  
which the Lord, the righteous  
judge, shall give me at that day:  
and not to me only, but unto all  
them also that love his appear-  
ing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly  
unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me,  
having loved this present world,  
and is departed unto Thessalonica;  
Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto  
Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take  
Mark, and bring him with thee:  
for he is profitable to me in the  
ministry.

12 And Tychicus I have sent to  
Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas,  
with Carpus, when thou comest,  
bring with thee, and the books, but  
especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppermith do-  
me much evil: the Lord will re-  
ward him according to his works:

*Titus left at Crete.*

15 Of whom he thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *q* men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid *r* to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord *s* stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth *t* of the lion.

18 And the Lord *u* shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

TITUS, I. II.

A. D. 66.

<sup>2</sup> or, preaching.

*q* ch. 1. 15.

*r* Ac. 7. 60.

*s* Mt. 10. 19.  
Ac. 23. 11.

*t* Ps. 22. 21.

*u* Ps. 121. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Cesar Nero, or, the Emperor Nero.*

*Of evil-doers.*

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

<sup>2</sup> The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before <sup>2</sup> Nero the second time.

*The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TITUS.*

CHAPTER I.

5 Why Titus was left at Crete. 6 How ministers should be qualified.

10 Of evil doers.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging *a* of the truth which *b* is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that *c* cannot lie, promised before *d* the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching *f* which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order *a* the things that are <sup>2</sup> wanting, and ordain *i* elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop *k* must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good <sup>3</sup> men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding *l* fast the faithful word, <sup>4</sup> as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

A. D. 65.

*a* 2Ti. 2. 25.

*b* 1Ti. 6. 3.

<sup>2</sup> or, For.

*c* 1Sa. 15. 29.

*d* He. 6. 18.

*e* Mat. 25. 34.

*f* 2Ti. 1. 10.

*f* Ro. 10. 14. 15.

*g* 1Ti. 1. 1. 2.

*h* 1Co. 11. 34.

<sup>3</sup> or, left undone.

*i* Ac. 14. 23.

2Ti. 2. 2.

*k* 1Ti. 3. 2, &c.

<sup>4</sup> or, things.

1Th. 2. 15.

<sup>5</sup> or, in teaching.

*m* Ja. 1. 26.

*n* Mat. 23. 14.

*o* Ac. 17. 28.

*p* 2Ti. 4. 2.

*q* 1Ti. 1. 4.

*r* Ro. 14. 14. 20.

*s* 2Ti. 3. 5. 7.

<sup>6</sup> or, void of judgment.

(CHAP. 2.)

*a* Pr. 16. 31.

<sup>7</sup> or, vigilant.

<sup>8</sup> or, holy women.

<sup>9</sup> or, make-bates.

*b* 1Ti. 5. 14.

<sup>10</sup> or, wise.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers *m* and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert *n* whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One *o* of themselves even a prophet of their own, said, The Creteans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke *p* them sharply, that thee may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, *q* and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess *s* that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work <sup>6</sup> reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

1 Directions given to Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 The duty of servants.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged *a* men be <sup>1</sup> sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith,

in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as the Lord's

holiness, not <sup>2</sup> false accusers, given to much wine, temperate as good things;

4 That they may be able to admonish the young women to be <sup>3</sup> sober,

vants.

love their child-

chaste, keepers  
bedient to their  
at the word of  
med.  
wise exhort to

wing thyself c n  
rks: in doctrine  
ness, grav'y, sin-

that cannot be  
he that is of the  
y he ashramed,  
g to say of you,  
e to be obedient  
masters, and to  
n all things; not

but showing all  
atf they may  
of God our Sa-

g of God that  
hath appeared

that, denying h  
worldly lusts, i  
berly, righteous  
is present world;  
at blessed hope  
appearing m of  
our Saviour Je-

himself for us,  
on us from all o  
p unto himself  
le, zealous r of

speak, and ex-  
vith all authori-  
lespire thee.  
R III.

directed by Paul,  
the things he  
not teach, etc.  
mind to be sub-  
missives and pow-  
erates, to be i  
work,

f no man, to be  
gentle, showing  
o all men.  
ives also were.

TITUS, III.

A. D. 65.

or, discreet.

c 1Ti.4.12.

d 1Ti.6.3.

e Ep.6.5,&c.

or, gain-

saying.

f Mat.5.16.

g Ro.5.15.

h r, to all

men, hath

appeared.

A Ro.8.13.

i 1Pe.2.11.

k Lu.1.75.

l 2Pe.3.12.

m Ro.1.7.

n Ep.5.2.

o Ps.130.8.

p H.9.11.

q De.7.6.

r 1Pe.2.9.

s Ep.2.10.

t 1Ti.4.12.

(CHAP. 3.)

a R.13.1.

b Ep.4.2.

c 1Co.6.11.

d 1Pe.4.3.

or, pity.

d Ep.2.4,&9.

or, richly.

R.3.24.

f ver.1,14.

g 2Ti.2.23.

h Mt.18.17.

or, profess

honest

trans.

i ver.8.

Titus directed to Paul.

sometimes foolish, disobedient, de-  
ceived, serving divers lusts and  
pleasures, living in malice and en-  
vy, hateful, or hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and  
love of God our Saviour toward  
man appeared,

5 Not d by works of righteousness  
which we have done, but accord-  
ing to his mercy he saved us, by  
the washing of regeneration, and  
renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly,  
through Jesus Christ our  
Saviour;

7 That being justified e by his  
grace, we should be made heirs  
according to the hope of eternal  
life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and  
these things I will that thou affirm  
constantly, that they which have  
believed in God might be careful f  
to maintain good works. These  
things are good and profitable unto  
men.

9 But g avoid foolish questions,  
and genealogies, and contentions,  
and strivings about the law: for  
they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after  
the first and second admonition h  
reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such  
is subverted, and sinneth, being  
condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas un-  
to thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to  
come unto me to Nicopolis: for I  
have d-termined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and  
Apollon on their journey differently,  
that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our's also learn to  
s maintain good i works for ne-  
cessary uses, that they be not un-  
fruitful.

15 All that are with me salute  
thee. Greet them that love us in  
the faith. Grace be with you all!  
Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, or-  
dained the first bishop of the  
church of the Cretans, from  
Nicopolis of Macedonia.

# The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to PHILEMON.

From the Creation, 4068...Year of the Christian Æra, 64...Alexandrian Year of the World, 5586...Antiochian Year of the World, 5586...Constantinopolitan Year of the World, 5572...Julian Period, 4774...From the Flood, 2412...Year of the CXX. Olympiad, 4...From the Building of Rome, 817...Era of the Seleucide, 376...Dionysian Period, 65...Cycle of the Sun, 17...Cycle of the Moon, or Golden Number, 8...Year of Albinus, Governor of the Jews, 3...Year of Vologesus, King of Parthia, 15...Year of Domitius Corbulo, Governor of Syria, 5...Year of Matthias, High Priest of the Jews, 2...Year of C. T. Claudius Nero, fifth Roman Emperor, 12.

## CHAPTER I.

*Paul rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon.*

**P**AUL, a prisoner *a* of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother unto Philemon *our* dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer, *b*  
2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus *c* *our* fellow-soldier, and to the church *d* in thy house :  
3 Grace *e* to you, and peace, from God *our* father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank *f* my God making mention of thee always in my prayers,  
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints ;  
6 That *g* the communication of thy faith may become effectual *h* by the acknowledging of every *i* good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed *k* by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though *l* I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake *l* rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, *m* whom I have begotten in my bonds :

11 Which *o* in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me :

12 Whom *p* I have sent again : thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels :

13 Whom *q* I would have retained

*A. D. 64.*

*a* Ep. 3. 1.

*b* Phi. 2. 23.

*c* Col. 4. 17.

*d* Ro. 16. 5.

*e* Ep. 1. 2.

*f* Ep. 1. 16.

*g* Phi. 1. 9-11.

*h* Ja. 2. 14, 17.

*i* Phi. 4. 8.

*j* 2Pe. 1. 5-8.

*k* 2Co. 7. 13.

*l* Ti. 1. 16.

*m* 1Th. 2. 6.

*n* Col. 4. 9.

*o* 1Co. 4. 15.

*p* 1Pe. 2. 10.

*q* 1Co. 16. 17.

*r* Phi. 2. 30.

*s* 2Co. 9. 7.

*t* Ge. 45. 5-8.

*u* Mat. 23. 8.

*v* Ti. 6. 2.

*w* Col. 3. 22.

*x* 2Co. 5. 23.

*y* ver. 7.

*z* 2Co. 7. 16.

*a* Phi. 2. 24.

*b* 2Co. 1. 11.

*c* Col. 1. 7.

*d* Ac. 12. 12.

*e* 25.

*f* Ac. 19. 29.

*g* Ti. 4. 11.

*h* 2Ti. 4. 22.

with me, that *p* in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing ; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. *q*

15 For *r* perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever ;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother *s* beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, *t* and in the Lord !

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, *u* receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account ;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay *v* : albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh *w* my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence *x* in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging : for *y* I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, *z* my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus ;

24 Marcus, *a* Aristarchus, *b* Demas, *c* Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The *d* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

*e* Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

## The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

on the Creation, 4068....Year of the Christian Era, 64....Year of Albinus, Governor of the Jews, 3....Year of Matthias, High Priest, 2.

### CHAPTER I.

*Christ, in these last times coming  
us from the Father, 4 is preferred  
fore angels both in person and  
honour.*

*OD, who s at sundry times and  
in divers manners spake in  
a part unto the fathers by the  
phets,*

*faith in these last days spoken b  
o us by his Son, whom he hath  
ointed heir c of all things, by  
om d also he made the worlds;*

*Who e being the brightness of  
glory, and the express image of  
person, and upholding all things  
the word of his power, when*

*had by himself purged our  
s, sat down g on the right hand  
he Majesty on high;*

*Being made so much better than  
angels, as he hath by inheri-  
s obtained a more excellent  
se than they.*

*For unto which of the angels  
l be at any time, Thou h art my  
this day have I begotten thee  
f again, l i will be to him a Fa-  
r, and he shall be to me a*

*And i again, when he bringeth  
us first-begotten into the world,  
with, And let k all the angels of  
l worship him.*

*And 2 of the angels he saith,  
o maketh his angels spirits,  
his ministers a flame of fire.*

*But unto the Son he saith,  
us throne, O God, is for ever  
ever: a sceptre of 3 righteous-  
s is the sceptre of thy kingdom:  
Thou hast loved righteousness,  
hated iniquity; therefore God,  
thy God, hath anointed thee  
h the oil of gladness above thy  
ows.*

*And, Thou, s Lord, in the be-  
ning hast laid the foundation of  
earth: and the heavens are the  
re of thine hands:*

*They shall perish; but thou re-  
est: and they all shall wax  
s cloth a garment;*

*as a vesture shalt thou  
ism up, and they shall be*

A. D. 61.

a Nu. 12. 6, 8.

b De. 18. 15.

c Ps. 2. 8.

d Jno. 1. 3.

e Jno. 1. 14.

f Col. 1. 15. 17.

g ch. 7. 27.

h 9. 12. 14.

i Ps. 110. 1.

j Ep. 1. 20, 21.

k Ps. 2. 7.

l 2Sa. 7. 14.

m or, when he

bringeth

again.

n Ps. 97. 7.

o Ps. 101. 4.

p Ps. 45. 5, 7.

q righteousness,

straightness,

r Ps. 102. 25.

s Ps. 110. 1.

t Ps. 103. 21.

u Da. 7. 10.

v Ge. 19. 15, 16.

w Ps. 54. 7.

x Rev. 5. 17.

(CHAP. 2.)

y run out, as

leaving

us.

a Ac. 7. 53.

b Nu. 15. 31.

c ch. 4. 1, 11.

d Mar. 1. 14.

e Ac. 14. 3.

f or, distri-

butions.

g Ps. 84. 8c.

h or, a little

while infe-

rior to.

i 1Co. 15. 24.

j Phi. 2. 8, 9.

k or, by,

l Ac. 2. 23.

changed: but thou art the same,  
and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said  
he at any time, Sit o on my right  
hand, until I make thine enemies  
thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering  
spirits, p sent forth q to minister  
for them who shall be heirs r of  
salvation?

### CHAPTER II.

1 We ought to be obedient unto Christ  
Jesus, s and that because he vouch-  
sated to take our nature upon him.

THEREFORE we ought to give  
the more earnest heed to the  
things which we have heard, lest at  
any time we should t let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by  
angels a was steadfast, and every  
transgression b and disobedience  
received a just recompense of re-  
ward;

3 How shall we c escape, if we  
neglect so great salvation; which d  
at the first began to be spoken by  
the Lord, and was confirmed unto  
us by them that heard him;

4 God e also bearing them witness,  
both with signs and wonders, and  
with divers miracles, and 2 gifts of  
the Holy Ghost, according to his  
own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not  
put in subjection the world to  
come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place tes-  
tified, saying, What is man, f that  
thou art mindful of him? or the  
son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him 3 a little  
lower than the angels; thou crown-  
edst him with glory and honour,  
and didst set him over the works of  
thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in sub-  
jection under his feet. For in that  
he put all in subjection under him,  
he left nothing that is not put  
under him. But now we g see

not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, when h w

was lower than the  
angels, offering of his  
body unto him

that he k by the grace of God  
should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, *l* for  
whom *m* are all things, and by  
whom *are* all things, in bringing  
many sons unto glory, to make the  
captain *n* of their salvation perfect *o*  
through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth  
and they who are sanctified *are* all *p*  
of one : for which cause he is not  
ashamed to call them brethren ;

12 Saying, I *q* will declare *r*  
name unto my brethren ; in the  
midst of the church will I sing  
praise unto thee.

13 And again, I *r* will put my  
trust in him. And again, Behold I *s*  
and the children which God *t* hath  
given me.

14 Forasmuch then *rs* the children  
are partakers of flesh and blood ;  
he *u* also himself likewise took part  
of the same ; that through death *v*  
he might destroy him that had the  
power of death, that is, the devil ;  
15 And deliver them who through  
fear *w* of death were all their life-  
time subject to bondage.

16 For verily *h* he took not on  
him the nature of angels ; but he  
took on *hm* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it be-  
hoved him to be made like unto  
*his* brethren, that he might be a  
merciful *x* and faithful high priest  
in things *pertaining* to God, to make  
reconciliation for the sins of the  
people :

18 For in that he himself hath  
suffered being tempted, he is able  
to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses :  
7 therefore *f* we believe not in him,  
we *sh* be more worthy of punish-  
ment than hard-hearted Israel.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren,  
partakers of the heavenly  
calling, consider the Apostle and  
high Priest *a* of our profession,  
Christ Jesus :

2 Who was faithful to him that *l*  
appointed him, as also Moses *b* was  
faithful in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted  
worthy of more glory than Moses,  
inasmuch as he who hath builded *c*  
the house hath more honour than  
the house.

4 For every house is builded by  
*one* *men* ; but he that buildeth  
*attest* as God.

5 And Moses *d* verily was faithful  
in all his house, as a servant, *e*  
a testimony of *f* those things which  
*were* to be spoken after ;

6 But Christ as a Son *g* over his  
own house ; whose house *h* are we,

A. D. C4.

k Jno. 3. 16.

l Lu. 24. 26, 36.

m Ro. 11. 36.

n Is. 55. 4.

o ch. 5. 8, 9.

p Lu. 13. 32.

q Jno. 17. 21.

r Ps. 22. 22.

s Ps. 18. 2.

t Is. 12. 2.

u Is. 8. 18.

v Jno. 17. 6-12.

w Jno. 1. 14.

x Ro. 15. 51.

y Lu. 1. 71.

z ch. 4. 15, 16.

(CHAP. 3.)

a ch. 4. 14.

b Nu. 12. 7.

c Zec. 6. 12, 13.

d Nu. 12. 7.

e Jos. 1. 2.

f De. 18. 15-19.

g Ps. 7. 12.

h He. 2. 5.

i ch. 3. 38-39.

j ch. 10. 22.

k Ps. 95. 7.

l If thy

m called.

n Mr. 7. 21.

o Je. 2. 13.

p ch. 16. 21.

q ver. 6.

r ver. 7.

s Nu. 17. 28.

t Nu. 20. 64.

u Nu. 20. 64.

v De. 1. 31, 35.

w ch. 1. 6.

x (CHAP. 4.)

y ch. 12. 15.

z of heaven.

a Jer. 1. 10.

b Jer. 1. 10.

c Jer. 1. 10.

d Jer. 1. 10.

e Jer. 1. 10.

f Jer. 1. 10.

g Jer. 1. 10.

h Jer. 1. 10.

i Jer. 1. 10.

j Jer. 1. 10.

k Jer. 1. 10.

l Jer. 1. 10.

m Jer. 1. 10.

n Jer. 1. 10.

o Jer. 1. 10.

p Jer. 1. 10.

q Jer. 1. 10.

r Jer. 1. 10.

s Jer. 1. 10.

t Jer. 1. 10.

if i we hold fast the confidence and  
the rejoicing of the hope firm unto  
the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost  
saith, To-day *k* if ye will hear his  
voice.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in  
the provocation, in the day of tem-  
ptation in the wilderness :

9 When your fathers tempted me,  
proved me, and saw my works forty  
years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with  
that generation, and said, They do  
alway err in *their* heart ; and they  
have not known my ways.

11 So I swore in my wrath, *2* They  
shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there  
be in any of you an evil *l* heart of  
unbelief, in departing *m* from the  
living God.

13 But exhort *n* one another daily,  
while it is called to-day ; lest any  
of you be hardened through the  
deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of  
Christ, if *o* we hold the beginning  
of our confidence steadfast unto the  
end :

15 While it is said, *p* To-day if *y*  
will hear his voice, harden not *your*  
hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For *q* some, when they had  
heard, did provoke : howbeit not *a*  
that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved  
forty years *t* was *u* not with them  
that had sinned, whose carcases *v*  
fell in the wilderness ?

18 And to whom swore *s* he that  
they should not enter into his rest,  
but to them that believed not ?

19 So *t* we see that they could not  
enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Christian's rest to be attained  
by faith. 12 The power of God's  
word, etc.

I ET us a therefore fear, lest, a  
promise being left us of enter-  
ing into his rest, any of you *sh* be  
seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel  
preached, as well as unto *them* ;  
but the word *3* preached did not  
profit them, *2* not being mixed with  
faith in them that heard *4*

3 For we which have believed *5*  
enter into rest, as he said, *6* *7* *8* *9*  
have sworn in my wrath, if they  
shall enter into my rest : although  
the works were finished from the  
foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain *10*  
of the seventh day on thus we  
And God did rest the seventh  
from all his works.





crucify to themselves  
God afresh, and put him  
shame.  
earth which drinketh  
that cometh of upon it,  
forth herbs meet for  
whom it is dressed, re-  
sisting & from God:  
at which beareth thorns/  
is rejected, and is with-  
sing; whose end is to be

beloved, we are persuaded  
things of you, and things that  
pany salvation, though we  
peak.

For God is not unrighteous  
get your work and labour of  
which ye have showed to-  
his name, in that ye have  
sistered to the saints, and do  
sister.

And we desire that every one  
you do show the same diligence  
the a full assurance of hope unto  
e end:

2 That ye be not slothful, a but  
followers of them who through  
faith and patience inherit the pro-  
mises.

13 For when God made promise  
to Abraham, because he could  
swear by no greater, he swore by  
himself,

14 Saying, p Surely blessing I will  
bless thee, and multiplying I will  
multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently  
endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the  
greater: and an oath q for confirma-  
tion is to them an end of all  
strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more  
abundantly to show unto the heirs r  
of promise the immutability s of his  
counsel, a confirmed it by an oath;

18 That by two immutable things,  
in which it was impossible for God  
to t lie, we might have a strong  
consolation, who have fled for re-  
fuge to lay hold u upon the hope  
set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an  
anchor of the soul, both sure and  
steadfast, and which entereth into  
that within v the veil;

20 Whither w the forerunner is  
for us entered, even Jesus, made an  
high priest for ever after the order  
of Melchisedec. x

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the  
order of Melchisedec, 11 and so far  
more excellent than the priests of  
Aaron's order.

FOR thus Melchisedec, a king of  
Salem, priest of the most high  
God, who met Abraham returning

A. D. 64.

a or, for.

A Ps. 65. 10.

t Is. 5. 6.

m Mat. 25. 40.

n ch. 3. 6, 14.

o Pr. 15. 19.

2 Fe. 1. 10.

p Ge. 22. 16, 17.

q Ex. 22. 11.

r ch. 11. 9.

Ro. 8. 17.

s Ro. 11. 29.

a interposed  
himself.

t Ti. 1. 2.

u Mt. 5. 12.

v Le. 16. 15.

w ch. 4. 14.

x ch. 7. 17.

(CHAP. 7.)

a Ge. 14. 18,

&c.

i pedigree.

b Nu. 18. 21-

26.

a pedigree.

c Ge. 14. 20.

d Ro. 9. 4.

e ch. 5. 6.

Re. 1. 18.

f ver. 18, 19.

ch. 8. 7.

Ga. 2. 21.

g Is. 11. 1.

Mat. 1. 3.

Re. 5. 5.

h Ps. 110. 4.

from the slaughter of the ki  
blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham  
tenth part of all; first being  
terpretation King of righte-  
and after that also King of  
which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without  
without a descent, having  
beginning of days, nor end  
but made like unto the Son  
abideth a priest continually

4 Now consider how gr  
man was, unto whom even  
triarch Abraham gave the  
the spoils.

5 And verily they that are  
sons of Levi, b who receive  
fice of the priesthood, have  
mandment to take tithes  
people according to the li-  
is, of their brethren, thou  
come out of the loins of Ab-

6 But he, whose a descen-  
counted from them, re-  
tithes of Abraham, and ble-  
that had d the promises.

7 And without all contr  
the less is blessed of the be-

8 And here men that die  
tithes; but there he receiv-  
of whom e it is witnessed  
liveth.

9 And as I may so say, L  
who receiveth tithes, pays  
in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the  
his father, when Melchis-  
him.

11 If f therefore perfec-  
by the Levitical priest  
under it the people re-  
law,) what farther need  
that another priest shou-  
the order of Melchises-  
be called after the ord-

12 For the priesthood  
ged, there is made a  
change also of the lav-

13 For he of whom  
are spoken pertain-  
tribe, of which no  
ance at the altar.

14 For it is evident  
sprang out of Juda  
Moses spake not  
priesthood.

15 And it is yet f  
for that after the  
chisedec there  
priest.

16 Who is made  
of a carnal cov-  
the power of v

17 For he i  
priest for e  
Melchised-

18 For  
ling of

e weakness i and un-  
thereof.

law k made nothing  
the bringing in of a  
kid; by the which l we  
to God.

much as not without  
is made priest:

we priests were made  
oath; but this with an-  
that said unto him, m  
rare and will not re-  
art a priest for ever  
of Melchisedec: )  
ich was Jesus made a  
ster testament.

ey truly were many  
use they were not  
continue by reason of

son, because he con-  
hath n an unchange-  
ood.

o he is able p also to  
to the uttermost that  
od by him, seeing he  
o make intercession q

an high priest became  
ly, r harmless, unde-  
e from sinners, and  
than the heavens;

leth not daily, as those  
to offer up sacrifice,  
own sins, and then for  
for this he did once,  
red up himself.

aw maketh men high  
have infirmity; but  
the oath, which was  
maketh the Son, who  
ed for evermore.

# PTER VIII.

eternal priesthood, the  
esthood is abolished.

he things which we  
ken this is the sum:  
ich an high priest,  
on the right hand of  
f the Majesty in the

r of l the sanctuary. b  
ue tabernacle, which  
hed, and not man.

high priest is ordained  
nd sacrifices: where-  
ecessity that this man  
at also to offer. c

e were on earth, he  
e a priest, seeing that  
riests that offer gifts  
the law:

e unto the example  
of heavenly things,  
almoulded of God;  
about to make the  
e. See, saith he, e  
all things accordi-;

A. D. 61.

Ac. 13.39.

Ro. 3.20.

or, but it

was.

Ro. 5.2.

or, swear-

ing of an

oath.

m Ps. 110.4.

n ch. 5.6.

or, which

passeth not

from one to

an other.

o Isa. 2.35.

p. Jude 24.

or, cor-  
more.

q R. 11.4.

l. He. 2.1.

r ch. 1.15.

He. 2.22.

s Le. 5.7.

or, per-

fected.

(CHAP. 5.)

a E. 1.20.

or, he y

thence.

b ch. 9.12.

24.

c ch. 9.14.

E. 5.2.

or, they.

d ch. 10.1.

C. 2.17.

e Ex. 25.10.

20.30.

f ch. 7.22.

2C. 3.29.

or, testa-

ment.

g ch. 7.11.

h Je. 31.31-34.

i. give.

or, upon.

j Ho. 2.24.

Ze. 5.5.

k Le. 24.13.

l. 24.5.17.

(CHAP. 9.)

or, e re-

memors.

a Ex. 25.8.

b Ex. 26.1.35.

c Ex. 40.1.

d Ex. 25.39.

or, k. ly.

e Ex. 26.31.33.

f Le. 16.12.

g Ex. 25.10.

h Ex. 16.39.

i Nu. 17.10.

k Ex. 31.25.

l. 40.20.

m De. 10.7.5.

n Ex. 25.10.22.

ing to the pattern showed to thee  
in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a  
more excellent ministry, by how  
much also he is the mediator of a  
better covenant, which was esta-  
blished upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had  
been faultless, then should no place  
have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them,  
he hath said, Behold, the days come,  
saith the Lord, when I will make  
a new covenant with the house of  
Israel and with the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant  
that I made with their fathers in  
the day when I took them by the  
hand to lead them out of the land  
of Egypt; because they continued  
not in my covenant, and I regarded  
them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I  
will make with the house of Israel  
after those days, saith the Lord, I  
will put my laws into their mind,  
and write them in their hearts;  
and I will be to them a God, and  
they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every  
man his neighbour, and every man  
his brother, saying, Know the  
Lord: for all shall know me,  
from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their  
unrighteousness, and their sin and  
their iniquities will I remember no  
more.

13 In that he saith, A new cove-  
nant, he hath made the first out.  
Now that which decayeth and  
waxeth old is ready to vanish  
away.

## CHAPTER IX

1 The rites and bloody sacrifices of  
the law, 11 far inferior to the blood  
and sacrifice of Christ

THEN verily the first covenant  
had also ordinances of divine  
service, and a worldly sanctuary. a

2 For there was a tabernacle b  
made: the first, wherein was the  
candlestick, and the table, c and  
the show-bread; d which is called  
the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, e the  
tabernacle which is called the  
Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, f  
and the ark g of the covenant over-  
laid round about with gold, where-  
in was the golden k pot that had  
manna, and Aaron's rods that  
budded, and the tablek of the  
covenant;

5 And over it the cherubim l of  
glory shadowing the mercy seat  
of which we cannot now speak  
particularly.

Christ's sacrifice all sufficient. HEDREWS, X. Weakness of the law sacrifices.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests <sup>m</sup> went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second <sup>went</sup> the high priest alone <sup>once</sup> every year, not without blood, which he offered for <sup>o</sup> himself, and for the errors of the people :

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, That the way <sup>p</sup> into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing :

9 Which <sup>was</sup> a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not <sup>q</sup> make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience :

10 Which <sup>stood</sup> only in meats <sup>s</sup> and drinks, and divers washings, <sup>t</sup> and carnal <sup>u</sup> ordinances, <sup>u</sup> imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high <sup>v</sup> priest of good things <sup>to</sup> come, by a greater <sup>x</sup> and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ;

12 Neither by the blood of goats <sup>y</sup> and calves, but by his own <sup>z</sup> blood he entered in once into the holy place, <sup>a</sup> having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes <sup>b</sup> of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh :

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who <sup>c</sup> through the eternal Spirit offered himself without <sup>d</sup> spot to God, purged your conscience from dead works to serve <sup>e</sup> the living God :

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions <sup>that were</sup> under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament <sup>f</sup> is, there must also of necessity <sup>g</sup> be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament <sup>is</sup> of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was <sup>h</sup> dedicated without blood.

19 For <sup>i</sup> when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with <sup>j</sup> water, and <sup>k</sup> scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

A. D. 64.

m Nu.25.3.

n Ex.30.10.

o Le.16.2, &c.

p ch.5.3.

q ch.10.19, 20.

r Jno.14.6.

s ch.10.1, 11.

t Ps.40.6, 7.

u Ga.3.21.

v Ps.51.16-19.

w Is.11.2, &c.

x Nu.19.7, &c.

y or, rites, or ceremonies.

z Ep.2.15.

a ch.3.1.

b ch.10.1.

c ch.8.2.

d ch.10.4.

e Ac.20.28.

f Ps.1.18, 19.

g Re.1.5.

h ch.10.19.

i Nu.19.2-17.

j 1Pe.3.18.

k or, fair.

l ch.10.22.

m 1Pe.4.2.

n or, be brought in.

o or, purified.

p Ex.24.6, &c.

q Le. XIV.

r XVI.

s or, purple.

t Mat.20.25.

u Ex.29.12, 30.

v Le.17.11.

w Ro.8.31.

x Ge.3.19.

y Ec.12.11.

z 1Pe.2.21.

a 3.18.

b Jno.3.5.

c 1.33, 12.

d Mt.20.25.

e Tit.2.13.

f 2Pe.3.12.

g Ac.1.11.

h Re.17.

i Re.25.9.

j (HAP. 10.)

k Col.2.17.

l or they used have.

m Le.16.34.

n Mt.6.6-8.

o Ex.40.6-8.

p or, thou hast sinned.

q or, thou hast sinned.

r or, thou hast sinned.

s or, thou hast sinned.

t or, thou hast sinned.

u or, thou hast sinned.

v or, thou hast sinned.

w or, thou hast sinned.

x or, thou hast sinned.

y or, thou hast sinned.

z or, thou hast sinned.

a or, thou hast sinned.

b or, thou hast sinned.

c or, thou hast sinned.

d or, thou hast sinned.

e or, thou hast sinned.

f or, thou hast sinned.

g or, thou hast sinned.

h or, thou hast sinned.

i or, thou hast sinned.

j or, thou hast sinned.

k or, thou hast sinned.

l or, thou hast sinned.

m or, thou hast sinned.

n or, thou hast sinned.

o or, thou hast sinned.

20 Saying, This is the blood <sup>g</sup> of the testament which God hath enjoined upon you.

21 Moreover <sup>h</sup> he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood <sup>i</sup> is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these : but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true : but into heaven itself, now to appear <sup>k</sup> in the presence of God for us :

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others ;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world : but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed <sup>l</sup> unto men once to die, but after this the judgment :

28 So Christ <sup>n</sup> was once offered to bear the sins of many ; <sup>o</sup> and unto them that look <sup>p</sup> for him shall he appear <sup>q</sup> the second time without sin, unto salvation <sup>r</sup>.

CHAPTER X.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices.

10 The sacrifice of Christ's blood once offered effectually. 1. 17. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

FOR the law, having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then <sup>1</sup> would they not have ceased to be offered : because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices <sup>2</sup> there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he came into the world, he said, <sup>3</sup> A sacrifice, and offering thou wast not : but a body <sup>4</sup> hast thou prepared me :

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifice for sin thou hast had no pleasure :

7 But thou hast said, <sup>5</sup> Why should I take away sins :

8 And thou hast said, <sup>6</sup> Why should I take away sins :

9 And thou hast said, <sup>7</sup> Why should I take away sins :

10 And thou hast said, <sup>8</sup> Why should I take away sins :

11 And thou hast said, <sup>9</sup> Why should I take away sins :

12 And thou hast said, <sup>10</sup> Why should I take away sins :

13 And thou hast said, <sup>11</sup> Why should I take away sins :

14 And thou hast said, <sup>12</sup> Why should I take away sins :

15 And thou hast said, <sup>13</sup> Why should I take away sins :

16 And thou hast said, <sup>14</sup> Why should I take away sins :

said I, Lo, I come (in the the book it is written of thy will, O God.

when he said, Sacrifice and burnt-offerings and sin thou wouldest not; alst pleasure therein; offered by the law;

said he, Lo, I come to do God. He taketh away that he may establish the

so which will we are; through the offering of Jesus Christ once

every priest standeth ministering and offering the same sacrifices; never take away sins; his man, after he hath a sacrifice for sins, is down on the right hand

henceforth expecting till ask be made his first-

one offering he hath for ever them that are

of the Holy Ghost also to us; for after that he afore,

is the covenant that I with them after those; the Lord, I will put into their hearts, and in is will I write them;

their sins and iniquities ember no more.

where remission of these no more offering for sin; ng therefore, brethren,

to enter unto the ha- the blood of Jesus,

new and living way, o hath a consecrated for h the veil, that is to say,

Having an high priest pouse of God;

draw near with a true; full assurance of faith; hearts sprinkled with

conscience, and our hearts with pure water.

a bold fast the profession; without wavering;

faithful that promised; let us consider one an- rovoke unto love and

us:

cranking the assembly; us together, as the man- is; but exhorting one

id so much the more, be day approacheth

we sin willingly after received the know-

A. D. 11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

11

ledge of the truth, there remaineth

2. For ye have seen that with

3. For ye have seen that with

4. For ye have seen that with

5. For ye have seen that with

6. For ye have seen that with

7. For ye have seen that with

8. For ye have seen that with

9. For ye have seen that with

10. For ye have seen that with

11. For ye have seen that with

12. For ye have seen that with

13. For ye have seen that with

14. For ye have seen that with

15. For ye have seen that with

16. For ye have seen that with

17. For ye have seen that with

18. For ye have seen that with

19. For ye have seen that with

20. For ye have seen that with

21. For ye have seen that with

22. For ye have seen that with

23. For ye have seen that with

24. For ye have seen that with

25. For ye have seen that with

26. For ye have seen that with

27. For ye have seen that with

28. For ye have seen that with

29. For ye have seen that with

30. For ye have seen that with

was not round, because you had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *e him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, *f* being warned of God of things not seen as yet, *g* moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, *g* when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling *h* in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city *i* which hath foundations, whose builder *k* and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sarah *l* herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful *m* who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died *n* in faith, not

*g* Ge. 12. 1, 4, &c.  
*h* Ge. 13. 3, 18, 15. 1, 9.

*i* ch. 12. 22. 13. 14.

*k* Re. 21. 2. 10.

*l* Ge. 21. 1, 2.

*m* ch. 10. 23.

*n* Ge. 22. 17.

*o* Ro. 4. 17.

*p* according to.

*q* 1 Ch. 29. 15.

*r* 1 Pe. 2. 11.

*s* Ex. 3. 6, 15.

*t* ver. 10.

*u* Gr. 22. 1, &c.

*v* Ja. 2. 21.

*w* or, To.

*x* Ge. 21. 12.

*y* Ge. 27. 27-40.

*z* Ge. 48. 5-20.

*a* Ge. 47. 31.

*b* Ge. 50. 24.

*c* 25.

*d* or, remem-

*e* bered.

*f* Ex. 2. 2.

*g* Ex. 1. 16, 22.

*h* Ex. 2. 10, 11.

*i* Ps. 84. 10.

*j* or, for.

*k* ch. 13. 13.

*l* ch. 10. 35.

*m* Ex. 10. 28, 29.

*n* 12. 31.

deau; from wher  
ed him in a figur  
20 By faith Iss  
and Esau con  
come.

21 By faith Jac  
dying, blessed *u*  
Joseph; and we  
upon the top of

22 By faith J  
died, *g* made n  
parting of the  
and gave comm  
ing his bones.

23 By faith Mc  
born, was hid *x*  
parents, becaus  
a proper child;  
afraid of the  
ment *y*

24 By faith Mo  
come to years, *r*  
the son of Phara  
25 Choosing *z*  
fiction with th  
than to enjoy th  
for a season;

26 Esteeming  
Christ *b* greater  
treasures in Egy  
spect unto the *r*  
reward.

27 By faith he  
fearing *d* the w  
for he endured  
who is invisible.

28 Through fait  
over, *f* and the *s*  
lest he that desti  
should touch the

29 By faith the  
the dead was se

kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, & stopped the mouths of lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourges, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, & they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAPTER XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 23 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

**W**HEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for:

A. D. 61.

r Ga.3.16.

s Da.6.22.

t Da.3.25.

u 1Ki.19.3.

2Ki.6.16.

v 1Ki.17.22.

2Ki.1.35,36.

w Ac.4.19.

x Ge.39.20.

y Je.20.2.

z Ac.7.59.

or, foreseen.

a Re.6.11.

(CHAP. 12.)

a 2Co.7.1.

b Lu.24.26.

c Pr.3.11,12.

d Re.3.19.

e Pr.13.24.

f Nu.16.22.

27.16.

g or, avenged

good, or, evil to them.

h 1s.32.17.

Ja.3.18.

i 1s.35.3.

j or, even.

k Pr.4.26,27.

l Ga.6.1.

m Ps.34.14.

n Mt.5.8.

Ep.5.5.

o 2Pe.1.10.

p fall from.

q De.21.18.

r 1Co.6.13,15.

s Ge.25.33.

t Ge.27.34-36.

u or, way to change his mind.

v Ex.19.12-19.

w Ex.20.18,19.

x Ex.19.13.

y 16.

z Re.3.12.

what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and sons.

9 Furthermore we have had others of our flesh which correct us, and we gave them reverence, shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is laid be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest a man fall of the grace of God; I say a root of bitterness spring up trouble you, and thereby be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterwards, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor into blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which they that heard intreat that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And so much as a beast touch a mountain, it shall be moved, and thrust through with a dart.)

21 And so terrible was the vision that Moses said, I exceedingly and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly

and to an innumerable company of angels, *w*

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, *x* which are *a* written in heaven, and to God the Judge *z* of all, and to the spirits of just men *a* made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator *b* of the new *7* covenant, and to the blood *c* of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that* of Abel. *d*

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall* not we escape if we turn away from him that *speake*th from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet *e* once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that *a*re shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us *h*ave grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our *f* God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Exhortations to charity, 2 to hospitality, 3 pity to the afflicted, 4 chastity, 5 contentment, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to avoid strange doctrines, etc.

LET brotherly love *a* continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some *b* have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, *c* as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *d* is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers *e* and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content *f* with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I *g* will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *h* is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which *i* have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, *i* considering the end of *their* conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same *k* yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be not *l* carried about with di-

A. D. 64.

w Ps. 68. 17.

z Re. 14. 4.

s or, enrolled.

y Lu. 10. 20.

z Ge. 18. 25.

a 1 Co. 15. 49.

54.

b ch. 8. 6.

7 or, testa-

ment.

c Ex. 24. 8.

d Ge. 4. 10.

e Hag. 2. 6.

s or, may be.

9 hold fast.

f De. 4. 24.

(CHAP. 13.)

a 1 Pe. 1. 22.

13 Jo. 4. 7, 20.

b Ge. 18. 3.

19. 2.

c Mat. 25. 36.

d Pr. 5. 15-23.

e 1 Co. 6. 9.

Re. 22. 15.

f Mat. 6. 25, 34.

g Ge. 23. 15.

De. 31. 6, 9.

1 Ch. 26. 30.

h Ps. 27. 1.

i or, are the

guides.

j ch. 6. 12.

k Re. 1. 4.

l 1 Jo. 4. 1.

~~~~~

m Le. 16. 27.

n Jo. 19. 17.

o Ac. 5. 41.

p Mi. 2. 10.

q Ep. 5. 20.

r Hb. 14. 2.

2 confusing.

s Ro. 12. 13.

t Phi. 4. 18.

u 1 Th. 5. 12.

13.

3 or, ex-de-

v Eze. 3. 17.

w Ac. 21. 16.

x 1 Th. 5. 23.

y 1 Pe. 1. 21.

z Eze. 34. 23.

a 1 Th. 3. 11.

i or, testa-

ment.

b 1 Pe. 5. 10.

s or, doing.

c Phi. 2. 13.

vers and strange doctrines: for *it* is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without *the* camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without *the* gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing *his* reproach.

14 For here *p* have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him *q* therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit *r* of our lips, *2* giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, *s* forget not: for with such sacrifices *t* God is well pleased.

17 Obey *u* them that *3* have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch *v* for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, *w* in all things willing to live honestly

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God *x* of peace, that brought *y* again from the dead *our* Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd: of the sheep *z* through the blood of the everlasting *a* covenant,

21 Make you perfect *b* in every good work to do his will, *6* working in you: that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty: with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen

¶ Written to the Hebrews *5*

Italy by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

Creation, 4061....Year of the Christian Era, 60....Year of Nero Cesar, 7...
High Priest of the Jews, Joseph.

CHAPTER I.

*rejoice under the cross, 5
dom of God, 19 hear the
ad do thereafter. 20 What
ign is.*

*a servant a of God and of
ord Jesus Christ, to the
tribes which are scatter-
ed, greeting.
thren, count it all joy d
fall into divers tempta-*

*ng this, that the trying of
worketh e patience.
patience f have her per-
t, that ye may be perfect
l, wanting nothing.*

*of you lack wisdom, let
f God, that g giveth to all
ally, and upbraideth not;
all be given him.*

*et him ask in faith, no-
ering. For he that waver-
s a wave of the sea driven
vind and tossed.*

*not that man think that he
ive any thing of the Lord.
le-minded man is unsta-
his ways.*

*s brother of low degree
a that he is exalted:
is rich, in that he is made
use as the flower of the
shall pass away.*

*so sun is no sooner risen
rning heat, but it wither-
eth, and the flower there-
of, and the grace of the*

*it perisheth: so also shall
an fade away in his ways.
d is the man that endur-
ation: for when he is
shall receive the crown of
life: as the Lord hath pro-
mised that love him.*

*so man say when he is
am tempted of God: for
it be tempted with ² evil,
mpteth he any man:
very man is tempted, when
n a way of his own n lust,
is.*

*hen lust hath o conceiv-
eth forth sin: and sin,
finished, bringeth forth*

A. D. 60.

a Jude 1.

b Ac. 26. 7.

c Ac. 8. 1.

d Mt. 5. 12.

e 1 Pe. 1. 13-16.

f Ro. 6. 3.

g Lu. 8. 15.

h Je. 28. 12.

i Mar. 11. 24.

j or, glory.

k Is. 40. 6.

l 2 Ti. 4. 9.

m Is. 64. 4.

n Ho. 13. 9.

o Job 15. 35.

p Ro. 6. 21-23.

q Jno. 3. 27.

r 1 Co. 4. 7.

s 1 Sa. 15. 29.

t Mt. 3. 6.

u Jno. 1. 13.

v Je. 2. 3.

w Ep. 1. 12.

x Re. 14. 4.

y Ec. 5. 2.

z Pr. 16. 32.

a Col. 3. 5-6.

b He. 12. 1.

c 1 Pe. 2. 1, 2.

d Mat. 7. 21.

e 2 Co. 3. 18.

f Pa. 119. 45.

g Lu. 6. 47, 48.

h or, doing.

i Pa. 34. 13.

j Is. 1. 16, 17.

k 56. 7.

l d Ro. 12. 2.

(CHAP. 2.)

a Pr. 28. 21.

b Jude 16.

c synagogue.

16 Do not err, my beloved bre-

thren.

17 Every q good gift and every per-

fect gift is from above, and cometh

down from the Father of lights,

with whom r is no variableness,

neither shadow of turning.

18 Of s his own will begat he us

with the word of truth, that we

should be a kind of first-fruits t of

his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved bre-

thren, let every man be swift to

hear, slow to speak, slow to

wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh

not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthy-

ness and superfluity of naughti-

ness, and receive with meekness the

engrafted word, which is able

to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word,

and not hearers only, deceiving

your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the

word, and not a doer, he is like

unto a man beholding his natural

face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and

goeth his way, and straightway for-

getteth what manner of man he

was.

25 But whoso looketh y into the

perfect law of liberty, z and con-

tinueth therein, he being not a forgetful

hearer, but a doer of the work, this

man a shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to

be religious, and brideth not his

tongue, b but deceiveth his own

heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled be-

fore God and the Father is this,

To visit c the fatherless and wid-

ows in their affliction, and to keep

himself unspotted d from the world.

CHAPTER II.

1 We must not regard the rich, and

despise the poor. 14 Faith without

works, 17 is dead.

MY brethren, have not the faith

of our Lord Jesus Christ, the

Lord of glory, with naked

sons.

2 For if these should

5 Harken, my beloved brethren, *b*
Hath not God chosen the poor of
this world rich *c* in faith, and heirs
of *d* the kingdom *d* which he hath
promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor.
Do not rich men oppress you, and
draw you before the judgment-
seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that *e*
worthy name by the which ye are
called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, accord-
ing to the scripture, *f* Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thyself, ye
do well:

9 But if ye have respect *g* to per-
sons, ye commit sin, and are con-
vinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the
whole law, and yet offend in one
point, he *h* is guilty of all.

11 For *i* he that said, *i* Do not
commit adultery, said also, Do not
kill. Now if thou commit no adul-
tery, yet if thou kill, thou art be-
come a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they
that shall be judged by the law *k*
of liberty.

13 For he *l* shall have judgment
without mercy, that hath showed
no mercy; and mercy *o* rejoiceth *n*
against judgment.

14 What *n* doth it profit, my bre-
thren, though a man say he hath
faith, and have not works? Can
faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked,
and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them,

g ver. 1.

h De. 27. 26.

i or, that
law which
said.

j Ex. 20. 13, 14.

k ch. 1. 25.

l Pr. 21. 13.

m Mat. 6. 15.

n 7. 1, 2.

o or, glorieth.

p Ps. 85. 10.

q Mat. 7. 26.

r 1 Jno. 3. 18.

s by itself.

t some co-
pies read,
by.

u ch. 3. 13.

v Mar. 1. 24.

w 5. 7.

x Ge. 22. 9, 12.

y or, Thou
seest.

z He. 11. 17.

aa Ge. 15. 6.

ab 2 Ch. 20. 7.

ac Is. 41. 8.

ad Re. 20. 12.

ae Jos. 2. 1, &c.

af He. 11. 31.

ag Mat. 21. 31.

ah or, breath.

(CHAP. 3.)

ai Mat. 23. 8,

aj 14.

ak 1 Pe. 5. 3.

al or, judg-
ment.

am 1 Ki. 8. 46.

ed u the Friend
21 Ye see then t
a man is justified
only.

25 Likewise als
the harlot *x* ju
when she had
sengers, and had
other way?

26 For as the
spirit is dead,
works is dead al

CHAP.

1 We are not ras.
reprove others
bridle the tong,
be truly wise a
able, without en

MY brethren,
ters, know
receive the gre
tion.

2 For *b* in many
all. If any man o
the same is a pei
also to bridle the

3 Behold, we *y*
horses' mouths, *i*
us; and we turn
body.

4 Behold also
though they be
driven of fierce v
turned about w
helm, whitherso
listeth.

5 Even so the t
member, and
things. Behold,
ter a little fire ki

6 And the tongu

ness, etc.

JAMES, IV, V.

Wicked rich men threatened.

same mouth pro-
and cursing. My
things ought not so

A. D. 60.

^a or, *hate*.

^a Mat. 7.16.

ⁱ Ps. 107.43.

^m Phil. 1.27.

ⁿ 1Co. 3.3.

^r or, *natural*.

^s *tumult*, or,

unquiet-

ness.

^o 1Co. 2.6,7.

^p Phil. 4.5.

^q He. 12.11.

^r Ga. 5.22.

^s or, *wrang-*

ling.

^s He. 12.11.

(CHAP. 4.)

^a or, *brav-*

ings.

^a or, *pre-*

tures.

^a 1Pe. 2.11.

^a or, *envy*.

^b 1Jn. 2.15.

^a or, *envi-*

ously.

^c Ec. 4.4.

^c Pr. 29.23.

^c 1Pe. 5.9.

^f 2Ch. 15.2.

^g Is. 1.16.

~~~~~

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 23.12.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 4.31.

<sup>i</sup> 1Pe. 2.1.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10.22.

<sup>s</sup> For it is,

<sup>i</sup> Job 7.7.

<sup>m</sup> Lu. 12.47.

(CHAP. 5.)

<sup>a</sup> Pr. 11.29.

<sup>Lu.</sup> 6.24.

<sup>b</sup> Job. 17.11.

<sup>c</sup> Job 13.28.

<sup>d</sup> Ro. 2.5.

<sup>e</sup> Je. 22.13.

<sup>f</sup> Mal. 3.5.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 22.27.

<sup>g</sup> Lu. 16.19,25.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 5.39.

<sup>i</sup> or, *Be long*

*patient;*

*or, Suffer*

*with long*

*patience.*

<sup>i</sup> De. 11.14.

n send forth at the  
water and bitter?  
ee, & my brethren,  
either a vine,  
tain both yield  
sh.

ise man and en-  
edge among you!  
of a good conver-  
is with meekness

ve bitter envying  
hearts, glory not,  
the truth.  
is descendeth not  
is earthly, & sen-

rying and strife is,  
on and every evil

om o that is from  
re, p then peace-  
easy to be in-  
mercy and good  
rtnality, and with-

s of righteousness  
of them that make

ER IV.

iness, & intempe-  
detraction, 13 and

come warm and  
noug you? come  
en of your lusts  
members!  
ave not: ye kill,  
e, and cannot ob-  
l war, yet ye have  
sk not.

veive not, because  
ye may consume  
ta.

and adulteresses,  
the friendship b of  
ly with God! who-  
will be a friend  
he enemy of God.  
hat the scripture  
spirit that dwell-  
to envy is  
th more grace.  
h, d God resuseth  
giveth grace unto

elves therefore to  
devil, and he will

God, and he will  
Cleave g your  
and purify your  
und.  
d mourn, and  
fter be turned

to mourning, and your joy to hea-  
viness.

10 Humble & yourselves in the  
sight of the Lord, and he shall lift  
you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another,  
brethren. He that speaketh evil  
of his brother, and judgeth his brother,  
speaketh evil of the law, and  
judgeth the law: but if thou judge  
the law, thou art not a doer of the  
law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is  
able to save and to destroy: who  
art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day  
or to-morrow we will go into such  
a city, and continue there a year,  
and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas, ye know not what  
shall be on the morrow. For what  
is your life? It is even a vapour, that  
appeareth for a little time, and  
then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the  
Lord will, we shall live, and do thus,  
or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your  
boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that know-  
eth to do good, and doeth it not, to  
him it is sin.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Wicked rich men warned of God's  
judgments. 7 Of patience. 13 To  
pray in adversity.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep  
& howl for your miseries  
that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and  
your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is canker-  
ed; and the rust of them shall be  
a witness against you, and shall  
eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye  
have heaped treasures together  
for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the la-  
bourers who have reaped down  
your fields, which is of you kept  
back by fraud, crieth: and the  
cries of them which have reaped  
are entered into the ears of the  
Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on  
the earth, and been wanton; ye  
have nourished your hearts, as in a  
day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed  
the just; and he doth not resist  
you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren,  
unto the coming of the Lord. Be-  
hold, the husbandman waiteth for  
the precious fruit of the earth, and  
hath long patience for it, until  
he receive the early and latter ra-

8 Be ye also patient; and

*Of patience in affliction.*

your hearts: for the coming *k* of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 <sup>2</sup> Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, *m* and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy *n* which endure. Ye have heard of the patience *o* of Job, and have seen the end *p* of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear *q* not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. *r* Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick? among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over

1 PETER, I.

A. D. 60.

*k* Re. 22. 20.

*2* or, Groan;

or, grieve.

*l* Re. 3. 20.

*m* He. 11. 35-

38.

*n* Ps. 94. 12.

Mat. 5. 10.

*o* Job 1. 21, &c.

*p* Job 42. 10.

*q* Mat. 5. 34.

*r* 2Ch. 33. 12.

Jno. 2. 2, &c.

*s* Ep. 5. 19.

*t* Mar. 16. 18.

~~~~~

u Is. 33. 34.

v Ac. 19. 18.

w Ps. 145. 19.

x 1 Ki. 17. 1.

y in prayer.

z 1 Ki. 16. 42.

45.

z Mat. 18. 15.

a 1r. 10. 12.

1Pe. 4. 8.

To pray in adversity.

him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if how have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults *v* one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. *w*

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he *x* prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, *y* and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert *s* him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

The First Epistle general of PETER.

From the Creation, 4064....Year of the Christian Æra, 60....Year of Nero Cesar, 7.... High Priest of the Jews, Joseph.

CHAPTER I.

A. D. 60.

1 *The apostle's address*: 3 *he blesseth God for their hope of a blessed immortality*: 10 *he sheweth that their salvation in Christ had been foretold by the prophets of old, &c.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered *a* throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

2 Elect *b* according to the foreknowledge *c* of God the Father, through sanctification *d* of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling *e* of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. *g*

3 Blessed *h* be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his *i* abundant *j* mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection *k* of Jesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance *m* incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth *n* not away reserved *o* in heaven for *2* you,

a Ac. 8. 4.

b Ep. 1. 4.

c Ro. 8. 29.

d 2Th. 2. 13.

e Ro. 16. 26.

f He. 12. 24.

g Jude 2.

a 2 Co. 1. 3.

i much.

j Ep. 2. 4.

k Jno. 3. 3, 5.

l 1Co. 15. 20.

m He. 9. 15.

n ch. 5. 1.

o Col. 1. 5.

2 or, &c.

p Jude 1. 24.

q Ep. 2. 8.

r He. 12. 7-11.

s Ja. 1. 3, 12.

t 1Co. 3. 13.

u Ro. 2. 7, 10.

v Re. 1. 7.

w 1Jno. 4. 20.

x Jno. 16. 22.

y Da. 9. 3.

z 2Pe. 1. 21.

5 Who are kept *p* by the power of God through faith *q* unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need *r* be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trials *s* of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with *t* fire, might be found unto praise and *u* honour and glory at the appearing *v* of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not *w* seen, ye love: in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy *x* unspeakable and fully of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation *y* of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched *z* diligently, who prophesied of *a* grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or when, *b* or of time the Spirit *c* of which was in them did

station to holiness.

1 PETER II.

Christ the Cornerstone

t testified beforehand the
rs of Christ, and the glory
ould follow :

o whom it was revealed,
a unto themselves, but un-
ey did minister the things,
re now reported unto you
a that have preached the
unto you with the Holy
sent down from heaven ;
hings the angels c desire to
o.

efore gird d up the loins
mind, be sober, e and hope
end f for the grace that is
ought unto you at the reve-
f Jesus Christ ;

obedient children, not fash-
yourselves according to
erlusts in your ignorance :
as he which hath called
holy, so be ye holy in all
of conversation ;
use it is written, A Be ye
r I am holy.

if ye call on the Father,
thout respect of persons
according to every man's
ess the time of your so-
g here in fear :

much as ye know that ye
redeemed with corrupti-
s, as silver and gold, from
n conversation received
from your fathers ;
with the precious blood
t, as of a lamb k without
and without spot :

erily was foreordained
the foundation of the
ut was manifest in these
s for you,
y him do believe in God,
ed him up from the dead,
ive him glory ; that your
hope might be in God.

ye have purified your
beying the truth a through-
t unto unfeigned love o of
ren, see that ye love one an-
h a pure heart fervently :
born p again, not of cor-
sed, but of incorruptible,
ord g of God, which liveth
sth fur ever.

r all flesh is as grass, and
ory of man as the flower
The grass withereth, and
r thereof falleth away :
he word of the Lord en-
ver. And thus s is the
hich by the gospel is
unto you.

CHAPTER II.
th them against anchorit-
4 he sheweth their prin-
ciple Christ the chief cor-
11 he beseecheth them to
un fleshly lusts, etc.

A. D. 60.

a He. 11. 38. 41.

b Ac. 2. 4.

c 2Co. 1. 22.

d Ep. 3. 17.

e Lu. 12. 35.

f Lu. 21. 34.

g perfect.

h He. 10. 35.

i Ro. 12. 2.

k Le. 11. 44.

l Phi. 2. 12.

m Ja. 1. 29. 36.

n Re. 7. 14.

o Re. 13. 5.

p Mt. 25. 15.

q Ps. 2. 9.

r Jno. 17. 17.

s 19.

t 1 Jno. 3. 14.

u 15.

v Jno. 1. 13.

w Ja. 1. 18.

x or, For that.

y Is. 40. 6-8.

z Jno. 1. 14.

aa 2Pe. 1. 19.

ab

ac

ad

ae

af

ag

ah

ai

aj

ak

al

am

an

ao

WHEREFORE

W

henceforth

as ye have heard

the word of the Lord

which is sent down

from heaven

which the angels

desire to see

and ye yourselves

have been obedient

unto the Lord

and ye have been

purified by the word

of the Lord

and ye have been

obedient unto the

Lord

and ye have been

purified by the word

of the Lord

and ye have been

obedient unto the

Lord

and ye have been

purified by the word

of the Lord

and ye have been

obedient unto the

Lord

and ye have been

purified by the word

of the Lord

and ye have been

obedient unto the

Lord

and ye have been

purified by the word

of the Lord

and ye have been

obedient unto the

on to holiness.

1 PETER, IV, V. *Comfort against persecution.*

hit hand of God ;
authorities and
made subject unto

A. D. 60.

v Ep. 1.21.

PETER IV.

(CHAP. 4.)

them to cease from
people of Christ. 7 By
ing end of all things
hath to sobriety, cha-

a Phil. 2.5.

b Ro. 6.2, 7.

c 2Co. 5.18.

Hi then as Christ
d for us in the flesh,
s likewise with the
for he b that hath
s flesh hath ceased

d 1Co. 5.11.

Tit. 3.3.

e Ac. 13.45.

f Mat. 24.9.

o longer should live
time in the flesh to
n, but to the will of

g Ro. 14.13.

A Ja. 5.8, 9.

i Lu. 21.36.

ed past of our life
o have wrought the
Gentiles, when we
viciousness, lusts, ex-
revellings, banquet-
inable idolatries :
ey think it strange
t with them to the
riot, speaking evil e

A 1Co. 13.7.

i or, will.

l He. 13.2, 16.

m Ro. 12.6-8.

n Lu. 12.42.

o 1Co. 10.31.

p Re. 1.6.

ive account to him
to judge the quick

q 1Co. 3.13.

r Ja. 1.2.

s 2Ti. 2.12.

cause was the gos-
so to them that are
n might be judged f
n in the flesh, but
g to God in the

t Mat. 5.11.

u 1.10.12.

Je. 49.12.

Eze. 9.6.

A of all things is at
reorefore sober, and
ayer.

v Ju. 25.29.

w Lu. 23.31.

x Ps. 37.5.

all things have fer-
umong yourselves :
hall cover the mul-

(CHAP. 5.)

a Ro. 8.17, 18.

ity l one to another

b Jno. 21.15-17.

ig.
an hath received m
minister the same
as good stewards n
grace of God.

c Ac. 20.28.

speak, let him speak
f God ; if any man
n do it as of the
God giveth : that
ign may be glorified
Christ, to p whom
dominion for ever

d or, as much

e as in you is.

f 1Co. 9.17.

g 1Ti. 3.3, 8.

h or, over-

i ruling.

j 1Ti. 4.12.

k He. 13.20.

ink it not strange
fiery q trial which
as though some
opened unto you :
r inasmuch as ye
hast's sufferings ;
rory shall be re-
glad also with

l 2Ti. 4.8.

m Ep. 5.21.

n Ja. 4.6.

o Is. 57.15.

p Ps. 55.22.

q Re. 12.12.

r Ja. 4.7.

14 If t ye be reproached for the
name of Christ, happy are ye ; for
the spirit of glory and of God rest-
eth upon you : on their part he is
evil spoken of, but on your part he
is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a
murderer, or as a thief, or as an
evil doer, or as a busy-body in other
men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a
Christian, let him not be ashamed ;
but let him glorify God on this
behalf.

17 For the time is come that judg-
ment must begin w at the house of
God : and if it first begin at us, what
shall the end be of them that obey
not the gospel of God ?

18 And if v the righteous scarcely
be saved, where shall the ungodly
and the sinner appear ?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer
according to the will of God com-
mit to the keeping of their souls to
him in well doing, as unto a faith-
ful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their
flocks, and the younger to obey, 8
and all to be sober, watchful, and
constant in the faith ; and to resist
the cruel adversary the devil.

THE elders which are among
you I exhort, who am also an
elder, and a witness of the suffer-
ings of Christ, and also a partaker
of the glory : that shall be re-
vealed :

2 Feed b the flock of God i which
is among you, taking the over-
sight thereof not by constraint, but
willingly ; c not for filthy lucre, d
but of a ready mind ;

3 Neither as ² being lords over
God's heritage, but being exam-
ples e to the flock.

4 And when the chief f Shepherd
shall appear, ye shall receive a
crown g of glory that fadeeth not
away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit
yourselves unto the elder. Yea,
all h of you be subject one to
another, and be clothed with hu-
mility : for God i resisteth the
proud, and giveth grace to the
humble.

6 Humble k yourselves therefore
under the mighty hand of God,
that he may exalt you in due time :

7 Casting l all your care upon
him ; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant ; because
your adversary the devil, as m a
roaring lion, walketh about, seek-
ing whom he may devour :

9 Whom resist n steadfast in th
faith, knowing that the same

by faith and good works

2 PETER, I.

to make our election sure

ions are accomplished in your
thens that are in the world.

But the God of all grace, who
hath called us unto his eternal
glory by Christ Jesus, after that
we have suffered a while, o make
us perfect, p establish, q strength-
en, r settle, s you.

11 To him be glory t and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, u a faithful bro-

A. D. 60.

o 2Co. 4. 16.

p He. 13. 21.

q 2Th. 3. 3.

r 2Co. 10. 5. 12.

s Is. 43. 7. 5.

t ch. 4. 11.

u 2Co. 1. 19.

v 1Co. 15. 1.

so Ro. 16. 16.

x Ep. 6. 23.

ther unto you, as I suppose, h
written briefly, exhorting, and
testifying that this is the true g
of God wherein ye v stand.

13 The church that is at Baby
elect together with you, salu
you; and so doth Marenus my s
14 Greet to ye one another with
kisses of charity. Peace x & y
you all that are in Christ Je
Amen.

The Second Epistle general of PETER.

From the Creation, 478... Year of the Christian Era; 63... Year of Matthias, 1
Priest, 3... Year of Nero, 54th Emperor, 12.

CHAPTER I.

Peter, saluting the Christians, ad-
monisheth them of the gifts and
promises of the gospel, etc.

SIMON ¹ Peter, a servant and an
apostle of Jesus Christ, to them
that have obtained like a precious
faith with us through the righteous-
ness of ² God and our Saviour Jesus
Christ:

³ Grace and peace b be multiplied
unto you through the knowledge
of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

⁴ According as his divine power
hath given unto us all c things that
pertain unto life and godliness,
through the knowledge of him that
hath called us ^a to glory and vir-
tue: d

⁵ Whereby are given unto us ex-
ceeding great and precious prom-
ises; e that by these ye might be
partakers f of the divine nature,
having escaped g the corruption
that is in the world through lust.

⁶ And besides this, giving all dili-
gence, add to your faith virtue; h
and to virtue knowledge; i

⁷ And to knowledge temperance; k
and to temperance patience; l and
to patience godliness m.

⁸ And to godliness brotherly kind-
ness; n and to brotherly kindness
charity o.

⁹ For if these things be in you,
and abound, they make you that ye
shall neither be ⁴ barren nor un-
fruitful p in the knowledge of our
Lord Jesus Christ.

¹⁰ But he that lacketh these things
is blind, q and cannot see afar off,
and hath forgotten that he was
purged from his old sins.

¹¹ Wherefore the rather, brethren,
give diligence r to make your call-
ing and election sure: for if ye

A. D. 60.

¹ or, Symeon.

a Ep. 4. 5.

b our God

and Sa-

vior.

c Da. 4. 1.

d 6. 25.

e Pa. 84. 11.

f 1Ti. 4. 8.

g or, by.

h 2Ti. 1. 9.

i 2Co. 7. 1.

j He. 12. 10.

k ch. 2. 18. 20.

l Phil. 4. 8.

m Phil. 1. 9.

n 1Co. 9. 25.

o Ja. 1. 4.

p 1Ti. 4. 7.

q 2Jo. 13. 34.

r 35.

s 1Co. 13. 1-3.

t idle.

u 2Jo. 15. 2-6.

v 2Jo. 2. 9-11.

w ch. 3. 17.

x 1Jo. 3. 19.

y Re. 22. 14.

z ch. 3. 1.

aa 2Jo. 21. 18.

bb 19.

cc 2Co. 4. 2.

dd Mat. 17. 1-5.

ee 2Jo. 1. 14.

ff Pr. 119. 105.

gg Pr. 6. 23.

hh Re. 2. 23.

ii 22. 16.

do these things, ye shall not
fall:

¹¹ For so an entrance shall
ministered unto you abundantly
into the everlasting kingdom of
Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

¹² Wherefore I will not be re-
gent to put you always in remem-
brance of these things, though
know them, and be establish
the present truth.

¹³ Yea, I think it meet, as long
I am in this tabernacle, to stir
up, by putting you in remem-
brance.

¹⁴ Knowing that shortly I
put off this my tabernacle, e
our Lord Jesus Christ hath salu-
ted me: n

¹⁵ Moreover, I will endeavor
ye may be able after my decease
have these things always in re-
embrance.

¹⁶ For we have not follow-
ingly devised fables, v we
made known unto you the
and coming of our Lord
Christ, but were eye-wit-
nesses of his majesty.

¹⁷ For he received from
Father honour and glo-
ry there came such a voice
from the excellent glo-
ry of my beloved Son, in whom
pleased.

¹⁸ And this voice which
heaven we heard, when
with him in the holy m

¹⁹ We have also a more
of prophecy; whereunto
that ye take heed, as u
that shineth in a day
the day dawn, and
arise in your hearts.

²⁰ Knowing this,
phancy of the scri-
vate interpretat

where foretold.

PETER, II, III.

Description of evil seducers.

the prophecy came not
by the will of man :
men of God spake as they
saw by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

with them of false teachers,
the impiety and punish
them and their followers,

are a were false prophets
among the people, even
shall be false teachers
a, b who privily shall
announce heresies, even
c Lord that bought them,
upon themselves swift

many shall follow their
ways; by reason of
way of truth shall be
of.

ough covetousness shall
signed words make mer-
f you : whose judgment c
ong time lingereth not,
damnation slumbereth

od spared not the angels
d, but cast them down to
silvered them into chains
e, to be reserved unto

ared not the old world,
Noah d the eighth per-
acher of righteousness.
the flood upon the world
only;
raing the cities of e So-
domorrah into ashes, con-
vict with an overthrow,
them an ensample unto
after should live ungod-

ivered just Lot, g vexed
lithy conversation of the

at righteous man dwell-
g them, in seeing and
oxed his righteous soul
day with their unlawful

rd knoweth how to h de-
odly out of temptations,
serve i the unjust unto
judgment to be punish-

chiefly them k that walk
flesh in the lust of un-
and despise l govern-
sumptuous are they, self-
y are not afraid to speak
lies. l

as angels, which are
power and might, bring
accusation m against
the Lord.

as, as natural brute m
to be taken and de-
k evil of the things

A. D. 66.

a or, at any.

z Lu. 1.70.

a 2Ti. 3.16.

(CHAP. 2.)

a De. 13.1, &c.

b Mat. 24.5, 24.

Ac. 20.29.

30.

i Ti. 4.1.

1 or, lascivi-

ous, as some

copies read.

c Jude 4-7.

d Ge. 7.1, &c.

e Ge. 19.24, 25.

f De. 29.23.

g Ge. 19.16.

h Ps. 34.15-19.

i Jude 14, 15.

k He. 13.4.

2 or, domi-

nion.

l Jude 8, 10.

3 some read,

against

themselves.

m Je. 12.3.

n Phi. 3.19.

Jude 12, &c.

4 an adul-

teress.

o Nu. 22.5, &c.

p Ep. 4.14.

q Ps. 73.8.

s or, for a

little while,

as some

read.

r Jno. 8.34.

Ro. 6.16.

s Lu. 11.26.

He. 6.4, &c.

10, 26, 27.

t Mat. 11.23,

24.

u Lu. 12.47, 48

u Pr. 12.23.

v Pr. 26.11.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Jude 17, 18.

b 1Ti. 4.1.

2Ti. 3.1.

that they understand not; and
shall utterly perish in their own
corruption :

13 And shall receive the reward
of unrighteousness, as they a that
count it pleasure to riot in the day-
time. Spots they are and blem-
ishes, sporting themselves with
their own deceivings while they
feast with you ;

14 Having eyes full of a adultery,
and that cannot cease from sin ;
beguiling unstable souls : an heart
they have exercised with covetous
practices ; cursed children :

15 Which have forsaken the right
way, and are gone astray, following
the way of Balaam o the son of Bo-
sor, who loved the wages of un-
righteousness :

16 But was rebuked for his iniqui-
ty : the dumb ass speaking with
man's voice forbade the madness
of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water,
clouds p that are carried with a
tempest ; to whom the mist of dark-
ness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak q great
swelling words of vanity, they al-
lure through the lusts of the flesh,
through much wantonness, those
that were b clean escaped from
them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty,
they themselves are the servants
of corruption : for r of whom a man
is overcome, of the same is he
brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped
the pollutions of the world through
the knowledge of the Lord and
Saviour Jesus Christ, they are
again s entangled therein, and over-
come, the latter end is worse with
them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better t for
them not to have known the way u
of righteousness, than, after they
have known it, to turn from the
holy commandment delivered unto
them.

22 But it is happened unto them
according to the true proverb, v
The dog is turned to his own vomit
again ; and the sow that was wash-
ed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

1 The certainty of Christ's coming to
judgment. 11 An exhortation to
godliness.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I
now write unto you ; in both
which I stir up your pure minds by
way of remembrance :

2 That a ye may be mindful of the
words which were spoken before
by the holy prophets, and of t

John's testimony of Christ.

amandment of us the apostles
he Lord and Saviour:

Knowing this first, that there
all come in the last days scot-
s, c walking after their own lusts,
And saying, Where *d* is the pro-
mise of his coming? for since the
others felt asleep, all things con-
tinue as they were from the begin-
ning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are igno-
rant of, that *e* by the word of God
the heavens were of old, and the
earth *f* standing out of the water *g*
and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then
was, being overflowed with water *g*
perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth,
which are now, by the same word
are kept in store, reserved unto
fire *h* against the day of judgment
and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant
of this one thing, that one day *i*
with the Lord as a thousand years,
and a *j* thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack *k* con-
cerning his promise, as some men
account slackness; but is long-suffer-
ing *l* to us-ward, not willing *m* that
any should perish, but that all
should *n* come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will
come as a thief *o* in the night; in
the which the heavens *p* shall pass
away with a great noise, and the
elements shall melt with fervent
heat, the earth also, and the works
that are therein shall be burned up.

1 JOHN, I.
A.D. 66.

c 1a.5.19.
d 1c.17.15.
Eze.12.22.
27.

Mat.24.48.
e Ge.1.6.9.
f 1c.1.1.
g 1c.1.1.
h 1c.1.1.

i 1c.1.1.
j 1c.1.1.
k 1c.1.1.
l 1c.1.1.
m 1c.1.1.

n 1c.1.1.
o 1c.1.1.
p 1c.1.1.
q 1c.1.1.
r 1c.1.1.

s 1c.1.1.
t 1c.1.1.
u 1c.1.1.
v 1c.1.1.
w 1c.1.1.

x 1c.1.1.
y 1c.1.1.
z 1c.1.1.
aa 1c.1.1.
ab 1c.1.1.

ac 1c.1.1.
ad 1c.1.1.
ae 1c.1.1.
af 1c.1.1.
ag 1c.1.1.

ah 1c.1.1.
ai 1c.1.1.
aj 1c.1.1.
ak 1c.1.1.
al 1c.1.1.

am 1c.1.1.
an 1c.1.1.
ao 1c.1.1.
ap 1c.1.1.
aq 1c.1.1.

ar 1c.1.1.
as 1c.1.1.
at 1c.1.1.
au 1c.1.1.
av 1c.1.1.

aw 1c.1.1.
ax 1c.1.1.
ay 1c.1.1.
az 1c.1.1.
ba 1c.1.1.

bb 1c.1.1.
bc 1c.1.1.
bd 1c.1.1.
be 1c.1.1.
bf 1c.1.1.

bg 1c.1.1.
bh 1c.1.1.
bi 1c.1.1.
bj 1c.1.1.
bk 1c.1.1.

bl 1c.1.1.
bm 1c.1.1.
bn 1c.1.1.
bo 1c.1.1.
bp 1c.1.1.

bq 1c.1.1.
br 1c.1.1.
bs 1c.1.1.
bt 1c.1.1.
bu 1c.1.1.

bv 1c.1.1.
bw 1c.1.1.
bx 1c.1.1.
by 1c.1.1.
bz 1c.1.1.

ca 1c.1.1.
cb 1c.1.1.
cc 1c.1.1.
cd 1c.1.1.
ce 1c.1.1.

cf 1c.1.1.
cg 1c.1.1.
ch 1c.1.1.
ci 1c.1.1.
cj 1c.1.1.

ck 1c.1.1.
cl 1c.1.1.
cm 1c.1.1.
cn 1c.1.1.
co 1c.1.1.

cp 1c.1.1.
cq 1c.1.1.
cr 1c.1.1.
cs 1c.1.1.
ct 1c.1.1.

cu 1c.1.1.
cv 1c.1.1.
cw 1c.1.1.
cx 1c.1.1.
cy 1c.1.1.

cz 1c.1.1.
da 1c.1.1.
db 1c.1.1.
dc 1c.1.1.
dd 1c.1.1.

de 1c.1.1.
df 1c.1.1.
dg 1c.1.1.
dh 1c.1.1.
di 1c.1.1.

dj 1c.1.1.
dk 1c.1.1.
dl 1c.1.1.
dm 1c.1.1.
dn 1c.1.1.

do 1c.1.1.
dp 1c.1.1.
dq 1c.1.1.
dr 1c.1.1.
ds 1c.1.1.

dt 1c.1.1.
du 1c.1.1.
dv 1c.1.1.
dw 1c.1.1.
dx 1c.1.1.

dy 1c.1.1.
dz 1c.1.1.
ea 1c.1.1.
eb 1c.1.1.
ec 1c.1.1.

ed 1c.1.1.
ee 1c.1.1.
ef 1c.1.1.
eg 1c.1.1.
eh 1c.1.1.

ei 1c.1.1.
ej 1c.1.1.
ek 1c.1.1.
el 1c.1.1.
em 1c.1.1.

Holiness the test of true joy.

11 Seeing then that all these things
shall be dissolved, what manner of
persons ought ye to be in all holy
conversation and godliness.

12 Looking for *o* and *p* having
unto the coming of the day of God,
wherein the heavens, being on fire,
shall be dissolved, and the elements
shall melt *r* with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to
his promise, look for new heavens
and a new earth, wherein dwelleth
righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that
ye look for such things, be diligent
that ye may be found of him in
peace, without spot, and blame-
less.

15 And account that the long-suf-
fering of our Lord is salvation;
even as our beloved brother Paul
also according to the wisdom given
unto him hath written unto you

16 As also in all his epistles
speaking in them of these things
in which are some things hard
to be understood, which they that
are unlearned and unstable wrest
they do also the other scrip-
tures unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, since
ye know these things before, be
lest ye also, being led away
with the error of the wicked, fall
from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow up in grace,
and the knowledge of our Lord
Jesus Christ. To
be glory both now and
Amen.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 He declareth what he had seen and
known of the Word of life. 5 To
have fellowship with God he en-
joineth holiness.

THAT which was from the
beginning, which we have
heard, which we have seen *b* with
our eyes, which we have looked
upon, and our hands have *c* han-
dled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested,
and we have seen *d* it, and hear wit-
ness, and show unto you that eter-
nal life, *e* which was with the Fa-
ther, and was manifested unto us;

3 That which we have seen and
heard declare we unto you, that
ye also may have fellowship *f* with
us: and truly our fellowship *g* is
with the Father, and with his Son
Jesus Christ.

A.D. 90.

a 1Jo.1.1.&c.
b 2Pe.1.16.
c 1Jo.1.1.
d 1Jo.1.1.
e 1Jo.1.1.

f 1Jo.1.1.
g 1Jo.1.1.
h 1Jo.1.1.
i 1Jo.1.1.
j 1Jo.1.1.

k 1Jo.1.1.
l 1Jo.1.1.
m 1Jo.1.1.
n 1Jo.1.1.
o 1Jo.1.1.

p 1Jo.1.1.
q 1Jo.1.1.
r 1Jo.1.1.
s 1Jo.1.1.
t 1Jo.1.1.

u 1Jo.1.1.
v 1Jo.1.1.
w 1Jo.1.1.
x 1Jo.1.1.
y 1Jo.1.1.

z 1Jo.1.1.
aa 1Jo.1.1.
ab 1Jo.1.1.
ac 1Jo.1.1.
ad 1Jo.1.1.

ae 1Jo.1.1.
af 1Jo.1.1.
ag 1Jo.1.1.
ah 1Jo.1.1.
ai 1Jo.1.1.

aj 1Jo.1.1.
ak 1Jo.1.1.
al 1Jo.1.1.
am 1Jo.1.1.
an 1Jo.1.1.

ao 1Jo.1.1.
ap 1Jo.1.1.
aq 1Jo.1.1.
ar 1Jo.1.1.
as 1Jo.1.1.

at 1Jo.1.1.
au 1Jo.1.1.
av 1Jo.1.1.
aw 1Jo.1.1.
ax 1Jo.1.1.

ay 1Jo.1.1.
az 1Jo.1.1.
ba 1Jo.1.1.
bb 1Jo.1.1.
bc 1Jo.1.1.

bd 1Jo.1.1.
be 1Jo.1.1.
bf 1Jo.1.1.
bg 1Jo.1.1.
bh 1Jo.1.1.

4 And these things writ
you, that *f* your joy may
be full. 5 This then is the mes-
sage which we have heard of him,
that God is in him, and that
in him is no darkness *g* at all.

6 If we say that we have
fellowship with him, and walk
in darkness, we lie, and do not
have his life *h* in us.

7 But if we walk in the light,
as he is in the light, we have
fellowship with him, and his
blood cleanseth us from all
unrighteousness.

8 If we say we have
fellowship with him, and do
not have his life *i* in us,
we are liars, and our conscience
bears witness against us.

9 If we confess
our sins, he is faithful and
just to forgive us our sins, and
to cleanse us from all unrighteous-
ness.

10 If we say
that we have no sin, we
deceive ourselves, and
our sin will condemn us.

effren.

1 JOHN, II.

To beware of seducers.

him a liar, and

A. D. 90.

us.

(CHAP. 2.)

'ER II.

a Ro. 8.31.

nte and propiti-

He. 7.25.

o God wrought is to

b Ro. 3.25.

ndments. 18 To

c Lu. 6.46.

rs.

d Jno. 14.15, 23.

ren, these things

e Jno. 15.4, 5.

o you, that ye sin

f Jno. 13.34.

man sin, we have

g R. 1.13.12.

th the Father, Je-

h 2Pe. 1.9.

hteous:

i scandal.

propitiation b for

j Pr. 4.15.

o for our's only.

k Jno. 12.35.

sins of the whole

l Ps. 25.11.

a do know that we

m Jno. 14.7, 9.

s keep c his com-

n Ep. 6.10.

I know him, and

o Jno. 15.7.

o commandments.

p Re. 2.7, &c.

a truth is not in

q Ro. 12.2.

keepeth his word,

r Mat. 6.21.

o the love of God

s Ga. 1.10.

by know we that

t Ja. 4.4.

h he abideth d in

u 2Pe. 2.10.

o also so to walk, e

v Ps. 119.37.

ed.

w Pa. 73.6.

write no new com-

x Ps. 39.6.

o you, but an old

y IC. 7.31.

which ye had from

z He. 1.2.

The old command-

a Mat. 21.24.

ment which ye have

b ITi. 1.1.

beginning.

c y Ti. 2.19.

o commandment I

d 2Ti. 3.9.

which thing is true

e a 2Co. 1.21.

you, because the

f b IC. 2.15.

test, and the true

g c h. 1.3.

th.

d Jno. 15.23.

o he is in the light.

e c Jno. 6.

brother, is in dark-

f Jno. 17.3.

ness.

g Jno. 14.26.

o he is in the light.

h or, it.

brother abid-

i or, know

eth, and there is none

j g.

unbelieving in him.

k e. 13.23.

o he hateth his brother

l Mat. 7.16-18.

and walketh i in

m

knoweth not whither

n

goeth: for darkness

o

ness that darkness

p

eyes.

q

o you, little child

r

your sin for

s

as name's sake.

t

o you, fathers, be-

u

known him: that is

v

ning. I write unto

w

o, because ye have

x

icked one. I write

y

o children, because

z

the Father m

a

ritten unto you, fa-

b

thers have known him

c

beginning. I have

d

o, young men, be-

e

15 Love q not the world, neither

the things that in the world.

If r any man love the world, the

love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the

lust of the flesh, s and the lust of

the e eyes, and the pride z of life,

is not of the Father, but is of the

world.

17 And v the world passeth away,

and the lust thereof: but he that

doeth the will of God abideth for

ever.

18 Little children, it is the last t

time: and as ye have heard: that

antichrist shall come, even now

are there many antichrists: where-

by we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us; but

they were not of us; for: if they

had been of us, they would no

doubt have continued with us: but

they went out, that they might

be made manifest: that they were

not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction a from

the Holy One, and ye know b all

things.

21 I have not written unto you be-

cause ye know not the truth, but

because ye know it, and that no

lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that c

denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He

is antichrist, that denieth the Fa-

ther and the Son.

23 Whosoever d denieth the Son

the same hath not the Father:

(but) he that acknowledgeth the Son

hath the Father also.

24 Let e that therefore abide in

you, which ye have heard from the

beginning. If that which ye have

heard from the beginning shall re-

main in you, ye also shall continue

in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he

hath promised us, even eternal f

life.

26 These things have I written un-

to you concerning them that se-

duce you.

27 But the anointing which ye

have received of him abideth in

you, and ye need not that any

teach you: but as the same anoint-

ing teacheth g you of all things,

and h, and is i to lie, and even

as it hath taught you, ye shall

abide in j him.

28 And now. If he children, abide

in him; that, when he shall ap-

pear, we may have confidence, and

not be ashamed before him at his

coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous

ye know that h every one t

doeth righteousness is born

in him.

CHAPTER III.

declareth the singular love of God toward us in making us his sons; 3 we therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, &c.

1 *BEHOLD*, what manner of love *a* the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; *e* for we shall see *f* him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know *g* that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever *h* sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: *h* that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He *k* that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that *l* he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever *m* is born of God doth not commit sin: for his seed *n* remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the *1* message that ye heard from the beginning, that *o* we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *p* who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world *q* hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He *r* that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever *s* hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby *t* perceive we the love

A. D. 90.

(CHAP. 3.)

a Ep. 2.4.5.

b Jno. 1.12.

c Re. 21.7.

d Jno. 17.25.

e Ro. 8.14.18.

f JCo. 15.49.

g Phi. 3.21.

h 1Pe. 1.4.

i Job 19.26.

j Ps. 17.15.

k Mat. 5.8.

l Co. 13.12.

m He. 9.25.28.

n Jno. 11.

o Eze. 18.5-9.

p Ro. 2.13.

q Jno. 8.44.

r He. 2.14.

s m ch. 5.18.

t m 1Pe. 1.23.

u or, commandment.

v Jno. 15.12.

w Ge. 4.4-8.

x Jno. 15.18.

y 19.

z ch. 2.9.11.

aa Mat. 5.21.

ab 22.

ac Jno. 15.13.

ad Re. 5.8.

ae De. 15.7.

af ch. 4.20.

ag Eze. 33.31.

ah Ro. 12.9.

ai Ja. 2.15.16.

aj 1Pe. 1.22.

ak Jno. 13.35.

al or, persuade.

am Job. 27.6.

an Ps. 101.2.

ao He. 10.22.

ap Ps. 145.18.

aq 19.

ar Pr. 15.29.

as Mar. 11.24.

at De. 18.15-19.

au Jno. 14.1.

av c Jno. 14.23.

aw 15.19.

ax d Ro. 8.9.14.

ay (CHAP. 4.)

az a Je. 29.8.

ba Met. 24.4.

bb 1Th. 5.21.

bc Re. 22.

bd c 2Pr. 2.8.

be d 1Co. 12.3.

bf e Ro. 8.37.

bg f Jno. 3.31.

bh g Is. 5.20.

of God, because he laid down

life for us: and we ought to

down our lives for the brethren.

17 But *u* whoso hath this love

good, and seeth his brother

need, and shutteth up his bow

of compassion from him, he

dwelleth the love of God in him.

18 My little children, let *v* us

love in word, neither in tongue

but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby *x* we know that

are of the truth, and shall *z* as

our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn

God is greater than our heart,

knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart *y* condemn

us not, then have we confidence

toward God.

22 And whatsoever *a* we ask

receive of him, because we

his commandments, and do the

things that are pleasing in

sight.

23 And this *b* is his commandment

That we should believe on

name of his Son Jesus Christ,

love one another, as he gave

commandment.

24 And he *c* that keepeth his

commandments dwelleth in him,

he in him. And hereby *d* we

that he abideth in us, by the *e*

which he hath given us.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He *f* warneth them not to believe

teachers who boast of the

but to try them by the rules

catholic faith: 2 and he

reasons exhorteth to brotherly

B spirit, but try *g* the spirit

whether they are of God: 1

many false prophets are

into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the

God: Every *h* spirit that

that Jesus Christ is of

flesh, is of God:

3 And every spirit that

not that Jesus Christ is of

flesh, is not of God: *i*

that spirit of antichrist

ye have heard that *j* it

and even now already

world.

4 Ye are of God, lit

and have overcome

cause greater is he *k*

than he that is in the

5 They are of the w

fore speak they of *l*

the world beareth *m*

6 We are of God:

eth God beareth

of God beareth

know we the *n*

spirit of error

The test of love to God.

Beloved, let us love *h* one another: for love is of God: and every *e* that loveth is born of God, and oweth God.

He that loveth not knoweth *t* God; for God is love.

In *this* *k* was manifested the love

God toward us, because that *d* sent his only begotten Son in the world, that *l* we might live rough him.

Herein is love, not that we *red* God, but that he loved us, *d* sent his Son to be the propitiation *m* for our sins.

Beloved, if *n* God so loved us, *s* ought also to love one another.

No *o* man hath seen God at any *me*. If we love one another, God *v*elleth in us, and his love is *per*ced *p* in us.

Hereby *g* know we that we dwell *him*, and he in us, because he *th* given us of his Spirit.

And we have seen and do *tes*ify that the Father sent the Son *be* the Saviour of the world.

Whoever *r* shall confess that *us* is the Son of God, God *v*elleth in him, and he in God.

And we have known and *be*ssed the love that God hath to us. *d* *s* is love; and he that dwelleth *love* dwelleth in God, and God *him*.

Herein is *o* our love made *per*fect, that we may have holdness in *e* day of judgment: because *s* *is*, *so* are we in this world.

There is no fear in love: but *r*rect love casteth out fear: *be*cause fear hath torment. He that *areth* is not made perfect in love.

We love him, because he *t* first *red* us.

If *a* man say, I love God, and *steth* his brother, he is a liar: for *e* that loveth not his brother

hom he hath seen, how *u* can he *ve* God whom he hath not seen?

And this commandment have *om* him, That *v* he who loveth *love* his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

He that loveth God, loveth his *ldern*, and keepeth his command-*ments*; *3* which to the faithful are *not*, and not grievous. *9* Jesus is *o* Son of God, able to save us, *and* to hear our prayers which *we* make for ourselves and for *urs*.

Whoever *a* believeth that *Jesus* is the Christ is born *od*: and every one that loveth *that* begat loveth him also *is* begotten of him.

r this we know that we love *children* of God, when we love

1 JOHN, V.

A. D. 90.

h ch. 3. 11, 23.

i ver. 16.

2 Co. 13. 11.

k Jno. 3. 16.

l Jno. 6. 51.

m ch. 2. 2.

n Mat. 18. 3, 3.

o 1 Ti. 6. 16.

p 1 Co. 13. 13.

q ch. 3. 24.

r Ro. 10. 9.

s ver. 8.

t Jno. 15. 16.

u ch. 3. 17.

v Jno. 13. 34.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Jno. 1. 12, 13.

b Jno. 14. 15.

c Ps. 119. 45.

d 1 Co. 15. 57.

e Jno. 19. 34.

f Jno. 14. 17.

g Jno. 8. 18.

h He. 4. 12, 13.

i Jno. 10. 30.

k Jno. 15. 26.

l Ac. 2. 2-4.

m 2 Co. 1. 22.

n 1 Pe. 3. 21.

o He. 13. 12.

p Ro. 8. 16.

q Jno. 1. 4.

r Jno. 5. 24.

s Jno. 20. 31.

t concerning

r Pr. 15. 29.

Je. 29. 12, 13.

s Mat. 12. 31.

32.

t Je. 7. 16.

u ch. 3. 4.

v Ro. 5. 20, 21.

Jo 2. 1. 27.

Jesus is the Son of God.

God, and keep his commandments. *3* For this is the love of God, that *b* we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not *e* grievous.

For whatsoever is born of God *overcometh* *a* the world: and this is the victory that *overcometh* the world, *even* our faith.

Who is he that *overcometh* the world, but he that believeth that *Jesus* is the Son of God?

This is he that came *e* by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not *by* water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit *f* that beareth witness, because the Spirit *is* truth.

For there are three that bear *record* in heaven, the Father, *g* the Word, *h* and the Holy Ghost: *i* and these three are one.

And there are three that bear *witness* in earth, the Spirit, *k* and the water, *l* and the blood: *m* and these three agree in one.

If we receive the witness of men, *the* witness of God is *greater*: for this is the witness of God which *he* hath testified of his Son.

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness *n* in himself: he that believeth not God hath *made* him a liar: because he believeth not the record that God *gave* of his Son.

And this is the record, that God *hath* given to us eternal life, and this life *o* is in his Son.

He *p* that hath the Son hath *life*: *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

These things have I written *unto* you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that *ye* *q* may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

And this is the confidence that *we* have *i* in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he *heareth* us:

And if we know *r* that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we *desired* of him.

If any man see his brother sin *a* sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: *s* I do not *sav* *t* that he shall pray for it.

All unrighteousness *is* *sin*; and there *v* is a sin not unto death.

We know that whosoever *is* born of God sinneth not; but *he* that is begotten of God *keepeth* himself, *and* that wicked *toucheth* him not.

...is able to save us,

And we know that we are of
d, and the whole world lieth in
ckedness.

0 And we know that the Son of
ad is come, and hath given us an
understanding, & that we may know

2 & 3 JOHN.

A. D. 90.

± Lu. 24.45.

± Is. 9.6.

± 1Co. 10.14.

and to hear... him that is true, and we are in
him that is true, even in his Son
Jesus Christ. This y is the true
God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keep yourselves
from idols. & Amen.

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable
matron, with her children, to per-
severe in Christian love and belief;
& lest they lose the reward of their
former profession; 10 and to have
nothing to do with seducers.

THE elder unto the elect lady
in the truth; and not I only, but
also all they that have known the
truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which
dwelleth in us, and shall be with
us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and
peace, from God the Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ, the
Son of the Father, in truth and
love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found
of thy children walking in truth,
as we have received a command-
ment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady,
not as though I wrote a new com-
mandment unto thee, but that
commandment unto thee, that
which we had from the beginning,
that we love a one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk
after his commandments. This is
the commandment, That, as ye

A. D. 90.

a 1Jno. 3.23.

b 1Jno. 14.15.
21.

c 1Jno. 4.1.

d Mar. 13.9.

e Phi. 3.15.
Re. 3.11.

f or, gained.

Some cop-
ies read,

which ye
have gain-

ed, but
that ye.

g 1Jno. 15.5.

h Ga. 1.5.9.

i 1Ti. 5.22.

j a truth to
mouth.

k or, your.

l 1Jno. 1.4.

have heard from the beginning, ye
should walk in it.

7 For many a deceivers are enter-
ed into the world, who confess not
that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh. This is a deceiver and an
antichrist.

8 Looked to yourselves, that ye
lose not those things which we
have wrought, but that we re-
ceive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, a
abideth not in the doctrine of
Christ, hath not God. He t
abideth in the doctrine of Christ
hath both the Father and
Son.

10 If there come any unto
and bring not this doctrine, re-
ceive him not into your house, ne
bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him
speed, is partaker of his
doings.

12 Having many things to
write unto you, I would not write
paper and ink; but I trust I
unto you, and speak a face
that your joy may be full.

13 The children of thy ele
greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

1 He commendeth Gaius for his piety,
5 and hospitality to true preachers:

9 he censur-
eth him for his ambitious
threateneth him for his example
opposition, 11 whose
is not to be followed.

THE elder unto the well-belov-
ed Gaius, whom I love in the
truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all
things that thou mayest prosper
and be in health, even as thy soul
prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the
brethren came and testified of the
truth that is in thee, even as thou
wakest in the truth.

A. D. 90.

i or, truly.

j or, pray.

k 2Jno. 4.

l Pr. 23.24.

m 1Pe. 4.19.

n 1Co. 15.5.

o worthy of
God.

p 1Co. 9.15, 18.

q Mat. 10.40.

4 I have no greater joy
hear that my children
truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest
whatsoever thou doest
thou, and to strangers

6 Which have borne w
clarity before the chi
if thou bring forward
journey after a god
shall do well:

7 Because that for y
they went forth, t
of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore
such, that we
helpers to the

shorthand Christians.

unto the church: but
see, who loveth to have the
name *g* among them, re-
sist not.
Therefore, if I come, I will re-
his deeds which he doeth,
against us with malicious
and not content therewith,
lo he himself receive the
i, and forbid them that
nd casteth them out of the

oved, follow *k* not that
is evil, but that which is
is that doeth good is of

JUDE.

A. D. 90.

g Mat. 23. 4-8.
i Ti. 6. 3, 4.
h Pr. 10. 8, 10.
i Is. 66. 5.
k Pa. 37. 37.
l Jno. 3. 6-9.

k mouth to
mouth.

He foretelleth punishment.

God: but he that doeth evil hath
not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of
all men, and of the truth itself:
yea, and we also bear record;
and ye know that our record is
true.

13 I had many things to write, but
I will not with ink and pen write
unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see
thee: and we shall speak *4* face to
face. Peace be to thee. Our friends
salute thee. Greet the friends by
name.

The general Epistle of JUDE.

From the Creation, 4070....Year of the Christian Æra, 66.

*shorthand Christians to con-
in the received faith: 4 he
eth the punishment of cer-
se teachers, etc.*

a the servant of Jesus
t, and brother of James,
that are sanctified *b* by God
er, and preserved *c* in Jesus
nd called: *d*

unto you, and peace, and
multiplied.
ed, when I gave all dili-
write unto you of the
salvation, *e* it was needful
write unto you, and ex-
that ye should earnestly
f for the faith which was
vered unto the saints.

ere are certain men crept
res. *g* who *h* were before
joined to this condemna-
tolly men, turning *i* the
our God into lascivious-
I denying the only Lord
our Lord Jesus Christ.

therefore put you in re-
ice, though ye once knew
y that the Lord, *k* having
people out of the land of
berward destroyed *l* them
yed not.

the angels *m* which kept
i first estate, but left their
itation, he hath reserved
sing chains *n* under dark-
e the judgment *o* of the

7. *p*
is Sodom *p* and Gomorrah.
cities about them, in like
ring themselves over to
t, and going after strange
et forth for an example,
e vengeance of eternal

A. D. 66.

a Lu. 6. 16.
b Ac. 20. 32.
c 1Pe. 1. 5.
d Ro. 8. 30.
e Tit. 1. 4.
f Ga. 2. 5.
g 2Pe. 2. 1.
h Ro. 8. 22.
i Tit. 1. 15, 16.
k 1Co. 10. 5-12.
l Nu. 14. 20, 37.
m He. 3. 16-19.
n Jno. 8. 44.
o or, princ-
pality.
p 2Pe. 2. 4.
q Ro. 20. 10.
r p. Co. 19. 24.
s other.

q 2Pe. 2. 10, 11.
r Da. 12. 1.
s De. 34. 6.
t Es. 22. 23.
u Zec. 3. 2.
v Ga. 4. 5.
w Nu. 22. 7, 21.
x Nu. 16. 1, &c.
y 2Pe. 2. 13.
z Phi. 3. 19.
a Pr. 25. 14.
b Ep. 4. 14.
c Jno. 15. 4-6.
d He. 4. 6.
e Mat. 15. 13.
f Is. 57. 20.
g Re. 8. 10, 11.
h Zec. 14. 5.
i Re. 20. 13.
k Ps. 73. 9.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dream-
ers defile *q* the flesh, despise domi-
nion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael *r* the archangel,
when contending with the devil he
disputed about the body of Moses, *s*
durst *t* not bring against him a rail-
ing accusation, but said, The Lord
rebuke *u* thee.

10 But these speak evil of those
things which they know not: but
what they know naturally, as brute
beasts, in those things they corrupt
themselves.

11 Wo unto them! for they have
gone in the way of Cain, *v* and run
greedily after the error of Balaam *w*
for reward, and perished in the
gainsaying of Core. *x*

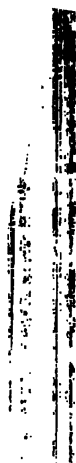
12 These are spots *y* in your feasts
of charity, when they feast with
you, feeding *z* themselves without
fear: clouds *a* they are without wa-
ter, carried *b* about of winds; trees
whose fruit *c* withereth, without
fruit, twice dead, *d* plucked *e* up by
the roots;

13 Raging waves *f* of the sea,
foaming out their own shame;
wandering *g* stars, to whom is re-
served the blackness of darkness
for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh
from Adam, prophesied of these,
saying, Behold, the Lord *h* cometh
with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon
all, *i* and to convince all that are
ungodly among them of all their
ungodly deeds which they have
ungodly committed, and of all their
hard speeches *k* which ungodly
men have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers,





ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.



and his eyes *d* were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet *e* like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice *f* as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a *g* sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun *h* shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, *i* and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys *k* of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven *l* stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks *m* which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAPTER II.

¶ What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 and Thyatira.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that *a* holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know *b* thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried *c* them which say they are apostles, and are not, *d* and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and has not fainted.

Nevertheless I have somewhat *e* against thee, because thou hast left first love.

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; *f* or I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove *g* thy candlestick *h* of his place, except thou repent.

But this thou hast, that thou test the deeds of the Nicolaites, *i* which I also hate.

He *j* that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh *k* I will give to eat of the tree of life

A. D. 96.

d ch.2.18.

19.12.

e Eze.1.7.

f Eze.43.2.

g Is.49.2.

h He.4.12.

i ch.10.1.

Ac.26.13.

j Ro.6.9.

k ch.20.1,2.

Ps.68.20.

l ver.16.

m Mat.5.15.

16.

(CHAP. 2.)

a ch.1.16,20.

b ver.9,13,19.

c ch.3.1,8,15.

Ps.1.6.

d 1Jno.4.1.

e 2Co.11.13.

f Ga.6.9.

g Ja.2.2,3.

h Mat.21.41.

43.

i ver.15.

j v.11,17,29.

Mat.11.15.

k ch.22.14.

Ge.2.9.

l ch.1.8,17.

m 1Ti.6.13.

n Ro.2.28,29.

o ch.3.9.

p Mat.10.22.

q Ja.1.12.

r ch.20.14.

s ch.1.16.

t ver.9.

u 2Ti.2.12.

v Nu.31.16.

w Ac.15.29.

x 1Co.6.13,18.

y Is.11.4.

z ver.7.

ch.3.6,13.

22.

a Ps.25.14.

b ch.3.12.

19.12,13.

Is.56.4,5.

65.15.

c 1Co.2.14.

d ch.1.14,15.

e ver.2.

life, which is in the *m* paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of in Smyrna write; Th saith the first *i* and the was dead, and is alive;

9 I know *f* thy works, *i* tion, and poverty, (*h* rich *m*) and *l* know the of them which say they and are not, but are the *i* of Satan.

10 Fear none of those *l* thou shalt suffer: behold shall cast *some* of you *i* that ye may be tried; *a* have tribulation ten *d* faithful *p* unto death, *an* thee a crown *q* of life.

11 He that hath an *e* hear what the Spirit *s* churches; He that overc not be hurt of the secon

12 And to the angel of in Pergamos write; Tl saith *s* he which hath sword with two edges;

13 I know *f* thy works, thou dwellest, *even* wh seat *is*; and thou hold name, and hast not *d* faith, even in those *d* Antipas *was* my faithful *was* slain among you, *v* dwelleth.

14 But I have a few *th* thee, because thou hast that hold the doctrine who *v* taught Balac to b ling-block before the Israel, to eat to things unto idols, and to corn tion.

15 So hast thou also hold the doctrine of *t* anes, which thing I *h*

16 Repent; or else I unto thee quickly, and against them with the *s* mouth.

17 He *z* that hath an hear what the Spirit *s* churches; To him that will I gave to eat of t mamma, and will give *i* stone, and in the sto name written, whic knoweth *c* saving he *th* it.

18 And unto the *ar* church in Thyatira *w* things saith the Son *c* hath his eyes *d* like un fire, and his feet are *b*

19 I *e* know thy wor ty, and service, and patience, and thy *v* last to be more *th*

20 Notwithstanding

must thee, because thou
that woman Jezebel, f
hath herself a prophesess,
and to seduce my servants
to fornication, and to eat g
of sacrificed unto idols.
I gave her space h to re-
pent of her fornication; and she
did not.
Behold, I k will cast her into a
sea, and them that commit adul-
tery with her into great tribulation,
and they repent of their deeds.
And I will kill l her children
death; and all the churches m
know that I n am he which
cloeth the reins and hearts:
I o will give unto every one of
you according to your works.

But unto you I say, and unto
all that rest in Thyatira, as many as
love not this doctrine, and which
have not known the depths p of
Satan, as they speak: I will put
upon you none other burden.

25 But that q which ye have al-
ready hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, r and
keepeth my works s unto the end,
to him will I give power over the
nations:

27 And I he shall rule them with a
rod of iron: as the vessels of a pot-
ter shall then be broken to shivers:
even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morn-
ing star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches.

CHAPTER III.

I What John was commanded to
write to the angels of the churches
of Sardis, 7. Philadelpia, 14 and
Laodicea.

AND unto the angel of the church
in Sardis write; These things
saith he that hath the seven a
Spirits of God, and the seven stars;
I know b thy works, that thou hast
a name that thou livest, c and art
dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen d
the things which remain, that are
ready to die; for I have not found
thy works perfect e before God.

3 Remember f therefore how thou
hast received and heard: and hold
fast, and repent g. If therefore thou
shalt not watch, I will come on
thee as a thief, h and thou shalt not
know what hour I will come upon
thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in
Sardis which have not defiled their
garments; and they shall walk
with me i in white: j for they are
worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same

A. D. 96.

f 1 Ki. 16. 31.

g Ex. 34. 15.

h Co. 10. 20.

28.

A Ro. 2. 4.

2 Pe. 3. 9.

i ch. 9. 20.

k Eze. 16. 37.

29. 29.

l ch. 6. 8.

m Zep. 1. 11.

n 1 Ch. 28. 9.

o ch. 6. 30.

p Ps. 7. 9.

Je. 17. 10.

q Ps. 62. 12.

r 2 Th. 2. 9. 12.

s ch. 3. 11.

t ver. 7. 11. 17.

u ch. 3. 12.

21.

v 21. 7.

w Jer. 6. 29.

x Ja. 2. 20.

y 1 Pe. 49. 14.

z 149. 5. 9.

aa 1 Th. 2. 9.

ab ch. 32. 16.

(CHAP. 3.)

ac ch. 3. 6.

ad ch. 2. 2. &c.

ae 1 Th. 5. 6.

af ch. 3. 4.

ag Da. 5. 27.

ah He. 2. 1.

ai ver. 19.

aj ch. 16. 15.

ak ch. 7. 9.

al 19. 8.

am ch. 17. 8.

an La. 12. 8.

ao Ac. 3. 14.

ap 1 Th. 5. 20.

aq 1a. 22. 22.

ar Job 12. 14.

as 1 Co. 16. 9.

at ch. 2. 9.

au 1a. 60. 14.

av 2 Pe. 2. 9.

aw Zep. 1. 14.

ax ver. 3.

ay ch. 21. 2. 10.

az or, in Lao-
dicea.

ba 1s. 55. 36.

bb 1 Ki. 18. 21.

bc Ho. 12. 8.

bd 1s. 55. 1.

shall be clothed in white raiment,
and I will not blot out his
name out of the book of life, but
confess f his name before ma-
ny, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let
him hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church
in Philadelpia write; These things
saith he that is holy, who is the
true, who he that hath the key
of David, he that openeth, and
no man shutteth; and shutteth,
and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold,
thou hast set before me an open
door, and no man can shut it: for
thou hast a little strength, and hast
my word, and hast not denied
my name.

9 Behold, I will make them
of the synagogue of Satan, which
they are Jews, and are not, to
lie; behold, I will make them
come, and worship before thee,
and to know that I have loved
them.

10 Because thou hast kept
my word of my patience, I also
will keep thee from the hour of
temptation, which shall come upon
the world, to try them that
upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly,
and that fast which thou hast,
do not let it be taken from thee.

12 Him that overcometh,
I will make a pillar in the temple
of my God, and he shall go no
more out: and I will write upon him
the name of my God, and the name
of the city of my God, which is
Jerusalem, which cometh
out of heaven from my God:

13 He that hath an ear,
let him hear what the Spirit saith
unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the
church in the Laodicea write;
These things saith the Lord,
the faithful and true witness,
the beginning of the creation of
God.

15 I know thy works,
neither cold nor hot:
thou wert cold or hot;

16 So then because thou
art warm, and neither cold
nor hot, I will spew thee out
of my mouth.

17 Because thou
sayest I am rich, and increased
with goods, and have need of
nothing, yet thou art wretched,
and miserable, and poor,
and naked:

18 I counsel thee
to buy gold of me, that thou
mayest be rich, and thou
shalt not be ashamed.

ame of thy nakedness *b*
pear; and anoint thine
eye-salve, that thou
se.

many as I love, I rebuke
sten: be zealous therefore,
nt.

old, I stand at the door.
ck: *d* if *c* any man hear my
nd open the door, I will
to him, and will sup with
I be with me.

him that overcometh *f* will
to sit *g* with me in my
even as I also overcame, *h*
set down with my Father
rone.

that hath an ear, let him
at the Spirit saith unto the
s.

CHAPTER IV.

seeth the throne of God in
v. 4 The four and twenty

6 The four beasts full of
fore and behind.

R this I looked, and be-
l, a door *was* opened in
: and the first voice *a* which
was as it were of a trum-
ping with me; which said,
up hither, and I will show
ings which must be here-

immediately I *was* in *c* the
and, behold, a throne *d*
eaven, and one sat *e* on the

he that sat *was* to look
ke a jasper and a sardine
and *there was* a rainbow
about the throne, in sight
to an emerald.

I round about the throne
ur and twenty seats: *f* and
he seats I saw four and
elders sitting, clothed in
niment; *g* and they had on
rads crowns *h* of gold.

I out of the throne pro-
lightnings *i* and thunder-
ad voices: and *there were*
lamps *k* of fire burning be-
e throne, which are the
spirits *l* of God.

before the throne *there was*
: of glass like unto crystal:
the midst of the throne,
and about the throne, *were*
sists, a full of eyes before
him.

the first beast *was* like a
nd the second beast like a
nd the third beast had a face
m, and the fourth beast *was*
ving eagle.

the four beasts had each
six wings *o* about him;
were full of eyes within:
rest not day and night,

A. D. 93.

b ch. 16. 15.

c He. 12. 5, 6.

d Ca. 5. 2.

Lu. 12. 36.

e Jno. 14. 23.

f ch. 12. 11.

Jhu. 3. 4, 5.

g Lu. 22. 30.

h Jno. 16. 33.

i ch. 2. 7.

(CHAP. 4.)

a ch. 1. 10.

b ch. 11. 12.

c ch. 17. 3.

21. 10.

Eze. 3. 12-14.

d Is. 6. 1.

Je. 17. 12.

Eze. 1. 26, 28.

e Isa. 7. 9.

He. 8. 1.

f ch. 11. 16.

g ch. 3. 4, 5.

h ver. 10.

i Ch. 5. 5.

16. 18.

k Ge. 15. 17.

Ex. 37. 23.

Zec. 4. 2.

l ch. 1. 4.

m ch. 15. 2.

n Eze. 1. 5, &c.

10. 14.

o Is. 6. 2, &c.

i have no

rest.

p ch. 5. 14.

q ver. 4.

r ch. 5. 12.

s Col. 1. 16.

(CHAP. 5.)

a Eze. 2. 9, 10.

b Is. 29. 11.

c Ge. 49. 9, 10.

Nu. 24. 9.

He. 7. 14.

d ch. 22. 16.

Is. 11. 1, 10.

e Is. 53. 7.

Jno. 1. 29, 36.

f Zec. 4. 10.

g ch. 4. 4, 8, 10.

h ch. 15. 2.

i on, incense.

j Ps. 141. 2.

k ch. 14. 3.

l Ac. 20. 28.

m Ep. 1. 7.

n He. 9. 12.

o Pe. 1. 18, 19.

p ch. 7. 9.

saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God
Almighty, which *was*, and *is*, and
is to come.

9 And when those beasts give
glory and honour and thanks to
him that sat on the throne, who *p*
liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders
fall down before him that sat on
the throne, and worship him that
liveth for ever and ever, and cast
their crowns *q* before the throne,
saying,

11 Thou art worthy, *r* O Lord,
to receive glory and honour and
power: *s* for thou hast created all
things, and for thy pleasure they
are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals,
which no man is worthy to open: *t*
the Lamb openeth the book: the
beasts and elders praise him.

AND I saw in the right hand of
A him that sat on the throne a
book *a* written within and on the
back side, sealed *b* with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel *pro-*
claiming with a loud voice, Who is
worthy to open the book, and to
loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in
earth, neither under the earth, *was*
able to open the book, neither to
look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no
man *was* found worthy to open
and to read the book, neither to
look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto
me, Weep not: behold, the Lion *d*
of the tribe of Juda, the Root *d* of
David, hath prevailed to open the
book, and to loose the seven seals
thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the
midst of the throne and of the four
beasts, and in the midst of the
elders, stood a Lamb *e* as it had
been slain, having seven horns and
seven eyes, *f* which are the seven
Spirits of God sent forth into all
the earth.

7 And he came and took the book
out of the right hand of him that
sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the
book, the four beasts *g* and four
and twenty elders fell down before
the Lamb, having every one of
them harps, *h* and golden vials full
of odours, which are the prayers *i*
of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, *l*
saying, Thou art worthy to tak-
e the book, and to open the seal
thereof: for thou wast slain, *o*
thou hast redeemed us to God by
blood *l* out of every kind

waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun *r* was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying *s* through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel *a* star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit: *2* he openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions: 12 the first wo is past, etc.

AND the fifth angel sounded, *A* and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. *b*

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts *d* upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions *e* of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them *f* that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men *h* seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes *i* of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were *k* crowns like gold, and their faces *l* were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were *as* the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the

A. D. 96.

r Is. 13. 10.
Je. 4. 23.
Eze. 32. 7. 8.
Joel 2. 10.
Am. 5. 9.

s ch. 14. 6.
(CHAP. 9.)
a ch. 8. 10.
Lu. 10. 18.

b ch. 17. 8.
20. 1.

c Joel 2. 2.
d Ex. 10. 4. &c.

e ver. 10.

f ch. 5. 6.

g ch. 7. 3.
Ex. 12. 23.
Job 2. 6.
Eze. 9. 4.

h Job 3. 21.
Je. 8. 3.

i Joel 2. 4.

k Na. 3. 17.

l Da. 7. 4. 8.

m Ps. 57. 4.
Joel 1. 6.

n Na. 2. 4.

o ver. 5.

p Ep. 2. 2.

q That is, a destroyer.

r ch. 8. 13.

s ch. 16. 12.
Ge. 2. 14.
Je. 51. 63.

t or, at.

u ch. 8. 7. 9.

v Eze. 38. 4.
Da. 11. 40.

w Ps. 68. 17.

x ch. 7. 4.

y 1 Ch. 12. 8.
Is. 5. 25, 29.

z Is. 9. 15.
Ep. 4. 14.

a Je. 5. 3.
8. 8.

b Is. 17. 7.
1 Co. 10. 23.

c Ps. 135. 15.
Is. 40. 19, 20.

d ch. 22. 15.

sound of a chariot of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and *o* their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king *p* over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name *q* Apollyon.

12 One *r* wo is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared *s* for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand: *u* and I heard *v* the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions: *w* and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *x* were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet *y* repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, *z* and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, *a* nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeared, with a book open in his hand: *b* he sweareth by him that liveth for ever that there shall be no more time: John is commanded to take *c* the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *a* was upon his head, and his face *b* was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal *d* up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth *e* lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him *f* that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, *g* that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh *h* angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery *i* of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice *k* which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book, which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, *l* and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them, etc.

AND there was given me a reed *a* like unto a rod: and the angel

A. D. 96.

(CHAP. 10.)

a Eze. 1.28.

b ch. 1.15, 16.

c Mat. 17.2.

d ch. 8.5.

e ch. 14.2.

f Da. 8.26.

g ch. 12.4, 9.

h Ex. 6.8.

i ch. 32.40.

j ch. 14.7.

k Ne. 9.6.

l Da. 12.7.

m ch. 11.15.

n ch. 11.25.

o Ep. 3.5-9.

p ver. 4.

q Eze. 3.1-8.

r ch. 14.

(CHAP. 11.)

a ch. 21.15.

b Zec. 2.1.

c Eze. 11.

d Eze. 40.17-20.

e ch. 12.1.

f Lu. 21.24.

g Da. 7.25.

h or, give

i two witnesses that

j they may prophesy.

k ch. 18.16.

l ch. 20.4.

m Is. 2.12.

n ch. 11.16.

o Zec. 4.3.11.

p ch. 14.

q ch. 1.20.

r Ps. 18.8.

s Nu. 16.35.

t Ho. 6.5.

u 1 Ki. 17.1.

v Ex. 7.19.

w ch. 17.8.

x Da. 7.21.

y Zec. 14.2.3c.

z He. 13.12.

a Is. 1.10.

b Ex. 20.2.

c 1s. 79.3.

d Eze. 37.5-14.

e 1 Th. 4.17.

f Mal. 3.18.

g ch. 16.19.

h namus of

i men.

j ch. 14.7.

k Is. 26.15, 16.

l ch. 8.13.

stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and then that worship therein.

2 But the court *c* which is with the temple *d* leave out, and measure it not: for *e* it is given to the Gentiles: and the holy shall they tread under *f* foot *g* and two months.

3 And I will *h* give power to my *i* two witnesses, *j* and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two *k* olive-trees and the two candlesticks *l* standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man shall hurt the fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies: if any man shall hurt them, he shall in this manner be killed.

6 These *m* have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters *n* to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast *o* which ascendeth out of the bottom pit shall make *p* war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street *r* of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, *s* where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and of the nations and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and half the Spirit *t* of life from the Father entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear came upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was the great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to God of heaven.

14 The second witness

behold, the third *w* cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh *b* angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms *c* of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he *d* shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty *e* elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which *f* art, and wast, and art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned *g*.

18 And the nations were angry, *h* and thy wrath is come, and the time *i* of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward *k* unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small *l* and great: and shouldst destroy them which *o* destroy the earth.

19 And the temple *m* of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, *n* and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, *o* and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

1 *A* woman clothed with the sun trovaileth: *4* the great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: *5* she is delivered, and fleeth into the wilderness, etc.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman *a* clothed with the sun, *b* and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: *2* And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, *c* having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And *e* she brought forth a man child, who *f* was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they

A. D. 96.

b ch. 10. 7.

c ch. 12. 10.

d Da. 2. 44.
7. 14, 18, 27.

e ch. 4. 4.

f ch. 16. 5.

g ch. 19. 6.

h ver. 9.

i He. 9. 27.

k ch. 22. 12.

l ch. 19. 5.

o or, corrupt.

m ch. 15. 5, 8.

n ch. 3. 5.

o ch. 16. 18, 21.

(CHAP. 12.)

i or, sign.

a Is. 54. 5.

b Ps. 84. 11.
Mat. 4. 2.

c ver. 9.

d Is. 9. 15.

e Is. 7. 14.

f Ps. 2. 9.

g ch. 11. 3.

h Ge. 3. 1, 4.

i Jno. 5. 44.

k Zac. 3. 1.

l ch. 11. 15.

m Ro. 8. 33, 37.

n Lu. 14. 26.

o Ps. 96. 11.

Is. 49. 13.

p ch. 5. 13.

q ch. 10. 6.

r Is. 40. 31.

s Is. 59. 19.

t Ge. 3. 15.

(CHAP. 13.)

a Da. 7. 2, &c.

b ch. 12. 3.

17. 3, 8, 12.

should feed her there *p* a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, *h* called the Devil, *i* and Satan, *k* which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now *l* is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame *m* him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives *n* unto the death.

12 Therefore *o* rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because *q* he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings *r* of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, *s* after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, *t* and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 *A* beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth, which supporteth the worship of the former beast.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast *a* rise out of the sea, having *b* seven

and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns; and upon his heads the ¹ name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was ² like unto a leopard, and his feet were as ³ the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon ⁴ gave him his power, and his seat, ⁵ and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were ² wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered ⁶ after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? ⁷ who ⁸ is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ⁹ speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to ¹⁰ continue forty ¹¹ and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, ¹² and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war ¹³ with the saints, and to overcome them: and power ¹⁴ was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from ¹⁵ the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He ¹⁶ that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience ¹⁷ and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another ¹⁸ beast coming up out of the earth; and he ¹⁹ had two horns like a lamb, and he ²⁰ was as a dragon.

And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound he healed ²¹.

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those ²² signs which he had power to in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image

A. D. 96.

1 or, names.

c Da. 7. 4-7.

d ch. 12. 9.

e ch. 16. 10.

f ch. 17. 8.

g ch. 17. 8.

h ch. 17. 14.

i Da. 7. 8, 11.

j ch. 11. 36.

k make war.

l ch. 11. 2, 3.

m Col. 2. 9.

n He. 9. 11, 24.

o I He. 12. 22, 23.

p ch. 11. 7.

q Da. 7. 21.

r Lu. 4. 6.

s ch. 21. 27.

t Da. 12. 1.

u ch. 17. 8.

v Is. 33. 1.

w Ge. 9. 6.

x He. 6. 12.

y ch. 11. 7.

z ver. 3.

a Mat. 24. 24.

b Th. 2. 9, 10.

c ver. 3, 12.

d breath.

e ch. 16. 2.

f give them.

g ch. 15. 2.

(CHAP. 14.)

h ch. 5. 12.

i ch. 7. 4.

j ch. 3. 12.

k ch. 19. 6.

l ch. 5. 9, 10.

m ch. 15. 3.

n ver. 1.

o ch. 1. 3.

p ch. 11. 2.

q Jno. 10. 27.

r 1 Th. 5. 20.

s 1 Co. 6. 20.

t Ja. 1. 15.

u Ps. 32. 2.

v Ps. 5. 27.

w Jude 24.

x 2 Th. 2. 3, 5.

y Ps. 40. 5.

z Ap. 3. 9.

a ch. 15. 4.

b ch. 18. 2, 3.

c Is. 21. 9.

d Je. 51. 7, 8.

to the beast, which ²³ ha wound by a sword, and di

15 And he had power to g unto the image of the be the image of the beast sho speak, and cause that as would not worship ²⁴ the i the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, bc and great, rich and poor, bond, to ²⁵ receive a mark right hand, or in their fore

17 And that no man mig sell, save he that had the the name of the beast, or l bery of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let bath understanding cot number of the beast: for number of a man; and his is SIX hundred threescore

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The Lamb standing on mc with his company, 6 c preacheth the gospel; 8 proclaimeth the fall of

15 the harvest of the worl AND I looked, and, lo, n stood on the mount ² with him an hundred ³ four thousand, ⁴ having his name ⁵ written in their for

2 And I heard a voice f ven, as the voice ⁶ of many and as the voice of a great l and I heard the voice of l harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were song before the throne, an the four beasts, and the eld no man could learn that: the ⁷ hundred and forty ⁸ thousand, which were n from the earth.

4 These are they which defiled with women; ⁹ I are virgins. ¹⁰ These a which follow: the Lamb soever he goeth. These v deemed from among men, first-fruits ¹¹ unto God an Lamb.

5 And in their mouth w no guile: ¹² I for they are fault before the throne of

6 And I saw another an the midst of heaven, havi everlasting gospel to prei them that dwell on the ei to every nation, and kin tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud vo God, and give glory to b the hour of his judgment and worship him that m and earth, and the s fountains of waters.

8 And there follo angel, saying, Babyl

1, that great city, because she
all nations drink of the wine
e wrath of her fornication.

and the third angel followed
a, saying with a loud voice,
any man worship the beast and
image, and receive his mark in
forehead, or in his hand,

The same shall drink *a* of the
be of the wrath of God, which
poured out without mixture into
e cup of his indignation: and he
all be tormented with fire *t* and
sulfur in the presence of the
oly angels, and in the presence of
the Lamb:

11 And the smoke *x* of their tor-
ment ascendeth up for ever and
ever: and they have no rest *a* day
nor night, who worship the beast
and his image, and whosoever receiv-
eth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the
saints: here *are* they that keep the
commandments of God, and the
faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from
heaven saying unto me, Write,
Blessed *are* the dead which die *in*
the Lord *a* from henceforth: Yea,
saith the Spirit, that they may rest
from their labours; and their works
do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a
white cloud, and upon the cloud
one sat like *x* unto the Son of man,
having on his head a golden crown,
and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of
the temple, crying with a loud
voice to him that sat on the cloud,
Thrust *y* in thy sickle, and reap: for
the time is come for thee to reap; for
the harvest *z* of the earth is *a* ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud
thrust in his sickle on the earth:
and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out
of the temple which is in heaven,
he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out
from the altar, which had power
over fire; and cried with a loud
cry to him that had the sharp sickle,
saying, *a* Thrust in thy sharp sickle,
and gather the clusters of the vine
of the earth; for her grapes are
fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his
sickle into the earth, and gathered
the vine of the earth, and cast *it*
into the great wine-press *b* of the
wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trod-
den *c* without *d* the city, and
blood *e* came out of the wine-press,
even *f* unto the horse-brides, by the
space of a thousand and six hundred
arlangs,

A. D. 96

rch.13.14-16.

Pa.75.8.

t ch.19.20.

u Is.24.10.

v Is.57.20.21.

ws 1Th.4.14.

or, from

henceforth

saith the

Spirit, Yea,

x Eze.1.26.

Is.7.13.

y Joel 3.13.

z Je.51.33.

Mat.13.29.

a ver.15.

b ch.19.15.

c Is.63.3.

d Ha.13.11,12.

e Is.24.7.

f ch.19.14.

(CHAP. 15.)

a ch.14.10.

b ch.4.6.

c Is.4.4.5.

d ch.13.15-17.

e ch.14.2.

f Ex.15.1-19.

De.32.1-43.

g ch.14.3.

h Ho.14.9.

i or, nations,

or, ages,

ch.17.14.

j Je.10.7.

k Is.2.2.

l Is.45.21.

m ch.11.19.

n Is.6.4.

o Ps.29.9.

(CHAP. 16.)

a ch.15.1.7.

b ch.5.7.

c Ex.9.8-11.

d ch.13.15-17.

e ch.8.8.

f Ex.7.17-20.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven
last plagues. 3 The song of the
three that overcome the beast, etc.

AND I saw another sign *a*
in heaven, great and marvellous
seven angels having the seven last
plagues; for in them is filled up
the wrath *a* of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea *b*,
glass mingled with fire: *c* as
them that had gotten the victory
over *d* the beast, and over his
image and over his mark, and on
the number of his name, stand *e*
on the sea of glass, having the harp
of God.

3 And they sing the song *f*
of Moses *g* the servant of God, and the
song of the Lamb, *g* saying, Great
and marvellous *are* thy works
Lord God Almighty; just and true
are thy ways, *h* thou king of the
saints.

4 Who *i* shall not fear thee,
Lord, and glorify thy name? *k*
thou only *k* art holy: for all
nations shall come and worship before
thee; for thy judgments *are* mani-
fest.

5 And after that I looked, and
behold, the temple *m* of the taber-
nacle of the testimony in heaven
was opened:

6 And the seven angels came *t*
out of the temple, having the seven
plagues, clothed in pure and white
linen, and having their breasts
girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts *y*
gave unto the seven angels seven
golden vials, full of the wrath of God,
saying, Live for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled
with smoke from the glory
of God, and from his power; and
no man was able to enter into
the temple, till the seven angels
had fulfilled the seven plagues.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The angels pour out their
vials of wrath: 2 the plagues that
thenceupon. 15 Christ com-
eth.

AND I heard a great voice
from the temple saying to the
seven angels, Go your ways, and
pour out the vials of the wrath
upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and
poured his vial upon the earth:
and there fell a noisome and
sore *c* upon the men which
had the mark of the beast, and
which worshipped his image.

3 And the second went, and
poured his vial upon the sea:
and he became as the bitumen
of the sea.

d angel poured out
e rivers and foun-
g and they became

l the angel of the
ou art righteous, h
art, and wast, and
se thou hast judged

reshed the blood of
aphets, and i thou
in blood to drink;
thy.

rd another out of
ven so, Lord God
and righteous are

th angel poured out
e son; i and power
him to scorch men

re i scorched with
blasphemed a the
which hath power
es; and o they re-
ve him glory.

h angel poured out
the seatp of the
kingdom was full of
l they gnawed their

l, hemed the God of
of their pains and
nd repented not of

th angel poured out
he great river Eu-
the water thereof
that the way of the
might be prepared.

three unclean spirits
out of the mouth of
nd out of the mouth
phet.

are the spirits of
g miracles, y which
e kings of the earth
ole world, to gather
thes of that great

ignity.
come as a thief, b
that watcheth, and
ments, lest he walk
ey see his shame.

ered them together
led in the Hebrew
ddon.

veuth angel poured
the air; and there
sice out of the tem-
from the throne,
me.

were voices, and
lightnings; and
eat earthquake, e
since men were
mighty an earth-

re.

re.

A. D. 96.

g ch. 8. 10.

h ver. 7.

i De. 32. 42, 43.

Is. 49. 26.

k ch. 15. 3.

l 19. 2.

m ch. 8. 12.

n ch. 9. 17.

o ver. 11. 21.

p ch. 9. 20.

q ver. 22, 23.

r ch. 19. 2. 4.

s ch. 9. 2.

t ver. 2.

u ch. 9. 14.

v Is. 42. 15.

w Je. 50. 38.

x 51. 36.

y ch. 12. 9.

z ch. 13. 2.

aa ch. 19. 20.

ab 1Ti. 4. 1.

ac 2Th. 2. 9.

ad 1Jo. 5. 19.

ae ch. 19. 19.

af 2Pe. 3. 10.

ag ch. 3. 4, 18.

ah ch. 21. 6.

ai ch. 11. 13.

aj Da. 12. 1.

ak ch. 14. 8.

al Is. 51. 17, 22.

am Je. 25. 15, 16.

an ch. 6. 14.

ao ch. 11. 19.

ap (CHAP. 17.)

aq ch. 19. 2.

ar Na. 3. 4.

as Je. 51. 13.

at ch. 18. 3.

au ch. 12. 3.

av ch. 13. 1.

aw guided.

ax Je. 51. 7.

ay 2Th. 2. 7.

az or, Fornications.

ba ch. 16. 6.

bb ver. 1.

bc ver. 3.

bd ch. 11. 7.

be ver. 11.

bf ch. 13. 3, 8.

19 And the great city g was divided
into three parts, and the cities of
the nations fell; and great Babylon
came in remembrance before God,
to give unto her the cup h of the
wine of the fierceness of his
wrath.

20 And i every island fled away,
and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a
great hail k out of heaven, every
stone about the weight of a talent:
and men blasphemed God because
of the plague of the hail: for the
plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER XVII.

3, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and
scarlet, etc.: 5 her name, 7 The in-
terpretation of the seven heads and
the ten horns, etc.

AND there came one of the seven
angels which had the seven
vials, and talked with me, saying
unto me, Come hither; I will show
unto thee the judgment of the
great whore a that sitteth upon
many waters: b

2 With whom c the kings of the
earth have committed fornication,
and the inhabitants of the earth
have been made drunk with the
wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the
spirit into the wilderness: and I
saw a woman sit upon a d scarlet-
coloured beast, full of names of
blasphemy, having e seven heads
and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in
purple and scarlet colour, and
decked with gold and precious
stones and pearls, having a golden
cup in her hand full of abomina-
tions and filthiness of her fornication f

5 And upon her forehead was
a name written, MYSTERY, g
BABYLON THE GREAT, THE
MOTHER OF h HARLOTS AND
ABOMINATIONS OF THE
EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken h
with the blood of the saints, and
with the blood of the martyrs of
Jesus: and when I saw her, I won-
dered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou marvel? I
will tell thee the mystery of the
woman, i and of the beast k that
carrieth her, which hath the seven
heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was,
and is not; and shall ascend l out
of the bottomless pit, and go into
perdition: m and they that dwell on
the earth shall wonder, n whose
names were not written in the bo-
ok of life from the foundation of

when they behold the beast was, and is not, and yet is.

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads *o* are as mountains, on which the beast sitteth.

And there are seven kings: five fallen, and one is, and the other not yet come; and when he goeth, he must continue a short season.

And the beast that was, and is, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

And the ten horns *p* which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

These shall make war *q* with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

For God *e* hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The fall of Babylon: 4 God's people commanded to go out of her, etc.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the

A. D. 96.

o ch. 13. 1.

p De. 7. 20.

q Ec. 1. 18-21.

r ch. 19. 19.

s Je. 50. 44.

t ch. 19. 16.

u De. 10. 17.

v Ti. 5. 15.

w Mi. 5. 8, 9.

x Ro. 8. 30, 37.

y Jno. 15. 16.

z ch. 2. 10.

a ver. 1.

b Is. 5. 7.

c y ch. 13. 7.

d Je. 50. 41, 42.

e Ec. 16. 37.

f ch. 15. 19.

g Ac. 4. 27, 28.

h ch. 10. 7.

i ch. 16. 19.

(CHAP. 18.)

a Ec. 43. 2.

b ch. 14. 8.

c Is. 13. 19.

d Is. 21. 9.

e Je. 51. 8.

f ch. 17. 2.

g Is. 34. 11, 14.

h Je. 50. 39.

i Is. 37.

j Is. 47. 15.

k ver. 11. 15.

l or, power.

m Is. 48. 20.

n Is. 52. 11.

o Je. 50. 8.

p Is. 6. 45.

q Co. 6. 17.

r Je. 51. 9.

s ch. 16. 19.

t Ps. 137. 8.

u Je. 50. 15, 29.

v Is. 47. 7-11.

w Zep. 2. 15.

x ch. 17. 16.

y Ps. 62. 11.

z Je. 50. 34.

a Eze. 26. 16.

b ver. 17.

c ver. 17. 19.

d Eze. 27. 27.

e Is. 36.

f ch. 17. 4.

g or, meet.

h or, bodies.

i Eze. 27. 13.

j Lu. 16. 19.

k Ec.

earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive of her plagues.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: the cup which she hath filled to her double.

How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, much torment and sorrow give her for she saith in her heart, I am a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall utterly burned with fire: strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour *o* is thy judgment come.

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

The merchandise of gold, silver, and precious stones, pearls, and fine linen, and silk, and scarlet, and all fine wood, and all manner of ivory, and all manner of most precious wood, and iron, and marble,

And cinnamon, and odours, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine wheat, and beasts, and horses, and chariots, and souls of men.

And the fruits that lusted after are departed, and all things which were goodly are departed, and thou shalt find them at all.

The merchants of the earth which were made rich stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and saying, Alas, that city that was clothed in purple, and

with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What a city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust *v* on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice *v* over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged *x* you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he* be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone *x* shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom *a* and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants *b* were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries *c* were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain *d* upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice *a* of much people heaven, saying, Alleluia; *b* Salvation, *c* and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

For true *d* and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the sat *e* whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and *f* hath avenged *x* the blood of his saints at her hand.

And again they said, Alleluia. *g* And the smoke *h* rose up for ever *i* ever.

And the four and twenty elders

A. D. 96.

1 Is. 23. 14.

2 Is. 51. 27.

3 Job 7. 6.

4 Job 2. 12.

5 Eze. 27. 30.

6 Is. 51. 48.

7 Is. 19. 2.

8 Is. 12. 48.

9 Is. 18. 7. 8.

10 Is. 51. 64.

11 Is. 25. 10.

12 Is. 7. 34.

13 Is. 10. 9.

14 Is. 33. 11.

15 Is. 23. 8.

16 2 Ki. 9. 22.

17 Na. 3. 4.

18 Is. 51. 49.

(CHAP. 19.)

1 Is. 11. 15.

2 Is. 2. 4. 5.

3 Is. 7. 10. 12.

4 Is. 16. 7.

5 Is. 18. 20.

6 Is. 18. 9. 18.

7 Is. 34. 10.

8 Ps. 155. 1.

9 Is. 57. 1. 12.

10 Mat. 25. 10.

11 Is. 52. 1.

12 Is. 3. 4.

13 Is. 61. 10.

14 Or, bright.

15 Is. 132. 3.

16 Is. 14. 15.

17 Is. 3. 20.

18 Is. 22. 6.

19 Is. 22. 8. 9.

20 Is. 10. 13.

21 Is. 1. 10. 11.

22 Is. 6. 2.

23 Is. 5. 14.

24 Is. 45. 3. 4.

25 Is. 11. 4.

26 Is. 1. 14.

27 Is. 2. 18.

28 Is. 6. 2.

29 Is. 3. 11.

30 Is. 62. 3.

31 Is. 3. 16.

32 Is. 2. 9.

33 Is. 3. 12.

34 Is. 1. 1.

35 Is. 23. 3.

36 Is. 1. 16.

37 Is. 2. 9.

38 Is. 63. 3.

39 Is. 17. 14.

40 Is. 39. 17.

20.

and the four beasts fell *d* worshipped God that sat throne, saying, Amen: Ali

5 And a voice came on throne, saying, Praise *e* ye his servants, and ye him, both small and great

6 And I heard as it were of a great multitude, an voice of many waters, an voice of mighty thunders Alleluia: for *h* the Lord *G* potent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and *g* give honour to him: for *i* riage *i* of the Lamb is com wife hath made herself *re*

8 And to her was granted should be arrayed *i* in clean and *l* white: for *he* is the righteousness *m* of *i*

9 And *he* saith unto *n* Blessed *n* are they which *s* unto the marriage supper Lamb. And *he* saith *l* These *p* are the true *s* God.

10 And *q* I fell at his feet ship him. And *he* said: See *thou* do *it* not: I am *th* servant, and of thy brethren have the testimony of *Jes* ship God: for the testime

11 And I saw heaven *op* behold, a white *s* horse: that sat upon him *was* call

12 His *v* eyes *were* as a fire, and on his head *s* crowns: *to* and *he* had *l* written, that no man *kne* himself.

13 And *he* *was* clothed *w* ture dipped in blood: and *is* called The *y* Word of *G*

14 And the armies *whic* heaven followed him *op* horses, clothed *x* in fine *lu* and clean.

15 And out of his mouth sharp sword, that with *it* smite the nations: and rule them with a rod *o* of *h* *tr* treadeth the wine-*pr* ferrence and wrath of God.

16 And *he* bath *on* *hi* and on his thigh *a* name KING *d* OF KINGS, AN

OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel *st* the sea; and *he* cried *w* voice, saying to all the fly in the midst of *hee* and gather yourselves *l* the supper of the gre

18 That ye may *ee*

the flesh of captains, and of mighty men, and the kings, and of them that sat on the flesh of all men, and bound, both small and

I saw the beast, and the earth, and their armies, together to make war against his army. And the beast was taken, and him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and they that worshipped his image. Both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat on the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER XX.

Satan bound for a thousand years. 5 The first resurrection: 6 they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 11 The general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests

A. D. 98.

f ch. 16, 14, 16.

g ch. 16, 13, 14.

h ch. 20, 10.

Da. 7, 11.

i ver. 15.

ch. 1, 16.

k ver. 17, 18.

(CHAP. 20.)

a ch. 1, 18.

9, 1.

b ch. 12, 9.

c 2Pe. 2, 4.

Jude 6.

d Da. 6, 17.

e Da. 7, 9.

22, 27.

Lu. 22, 30.

f 1Co. 6, 2, 3.

g ch. 6, 9.

h ch. 5, 10.

i ch. 2, 11.

21, 8.

k ch. 1, 6.

Is. 61, 6.

~~~~~

l Ecc. 38, 2.

39, 1.

m ch. 16, 14.

n Is. 8, 8.

Ecc. 38, 9, 16.

o ch. 19, 20.

p 2Pe. 3, 10, 12.

q Da. 7, 10.

r ch. 21, 27.

Da. 12, 1.

s Je. 32, 19.

Mat. 16, 27.

t the grace.

u Ho. 13, 14.

1Co. 15, 26.

54.

v Mat. 25, 31.

(CHAP. 21.)

a 16, 65, 17-19.

66, 22.

b 2Pe. 3, 13.

c Is. 62, 1.

He. 11, 30.

12, 22.

d Is. 54, 5.

e Ps. 45, 9-14.

f 2Co. 5, 16.

g Zec. 8, 8.

of God and of Christ, and with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up upon the breadth of the earth, and covered the camp of the saints and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and they shall be tormented day and night forever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away: and there was no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

#### CHAPTER XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth: 2 The blessedness of God: 3 The judgment of the world: 4 A description of the new Jerusalem.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw new Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven, as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a voice saying, Behold, the dwelling of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be with them.

and God shall wipe away all *g*s from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for these things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: these words are true and faithful.

And he said unto me, It *k* is a. I am Alpha and Omega, beginning and the end. I will be unto him that is athirst of fountain of the water of life *fy*.

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his father, and he shall be my son.

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and the detestable, and the whoremongers, and the sorcerers, and idolaters, and all that hate, and shall have their part in lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee *brk* the Lamb's wife.

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, which showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

Having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone precious, even like a jasper clear as crystal;

And had a wall great and high, and twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

On the east three gates; on the south three gates; on the south-east three gates; and on the west three gates.

And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

And he that talked with me, a golden reed to measure the wall and the gates thereof, and the city.

And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are

and he measured the wall

A. D. 96.

g ch. 7. 17.

Is. 25. 8.

1 Co. 15. 26.

51.

1 Is. 35. 10.

k ch. 16. 17.

1 ch. 1. 8.

22. 13.

m ch. 22. 17.

Is. 55. 1.

Jas. 4. 10, 14.

7. 37.

1 or, there.

n Lu. 12. 4-9.

o 1 Jo. 5. 4, 10.

p 1 Co. 6. 9, 10.

q 1 Jo. 3. 15.

r He. 13. 4.

s Mat. 3. 5.

t 1 Co. 10. 20.

21.

u ch. 22. 15.

Pr. 19. 5, 9.

v ch. 15. 1, 6, 7.

w ch. 19. 7.

x Eze. XI.

XLVIII.

y Is. 60. 1, 2.

z Eze. 18. 31.

31.

a Ep. 2. 20.

b ch. 11. 1.

Eze. 40. 3.

Zec. 2. 1.

~~~~~

c Is. 54. 11.

d ch. 22. 5.

Is. 60. 19, 20.

e Jas. 1. 4.

f Is. 60. 3-11.

66. 10-12.

g Ps. 72. 11.

h Zec. 14. 7.

i Is. 35. 8, 52. 1.

60. 21.

Joel. 3. 17.

Mat. 13. 41.

1 Co. 6. 9, 10.

Gal. 5. 19-21.

Ep. 5. 5.

He. 12. 14.

k ch. 13. 8.

(CHAP. 22.)

a Eze. 47. 1, 12.

b ch. 21. 21.

c ch. 2. 7.

d Zec. 11. 11.

e Eze. 48. 35.

f ch. 7. 15.

thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoberyl; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, or of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is himself. 4 The angel will not be worshipped. 5 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street he of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him

4 And *g* they shall see his face: and his name *h* shall be in their foreheads.

5 And *i* there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: *k* and they shall reign *l* for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent *m* his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: *n* blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou* do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not *o* the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He *p* that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, *q* let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to give every man according to his work.

A. D. 96.

g Mat. 5. 8.

h Job. 12. 26.

17. 24.

1 Co. 13. 12.

1 Jno. 3. 2.

k ch. 3. 12.

l ch. 21. 23, 25.

m Ps. 36. 9.

1 Ro. 5. 17.

n ch. 1. 11.

o ver. 10. 12.

20.

p 1 Co. 5. 26.

q Pr. 1. 24-33.

Ec. 11. 3.

Mat. 25. 10.

2 Ti. 3. 13.

r Pr. 4. 18.

Mat. 5. 6.

r Zep. 1. 11.

s ch. 20. 12.

t Is. 4. 6.

u Lu. 12. 37.

v ch. 21. 8, 27.

w Phil. 3. 2.

x ch. 5. 5.

y ch. 21. 2, 9.

z Is. 2. 5.

a ch. 21. 6.

b Pr. 30. 6.

c ch. 3. 5.

d or, from

the tree.

e ver. 7. 12.

f Is. 4. 2.

g 2 Ti. 3. 15.

h 2 Ti. 3. 15.

i 2 Ti. 3. 15.

j 2 Ti. 3. 15.

k 2 Ti. 3. 15.

l 2 Ti. 3. 15.

m 2 Ti. 3. 15.

n 2 Ti. 3. 15.

o 2 Ti. 3. 15.

p 2 Ti. 3. 15.

q 2 Ti. 3. 15.

r 2 Ti. 3. 15.

s 2 Ti. 3. 15.

t 2 Ti. 3. 15.

u 2 Ti. 3. 15.

v 2 Ti. 3. 15.

w 2 Ti. 3. 15.

x 2 Ti. 3. 15.

y 2 Ti. 3. 15.

z 2 Ti. 3. 15.

a 2 Ti. 3. 15.

b 2 Ti. 3. 15.

c 2 Ti. 3. 15.

d 2 Ti. 3. 15.

e 2 Ti. 3. 15.

f 2 Ti. 3. 15.

g 2 Ti. 3. 15.

h 2 Ti. 3. 15.

i 2 Ti. 3. 15.

j 2 Ti. 3. 15.

k 2 Ti. 3. 15.

l 2 Ti. 3. 15.

m 2 Ti. 3. 15.

n 2 Ti. 3. 15.

o 2 Ti. 3. 15.

p 2 Ti. 3. 15.

q 2 Ti. 3. 15.

r 2 Ti. 3. 15.

13 If I am Alpha and Omega: beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *u* are they that commandments, that they have right to the tree of life may enter in through the gate to the city.

15 For without *v* are dogs, sorcerers, and whoremonger murderers, and idolaters, and soever loveth and maketh a

16 I Jesus have sent mine a testify unto you these things churches. I am the *x* root and offspring of David, and the and morning star.

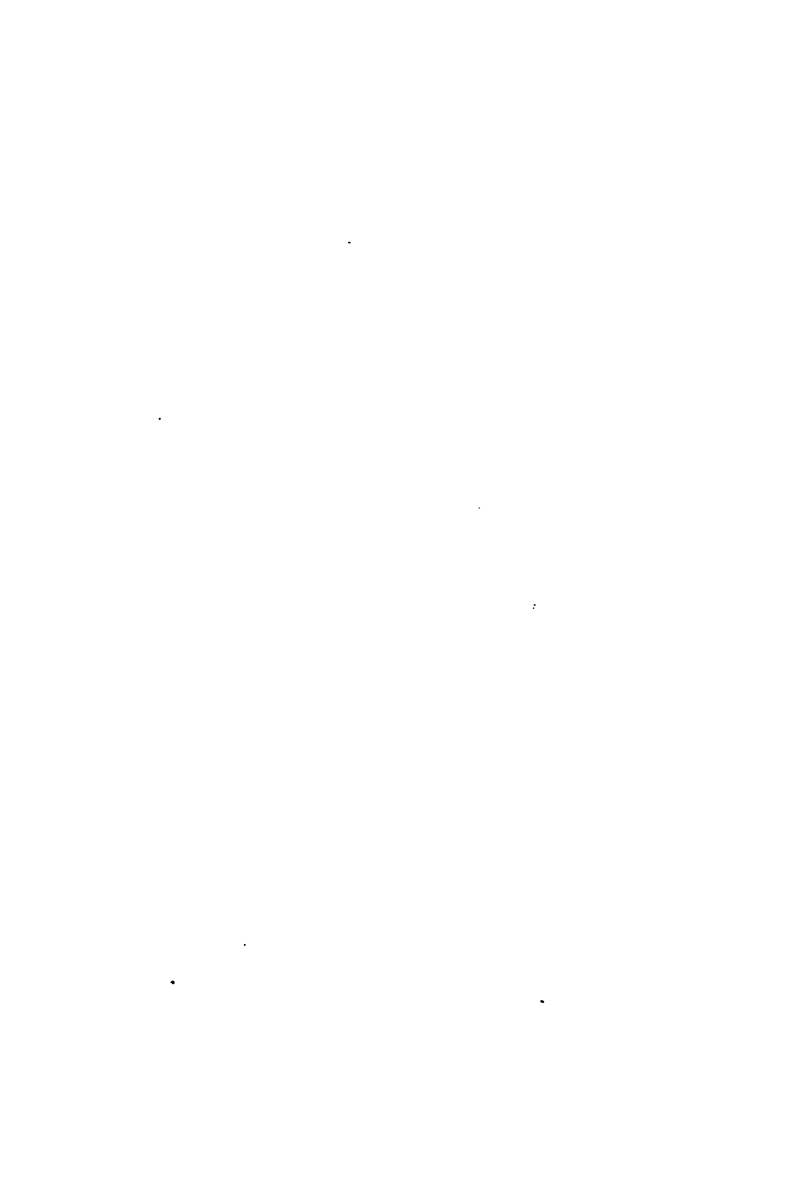
17 And the Spirit and the bride Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever let him take the water freely.

18 For I testify unto every that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book. If any shall add *b* unto these things shall add unto him the *p* that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall away from the words of the of this prophecy, God shall away *c* his part out of the of life, and out of the holy *c* from the things which are in this book.

20 He which testifieth things saith, Surely I come ly: Amen. Even so *c* Jesus.

21 The *t* grace of our I











Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
300 Summer Street
Boston 10, Mass.



3 2044 015 192 131

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER
APR 07 1995
JAN 06 2000
MAY 07 1995
CANCELLED

MAY 07 1995
MAY 18 1995

WIDENER
JAN 06 2000
MAR 11 1999
CANCELLED

WIDENER
JAN 06 2000
CANCELLED

